ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE PALESTINE PROBLEM

Issa Nakhleh

VOLUME I

INTERCONTINENTAL BOOKS

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE PALESTINE PROBLEM

Volume I

ISSA NAKHLEH
LL.B. (London)
Barrister-at-Law

Intercontinental Books
P.O. Box 756
Grand Central Station
New York, New York 10163-0756

COPYRIGHT, 1991, by Issa Nakhleh

Library of Congress Catalogue Number 91-070549

ISBN 0-9622881-1-3

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

DEDICATION

Dedicated to the memory of two great Arab leaders who defended Palestine and its Holy Places throughout their lives, His Majesty the late King Faisal Ibn Abdul Aziz of Saudi Arabia and His Eminence the late Haj Mohamad Amin El Husseini, the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem and Palestine and Chairman of the Arab Higher Committee for Palestine.

PREFACE

Before and during World War II millions of gentiles, including Poles, Dutch, Norwegians, French, Serbs, Greeks, Russians, Ukrainians, Germans, Austrians, and others, as well as Jews, were imprisoned, tortured, put in concentration camps and robbed of their worldly possessions by the Nazis.

The Jews of the world, in a world-wide conference called in Amsterdam in July, 1933, declared a "holy war" against Germany. Mr. Samuel Untermyer, President of the World Jewish Economic Federation which met in Amsterdam, upon his return to the United States delivered the historic declaration of a "holy war" against Germany in a nation-wide radio broadcast over the Columbia Broadcasting System. The full text of that declaration was published in the *New York Times* on August 7, 1933, in which Mr. Untermeyer, among many other things, said the following:

> I deeply appreciate your enthusiastic greeting on my arrival today, which I quite understand is addressed not to me personally but to the holy war in the cause of humanity in which we are embarked. Jews and non-Jews alike, for we are equally concerned that the work of centuries shall not be undone, and that civilization shall not be allowed to die. It is a war that must be waged unremittingly until the black clouds of bigotry, race hatred and fanaticism that have descended upon what was once Germany, but is now medieval Hitlerland, have been dispersed. If we will but enlist to a man and persist in our purpose, the bright sun of civilization will again shine upon Germany, and the world will be a safer place in which to dwell... What we are proposing and have already gone far toward doing, is to prosecute a purely defensive economic boycott that will undermine the Hitler regime and bring the German people to their senses by destroying their export trade on which their very existence depends. They have flaunted and persisted in flaunting and defying world opinion. We proposed to and are organizing world opinion to express itself in the only way Germany can be made to understand.

Zionist leaders in the United States, in Great Britain and throughout the world, not only waged their "holy war" against Germany and the Germans in the economic field, but they initiated a world-wide propaganda campaign to block any avenue of understanding, or settlement of disputes, between Germany, Great Britain and France. The pressure which Zionists were exerting upon Great Britain and France to wage war against Germany was quite apparent everywhere and could not be mistaken. The following are only a few of the many available quotations which indicate the great pressure exerted by Zionist leaders throughout the world for unleashing World War II against Germany. The late Mr. James Forrestal, Secretary of Defense in the Truman Administration, wrote in *The Forrestal Diaries* (New York, 1951, pp. 121-122):

> 27 December 1945 — Played golf today with Joe Kennedy (Joseph P. Kennedy, who was Roosevelt's Ambassador to Great Britain in the years immediately before the war). I asked him about his conversations with Roosevelt and Neville Chamberlain from 1938 on. He said Chamberlain's position in 1938 was that England had nothing with which to fight and that she could not risk going to war with Hitler. Kennedy's view: That Hitler would have fought Russia without any later conflict with England if it had not been for Bullitt's (William C. Bullitt, then Ambassador to France) urging on Roosevelt in the summer of 1939 that the Germans must be faced down about Poland; neither the French nor the British would have made Poland a cuase of war if it had not been for the constant needling from Washington. Bullitt, he said, kept telling Roosevelt that the Germans wouldn't fight, Kennedy that they would, and that they would overrun Europe. Chamberlain, he says, stated that America and the world Jews had forced England into war.

The *Sunday Chronicle* of London, another leading British newspaper, on January 2, 1938, under the headline "500,000,000 POUND FIGHTING FUND FOR THE JEWS" published an article in which the following appeared:

> The Jew is facing one of the biggest crises in his troubled history. In Poland, Rumania, Germany, Austria, his back is to the wall. But now he is going to hit back hard. This week the leaders of International Jewry will meet in a village near Geneva to devise a counter-offensive. Now a united front composed of all sections of Jewish parties is to be formed. It will show the anti-Semitic governments of Europe that the Jew insists on fair play. The great international Jewish financiers are to contribute approximately 500,000,000 Pounds sterling ($2,500,000,000). This sum will be used to fight the persecuting States. The battle will be fought on the world's stock exchanges. Since the majority of the anti-Semitic States are burdened with heavy international debts, they will find their very existence threatened. A boycott throughout Europe of their export products by way of the retailer may undermine the present uncertain economic stability of several of the anti-Semitic countries.

The eminent Zionist Rabbi Maurice L. Perlzweig, head of the British Section of the World Jewish Congress, stated to a Canadian audience as reported by the Toronto *Evening Telegram* of February 26, 1940: "The World Jewish Congress has been at war with Germany for seven years."

Geoffrey Le Mesurier Mander, an important Member of the House of Commons, wrote in *The Jewish Standard* (London) of April 17, 1941: "The cause of the Jews throughout the world is the cause for which Great Britain and her Allies are fighting..."

In an editorial in the issue of July 24, 1942, of *The American Hebrew* (New York), a Zionist weekly, we find the following:

> Whenever an American or a Filipino fell at Bataan or Corregidor or at any other of the now historic spots where MacArthur's men put their remarkable fight, their survivors could have said with truth: the real reason that boy went to his death was because Hitler's anti-semitic movement succeeded in Germany.

Mr. Ludwig Lewisohn, Honorary Secretary of the Zionist Organization of America, in an article written for the September, 1942, issue of the *Jewish Mirror* (New York) stated:

> The Jewish people is the symbol of the nature of this war. No one else. Nothing else... On this central point, on this very heart and core of the whole matter the West is still recalcitrant. I know intelligent Jews who still today try to repress the character of this war by attempting to liken the attack on the Jewish people to other acts of war... The National Socialists have one tremendous advantage over us. They repress nothing. They deny nothing. They know what war is about... On March 2, 1942, Robert Ley, Minister of Labor in the Nazi government, declared in an address in Posen: "Germany fights on many fronts and has many enemies but its chief enemy is world Jewry and its most important front is the Jewish front." Is that clear enough?... Yes, the Jews are the chief enemies of National Socialism... This is the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end of the whole matter. Christendom repressed the persecution of the German Jews in 1933. Had it not done so there would have been no war. American boys would not be dying in all corners of the world today. A few divisions and a small army of occupation would have finished Hitler....

Senator Wayne Morse of Oregon delivered a speech on December 20, 1951, as reported in *The National Jewish Post (Indianapolis) of December 28, 1951, in which he stated that "One of the major causes for our going to war against Hitler was the persecution of the Jews in Germany."*

World Zionist leaders achieved their objective by driving the world into the Second World War. They succeeded in crushing Nazi Germany through the forces of Great Britain, the Soviet Union and the United States. Fifty million gentiles and Jews perished during that war.

The United Nations concluded the Agreement of August 8, 1945 and adopted the Charter of the International Military Tribunal to try the Nazi war criminals.

More than 30,000 Nazis and Fascists war criminals were tried and convicted. Many were hanged and many are still serving their sentences. The Israelis abducted Adolph Eichman from Argentina, tried him and executed him. Nazi war criminals are still being hunted, caught and tried.

The Zionist and Israeli leaders have followed in the footsteps of the Nazis. 3,000 Zionist and Israeli political and military leaders, during a period from 1939-1989, participated as organizers, instigators and accomplices in the commission of crimes of terrorism, crimes against peace, war crimes, crimes against humanity, and genocide against the Palestinians and peoples of Lebanon, Syria, Jordan and Egypt. All members of the Hagana, Palmach, Irgun Z'vai Leumi, the Stern Gang, the Jewish Agency and the Jewish National Fund are charged with these crimes. Many of them became Presidents, Cabinet Ministers, Generals, officers of the Armed Forces and continued to participate in the commission of the aforementioned crimes. Many of them occupy high positions in Israeli society. It seems that participating in the commission of these crimes was, and still is, an essential qualification for advancement in the Israeli government and Israeli society. The Zionist and Israeli leaders who are charged with these crimes are still at large, enjoying the fruits of their crimes. They are referred to as heroes. Many of them are being honored and received as heads of State, Prime Ministers, cabinet ministers, high government officials and scholars of an allegedly democratic state. The Palestinians who have been victims of these crimes are until today condemned to a life of a nation in exile deprived of all their rights. Their homeland is occupied. Thousands of them were murdered, hundreds of thousands have been imprisoned and tortured, suffering until today under barbaric Israeli occupation.

The victims are called terrorists, murderers and criminals and the real terrorists and war criminals are being received as respectable representatives of a democratic society.

I prepared this encyclopedia as an authentic record of terrorist crimes, crimes against peace, war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide committed by the Zionist and Israeli leaders against the Palestinian people and the peoples of Lebanon, Syria, Jordan and Egypt. It is being published in order to record these crimes and serve as a guide in the future for charging all Zionist and Israeli leaders who committed these crimes. I want to set the record straight. Zionist and Israeli leaders in Palestine must be tried for these crimes as a deterrent against the commission of crimes of terrorism, war crimes, crimes against humanity, crimes against peace and genocide.

I have been defending the rights of the Palestinian people since I was a law student in London before World War II. Since 1948 I have studied, written about, and made speeches both inside and outside the United Nations about the Zionist and Israeli crimes. I have lived through this drama from the beginning to the end. I myself am a refugee. My house in Upper Baka, Jerusalem, my personal property, my furniture, my law office and books, the apartment house I built in Jerusalem and my banana plantation in Beisan were looted or usurped by the Zionists and Israeli war criminals. I am only one of millions of Palestinians who have suffered the same fate. The greatest Zionist and Israeli crime against me and six million other Palestinians is that they have deprived us of living in our ancestral homeland, Palestine, as citizens of our independent undivided Palestinian State.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE i
FOREWORD BY FRANCIS A. BOYLE xii
FOREWORD BY JOHN QUIGLEY xv

INTRODUCTION 1

CHAPTER 1: THE MODERN HISTORY OF PALESTINE 23

Palestine as Part of the Ottoman Empire * People of Palestine Recognized as an Independent Nation * Palestine Under British Mandate * The Population of Palestine * The Government of Palestine * Local Government in Palestine *

CHAPTER 2: THE PALESTINIANS WERE A WELL-DEVELOPED NATION POLITICALLY, ECONOMICALLY, SOCIALLY AND CULTURALLY 33

Introduction * The Political Advancement of the Palestinians * The Palestine Arab Party * National Defence Party * The Arab Reform Party * The National Bloc Party * The Istiqlal (Independence) Party * The First Arab Higher Committee * The Second Arab Higher Committee * Relations with the Arab League * The Third Arab Higher Committee * Youth Movements * Arab Agriculture in Palestine * Palestine Arab Industry * Comparison Between Arab and Jewish Economies in Palestine * Banking in Palestine * Palestine Arab Education * Health Services in Palestine * The Palestine Arab Labor Movement * The Arabic Press in Palestine * Cultural Advancement of the Palestine Arabs * The Holy Places of Palestine *

CHAPTER 3: THE OWNERSHIP OF CAPITAL IN PALESTINE 61

Land Ownership in Palestine * Buildings and Apartments * Ownership in Industry * Motor Vehicles and Estimated Value * Valuation of Rural Land Under Arab and Jewish Ownership in 1943 *

CHAPTER 4: ZIONIST TERRORISM AND CRIMES IN PALESTINE 1939-1945 65

Israeli Leaders are the Master Terrorists * The Goal of Zionist Terrorism * The Biltmore Resolutions * British Official Opinion of Jewish Terrorism * Agreement Between the Hagana, Irgun and Stern * The Taking of Hostages * Letter and Parcel Post Bombs * Examples of Terrorist Crimes * Zionists Accuse Arabs of Terrorism to Cover Their Own Terrorism * U.S. Congress Adopts Measures Against the P.L.O. * Discussion of Zionist Terrorism in the House of Commons * Proposed Alliance Between the Stern Gang and Nazi Germany * Zionist Terrorism and Crimes in Palestine 1939-1945, Reports from the Public Record Office, London *

CHAPTER 5: ZIONIST TERRORISM AND CRIMES IN PALESTINE 1946 87

Statement of Information Relating to Acts of Violence in Palestine (Command Paper 6873) published by the British Government * Conclusion * Examples of Terrorist Crimes * Debates in the House of Commons About Jewish Terrorism * Zionist Terrorism and Crimes in Palestine 1946, Reports from the Public Record Office in London *

CHAPTER 6: ZIONIST TERRORISM AND CRIMES IN PALESTINE 1947 119

Examples of Terrorist Crimes * Debates in the House of Commons About Jewish Terrorism * Zionist Terrorism and Crimes in Palestine 1947, Reports from the Public Record Office in London *

CHAPTER 7: ZIONIST TERRORISM AND CRIMES IN PALESTINE 1948 159

Assassination of Count Folke Bernadotte, United Nations Mediator * Examples of Terrorist Crimes * Debates in the House of Commons About Jewish Terrorism * Zionist Terrorism and Crimes in Palestine 1948, Reports from the Public Record Office in London *

CHAPTER 8: INTERNATIONAL CRIMINAL LAW 230

Development in the Nineteenth Century and Early Twentieth Century * Customs and Practices Accepted by Civilized Nations Generally * The Second Hague Peace Conference and 1907 Convention * The International Military Tribunal Upheld the Validity of the 1907 Hague Convention * 1919 Peace Conference and the League of Nations * Kellogg-Briand Pact * Declarations of Pan-American Conferences * The London Agreement and the International Military Tribunal * The Indictment of the Major Nazi War Criminals * Judicial Decisions Regarding International Criminal Law * War Crimes * The Crime of Genocide * Crimes Against Humanity * Crimes Against Peace * The Geneva Convention of 1949 * Punishment of Criminals * Statute of Limitation Shall Not Apply Towards War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity * Principles of International Cooperation in the Detection, Arrest, Extradition and Punishment of War Criminals *

CHAPTER 9: THE CONSPIRACY TO EXPEL AND THE EXPULSION OF PALESTINIAN ARABS 1948-1950 251

Conspiracy to Expel the Palestinians * Evidence of the Expulsion of Palestinian Arabs * Summary of the Expulsions from April 1948 *

CHAPTER 10: EXAMPLES OF MASSACRES COMMITTED BY THE ZIONISTS AND ISRAELIS 269

The King David Hotel Massacre * Semiramis Hotel Massacre * Deir Yassin Massacre * The Massacre of Dawayma * The Massacre of Kibya * Massacre of Kfar Kassem * The Massacre of the U.S.S. Liberty * The Libyan Boeing 727 Airline Massacre * The Massacre of the Sabra and Shatila Palestinian Refugee Camps in Lebanon * The Kahan Commission Report * Conclusion *

CHAPTER 11: 1. ERASING ARAB TOWNS AND VILLAGES FROM THE MAP AND CONVERTING THEM INTO JEWISH SETTLEMENTS
2. USURPING ARAB HOUSES AND APARTMENTS IN TWELVE CITIES FOR SETTLING JEWS 295

Towns and Villages in Palestine in 1945 (Supplement No. 2 of the Palestine Gazette, June 7, 1945) * Districts and Subdistricts of Palestine * Arab Cities, Towns and Villages Occupied in 1948 * The Destruction and Resettlement of Arab Villages * Expulsion of the Inhabitants of Villages and Towns * Zionist Settlements on the Sites of Plundered Arab Villages * Existing Arab Towns and Villages in Israel * The Fate of the Bedouin Population in Israel *

The Schedule of Towns and Villages in Palestine and Their Fate After 1948 * Summary * The Destruction of Arab Towns and Villages and Spoliation and Usurpation of Arab Houses, Apartments and Commercial Buildings Are a War Crime * Appendix I, Partial List of Arab Towns and Villages Erased from the Map of Palestine, the Areas of Land Usurped, and Names of Some Jewish Settlements Established on Their Lands *

CHAPTER 12: LOOTING, PILLAGE, PLUNDER AND SPOLIATION OF THE PERSONAL AND REAL PROPERTIES OF PALESTINIANS IN TWELVE CITIES AND LARGE TOWNS AND 526 SMALL TOWNS AND VILLAGES 1948-1967 342

Looting, Pillage and Plunder * Spoliation of So-Called "Present Absentees" * The Usurpation and Destruction of Arab Houses and Apartment in Towns, Cities and Villages * Palestine Totals by Sub-District *

CHAPTER 13: THE DESTRUCTION, DESECRATION AND USURPATION OF MUSLIM HOLY PLACES AND THE VIOLATION OF MUSLIM RELIGIOUS RIGHTS 381

Destruction and Usurpation of Muslim Holy Places from 1948-1967 * Destruction of Muslim Mosques and Waqf Property in 1967 * Israeli Desecration and Attempts to Destroy the Holy Al Aqsa Mosque in Jerusalem * The Ibrahimi Mosque (Mosque of the Patriarchs) in Hebron * Israeli Desecration and Destruction of Other Muslim Mosques (Records of the Islamic Higher Council, Jerusalem) * Excavations Under and Around Al Aqsa Mosque * Attempt to Burn Al Aqsa Mosque in 1969 * Further Excavations Beneath and Around Al Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock * Israeli Excavations Threaten the Al Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock * The Attack on Al Aqsa Mosque in 1981 * New Aggression Against Al Aqsa Mosque in 1986 * New Aggression Against Muslim Holy Places * The Conspiracy to Destroy Al Aqsa Mosque and Rebuild the Jewish Temple * Criminal Conspiracy Between Christian Evangelists and Zionist Terrorists to Destroy Al Aqsa Mosque *

CHAPTER 14: THE DESTRUCTION AND DESECRATION OF CHRISTIAN HOLY PLACES AND THE VIOLATION OF CHRISTIAN RELIGIOUS RIGHTS 395

Uprooting Christianity from the Holy Land * Palestine Christians Oppose Partition and Creation of a Jewish State * Destruction and Desecration of Christian Holy Places After 1948 * Desecration of Christian Holy Places 1967-1969 * Campaign Against Christian Missionaries * The Persecution of Christians in Israel * Obliteration of Christian Shrines * Christianity and the State of Israel * Bitterness in Bethlehem * Christian Pilgrims and Tour Guides in the Holy Land * All Christian Denominations Attacked * Statement of the Heads of the Christian Communities in Jerusalem, April 27, 1989 *

CHAPTER 15: ZIONIST AND ISRAELI TERRORISM, WAR CRIMES AND CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY IN PALESTINE AND NEIGHBORING ARAB COUNTRIES 1948-1967 (UNITED NATIONS RECORDS) 413

Introduction * Examples of Crimes * United Nations Records Documenting Zionist and Israeli Terrorism, War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity in Palestine and Neighboring Arab Countries from 1948-1967 *

CHAPTER 16: WAR CRIMES AND CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY COMMITTED BY ISRAEL AGAINST PALESTINIANS IN THE GAZA STRIP 425

The Period from June 5 to June 11, 1967 * The Period from June 11 to June 15, 1967 * Terrorizing Refugee Camps * Detention * Continuation of Terror * Extracts from Reports of European and American Journalists * The Destruction of the Economy in Gaza *

CHAPTER 17: ISRAELI TERRORISM AND CRIMES IN PALESTINE AND NEIGHBORING ARAB COUNTRIES 1967-1988 (UNITED NATIONS RECORDS) 433

Examples of Crimes * United Nations Records Documenting Israeli Crimes in Palestine and Neighboring Arab Countries from 1967-1989 *

CHAPTER 18: PLUNDER AND USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN THE WEST BANK AND THE GAZA STRIP 1967-1989 481

The Plan to Settle and Annex the Occupied Areas * Jerusalem: The First Victim of Annexation and Settlement * Establishing Settlements in Other Parts of the Occupied Territories * Expulsion of Palestinians and Establishment of Settlements * The Usurpation of Palestinian Lands and the Establishment of Jewish Settlements in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip 1980-1989 * Usurpation of Palestinian Lands and the Establishment of Jewish Settlements in the Gaza Strip * The United Nations Condemns the Confiscation of Palestinian Lands and the Establishment of Jewish Settlements * International Law Applicable to Military Occupation * The Principal Judicial Authorities in the Trials of War Criminals * Conclusion * Appendix I, Jewish Settlements in the West Bank and Gaza * Appendix II, Confiscation of Palestinians' Lands * Appendix III, Israeli Settlements and the Arab Locations in Which They Were Established 1967-1987 *

CHAPTER 19: THE WILLFUL DESTRUCTION OF THE PALESTINIAN ECONOMY IN THE WEST BANK AND THE GAZA STRIP 557

Measures to Destroy the Palestinian Economy * Zionists Imitate Nazi Methods * Destruction of the Palestinian Economy as a Prelude to Expulsion * Palestinians Maintain a System of Their Own * Exploitation of the Palestinian Labor Force * Willful Destruction of Palestinian Agriculture * Attempts to Disrupt Marketing of Palestinian Products * Destruction of Palestinian Industries * Zionist Hampering of Future Development * Similarity of Objectives and Methods Between Nazi and Zionist War Criminals *

CHAPTER 20: THE DEMOLITION AND SEALING OF PALESTINIAN HOMES 573

Demolition and Sealing of Houses Violates the Geneva and Hague Conventions and Universal Declaration of Human Rights * Examples of Homes Demolished by the Israeli Authorities * Houses Demolished 1967-1986 * Report of the Human Rights Research Education Foundation * Demolitions and Sealings During the Intifada *

CHAPTER 21: COLLECTIVE PUNISHMENT, CURFEWS, CHECKPOINTS, MASS ROUND-UPS AND CLOSURES 585

Inhuman Treatment at Checkpoints * Assaulting and Humiliating Palestinians Crossing Allenby Bridge Between Jordan and the West Bank * Examples of Curfews and Attacks on Palestinian Universities and Schools *

CHAPTER 22: ISRAELI CONCENTRATION CAMPS AND PRISONS 593

The Prevalence of Torture * Patterns of Torture in the Post-1967 Occupied Territories * Case Studies of Israeli Torture * Number of Prisoners Escalates with 1982 Invasion of Lebanon * Brutality in Israeli Concentration Camps * Case Histories of Israeli Concentration Camps * Conditions in Israeli Prisons * A Law Unto Itself * The Kotler Report * Nafha — A Political Prison * International Committee of the Red Cross * Amnesty International * Summary of Conditions in Israel's Concentration Camps * Ill-Treatment: Reception to Release * Appeal from Ansar 3 Detainees *

CHAPTER 23: THE TORTURE AND INHUMAN TREATMENT OF PALESTINIAN PRISONERS 623

Torture of Students from Beit Sahour and Bethlehem in 1981 * Comparison of Israeli and Nazi Treatment of Prisoners * Testimony of Palestinian and Lebanese Prisoners in 1982 * A Secret Place for Torture * Sick and Wounded Prisoners * Zionists Attempt to Whitewash Their Use of Torture *

CHAPTER 24: THE TORTURE AND INHUMAN TREATMENT OF PALESTINIAN WOMEN 639

Interviews with Women Prisoners * List of Women Political Prisoners * A Suspected Case of Poison *

CHAPTER 25: ILLEGAL ADMINISTRATIVE DETENTION OF PALESTINIANS 673

Illegality of Israeli Practice of Administrative Detention * Verified Cases of Illegal Administrative Detention 1985-1987 *

CHAPTER 26: ILLEGAL TOWN ARREST ORDERS OF PALESTINIANS 683

Town Arrest Orders in Israel and the Occupied Territories * Legal Background * Amnesty International's Concerns * Four Town Arrest Cases * List of People Under Town Arrest in Israel and the Occupied Territories *

CHAPTER 27: THE INHUMAN SEPARATION OF PALESTINIAN FAMILIES 693

Pledges of International Cooperation As Related to Human Contacts * Violating Human Rights * How Israel Separates Palestinian Families and Impedes Their Reunification * The Right of a Family in the Occupied Territories to Reunite: Case Studies of Israeli Violations * Israeli Harassment of American Citizens *

CHAPTER 28: JEWISH SETTLER TERRORISM AGAINST THE PALESTINIANS IN THE WEST BANK AND THE GAZA STRIP 705

Factors Contributing to Jewish Terrorism * A Campaign of Terror * Financing the Jewish Settler Terrorism * Jewish Underground Groups * The Scandal of the Karp Report * Profiles of Jewish Settler Terrorists * Biographical Sketches of 25 Suspects in the Alleged Terror Underground * Punishing the Victims: The Case of Beita Village * Appendix A, Jewish Terrorist Activities 1979-1984 * Appendix B, Jewish Settler Terrorist Activities 1984-1988 *

CHAPTER 29: ZIONIST WAR CRIMES AND CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY COMMITTED AGAINST PALESTINIANS DURING THE INTIFADA DECEMBER 1987–APRIL 1990 735

Background to the Intifada * The Eve of the Intifada * Outbreak of the Intifada * Zionists Level Homes and Destroy Furniture * General Strike Against Zionist Occupiers * Palestinian Non-Violent Civil Disobedience Versus Zionist Terrorism * Palestinian Rocks and Stones Against Zionist Bullets * Zionist Soldiers Murder and Maim Palestinians * Zionists Escalate Draconian Penalties * Expulsion of Palestinians * Curfews Imposed * Zionists Use "Death Squads" * Zionist Tear Gas Causes Abortions * Zionists Escalate "Beat and Destroy" Methods * Worshippers Prevented From Attending Services * Zionists Use Live and Rubber Bullets, Sticks and Clubs * Israeli Policy of Kidnapping Palestinians Alive * The Tragedy of Beita Village * Economic Blockade of Arab Villages * Confiscation of Palestinian Farms * The Second Year of the Intifada * Israeli Attempts to Suppress the Intifada are Crimes in Progress *

CHAPTER 30: ISRAELI WAR CRIMES COMMITTED IN LEBANON IN 1978 AND 1982 789

The Conspiracy Against Lebanon Was Already Planned in 1951 * Israeli War Crimes and Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity Committed Against Lebanon 1948-1978 * The War of Aggression Against Lebanon in 1978 * Destruction Caused in Lebanon in 1978 * United Nations Resolutions Condemning Israel's War of Aggression Against Lebanon in 1978 * Israeli War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity Committed in Lebanon 1978-1982 * The Invasion of Lebanon in 1982 * Israeli Military Operations in 1982 * Examples of Mass Destruction, Massacres, Homelessness and Torture Caused by the 1982 Invasion * Neutral Eyewitness Testimony * Admissions by the Israeli Leadership * United Nations Resolutions Condemning Israel's War of Aggression Against Lebanon in 1982 * An International Commission of Jurists Condemns Israel for War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity Committed in Lebanon * Another Independent International Commission of Inquiry Arrives at the Same Conclusions *

CHAPTER 31: WANTON BOMBING OF PALESTINIAN REFUGEE CAMPS IN JORDAN AND LEBANON 819

The Israeli Air Force: Offensive, Not Defensive * Israeli Air Force's Reputation is Deliberately Overrated by Zionist Propaganda * Israeli Air Strikes are not Against So-Called "Terrorist Bases," but are Deliberately Aimed at Palestinian Refugee Camps as Population Centers * Israeli Intelligence Claims to Pin-point Accuracy in Selecting Targets are Totally Bogus * Israeli Air Force Bombing of Palestinian Refugee Camps is not "Retaliatory" but Cold-Blooded Massacre * Israeli Air Power as a Means of Preventing Terrorism is a Failure * Examples of Wanton Bombing of Civilian Targets *

CHAPTER 32: MOSSAD TERRORISM AND CRIMES AGAINST PALESTINIANS AND OTHERS IN EUROPE AND THE MIDDLE EAST 831

Ben Gurion Organizes Israeli Intelligence * The Murder of German Scientists * Examples of Murders Committed by Mossad and/or Military Intelligence * A Massacre in Beirut * Murder by Mistaken Identity * Mossad Revives its Murder Campaign * The Murder of Abu Jihad * International Condemnation of the Murder of Abu Jihad * Kidnapping and Taking of Hostages * Israeli Kidnapped by Mossad *

CHAPTER 33: ISRAELI PIRACY AND TERRORISM AT SEA 851

The Passenger Ferry, Alisur Blanco (Cyprus) * Khalil I * The Ataveros (Panama) was Sunk * Casselardit (Australia) * Genda (England) * Laroz I (Turkey): Murder on the High Seas * Maria R (Honduras) * Nadija (Honduras) * Appendix, United Nations General Assembly Resolution 42/159 *

CHAPTER 34: ZIONIST TERRORISM AGAINST AMERICANS IN THE UNITED STATES 861

Extracts From the Report of the United States Department of Justice 1985 * Extracts From the Report of the United States Department of Energy 1986 * Incidents of Terrorism or Suspected Terrorism by Zionists in the United States * Incidents of Terrorism and Harassment of Americans and Arab Americans by Zionists * Jewish Action/Terror Against Terror *

CHAPTER 35: ZIONIST CRIMES AGAINST JEWS 869

Most American Jews Originally Opposed Zionism * Zionist Smear Campaigns Against Their Jewish Opponents * Zionist Murder Professor De Haan in Palestine * Zionists Discriminate Against Arab Jews * Zionists Murder Rabbi Yaakov Salim G'rafy * Zionists Collaborate with Nazis * Yitzhak Shamir Murders Eliyahu Giladi * Mossad Bomb Kills Jewish Boy in Bagdad, Iraq * An Outcry by Neturei Karta *

CHAPTER 36: THE CRIMES AGAINST PEACE COMMITTED BY ISRAELI LEADERS IN THE 1956 WAR, THE 1967 WAR AND THE WARS AGAINST LEBANON IN 1978 AND 1982 883

Israel's Strategy: Constant Aggression and War Against the Arabs * The Plan to Make War Against Egypt * The Plan to Make War on Syria * Plans for War and Subversion in Lebanon * War Against Jordan * The Conspiracy to Divide the Arab States into Small Units * The 1956 War Against Egypt * The 1967 War Against Egypt, Syria and Jordan * The 1978 War of Aggression Against Lebanon * The 1982 War of Aggression Against Lebanon * Plans and Preparations for the Expulsion of the Palestinians from the West Bank and Gaza * What Constitutes the Crime Against Peace * The Crime Against Peace *

CHAPTER 37: SO-CALLED ISRAEL IS NOT A STATE EITHER IN FACT OR IN LAW 905

The Historical Facts * The Population of Palestine * A United Nations Special Session to Consider Further the Future Government of Palestine * The Declaration of So-called Israel * Requisites of a State in International Law * The People of the State * State Territory * The Recognition of a State * Recognition Depends on the Treatment of Minorities * The Position of Palestine and the Rights of Its Inhabitants under the Mandate * Sovereignty in Mandated Territory * The Position of Palestine under International Law * What was the Effect of the Resolution of the United Nations General Assembly to Partition Palestine? * What was the Effect of the So-called Declaration of Independence by Zionist Leaders? * According to International Law, Israel is not a State Either in Fact or in Law * The People of the So-called State * The Territory of the So-called State Government and Sovereignty * The Admission of So-called Israel to the United Nations Membership was Void Ab Initio and has no Validity under International Law * Citizens Cannot Expel Citizens * Aliens Cannot Expel Citizens * The Zionists Used Force in Defiance of United Nations * Occupation of Palestine by Zionists Illegal * A Mandatory Power Cannot Annex the Mandated Territory *

CHAPTER 38: INTERNATIONAL LAW OF RESTITUTION INVALIDATES ALL ZIONIST MEASURES AGAINST THE RIGHTS, PROPERTIES AND INTERESTS OF THE PALESTINIANS 923

Sources of the Law of Restitution * The Law of Belligerent Occupation * Judgments of the

Permanent Court of International Justice * London Declaration of January 5, 1943, Regarding Forced Transfers of Property in Enemy-Controlled Territory * Resolution of London International Law Conference of July 12, 1943 * Other Declarations of the Allied Powers * The Legislation of the Governments-in-Exile * Laws of Restitution Enacted by the Allied Powers in Germany * Restitution in the Peace Treaties of February 10, 1947 * European Legislation for Restitution of Property to Rightful Owners * Violations of Private and Public Property are War Crimes * The United Nations Affirmed these Principles * The Confiscation of Property in Europe: The Jewish Point of View * The Code of Jewish Law Forbids Robbery and Usurpation and Orders the Restitution of Usurped Property * The Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, of 12 August, 1949 * Permanent Sovereignty of Peoples and Nations over Their National Wealth and Resources * Permanent Sovereignty Over National Resources in the Occupied Palestinian and other Arab Territories * Implications of United Nations Resolutions * The Usurpation and Spoliation of the National Wealth and Resources of the Palestinians in 80% of Palestine 1948-1967 * Ownership in Industry * Pillage, Plunder and Looting of Palestinian Property * Erasing Palestinian Villages from the Map and Usurping Arab Lands * What Jewish Writers and Others Say About the Robbery of Arab Property and Assets * The Illegal and Fraudulent Manner in Which the Zionists Dispossessed the Palestinian People of Their National Wealth and Resources * The Usurpation and Spoliation of the National Wealth and Resources of the Palestinian People from 1967-1988 * The Illegal and Fraudulent Methods of Usurping Palestinian Lands in the West Bank and Gaza * The United Nations has the Legal and Moral Duty to Take Measures for the Restitution of Palestinian Arab Properties Usurped During the Period 1948-1989 *

CHAPTER 39: ZIONIST HISTORICAL CLAIMS TO PALESTINE ARE UNFOUNDED 953

Canaanites Inhabited the Land More Than Five Thousand Years Before Abraham * Abraham and His Descendants * Israelite Tribes Attempt to Conquer the Land of Canaan * The Israelite Tribes Conquered only Part of the Land of Canaan * The Non-Semitic Philistines Migrated from Crete to the Land of Canaan * King David Forges a Secular Kingdom of Israelites and Non-Israelites * King Solomon's Kingdom a Secular State with Many Religions * The Northern Kingdom Also Becomes a Secular State * Jews Oppose the Royal House of David in the Southern Kingdom * Jews Collaborate with Persians Against the House of David and the Majority of the Population * The Hellenic Influence * The Land of Canaan Under the Romans * Galilee had Mixed Population * Jesus Christ a Palestinian * Very Few Jews in Samaria at Time of Christ * Revolt Against the Romans * Palestine Becomes Mostly Christian in Religion * Judaism and its Traditions were Developed Outside the Land of Canaan * The Fate of the Jews of Palestine * The Arab Conquest of Palestine * The Great Majority of Jews Today Have No Historical or Ethnic Relationship to Palestine * Few Jews in Palestine During Rule of Crusaders * Chronology of the Nations Which Lived in or Ruled the Land of Canaan *

CHAPTER 40: THE STATE OF ISRAEL IS NOT A FULFILLMENT OF BIBLICAL PROPHECY 975

Preposterous Declarations by Zionists, Christians Zionists and Mercenary Electronic Evangelists * Promises to Abraham * Promise to Isaac * Promise to Jacob * Interpretation of the Promises to the Patriarchs * The Promises to Moses * Promises to David * The Promise to Solomon * Solomon Disobeyed the Law of God and Worshipped False Gods * Fulfillment of Old Testament Promises * Fulfillment of the Promise for Possession of the Land * God Promised that the Israelites Would be Dispossessed of the Land if They Disobeyed His Commandments and Did not Remain True to Him * Major Prophets Testify to the Transgressions and Wickedness of the Israelites and Their Violations of the Lord's Commandments * The Punishments Predicted by the Major Prophets were Fulfilled by Destruction and Exile * The Prophecies Concerning the Return of the Israelites to the Land of Canaan * The Return of the Israelites from Babylonia and the Persian Empire * The New Covenant

Abrogated the Old Covenant and is an Everlasting Covenant * Fulfillment of the Promise of Future Blessings of All Nations * Who Believe in Jesus Christ are Heirs to the Promise * Who are the Chosen People? * 90% of the Jews of Today are not Descendants of Abraham and are not Semites * Who are the Khazars and How Did They Become Jews? * No Prophecy in the Old Testament or in the New Testament Concerning the Return of Jews to Palestine After the Coming of Jesus Christ * The Majority of Biblical Scholars Refute the Thesis that the Establishment of the State of Israel in 1948 was a Fulfillment of Biblical Prophecy * Appendix, Jordan is Not Palestine *

CHAPTER 41: THE SOLUTION TO THE PALESTINE PROBLEM 1023

Jews Against Zionism and a Jewish State * Memorandum to President Wilson * 300 American Jewish Leaders Present Anti-Zionist Memorandum to the U.S. President * Solutions Attempted By The British Government * The White Paper of 1939 * Britain Submits the Palestine Problem to the United Nations * The Boundaries of the Jewish State Accepted by Jews and Recognized by the United Nations and the United States * The Position in Palestine in 1948 * Revolt by the Jewish Minority * Occupation of the West Bank and Gaza in 1967 * Crimes Against the Intifada * The Solution in Accordance with the Principles of International Law and Justice * The Compromise Solution of Implementing All Resolutions of the U.N. General Assembly and Security Council on Palestine from 1947 Until 1990 * The International Regime for the City of Jerusalem * The Compromise, Humanitarian and Religious Solution by Recognizing Palestine as a Holy Land State *

BIBLIOGRAPHY 1051

SUBJECT INDEX 1059

INDEX OF PERSONS 1093

INDEX OF CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES IN PALESTINE 1117

FOREWORD

by

FRANCIS A. BOYLE

Professor of International Law
University of Illinois College of Law

The December 1987 beginning of the massive uprising or Intifada by Palestinian youths on what heretofore had been called the West Bank, Gaza Strip and East Jerusalem, as well as in Israel itself, was a natural reaction to what they perceived to be the tragic plight of hopelessness, oppression, desperation and injustice that has been inflicted upon the Palestinian people since at least 1947. It is the generation of the sons who had been born and grown up during Israeli occupation that decided to discard the seemingly collaborationist policies of their fathers by rising up to cast off Israeli oppression. The entire world has now witnessed the awesome manifestation of their justifiable rage.

According to the Chicago-based Human Rights Research and Education Foundation, from December 9, 1987 through December 8, 1989, the first two years of the Intifada, 824 Palestinians were killed by Israeli soldiers and/or Jewish settlers. Of these 176 were children under sixteen years of age, and 71 of them were women and girls. 598 of them were shot, including 121 children under sixteen years of age and 29 women and girls. 55 Palestinians were killed by beating, burning or stoning, 84 were killed by teargas, and 87 by other means. Several hundred women have suffered fetal deaths and miscarriages caused by Israeli teargas and beatings. In addition 13 men died while being tortured in prison. 80,000 Palestinians were seriously injured.

More than 50,000 Palestinians have been arrested, over 1,000 of them women, and at least 14,000 Palestinians are being held in Israeli prisons and concentration camps. 8,500 Palestinians have been administratively detained. 55 Palestinians were placed under town arrests. 58 Palestinian leaders, journalists and professionals were expelled. 6,237 curfew days have been imposed on Palestinian towns and villages in the West Bank and Gaza. 1,225 Palestinian homes have been demolished or sealed, leaving 11,000 people homeless. 77,698 mature olive and fruit trees have been uprooted.

The Intifada has been a time of terrible tragedy and great suffering for the Palestinian people. And yet, paradoxically, it has also proven to be the time of their greatest glory, an affirmation of their essential dignity as an independent people. As a result of these elemental processes, the United Leadership of the Intifada requested the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO) to proclaim the existence of a new state of Palestine in recognition of the courage, suffering and bravery of the Palestinian people living under Israeli occupation. On July 31, 1988, the creation of a Palestinian state became an inevitability when King Hussein of Jordan announced that he was terminating all forms of administrative and legal ties with what he called the "West Bank." If the PLO had not then acceded to the Intifada's request for statehood, the PLO would have forfeited the moral and legal right to lead the Palestinian people as their sole and legitimate representative.

On November 15, 1988, the independent state of Palestine was proclaimed by the Palestine National Council, meeting in Algiers, by a vote of 253 to 46, as well as in front of Al-Aksa Mosque in Jerusalem, the capital of the new state, after the close of prayers. I will not bother here to discuss at great length the legal basis for the Palestinian people to proclaim their own state. However, there are four elements constituent of a state: territory, population, government, and the capacity to enter into relations with other states. All four characteristics have been satisfied by the newly proclaimed independent state of Palestine.

Indeed, as long ago as 1919 the Palestinian people were provisionally recognized as an independent nation by the League of Nations in League Covenant article 22(4) as well as by the 1922 Mandate for Palestine that was awarded to Great Britain. This provisional recognition continues into effect until today because of the conservatory clause found in article 80(1) of the United Nations Charter. Pursuant to the basic right of self-determination of peoples as recognized by U.N. Charter article 1(2) as well as by the International Court of Justice in the *Namibia* and *Western Sahara* Advisory Opinions, the Palestinian people have proceeded to proclaim their own independent state in the land they have continuously occupied for thousands of years.

1. *Territory.* The territory of a state does not have to be fixed and determinate. Thus, the state of Palestine does not have to have declared borders.

2. *Population.* In occupied Palestine, there lives the population of the Palestinian people; they have lived there forever, since time immemorial. They are the original inhabitants and occupants of this territory. They are fixed and determinate and so they definitely constitute a distinguishable population. They have always been in possession of their land and are therefore entitled to create a state therein.

3. *Government.* During the course of his various public pronouncements at Geneva in December of 1988, Yasir Arafat stated that currently the PLO is serving as the Provisional Government of the state of Palestine. Acting in conjunction with the United Leadership of the Intifada, this Provisional Government already controls substantial sections of occupied Palestine as well as the entire populace of occupied Palestine. It is thus already exercising effective control

over large amounts of territory and people, and is providing basic administrative functions and social services to the Palestinian people living in occupied Palestine and abroad. This is all that is required for there to be a fulfillment of this criterion for statehood under international law.

4. *The capacity to enter into international relations.* Over 114 states have already recognized the newly-proclaimed state of Palestine. Recognizing states include Austria, Cyprus and Malta; the Soviet Union, China and most of the socialist world; almost all of the Arab countries; Turkey, India, Pakistan, Indonesia, Nigeria, Uganda and Zaire.

Furthermore, on December 15, 1988, the United Nations General Assembly adopted Resolution 43/177, essentially recognizing the new state of Palestine and according it observer-state status throughout the United Nations Organization — akin to that of Switzerland. That resolution was adopted by a vote of 104 in favor, the United States and Israel opposed, and 44 states abstaining. Such General Assembly recognition of the new state of Palestine is constitutive, definitive, and universally determinative.

On that very same day, the General Assembly also adopted another resolution calling for the convocation of an international peace conference on the Middle East under the auspices of the United Nations with the participation of all parties to the conflict including the Palestine Liberation Organization, on an equal footing, and the five permanent members of the Security Council, based on Security Council Resolutions 242 (1967) and 338 (1973) and the legitimate national rights of the Palestinian people, "primarily the right to self-determination." The General Assembly identified the following principles for the achievement of a comprehensive Middle East peace:

> 3. *Affirms* the following principles for the achievement of comprehensive peace;
>
> (a) The withdrawal of Israel from the Palestinian territory occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem, and from the other occupied Arab territories;
>
> (b) Guaranteeing arrangements for security of all States in the region, including those named in resolution 181 (II) of 29 November 1947, within secure and internationally recognized boundaries;
>
> (c) Resolving the problem of the Palestine refugees in conformity with General Assembly resolution 194 (III) of 11 December 1948, and subsequent relevant resolutions;
>
> (d) Dismantling the Israeli settlements in the territories occupied since 1967;
>
> 4. *Notes* the expressed desire and endeavours to place the Palestinian territory occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem, under the supervision of the United Nations for a limited period, as part of the peace process;

The Intifada will continue until the Israeli government is willing to sit down and negotiate an overall peace settlement with the PLO on the basis of these principles. In this regard the Palestine National Council (PNC) has taken several steps in the Palestinian Declaration of Independence and in the Political Communique attached thereto in order to establish the framework necessary for negotiating an overall peace settlement between Israel and the PLO. First and foremost, the Declaration of Independence explicitly accepted the General Assembly's Partition Resolution 181 (II) of 1947. The significance of this acceptance in the Palestinian Declaration of Independence cannot be overemphasized. Prior thereto, from the perspective of the Palestinian people, the Partition Resolution had been deemed a criminal act that was perpetrated upon them by the United Nations. The acceptance of the Partition Resolution in the actual Declaration of Independence signals a genuine desire by the Palestine National Council, the Palestine Liberation Organization and the Palestinian people to transcend the past 40 years of history and now reach an historic accommodation with Israel on the basis of a two-state solution.

The fundamental question thus arises: Why do the Palestinian people consider the Partition Resolution to have been a criminal act that was perpetrated upon them by the United Nations Organization? The comprehensive answer to that question can be found in the pages of this work by Issa Nakhleh. In 1947 the United Nations General Assembly debated the question of Palestine during the First Special Session in the Spring as well as during the Second Regular Session in the Fall. Mr. Nakhleh participated in these two sessions as a member of the Palestine delegation that was appointed by the Arab Higher Committee for Palestine to represent the Arabs of Palestine during the debates.

Quite obviously, no point would be served here by attempting to recapitulate the essence of those momentous debates. Suffice it to say that the Palestinian legal position so persuasively argued by Mr. Nakhleh and his colleagues was unassailable: The Partition Resolution was *ultra vires* the General Assembly because it contravened the fundamental right of the Palestinian people to self-determination as recognized by article 1 (2) of the United Nations Charter, and violated the League of Nations Mandate for Palestine as well as the Covenant of the League of Nations that had already provisionally recognized the independence of the state of Palestine. Nevertheless, all attempts by the Arab Higher Committee for Palestine to have any of these legal issues adjudicated by the International Court of Justice were prevented because of the influence of the United States and the Soviet Union by one vote in the Ad Hoc political committee.

During the course of the United Nations debates over the proposed partition of the Palestine Mandate, it was the matter of power, not principle, that proved to be the decisive factor. It was yet another historical example of the triumph of the sophistic philosophy that "might makes right." Indeed when I first read the United Nations debates on the partition of the Palestine Mandate as a law student many years ago, I was reminded of the gripping Dialogue at the Melian Conference as portrayed by Thucydides in his classic book, *The Peloponnesian War*.

During the course of that earlier conflagration, the city-state of Melos — an ally of Sparta — was completely surrounded by Athenian troops. The Athenian army then sent a delegation to Melos to demand their surrender. At his conference, the Athenian delegates proposed that the context of surrender negotiations be confined solely to rational calculations of interest based upon considerations of relative power:

> For ourselves, we shall not trouble you with specious pretences — either of how we have a right to our empire because we overthrew the Mede, or are now attacking you because of wrong that you have done us — and make a long speech which would not be believed; and in return we hope that you, instead of thinking to influence us by saying that you did not join the Lacedaemonians, although their colonists, or that you have done us no wrong, will aim at what is feasible, holding in view the real sentiments of us both *since you know as well as we do that right, as the world goes is only in question between equals in power, while the strong do what they can and the weak suffer what they must.* (See *The Complete Writings of Thucydides: The Peloponnesian War 331* (Modern Library College edition, 1951) (emphasis added).

The Athenians rejected a Melian offer of neutrality as incompatible with their imperial destiny, and argued that the Melians must accept the hopelessness of their military position and thus surrender to become Athens' tributary vassal. The Melians refused to accept their suggested terms of discussion and consequent demand for surrender. Instead, the Melians sought to elevate the level of negotiations above the base plane of power by invoking considerations of justice:

> As we think, at any rate, it is expedient — we speak as we are obliged, since you enjoin us to let right alone and talk only of interest — that you should not destroy what is our common protection, the privilege of being allowed in danger to invoke what is fair and right, and even to profit by arguments not strictly valid if they can be got to pass current. And you are as much interested in this as any, for your fall would be a signal for the heaviest vengeance and an example for the world to meditate upon.
>
> • • •
>
> You may be sure that we are as well aware as you of the difficulty of contending against your power and fortune, unless the terms be equal. But we trust that the gods may grant us fortune as good as yours, since we are just men fighting against unjust, and that what we want in power will be made by the alliance of the Lacedaemonians who are bound, if only for very shame, to come to the aid of their kindred. Our confidence, therefore, after all is not so utterly irrational.

The Melians never accepted the supposed inexorability of the Athenian logic of power without justice. Melos was invested and taken by treachery. The Melians were extirpated by death or slavery and Athenian settlers took their place. But their prophecy concerning the ultimate defeat of Athens turned out to be true. The world still meditates upon its meaning and significance today.

Like the Melians before them, the Palestinians refused either to compromise their principles or to surrender before the United Nations General Assembly. So in 1947-1948 the strong did what they willed, and the weak suffered what they must. The Palestinian people have suffered grievously and gratuitously ever since. Nevertheless, like Athens before it, today Israel would be wise to contemplate the potential applicability of the Melian prophecy to its own predicament.

Mr. Nakhleh's work attempts to put these monumental events as well as the suffering of his own people within the framework of international law. It must be read in order to comprehend the enormous sense of historical injustice that has been felt and lived by the Palestinian people for over the past four decades. These grave injustices must be rectified before there can ever be some modicum of peace in the Middle East for anyone.

As St. Augustine wrote in Book IV, Chapter 4 of *The City of God*:

> *Kingdoms without justice are similar to robber barons.* And so if justice is left out, what are kingdoms except great robber bands? For what are robber bands except little kingdoms? The band also is a group of men governed by the orders of a leader, bound by a social compact, and its booty is divided according to a law agreed upon. If by repeatedly adding desperate men this plague grows to the point where it holds territory and establishes a fixed seat, seizes cities and subdues peoples, then it more conspicuously assumes the name of kingdom, and this name is now openly granted to it, not for any subtraction of cupidity, but by addition of impunity. For it was an elegant and true reply that was made to Alexander the Great by a certain pirate whom he had captured. When the king asked him what he was thinking of, that he should molest the sea, he said with defiant independence: "The same as you when you molest the world! Since I do this with a little ship I am called a pirate. You do it with a great fleet and are called an emperor." (See St. Augustine 2, *The City of God Against the Pagans 17* (Harvard: 1963).

Until Israel concedes the fundaments of justice to the Palestinian people, both internally and externally, and accepts to live in peace with them and renounces its expansionist schemes, it shall remain not much more than a "great robber band."

FOREWORD

by

JOHN QUIGLEY

Professor of International Law
The Ohio State University College of Law

The international law rules that resrict governments in their use of military force are among the most difficult norms of law to enforce. Governments are often ready to use any methods when they feel that their vital interests are involved. Nevertheless, a body of law emerged centuries ago that required governments to avoid harming civilians during warfare. With the formation of the International Committee of the Red Cross in the nineteenth century, this body of law developed rapidly and was embodied in treaties signed by the major powers of the day. After World War I, rules developed to restrict states in their decisions to use force against other states. First in a 1928 treaty and then in the United Nations Charter of 1945, the world community agreed that aggressive war was illegal. The only permissible reason for using force would be self-defense.

The body of law on initiation of war and on methods of conducting warfare worked in two directions. In one aspect, it imposed obligations on states as such. In another, though this aspect developed more slowly, it imposed obligations on government officials as individuals. Not only would the state be responsible for violating the laws of war, but so too would be the officials who carried out the unlawful policies. The aim was to punish those directly responsible, on the theory that such punishment might better prevent atrocities. The situation is analagous to that in a domestic legal system of wrongdoing by a business corporation. So long as liability rests on the corporation as a whole, corporate officials may view that liability as a cost of doing business and may not consider that cost too high to bear. But if sanctions are threatened against them as individuals, they may be more circumspect.

This aspect of the law of warfare received its most vivid application following World War II, when the victorious allied powers conducted trials of officials of the governments of Germany and Japan. Officials were prosecuted and convicted for initiating aggressive war, for killing civilians, for deporting populations, for indiscriminate destruction of property, and for similar offenses. The fact that they acted as functionaries of their governments was not deemed to justify their actions.

Mr. Nakhleh's encyclopedia explores the applicability of these precedents and of this body of law to the policies by which the government of Israel established itself in Palestine in the 1940s, and to policies it has followed since that time. Other governments and the United Nations have frequently taken Israel to task for violating international law. On occasion, they have characterized Israel's actions as war crimes.

There have, however, been no prosecutions of Israeli officials. There is no international court that has the jurisdiction to try and sentence persons who commit international crimes. The International Court of Justice, located at the Hague, was established to hear cases involving states. But it has no jurisdiction to try individuals. Since World War II, proposals have been made to create another international court to prosecute individuals for international crimes. Though drafts of treaties to establish such a court have been widely discussed, no treaty has been adopted.

As a result, the enforcement of the law on international crimes is left to individual states. Since the crimes are of an international character, all states have an interest in them. Such crimes are deemed to violate the public order of the world. Under international law, states have a duty to suppress acts that are denominated war crimes. Thus, they have a responsibility to investigate and prosecute for these offenses. Many states have adopted provisions in their penal codes making explicit provision for such international crimes, though war crimes can also be prosecuted under traditional offenses, such as murder.

Since each state has a stake in suppressing war crimes, they may prosecute them regardless of the location where they are perpetrated. The states that organized international military tribunals after World War II acted even though the offenses had not occurred in their territories. The same rule of jurisdiction is found in the Genocide Convention of 1948 and in the Convention Relative to the Treatment of Civilian Persons in Time of War of 1949 (Fourth Geneva Convention). Signatories of the Genocide Convention undertake (Article 1 of the Convention) "to prevent and to punish" genocide. Persons who commit genocide, says Article 4 of the Convention, should be punished "whether they are constitutionally responsible rulers, public officials or private individuals." Thus, government rank does not preclude criminal liability for genocide.

Under the Fourth Geneva Convention, the more serious offenses against civilians are denominated "grave breaches." All signatories undertake in Article 146 "to enact any legislation necessary to provide effective penal sanctions for persons committing, or ordering to be committed, any of the grave breaches of the present Convention." In addition, each signatory is required "to search for persons alleged to have committed, or to have ordered to be committed, such grave breaches, and shall bring such persons, regardless of their nationality, before its own courts." It may also, if it prefers, "hand such persons over for trial" to another signatory. Accused persons are to be assured a "proper trial and defense."

The impact of the actions of those who became officials of Israel has been devastating for the Arab people of Palestine. In the inter-War period they, like other Arab peoples, looked forward to establishing an independent state on the land they had occupied since ancient times. But in 1948 they were driven from that land by the new state of Israel and were dispersed throughout the world. Their property was usurped, and the new government of Israel refused to let them return. The world community gave them assistance as refugees but, for a variety of reasons, did little to restore them to their land. A people was effectively destroyed.

The consequences of Mr. Nakhleh's analysis are serious. If the government of Israel has committed even a fraction of the international crimes he describes, then virtually every high official in Israel from 1948 to the present is subject to prosecution as a war criminal.

INTRODUCTION

Palestine was known in ancient history as the Land of Canaan. When Abraham migrated to the Land of Canaan it was a well-developed country. The Philistines entered the Land of Canaan from Crete about 1250 B.C. and settled in the coastal areas. They established five kingdoms, Gaza, Ashkelon, Ashdod, Gath and Ekron. They were the people who gave Palestine its name, and the Land of Canaan since Roman times has been known as Palestine.

About 1100 B.C. Israelite tribes entered the Land of Canaan at Jericho. They conquered a part of the Land of Canaan and established a kingdom in Judea about 1000 B.C. About 935 B.C. the kingdom was divided into the Kingdom of Israel in the north and the Kingdom of Judah in the south. About 725 B.C. the Kingdom of Israel was conquered and many Israelites were taken to Babylonia. About 600 B.C. the Kingdom of Judah was conquered by the Babylonians. The Israelite tribes were either exiled to Babylonia or were absorbed by the Canaanites. This means that Israelite rule over a part of Palestine lasted only about 400 years, during which time the majority of the population were Canaanite and mixed Canaanite-Israelite. Many of the Israelite kings of the two kingdoms followed Canaanite religions.

The Greeks conquered and ruled the Land of Canaan from 330 B.C. until 70 B.C. The Romans conquered and ruled the country from 63 B.C. until 614 A.D. Jesus Christ was born and Christianity spread in the country. Many Jews in Palestine became Christians. Many of the apostles were Jews.

As a result of strife between Jews and Christians many Jews left Palestine for neighboring countries. The Arabs conquered Palestine in 638 A.D. and exercised a profound influence on the country. The indigenous population of Palestine at that time adopted the Arabic language and many became Muslims. Arab rule over Palestine lasted from 638 to 1517 A.D., except for a brief period of Crusader rule. The Ottoman Turks ruled Palestine from 1517 until 1918, during which time the indigenous population of Palestine remained Arabic in language and culture.

The Palestinians of today, who call themselves Palestinian Arabs, are Muslims and Christians. They are the descendants of all the races and nations which have lived in and conquered Palestine from the times of the Canaanites to the British occupation of Palestine in 1918. They are the cohesion of all of those races. The Christians among them are descendants of the first Christians, who adopted Christianity at the time of Jesus Christ and the Apostles. The Muslims are those who were either Christians or pagans and who adopted Islam after the Arab conquest of Palestine in the 7th century A.D.

Modern scholars have proved that it was in Babylonia that Judaism became that which it was and still is, maintaining that not only the Jewish religion, but all the traditions of Judaism, were developed in Babylonia during the exile. Professor H. Graetz states that "the Babylonian rather than the Jerusalem Talmud became the fundamental possession of the Jewish race, its life's breath, its very soul."

In recent centuries, the center of Talmudic studies, and thus of Judaism, was in Eastern Europe among the descendants of the Khazars. The Khazars are a people of Turkish origin who lived in the kingdom of Khazaristan in the south of Russia. They were converted to Judaism in the 9th century A.D. Approximately 90% of the Jews of today are of Khazar origin and have no ethnic or historical relationship with Palestine.

Therefore the Zionist historical claim to Palestine is unfounded and cannot be justified on historical, ethnic, legal or religious grounds. Chapter 39 contains thorough documentation of these facts based on historical, archaeological, ethnographic and scriptural sources which prove the falsity of the Zionist claims to Palestine and that Palestine has never been "the land of Israel."

THE CONSPIRACY TO USURP PALESTINE FROM ITS PEOPLE

The Zionist conspiracy to expel the Palestinians from Palestine begins with Theodore Herzl. In his diary entry for June 12, 1895, Herzl wrote:

> When we occupy the land, we shall bring immediate benefits to the state that receives us. We must expropriate gently the private property on the estates assigned to us.
>
> We shall try to spirit the penniless population across the border by procuring employment for it in the transit countries, while denying it any employment in our own country.[1]

All the Zionist Congresses which were held in different parts of Europe decided to pursue the idea of Zionism and deprive the Palestinians of their homeland.

The Zionist common plan or conspiracy to usurp the land of Palestine from its rightful inhabitants entailed many steps in its "grand design." In his diary entry for October 15, 1898, Herzl wrote:

> Discussed with Bodenheimer the demands we will make. Area: from the Brook of Egypt to the Euphrates...As soon as the Jewish inhabitants of a district amount to 2/3 of the population, Jewish administration goes in force politically...These are Bodenheimer's ideas, in part excellent..."[2]

Max Isidor Bodenheimer was a German Jewish lawyer and a Zionist leader. He was a member of the committee which approved the Basel Program of 1897. The following year he accompanied Herzl on his visit to Palestine. From 1897-1921 he was a member of the General Council of the World Zionist Organization. Bodenheimer was the author of the constitution of the Jewish National Fund, and its Director from 1907-1914. In 1935 he settled in Jerusalem and died in 1940.[3]

The first practical expression of the Zionist conspiracy occurred in 1916. A secret agreement was made between the

British War Cabinet and Zionist leaders promising the latter a "national home" in Palestine in consideration of their efforts to bring the United States into World War I on the side of Great Britain. Samuel Landman of London, personal secretary to Zionist leader Chaim Weizmann and Secretary of the World Zionist Organization from 1917 to 1922, confirmed how in 1916 the World Zionist Organization entered into a secret agreement with the British War Cabinet, in which Great Britain promised Palestine to the Zionists as payment for using Zionist pressure in the United States to bring the United States into World War I as Great Britain's ally. Mr. Landman states:

> the only way...to induce the American President to come into the War was to secure the co-operation of Zionist Jews by promising them Palestine, and thus enlist and mobilize the hitherto unsuspectedly powerful forces of Zionist Jews in America and elsewhere in favor of the Allies on a quid pro quo contract basis.[4]

As a result of this secret agreement, the Balfour Declaration was issued on November 2, 1917. It stated:

> His Majesty's Govenment view with favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people...It being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine.

The Zionists pursued their interests at the Paris Peace Conference where they submitted a proposal to allow them to create a Zionist State in Palestine. One of the major provisions concerned the delineation of frontiers. They proposed that

> The boundaries of Palestine shall follow the general lines set out below.
>
> Starting on the north at a point on the Mediterranean Sea in the vicinity of Sidon and following the watersheds of the foothills of the Lebanon as far as Jisr El Karaon, thence to El Bire, following the dividing line between the two basins of the Wadi El Korn and the Wadi Et Teim, thence in a southerly directtion following the dividing line between the eastern and western slopes of the Hermon, to the vicinity of Beit Jenn, thence eastward following the northern watersheds of the Nahr Mughaniye close to and west of the Hedjaz Railway.
>
> In the east a line close to and west of the Hedjaz Railway terminating in the gulf of Aqaba.
>
> In the south a frontier to be agreed upon with the Egyptian Government. (It has been indicated that the southern border would extend from El-Arish in northern Sinai to Aqaba in the south.) In the west the Mediterranean Sea.[5]

At the same time three hundred prominent Jewish Americans, representing all parts of the United States, signed a statement for the Peace Conference. It was handed to President Woodrow Wilson on behalf of the signers by Congressman Julius Kahn on March 4, 1919. These prominent Jewish Americans stated, *inter alia*, the following:

> As a future form of government for Palestine will undoubtedly be considered by the approaching Peace Conference, we, the undersigned citizens of the United States, unite in this statement, setting forth our objections to the organization of a Jewish State in Palestine as proposed by the Zionist Societies in this country and Europe and to the segregation of the Jews as a nationalistic unit in any country...
>
> The American Zionists represent, according to the most recent statistics available, only a small proportion of the Jews living in this country, about 150,000 out of 3,500,000...
>
> But we raise our voices in warning and protest against the demand of the Zionists for the reorganization of the Jews as a national unit, to whom, now or in the future, territorial sovereignty in Palestine shall be committed. This demand not only misinterprets the trend of the history of the Jews, who ceased to be a nation 2,000 years ago, but involves the limitation and possible annulment of the larger claims of Jews for full citizenship and human rights in all lands in which those rights are not yet secure. For the very reason that the new era upon which the world is entering aims to establish government everywhere on principles of true democracy, we reject the Zionistic project of a "national home for the Jewish people in Palestine."
>
> ...A Jewish State involves fundamental limitations as to race and religion, else the term "Jewish" means nothing. To unite Church and State, in any form, as under the old Jewish hierarchy, would be a leap backward of two thousand years...
>
> We ask that Palestine be constituted as a free and democratic form of government recognizing no distinctions of creed or race or ethnic descent, and with adequate power to protect the country against oppression of any kind. We do not wish to see Palestine, either now or at any time in the future, organized as a Jewish State.[6]

The Paris Peace Conference adopted the Covenant of the League of Nations. Article XXII of that Covenant recognized the people of Palestine as a "provisionally independent nation subject to the rendering of administrative assistance and advice by a Mandatory until the people of Palestine are able to stand alone." While the Mandate for Palestine was being drafted, the Zionists pressured the British Govenment and the Allied Powers to inject the Balfour Declaration in the Palestine Mandate. Article 2 of the Palestine Mandate states:

> The Mandatory shall be responsible for placing the country under such political, administrative and economic conditions as will secure the establishment of a Jewish national home, as laid down in the preamble, and the development of self-governing institutions, and also for safeguarding the civil and religious rights of all the inhabitants of Palestine, irrespective of race and religion.

In accordance with the terms of Article XXII of the Covenant of the League of Nations and principles adopted by the League of Nations regarding Mandates, Palestine was placed under a Class A Mandate and Great Britain was appointed as the Mandatory.

Under the Ottoman Turks in 1914, Palestine's population was composed of 634,000 Muslim and Christian Arabs and 55,000 Jews who had immigrated from Europe, mainly from

Russia. "In the early 16th century, the Jewish population of Palestine was estimated at no more than 5,000. By the middle of the 19th century the Jewish population had grown to about 12,000 and by 1882 to about 24,000."[7]

Immediately after the publication of the Balfour Declaration in 1918, disturbances took place between Jews and Arabs in Palestine. The tension continued until 1922. In 1922 Winston Churchill was the Secretary of State for the Colonies. He issued a *White Paper* on June 20, 1922, in which he stated, *inter alia*, the following:

> Unauthorized statements have been made to the effect that the purpose in view is to create a wholly Jewish Palestine. Phrases have been used such as that Palestine is to become "as Jewish as England is English." His Majesty's Government regard any such expectations as impracticable and have no such aim in view. Nor have they at any time contemplated, as appears to be feared by the Arab delegation, the disappearance or the subordination of the Arabic population, language or culture in Palestine. They would draw attention to the fact that the terms of the Declaration referred to do not contemplate that Palestine as a whole should be converted into a Jewish National Home, but that such a Home should be founded in Palestine.
>
> ...When it is asked what is meant by the development of the Jewish National Home in Palestine, it may be answered that it is not the imposition of a Jewish nationality upon the inhabitants of Palestine as a whole, but the further development of the existing Jewish community...
>
> This, then, is the interpretation which His Majesty's Government place upon the Declaration of 1917, and, so understood, the Secretary of State is of the opinion that it does not contain or imply anything which need cause either alarm to the Arab population of Palestine or disappointment to the Jews.[8]

From 1919 to 1935, many Arab uprisings took place to protest the deprival of the people of Palestine of their independence as a state in the same way all mandated territories, whether of Class A, B or C were granted independence. The British Government sent a Royal Commission in 1937 to investigate the causes of disturbance in Palestine, and thereafter, in 1938, it sent the Woodhead Commission, which proposed to partition Palestine between the indigenous population and the Jewish immigrants. The British Government, on November 9, 1938, issued a statement in which it rejected the recommendation of the Woodhead Commission and in which it stated *inter alia*, the following:

> This announced the conclusion of His Majesty's Government that the examination by the Commission has "shown that the political, administrative and financial difficulties involved in the proposal to create independent Arab and Jewish states inside Palestine are so great that this solution of the problem is impracticable."[9]

The British Government held a London Conference in 1939 in which representatives of the British Government met with the representatives of the Palestinian people and representatives of the Arab states. They also met representatives of the Jewish Agency for Palestine. At the end of the conference, the British Government issued the *White Paper* of May 17, 1939, which stated, in part, the following:

> 1. The proposal of partition recommended by the Royal Commission, namely the establishment of self-supporting independent Arab and Jewish states within Palestine, has been found to be impracticable.
>
> 2. His Majesty's Government now declares unequivocally that it is not part of their policy that Palestine should become a Jewish state. They would indeed regard it as contrary to their obligations to the Arabs under the Mandate, as well as to the assurances which have been given to the Arab people in the past, that the Arab population of Palestine should be made the subjects of a Jewish state against their will.
>
> 3. The object of His Majesty's Government is the establishment within ten years of an independent Palestine state. The independent state should be one in which Arabs and Jews share in government in such a way as to ensure that the essential interests of each community are safeguarded. The establishment of the independent State will be preceded by a transitional period throughout which His Majesty's Government will retain retain responsibility for the government of the country.[10]

The Zionists rejected the British *White Paper*, and revolted against the British administration of Palestine. From 1939 to 1948 the three Zionist terrorist gangs (the Hagana, the Irgun and the Stern) carried out the most dastardly crimes and massacres against the civilian Arab population, as well as against the British authorities in Palestine. Practically every political and military leader in so-called Israel today was a member of one of these three Zionist terror gangs. Menahem Begin and Itzhak Ysernitzky (now known as Yitzhak Shamir), were leaders of the worst of the gangs, namely the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and the Stern Gang, both of which committed thousands of terrorist crimes and massacres, including the blowing up of the King David Hotel on July 23, 1947, when 91 persons were killed and 45 were seriously injured.

In Chapters 4, 5, 6 and 7 of this Encyclopedia, we document Zionist terrorism between 1939 and 1948. These Chapters contain unimpeachable evidence of Zionist crimes in the form of official reports from the British High Commissioner for Palestine to the Colonial Office in London and by the Commanding Officer of British Forces in Palestine to the War Office in London. These documents were photocopied from the files of the Foreign Office, Colonial Office and War Office in the Public Record Office, Kew Gardens, Surrey, the United Kingdom.

In 1945-1947, faced with Jewish terrorism, the British Government attempted to find a peaceful settlement of the Palestine problem but was unable to do so. Consequently, it submitted the Palestine problem to the United Nations General Assembly. The United Nations General Assembly recommended on the 29th of November, 1947, to partition Palestine into an Arab State, a Jewish State and an interna-

tional status for the Jerusalem area. When it became apparent that partition could not be implemented except by force, in April, 1948, the Security Council called for a Special Session of the General Assembly to further consider the future government of Palestine. The United States Delegation submitted a resolution for placing Palestine under trusteeship for five years during which a peaceful settlement might be found for the Palestine problem. The British Mandatory Power declared that it would terminate its mandate over Palestine on the 15th of May, 1948.

In 1948 there were in Palestine 1,440,000 Christian and Muslim Arabs who were the indigenous citizens of Palestine, 253,700 Jews who were indigenous citizens of Palestine, 247,000 Jews who were naturalized Palestinian citizens, and 216,000 Jews who were aliens and illegal immigrants.[11] The Palestinian Arab citizens were 74% of the population, and the Jewish citizens 26%.

In 1948, there were in Palestine four cities and towns with mixed Arab and Jewish population, namely Safad, Tiberias, Haifa and Jerusalem. There were also 91 cities, large and small towns inhabited only by Arabs. There were a total of 833 Arab small towns and villages.

There were six Jewish towns, 21 Jewish urban settlements and 266 Jewish rural settlements.[12]

The Palestinian Arabs owned 24,670,455 dunums of land and Jews owned 1,514,247 dunums.[13]

The Palestinian Arabs and Jews were well developed politically. There were 309 Arabs and 174 Jews serving as high officials in the Central Government of Palestine. There were also 30,178 Arabs and 9,276 Jews serving as officials in the Government of Palestine.[14]

Palestine had a local government. There were 24 Municipal Councils of which four were mixed, 18 were Arab and two were Jewish. There were 38 local councils, one was mixed, 26 were Jewish and 11 were Arab. There were forty Village Councils, all Arab.[15] The Arabs had five political parties and the Jews had eleven.[16]

Chapters 1, 2 and 3, namely, *The Modern History of Palestine*, *The Palestine Arabs were a Well-Developed Nation Politically, Economically, Socially and Culturally* and *The Ownership of Capital in Palestine*, contain the facts establishing that Palestine, according to international law, was a provisionally independent nation receiving administrative assistance and advice from the British Mandatory. Palestine had its own fixed and recognized international boundaries, its own nationality, its own currency, and entered into hundreds of international agreements.

The indigenous population of Palestine has the right to self-determination and independence. The Palestinians were a well-developed nation, vested with sovereignty. The full exercise of their sovereignty was dormant, pending the termination of the Mandate. According to Article 28 of the Mandate, at the termination of the Mandate the territory of Palestine was to pass to the control of the Government of Palestine. Therefore, at the termination of the Mandate on the 15th day of May, 1948, the sovereignty was fully vested in the population of Palestine, who were 74% Palestinian Arabs and 26% Palestinian Jews. Palestine became a sovereign, independent state in fulfillment of Paragraph 4 of Article XXII of the Covenant of the League of Nations, the terms of the Mandate, the British *White Paper* of 1922, the British *White Paper* of 1939, and in accordance with the inalienable rights of the people of Palestine to self-determination and independence.

On May 14, 1948, while the United Nations General Assembly was discussing the Trusteeship Resolution over Palestine, 37 Zionist leaders met in Tel Aviv and issued a so-called Declaration of Independence. Only one of these Zionist leaders was born in Palestine. One was born in Yemen, and the other thirty five were born in Russia, Poland, Germany and other European countries. This declaration by Zionist Jews of foreign origin has no validity under international law. The Jewish minority had no right to declare an independent State on a territory belonging to the Palestinian Arab nation. We have outlined the principles of international law in Chapter 37 which prove that so-called Israel is not a State either in fact or in law. Therefore, in accordance with the doctrine of non-recognition, the Jewish minority could not be legitimately recognized as a State or admitted to membership in the United Nations.

ZIONIST WAR CRIMES, CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY AND GENOCIDE

The Zionist minority in Palestine revolted against the Palestinian Arab majority, violated the territorial integrity of Palestine and committed war crimes, crimes against humanity, crimes against peace and genocide. These crimes are documented in Chapters 9, 10, 11, 12, 13 and 14.

In Chapter 9, *The Conspiracy to Expel and the Expulsion of Palestinian Arabs, 1948-1950*, we show how the Zionist leaders conspired to expel the Palestinian Arabs from the areas they occupied in 1948 by massacre and violence. Every town and village suffered from these crimes. In many villages the Hagana and/or the Irgun Z'vai Leumi ordered the villagers to assemble in one place, and then shot twenty or thirty people in front of the whole village, informing the surviving villagers that if they did not leave in the trucks waiting for them, they would all be killed. The Zionists drove these trucks to the borders of Lebanon or Syria, and at gunpoint forced the Palestinians to cross the frontiers. The total Palestinian population expelled from 1948 to 1950 was 800,000 men, women and children.

In Chapter 10, *Examples of Massacres Committed by the Zionists*,we show how the Zionist leaders committed hundreds of premeditated massacres for political reasons. The following are only examples: the King David Hotel massacre of July 22, 1946; the Semiramis Hotel massacre of January 5, 1948; the Deir Yassin massacre of April 9, 1948; the Dawayma massacre of October 29, 1948; the Kibya massacre

of October 14, 1953; the Kafr Kassim massacre of October 29, 1956; the massacre of the USS Liberty of June 8, 1967; the Libyan Boeing 727 airliner massacre of February 21, 1973 and the Sabra and Shatila refugee camps massacre of September 16-18, 1982.

Israeli journalist Benny Morris quotes Mapam member S. Kaplan who described the massacre of Dawayma, which exemplifies the pattern of these Zionist massacres, as follows:

> The village, wrote Kaplan, had been held by Arab "irregulars" and was captured by the 89th Battalion (8th Brigade) without a fight. "The first (wave) of conquerors killed about 80 to 100 Arab men, women and children. The children they killed by breaking their heads with sticks. There was not a house without dead," wrote Kaplan. Kaplan's informant, who arrived immediately afterwards in the second wave, reported that the Arab men and women who remained were then closed off in the houses "without food and water." Sappers arrived to blow up the houses. "One commander ordered a sapper to put two old women in a certain house...and to blow up the house with them. The sapper refused...The commander then ordered his men to put in the old women and the evil deed was done. One soldier boasted that he had raped a woman and then shot her. One woman with a newborn baby in her arms was employed to clean the courtyard where the soldiers ate. She worked a day or two. In the end they shot her and her baby." The soldier-witness, according to Kaplan, said that "cultured officers...had turned into base murderers and this not in the heat of battle...but out of a system of expulsion and destruction. The less Arabs remained — the better. This principle is the motor for the expulsions and the atrocities."[17]

Benny Morris states "that the atrocity was committed by the 8th Brigade but many there are (former members of) the LHI, Frenchman, Moroccans, who tend to bad behavior."[18] LHI was the Hebrew acronym of the Stern gang, the terrorist organization led by Yitzhak Shamir.

In Chapter 11, *1. Erasing Arab Towns and Villages from the Map of Palestine and Converting them into Jewish Settlements; 2. Usurping Arab Houses and Apartments in Twelve Cities for Settling Jews*, we show how the Zionists erased from the map of Palestine 492 Palestinian Arab small towns and villages and Bedouin localities and usurped or destroyed all the Palestinians' houses and usurped all their lands in order to build Jewish settlements on their sites. In 1969, General Moshe Dayan stated:

> We came to this country which was already populated by Arabs, and we are establishing a Hebrew, that is, a Jewish State here. Jewish villages were built in the place of Arab villages. You do not even know the names of these Arab villages, and I do not blame you, because those geography books no longer exist. Not only do the books not exist, the Arab villages are not there either. Nahalal arose in the place of Mahalul; Gevat in the place of Jibta; Sarid in the place of Haneifa; and Kefar Yehoshua in the place of Tell Shaman. There is not one place built in this country that did not have a former Arab population."[19]

In 1988, General Rehav'am Zeevi said:

> That more than 400 Arab localities which were still in existence in the late '40s had been replaced by Jewish settlements."[20]

An official publication of the Jewish National Fund stated:

> The Jewish National Fund and private Jewish owners possess under two million dunums. Almost all the rest belongs by law to Arab owners, many of whom have left the country. Whatever the ultimate fate of the Arabs concerned, it is manifest that their legal right to their land and property in Israel will not be waived. Conquest by force of arms cannot, in law or ethics, abrogate the rights of the legal owner to his present property.[21]

The Zionists usurped 90% of all Arab houses, apartments, commercial buildings and industrial plants in 12 Arab towns and cities. This is testified to by Martin Buber, who was a professor at the Hebrew University:

> ...Only then will the old and young in our land realize how great was our responsibility to those miserable Arab refugees in whose towns we have settled Jews who were brought from afar; whose homes we have inherited, whose fields we now sow and harvest; the fruits of whose gardens, orchards and vineyards we gather; and in whose cities that we robbed, we put up houses of education, charity and prayer while we babble and rave about being the "people of the Book" and the "light of the nations!"[22]

In Chapter 12, *Looting, Pillage, Plunder and Spoliation of the Personal and Real Properties of Palestinians in Twelve Cities and 492 Towns and Villages 1948-1967*, we show how the Zionists committed the crimes of looting, pillage, plunder and spoliation of all personal and real properties of Palestinians in twelve cities and large towns and 492 small towns and villages. They looted and pillaged furniture, carpets, personal effects, jewelry, appliances, all movable possessions belonging to Palestinians including all goods and merchandise in stores and commercial buildings.

Tom Segev reports in his book, *1949 The First Israelis*, that

> Years later the Custodian removed the veil of secrecy: "The inspectors found most of the houses broken into, and rarely was there any furniture left." He wrote in his memoirs that, "Clothes, household effects, jewelry, bedding — other than mattresses — never reached the warehouses of the Custodial authority. More than 50,000 Arab homes had been abandoned, but only 509 carpets reached the Custodian warehouses."[23]

In Chapter 13, *The Destruction, Desecration and Usurpation of Muslim Holy Places and the Violation of Muslim Religious Rights*, we show how from 1948 to 1950 the Zionist forces completely destroyed and erased 480 Muslim mosques and converted 14 Muslim mosques into factories, clubs or

buildings used for other non-religious purposes. They completely destroyed 410 Muslim cemeteries, bulldozing all of the stones and remains. The Hilton Hotel in Tel Aviv was built on the Abed Al Nabi Muslim cemetery.

The Zionists occupied all Muslim religious properties (Waqf property) in the twelve large towns and cities they occupied and in many villages as well, usurping buildings, lands, shops and other assets of these religious charitable institutions.

When they occupied Old Jerusalem in 1967, the Zionists desecrated Al Aqsa mosque and dynamited 135 buildings and mosques owned by the Muslim Waqf in Old Jerusalem in order to clear the way for a square in front of Al Buraq, the Western Wall of the Aqsa mosque, which is called by the Jews the "Wailing Wall." The Zionists mislead the Jews of the world by claiming that it was part of the Temple built by Solomon or the Temple built by King Herod. In fact, it was a wall built by Muslim Arabs. This was the conclusion of the investigation carried out by the League of Nations in 1929, confirmed by the Mandatory Power in an Order-in-Council in 1931, which stated, *inter alia*:

> To the Muslims belong the sole ownership of, and the sole proprietary rights to, the Western Wall, seeing that it forms an integral part of the Haram-esh-Sherif area, which is Waqf property. To the Muslims there also belongs the ownership of the pavement in front of the Wall and of the adjacent so-called Moghrabi (Moroccan) Quarter opposite the Wall, inasmuch as the last-mentioned property was made Waqf under Muslim Sharia law, it being dedicated to charitable purposes.[24]

In spite of the fact that the Western Wall of Al Aqsa mosque, wrongly called the "Wailing Wall," does not belong to Jews, and is not a Jewish holy place, the Israeli authorities in occupied Palestine and Jewish organizations throughout the world conduct a fraudulent world-wide propaganda campaign to deceive world public opinion into believing that it is a Jewish holy place.

Zionist zealots continually attempt to desecrate Al Aqsa mosque. Some have tried to burn the holy place or to dynamite it. Zionist zealots constantly trespass on the area of Al Harem El Sharif and Al Aqsa in order to establish their right to pray in the area as a prelude to razing it and building a Jewish temple on its site.

Since 1967, the Israeli authorities have violated Muslim rights in the Ibrahimi mosque (Mosque of the Patriarchs) in Hebron, by restricting Muslim prayers to Fridays only. Jewish tourists have desecrated this holy mosque and have often embarassed and ridiculed Muslims while praying. Contrary to Muslim rights, Jews encroached on the mosque and started using part of it for Jewish prayers. Jews built a roof on a part of the mosque, with the object of converting it into a Jewish synagogue.

In Chapter 14: *The Destruction and Desecration of Christian Holy Places and the Violation of Christian Religious Rights*, we show how when the Zionists occupied 80% of Palestine in 1948 they desecrated hundreds of Christian churches and cemeteries. As an example of testimony of the Zionist desecration and looting of Christian holy places we quote Monsignor Thomas MacMahon, Secretary of the Catholic Near East Association of New York, in his appeal to the Secretary-General of the United Nations on August 20, 1948:

> There have been constantly some violations and desecrations of Catholic holy places. The Associated Press report of August 19, 1948 confirmed that Jewish forces perpetrated criminal acts against 12 Roman Catholic institutions in Northern Palestine...Seven churches, convents and hospitals have been looted by Jews and others seized by force.

The Zionists also dynamited and smashed open most of the graves, marble crosses, angels' wings and inscriptions on the tombs in the Greek Orthodox cemetery on Mt. Zion. The Catholic cemetery on Mt. Zion received similar treatment. The Very Reverend Father Andres, Procurator-General in the Holy Land, stated: "The Jews actually dragged the corpses out of the tombs and scattered the coffins and remains of the dead all around the cemetery."

In 1952 the Zionists blew up the Christian village of Ikret and its churches and schools. In 1953 the Zionists destroyed the Christian village of Kafr Bur'om in Galilee together with its churches and schools. The Zionists continue to persecute Christians and violate their religious rights today.

The Zionists intend even a worse fate for the Christians, as well as Muslims, of the Holy Land. Rabbi Eliezer Waldenberg, winner of the Israel Prize for 1976, has said:

> It is forbidden for gentiles to live in Jerusalem. I, for example, favor upholding the halakhic prohibition on a gentile's living in Jerusalem. If we would uphold this halakha as we should, we would have to expel all non-Jews from Jerusalem and purify it absolutely.[25]

In Chapter 15, *Zionist War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity (Taken from United Nations Records)* we dealt with the war crimes and crimes against humanity committed by the Zionist war criminals against the Palestinians and against the populations of Jordan, Syria, Lebanon and Egypt from 1948 to 1967.

Some of these crimes included the assassination of the United Nations Mediator, Count Folke Bernadotte, the expulsion of Palestinians, attacks on Palestinian villages, destroying houses and murdering civilians, attacks on civilian aircraft, the massacre of Kibya, the massacre of Nahalin, the massacre of Hussan, expelling Bedouins, and shelling and air attacks against villages in Lebanon, Syria, Jordan, Egypt and Saudi Arabia. These crimes are verified by United Nations Documents consisting of letters of Ambassadors to the United Nations Secretary General or the Security Council, and from records from meetings and resolutions of the Security Council and the General Assembly and from Reports made by United Nations Observers from the various United Nations Commissions in the area.

From 1967 to 1988, the Zionist leaders continued their policy of aggression, destruction, terrorism and crimes against the Palestinians, Jordanians, Syrians, Lebanese and Egyptians with the object of conducting both physical and psychological warfare against the Arabs in order to prevent them from attempting to liberate the occupied Arab territories. Chapter 17, consisting of documents taken from United Nations Records, contains reports of the most horrendous crimes committed by Zionist forces. These crimes included the expulsion of 300,000 Palestinians from the West Bank and Gaza in 1967, massacres, the destruction of Palestinian homes, and the bombing and dynamiting of Syrian, Lebanese, Jordanian and Egyptian homes in cities and villages. The Israelis desecrated and destroyed houses of worship; committed arson against Palestinian crops; stole livestock; strafed farm animals; kidnapped Arabs; placed time bombs in Arab cars; shot down an unarmed Libyan civilian plane; used fragmentation bombs on Palestinian refugee camps and other civilian population centers; bombed and destroyed the Iraqi nuclear reactor in Bagdad; bombed the headquarters of the PLO and other buildings in Tunisia, killing both Palestinian and Tunisian men, women and children during the attack, as well as hundreds of civilians with delayed-action 1,000 pound bombs.

In Chapter 16, *War Crimes and Crimes against Humanity Committed by Zionists against Palestinians in the Gaza Strip*, we show how Israeli soldiers committed crimes against the population of the Gaza Strip on the orders of the top Israeli political and military leaders between 1967 and 1987. Massacres were committed by Israeli soldiers and victims were buried in mass graves. More than 2,000 Palestinians of the Gaza Strip were murdered and more than 5,000 were injured and maimed. Over 10,000 Palestinians from the Gaza Strip were either imprisoned or put in detention camps and tortured. More than 1,000 houses were demolished. Collective fines were imposed and the economy was destroyed.

THE ZIONIST WAR OF AGGRESSION IN 1967

In the early hours of June 5, 1967, Israel launched a war of aggression against Egypt, Jordan and Syria and occupied the West Bank, Gaza, the Golan Heights and the Sinai Peninsula. On the admission of many Israeli leaders, this war was the result of a long-planned, calculated aggression. It was undertaken in order to expand Israel's occupation of Arab territories and not (as falsely claimed by Israeli apologists) as a pre-emptive strike to avoid annihilation.

The following admissions from Israeli leaders prove their conspiracy and their crime against peace:

1. Menahem Begin, Minister without Portfolio: "In June 1967, we again had a choice. The Egyptian Army concentrations in the Sinai approaches do not prove that Nasser was really about to attack us. We must be honest with ourselves. We decided to attack him."[26]

2. General Yitshak Rabin, Chief of Staff, Israeli Defence Forces: "I do not believe that Nasser wanted war. The two divisions which he sent into Sinai on May 14 would not have been enough to unleash an offensive against Israel. He knew it, and we knew it."[27]

3. General Mattitiahu Peled, Chief, Quartermaster-General's Branch, Israeli Defence Forces, General Staff: "All those stories about the huge danger we were facing because of our small territorial size, an argument expounded once the war was over, had never been considered in our calculations prior to the unleashing of hostilities. While we proceeded towards the full mobilization of our forces, no person in his right mind could believe that all this force was necessary to our 'defence' against the Egyptian threat. To pretend that the Egyptian forces concentrated on our borders were capable of threatening Israel's existence does not only insult the intelligence of any person capable of analyzing this kind of situation, but is primarily an insult to the Israeli army."[28]

4. General Ezer Weizman, Chief of Operations, Israeli Defence Forces, General Staff: "There was never a danger of extermination. This hypothesis had never been considered in any serious meeting."[29]

5. General Yeshayahu Gavish, Commanding General, Southern Command: "The danger of Israel's extermination was hardly present before the Six-day war."[30]

6. General Mordechai Hod, Commanding General, Israeli Air Force: "Sixteen years' planning had gone into those initial eighty minutes. We lived with the plan, we slept on the plan, we ate the plan. Constantly we perfected it."[31]

7. General Haim Barlev, Chief of General Staff Branch, Israeli Defence Forces: "We were not threatened with genocide on the eve of the six-day war, and we had never thought of such a possibility."[32]

8. General Chaim Herzog, Commanding General and first Military Governor, Israeli Occupied West Bank: "There was no danger of annihilation. Israeli headquarters never believed in this danger."[33]

9. Mordechai Bentov, Minister of Housing: "The entire story of the danger of extermination was invented in every detail, and exaggerated *a posteriori* to justify the annexation of new Arab territory."[34]

10. Yigal Allon, Minister of Labor and Member of Prime Minister Eshkol's Military Advisory Committee: "Begin and I want Jerusalem."[35]

11. General Meir Amit, the former head of Military Intelligence who was head of Mossad in 1967: "There is going to be a war. Our army is now fully mobilized. But we cannot remain in that condition for long. Because we have a civilian army our economy is shuddering to a stop. We don't have the manpower right now even to bring in the crops. Sugar beets are rotting in the earth. We have to make quick decisions...If we can get the first blow in our casualties will be comparatively light...."[36]

During the 1967 war the Zionists committed massacres against the Palestinians, Syrians and Egyptians and murdered hundreds of prisoners of war. They looted, plundered and

pillaged Arab properties and possessions in the areas they occupied. They expelled more than 300,000 Palestinian Muslims and Christians from the West Bank and Gaza, and refused to allow them to return thereafter.

Since 1967, more than 350,000 Palestinian men, women and children were incarcerated in Israeli prisons or concentration camps, of whom countless were tortured. Many died or had their physical or mental health seriously impaired. The Israeli government has usurped 65% of the land belonging to Palestinians in the West Bank and Gaza and has usurped 95% of their water resources. They have illegally established 173 Jewish settlements and transferred 86,000 Jews from Israel to the West Bank and Gaza to live in these settlements. In the West Bank as well as the Gaza Strip, the economy has been consciously destroyed.

Farmers, deprived of their lands and livelihood, have become laborers in order to support their families. Palestinians have been impoverished by illegal levies of confiscatory taxes. Palestinian mayors, civic and religious leaders, professors, teachers, journalists and labor leaders have been expelled to neighboring Arab countries, punishing them and disrupting the lives of their families. Their human, civil and religious rights have been violated. They are being ruled by military administration in the same brutal way that the Nazis ruled Occupied Europe during World War II. More than 10,000 men, women, young boys and young girls are held in prisons and concentration camps and tortured by the most inhuman methods.

We have dealt with these crimes in Chapter 18 to 28 inclusive. The titles of these Chapters describe the war crimes and crimes against humanity committed against the Palestinians from 1967 until 1989.

CHAPTER 18: PLUNDER AND USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN THE WEST BANK AND GAZA STRIP 1967-1988.
CHAPTER 19: WILLFUL DESTRUCTION OF THE PALESTINIAN ECONOMY IN THE WEST BANK AND GAZA STRIP.
CHAPTER 20: DEMOLITION AND SEALING OF PALESTINIAN HOMES.
CHAPTER 21: COLLECTIVE PUNISHMENT, CURFEWS, CHECKPOINTS, MASS ROUND-UPS AND CLOSURES.
CHAPTER 22: ISRAELI CONCENTRATION CAMPS AND PRISONS.
CHAPTER 23: TORTURE AND INHUMAN TREATMENT OF PALESTINIAN PRISONERS.
CHAPTER 24: TORTURE AND INHUMAN TREATMENT OF PALESTINIAN WOMEN.
CHAPTER 25: ILLEGAL ADMINISTRATIVE DETENTION OF PALESTINIANS.
CHAPTER 26: ILLEGAL TOWN ARREST ORDERS OF PALESTINIANS.
CHAPTER 27: THE INHUMAN SEPARATION OF PALESTINIAN FAMILIES.
CHAPTER 28: JEWISH SETTLER TERRORISM AGAINST PALESTINIANS IN THE WEST BANK AND GAZA STRIP.

THE INTIFADA: PALESTINE'S CHALLENGE TO ZIONISM

In December, 1987 the Palestinian population of the West Bank and Gaza, with the moral support of the Palestinians surviving in the 80% of Palestine usurped by the Zionists in 1948, spontaneously rose up against the Zionist occupiers' oppression. They have sustained, despite the murder of hundreds of Palestinian men, women and children, and the injuring and incarceration of tens of thousands more, a national uprising which has riveted the world's attention and dramatically affected the public's perceptions of the Zionist regime. Witnessing the brutality of the Israelis' "broken bones" policies, use of poison gas causing involuntary abortions in pregnant Palestinian women, demolishing and sealing homes of Palestinians before even trying them, uprooting thousands of olive trees which take fifteen years to reach maturity, interfering with religious worship and education, among other war crimes and crimes against humanity, the world's television screens have destroyed the myths of a "benign" occupation fostered by the Zionist propaganda apparatus over decades. In fact, the Zionists have only intensified the war crimes and crimes against humanity they have been committing in the West Bank and Gaza over the past twenty years in their futile attempts to suppress the Intifada. These facts are documented in Chapter 29.

WANTON BOMBING OF PALESTINIAN REFUGEE CAMPS

The Zionists expelled 800,000 Palestinians from 80% of Palestine between 1948 and 1950, and expelled a further 300,000 from the West Bank and Gaza Strip in 1967. These Palestinian refugees have been forced to take up residence in Jordan, Syria, Lebanon and Egypt. Not satisfied with the crimes they had already committed against these helpless Palestinians, since 1951 the Zionists have been regularly bombing and strafing the Palestinian refugee camps in these countries. Using the most sophisticated French Mirage and U.S. Phantom and F-15 aircraft, they have rained down on these camps large bombs, rockets, phosphorous, napalm and cluster bombs. They have killed, maimed or injured more than 100,000 Palestinians and destroyed over 80,000 homes built by Palestinian refugees. The majority of their victims have been women and children. In Chapter 31 we have dealt extensively with Israel's wanton bombing of refugee camps, itemizing these crimes according to date, location, and the number of casualties.

ISRAELI WAR CRIMES COMMITTED IN LEBANON AGAINST THE LEBANESE AND PALESTINIANS

Chapter 30 deals with the Zionist wars of aggression of 1978 and 1982 against Lebanon.

The 1978 War

As early as 1919, the Zionists planned to include in their proposed Jewish State the southern part of Lebanon extending from the port of Tyre to the northern border of Palestine. Their objective was not only expansion but also to usurp the waters of the Litani River. After occupying 80% of Palestine and declaring a so-called Jewish State, in 1951 Zionist leaders started to plan their future intervention in Lebanese affairs in order to bring Lebanon under their control. Ben Gurion and Moshe Dayan conspired to entice Lebanese Maronite officers to work with them. Mossad, Israel's intelligence service, was given prime responsibility for interfering in Lebanon's internal affairs in order to fracture the country into puppet mini-States. This was admitted by Uri Dan, press attache to Defence Minister Ariel Sharon: "The Mossad was in charge of Israel's relationship with the leaders of the Christians of Lebanon."[37]

From 1948 to 1978, the Zionists committed war crimes in incursions against Lebanese villages in the south of Lebanon and killed hundreds of Lebanese men, women and children. They destroyed many homes and blew up houses in over fifty villages. They used phosphorous bombs and napalm to burn crops, gardens and severely damage Lebanese villages.

The blitzkrieg launched by Israel on March 14, 1978 represented a culmination of the Zionist conspiracy against Lebanon, constituting a crime against peace by the the top Israeli leadership. Israeli forces advanced in Lebanon to the north, west and east. By March 19, they had almost completed their occupation of the region south of the Litani river. Equipped with American aircraft, in the Tyre area the Israeli airforce used illegal cluster bombs for the first time.

The area occupied by Israel totalled 1,100 square kilometers. The Lebanese authorities estimated the total number of Lebanese and Palestinians killed by Israel to be 1,168, almost half of them civilians. Some 285,000 people were made homeless in South Lebanon.

On March 19, 1978, the United Nations Security Council adopted a Resolution in which it called "upon Israel to immediately cease its military action against Lebanese territorial integrity and withdraw forthwith from all Lebanese territory." In spite of this Resolution, Israeli forces continued to shell and bomb Lebanese cities and villages from the air and from the sea, killing hundreds of men, women and children.

The 1982 War

On June 6, 1982 Israeli leaders escalated their conspiracy against Lebanon and waged a war of aggression to which they committed 90,000 troops. The objectives of the Israelis were to expel all Palestinians from Lebanon, to support the Phalangists to control all of Lebanon, to force the Maronite President to make peace with Israel, and to reduce Lebanon to a puppet state.

On August 30, 1982, Menahem Begin and Ariel Sharon summoned the President-elect of Lebanon, Bashir Gemayel, to Nahariya. In their book *Israel's Lebanon War*, Ze'ev Schiff and Yehud Ya'ari state that Begin "was hardly seated before he launched into his attack. 'Where do we stand with the peace treaty?' he began abruptly in his starchiest manner..." Gemayel said, "'I cannot decide on such matters alone. There is a government and political institutions in Lebanon, and they must be involved...'" Begin interrupted: "'We believe that the first thing you must do as president is to visit Jerusalem, or at least Tel Aviv...'"

"'We'll be in touch with you, sir, before September 22,' Begin said as he took leave of Gemayel. Since the date was the eve of his inauguration as president, there was an edge of menace to Begin's au revoir."[38]

Shortly afterward, the Mossad, the Israeli intelligence service, ordered its agents in Lebanon to explode a large amount of gelignite under the building where Bashir Gemayel and his top assistants were meeting. The bomb blast on September 14, 1982 killed "president-elect Bashir Gemayel with 60" of his assistants in the Phalangists headquarters in East Beirut. On the same day, "Begin and Sharon, without cabinet consultation, except for Foreign Minister Shamir, set in action 'Operation Iron Brain' for the occupation of West Beirut."[39]

Israeli forces occupied a great part of Lebanon, including the capital city of Beirut. They destroyed many Lebanese villages and the cities of Tyre and Sidon. They also completely destroyed the Palestinian refugee camps in Lebanon, making the Palestinian refugees homeless for the second time. When they bombed and strafed Beirut thousands of people, mostly civilian men, women and children, aged and infants alike, were killed, maimed, injured and made homeless.

Israeli soldiers looted, pillaged and plundered many valuables from Lebanese villages and from the cities of Tyre, Sidon and Beirut, as well as from the Palestinian refugee camps. They stole radios, television sets, appliances, and household goods. In Tyre, Sidon and Beirut they stole many valuable carpets, objets d'art and jewelry.

Excluding the victims of the Sabra and Shatila massacre, the Lebanese Red Cross reported on November 30, 1982 that 19,085 persons had been killed and 31,915 wounded in the Israeli invasion, and that in West Beirut, for example, 80% of the casualties were civilians and one third of the casualties were less than 15 years old."[40]

By June 17, 1982, 800,000 people had been displaced because of the Israeli invasion. 100,000 refugees were made homeless because of the destruction of the Palestinian refugee camps in the south.[41]

The Council for Development and Reconstruction of Lebanon estimated the damages caused by the Israeli invasion, as of December, 1982, to be 6,351,824,000 Lebanese

Pounds, of which 5% was to schools, 7.2% to Health facilities, 0.9% to drinking water facilities, 0.3% to irrigation works, 2.4% to municipal buildings, 12.8% to agriculture, 36.2% to housing, and 32.9% to trade. Only 2.1% of the damage caused by the Zionist invasion was to military buildings.[42]

Israel's wanton destruction of the national life and economy of Lebanon, together with its crime of genocide against the Palestinian refugees living in Lebanon, cannot be white-washed by Zionist propagandists, no matter how hard they try.

As in 1978, the Israelis used illegal cluster bombs against the Lebanese and Palestinian peoples in Lebanon. In 1982 phosphorous shells were used as well. In the last two weeks of July, 1982 the Israelis "fired hundreds of phosphorous shells into Beirut alone."[43]

The *Christian Science Monitor* reported:

> The use of phosphorous bombs by the Israeli army has been condemned by relief workers in Lebanon who have seen its effects. The only way to stop the burning caused by phosphorous shells is either to cut the burning tissue away or amputate.
>
> Relief workers are reporting an unusually high incidence of amputations in West Beirut, particularly among civilians. Phosphorous reportedly continues to burn for up to 24 hours.
>
> Dr. Troy Rusli of Norway said he treated about 50 cases of phosphorous burns in five weeks. One of the last groups he cared for was a family of seven. The hair on their heads had been singed off and the features on each of their faces was no longer discernible.[44]

The massacre of Sabra and Shatila Palestinian refugee camps shocked the conscience of mankind. Approximately four hours after Bashir Gemayel's death, Defence Minister Ariel Sharon and Chief of Staff Rafael Eitan decided to send the Phalangists into the two camps. The reason the Israelis sent in the Phalangists, as General Eitan later admitted, was "because we could give them orders whereas it was impossible to give the Lebanese army orders."

General Eitan and General Amir Drori met with leaders of the "Christian militia," including Fadi Frem and Elias Hobeika, Phalangist chief of intelligence, who was the leader of the massacre. Sharon and Eitan gave the Phalangists the green light to wipe out the Palestinian refugees in Sabra and Shatila. While the Phalangists were committing the massacres, the Israeli forces sealed off the camps to prevent Palestinians from escaping and fired flares enabling the Phalangists to see their victims. The Phalangists killed more than 2,750 Palestinian men, women and children.[45]

Between June 4, 1982 and September 19, 1982 the Security Council of the United Nations adopted resolutions concerning Lebanon. Between June 26 and December 17, 1982 the General Assembly discussed the Lebanese situation on three occasions, condemning Israel's invasion of Lebanon.

On June 5, 1982 the Security Council passed Resolution 508 calling for the ceasing of "all military activity in Lebanon."

On June 6, 1982 the Security Council adopted Resolution 509 reaffirming the "necessity of respecting the territorial integrity, the sovereignty and the political independence of Lebanon" and for "Israel to withdraw immediately and unconditionally all its military forces outside the internationally recognized frontiers of Lebanon."

On June 19, 1982 the Security Council adopted Resolution 512 calling for "respect of the rights of the civilian populations, and to refrain from all acts of violence against these populations."

On June 26, 1982 the General Assembly adopted a Resolution which "condemns Israel for not having complied with the Resolutions 508 and 509 of the Security Council."

On July 4, 1982 the Security Council adopted Resolution 513 stating that the Council was "alarmed by the continuous suffering endured by the civilian Lebanese and Palestinian populations in South Lebanon and West Beirut."

On July 29, 1982 the Security Council adopted Resolution 515 which demanded "that the Government of Israel lift immediately the blockade of the city of Beirut."

On September 19, 1982 the Security Council adopted Resolution 521 stating, "Horrified by the massacre of Palestinian civilians in Beiurt," the Council "condemns the criminal massacre" perpetrated in the Palestinian camps of Sabra and Shatila.

On September 24, 1982 the General Assembly adopted a Resolution "condemning the criminal massacre of civilian Palestinians and others in Sabra and Shatila."

On December 16, 1982 the General Assembly denounced the Sabra and Shatila masacres "in the most vigorous terms," qualifying it "as genocide."

In an irony of history, "genocide," a word formulated as a result of the Nazi persecution of the Jews in World War II, was among the crimes committed by the Zionists against the Palestinian refugees in Lebanon.

A commission of distinguished international Jurists, under the chairmanship of 1974 Nobel Peace Prize Laureate Sean MacBride of Ireland, held sessions in London from August 28, 1982 to investigate the Israeli invasion of Lebanon. They heard many witnesses and organizations in Lebanon, Jerusalem, the West Bank, Amman, London, Oslo, Damascus and Cyprus.

The Commission, after considering the evidence and the relevant rules of law, concluded that:

> 1. The Government of Israel has committed acts of aggression contrary to international law.
>
> 2. The Israeli armed forces have made use of weapons or methods of warfare forbidden by international law, including the laws of war.
>
> 3. Palestinian, Lebanese and prisoners of other nationalities have been subjected to treatment forbidden by international law, including inhuman and degrading treatment. In addition, there has been a violation of international law arising out of a denial of prisoner-of-war status to Palestinian prisoners or detainees.
>
> 4. There has been deliberate or indiscriminate or reckless bombardment of a civilian character, of hospitals, schools and other non-military targets.

5. There has been systematic bombardment and other destruction of towns, cities, villages and refugee camps.

6. The acts of the Israeli armed forces have caused the dispersal, deportation and ill-treatment of populations, in violation of international law.

7. The Government of Israel has no valid reasons under international law for its invasion of the Lebanon, for the manner in which it conducted hostilities or for its action as an occupying force.

8. Israeli authorities or forces were involved, directly or indirectly, in the massacres and other killings that have been reported to have been carried out by Lebanese militiamen in the refugee camps of Sabra and Shatila in the Beirut area between 16 and 18 September.[46]

ISRAELI PIRACY AND TERRORISM AT SEA

When a United States citizen was murdered on board the highjacked Italian ship, Achille Lauro, the whole world condemned the highjacking of ships and the murder of a single passenger. Israel has been practicing piracy and terrorism at sea since 1984. Fifteen ships have been highjacked in international waters and taken to Israeli ports. Passengers and crew members have been killed or imprisoned. The Israeli sailors have robbed money, jewelry and other valuables from passengers. Palestinians and passengers of other nationalities have been imprisoned and tortured by the Israeli authorities, and some of them are still serving prison terms. These Israeli crimes are a violation of international law. We have submitted the evidence of the crime of piracy by the Israeli authorities in Chapter 33, "Israeli Piracy and Terrorism at Sea."

MOSSAD TERRORISM AND CRIMES AGAINST PALESTINIANS AND OTHERS IN EUROPE AND THE MIDDLE EAST

The Government of Israel perpetrates murders around the world, mostly of innocent people, using the Mossad as its agent in committing these crimes. Immediately after World War II, the Jewish Agency organized a group of Zionist fanatics in the Jewish Brigade of the British Army calling them "Hanokmin" (the Avengers) to murder suspected German war criminals. The Hanokmin death squads murdered approximately 1,000 Germans without trial. The Hanokmin contributed many intelligence personnel to Mossad. One of the Mossad kidnappers of Eichman and General Aharon Yariv, Chief of Military Intelligence in 1967, were members of the Hanokmin (the Avengers).

During the years 1961-1963, the Mossad tried to murder many of the German engineers and scientists who were working with Egyptian government factories. Some of them were murdered and others were threatened and harassed by Mossad.

Golda Meir authorized General Zwi Zamir, head of the Mossad, to order gang-land style murder of Palestinians. The first murder was committed on June 1, 1972, when the car of Gassan Kanafani, the Palestinian intellectual, poet and novelist, was boobytrapped in Beirut, Lebanon, in an act of premeditated murder. Kanafani was murdered along with his 17-year-old niece, and many other Lebanese and Palestinians were injured.

The second attempted murder was made against the twenty nine year-old Palestinian Bassam Abu Sharif, now spokesman for President Yassir Arafat, in Beirut on July 25, 1972. The Mossad bomb concealed in a parcel sent to Abu Sharif's home blinded him in one eye and seriously damaged the other.

Wael Zuaiter, a Palestinian intellectual living in Rome was the next victim. He was murdered on October 16, 1972 at 10.30 p.m. while he was returning to his apartment.

On December 8, 1972 the Mossad assassinated Mahmud Hamshari, representative of the PLO in Paris. Hamshari's telephone began to give him trouble and continued to do so for several days. He called the telephone exchange to have it fixed. What Hamshari did not know was that he had his own personal exchange, a truck parked nearby into which his telephone line was fed. There a Mossad engineer had been cutting in and out of Hamshari's calls until he picked up the request to have the telephone repaired. Hamshari was told that an engineer would be around the following day. On December 7, 1972 a man reported to Hamshari's apartment, driving up in an official-looking van. He placed in the telephone's base sufficient explosives to blow up the apartment. At 9.25 a.m., the following day, December 8, the phone rang in Hamshari's apartment. He picked up the phone and was asked, "Are you Dr. Hamshari?" He replied, "Yes." The telephone exploded and he died a few hours later. But he told the police about the journalist who had called him and about the request he had made the day before to have his telephone repaired.

After detonating a bomb in the hotel room of Palestinian Abad Al Chir in Nicosia, Cyprus, on January 24, 1973, blowing him to pieces and fatally shooting Dr. Basil Al Kubaissi, an Iraqi professor, in front of the Eglise de la Madeleine in Paris on April 6, 1973, Mossad performed its most ambitious murders, a raid in central Beirut, Lebanon, in cooperation with Israeli Military Intelligence and the Israeli paratroops. On the morning of April 9, 1973, 30 Israeli paratroopers and officers of Military Intelligence, all dressed in civilian clothes, landed in Dove Beach outside Beirut. They were signalled in by a man and woman behaving like a courting couple, but who were actually Mossad agents working in Beirut.

After landing, the Israeli raiders broke up into five-man teams piling into six cars previously hired by Mossad at the airport. Some of the cars converged on the three-story house at Rue El Khartoum where some Palestinian leaders had their apartments. The Israelis machine-gunned the guards at the door of the building and rushed to the second floor apartment of Mohammed Yussuf El Najjar, the No. 3 man in the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO). They shot off the locks to his apartment, bursting into his home and machine-gunning El Najjar and his wife to death while their children watched in horror. Hearing the noise, a Lebanese woman living in the

next apartment, looked out of her door and was instantly killed by Israeli bullets. Kemal Nasser, chief spokesman for the PLO, was then murdered in his apartment while he was sitting at his desk writing a speech, and Kemal Adwan, El Najjar's deputy, was shot dead in his apartment's doorway.

One of the men who killed Kemal Adwan was Yonathan Nethanyahu, known as Yoni, whose younger brother Benjamin, known as Bibi, is Deputy Foreign Minister of Israel. The now deceased Yonathan Nethanyahu was a terrorist who committed many crimes against Palestinians, and Benjamin Nethanyahu has continued in his older brother's footsteps in the Israeli Paratroops.

In the other building attacked by the Israelis, the raiders went from floor to floor, killing all the occupants they could find. After the slaughter, the Israelis detonated the building, killing a great many people trapped inside.

Mossad next murdered Mohamed Boudia in Paris on June 28, 1973, blowing up his car with a bomb.

On July 21, 1973 an Israeli assassination team murdered a man whom they believed to be Ali Hassan Salameh, a Palestinian leader. In fact, the man they killed, Ahmed Bouchiki, was a Morroccan waiter working in Norway. Not only did the Mossad team kill him in error, they were caught by the Norwegian police and tried and convicted by a Norwegian court.

Despite the Norwegian fiasco, Mossad revived its murder campaign against representatives of the PLO and other Palestinians. Mahmoud Saleh, a representative of the PLO in France, was murdered on January 3, 1977. Said Hammami, representative of the PLO in Great Britain, was murdered on January 4, 1978. Ezzedine Kalak, representative of the PLO in Paris, and his deputy, Hamad Adnan, were murdered on August 3, 1978. On January 22, 1979 a Mossad car bomb killed Ali Hassan Salameh; many Lebanese were also killed in the explosion together with a British woman, Susan Wareham. On July 25, 1979, the Mossad murdered Zuhair Mohsen, a senior member of the PLO, who was killed in the street in Cannes, France, where he was vacationing. From 1979 until 1988, Mossad agents murdered five Palestinians in Cyprus, one in Belgium, three in Italy, one in Spain, one in Paris, two in Greece and one in London.

On April 16, 1988 the Israeli terrorists, representing the Mossad and Israeli Military Intelligence, violated the territory of Tunisia and murdered Khalil Al Wazir, known as Abu Jihad, the Deputy of President Yassir Arafat. They also murdered his two guards and a Tunisian gardener.

This record of murder of political opponents and innocent bystanders on the territory of many foreign countries proves that the Mossad organization, and the so-called Israeli government which gives the orders, are criminal organizations whose members should be tried as murderers and war criminals. We have documented this record in Chapter 32, "Mossad Terrorism and Crimes against Palestinians and others in Europe and the Middle East."

ZIONIST TERRORISM AGAINST AMERICANS IN THE UNITED STATES

In 1985 the United States Justice Department issued a Report dealing with Jewish terrorist groups in the United States. In 1986 the United States Department of Energy published a Report about terrorism and potential threats to nuclear facilities in the United States. It dedicated a full section to Jewish terrorism, mainly about the Jewish Defence League, the United Jewish Underground and the Jewish Direct Action.

These Jewish terrorist organizations are not acting on their own. They are acting in coordination with the Anti-Defamation League of Bnai B'rith (ADL), the American-Israeli Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC) and the Presidents' Conference (composed of Presidents of 48 Jewish national organizations). These Jewish terrorist organizations act under the direction of the Mossad, the Israeli Intelligence Service, which has many agents in the United States.

These Zionist terrorist organizations terrorized Arab-Americans and Americans of other ethnic origin, and committed acts of murder, arson, intimidation, harassment, assault and other felonies. The reports of the Department of Justice and the Department of Energy and the Hearings before the Subcommittee on Criminal Justice of the Committee of the Juciciary of the U.S. House of Representatives, contain the proof of the crimes of the Zionist terrorist organizations in the United States. We documented the evidence and sworn testimony on these crimes in Chapter 34, "Zionist Terrorism Against Americans in the United States."

ZIONIST CRIMES AGAINST JEWS

Before World War II, the majority of the world's Jews were against Zionism. They were opposed to the establishment of a Jewish State and wanted to live as loyal citizens in their respective countries where they enjoyed or aspired to complete equality and freedom. The overwhelming majority of the Jews in the United States were opposed to Zionism. In 1919 prominent American Jews submitted a Memorandum to President Wilson to convey to the Paris Peace Conference, expressing their opposition to the Balfour Declaration and the establishment of a Jewish State. These prominent Jewish Americans considered that Zionism was predominantly an idea held by Russian Jews. In 1919, Dr. Morris Jastrow, a Professor at the University of Pennsylvania, revealed the Russian origin of political Zionism:

> The movement thus retains most decidedly its character as Russian in origin...It is only necessary to scan the list of delegates to the so-called American Jewish Congress, which was held in Philadelphia in December 1918, and the International Zionist Conference held in February 1919, in London, to recognize the justification for this statement.[47]

In the 1920s the Zionists became increasingly aggressive and intolerant of any opposition to Zionism. In 1924, the first

anti-Zionist Jewish victim of the Zionists, Professor de Haan, was murdered in Palestine. The Hagana later confessed to the murder.

In the 1920s and 1930s the Zionists attacked Jews who did not agree with them. They organized campaigns of defamation, slander and harassment against distinguished Americans like Ambassador Henry Morgenthau (who had stated that "America is our Zion"), Congressman Julius Kahn, Rabbi Isaac Landman, Adolph Ochs, and many others.

On May 28, 1922, the *New York Times* had published an editorial calling Zionism "a dangerous movement." The publisher, Adolph Ochs, wrote an article under the title, "The Truth About Palestine," in which he attacked the Zionist movement. Arthur Hays Sulzberger, who succeeded Ochs, his father-in-law, as publisher of the *New York Times*, in 1946 publicly declared:

> I dislike the coercive methods of the Zionists who, in this country, have not hesitated to use economic means to silence persons who have different views. I object to the attempts at character assassination of those who do not agree with them.

The persecution of the Jews of the Neturei Karta sect in Jerusalem by the Jewish Agency before 1948 and by the so-called Government of Israel after 1948, is an example of the barbaric treatment of Jews by Zionists. The Neturei Karta published an advertisement in the *New York Times* of November 11, 1975 in which they stated, *inter alia*, the following:

> 1. We cry out against the sadism of the Zionists (State of Israel).
> 2. The true authentic Jewish people and the State of Israel are not identical but are extreme opposites.
> 3. The Zionists are the greatest enemies of the Jewish people.
> 4. The Zionists torture the living and are digging up our beloved deceased sages, a flagrant violation of Jewish law and tradition.
> 5. We cry out against the sadistic acts that the Zionists have committed and are committing against other nations...

In Chapter 35, "Zionist Crimes Against Jews," we document the statements of Jews who testify to these crimes.

PRINCIPLES OF INTERNATIONAL LAW

This Encyclopedia contains four chapters dealing with the principles of international law relating to the problems discussed and the facts presented in all the Chapters. Chapter 8, "International Criminal Law," deals with sources of international criminal law," namely the different international conventions from 1856 to 1907, containing the principles adopted by civilized nations regarding the law of belligerent occupation. We also dealt with the customs and practices accepted by civilized nations generally. It is important to note that the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg upheld the validity of the 1907 Hague Convention. The most important modern sections of international criminal law were established by the London Agreement of August 8, 1945, when the major Allied Powers adopted the Charter of the International Military Tribunal for the Trial of War Criminals. The said Charter defined crimes against peace, war crimes and crimes against humanity as follows:

> (a) Crimes against peace: namely, planning, preparation, initiation or waging of a war of aggression, or a war in violation of international treaties, agreements or assurances, or participation in a common plan or conspiracy for the accomplishment of any of the foregoing.
>
> (b) War crimes: namely, violations of the laws or customs of war. Such violations shall include, but not be limited to, murder, ill-treatment or deportation to slave labor or for any other purpose of a civilian population of or in occupied territory, murder or ill-treatment of prisoners of war or persons on the seas, killing of hostages, plunder of public property, wanton destruction of cities, town or villages, or devastation not justified by military necessity.
>
> (c) Crimes against humanity: namely, murder, extermination, enslavement, deportation, and other inhuman acts committed against any civilian population, before or during the war, or persecution on political, racial or religious grounds in execution of or in connection with any crimes within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, whether or not in violation of the domestic law of the country where perpetrated.
>
> (d) Leaders, organizers, instigators, and accomplices participating in the formulation or execution of a common plan or conspiracy to commit any of the foregoing crimes are responsible for all acts performed by any persons in execution of such plan.

The Allied Powers tried about 30,000 war criminals in the United States Zone, the French Zone, the British Zone and the Russian Zone of occupied Germany, and in Tokyo and other cities in the Far East and in many European capitals.

We have also dealt with the crime of genocide. Although the crime of genocide was not thoroughly discussed in the judgments of the International Military Tribunals, it received a detailed treatment in the notes to the Greifelt Trial, held before a U.S. Military Tribunal, and in the notes to the Goeth and Hoess Trials held before the Polish Supreme National Tribunal. The judgment of these tribunals referred to the crimes which they considered to be genocidal, such as the denial of the right of existence of entire human groups, creation of legal status for the Poles in respect of their rights of property, employment, education, use of their national language, and in respect of the special penal code enforced against them. They also considered repression of the religion of the local population by mass murder, the incarceration in concentration camps of Polish priests and bishops, the restriction of religious practices and the destruction of churches, church property and cemeteries as genocide. They also considered as genocide the debasement of the dignity of the nation (degradation of the Poles to citizens of a lower class).

On the 11th day of December 1946 the United Nations General Assembly in its first session adopted resolution 96(I), in which it declared that genocide is a crime under international law. It defined genocide as follows:

Genocide is a denial of the right of existence of entire human groups as homicide is the denial of the right of individual human beings; such denial of the right of existence shocks the conscience of mankind, results in great losses to humanity in the form of cultural and other contributions represented by these human groups, and is contrary to moral law and to the spirit and aims of the United Nations.

Many instances of such crimes of genocide have occurred when racial, religious, political and other groups have been destroyed, entirely or in part.

The punishment of the crime of genocide is a matter of international concern.

The General Assembly, therefore,

Affirms that genocide is a crime under international law which the civilized world condemns, and for the commission of which principals and accomplices — whether private individuals, public officials or statesmen, and whether the crime is committed on religious, racial, political or any other grounds — are punishable.

In 1948 the United Nations General Assembly unanimously approved the text of the Convention on the prevention and punishment of the crime of genocide. It define genocide by Article II, as follows:

Genocide means any of the following acts committed with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group, as such:

Killing members of the group;

Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group;

Deliberately inflicting on the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part;

Imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group.

Chapter 8 deals also with the International Bill of Human Rights and confirms that the violation of Human Rights is a crime against humanity. It deals with the Geneva Convention of 1949 and the principles of the law of belligerent occupation. All violations of the said convention constitute war crimes and crimes against humanity.

The dicta of the International Military Tribunal summarized the categories of war crimes and crimes against humanity as follows:

Murder and massacres; Systematic terrorism; Putting hostages to death; Torture of civilians; Deliberate starvation of civilians; Rape; Abduction of girls and women for the purpose of enforced prostitution; Deportation of civilians; Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions; Forced labor of civilians in connection with the military operations of the enemy; Usurpation of sovereignty during military occupation; Compulsory enlistment of soldiers among the inhabitants of occupied territory; Pillage; Confiscation of property; Exaction of illegitimate or of exorbitant contributions and requisitions; Debasement of the currency and issue of spurious currency; Imposition of collective penalties; Wanton devastation and destruction of property; Deliberate bombardment of undefended places; Wanton destruction of religious, charitable, educational and historic buildings and monuments; Destruction of merchant ships and passenger vessels without warning and without provision for the safety of the passengers and crew; Destruction of fishing boats and of relief ships; Deliberate bombardment of hospitals; Attack and destruction of hospital ships; Breach of other rules relating to the Red Cross; Use of deleterious and asphyxiating gases; Use of explosive or expanding bullets and other inhuman appliances; Direction to give no quarter; Ill treatment of wounded and prisoners of war; Employment of prisoners of war on unauthorized works; Misuse of flags of truce; Poisoning of wells; Indiscriminate mass arrests for the purpose of terrorizing the population whether described as taking of hostages or not; Ill treatment of interned civilians or prisoners; Carrying out of or causing execution to be carried out in an inhuman way; Refusal of aid or prevention of aid being given to shipwrecked persons; Intentional withholding of medical supplies from civilians; and Commission, contrary to the conditions of a truce, of hostile acts or the incitement thereto, and the furnishing of others with information, the opportunity or the means for that purpose.[48]

The United Nations General Assembly adopted a Resolution on the 26th of November, 1968 in which it stated:

Recognizing that it is necessary and timely to affirm in international law, through this Convention, the principle that there is no period of limitation for war crimes and crimes against humanity, and to secure its universal application.

ZIONIST CRIMES AGAINST PEACE

In Chapter 36 we discussed the crime against peace, and accused the political and military leaders of Israel from 1948 to 1988 of the crimes against peace, namely conspiracy, planning, preparing, initiating and waging wars of aggression against Palestinians and the Arab States of Egypt, Syria, Jordan and Lebanon. We relied to a great extent on the diaries of Moshe Sharett as studied and translated by Livia Rokach, an Italian writer and journalist of Palestinian origin and the author of many books. Before her death in 1984 Ms. Rokach was a fellow of the Amsterdam based Transnational Institute and an affiliate of the Institute of Policy Studies in Washington, D.C.

Sharett recorded in his diaries how the Zionist leaders were always conspiring to wage wars of aggression. Livia Rokach in her book quoted in this chapter summarizes the strategy of Israeli leaders as follows:

1. The Israeli political/military establishment aimed at pushing the Arab states into military confrontations which the Israeli leaders were invariably certain of winning. The goal of these confrontations was to modify the balance of power in the region radically, transforming the Zionist State into the major power in the Middle East.

2. In order to achieve this strategic purpose, Israeli leaders carried out large and small-scale military operations aimed at civilian populations across the armistice lines, especially in the Palestinian territories of the West Bank and Gaza, then under the control of Jordan and Egypt respectively. These

operations had a double purpose: to terrorize the populations, and to create a permanent destabilization stemming from tensions between the Arab governments and the populations who felt they were not adequately protected against Israeli aggression.

3. The objectives of the Israeli leaders were to achieve a new territorial conquest through war. They were not satisfied with the size of the state, and sought to occupy at least the borders of Palestine under the mandate.

4. They made political and military plans to disperse the Palestine refugees in order to liquidate the claim of these refugees to be allowed to go back to their homeland.

5. They planned and carried out subversive operations designed to dismember the Arab world, defeat the Arab National Movement, and create puppet regimes which would gravitate to the regional Israeli power.[49]

The first objective was to start a war with Egypt in order to occupy the Gaza Strip and the Sinai Peninsula. They had begun to plan the 1956 invasion of Egypt in 1953 and carried out several raids against Egypt. The Mossad blew up the United States Information Office in Cairo in order to spoil Egyptian-U.S. relations and Israeli commandos and paratroopers, led by Ariel Sharon and other war criminals, carried out raids against the Gaza Strip, slaughtering many Palestinian men, women and children.

The Israelis also planned a war against Syria, Jordan and Lebanon. Between 1953 and 1956 they carried out hundreds of raids in all three countries and committed massacres, as in the notorious case of Kibya. They destroyed Arab homes and inflicted heavy damage on Lebanese, Syrian and Jordanian villages.

In 1956 David Ben-Gurion entered into a secret pact with France and Great Britain to wage war against Egypt. Shimon Peres, as Director General of the Ministry of Defense of Israel, and one Ben-Gurion's closest cohorts, was instrumental in negotiating the conspiracy. On October 29, 1956, Israel launched its invasion and rapidly advanced towards the Suez Canal. On the following day Great Britain and France issued their ultimatum that both sides withdraw to 20 miles from the Suez Canal. As Egypt protested the Israeli invasion and requested the United Nations to order Israeli withdrawal from the Gaza Strip and Sinai, the Anglo-French invasion force landed at Port Said and advanced some miles along the Suez Canal.

The United Nations condemned the Israeli-British-French invasion of Egypt and President Eisenhower threatened economic sanctions by the United States against the aggressors. As a result, Britain and France withdrew their forces from Egypt, but Israel remained in occupation of the Gaza Strip and part of the Sinai until 1957. President Eisenhower pressured Israel to withdraw its forces. He delivered a profound policy statement on television and stated *inter alia* the following:

> The use of military force to solve international disputes could not be reconciled with the principles and purposes of the United Nations...

President Eisenhower commented on the immorality of Israel's demands for conditions for withdrawal of its armed forces. He stated:

> Israel seeks something more. It insists on firm guarantees as a condition to withdrawing its forces of invasion. This raises a basic question of principle. Should a nation which attacks and occupies foreign territory in the face of United Nations disapproval be allowed to impose conditions on its own withdrawal? If we agree that armed attack can properly achieve the purposes of the assailant, then I fear we will have turned back the clock of international order. We will, in effect, have countenanced the use of force as a means of settling international differences and through this gaining national advantages.
>
> I do not, myself, see how this could be reconciled with the Charter of the United Nations. The basic pledge of all the members of the United Nations is that they will settle their international disputes by peaceful means and will not use force against the territorial integrity of another state.
>
> If the United Nations once admits that international disputes can be settled by using force, then we will have destroyed the very foundation of the organization and our best hope of establishing a world order. That would be a disaster for us all.
>
> I would, I feel, be untrue to the standards of the high office to which you have chosen me If I were to lend the influence of the United States to the proposition that a nation which invades another should be permitted to exact conditions for withdrawal.... We cannot consider that the armed invasion and occupation of another country are "peaceful means" or proper means to achieve justice and conformity with international law....[50]

In spite of their withdrawal from the Gaza Strip and Sinai in 1957, Israeli leaders constantly sent Israeli forces on military raids against villages in Syria, Lebanon, and the West Bank, which was under Jordanian rule, and the Gaza Strip, which was under Egyptian rule.

These raids were made with the object of maintaining tension within the Arab world as a prelude to launching the war they had long planned and prepared against Egypt, Jordan and Syria, which they initiated in 1967. General Mordechai Hod, Commanding General of the Israeli Air Force stated:

> Sixteen years' planning had gone into those initial eighty minutes. We lived with the plan, we slept on the plan, we ate the plan. Constantly we perfected it.

From 1967 until today the Arab world is suffering as a result of this 1967 war. Although the Israelis withdrew from Egyptian territory as a result of the Camp David Agreements, they are still in occupation of the Syrian Golan Heights and the West Bank and Gaza. They have annexed both the Golan Heights and East Jerusalem in violation of international law and in defiance of the United Nations Resolutions. The war crimes and crimes against humanity which Israeli forces have committed against the Palestinians from 1967 until today are a result of this premeditated 1967 war of aggression.

Further crimes against peace committed by Israel were the

invasions of Lebanon in 1978 and 1982. These were planned wars of aggression intended to destroy Lebanon's territorial integrity and bring about the expulsion of Palestinian refugees from Lebanon. In spite of United Nations Resolutions, Israeli forces are still occupying part of southern Lebanon today, using surrogate Lebanese mercenary forces as well as Israeli troops, who constantly enter Lebanon and commit war crimes against the Lebanese people.

One of their plans which constitutes a crime against peace and a war crime is the conspiracy to expel the Palestinians from the West Bank and Gaza, which they refer to as the "Transfer Plan," which is still being discussed, planned and prepared in 1989 by updating the original plan developed shortly after the 1967 war.

At the beginning of March, 1988 Zionist leaders held a symposium at the Zionist Organization of America House in Jerusalem on the possibility of transferring the Palestinian Arabs. General Rehav'am Zeevi, who had been Chief of Operations of the Israeli General Staff and Special Adviser on Intelligence to Prime Minister Yitshak Rabin, was a principal participant at the symposium. According to the *Jerusalem Post International Edition*,

> Zeevi argued that "transfer" would be humane because the Palestinians would no longer be in the battle Zone between the IDF and the Arab armies. Seeking legitimation for his views in Israeli history, he said that more than 400 Arab localities which were still in existence in the late '40s had been replaced by Jewish settlements, including some affiliated with Mapam's Hashomer Hatzair. Moreover, Levi Eshkol, the Prime Minister during the Six Day War, had set up an intelligence unit to deal with the question of expulsion.[51]

SO-CALLED ISRAEL IS NOT A STATE IN FACT OR LAW

In Chapter 37 entitled "So-Called Israel is not a State in Fact or Law" we prove that the people of Palestine were recognized in 1919 by Article XXII of the Covenant of the League of Nations as a "provisionally independent nation subject to rendering to them administrative assistance and advice by a Mandatory until they are able to stand alone." The League of Nations developed the idea of the Mandate during many meetings and decided that the Mandate system should consider the interests of the indigenous population to be paramount. It classified the Mandates as Class A, B and C. Palestine was placed under a Class A Mandate and Great Britain was appointed as the Mandatory. When the League of Nations drafted the Palestine Mandate, Great Britain and the Zionists injected the Balfour Declaration in the Palestine Mandate. The Balfour Declaration had been made in 1917 as a result of a secret agreement between the British War Cabinet and Zionist leaders in Great Britain and the United States. It was a letter by the British Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, A. J. Balfour, to Lord Rothschild which stated:

> His Majesty's Government view with favor the establishment in Palestine of a National Home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.

When the Palestine Mandate was being discussed in 1919-1920, the population of Palestine was composed of 568,000 Muslim and Christian Arabs, who were the indigenous population of Palestine, and 58,000 Jews who were immigrants from Europe. When the news of the Balfour Declaration was published, disturbances took place in Palestine. The Palestinian Arabs protested to the League of Nations and to the British Government which already had a military administration in Palestine.

Winston Churchill, the Secretary of State for the Colonies, issued a *White Paper* on June 20, 1922, in which, *inter alia*, he stated:

> Unauthorized statements have been made to the effect that the purpose in view is to create a wholly Jewish Palestine. Phrases have been used such as that Palestine is to become "as Jewish as England is English." His Majesty's Government regard any such expectations as impracticable and have no such aim in view. Nor have they at any time contemplated, as appears to be feared by the Arab delegation, the disappearance or the subordination of the Arabic population, language or culture in Palestine. They would draw attention to the fact that the terms of the Declaration referred to do not contemplate that Palestine as a whole should be converted into a Jewish National Home, but that such a Home should be founded in Palestine.
>
> ...When it is asked what is meant by the development of the Jewish National Home in Palestine, it may be answered that it is not the imposition of a Jewish nationality upon the inhabitants of Palestine as a whole, but the further development of the existing Jewish community.
>
> ...This, then, is the interpretation which His Majesty's Government place upon the Declaration of 1917, and, so understood, the Secretary of State is of the opinion that it does not contain or imply anything which need cause either alarm to the Arab population of Palestine or disappointment to the Jews.[52]

From 1922 until 1939 Great Britain did not fulfill its obligations under the Mandate to grant Palestinians their self-determination and independence. As a result, several disturbances took place between Jews and Arabs in Palestine. Great Britain sent several commissions to investigate the causes of the disturbances. One of the commissions suggested the partition of Palestine into an Arab and a Jewish State. However, the British Government did not accept this recommendation and called for a conference which was held in London in 1939 between the British Government and representatives of the Palestinian Arabs and the Arab States and between the British Government and representatives of the Jewish Agency. At the termination of that conference, the

British Government issued the *White Paper* of May 17, 1939, which stated, *inter alia*, the following:

> 1. The proposal of partition recommended by the Royal Commission, namely the establishment of self-supporting independent Arab and Jewish states within Palestine, has been found to be impracticable.
>
> 2. His Majesty's Government now declares unequivocally that it is not part of their policy that Palestine should become a Jewish State. They would indeed regard it as contrary to their obligations to the Arabs under the Mandate, as well as to the assurances which have been given to the Arab people in the past, that the Arab population of Palestine should be made the subjects of a Jewish State against their will.
>
> 3. The object of His Majesty's Government is the establishment within ten years of an independent Palestine State. The independent State should be one in which Arabs and Jews share in government in such a way as to ensure that the essential interests of each community are safeguarded. The establishment of the independent State will be preceded by a transitional period throughout which His Majesty's Government will retain responsibility for the government of the country.[53]

The Zionists rejected the *White Paper* of 1939. The Zionist terrorist organizations, the Hagana, the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and the Stern Gang carried out a campaign of terrorism against the Government of Palestine and against Palestinians from 1939 to 1948. These terrorist acts are documented in Chapters 4 to 7 of this Encyclopedia.

In 1947 the British Government submitted the problem of Palestine to the United Nations. The United Nations appointed a Special Committee to study the situation and make recommendations. The committee submitted two reports: a majority report recommending the partition of Palestine into an Arab State, a Jewish State and an International Enclave of Jerusalem and its suburbs, and a minority report recommending the establishment of a Federation between Jewish and Arab cantons. Due to the pressure of the Soviet Union and its satellite States, and the United States of America, on November 29, 1947 the United Nations General Assembly decided to recommend the partition of Palestine, by 33 votes for partition, 13 against, 10 abstaining, and 1 absent.

In view of the fact that the partition recommendation could not be implemented peacefully, in April 1948 the United Nations Security Council called upon the United Nations Secretary General to convene a Special Session to reconsider further the future government of Palestine. The United Nations General Assembly met in May 1948 in a Special Session, and the United States Delegation submitted a Resolution to place Palestine under International Trusteeship until a peaceful solution was found for the problem. While the General Assembly was discussing the Trusteeship Resolution, the Zionist minority in Palestine, which constituted 26% of the citizens of Palestine, declared so-called Israel as a Jewish State in 80% of Palestine which they occupied by force and massacres, and expelled 800,000 Palestinian Christian and Muslim citizens of Palestine. The so-called Declaration of Independence was made by 37 Jewish leaders, of whom one was born in Palestine, one was born in Yemen, and 35 were born in Russia, Poland, Germany and other European countries.

The Zionist terrorist organizations, the Hagana, the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and the Stern Gang committed war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide against the indigenous population of Palestine. After expelling the majority of Palestinians from 80% of Palestine they prevented many of them from going back home. They committed massacres against the Palestinians, looted, pillaged and plundered all their furniture, movable property and possessions, destroyed 492 small towns and villages and usurped all houses, apartments and commercial buildings in 12 large towns and cities in Palestine. We have documented all these crimes in Chapters 9 through 12 of this Encyclopedia.

We dealt with the principles of international law regarding the requisites of a State, and we have proved that the minority of Palestine citizens of the Jewish faith, aided and abetted by alien Jews, have no right to expel the majority of the indigenous citizens of Palestine and declare a State. We have established that the possession of 80% of the territory of Palestine by the use of force and conquest by the minority of Jews violates the principles of international law regarding belligerent occupation.

We discussed the principles of international law regarding the Mandate system and that two principles were considered of paramount importance:

1. The principle of non-annexation, and
2. The principle that the well-being and development of the peoples of the Mandated territories form a sacred trust of civilization.

If the Mandatory power was not entitled to annex the territory of Palestine, a minority of citizens and aliens was not permitted to do so either, because this was against the wishes of the vast majority of the people of Palestine, whose well-being and development the Mandatory power was bound to ensure. The objective of the Mandate could not permit the violation of the territorial integrity of Palestine, the dispossession of the Palestine Arab majority of their national, political and proprietary rights together with the transference of 80% of Palestine to the exclusive use of the Jewish minority. Therefore, the declaration of independence by the minority of Palestinian citizens of the Jewish faith and alien Jews in 80% of Palestine was invalid. Moreover, the acts committed by the Jewish minority against the Palestinians constitute war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide and cannot establish for them any legitimate existence because the acquisition of the territory of Palestine was obtained by conquest and war crimes. We have proved that in accordance with the doctrine of non-recognition no recognition can be granted to territorial acquisitions which were obtained through conquest by force of arms.

THE POSITION OF PALESTINE UNDER INTERNATIONAL LAW

The legal position of Palestine under international law was that it was a provisionally independent State receiving administrative assistance and advice from the Mandatory. The sovereignty was vested in the people of Palestine but it was a dormant sovereignty exercised on behalf of the people of Palestine by the Mandatory power.

The British administration set up the Government of Palestine. Palestine had its own fixed boundaries, its own nationality and its own currency. The Government of Palestine entered into hundreds of agreements on behalf of the people of Palestine with various Mandated territories or sovereign governments.

Article 28 of the Mandate contemplated that at the termination of the Mandate, the territory of Palestine would pass to the control of "the Government of Palestine." The termination of the Mandate on the 15th day of May, 1948, fully vested sovereignty over Palestine in the inhabitants of the country. Palestine became a sovereign, independent nation in fulfillment of Paragraph 4 of Article XXII of the Covenant of the League of Nations, in accordance with the terms of the Mandate, the British *White Paper* of 1922, the British *White Paper* of 1939 and according to the inalienable rights of the people of Palestine to self-determination and independence. In 1948, the majority of people in Palestine were 1,440,000 Palestinian Arabs, Muslims and Christians. They were the indigenous inhabitants of the country whose existence as a provisionally independent nation had been recognized by Article XXII of the Covenant of the League of Nations. There was also in Palestine a Jewish minority of 718,000 of whom 253,700 were indigenous citizens of Palestine, 247,000 who were naturalized Palestinian citizens, and 216,000 who were aliens and illegal immigrants. The Palestinian Arab citizens were 74% of the population of Palestine and the Palestinian Jewish citizens were 26%.

The termination of the Mandate and withdrawal of the forces of the Mandatory from the country opened the way for the establishment of an independent sovereign government in Palestine by the people of the country without the intervention either of the United Nations or any other foreign power. If the United Nations had any role to play in order to preserve international peace and security, it should have intervened only to assist the majority of the people of Palestine against the Jewish minority whose leaders committed war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide against the indigenous population of Palestine.

According to the principles declared by the International Court of Justice in its advisory opinions regarding Namibia and the aforementioned principles of international law regarding belligerent occupation or conquest, the Doctrine of Non-Recognition and the principles underlying the Mandate system, members of the United Nations are under the obligation to do each and all of the following:

1. To recognize the illegality and the invalidity of the continued presence of so-called Israel in 80% of the territory of Palestine occupied in 1948-1949 and in the West Bank and Gaza occupied in 1967.

2. To declare that the admission of so-called Israel to membership in the United Nations was contrary to international law and to the letter and spirit of the United Nations Charter. A so-called "State of Israel" never existed in fact or law. It was nothing but an illegal "proclamation" and illegal occupation by a minority of Zionist Jews. The admission of so-called Israel in the United Nations was made by undue pressure and deceit and, therefore, was void *ab initio.*

3. To expel so-called Israel from the United Nations.

4. In compliance with the duty of non-recognition to withdraw their *de facto* and *de jure* recognition of so-called Israel and sever all diplomatic and consular relations with this illegal regime.

5. To refrain from lending any support or any form of financial or military assistance to so-called Israel because such assistance to aggressors and war criminals is immoral and contrary to international law.

6. To bring the illegal situation in Palestine to an end. The International Court of Justice stated in its advisory opinion of 1971 on Namibia that "the Court would be failing in discharging of its judicial functions if it did not declare that there is an obligation, especially upon members of the United Nations, to bring that situation to an end. As this court has held, referring to one of its decisions declaring a situation contrary to a rule of international law, this decision entails a legal consequence, namely that of putting an end to an illegal situation (I.C.J. Reports, 1951, p. 82).

7. To declare that sovereignty in Palestine still resides in the Palestinian indigenous population "whose well being and development form a sacred trust of civilization."

8. The United Nations Security Council should take measures under Chapter VII of the United Nations Charter to terminate the illegal Israeli occupation of Palestine and to send United Nations peace-keeping forces to keep peace and order in Palestine and protect both Jews and Arabs.

9. The United Nations General Assembly should form a United Nations Commission to administer, for a few months, all the territory of Palestine which was placed under the mandate, to enable Palestinian citizens of the Muslim, Christian and Jewish faiths to reconstruct Palestine as an independent, sovereign and secular democratic State without discrimination against any citizen on the grounds of race, religion or political belief.

THE INTERNATIONAL LAW OF RESTITUTION

In Chapter 38 we deal with the International Law of Restitution. We reviewed the sources of the law in accordance with the principles of the Law of Belligerent Occupation. The principle of restitution of any property usurped by an illegal act was upheld by the International Court of Justice in 1927. The Court stated that "the essential principle contained in the actual notion of an illegal act — a principle which seems to be established by international practice and in particular by

the decisions of arbitral tribunals — is that reparation must, as far as possible, wipe out all the consequences of the illegal act and reestablish the situation which would, in all probability, have existed if that act had not been committed. Restitution in kind, or, if this is not possible, payment of a sum corresponding to the value which a restitution in kind would bear."

In the London Declaration of January 5, 1943 regarding forced transfers of property in enemy-controlled territory the Allied Powers "reserved their rights to declare invalid any transfers of, or dealings with, property, rights and interests of any description whatsoever which are, or have been, situated in the territories which have come under the occupation or control, direct or indirect, of the governments with which they are at war or which belong to, or have belonged to, persons, including juridical persons, resident in such territories. This warning applied whether such transfers or dealings have taken the form of open looting or plunder, or of transactions apparently legal in form, even when they purport to be voluntarily effected."

On July 19, 1943 an International Law Conference was held in London and adopted the most important principles of the Law of Restitution. It declared that the occupier of a country has no right to dispose with or expropriate any private property of the citizens of the occupied country, and that "rightful ownership remains in the person who has been dispossessed of anything by outright confiscation or by any device resulting from political pressure by the occupant; the title of a party in a third country derived from the occupant or from his associates or agents is invalid."

The United States, Great Britain and the Soviet Union issued a declaration on February 22, 1944 stating that they did not and would not "recognize the transference of title to looted gold which the Axis at any time has held or disposed of in world markets."

The United Nations Monetary and Financial Conference held at Bretton Woods, N.H., in its final act of July 22, 1944 called upon the Governments of neutral countries to take immediate measures to prevent any disposition or transfer within their territories of property looted by the Axis powers. The resolution of Bretton Woods as well as the joint declaration of the Allied Nations of January 5, 1943 were later expressly approved by the Inter-American Conference on Problems of War and Peace held in Mexico City, March 1945. Resolution XIX recommended adequate measures for the "restitution of property unjustly taken from other peoples, namely property the control of which the enemy has obtained by dispossession, looting, violence, fraud, intimidation and other like acts."

Each of the eight Governments-in-Exile, namely, the Governments of Poland, Belgium, Luxembourg, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, Norway, France and Greece issued special laws, or proclamations designed to deal with the violations of property rights during the Axis occupation. These laws and decrees dealt with the effect of measures concerning the transfer, burdening and limitation of the rights of ownership of property held by the States and public and private persons in favor of foreign states and of public and private persons.

After the end of World War II, the Allied Powers enacted laws for the restitution of all properties plundered, looted, seized, confiscated and expropriated by the Nazis in Europe.

The Peace Treaties of February 10, 1947 with Italy, Romania, Bulgaria, Hungary and Finland contain detailed provisions with regard to restitution of property, rights and interests to their original owners.

Practically every country in Europe adopted legislation for the restitution of property usurped from their rightful owners during the war.

The principles of international law regarding permanent sovereignty of peoples and nations over their national wealth and resources were developed by the United Nations General Assembly and its various committees in the early 1950s. In its Sixth Special Session in May, 1974 the United Nations General Assembly adopted the Declaration on the Establishment of a New International Economic Order, in which it declared, *inter alia*,

> the right of all States, territories and peoples under foreign occupation, alien and colonial domination or apartheid to restitution and full compensation for the exploitation and depletion of, and damages to, the natural resources and all other resources of those States, territories and peoples.

In its Resolutions of December 12, 1974 and September 16, 1975, the United Nations General Assembly reaffirmed the principle of permanent sovereignty of peoples and nations over their national wealth and resources.

In his report to the General Assembly in 1983, the United Nations Secretary General summarized the Resolutions dealing with permanent sovereignty of peoples and nations over their national wealth and resources. He stated that the right to permanent sovereignty includes, in case of violation, the right to restitution and full compensation.

From 1972 through 1983 the United Nations General Assembly adopted Resolutions regarding permanent sovereignty over national resources in the occupied Palestinian and other occupied Arab territories and reaffirmed

> the right of Palestinians and other Arab peoples subjected to Israeli aggression and occupation to the restitution of, and full compensation for, the exploitation, depletion and loss of, and damage to, their natural, human and all other resources, wealth and economic activities and called upon Israel to meet their just claims.

We have dealt in Chapters 11 and 12 with the usurpation and spoliation of the national wealth and resources of the Palestinians in 80% of Palestine from 1948 to 1967. The Zionists destroyed and erased from the map of Palestine 492 small towns and villages and Bedouin localities and usurped the lands, houses, and commercial buildings, and established Jewish settlements on the sites of these small towns and villages and Bedouin localities. The Zionists also usurped 95% of Arab houses, apartments and commercial buildings

in 12 large towns and cities, namely, Acre, Beisan, Safad, Tiberias, Haifa, Jaffa, Ramle, Lydda, Majdal, Beersheba, Ainkarem and the New City of Jerusalem.

The Zionists also looted, plundered and pillaged all the movable properties and possessions of the Palestinians in cities, towns, villages and Bedouin localities they occupied. They usurped for their own use all Palestinian business properties, including factories, machinery, shops and their inventory, orchards, citrus groves and farms together with their total crops and livestock. In other words, the Zionists usurped the national resources and wealth of Palestinians in 80% of Palestine.

THE USURPATION AND SPOLIATION OF THE NATIONAL WEALTH AND RESOURCES OF THE PALESTINIAN PEOPLE FROM 1967 TO 1989

After they occupied the remaining 20% of Palestine, namely the West Bank and Gaza, in 1967, the Israeli authorities began their gradual usurpation of the wealth and natural resources of the Palestinians in these territories. They usurped 65% of the lands of the Palestinians in the West Bank and Gaza and 95% of their water resources. They established 165 Jewish settlements on these usurped Arab lands. We have dealt in Chapters 18 and 19 with details of this usurpation.

The International Law of Restitution invalidates all Zionist measures against the rights, properties and interests of the Palestinians, and therefore the Palestinians are entitled to the repossession of all their lands, homes, commercial properties, farms and plantations which were owned by, and were in the possession of, Palestinian Arabs on the 29th of November, 1947.

The Palestinians are also entitled to the repossession of all their movable property, such as jewelry, art objects, furniture, carpets, books and any other personal belongings which were owned by Palestinians on the 29th of November, 1947 and which were stolen from them by the Zionists.

The Palestinians are entitled to compensation for all movable properties which cannot be identified or found. They are also entitled to claim and receive compensation for the produce, rents and all income from their properties and businesses from the 1st of January, 1948, until the date of recovery of their properties.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF SO-CALLED ISRAEL IN 1948 IS NOT THE FULFILLMENT OF BIBLICAL PROPHECY

The Zionists have used all kinds of false and deceitful arguments to justify the crime of genocide they committed against the indigenous Muslim and Christian population of Palestine. They have conducted a campaign in the United States through the "Christian Zionists" and the electronic evangelists. They have falsely claimed that Palestine is the "Land of Israel (Eretz Yisrael)," that the Jews are the "chosen people" and that God is fulfilling his promises to the Jews by "returning His chosen people to their promised land." To support these claims, the Zionists rely on verses in the Old Testament from Genesis, Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel, among others.

The electronic evangelists have gone so far as to support the so-called State of Israel in such a way that they have been telling the American people "God will bless those who bless Israel, and God will curse those who curse Israel." Some of them have claimed that the return of the Jews to Palestine and the establishment of the State of Israel are fulfillment of prophecy in preparation for the Second Coming of Jesus Christ.

Any careful study of the Old Testament will show that after the Jews were exiled to Babylonia they were returned to the Land of Canaan in 521 B.C. They were led by Zerubbabel, a grandson of King Jehoiachin of the Royal House of David, as recorded in Ezra 3:2.

Ezra in 2:1-70 lists all the families which returned in exile from Babylonia with Zerubbabel.

Sixty three years later in 485 B.C. the second return took place when Ezra returned to Jerusalem at the head of 1,800 exiles, with full powers from the Persian king Artaxerxes to impose the law of the Torah on the community there.

This proves that the prophecies in the Old Testament concerning the return of the Jews to the land of Canaan were already completely fulfilled in Old Testament times.

THE INTERPRETATIONS OF THE PROMISES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The New Testament does not recognize that any new promises were made to Jews. St. Paul in his Epistle to the Galatians (Galatians 3:14-29) stated very clearly that the promises were made to Abraham and his seed and "not seeds, as of many, but as of one, and the seed is Jesus Christ." He stated:

> For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female, for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

St. Paul repeated the same idea in his First Epistle to the Corinthians (12:13). Therefore the New Testament interpretation of the promise is that the fulfillment is the Spirit, the seed through faith. These promises were spiritual and should not be interpreted as an earthly kingdom or an earthly land and therefore the claim by the Zionists and the electronic evangelists that God is returning the so-called "chosen people" to the "promised land" contradicts the New Testament. The Jews are not the chosen people and are not returning to their promised land.

When Jesus was preaching in the temple he had a dialogue with the scribes and the Pharisees (See St. John 8:37-45) in which Jesus told them that they were not the sons of Abraham because of their evil deeds. Jesus even told them that their

father is the devil. In another confrontation between Jesus Christ and the Pharisees he told them:

> The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. (Matthew 21:43)

All the promises in the Old Testament had conditions attached to them, for example that the Israelites would abide by the covenants and worship God according to the Commandments. But the Israelites turned back to the iniquities and many of them worshipped Canaanite gods. Even King Solomon built temples for the worship of Canaanite gods. Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel, the major prophets, stated that the Israelites broke the covenants and had become "a curse unto my chosen, and shall call my servant by another name."

Jesus Christ confirmed the words of the major prophets when he addressed the multitude, which included scribes and Pharisees (Matthew 23:23-39), calling them "a generation of vipers, and how can they escape the damnation of hell?"

We have documented the proofs of the falsity of these Zionist claims in Chapter 40, "Israel is not the Fulfillment of Biblical Prophecy."

The Zionists established so-called Israel in 1948 by committing massacres, war crimes and crimes against humanity and genocide against the Palestinian Christian and Muslim indigenous population. From 1948 until today they have expelled more than 1,100,000 Christian and Muslim Palestinians, usurping their villages, small towns and cities and settling in them European Jews of non-Semitic Khazar origin who have no relation whatsoever with Palestine.

The Zionists have defiled the Holy Land by making it an armed camp and by constantly committing barbaric and heinous crimes against the Palestinians. Most of the Jews who now live in so-called Israel are not religious at all, and many are atheists and communists. So-called Israel is the only country in the Middle East which has an official Communist Party.

How could the establishment of such an irreligious, criminal Zionist regime created and perpetuated by deceit, murder and many other crimes, in violation of the Ten Commandments, in violation of all religious principles and in violation of the principles of international law and justice, be considered a fulfillment of biblical prophecy? On the contrary, the establishment of such an illegitimate Zionist regime has defiled the sanctity of the Holy Land.

THE SOLUTION OF THE PALESTINE PROBLEM

In Chapter 41, *The Solution of the Palestine Problem*, we reviewed all the solutions attempted by the British Government and by the United Nations and we came to the conclusion that there are three alternative solutions of the Palestine Problem: 1) The Solution in Accordance with the Principles of International Law and Justice; 2) The Compromise Solution of Implementing All the Resolutions of the United Nations General Assembly and the Security Council on Palestine from 1947 until 1990; and 3) The Compromise, Humanitarian and Religious Solution by Recognizing Palestine as Holy Land State.

INDICTMENT OF THE ZIONIST POLITICAL AND MILITARY LEADERS

The people of Palestine are entitled to try 3,000 Zionist leaders for the crimes they have committed against them. The indictment should include counts of crimes of terrorism, common plan or conspiracy, crimes against peace, war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide. The defendants should be all political and military leaders who were members of the criminal Zionist organizations who participated as leaders, organizers, instigators or accomplices in planning or committing these crimes.

International criminal law has clearly defined crimes against peace, war crimes, crimes against humanity and the crime of genocide. The trials of war criminals of the European Axis powers and Japan, and the dicta of the Military Tribunals which tried these war criminals, and the judgment of the Israeli Court which tried and convicted Adolph Eichmann are precedents which should be followed in the trials of the Zionist defendants charged with the above mentioned crimes.

NOTES TO THE INTRODUCTION

1. Raphael Patai, ed., *The Complete Diaries of Theodore Herzl*, trans. Harry Zohn (New York: Herzl Press and Thomas Yoseloff, 1960), volume 1, p. 88.

2. *Ibid.*, volume 2, p. 711.

3. *Ibid.*, volume 5, p. 1673.

4. Samuel Landman, *Great Britain, the Jews and Palestine* (London: New Zionist Press, 1936), p. 4.

5. Ben Halpern, *The Jewish State* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1961), pp. 303-304.

6. Morris Jastrow, *Zionism and the Future of Palestine: The Fallacies and Dangers of Political Zionism* (New York: Macmillan, 1919), pp. 151-152.

7. *Encyclopaedia of Zionism and Israel* (New York: The Herzl Press and McGraw Hill, 1971), volume 1, p. 534.

8. *British Command Paper* No. 1700. Source: *A Survey of Palestine, Prepared in December 1945 and January 1946 for the Information of the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry* (Jerusalem: Palestine Government Printer, 1946), volume 1, pp. 87-90.

9. *British Command Paper* No. 5839. Source: *Survey of Palestine*, volume 1, pp. 87-90.

10. *British Command Paper* No. 6019, May 17, 1939.

11. *Statistical Handbook of Jewish Palestine* (Jerusalem: Department of Statistics of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, 1947), p. 55, and *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1983* (Israel Central Bureau of Statistics, 1983), No. 34, p. 71.

12. *Statistical Handbook of Jewish Palestine*, pp. 36-40.

13. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 2, p. 566.

14. *Palestinian Government Staff List as of April 1, 1947*, (Jerusalem: Palestine Government Printer, 1947), pp. 1-55.

15. *Supplement to Survey of Palestine, Notes Compiled for the Information of the United Nations Special Committee on Palestine* (Jerusalem: Palestine Government Printer, 1947), p. 89.

16. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 2, pp. 946-950.

17. Benny Morris, *The Birth of the Palestinian Refugee Problem, 1947-1949* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1987), pp. 222-223.

18. *Ibid.*, p. 223.

19. *Ha'aretz*, April 4, 1969.

20. *The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, March 5, 1988, p. 7.

21. *Jewish Villages in Israel* (Jerusalem: The Jewish National Fund (Keren Kayemeth Leisrael), Head Office, 1949), pp. xxi-xxii.

22. *Ner*, January-February, 1961.

23. Tom Segev, *1949 The First Israelis* (New York: The Free Press, 1986), p. 71.

24. *Palestine (Western or Wailing Wall) Order in Council*, 1931, Schedule I, p. 39.

25. Quoted in A. Rubinstein, *From Herzl to Gush Emunim and Back Again* (in Hebrew) (Tel Aviv: 1980), p. 123, as cited by Yehoshafat Harkabi, *Israel's Fateful Decisions* (London: I. B. Tauris & Co., 1988), p. 152.

26. *New York Times*, August 21, 1982.

27. *Le Monde*, February 28, 1968.

28. *Ibid.*, June 3, 1972.

29. *Ha'aretz*, March 29, 1972.

30. Alfred M. Lilienthal, *The Zionist Connection* (New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1978), p. 558.

31. *Ibid.*, pp. 558-559.

32. *Ma'ariv*, April 4, 1972.

33. *Ibid.*, April 4, 1972.

34. *Al-Hamishmar*, April 14, 1971.

35. Eitan Haber, *Menahem Begin: The Legend and the Man* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1978), p. 271.

36. Dennis Eisenberg, Uri Dan and Eli Landau, *The Mossad: Israel's Secret Intelligence Service* (New York: New American Library, 1978), pp. 160-161.

37. Uri Dan, *Blood Libel* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1987), p. 45.

38. Ze'ev Schiff and Ehud Ya'ari, *Israel's Lebanon War* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1984), pp. 234-236.

39. Franklin P. Lamb, ed., *Israel's War in Lebanon* (Boston, Mass.: South End Press, 1984), p. 98.

40. Lebanese Ministry of Information, *South Lebanon 1948-1986, Facts and Figures* (Beirut: 1986), p. 26.

41. *Ibid.*, p. 27.

42. *Ibid.*, pp. 30-31.

43. *Financial Times*, August 2, 1982.

44. *Christian Science Monitor*, August 19, 1982.

45. *Israel in Lebanon: Report of the International Commission to Enquire into Reported Violations of International Law by Israel during its Invasion of the Lebanon* (London: Ithaca Press, 1983), pp. 173-176.

46. *Ibid.*, pp. 187-192.

47. Jastrow, *Zionism and the Future of Palestine*, p. 56.

48. *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals, Selected and prepared by the United Nations War Crimes Commission* (London: H. M. Stationery Office, 1949), volume 2, pp. 93-94.

49. Livia Rokach, *Israel's Sacred Terrorism* (Belmont, Mass.: Association of Arab American University Graduates, 1980), pp. 4-5.

50. President Eisenhower's television address to the American People on February 20, 1957, *United States Department of State Bulletin*, volume 36, No. 915-939, January-June 1957, pp. 389-390.

51. Joshua Brilliant, "Call for Emigration of Arabs: Zeevi Encouraged by Response to 'Transfer,'" *Jerusalem Post International Edition*, March 5, 1988, p. 7.

52. *British Command Paper No. 1700*. Source: *Survey of Palestine*, volume 1, pp. 87-90).

53. *British Command Paper* No. 6019, May 17, 1939.

CHAPTER ONE

THE MODERN HISTORY OF PALESTINE

PALESTINE AS A PART OF THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE

In 1516 the Ottoman Turks conquered Palestine, and the country was incorporated in the dominions of the Ottoman Empire. Local governors were appointed from Constantinople, to which annual revenues were sent. Various public works were undertaken in Palestine, such as the rebuilding of the walls of Jerusalem by Suleiman the Magnificent in 1537. Palestine remained under Turkish rule until World War I.

In the early sixteenth century, northern Palestine, as far south as Acre, was temporarily included in the Druse state established by Fakhr ud-Din and set up in defiance of Ottoman authority, but the new state did not last long.

Toward the close of the 18th century Napoleon undertook a campaign in Palestine, capturing Jaffa, Ramle, Lydda, Nazareth and Tiberias in 1798, but his siege of Acre was unsuccessful.

In 1831 Mehemet Ali of Egypt intervened in Palestine. Under his son Ibrahim Pasha, Egyptian troops captured Acre, but in 1834 the Palestinians revolted against the Egyptians. By 1840 the Ottoman authority was fully reestablished in Palestine, and the Palestinians played an active role in encouraging the political reforms in the Ottoman Empire of 1876 and 1908.

The territory of Palestine under Ottoman rule was composed of two areas. The independent Sanjak (district) of Jerusalem was subject to the High Porte in Constantinople. This Sanjak extended from Jaffa to the River Jordan in the East and from the Jordan south to the borders of Egypt. The other area was part of the Willayat (province) of Beirut. This part was composed of the Sanjak of Balka (Nablus) from Jaffa to Jenin, and the Sanjak of Acre, which extended from Jenin to Naqura.

His Eminence the late Haj Amin Effendi El Husseini, on behalf of the Arab Higher Committee for Palestine, testified on the 12th of January, 1937, before the Palestine Royal Commission sent by the British Mandatory Power. He explained the position of the Arabs under the Ottoman rule as follows:

> Under the Ottoman Regime the Arabs formed an important part of the structure of the Ottoman Empire. It is wrong to say that the Arabs were under the yoke of the Turks and that their uprising and the assistance which was rendered to them during the Great War were merely intended to relieve them from such yoke. The fact is that under the Ottoman Constitution they enjoyed all rights and privileges, political or otherwise, on an equal basis with the Turks, as the Ottoman Constitution provided for one form of government of all Ottoman territories and elements. The Arabs had a complete share with the Turks in all organs of the State, civil as well as military. There were Arabs who held the high office of Prime Minister and Ministers, Commanders of Divisions and Ambassadors....There were Arab ambassadors, provincial and district governors. There was also a large number of Arab Deputies in both Houses of the Ottoman Parliament, in proportion to their numbers as prescribed under the Ottoman Constitution....There were two Parliaments, two Constitutions. One was made in the early days of the reign of Sultan Abdul Hamid, in 1876, and the other was made after the grant of the Constitution in 1908...but even in the Parliament under the first Constitution there were Arab representatives. In the first Parliament, you find the President of the Council of the House of Representatives was a Deputy from Jerusalem, Yusif Dia Pasha Al Khalidi. Moreover, the administration of Arab territories was entrusted to elected Administrative Councils. Those Councils were elected and existed in the provinces, districts, and sub-districts. Those Councils were vested with extensive powers in all matters relating to administration, finance, education, and development, but, irrespective of all this, the Arabs were aspiring to the attainment of complete national independence and the regaining of the distinguished position which the Arab peoples had held in the past centuries, when the Arab peoples made the greatest contribution to civilization and to every phase of human activity.[1]

In its report dated July 1937, the Palestine Royal Commission dealt with the situation of Palestine under Turkish rule. It stated:

PALESTINE UNDER TURKISH RULE

> Turkish government in Palestine before the Great War was in effect a despotism, modified to some extent by the delegation of authority to the leading families in Syria who held estates in Palestine. The head of the Administration was the Vali in Beirut, Jerusalem being an independent Sanjak just north of Jaffa: the remainder of what is now Palestine was included in the willayat of Beirut — in the Sanjaks of Beirut, Acre and Balka (Nablus). Each Sanjak was divided into Qadas (Districts), the latter combining several Nahias (village or combination of small villages). Each of these administrative units had its own Council and posse of executive officials, as, for example, the Kaimakam in the Qada, appointed by the Turkish Government, but responsible to the Mutasarrif or Chief Executive Officer of the Sanjak. In the case of Jerusalem the latter was in direct touch with Constantinople. These Executive Officers in all the higher grades formed a distinctive Turkish bureaucracy. Turkish was the official language.
>
> As a result of the revolution in 1908, an Ottoman Parliament was created consisting of a Senate and a Chamber of Deputies, the latter being elected by an electoral college on the basis of one Deputy for every 50,000 male subjects. The number of Deputies elected from the territory which is now Palestine was six. The unit for the primary election was the Nahia, that is, a village of over 200 houses, or a collection of villages with that population. It is interesting to note that

communal representation was recognized in the Nahia Councils and in their "Council of Elders." The Imam (Moslem priest) and representatives of the non-Moslem religious communities were ex officio members of the latter. The President was the Mudir appointed by the Vali or Governor of the Wilayat. The administrative officers of these village Councils were known as Mukhtars and were elected by the same persons as were entitled to elect the Council of Elders. Every village had one Mukhtar, but if a village consisted of more than one quarter or ward or contained more than one community with the qualifying number of houses, it had one Mukhtar for each quarter or community. This office of village headman has survived, and today forms the chief point of contact between the officials and the countryside. The functions of the Council of the Nahia were the preservation of peace, collection of taxes and maintenance of public accounts. The Council of Elders was expected to supervise expenditure, the apportionment of taxation and the settlement of disputes, including communal disputes, and to report cases of persons who died leaving property and absent heirs, or land going out of cultivation.

Under the Ottoman Government a Court of First Instance, composed of three Judges, was established in each Qada or Kaza, with a Court of Appeal composed of five or more Members in each Sanjak. In Palestine there were, therefore, 13 Courts of First Instance and three Courts of Appeal. The predilection for boards or committees, and the multiplicity of officials is noticeable. There were in addition single Judges or Justices of the Peace in the principal towns. Thus there were numerous Courts throughout Palestine, with numbers of Judges, whose salaries were by no means commensurate with their responsibilities.[2]

DEPUTIES IN THE OTTOMAN PARLIAMENT REPRESENTING PALESTINE

There were four elections for the Ottoman Parliament, held in 1896, 1908, 1912, and 1914. The deputies who represented Palestine in the Ottoman Parliament were as follows:

In 1896, Yusif Dia Pasha Al Khalidi represented Jerusalem. In 1908, five deputies represented the areas included in Palestine: Ruhi Al Khalidi, representing Jerusalem; Saeed El Husseini, representing Jerusalem; Hafez Al Saeed, representing Jaffa; Al Sheikh Ahmad Al Khamash, representing Nablus; and Al Sheikh Assad Al Shukeiri, representing Acre. In 1912, there were also five deputies representing Palestine. They were Ruhi Al Khalidi, representing Jerusalem; Othman Nashashibi, representing Jerusalem; Ahmad Arif El Husseini, representing Gaza; Haidar Tuqan, representing Nablus; and Al Sheikh Assad Al Shukeiri, representing Acre. In 1914, six deputies represented Palestine. They were Ragheb Nashashibi, representing Jerusalem; Saeed Al Husseini, representing Jerusalem; Faidi Al Alami, representing Jerusalem; Tawfic Hamad, representing Nablus; Amin Abdul Hadi, representing Nablus; and Abdul Fatah Al Saadi, representing Acre.[3]

PEOPLE OF PALESTINE RECOGNIZED AS AN INDEPENDENT NATION

Paragraph 4 of Article XXII of the League of Nations Covenant recognized the people of Palestine as a "provisionally independent nation." It stated:

> Certain communities formerly belonging to the Turkish Empire have reached a stage of development where their existence as an independent nation can be provisionally recognized subject to the rendering of administrative advice and assistance by a Mandatory until such time as they are able to stand alone. The wishes of these communities must be a principal consideration in the selection of the Mandatory.

Palestine was placed under Class A Mandate. Professor Quincy Wright described communities under Class A mandates as being very close to sovereignty.[4] The Earl of Birkenhead described territories under Class A mandates as "protected states."[5] He stated: "The status of Palestine and Syria resembles very closely that of states under suzerainty."[6]

PALESTINE UNDER THE BRITISH MANDATE

The boundaries of Palestine under the British Mandate were defined in an agreement between Great Britain and France. When Palestine was placed under the British Mandate in 1923, the area and topography of Palestine were defined as follows:

> The total land area of Palestine is estimated at 26,320 square kms., or 10,162 square miles. In addition there is an inland water area of 704 square kms. or 272 square miles, comprising Lake Huleh, Lake Tiberias and one half of the Dead Sea. The total area of the country is thus 27,024 square kms. or 10,434 square miles.

Geographically, the country may be divided into seven regions:

(a) The maritime plain, extending north from the Egyptian frontier and terminating at Mount Carmel, just south of Haifa. The northern section of this plain is often called the Plain of Sharon.

(b) The coastal plain of Acre extending from Carmel north to the promontory of Ras en Naqura.

(c) A broad plain running southeast from Haifa to the Jordan Valley. The western portion of this plain is the Plain of Esdraelon. The eastern section is known as the Valley Jezreel.

(d) The central range comprising the hills of Judaea and Samaria. The southeastern portion of the Judean hills, falling away to the Dead Sea, is described as the Wilderness of Judaea. The highest points in the Judean and Samaria hills respectively are Tell Asur (1,016 m.; 3,333 ft.) and Mount Ebal (940 m.; 3,084 ft.).

(e) The hills of Galilee, comprising the whole of the north of Palestine except the narrow plain of Acre and the Jordan valley. The highest point is on the Jebel Jarmak (1,208 m.; 3,963 ft.), the highest mountain in Palestine. In the same area is the Jebel Adathir (1,006 m.; 3,301 ft.).

(f) The Jordan Valley, extending from the Syrian frontier to the Dead Sea. The northernmost section is often considered separately as the Huleh basin.

(g) The district of Beersheba, an immense triangle with its apex at the gulf of Aqaba which contains nearly half the land of Palestine (approximately 12,576 square kms.).

Lake Huleh, with an area of 14 square kms., is 70 m. (230 ft.) above mean sea level; Lake Tiberias, with an area of 165 square kms., is 209 m. (686 ft.) below mean sea level: the Dead Sea, with a total area of 1,050 square kms., is 392 m. (1,286 ft.) below mean sea level. The length of the Dead Sea is 82 kms. and its breadth 17 kms.; its maximum depth is 399 m. (1,310 ft.); it has no outlet, its surplus being carried off by evaporation.

The total length of the River Jordan from its source near Banias in the extreme northeasterly tip of Palestine to the Dead Sea is 252 kms. (157 miles): North of Lake Huleh, 14 kms; through Lake Huleh, 5 kms.; from Lake Huleh to Lake Tiberias 18 kms.; in the course of which it drops 279 m. (915 ft.); through Lake Tiberias 21 kms., and from Lake Tiberias to the Dead Sea, 194 kms. The Yarmuk, which enters the Jordan near Jisr el Majami', a few kilometres south of Lake Tiberias, is 40 kms. long, of which only 17 kms. are in Palestine. The Qishon (otherwise Muqatta) which enters the Bay of Acre a short distance east of Haifa is 13 kms. long. The Auja (otherwise Yarkon), which enters the Mediterranean at Tel Aviv, is 26 kms. long.

Administratively, the country is divided into six districts, which in turn are divided into sixteen sub-districts. Their land areas are (in square Kms):-

District	**Sq.Kms.**	**Headqtrs.**	**Subdistricts**	**Sq.Kms.**
Gaza	13,689	Gaza	Gaza	1,113
			Beersheba	12,576
Lydda	1,206	Jaffa	Jaffa	336
			Ramle	370
Jerusalem	4,334	Jerusalem	Jerusalem	1,571
			Hebron	2,076
			Ramallah	687
Samaria	3,266	Nablus	Nablus	1,637
			Jenin	839
			Tulkarm	790
Haifa	1,021	Haifa	Haifa	1,021
Galilee	2,804	Nazareth	Nazareth	499
			Acre	810
			Beisan	361
			Safad	695
			Tiberias	439

Of the total land area, urban areas account for 147 square kms.; built on areas for 79 square kms.; and roads, railways, rivers and lakes for 136 square kms. The Huleh concession area (in the Safad sub-district) is approximately 57 square kms. Over 10,000 square kms. in the Beersheba district are classified as uncultivable.[7]

THE POPULATION OF PALESTINE

In 1914 the population of Palestine was estimated to be 689,546: 634,133 Muslim and Christian Arabs; 55,413 Jews. The Government of Palestine held the first census in Palestine in 1922. The *Report and General Abstracts* of the Census of 1922 taken on the 23rd of October, 1922, gave estimates of the population for 1920 and 1921 and the result of the census of 1922 as follows:

Census Religions	1920	1921	1922
Muslims	521,403	585,271	590,890
Jews	66,574	81,263	83,794
Christians	77,801	88,049	73,024
Others	7,415	7,213	9,474
TOTAL	673,193	761,796	757,182

In 1947 the Government of Palestine submitted an estimate of the population of Palestine in 1946 to the United Nations Special Committee on Palestine. It stated on page 11 of the *Supplement to the Survey of Palestine* that at the end of 1946 the estimated population of Palestine was as follows:

	Settled Population	Total Population
Arabs (Muslims & Christians)	1,203,000	1,269,000
Jews	608,000	608,000
Others	35,000	35,000
TOTAL	1,846,000	1,912,000

The Palestine Government did not hold a census in Palestine after 1931. Taking the population figures for the year 1931 as a base, we estimated what the population in every town and village in Palestine would have been in 1948 according to the percentage of the increase of the population calculated by the Government of Palestine in 1931 to be 30.71 per thousand.

The estimates of the population for 1948 were as follows:

By District and Sub-District	1931 Total Population	1931 Arab Pop.	1948 Arab Pop.
Southern District			
Gaza Sub-District	94,634	94,213	157,555
Beersheba Sub-District	51,111	51,094	85,446
Jaffa Sub-District	145,502	75,713	126,617
Ramle Sub-District	70,579	62,083,	103,823
Total Southern District	361,826	283,103	473,441
Jerusalem District			
Hebron Sub-District	67,631	67,496	112,875
Bethlehem Sub-District	23,725	23,683	39,606
Jerusalem Sub-District	132,661	78,123	130,647
Jericho Sub-District	3,483	3,240	5,418
Ramallah Sub-District	39,062	39,061	65,323
Total Jerusalem District	266,562	211,603	353,869
Northern District			
Tulkarm Sub-District	46,328	45,662	76,362
Nablus Sub-District	68,706	68,696	114,882
Jenin Sub-District	41,411	41,407	69,246
Nazareth Sub-District	28,592	25,420	42,510
Beisan Sub-District	15,123	13,173	22,030
Tiberias Sub-District	26,975	19,190	32,092
Haifa Sub-District	95,472	72,105	120,583
Acre Sub-District	45,142	44,846	74,997
Safad Sub-District	39,713	36,035	60,262
Total Northern District	407,462	366,534	612,964
TOTAL PALESTINE	1,035,850	861,240	1,440,274

An estimate of the Jewish population in Palestine in 1945 was as follows[8]:

Palestine citizens	247,000
Persons eligible for naturalization	158,000
Persons not eligible for naturalization	27,200
Illegal immigrants	121,300
TOTAL	553,500

According to Israeli statistics published in 1983, the number of Jews in Palestine in 1948 was 716,700, of whom 253,700 were born in Palestine and 463,000 born outside Palestine.[9] Therefore, the Jews in Palestine in 1948 were as follows: 253,700 born in Palestine; 247,000 naturalized citizens. The total number of Jews who were citizens in Palestine either by birth or naturalization was 500,700; 216,000 Jews were not eligible for naturalization and were illegal immigrants.

This means that the population of Palestine in 1948 was composed of 1,440,000 Christian and Muslim Arabs who were indigenous Palestinian citizens; 253,700 Jews who were indigenous citizens; 247,000 naturalized Jewish immigrants; and 216,000 Jews who were illegal immigrants.

The Ad Hoc Committee on the Palestine Question in the United Nations appointed two subcommittees. Subcommittee 2 stated in its report to the United Nations General Assembly[10]:

> It is also interesting to examine the distribution of Arab and Jewish populations in the proposed Jewish State according to the administrative subdivisions shown in appendix 2. Ten sub-districts, in whole or in part, are incorporated in the proposed Jewish State. In nine of these sub-districts, the Arabs have a clear majority over the Jews. Only in one sub-district, namely, Jaffa, have the Jews a majority over the Arabs. This is due to the heavy concentration of Jews in the urban area of Tel Aviv.
>
> This is further reinforced by statistics furnished to the Subcommittee by the United Kingdom representative, showing the percentage of Arabs and Jews in the populations of the various sub-districts of Palestine.[11] The statistics are reproduced below:

	Percentage of total population	
Sub-District	**Arabs & Others**	**Jews**
Safad	87	13
Acre	96	4
Tiberias	67	33
Beisan	70	30
Nazareth	84	16
Haifa	53	47
Jenin	100	-
Nablus	100	-
Tulkarm	83	17
Ramallah	100	-
Jerusalem	62	38
Hebron	99	Less than 1
Jaffa	29	71
Ramle	78	22
Gaza	98	2
Beersheba	99	Less than 1

THE GOVERNMENT OF PALESTINE

The organic law establishing the constitution of Palestine is the Palestine Orders in Council 1922-1940 made in pursuance of powers conferred by the Foreign Jurisdiction Act, 1890, of the United Kingdom and other powers enabling His Majesty in that behalf. The initial Order-in-Council of 1922 came into force on the 1st September, 1922. The Order-in-Council entrusts the administration of the country to a High Commissioner. The system of Government is as prescribed by these Orders which make provisions regarding, *inter alia*, the powers and responsibilities of the High Commissioner, the Executive, the Legislative and Judicial system, the safeguarding of the civil rights of citizens and foreigners and the physical boundaries of Palestine.[12]

The highest officer of the Administration was the High Commissioner who was appointed by the King of England. The High Commissioner reported to the Secretary of State for the Colonies of the United Kingdom who was responsible to the British House of Commons. The High Commissioner was assisted by an executive council and by an advisory council. Members of both councils were British officials.

In 1947, the members of the Executive Council and the Advisory Council were composed as follows[13]:

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL

President
His Excellency The High Commissioner

Members
Sir Henry Lovell Goldsworthy Gurney, C.M.G., *Chief Secretary*
Leslie Bertram Gibson, K.C., *Attorney General*
Duncan George Stewart, *Financial Secretary*
James Huey Hamill Pollock, C.M.G., O.B.E., *District Commissioner, Jerusalem District*
Kenneth Gordon Lindsay, O.B.E., *Civil Service Commissioner*
John Bellasis Pruen, *Clerk to the Executive Council*

ADVISORY COUNCIL

President
His Excellency The High Commissioner

Members
Chief Secretary
Attorney-General
Financial Secretary
Civil Service Commissioner
Inspector-General of Police
Director of Medical Services
Director of Public Works
Director of Education
Director of Agriculture and Fisheries
Director of Customs and Excise
General Manager, Railways
District Commissioner, Jerusalem District
District Commissioner, Haifa District
District Commissioner, Galilee District
District Commissioner, Lydda District
District Commissioner, Samaria District
District Commissioner, Gaza District
Commissioner for Commerce and Industry
Postmaster General
Director of Land Settlement
Director, Department of Labour
Director of Social Welfare

John Bellasis Pruen, *Clerk to the Advisory Council*

The Chief Secretary was the principal executive officer of the government. Through his office, coordination of the manifold activities of the government was effected. He reported to the High Commissioner.

The functions of the Government were organized on a departmental basis. The departments were headed by directors who were British, as were many of their assistants. Some were Arabs and Jews. The departments were as follows:

Department of the Administrative General, Agriculture and Fisheries, Antiquities, Audit, Broadcasting, Civil Aviation, Commerce and Industry, Cooperative Societies, Customs and Excise, District Administration, Education, Forests, Health, Immigration, Income Tax, Irrigation Services, Judicial, Labour, Land Registration, Land Settlement, Police, Ports, Posts and Telegraphs, Press Censorship, Printing and Stationery, Prisons, Public Information, Public Works, Railways, Social Welfare, Statistics, Surveys, Town Planning, Veterinary Services.

The country was divided into six districts and sixteen subdistricts. The chief government officer for each district was the district commissioner, and for each subdistrict the assistant district commissioner was assisted by district officers.

The following table shows the number of British, Arab, and Jewish high officers in the governmental departments. The total was as follows: 556 British, 309 Arabs and 177 Jews.[14]

Department	British	Arabs	Jews
Administrative	65	37	34
Agriculture & Fisheries	10	5	6
Antiquities	5	2	4
Audit	7	2	2
Broadcasting	5	5	5
Commerce & Industry	3	-	1
Cooperative Societies	2	-	2
Customs & Excise	7	6	-
District Administration	42	30	14
Education	3	45	10
Forests	5	-	1
Health	55	65	24

Income Tax	4	6	4
Judicial	13	36	13
Labour	8	-	-
Land Registration	3	4	-
Land Settlement & Irrigation	14	7	4
Legal	9	4	3
Migration	4	1	3
Muslim Religious Courts	-	20	-
Officers Seconded from Palestine to Transjordan	12	-	-
Police	105	13	4
Posts & Telegraphs	20	2	4
Prisons	10	-	-
Public Works	20	5	14
Railways	47	1	2
Secretariat	26	5	3
Public Information Office	4	-	-
Government Printing	3	-	-
Civil Aviation	8	-	5
Social Welfare	7	1	1
Supreme Muslim Council	-	4	-
Surveys	4	-	3
Town Planning	2	-	-
Veterinary Services	7	1	5
Controller of Foreign Exchange	17	2	3
TOTAL	556	309	177

The total number of government officials was 44,688 persons, of whom 4,314 were British, 30,178 Arabs, 9,276 Jews, and 920 others. The following is a summary of a table published by the Government of Palestine in 1947[15]:

> The Government of Palestine is the largest employer in the country, followed closely by the Military Authorities. Government and the Military Authorities employ together something in the region of 80,000 persons.

The following table, showing the position in December, 1945, the last date for which detailed figures are available, sets out the main categories of persons employed by Government and their aggregate earnings:

GOVERNMENT EMPLOYMENT — GENERAL SUMMARY SHOWING THE NUMBER OF PERSONS EMPLOYED IN DECEMBER, 1945, BY COMMUNITY

Type of Employees	No. of Arabs	No. of Jews	No. of British
Administrative, clerical and technical	13,036	4,575	830
% of total	(68.3)	(23.9)	(4.4)
Police Force, other ranks	6,704	3,921	3,484
% of total	(47.5)	(27.8)	(24.7)
Casual labour	10,438	780	-
% of total	(90.8)	(6.8)	-
TOTAL	30,178	9,276	4,314
% of total	(67.5)	(20.7)	(9.7)

Arab employees constituted 67.5 percent of all employees and received 58.4 percent of total emoluments. Jews comprised 20.7 percent of total, but received 23.8 percent of emoluments. British personnel comprised 9.7 percent of total and received 15.6 percent of total emoluments.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT IN PALESTINE

Article 3 of the Mandate instructed that "the Mandatory shall, so far as circumstances permit, encourage local autonomy."

At the time of the British occupation of Palestine in 1917 there were twenty-two municipalities in existence; these had been established under the Ottoman municipal law of 1877. In practice the Turkish Governors interfered directly in municipal affairs; the municipal councils were little more than ciphers and it was not until the British occupation that they began to develop their responsibilities in the administration of local affairs. They continued, however, to operate under Turkish law until the Municipal Corporations Ordinance was enacted in 1934. The only new municipal councils to be established since Turkish times are those of Tel Aviv (1934) and Petah Tiqva (1937).

In the rural areas also the Turks had provided in law for a system of local government (the willayat Law of 1864) but, as in the municipal areas, the administration of local affairs, in so far as it existed at all, was in practice carried out by the direct representatives of the central Government. In every village, or community of a village, the central Government was represented by a *mukhtar*. In theory the village elders co-operated with the *mukhtar* in the administration of village affairs through a village council, but normally the *mukhtar* monopolized all local functions. With a view to the creation of local bodies of a more representative nature, a Local Councils Ordinance was enacted by the British Administra-

tion in 1921. Under this Ordinance some twenty local councils were established in the next few years both in Arab villages and in Jewish settlements. This Ordinance and its successor of 1941 have proved to be useful vehicles for the development of autonomy in the Jewish areas; on the other hand they have shown to be not altogether suitable for application to Arab rural communities, and the Royal Commission of 1936, on page 347 of their report, criticised the position on the following grounds: "first, in a lack of flexibility — it is asking too much to attempt to compress progressive townships and backward villages within the limits of a single legal framework — and, secondly, in undue centralization and artificiality, in that sufficient use has not been made of such inherent self-governing impulses and institutions as the people possess." A committee was therefore appointed in 1940 to consider and to recommend what steps should be taken to ensure the exercise of a proper measure of village responsibility. This committee recommended in their report that, in addition to the Local Councils Ordinance, there should be separate legislation of greater flexibility more suitable of application to the more backward of the rural communities. This led to the enactment in 1944 of the Village Administration Ordinance. A number of village councils have been set up under this Ordinance during 1945, but it is as yet too early to judge of its suitability for the purpose intended.

Thus, the functions of local government are today exercised by municipal councils, local councils and village councils under the authority contained in the Municipal Corporations Ordinance, 1934, the Local Councils Ordinance, 1941, and the Village Administration Ordinance, 1944, respectively. Generally speaking the municipal councils are established in the intensively urban areas, the local councils in the smaller townships where development is not of a predominantly urban nature and the village councils in areas which are exclusively rural. Owing to historical circumstances, however, a number of the Arab local authorities have the status of municipal council although in size and degree of development they are inferior to several of the larger Jewish local councils; similarly, a number of the Arab local councils which were established before the enactment of the Village Administration Ordinance are comparable in size and nature to those villages in which village councils have recently been created.[16]

The number of local authorities of each type and the racial composition in 1947 were as follows[17]:

Type	Arab	Jewish	Mixed	Total
Municipal councils	18	2	4	24
Local councils	11	26	1	38
Village councils	40	—	—	40
TOTAL	69	28	5	102

The following is a complete list of these local authorities, by Districts, indicating the population which each serves[18]:-

(a) MUNICIPAL COUNCILS

District	Name of Council	Arab, Jewish or mixed	Population 1944
Gaza	Beersheba	Arab	5,570
	Gaza	Arab	34,170
	Khan Yunis	Arab	11,220
	Majdal	Arab	9,910
Lydda	Jaffa	Arab	94,310
	Lydda	Arab	16,780
	Petah Tiqva	Jewish	17,250
	Ramle	Arab	15,160
	Tel Aviv	Jewish	166,650
Jerusalem	Beit Jala	Arab	3,710
	Bethlehem	Arab	8,820
	Hebron	Arab	24,560
	Jerusalem	Mixed	157.080
	Ramallah	Arab	5,080
Haifa	Haifa	Mixed	128,800
	Shafa 'Amr	Arab	3,640
Samaria	Jenin	Arab	3,990
	Nablus	Arab	23,250
	Tulkarm	Arab	8,090
Galilee	Acre	Arab	12,360
	Beisan	Arab	5,180
	Nazareth	Arab	14,200
	Safad	Mixed	11,930
	Tiberias	Mixed	11,310

Between 1st January, 1946 and 1st April, 1947, elections were held in 15 out of the 24 municipal corporations. With the exception of Jerusalem the remainder of the municipal corporations are preparing to hold elections. Municipal commissions still exist in the mixed towns of Jerusalem, Haifa, Tiberias and Safad. The postponement of elections in Jerusalem, was due to the fact that the municipal administration of the capital was made the subject of an enquiry by the Chief Justice, Sir William Fitzgerald, whose report was published on the 18th December, 1946. Before deciding what action should be taken on this report it is intended that it shall be studied by an expert in local government who will also review the present structure of local government in Palestine as a whole. In the circumstances it was decided to defer the Jerusalem Municipal elections.

(b) LOCAL COUNCILS

District	Name of Council	Arab, Jewish or mixed	Population 1944
Gaza	Faluja	Arab	4,670
Lydda	Bat Yam	Jewish	2,000
	Benei Beraq	Jewish	5,760
	Giv'atayim	Jewish	5,800
	Herzliya	Jewish	4,650
	Holon	Jewish	3,280
	Kefar Sava	Jewish	4,320
	Magdiel	Jewish	1,100
	Petah Tiqva (rural)	Jewish	-
Lydda	Ra'anana	Jewish	3,290
	Ramat Gan	Jewish	10,200
	Rehovot	Jewish	10,020
	Rishon le Zion	Jewish	8,100
	Sarona	Templar	150
Jerusalem	Beit Sahur	Arab	2,770
	El Bira	Arab	2,920
	Jericho	Arab	3,010
Haifa	Ezor Ephraim	Jewish	1,672
	Ezor Hakishon	Jewish	1,864
	Hadera	Jewish	7,520
	Karkur	Jewish	900
	Kefar 'Atta	Jewish	1,690
	Kiryat Motzkin	Jewish	2,740
	Yoqne'am	Jewish	265
Samaria	Anabta	Arab	3,120
	Emek Hefer	Jewish	5,040
	Kfar Yona	Jewish	480
	Natanya	Jewish	4,900
	Qalqiliya	Arab	5,850
Galilee	'Afula	Jewish	2,310
	El Bassa	Arab	2,950
	Ezor Israel	Jewish	2,100
	Ezor Hahalal	Jewish	3,168
	Kafr Yasif	Arab	1,400
	Saffuriya	Arab	4,330
	Nahariya	Jewish	1,440
	Samakh	Arab	3,460
	Tarshiha	Arab	3,830

LIST OF NAMES OF MAYORS, CHAIRMEN OF MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONS AND PRESIDENTS OF LOCAL COUNCILS[19]

District	Name of Council Area	Name of Mayor or Chairman of Municipal Council
	Municipalities	
Gaza	Beersheba	Sheikh Taj-ed-din Eff. Sha'ath (Arab)
	Gaza	Rushdi Eff. Shawwa (Arab)
	Khan Yunis	Abdul Rahman Eff. er Farra (Arab)
	Majdal	Yusif Eff. Sharif (Arab)
Lydda	Jaffa	Dr. Yusef Haikal (Arab)
	Lydda	Izzat Eff. Karzoun (Arab)
	Petah Tiqva	Mr. Joseph Saphir, M.B.E. (Jew)
	Ramle	Sheikh Mustafa Eff. el Khairi, O.B.E. (Arab)
	Tel Aviv	Mr. Israel Rokach, C.B.E. (Jew)
Jerusalem	Beit Jala	Wadi' Eff. Di'mes (Arab)
	Bethlehem	Hanna Eff. 'Isa Qawwas (Arab)
	Hebron	Sheikh Muhammad 'Ali Eff. el Ja'bari (Arab)
	Jerusalem	Mr. G. H. Webster, C.M.G., O.B.E. (British)
	Ramallah	Yusef Eff. Qaddura (Arab)
Haifa	Haifa	Mr. Shabtai Levy, O.B.E. (Jew)
	Shafa 'Amr	Jabbour Eff. Yusef Jabbour (Arab)
Samaria	Jenin	Tahsin Eff. Abdul Hadi (Arab)
	Nablus	Suleiman Bey Toukan, C.B.E. (Arab)
	Tulkarm	Hashem Eff. Jayousi (Arab)
Galilee	Acre	Husni Eff. Khalifa (Arab)
	Beisan	The District Officer, Beisan (Arab)
	Nazareth	Salim Eff. Bishara, M.B.E. (Arab)
	Safad	Zaki Eff. Qaddura (Arab)
	Tiberias	Mr. Shimon Dahan (Jew)

District	Name of Council area	Name of President of Local Council
	Local Councils	
Gaza	Faluja	Sheikh Muhammad Eff. Awwad (Arab)
Lydda	Bat Yam	Mr. Eliav Livay (Jew)
	Benei Beraq	Mr. Yitshaq Gershtenkorn (Jew)
	Giv'atayim	Mr. Shimon Ben-Zvi (Jew)
	Herzliya	Mr. Ben-Zion Michaeli (Jew)
	Holon	Dr. H. Kugel (Jew)
	Kafr Saba	Mr. Abraham Keren (Jew)
	Magdiel	Mr. Shmuel Zochowitzky (Jew)

	Petah Tiqva (rural)	Mr. Peretz Pascal (Jew)
	Ra'anana	Mr. Baruch Ostrovsky (Jew)
	Ramat Gan	Mr. Abraham Krinitzi (Jew)
	Rehovot	Mr. Ben-Zion Horowitz (Acting) (Jew)
	Rishon le Zion	Mr. Zeruhavel Haviv (Jew)
	Sarona	Mr. Gotthilf Wagner, M.B.E. (Acting) (German)
Jerusalem	Beit Sahur	Hanna Eff. Bannura (Arab)
	El Bira	Abdallah Eff. Juda (Arab)
	Jericho	Sabri Eff. Khalaf (Arab)
Haifa	Hadera	Mr. David Berman (Jew)
	Karkur	Mr. Moshe Linbitz (Acting) (Jew)
	Kiryat Motzkin	Mr. Leib Gurshkevitz (Jew)
	Kefar 'Atta	Dr. Erich Boehm (Jew)
	Ezor Hakishon	Mr. Shmuel Sternberg (Jew)
	Ezor Ephraim	Mr. Abraham Fein (Jew)
	Yoqneam	Mr. Fritz Loewinger (Jew)
Samaria	'Anabta	Rafiq Eff. Hamdallah (Arab)
	Emek Hefer	Mr. Aharon Braverman (Jew)
	Kfar Yona	Mr. Zvi Preiss (Jew)
	Natanya	Mr. Oved Ben Ammi (Jew)
	Qalqiliya	'Abd el Rahim Eff. Sabie (Arab)
Galilee	'Afula	Mr. Yoseph Barzilai (Jew)
	El Bassa	Tewfik Eff. Jubran (Arab)
	Ezor Israel	Mr. Elyahu Carmieli (Jew)
	Ezor Nahalal	Mr. Akiva Goldstein (Jew)
	Kafr Yasif	Yanni Eff. Costandi Yanni, B.E.M. (Arab)
	Nahariya	Dr. Kahn (Jew)
	Saffuriya	Sheikh Saleh Salim Muhammad, B.E.M. (Arab)
	Samakh	Yusef Eff. Salim Tur'ani (Arab)
	Tarshiba	Taqi-ed-din Eff. Agha (Arab)

The following is a complete list of village councils as of 1st April, 1947[20]:

VILLAGE COUNCILS

District	Name of Council	Arab or Jewish	Population 1944
Jerusalem	Abu Dis	Arab	1,940
	Beituniya	Arab	1,490
	Bir Zeit	Arab	1,560
	Deir Dibwan	Arab	2,080
	'Ein Karem	Arab	3,180
	El Khadr	Arab	1,130
	El Maliha	Arab	1,940
	Silwad	Arab	1,910
	Sinjil	Arab	1,320
Samaria	Baqa el Gharbiya	Arab	2,240
	Et Taiyiba	Arab	4,290
	Et Tira	Arab	3,180
	'Illar	Arab	1,450
	Jalama	Arab	460
	Salfit	Arab	1,830
	Tubas	Arab	5,530
Galilee & Acre			
	El Buqei'a	Arab	990
	El Khalisa	Arab	1,840
	Ez Zib	Arab	1,910
	Fir'im	Arab	740
	Jish	Arab	1,090
	Kafr Kanna	Arab	1,930
	Kafr Manda	Arab	1,260
	El Mujeidil	Arab	1,900
	Rama, Er	Arab	1,690
	Rima, Er	Arab	1,290
	Tur'an	Arab	1,350
	Yafa	Arab	1,070
Lydda	Beit Nabala	Arab	2,310
	El Yahudiya	Arab	5,650
	Yibna	Arab	5,420
Haifa	I'billin	Arab	1,660
	'Isfiya	Arab	1,790
	Tira, Et	Arab	5,270
Gaza	Masmiya El Kabira	Arab	2,520
	Bani Suheila	Arab	3,220
	Deir El Balah	Arab	2,560
	Hamama	Arab	5,000
	Isdud	Arab	4,620
	Jabaliya	Arab	3,520

NOTES TO CHAPTER ONE

1. *Notes of Evidence Taken from the Palestine Royal Commission on Tuesday, 12th January, 1937*, published by the British Government, pp. 292-293.

2. *The Report of the Palestine Royal Commission, July 1937* (British Command Paper No. 5479) (London: H. M. Stationery Office, 1937), pp. 110-111.

3. Omar Saleh Al Barguthi, *The History of Palestine* (Jerusalem Press, 1923), p. 271, and Bayan Nuweheid Al Hut, *The Political Leaders and Political Organization in Palestine 1917-48* (Institute for Palestine Studies, 1981), p. 846.

4. Quincy Wright, "Sovereignty of the Mandates," *American Journal of International Law*, 1923, volume 17, p. 696.

5. Earl of Birkenhead, *International Law*, 6th edition, p. 69.

6. *Ibid.*, p. 40.

7. *A Survey of Palestine, Prepared in December 1945 and January 1946 for the Information of the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry* (Jerusalem: Palestine Government Printer, 1946), volume 1, pp. 103-105.

8. *Statistical Handbook of Jewish Palestine 1947* (Jerusalem: Department of Statistics of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, 1947), p. 55.

9. *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1983* (Israel Central Bureau of Statistics, 1983), No. 34, p. 71.

10. *Official Records of the Second Session of the General Assembly Ad Hoc Committee on the Palestine Question*, Summary Records of Meetings, 15 September-25 November, 1947, p. 292.

11. *Ibid.*

12. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 1, p. 108.

13. *Palestine Government Staff List as of the 1st of April, 1947* (Jerusalem: Palestine Government Printer, 1947), p. 5.

14. *Ibid.*, pp. 1-55.

15. *Supplement to Survey of Palestine, Notes Compiled for the Information of the United Nations Special Committee on Palestine* (Jerusalem: Palestine Government Printer, 1947), p. 89.

16. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 1, pp. 128-129.

17. *Supplement to Survey of Palestine*, p. 5.

18. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 1, pp. 128-129.

19. *Ibid.*, volume 3, pp. 1370-1371.

20. *Supplement to Survey of Palestine*, pp. 5-6.

CHAPTER TWO

THE PALESTINIAN ARABS WERE A WELL-DEVELOPED NATION POLITICALLY, ECONOMICALLY, SOCIALLY, AND CULTURALLY

INTRODUCTION

In order to create an alleged justification for the crime of genocide they have committed against the Palestinian Arabs, the Zionists have tried to convince the world that Palestine was practically uninhabited, "A Land Without People for a People without a Land." They created and propagated the myths that the Palestinian Arabs were nomads or semi-nomads without a culture and civilization, that the Palestinians had neither a national identity nor existence, that the Palestinians lacked an economic structure and roots in the land.

The continuity of the Palestinian roots in the land in fact goes back to antiquity. Absorbing or outlasting various conquerors, Palestinians tenaciously tended their ancestral farmlands, whether as freeholders or as tenants and mortgagees, and by the end of World War II, mostly as unfettered freeholders again. In his study of the history of landholdings in Palestine, Abraham Granott, formerly Managing Director of the Jewish National Fund, admits:

> When the kingdom of Byzantium was subjugated by the Arabs, practically the whole of the land belonged to the big proprietors, the Emperor, the municipal authorities, and religious bodies, as churches and so on, *while the soil was cultivated by the former owners who had remained on their plots as tenants after the land had passed into the hands of large owners.*[1]

Thus the Palestinian farmers expelled by the Zionists in 1948 were the lineal descendants of the most ancient owners of the land. The Palestinian Arabs are the indigenous population of Palestine, the descendants of the Philistines and of all the Semitic peoples who have lived in Palestine since the time of the Canaanites. Successive waves of newcomers, such as Philistines from Crete, Semites from Iraq, Romans, Greeks and Arabs came and intermarried with the native stock.

The historical record disproves the Zionist lie that Palestine was undeveloped before the establishment of Jewish settlements in Palestine. Muqqadisi, a native of Jerusalem who died in 986 A.D., enumerated the principal products of Palestine in the tenth century

> ...among which agricultural produce was particularly copious and prized: fruit of every kind (olives, figs, grapes, quinces, plums, apples, dates, walnuts, almonds, jujubes and bananas), some of which were exported, and crops for processing (sugarcane, indigo and sumac). But the mineral resources were equally important: chalk earth, marble from Bayt Djibrin, and sulphur mined in the Jordan Valley, not to mention the salt and bitumen of the Dead Sea. Stone, which was common in the country, was the most generally used building material for towns of any importance.[2]

The following description also provides evidence from the late tenth century: "Palestine is watered by the rains and the dew. Its trees and its ploughed lands do not need artificial irrigation. Palestine is the most fertile of the Syrian provinces."[3]

In 1615 the English traveler George Sandys described Palestine as "a land that flows with milk and honey; in the midst as it were of the habitable world, and under a temperate clime; adorned with beautiful mountains and luxurious valleys; the rocks producing excellent waters; and no part empty of delight or profit."[4]

A British missionary who lived in Beirut and visited Palestine in 1859 described the southern coastal area as "a very ocean of wheat," and the British Consul in Jerusalem, James Finn, reported that "the fields would do credit to British farming."[5]

The German geographer Alexander Scholch concluded that between 1856 and 1882 "Palestine produced a relatively large agricultural surplus which was marketed in neighboring countries, such as Egypt and Lebanon, and increasingly exported to Europe. These exports included wheat, barley, dura, maise, sesame, olive oil, soap, oranges, vegetables and cotton. Among the European importers of Palestinian produce were France, England, Turkey, Greece, Italy and Malta."[6]

Lawrence Oliphant, who visited Palestine in 1887, wrote that Palestine's Valley of Esdraelon was "a huge green lake of waving wheat, with its village-crowned mounds rising from it like islands; and it presents one of the most striking pictures of luxuriant fertility which it is possible to conceive."[7] This Palestinian wheat had historically played an important part in international commerce. According to Paul Masson, a French economic historian, "wheat shipments from the Palestinian port of Acre had helped to save southern France from famine on numerous occasions in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries."[8]

Agricultural techniques in Palestine, especially in citriculture, were among the most advanced in the world long before the first Zionist settlers came to its shores. In 1856, the American consul in Jerusalem, Henry Gillman, "outlined reasons why orange growers in Florida would find it advantageous to adopt Palestinian techniques of grafting directly onto lemon trees."[9] In 1893, the British Consul advised his government of the value of importing "young trees procured from Jaffa" to improve production in Australia and South Africa.[10]

All of this historical evidence from unimpeachable eyewitnesses destroys Israel's contention that it developed Palestine through its colonization. The legend that the Zionists have created, that they made "the desert bloom with roses," is totally without foundation. It is a ploy to gain

donations from naive Jews throughout the world and to help extort economic aid from the American Congress. The economic achievements of Israel today are built totally on the capital base of lands, property and possessions usurped from the Palestinian Arabs.

The Zionists tell tourists, mainly Americans, that they "liberated this land when it was but a desolate desert." They point to the Arab orchards and citrus groves which they usurped and claim that Israeli "pioneers" planted them. They point to the twelve cities which were either entirely Arab or of mixed Jewish and Arab population, in which the Palestinian Arabs owned more than 75% of the houses and apartment buildings, as well as commercial and industrial buildings, and claim that they were built by Zionist enterprise. They changed the names of Arab towns and villages, settling Jews in Arab homes and on usurped Arab lands, and deny that Palestinian Arabs ever lived in these places.

Zionist myth-makers may persuade the innocent of their alleged achievements, but they themselves know the truth. In the words of Moshe Dayan:

> We came to this country which was already populated by Arabs, and we are establishing a Hebrew, that is, a Jewish State here. Jewish villages were built in the place of Arab villages. You do not even know the names of these Arab villages, and I do not blame you, because these geography books no longer exist. Not only do the books not exist, the Arab villages are not there either. Nahalal arose in the place of Mahalul; Gevat in the place of Jibta; Sarid in the place of Haneifa and Kefar Yehoshua in the place of Tell Shaman. There is not one place built in this country that did not have a former Arab population.[11]

General (Reserve) Rehav'am Zeevi, who as a member of the Palmach and Haganah in 1948 took part in expelling the Palestinians, and who was Chief of Staff, southern command and central command, from 1955 to 1964, when he took part in the expulsion of more Palestinians, addressed a symposium on the 2nd of March, 1988, of 150 Zionist leaders in the Zionist organization (Jewish Agency) House in Jerusalem. He was propagating the idea of the expulsion of Palestinians from the West Bank and Gaza. Joshua Brilliant, correspondent of the *Jerusalem Post*, who attended the meeting, stated the following:

> Zeevi argued that "transfer" would be humane because the Palestinians would no longer be in the battle zone between the Israeli Defense Forces (IDF) and the Arab armies. Seeking legitimacy for his views in Israeli history, he said that more than 400 Arab localities which were still in existence in the late '40's had been replaced by Jewish settlements, including some affiliated with Mapam's Hashomer Hatzair. Moreover, Levi Eshkol, the prime minister during the Six Day War, had set up an intelligence unit to deal with the question of expulsions.
>
> However, he was vague as to how the expulsions should take place. When pressed by a former intelligence chief, Aluf (res.) Shlomo Gazit, he advocated making Israel unattractive for Arabs. If they face unemployment, and a shortage of land and water, then "in a legitimate way, and in accordance with the Geneva Convention, we can create the necessary conditions for separation."[12]

These Arab towns and villages were not merely place names on a map. They were developed communities containing farms, factories, stores and schools, with an infrastructure of doctors, lawyers, teachers, engineers, merchants, mechanics, industrialists, workers and farmers which would be the envy of any developing country today.

Yet the Zionists not only deny the developed state of the Palestine which they usurped or destroyed, but even deny the identity and existence of the Palestinians. They claim that the "British created the Palestinian identity." This is easily belied by such evidence as the existence of a modern Arabic-language newspaper named *Filastin*, which addressed its readers as Palestinians in 1911, six years before the Balfour Declaration and well before the commencement of the British Mandate.[13]

But truth has never been important to the Zionists. What they destroyed or usurped has to be presented as nonexistent. Thus in 1969 Golda Myerson (alias Meir), a Russian-born U.S. citizen and Israeli Prime Minister, had the audacity to ask at a press conference in the United States, "Who are the Palestinians?"

The Palestinian Arabs are Christians and Muslims of great Arab cultural tradition and civilization, who had a well-developed and prosperous economy before its destruction in 1948. Before 1948 they resided in twelve cities or major towns and 830 small towns and villages. Arab homes in the cities were either luxurious stone villas with beautiful gardens, or apartments with two to five bedrooms. These residences were well-furnished with modern furniture and household goods. No Arab home of the middle and upper classes contained less than eight valuable Persian carpets. All of these homes and their furnishing were usurped by Israel.

Even today, reduced to a refugee nation, the Palestinian Arabs have a high level of educational achievement. Palestinians hold many professional positions as doctors, lawyers, teachers and engineers, and operate successful commercial enterprises not only in the Arab world, but in the United States, Latin America, Western Europe and the British Commonwealth as well.

The growth rate of the Jewish economy in Palestine was artificial. In Mandate days, as in Israel today, it was totally dependent on outside subsidies to cover perpetual operating losses.

Contrary to the Zionist-created mythology, statistically and historically:

1. A prosperous, dynamically growing Palestinian Arab economy was destroyed by the Zionists, reducing the Palestinians to the status of a refugee nation.

2. Most of the Palestinian Arabs' lands, homes and possessions were usurped by the Zionists, and their owners were expelled.

3. These lands, homes and possessions rightfully and legally belong to the Palestinian Arabs and provide the un-

derlying capital base of everything of value in Israel today.

In this chapter we shall show how the Palestinian Arabs were a well-developed nation socially, politically, culturally and economically by reviewing the political advancement of the Palestinian Arabs, Arab agriculture in Palestine, Palestine Arab industry, comparisons between the Arab and Jewish economies in Palestine, banking in Palestine, Palestine Arab education, health services in Palestine, the Palestine Arab labour movement, the Arabic press in Palestine, the cultural advancement of the Palestinian Arabs, and the holy places in Palestine.

THE POLITICAL ADVANCEMENT OF THE PALESTINIAN ARABS

The Zionists' claim that the Palestinian Arabs were without preparation for self-government is belied by the historical record.

The indigenous Palestine Arab population was recognized by Paragraph 4 of Article XXII of the League of Nations Covenant as "a provisionally independent nation." Palestine was placed under a Class A mandate, the very status of which indicated that the indigenous population was well advanced toward self-determination. It was solely the Zionist desire to bring about a Jewish majority in Palestine through immigration, opposed by the Palestinian Arabs almost unanimously, that obstructed imminent Palestinian independence.

The Palestinian Arabs were recognized by the mandatory power as the majority of the inhabitants of Palestine to be fit for independence by the *White Paper* of May, 1939. It stated that the object of his Majesty's Government is the "establishment of an independent Palestine state which should be one in which Arabs and Jews share in government in such a way as to ensure that the essential interests of each community are safeguarded." As was mentioned in chapter one, there were 309 high Government Arab officials and 30,178 lower grade Arab officials in the Government of Palestine as compared to 117 high Jewish officials and 9,276 lower grade Jewish officials. The Arabs were the overwhelming majority in the local Government of the country. There were 18 mayors of 18 municipal councils, 11 Arab mayors as heads of the local councils and 40 Arab chairmen of village councils. In 1945 there were 1,047 Arab lawyers in Palestine.[14]

The political advancement of the Palestinian Arabs was fully described by the Palestine Government in pages 946-954 of its *A Survey of Palestine, Prepared in December 1945 and January 1946 for the Information of the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry* and pages 139-141 of the *Supplement to Survey of Palestine, Notes Compiled for the Information of the United Nations Special Committee on Palestine*, which herein we reproduce verbatim:

> The first phase of Arab political activity in Palestine, from 1919-1934, was marked by a series of congresses. Immediately after the British occupation an association called the Moslem-Christian Association was formed in Palestine with branches throughout the country. This association was inspired largely by the larger movement towards Arab unity and independence which culminated in the entry into Damascus of the Amir Feisal (later King Feisal I of Iraq). Representatives from Palestine attended the General Syrian Congress held at Damascus on the 8th June, 1919, at which Jewish immigration and the Balfour Declaration were discussed.
>
> A second Palestine Arab congress was held at Damascus on the 27th February, 1920; a third Palestine Arab congress was held at Haifa on the 14th December, 1920, at which an executive committee was formed under the presidency of the late Musa Kazem Pasha el Husseini in order to deal with the questions raised by the congress after its dispersion.
>
> A fourth Palestine Arab congress was held at Jerusalem on the 25th June, 1921. This congress elected a delegation of eight persons to proceed to London, where it exchanged correspondence with the Secretary of State for the Colonies which was published in Command Paper No. 1700 presented to Parliament in June, 1922. The statement of policy by His Majesty's Government in 1922 was made after negotiations between the delegation and the Secretary of State. On the return of the delegation, the fifth Palestine Arab congress was held at Nablus on the 22nd August, 1922.
>
> A second Arab delegation was elected in 1922 by the fourth Arab congress and visited Egypt, Turkey, Lausanne and London. A third delegation visited London again, in 1922, during negotiations for a treaty with the late King Hussein. A sixth Palestine Arab congress was held at Jaffa on the 16th June, 1923.
>
> A seventh Palestine Arab congress was held at Jerusalem on the 20th June, 1928, when a new executive of forty-eight persons was elected. The executive in turn elected an administrative staff consisting of a president, three secretaries and two members. This Arab executive committee elected the members of the fourth Arab delegation which proceeded to London on the 21st March, 1930, to present the Arab case immediately after the publication of the report of the Commission of Enquiry into the 1929 disturbances headed by Sir Walter Shaw.
>
> In March, 1934, the unity that had been found by representative Palestinian Arabs in a series of congresses was broken by the death of Musa Kazem Pasha el Husseini, who, from 1920, had acted as permanent president of all the Arab congresses and Arab committees in Palestine. There arose a division of opinion in Arab circles as to the appointment of a successor. Yacoub Eff. Farraj, the Arab Christian vice-president of the Arab executive, was appointed as acting president to replace him. No agreement was reached as to the appointment of a permanent Moslem president.
>
> With the death of Musa Kazem Pasha, Palestine Arab politics entered a new phase. In the place of representation by a series of congresses working through the Arab executive committee, the Arab leaders formed parties of their own; and since 1934 the varying relations of these parties have affected Arab political life. In April, 1936, with the predominance of Haj Amin Effendi el Husseini, Mufti of Jerusalem and President of the Supreme Muslim Council, the party leaders drew together to cooperate in a body known as the "Arab Higher Committee" under the chairmanship of Haj Amin. This committee, which assumed the direction of Arab policy throughout the disturbances of 1936, was made illegal by an order under the Emergency Regulations in 1937. Haj Amin and other leaders fled and were exiled; others were deported

to the Seychelles. Thereafter there ceased to be any central representative Arab political body in Palestine until, on the 23rd November, 1945, the mediation of Jamil Bey Mardam, Syrian Minister to Egypt and Saudi Arabia, succeeded in inducing the Arab leaders to cooperate in a new "Arab Higher Committee."

Apart from the rivalry between the parties the Arab population has been, broadly speaking, aligned behind the families of Husseini and Nashashibi. These two families, both of which have enjoyed wealth, influence and office in Palestine for generations, came into conflict in 1920, when Musa Kazem Pasha el Husseini, on account of his extreme nationalist views and the part he had played in the disturbances of the 4th April, 1920, was forced to resign the mayoralty of Jerusalem in favour of Ragheb Bey Nashashibi. This feud, which became more intense during the disturbances of 1936-1939, is now in abeyance.

The parties are as follows:

THE PALESTINE ARAB PARTY

This party was founded in May, 1935, under the presidency of Jamal Eff. el Husseini, a distant cousin of Haj Amin Eff. el Husseini. Its objects are the independence of Palestine and the termination of the Mandate; the preservation of the Arab character of the country; opposition to Zionism; and the establishment of closer relations between Palestine and other Arab countries.

The Palestine Arab party has always been the largest and most important of the Arab political parties, chiefly because it is preeminently the party of Haj Amin. Jamal Eff. el Husseini took refuge with Haj Amin in Syria and the Lebanon in 1937. Subsequently he fled to Iraq and, after the failure of the revolt of Rashid Ali el Gailani in 1941, to Persia. He was arrested in Persia in 1941, and detained in Southern Rhodesia, from whence he has now been released.

Tewfiq Eff. Saleh el Husseini, the brother of Jamal, was chosen as acting president of the Palestine Arab party on its revival, after a momentary eclipse, in 1942. The secretary of the party, Emil Eff. Ghoury, is a Christian.

THE NATIONAL DEFENCE PARTY

This party was formed in December, 1934, under the presidency of Ragheb Bey Nashashibi, C.B.E. In general it is less extreme than the Palestine Arab party. Its object is to work for the independence of Palestine in such a manner as to ensure Arab supremacy. It acknowledges no international obligations which may prejudice Arab independence or permit the introduction of any foreign influence, whether in political or administrative affairs.

Among the members of this party are a number of notables of influence and standing, including several mayors and chairmen of municipal commissions. Through the influence of Suleiman Bey Toukan, C.B.E., Mayor of Nablus, it commands wide support in Samaria.

Ragheb Bey Nashashibi joined the first Arab Higher Committee in 1936, but was never a wholehearted supporter of Haj Amin Eff. el Husseini. He maintained his position as a moderate and finally withdrew from the Higher Committee, thus escaping the fate of his colleagues when the committee was dissolved and its members exiled or deported in 1937. In consequence, members of the Nashashibi family and the Defence party suffered losses in lives and property at the hands of the Arab gangs between 1937 and 1939. For that reason the Defence party gave considerable assistance to the authorities in counter-measures against gangs and terrorists during those years. Four members of the party, headed by Ragheb Bey, visited London early in 1939 and had discussions with His Majesty's Government.

Soon after the publication of the *White Paper* of 1939 (Command No. 6019) by His Majesty's Government Ragheb Bey Nashashibi proclaimed its acceptance by his party.

THE ARAB REFORM PARTY

This party was formed in August, 1935. Its objects are the attainment of freedom for Palestine; the establishment of self-government; the welfare of farmers and workers; the encouragement of education; and opposition to a Jewish National Home. It was formed by Dr. Hussein Fakhri el Khalidi to strengthen his position after his election as Mayor of Jerusalem in 1934.

This party has never, as a party, had any appreciable influence over public opinion. Dr. Hussein Khalidi, personally, has considerable influence in Jerusalem and his views are given wide publicity in the local Arab press. He was a member of the first Arab Higher Committee and was deported to the Seychelles in 1937.

THE NATIONAL BLOC PARTY

This party was formed in Nablus in July, 1935, under the presidency of Abdul Latif Bey Saleh, a lawyer and former official of the Ottoman Senate at Istanbul. Its declared objects are: to work for the independence and preservation of the Arab character of Palestine; to unify all political efforts of the Palestinian Arabs; and to disseminate propaganda for this purpose.

The influence of this party is now small and very local, being chiefly derived from limited areas around Nablus and Jaffa.

THE ISTIQLALIST (INDEPENDENCE) PARTY

This party, properly speaking, is the Palestine branch of the Pan-Arab Independence party founded by the followers of the Amir Feisal in Damascus in 1920. The general secretary of this branch is Auni Bey Abdul Hadi. Its declared aim is the independence of Arab countries; it bases itself upon the principle that Arab countries are an indivisible entity, and that Palestine is an Arab country, historically and geographically an integral part of Syria. In Palestine itself the party has now little influence; but Auni Bey himself, when he was private secretary to the Amir Feisal in Damascus between 1918-20, acquired a close acquaintanceship with Arab politicians who now hold high office throughout the Middle East.

THE PALESTINE YOUTH PARTY

This organisation is not strictly speaking a party. Although now commonly called the "Palestine Youth party" its more correct title is the Arab Young Men's Congress Executive. The first Arab young men's congress was held at Jaffa in 1932, with the object of organising the Arab youth to serve the Palestine Arab cause. The congress elected an executive under the presidency of Ya'coub Eff. el Ghussein. Its influence is now small and localised, being confined chiefly to the areas around Jaffa and Ramle.

THE FIRST ARAB HIGHER COMMITTEE

The first Arab Higher Committee was formed on the 26th April, 1936, to coordinate the work of the national committee which had been formed in the different towns of Palestine for the purpose of dealing with questions of major policy regarding the Arab cause. The chairman was Haj Amin Eff. el

Husseini, who thus reached the zenith of his career as the virtually unopposed leader of the Palestinian Arabs. The five major Arab political parties were all represented. At the time of its formation an Arab general strike was already in progress throughout Palestine. The first act of the new committee was to adopt a resolution "to continue the general strike until the British Government changes its policy in a fundamental manner, the beginning of which is the stoppage of Jewish immigration." It also called for the prohibition of the transfer of Arab lands to Jews.

Throughout the disturbances of 1936 and 1937, Haj Amin continued to direct Arab affairs through the Arab Higher Committee. The latent feud between Husseini and Nashashibi, however, could not long be repressed. On the 3rd July, 1937, the Defence party withdrew from the Higher Committee. One of the various reasons published in support of this step was that the Higher Committee was taking no steps to prevent the growing evil of political assassination, which was creating a widening cleavage among the Arabs of Palestine.

In October, 1937, the first Arab Higher Committee was declared unlawful. Its members were arrested and deported to the Seychelles, with the exception of the chairman, Haj Amin Eff. el Husseini and Jamal Eff. Husseini, who managed to escape to the Lebanon, the Defence party representatives who had resigned, and Abdul Latif Bey Salah, who also escaped.

After 1937, Haj Amin and his associates fostered the disturbances from their refuges in Syria and the Lebanon. There was no longer any central body directing the political activities of the Palestinian Arabs. Those members of the first Arab Higher Committee who had been deported in 1937, were allowed to return to the Middle East in January, 1939. After consultations with Haj Amin Eff. el Husseini some of them were appointed members of a delegation which visited London in February, 1939, under the leadership of Jamal Eff. Husseini, for discussions with his Majesty's Government.

With the waning of the disturbances in 1939, the power of Haj Amin dwindled and Arab political life became increasingly stagnant, apart from the effort made to rally the Defence party in support of the *White Paper* in May, 1939. With the outbreak of war Arab party activity came to a standstill. Haj Amin and his personal coterie engaged in the pro-Axis intrigues which culminated in the Rashid Ali revolt in Iraq.

THE SECOND ARAB HIGHER COMMITTEE

In 1942 Arab political life began slowly to revive in reaction to the Zionist political aims adopted under the Biltmore programme. The need for another representative body to represent all Arab parties was increasingly discussed. The sporadic efforts made to create a new Higher Committee at first came to naught, partly because there was no sense of urgency, and partly because the Palestine Arab party (the Husseini party) claimed a predominance which the other parties were reluctant to concede.

In 1944 the disadvantage arising from the absence of a representative Arab body was emphasized by the preliminary discussions which led to the first meeting of Arab statesmen at Alexandria and the eventual foundation of the Arab League. Since it was desired to associate the Arabs of Palestine with these discussions it was necessary that they should be invited to send a representative. Negotiations for the formation of a new Higher Committee therefore acquired a new impetus, but renewed failure to agree led to the choice of one non-party Arab, Musa Eff. el Alami, as the Palestine Arab representative at the Arab unity talks at Alexandria and Cairo.

Throughout 1944 and 1945 fruitless negotiations continued among the Arab leaders, despite the attempts of the Amir Adullah of Transjordan and prominent Arabs from Egypt, Iraq and Syria to induce the Palestinian Arabs to reach an understanding.

Following the statement on Palestine by His Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs in the House of Commons on the 13th November, 1945, and the subsequent discussions thereon by the council of the Arab League, a renewed and determined attempt was made to induce the Palestinian Arabs to unite at a time when the whole future of Palestine was under discussion. Accordingly, Jamil Mardam Bey, chairman of the current session of the council of the Arab League, and Syrian Minister to Egypt and Saudi Arabia, visited Palestine. After prolonged discussions a new Arab Higher Committee was announced on the 23rd November, 1945.

The second Arab Higher Committee consists of the following members:

Tewfiq Eff. Saleh el Husseini	(acting chairman, Palestine Arab party).
Emil Eff. Ghoury	(secretary, Palestine Arab party)
Rafiq Eff. Tamimi	(Palestine Arab party)
Kamil Eff. Dajani	(Palestine Arab party)
Yusef Eff. Sahyoun	(Palestine Arab party)
Ragheb Bey Nashashibi	(president, Defence party)
Auni Bey Abdul Hadi	(president, Istiqlal party)
Abdul Latif Bey Salah	(president, National Bloc party)
Dr. Hussein Khalidi	(president, Reform party)
Yacoub Eff. Ghussein	(president, the executive of the Young Men's Congress)
Musa Eff. el Alami	(non-party)
Ahmad Hilmi Pasha	(manager of the Arab National Bank)

There is no chairman of the second Arab Higher Committee, the chair being taken in rotation at each session.

Musa Eff. el Alami, Emile Eff. Ghoury and Yacoub Eff. Ghussein were later appointed to represent the Arab Higher Committee at the meeting of the Council of the Arab League in Cairo in November, 1945.

RELATIONS WITH THE ARAB LEAGUE

The wider political issues in regard to the Arab League are outside the scope of this memorandum; but it should be noted that, from its inception, the connection between Palestine Arabs and a union of Arab states was a close one. Prior to the Arab unity discussions in Cairo in October, 1944, visiting Arab statesmen had discussed the Palestine problem with local politicians and had been asked for assistance. The interest in the Palestine question shown by the Arab populations of the surrounding countries, and the repeated emphasis in the press on the position of Palestine as a "sister Arab State" rendered it inevitable that when the time came for the first preliminary discussions on Arab unity, the participation of Palestine Arabs by some means or another could not be excluded.

In 1944, however, the Palestine Arab parties still found themselves unable to agree on a formula on which to found a

representative political body, or to send a delegation to the Arab unity discussions at Alexandria. The Palestine Arabs therefore found themselves faced with the prospect that Palestine, a country which they claimed to be an integral part of the Arab world and a vital link between its component parts, would not be represented at the discussions which it was hoped would agree upon an organization to defend Arab interests everywhere, not the least in Palestine. Accordingly Musa Eff. el Alami who, in his retirement from politics, had acquired a reputation as a man above party, and who was connected by marriage with the Husseini family, was prevailed upon by the Arab leaders to represent them at Alexandria in October, 1944.

The protocol published at the close of the Alexandria discussions contained the following resolutions on Palestine:

"Part 5 (a). The committee considers that Palestine constitutes one of the important elements of Arab countries and that the rights of the Palestine Arabs cannot be affected without danger to the peace and stability of the Arab world. The Committee considers that the engagements taken by Great Britain which involve the stoppage of Jewish immigration, the safeguarding of lands belonging to the Arabs, and the progress of Palestine towards independence, constitute acquired rights by the Arabs, and that their execution will be a step towards their goal towards the strengthening of peace and stability. The Committee proclaims its support of the Palestine cause for the realisation of its legitimate aspirations and for the safeguarding of its just rights. The Committee declares that as much as anyone it has a compassion for the sufferings which the Jews have endured in Europe by the action of States under a dictatorial regime, but the case of these Jews must not be confounded with Zionism, for nothing would be more unjust than to wish to settle the question of European Jews by another injustice, the victims of which would be the Palestinian Arabs to whatever religion or confession they belong.

"(b). The proposal concerning the participation of Arab Governments and peoples in the fund destined to preserve Arab lands in Palestine will be referred to the Commission on economic and financial questions for examination and submission of the result at its next meeting."

The constitution of the Arab League, based on the results of the preliminary discussions at Alexandria, was signed at the Zafaran Palace, Cairo on March 22nd, 1945. The special annex on Palestine reads as follows:

"At the termination of the last Great War, the Arab countries were detached from the Ottoman Empire. These included Palestine, a *wilayet* of that Empire, which became autonomous, depending on no other power. The Treaty of Lausanne proclaimed that the question of Palestine was not the concern of the interested parties, and, although she was not in a position to direct her own affairs, the Covenant of the League of Nations of 1919 settled her regime on the basis of the acknowledgment of her independence. Her international existence and independence are therefore a matter of no doubt from the legal point of view, just as there is no doubt about the independence of the other Arab countries. Although the external aspects of that independence are not apparent owing to force of circumstances, this should not stand in the way of her participation in the work of the Council of the League.

"The States that have signed the Covenant of the Arab League consider therefore that, owing to the peculiar circumstances of Palestine and until that country enjoys effective independence, the Council of the Arab League should undertake the selection of an Arab delegate from Palestine to participate in its work."

Thus the Arab population of Palestine was admitted to the deliberations of the Arab League and to participation in common social and cultural matters. Since the Covenant was signed only by independent or semi-independent States, the Palestine representative was not also asked to sign, although he was present at the ceremony.

After the signature of the Covenant of the Arab League, Musa Eff. el Alami devoted himself to two projects which touched Palestine most closely and which derived from the Article on Palestine in the protocol of the Alexandria conference. These projects were the opening of Arab publicity offices to explain the Arab case to the world and the scheme to save Arab land from purchase by the Jews. Musa Eff. el Alami was charged by the Alexandria conference to organise the Arab publicity offices and to submit to the council of the League the proposals to save Arab lands in Palestine. These have now been opened in London, Washington and Jerusalem, the Jerusalem office being primarily intended to supply the material for the use of the offices in London and Washington. The purpose of these offices has been defined by Musa Eff. el Alami himself as "to give the English and American public accurate information and correct views about the Arab world and thus to improve Anglo-Arab and Arab-American relations." It was originally intended that the Arab offices should be administered by the council of the Arab League through a sub-committee with a permanent director, resident in Cairo, and a small secretariat. The present tendency is for Musa Eff. el Alami to be solely responsible to each individual state for the management of the Arab offices.

The plan for a campaign to save Arab lands has not yet emerged from the preliminary stages of discussion.

THE THIRD ARAB HIGHER COMMITTEE

The second Arab Higher Committee did not function for long, as the members of the parties (other than the Palestine Arab Party) and Musa Eff. el Alami soon withdrew their cooperation.

Soon after his return from Rhodesia, at the beginning of 1946, Jamal Eff. el Husseini formed a third committee under his own leadership consisting of the Palestine Arab Party members of the previous committee and the following:

Faris Eff. Sirhan	(A notable of Acre)
Sami Eff. Taha	(Arab Workers' Society)
Ahmed Shuqairi	(Arab Offices)
Anton Eff. Atallah	Orthodox Community)
Dr. Izzat Tannous	(Palestine Arab party)
Mr. Henry Cattan	(Latin Community)
Dr. J. Attallah	(Orthodox Community)
Sheikh Freih Musadder	(A Sheikh of Beersheba)
Dr. J. Haykel	(Chairman, Jaffa Municipal Commission)
Anwar Eff. Khatib	(A notable of Hebron)

The formation of the third committee was followed by the formation of the Arab Higher Front in June, 1946, including

the five major parties other than the Palestine Arab party, the League of National Liberation and the Palestine Arab Workers' Society.

The Arab National Front never became active since both it and the third Arab Higher Committee decided to cease all activities on the formation of the Fourth Arab Higher Committee.

THE FOURTH ARAB HIGHER COMMITTEE

This Committee was formed as a result of the extraordinary meeting of the Arab League at Bludan (Syria) in June, 1946. It consisted of: Jamal Eff. el Husseini (Vice Chairman), Dr. Hussein el Khalidi (Secretary), Ahmed Hilmi Pasha and Emile Eff. el Ghoury.

The reason for the appointment of Jamal Eff. el Husseini as Vice-Chairman was that the post of Chairman was held for Haj Amin el Husseini, although this fact has not been stated officially to Government.

In January, 1947, the Committee was enlarged by the addition of:

Sheikh Hassan Abu Saoud	(Palestine Arab Party)
Izzat Eff. Darwazeh	(Palestine Arab Party)
Ishaq Eff. Darwish	(Palestine Arab Party)
Mu'in Eff. el Madi	(Palestine Arab Party)
Rafiq Eff. Tamimi	(Palestine Arab Party)

The Committee now existing is that containing the persons mentioned in the two preceding paragraphs. Its headquarters are in Jerusalem but its meetings have frequently been held in Egypt. It has under it the following departments:

1. The Treasury (Beit el Mal) headed by Dr. Izzat Tannous.
2. Department of National Economy (concerned with general economic matters and in particular the boycott of Jewish goods).
3. Department of Lands (concerned mainly with preventing the sale of Arab lands to Jews).
4. Department of National Reconstruction (concerned largely with youth movements).
5. Department of National Aid (concerned with the relief of the dependents of Arabs who were killed in the disturbances and of Arab prisoners, etc.).

The Treasury has formulated schemes for the raising of funds by means of direct and indirect voluntary contributions, and it is understood that these plans are being put into effect in the present financial year for which the budget is 220,000 Palestinian Pounds. It has a number of advisory committees in the main Arab towns.

The organisation of the other departments appears to be less advanced than that of the Treasury. In particular two of the main problems which the Arab Higher Committee has been endeavouring to solve in order to unify the national effort are still outstanding, namely the existence of two separate schemes for the "saving" of Arab lands and of two rival youth organisations. Further information on these matters is given below.

The Arab Higher Committee was invited by H.M. Government to nominate a delegation to the London Conference on Palestine in January, 1947. The invitation was accepted and the following delegation attended the Conference:

Jamal Eff. el Husseini	(Arab Higher Committee)
Emile Eff. el Ghoury	(Arab Higher Committee)
Dr. Hussein el Khalidi	(Arab Higher Committee)
Sami Eff. Taha	(Palestine Arab Workers' Society)
Dr. Omar el Khalil	(Left Wing)
Yusef Eff. Sahyoun	(Palestine Arab Party)

Since the formation of the fourth Arab Higher Committee one or more of its members have represented the Arabs of Palestine as observers at meetings of the Arab League.

LAND SAVING SCHEMES

These are two:

(a) The Arab National Fund, headed by Ahmed Hilmi Pasha and therefore closely allied to the Arab Higher Committee. It is concerned with the various aspects of rural development and in particular with the acquisition of land, the sale of which to Jews is threatened, and its transfer to peasant cultivators. It raises its funds by voluntary subscriptions and has already acquired substantial areas of land.

(b) The Constructive Scheme, which is the second of Musa Eff. el Alami's activities, is concerned with rural development and in particular with the improvement of agricultural methods. Like the Arab Offices it arises from the protocol of the Alexandria Conference and is supported by the Arab League. It was intended that the Arab States should supply the funds but it has as yet not started to function on a wide scale.

YOUTH MOVEMENTS

The Arab youth of Palestine have, like the youth of the rest of the world, increasingly felt the attraction of uniformed national or nationalistic organisation. The recognised Scout Movement (described in paragraph 94 of Chapter XVI of the *Survey of Palestine*) has not hitherto succeeded in meeting the need felt for such organisation and there have consequently arisen a number of independent movements modelled on Scout lines but tinged, to a lesser or greater degree, with nationalism and militarism. The more important of these are:

(a) The Palestine Arab Boy Scout Association is a non-political body, organised on recognised Scout lines, and is in process of becoming affiliated to the International Bureau through a Scout Federation. It is headed by Fawzi Eff. Nashashibi.

(b) The Futuwah (Youth) Organisation which is the revival of an earlier organisation existing in 1935 under the aegis of Haj Amin el Husseini. It was reformed in 1946 and is the youth organisation of the Palestine Arab Party. It is headed by Kamel Eff. Areikat.

(c) The Najjada (Helpers) Organisation, is a non-party organisation formed by Mohammed Nimr Eff. el Hawari in October, 1945.

Both the Futuwah and Najjada Organisations are uniformed bodies modelled on Rover Scout lines with a strong nationalistic and anti-Zionist complexion. It is frequently stated that both are para-military formations but little evidence is available to substantiate such assertions. It is difficult to estimate the strength of these organisations but they have undoubtedly exercised a strong attraction for that part (still a small proportion of the whole) of Arab youth which has felt the desire for national organisation.[15]

ARAB AGRICULTURE IN PALESTINE

The first factor to be assessed in valuing agricultural land is its natural value created by climatic and soil composition features. Zionist propagandists claim that they gave value to worthless land. They falsely state that they made the desert bloom with roses. This lie is exposed through the evaluation of Walter C. Lowdermilk, who was Assistant Chief of the United States Soil Conservation Service. In a study of the natural agricultural potential of Palestine, "Palestine: A Promise for the Middle East," Lowdermilk favorably compares Palestine to California:

> The similarity of Southern California and Palestine is so close in climate, topography, soils and vegetation that the present condition of similarly placed areas in California is a reliable index of the early condition of the land of Palestine. Vegetation varied from desert scrub on lower slopes of the Jordan Valley and Dead Sea, to luxuriant forests of Cedars of Lebanon on the flanks of Mount Hermon, similar to the desert vegetation from Coachella Valley below sea level in Southern California to pine and fir forests on lower slopes of Mt. Baldy (10,000 feet) in the San Gabriel Range. Rainfall favours Palestine, for Jaffa gets more rain 21.5 inches) per annum than Los Angeles (15.2 inches), and the Mt. Hermon mountain land mass gets up to 70 inches of rain while Mt. Baldy only 50 inches. Other comparisons are striking.
>
> The region of the Jordan River, including Palestine and Trans-Jordan and the maritime slopes, is quite similar to California, but has an added advantage of its limestone country rock. The climates are alike, the natural vegetation, the physiographic features, except for the great limestone springs in Palestine. Similar crops may be grown. Differences are that soils of Palestine were uniformly better, that uplands have been badly eroded from misuse, and that slopes of Palestine favoured tree crops and were terraced where surface rock was ready at hand.[16]

California is among the most productive agricultural areas of the world, due to the intrinsic value of its climate and soil. As the "soils of Palestine were uniformly better" than those of California, one can objectively assess the mammoth wealth stolen from the native Palestinian people by the Zionists through the usurpation of their agricultural lands.

The British Mandate improved the conditions of the Palestinian farmer, removing intolerable taxation and providing responsible administration that led to the ultimate removal of his debt load. This was accomplished despite the worldwide depression during part of the Mandate period, the three year Arab revolt (1936-39), and the absence of outside investment and aid. The Palestinian Arabs' phenomenal agricultural growth rate was due to internally generated profits being reinvested.

The Jewish agricultural growth rate in Palestine was artificially dependent on subsidized prices and outside subsidies of annual deficits. The Palestinian Arab growth rate was real, the result of a very high profitability lacking in the Jewish sector of Palestine.

The statistical profitability of Palestinian Arab farms is shown in the following randomly selected examples:

1. A family farm comprising 95 dunums in the hills of Ramallah of the Jerusalem sub-district had a Net Income of 57.7% of its Gross Income.
2. A non-irrigated family farm comprising 135 dunums in the Jenin sub-district had a Net Income of 52.4% of its Gross Income.
3. A family farm comprising 87 dunums, with 12 dunums irrigated, in the inland plains had a Net Income of 40.7% of its Gross Income.[17]

The following table gives the gross figures for the above randomly selected statistical examples.[18]

Type of farm	Surface area (dunums)	Gross income Palestinian Pounds (Mils)	Expenditure Palestinian Pounds (Mils)	Net Income Palestinian Pounds (Mils)
1. Hill areas of Jerusalem or Ramallah	95	177.050	76.650	100.400
2. Non-irrigated farm in Jenin sub-district	135	207.600	103.750	103.850
3. Farm in inland plain	87	260.935	154.750	106.185

The profitability factor of the Palestinian Arab farmer shown above, proves that once his debt load had been alleviated, he had surplus to reinvest. If the destruction of Palestinian life had not taken place, today Palestine might be a model of economic growth.

CITRUS GROVES

The most important agricultural exports of Palestine were citrus crops, the only profitable sector of Jewish agriculture and then only profitable because of the utilization of Arab labor by Jewish citrus growers, over the violent objections of the Zionist establishment and Jewish terrorist groups.

The following table shows the amount of citrus groves under Arab ownership in 1947[19]:

ARAB-OWNED CITRUS GROVES

Variety	Class 1, dunums	Class 2, dunums	Class 3, dunums	Total dunums
Shamouti orange	84,215	16,369	4,902	105,486
Valencia orange	10,664	1,451	169	12,284
Grapefruit	2,090	216	48	2,354
Lemon	3,671	426	95	4,192
Other citrus	2,539	497	25	3,061
Total	103,179	18,959	5,239	127,377

The purely Arab-owned citrus groves comprised 127,377 dunums, or 52% of the total acreage in citrus groves in Palestine. Of these, 117,770 dunums were devoted to oranges, or 54% of the total acreage of orange groves in Palestine. Arabs owned 105,486 dunums of Shamouti (Jaffa) orange groves (55% of the total in Palestine), and 12,284 dunums of Valencia orange groves (48% of the total in Palestine).

Arabs owned 4,192 dunums planted with lemons (52% of the total in Palestine), and 2,354 dunums planted with grapefruit (16% of the total in Palestine).

CITRUS EXPORTS

The leading agricultural export in Palestine was citrus fruit. The following table enumerates the exports from 1920-1939[20]:

CITRUS EXPORTS TO SEASON 1938-39

	1923-24		1926-27		1929-30	
	Cases	L.P.	Cases	L.P	Cases	L.P
Oranges	1,589,331	431,582	2,658,716	825,046	2,590,861	777,256
Grapefruit	—	—	—	—	13,011	5,622
Lemons	—	—	9,575	2,851	6,333	1,899
TOTAL	1,589,331	431,582	2,668,291	827,897	2,610,205	784,777

	1932-33		1935-36		1938-39	
	Cases	L.P.	Cases	L.P	Cases	L.P
Oranges	4,229,545	1,961,000	4,992,254	2,198,982	13,055,770	3,865,376
Grapefruit	244,603	129,444	843,811	304,987	2,066,833	445,148
Lemons	16,261	6,949	50,336	31,901	142,243	45,329
TOTAL	4,490,409	2,097,393	5,886,401	2,535,870	15,264,846	4,355,853

Note: LP = Palestine Pounds.

In 1939 it is estimated that Arab-owned oranges exported comprised 54% of the total or 7,050,116 cases.

In 1939 it is estimated that Arab-owned grapefruit exported comprised 16% of the total or 206,683 cases.

In 1939 it is estimated that Arab-owned lemons exported comprised 52% of the total or 73,966 cases.

In 1948 the Zionists seized 90% of Arab-owned citrus groves, packaging and storage facilities, as well as that year's crop, looting the prosperous Arab citrus growers and making them destitute refugees.

FRUITS (EXCLUDING CITRUS)

From ancient times Palestine was renowned for its fruits. Palestinian orchards and vineyards represented a continuous tradition for millennia, and the quality of the trees and vines was passed from generation to generation within Palestinian families.

Of a total yield of 280,068 tons of fruit in 1943, excluding citrus fruits, 73% was produced by Arabs (by value), including 95% of the melons, 96% of the almonds, 57% of the apples, 60% of the bananas and 100% of the figs.

Following are the statistics of Area, Production and Value of Principal Crops for the year 1943[21]:

Fruits (non-citrus)	Dunums	Tons	Palestine Pounds
Olives	592,388	75,341	3,735,091
Melons & Watermelons	125,557	106,365	868,651
Grapes	174,952	50,228	1,626,267
Almonds	38,056	2,409	245,610
Figs	105,566	21,210	688,091
Apples	15,581	4,169	300,558
Pomegranates	2,893	1,123	31,565
Apricots	19,619	5,839	198,478
Pears	2,370	465	37,567
Peaches	1,520	164	9,055
Plums	4,394	1,753	113,802
Bananas	7,084	7,654	630,610
Dates	2,652	2,429	75,270
Quinces	450	122	6,575
Other fruits	2,684	797	48,380
Total	1,095,766	280,068	8,615,570

80% of the fruit orchards and vineyards, including irrigated land, were usurped by the Zionists. Farmers who held great pride in their tradition and who had lived a decent, prosperous life were reduced to refugees, their specialized family-inherited agricultural skills lost to the world.

OLIVES

In 1945 Palestine had 600,100 dunums of land planted with olive trees, 99% Arab-owned. Production was 79,469 tons in 1945. This represented an increase of 404% from 1936. The olive plantations were the source of the important olive oil industry in Palestine.[22] Both as regards area and oil production, Palestine contributed about one percent to the world's total.

GRAINS AND LEGUMES

In 1942 Palestine produced 304,886 tons of grains and legumes. The two principal crops were wheat and barley. Palestinian Arabs produced 90% by value of all the grains and legumes produced in Palestine.

Following is a table[23] of Palestinian production of grains and legumes between 1936 and 1942, showing an increase of 68% of production between those two years despite a decrease in area sown in these crops from 6,365.6 square kilometers in 1936 to 5,589.4 square kilometers in 1942. This indicates an increase in productivity of 90% per dunum during this period.

Grains &	1936		1939		1942	
Legumes	Sq. Kms	Tons	Sq. Kms	Tons	Sq. Kms	Tons
Wheat	2320.1	76,059	1863.7	89,190	2008.6	104,392
Barley	2723.2	55,169	1926.0	86,230	1889.3	114,518
Kersenneh	232.7	7,378	153.0	5,500	170.1	7,850
Maize	66.8	14,303	78.2	6,197	57.3	2,734
Millet	772.1	22,122	937.1	42,896	1060.2	57,965
Sesame	98.7	1,847	191.0	3,754	194.2	6,214
Others	152.0	4,822	218.0	7,875	209.7	11,213
Total	6365.6	181,700	5367.0	241,642	5589.4	304,886

80% of the unharvested grains and legumes belonging to Palestinian Arab farmers in 1948 were either destroyed or harvested by the Zionists.

VEGETABLES

In 1944-45 Palestine produced 244,834 tons of vegetables, of which 77% were produced by Palestinian Arab farmers.

Following is a Table providing the number of dunums planted with vegetables and the tonnage of vegetables produced. One dunum is equal to 1,000 square meters; four dunums are equal to one acre.

ARAB VEGETABLE PRODUCTION, 1944-45[24]

CROP	Area (dunums)			Production (tons)		
	Irrigated	Unirrigated	Total	Irrigated	Unirrigated	Total
Cabbages	6,183	—	6,183	9,373	—	9,373
Cauliflowers	6,322	4,049	10,371	7,406	3,414	10,820
Onions	8,250	20,342	28,592	8,821	12,524	21,345
Garlic	505	4,349	4,854	178	1,428	1,606
Peas	1,333	2,804	4,137	1,439	1,532	2,971
Beans	6,102	5,558	11,660	3,593	2,544	6,137
Cucumbers	7,989	15,567	23,556	7,119	8,715	15,834
Faccus	40	7,028	7,068	16	3,781	3,797
Marrows	3,564	12,984	16,548	3,581	7,419	11,000
Tomatoes	34,695	42,191	76,886	38,943	16,016	54,959
Okra	1,327	7,975	9,302	729	3,451	4,180
Eggplant	9,946	—	9,946	14,085	—	14,085
Carrots	5,809	530	6,339	10,387	503	10,890
Beets	981	66	1,047	1,704	63	1,767
Potatoes	2,819	5,586	8,405	3,329	3,346	6,675
Sweet Potatoe	8	—	8	12	—	12
Mulukhya	3,611	—	3,611	3,300	—	3,300
Lettuce	225	1,698	1,923	290	2,071	2,361
Turnips	954	38	992	1,632	30	1,662
Peppers	3,017	40	3,057	1,868	24	1,892
Other vegetables	3,373	1,875	5,248	3,289	1,149	4,438
Totals	107,053	132,680	239,733	121,094	68,010	189,104

The following is the percentage of each vegetable crop produced by Arab farmers of the total production of the vegetable in Palestine:

Cabbages	73%	Okra	99%
Cauliflowers	81%	Eggplant	89%
Onions	97%	Carrots	78%
Garlic	96%	Mulukhya	100%
Peas	77%	Lettuce	79%
Beans	92%	Turnips	100%
Cucumbers	81%	Peppers	68%
Faccus	100%	Beets	48%
Marrows	93%	Potatoes	20%
Tomatoes	91%	Sweet potatoes	1%

The rapid growth of Palestinian Arab agriculture can be shown by various examples. Tomatoes, of which Arabs produced 91% of the total in Palestine, increased by 249% in terms of dunums planted between 1935 and 1944, and production increased by 350% in the same period. Cucumbers, of which Arabs produced 81% of the total in Palestine, increased by 153% in terms of dunums planted between 1935 and 1944, and production increased by 244% in the same period.

All Arab vegetable farms in 80% of the territory of Palestine were usurped in 1948, and vegetable crops in the fields were either destroyed or usurped.

LIVESTOCK

The statistics of 1937 and 1943 show a tremendous rise quantitatively in livestock owned by Palestinian Arab farmers, and changes qualitatively in the types of livestock owned.

In 1937 there were 169,145 cattle, and in 1943 there were 214,570 cattle owned by Arabs in Palestine, an increase of 27%. Therefore, in 1948, the numbers would have been 272,503 cattle.

The following table indicates qualitative changes among Arab owned cattle between 1937 and 1943.[25]

Male calves under one year	+ 9%
Female calves under one year	+ 17%
Bulls over one year	+ 30%
Cows	+ 29%

In 1937 there were 177,838 sheep owned by Arabs in Palestine, and in 1943 there were 190,283, an increase of 27%. Therefore, in 1948, there would have been 203,781 sheep owned by Palestinian Arabs.

In 1937 there were 15,621 Arab-owned camels in Palestine, and in 1943 there were 15,793, an increase of 1%.

In 1943 there were 1,169,507 Arab-owned chickens in Palestine, approximately doubling the 1937 estimates. Therefore, in 1948, there would have been 2,339,014.

Interestingly, there was a decline in the number of goats and draught animals (horses and mules) owned by Arabs in 1943 as compared with 1937, indicating the gradual mechanization of farms and improvement of livestock. Goats numbered 288,523 in 1943 compared to 307,316 in 1937, a decline of 7%. Horses owned by Arabs numbered 16,669 in 1943 compared to 20,053 in 1937, a decline of 17%. Mules numbered 7,328 in 1943 compared to 8,989 in 1937, a decline of 19%.

In 1943 the total number of Arab-owned pigs was 12,145 and of donkeys 105,414.

The Zionists stole all of the Palestinian Arab farmers' livestock in 1948 in 80% of the territory of Palestine.

PALESTINIAN ARAB INDUSTRY

The Palestinian Arab population has a long tradition of artisanship. The Palestinians established many manufacturing plants long before the first Zionist colonists arrived.

In 1927 there were 1,236 industrial enterprises in Palestine, as shown in the following list. Nine hundred and twenty five of them, or 75%, were Arab and about 300 or 24% were Jewish.

INDUSTRIES ESTABLISHED BEFORE THE WAR AND STILL OPERATING IN 1927[26]

Industry	Number
Flour-mills	95
Olive oil presses	339
Soap factories	30
Wine factories	21
Sesame oil presses	25
Weaving (other than straw mats) workshops	42
Straw mats workshops	124
Tanneries	13
Shoe and bootmaking crafts	114
Brick, tile, and pipe factories	8
Potteries	43
Metal works (tools, smithies, etc.)	101
Jewelry workshops	20
Ornamental and articles of piety works	12
Printing presses	23
Carpentry workshops	67
Tailoring workshops	45
Saddleries and harnesses	13
Bakeries	35
Confectionary workshops	14
Ice and soda water	9
Miscellaneous	43
Total	1236

NUMBER OF ARAB INDUSTRIAL ESTABLISHMENTS IN 1942[27]

Industrial Section	No. Establishments
Food	267
Beverages	16
Tobacco	5
Vegetable oils and fats	33
Chemicals (excluding matches)	30
Wood	286
Paper and cardboard	6
Leather	45
Textiles	234
Wearing apparel	345
Non-metallic minerals	59
Metals (incl. machinery and tools	221
Miscellaneous	11
Total	1,558

In 1942 1,558 Arab industrial establishments were enumerated in Palestine with 8,804 persons employed. These factories, large and small, were looted of all their equipment by the Zionists in 1948, and the buildings were converted into Jewish establishments in 80% of the territory of Palestine.

PRELIMINARY GENERAL SUMMARY FOR EACH GROUP OF INDUSTRY ENUMERATED FOR THE YEAR 1942: ARAB ESTABLISHMENTS[28]

Section and group of industry	No. of establishments	Gross Output	Persons engaged in the week ended 18 Dec., 1942 Total Persons		
			Total	Male	Female
	No.	LP	No.	No.	No.
Food					
Grain & cereal mills	16	1,489,580	278	278	-
Bakeries	201	559,129	1,179	1,153	26
Sugar confectionery, citrus products & sausages	50	396,873	251	221	30
Total	267	2,445,582	1,708	1,652	56
Beverages					
Alcohol & alcoholic beverages	5	63,168	38	38	-
Manufacture of aerated waters	11	47,671	95	90	5
Total	16	110,839	133	128	5
Tobacco					
Cigarettes & Tombac					
Total	5	510,586	842	644	198
Vegetable Oils & Fats					
Sesame oil & tahina					
Total	33	179,436	170	170	-
Chemicals (excluding Matches)					
Soap					
Total	30	466,643	191	191	-
Wood					
Builders' woodwork & furniture	225	121,791	516	516	-
Boat building	14	13,637	34	34	-
Olive wood souvenirs	23	16,516	74	74	-
Other	24	8,605	45	45	-
Total	286	160,549	669	66	9
Paper & Cardboard					
Cardboard boxes					
Total	6	42,337	210	185	25
Leather					
Tanning					
Total	45	156,768	213	213	-
Textiles					
Weaving	201	253,053	1,674	1,239	435
Bleaching & dyeing	33	31,303	92	92	-
Total	234	284,356	1,766	1,331	435
Wearing Apparel					
Lambskin overcoats	33	15,962	64	64	-
Shoes & boots	312	913,888	1,266	1,262	4
Total	345	929,850	1,330	1,326	4
Non-metallic minerals					
Ceramic & fine pottery	50	29,834	220	210	10
Floor tiles	3	854	4	4	-
Other	6	10,386	45	45	-
Total	59	41,074	269	259	10
Metals (incl. machinery & tools)					
Knife making	16	6,037	28	28	-
Iron beds	4	3,890	11	11	-
Locks & fittings	10	4,200	20	20	-
Iron doors, windows, etc., & light construction	149	86,898	483	483	-
Brass foundries	6	2,952	14	14	-
Bus bodies, ambulances, trucks, etc.	10	44,188	98	98	-
Mechanical workshops, iron foundries & wire products	26	129,532	483	479	4
Total	221	277,697	1,137	1,133	4
Miscellaneous					
Bone combs	8	9,987	33	33	-
Other, n.e.s.	3	42,518	133	99	34
Total	11	52,505	166	132	34
GRAND TOTAL	1,558	5,658,222	8,804	8,033	771

Note: LP = Palestine Pounds.

OLIVE OIL PRODUCTION

"The total quantity of olive oil produced in Palestine during the 1943/44 season was 9,912 tons, as compared with 9,414 tons recorded in the 1942/43 season, 1,618 tons recorded in the 1941/42 season, and 10,535 tons recorded in the 1940/41 season.... 80 % of the olive oil pressed in the 1940/41, the 1942/43 and the 1943/44 seasons came from five Sub-districts, namely, Nablus, Acre, Ramallah, Jenin and Tulkarm. Nablus stood first, Acre second, Ramallah third, Jenin fourth and Tulkarm fifth in the last two seasons."[29]

PRODUCTION OF OLIVE OIL, BY SUB-DISTRICT, IN THE 1943-44 SEASON

Sub-district	1943/44 (tons)
Acre	1,897
Nazareth	303
Safad	210
Tiberias	444
Haifa	237
Jenin	1,222
Nablus	2,027
Tulkarm	1,021
Hebron	83
Jerusalem	306
Ramallah	1,647
Ramle-Jaffa	492
Gaza	23
TOTAL	9,912

OLIVE PRESSING ESTABLISHMENTS

"The number of olive oil pressing establishments enumerated during the 1943/44 season was 634, as compared with 605, 350 and 628 establishments in the 1940/41, 1941/42 and the 1942/43 olive seasons, respectively. Presses were found in all Sub-districts of Palestine with the exception of Beisan and Beersheba. The greatest numbers were in Acre and Ramallah Sub-districts, where 142 presses were found in 44 villages* and 119 presses in 46 villages, respectively. The number of villages in which presses were found and the total number of pressing establishments in each Sub-district were as follows:

Sub-district	Total villages	No. villages with presses	No. of establishments
Acre	56	44	142
Beisan	42	-	-
Nazareth	44	14	35
Safad	88	16	30
Tiberias	41	7	17
Haifa	73	14	33
Jenin	59	20	49
Nablus	94	40	67
Tulkarm	91	21	43
Hebron	39	6	16
Jerusalem	95	15	31
Ramallah	60	46	119
Jaffa	56	1	1
Ramle	94	13	32
Beersheba	1	-	-
Gaza	64	5	19
TOTAL	997	262	634

* In this section 'villages' include towns.

In 1943-44, there were 634 olive oil pressing establishments in the Arab villages in each subdistrict as follows[30]:

1.	Acre subdistrict	142
2.	Nazareth subdistrict	35
3.	Safad subdistrict	30
4.	Tiberias subdistrict	17
5.	Haifa subdistrict	33
6.	Jenin subdistrict	49
7.	Nablus subdistrict	67
8.	Tulkarm subdistrict	43
9.	Hebron subdistrict	16
10.	Jerusalem subdistrict	31
11.	Ramalla subdistrict	119
12.	Ramle-Jaffa subdistrict	33
13.	Gaza subdistrict	19

All the establishments in the subdistricts of Acre, Safad, Tiberias, Haifa, and Ramle-Jaffa were usurped by the Zionists. Many establishments in the subdistricts of Nazareth, Jenin, Tulkarm, Hebron and Gaza were also usurped.

SOAP MANUFACTURING

One example proving that the Zionists did not start the industrialization of Palestine is found in the Palestinian soap industry. As early as 1830 a Palestinian Arab firm began the production of olive-oil soap. Due to its high quality it was exported to many countries[31]:

> The principal center of soap-making was Nablus and its neighborhood (with about 30 establishments), followed by the Jaffa district. Soap was also manufactured in Haifa and Gaza and to a lesser extent in Jerusalem and Bethlehem. The annual production of the soap works of Nablus before the War was estimated at 500-1,000 tons, depending upon the olive crop; that of Haifa at 300 tons; and that of Jaffa and district at 2,000-3,000 tons. The soap of Nablus and Jaffa prepared from pure olive oil, had a wide reputation in the Near East. A large proportion of the soap was exported to Egypt, Arabia, Iraq and Asia Minor. In 1913 the total soap exports amounted to about 200,000 pounds, Egypt being the most important country of destination. For several years before the War, the supplies of olive oil in the country had been insufficient for the requirements of the soap industry and had been supplemented by imports. In 1911 and 1912 the imports of olive oil through Jaffa amounted to 647 tons and 1,100 tons respectively. In addition coconut oil, cotton oil and maize oil were imported to be used in combination with olive oil for the lower grades of soap.[32]

> ...The laundry soap industry is mostly in Arab hands. In 1936 there were 24 soap factories in Nablus, with a capital investment of 230,000 Palestinian Pounds, and an output valued at about 240,000 Palestinian Pounds. Jaffa and Ramle came next in importance with 12 and 4 factories respectively.[33]

EXTRACTION OF SESAME OIL AND OTHER OILS AND PERFUMES

"Extraction of sesame and other oils depended upon raw materials produced locally. Sesame was and still is an important agricultural product of Palestine. Before the War there were about forty small factories for extracting sesame oil in

Lydda, Ramle, Jaffa and Jerusalem, and two large Jewish factories with hydraulic presses in Jaffa. There were also a few presses in Nablus. On an average the small factories had a capacity for treating 150-200 kilograms of oil a day, while one large factory treated 2,000 kilograms a day and the other 3,000 kilograms.

"Other oils and perfumes included castor oil, geranium oil, rose water and orange blossom water, etc. These were manufactured on a small scale, mostly in the homes."[34]

WEAVING AND ALLIED INDUSTRIES

"Weaving and allied industries included weaving of clothes, *abayas* (outer garments of Bedouins and others), carpets, rugs, mats; manufacture of *iqals* (head dress), purses, tassels, and plaiting of belts; dyeing, needlework, embroidery, and lace-making. Practically all of these industries were home or workshop industries, operated by hand. The textile industry did not flourish in Palestine as it did in Syria. The most important textile centers were Majdal, having about 500 looms, and Gaza with 50 looms. They carried on weaving of coarse cotton and woolen stuffs for articles of dress worn by the *fellahin*. Silk-weaving was a small industry at Gaza. Many of the textile laborers were skilled craftsmen who acquired their dexterity in their early youth. The cotton, woolen, and silk yarns for the manufacture of clothes were nearly all imported; cotton yarn was imported from Manchester. The *Abaya* was the principal article made of wool. Carpets and rugs were manufactured in the homes, in a number of towns and villages, and carpets were also manufactured by the Bedouins. Straw mats were manufactured by women at Et Tira and other small villages in or near the plains. One hundred twenty four of these straw mat handicrafts were still operating in 1927. The manufacture of *iqals*, purses, etc. was mainly a Bedouin occupation. Dyeing was carried out on a small scale in the textile centers. Needlework, embroidery, and lacemaking were common occupations of women at home in practically all towns and villages."[35]

THE TEXTILE INDUSTRIES

"The textile industries may be divided into old and modern. The old industries are mostly Arab, and include weaving, embroidery, lace making, textile dyeing and carpet making. In these industries simple tools are used. The most important branch of the old textile industry is weaving, which is centered in Majdal and Gaza. The Arab weaving industry in Majdal represents an investment of 14,200 Palestinian Pounds, uses about 700 looms and employs about 1,400 workers. The annual production of these looms comes to about 438,000 pieces, each 6.5 meters long and 45 centimeters wide. Weaving in Gaza employs about 60 laborers. Embroidery work and lace making are undertaken mainly in Ramallah and Bethlehem. Together, the Arab industries employ about 2,000 laborers.[36]

METAL INDUSTRIES

"...Three metal factories, two in Jaffa and one in Haifa. These factories were equipped with drilling machines, forgeries, and metal-foundries. They manufactured milling machinery, irrigation pumps (not motor engines) and olive oil presses; and undertook repair work. The two factories in Jaffa produced from 80 to 90 per cent of the water lifting plant required in the Jaffa district. Other metal industries were handicrafts such as blacksmiths, coppersmiths, tinsmiths, gold and silversmiths, cutters, etc."[37]

MANUFACTURE OF ARTICLES OF ORNAMENT

"Palestine has always been known for its manufacture of ornamental objects and sacred articles. Woodwork inlaid with mother-of-pearl, silver, etc., and the making of ornamental objects from olive-wood were undertaken by craftsmen in Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Beit Sahour and to a lesser extent in Jaffa and Gaza. Rosaries and crosses, fragile vases and other ornaments made of black stinkstone from the Dead Sea were manufactured by specialized craftsmen in Bethlehem. Articles of glass such as trinkets, rings, armlets, etc., were made mostly in Hebron. The articles under this heading have been extensively bought by tourists."[38]

THE TOBACCO INDUSTRY

"Before 1921 the cultivation of tobacco and the manufacture of cigarettes, etc., were under the control of the Turkish "Regie" Tobacco Monopoly, and no tobacco growing or manufacture was undertaken in Palestine. The monopoly was abolished in 1921, and the production of tobacco and the manufacture of cigarettes, cigars, etc., were permitted, subject to excise control."

Palestinian Arab firms in Haifa, Jaffa, Nablus, and Ramallah employed hundreds of workers. These Palestinian Arab tobacco firms "introduced experimental leaf tobacco growing stations in order to improve the quality and standard of Palestine's tobacco. To this end, leaf experts in tobacco plantation were brought to Palestine from Greece to train local growers in the most modern and efficient methods."[39]

The improvement of the quality of Palestinian-grown tobacco was paid for by Palestinian Arab firms, without financial assistance. Palestinian Arab firms were the leading tobacco manufacturers in Palestine, having well over half the trade in the country.

> The number of licensed tobacco, tombac and snuff factories in 1937 was 16, distributed as follows:- tobacco and cigarettes, 12; cigars, 2; tombac, 1; snuff, 1. The industry is mostly in Arab hands. The chief factories were in 1936: the Karaman, Dick and Salti Ltd., Haifa, capital 150,000 Palestinian Pounds; The Arab Cigarette and Tobacco Factory Ltd., Nazareth, capital 40,000 Palestinian Pounds; Baddour Ltd., Haifa, capital 35,000 Palestinian Pounds; Dubek Ltd., Benei Beraq, capital 17,000 Palestinian Pounds; and the Maspero Freres Ltd., Jaffa. The output of tobacco and tobacco products during the last ten years is shown in the Table below. The industry depends upon both locally produced and imported

tobacco. In 1936, 1,232,689 kilograms of tobacco and 4,178 kilograms of tombac were produced in Palestine, and 150,535 kilograms of tobacco leaves and 69,715 kilograms of tombac leaves were imported. Local production of tobacco leaves, however, has been greatly increasing. The product of 1936 is more than twice that of 1932.

Local manufacture of tobacco meets most of the local demand. Imports of manufactured tobacco products in 1937 were in kilograms as follows: Manufactured tobacco, 7,404; cigarettes, 83,441; cigars, 1,841; snuff, 744; manufactured tombac, 68, the total value of which amounted to 62,652 Palestinian Pounds. Exports of manufactured tobacco and tombac products are negligible. Their value amounted to 56 Palestinian Pounds in 1935, 34 Palestinian Pounds in 1936, and 116 Palestinian Pounds in 1937.[40]

MANUFACTURE OF TOBACCO AND TOBACCO PRODUCTS 1928-1937 (IN KILOS)[41]

Year	Cut Tobacco	Cigarets	Heisheh Tombac	Snuff	Tobacco	Cigarets	Cigars
1928	16,167	493,720	83,919	57	—	—	—
1929	20,107	531,887	100,127	1,209	—	—	—
1930	20,301	487,587	96,899	2,225	—	—	—
1931	24,570	493,741	95,923	5,444	—	—	—
1932	20,798	478,022	78,709	4,805	1,228	839	—
1933	17,666	537,348	71,930	6,310	2,039	1,644	—
1934	15,852	636,832	75,294	6,848	4,021	7,766	1,032
1935	18,095	791,264	89,392	7,819	672	694	1,748
1936	16,480	815,196	77,883	8,471	102	205	2,142
1937	14,192	756,907	74,671	8,612	—	30	1,937

METHYLATED SPIRITS

"Methylated spirits are manufactured by three licensed factories, the largest being situated in Jaffa. The amounts of methylated spirits produced during 1932 to 1937 were as follows:-

1932	2117	hectoliters
1933	3422	
1934	4937	
1935	5933	
1936	6044	
1937	5320	

"Importation of methylated spirits other than mineralized methylated spirits is prohibited."[42]

STONES, BRICKS AND TILES

"High-class building stone is available in various places in Palestine, but the cost of transportation has been a handicap to large-scale quarrying. Several comparatively large quarrying enterprises, however, have been established as a result of expansion in construction work, particularly in the building boom of 1933-1935. Chief among these enterprises working in 1936 were the Palestine Levant Quarries, Jerusalem, with a capital of 15,000 Palestinian Pounds, and the Sela Company, Jerusalem. The quarrying industry is mostly in the hands of the Arabs.

"Bricks are manufactured by a number of small factories and a few large ones. Of the latter working in 1936, there were the Haifa Silicate Brick Works, Haifa, and the 'Silicate' Brick Manufacturers, Ltd., Rishon le Tsiyon. Local lime and sand are used.

"Roofing tiles, flooring tiles and cement drainage pipes are also manufactured. There are two factories producing good quality tiles and a number manufacturing flooring tiles, colored and mosaic. The manufacture of drainage tiles has been developed chiefly as a result of the introduction of the Californian system of irrigation into most of the Palestinian orange groves. Among the most important factories working in 1936 were: the Palestine Ceramic Industry, Polak Bros., Haifa (tiles and pottery); Fadl-Allah Majdalani, Haifa (tiles, cement pipes and blocks); Syrian Orphanage, Jerusalem (bricks, tiles and blocks); Yusif Badran, Haifa (floor tiles).[43]

WOODWORKS

"The principal wood products are doors and windows and other building works, furniture and citrus boxes. Doors and windows, and to some extent furniture, are manufactured chiefly by carpentry shops, while citrus boxes and a considerable portion of furniture are manufactured by factories. The three most important furniture factories working in 1936 were: A. Krinitzi, Nahlat Ganini; 'Tirzah' Ltd., Rishon le Tsiyon (Jewish); and 'Progress,' Tel Aviv (Jewish). Other furniture factories working on a fairly large scale were: Kamel Geadah, Haifa; Tahboub Bros., Jaffa; 'Ali Dabbagh, Jaffa; and Jamil Wahbeh, Jerusalem (all Arab). The chief manufacturers of citrus boxes in 1936 were Haargaz Cooperative Society, Tel Aviv (Jewish), and Cahani Bros, Jaffa (Arab). The former also manufactures bus and truck bodies."[44]

LEATHER AND LEATHER GOODS

"The leather and leather goods industries in Palestine include tanning, shoemaking and the manufacture of handbags, pocketbooks, suitcases, belts and other fancy leather goods.

"Tanning. There are several fairly large tanneries using modern machinery and a considerable number of smaller undertakings. The principal factories working in 1936 were: Lekovitch Bros., Tel Aviv (Jewish); the Anglo-Palestine Leather Co., Yazur (Jewish); Wadie Dorkhum, Jaffa (Arab);

and Kiriako Kiriaze, Jaffa (Arab). They manufacture mostly sole leather, principally from local hides. Attempts to produce high-grade upper leather have not been successful, owing to the fact that local hides are usually damaged by insects.

"Shoemaking. Shoemaking is a thriving industry. There are a number of medium- and small-size factories and a large number of workshops and shoemakers, of which roughly two thirds are Arab and one third Jewish."[45]

PAPER AND CARDBOARD

"The paper and stationary industries include the manufacture of cardboard boxes, envelopes, carbon paper, typewriter ribbons, paper cups, paper bags for cement, and paraffin paper. The manufacture of cardboard boxes is an important auxiliary to the tobacco industry. The largest undertaking for the manufacture of cigarette boxes is the factory of Jabbour and Karkabi, Haifa, which employs about 50 workers. Paper and cardboard manufactures are made of imported paper and cardboard."[46]

MISCELLANEOUS INDUSTRIES

"Of the miscellaneous industries, printing deserves special mention as a modern industry. The printing presses of Jerusalem were specially active. Twenty three of these pre-War printing presses were still working in 1927. Other industries were carpentry, tailoring, saddlery and harness-making, and the making of bread and cakes, confectionary, ice and aerated soda water, vehicles, valises and trunks, glassware, baskets, fishing nets, brooms, sieves, etc., almost all of which, with the exception of the manufacture of ice and perhaps some of the soda water, were handicrafts. Of the carpentry workshops, tailoring workshops and saddleries that were established before the War, 67, 45, and 13 respectively were still operating in 1927. Packsaddles were made mostly in Bethlehem. The glass industry was a specialty of Hebron, where craftsmen manufactured in addition to ornamental objects, dishes and jars for home use."[47]

FISHING INDUSTRY

Palestinian Arabs were responsible for catching 3,041 tons of fish in 1944, 71% of the total for Palestine. Waters off Palestine contained a large variety of fish, and there were also fresh water fish. Following is a Table of the types of fish caught by Palestinians in 1944-1945.[48]

Name of Fish		1944/45	
		Quantity	Value
Local Name	English Name	Kgs.	LP
Ajaj	Golden Bream	—	—
Asfoor	Sea Bream	84	34
Atut	Blue Fish	60	21
Arras	—	6,883	1,046
Balbut	Cat Fish	11,147	1,195
Balfida	Half Beak	—	—
Balamida	Bonito	16,210	3,299
Buri	Grey Mullet	112,638	45,899
Bursh	Skate	127,765	19,340
Carp	Carp	850,800	369,369
Dawaqir	Sea Perch	21,837	8,865
Farriden	Sea Bream	46,885	22,314
Ghubbus	Sea Bream, Bogue	40,395	5,473
Ghumbar	Skip Jack	66,967	32,215
Haffafi	—	12,293	2,278
Intiyas	Yellow Tail	2,928	1,211
Isfirna	Large Barracuda	2,750	1,094
Jarbiden	Red Bream	132,672	40,437
Kalb el Bahr	Dog Fish	70,391	13,981
Kersin	Barble	58,853	16,080
Luqquz	Sea Perch	116,207	55,042
Malita	Small Barracuda	40,522	11,553
Mannurin	Sea Bream	1,902	741
Marmur	Sea Bream	44,506	10,359
Musqar	Maiqre	186,817	82,406
Musht Addadi	St. Peter's Fish	597	121
Musht Abyad	St. Peter's Fish	34,052	11,915
Musht Kalb	Cichlid	540	153
Musht Lubbad	St. Peter's Fish	50	18
Musht Marmur	St. Peter's Fish	273	54
Musht 'Uqqar	St. Peter's Fish	54,562	15,089
Qishra	Barble	8,594	2,359
'Uqqar	—	2,349	602
Samak Musa	Sole	37,195	23,533
Sarghus	Sea Bream	38,715	14,880
Sardina	Sardine Pilchard	1,160,712	212,422
Sardina (fresh water)	Bleak	275,102	17,939
Saqqaya	Hake	106,378	43,186
Skumbli	Mackerel	7,925	1,832
Sulbi	Sea Bream	1,364	439
Sultan Ibrahim	Red Mullet	437,223	112,271
Tarakhun	Horse Mackerel	8,452	2,081
Turghullus	—	29,695	8,397
Fish, mixed	—	107,426	14,737
TOTAL		4,282,716	1,226,280

All fishing boats, nets and other equipment belonging to Palestinian Arabs were usurped by the Zionists in 1948, destroying the Palestinian fishing industry.

DAIRY INDUSTRY

Arab milk production in Palestine was estimated at 75,000,000 litres for 1945, 51% of the total for Palestine. Milk production had been increasing at an annual rate of 10% per annum.

POULTRY PRODUCTS

Palestinian Arabs produced 62% of all eggs in Palestine in 1945, or approximately 74,400,000 eggs. The poultry industry was constantly improving in Palestine and had undergone rapid expansion.

MEAT PRODUCTS

The following table[49] indicates the number of animals slaughtered for meat products from 1933-1944:

ANIMALS, SLAUGHTERED IN LOCAL AUTHORITIES' SLAUGHTERHOUSES, 1933-1944

Year	Cattle (inc. buffaloes)	Sheep	Goats	Camels	Pigs	Total
1933	51,837	157,206	89,278	962	904	300,187
1934	56,166	197,756	101,827	921	689	357,359
1935	51,507	212,674	94,596	882	678	360,337
1936	44,306	136,218	48,159	322	878	229,883
1937	53,590	219,929	100,338	461	862	375,180
1938	55,044	184,425	67,251	424	612	307,756
1939	65,497	196,410	89,780	1,262	757	353,706
1940	76,553	241,356	125,402	1,717	1,042	446,070
1941	102,436	256,659	110,687	3,731	2,117	475,630
1942	65,036	141,505	54,664	11,167	3,518	257,890
1943	27,468	96,167	46,684	11,925	3,500	185,744
1944	45,437	164,935	35,980	6,740	15,628	268,720

It is estimated that Arab cattle slaughtered was 89% of the total, or 40,438 animals in 1944.
It is estimated that Arab sheep slaughtered was 94% of the total, or 35,260 animals in 1944.
It is estimated that Arabs goats slaughtered was 98% of the total, or 35,260 animals in 1944.
It is estimated that Arab camels slaughtered was 100% of the total, or 6,740 animals in 1944.
It is estimated that Arab pigs slaughtered was 100% of the total, or 15,628 pigs in 1944.

TOURIST INDUSTRY

Being the Holy Land for the majority of the people of the world, Palestine was a land of religious pilgrimage, and thus had a well-developed tourist industry.

The growth of tourism was naturally adversely affected by World War II and the partition of Palestine in 1948. The Zionists have disrupted that industry, which would have grown proportionally with the increase in air travel.

As it was, before partition, hotel and restaurant trades in Palestine were growing at a rate of 25% per annum.[50]

The climate of Palestine was also conducive to the development of leisure oriented industries, a growth stifled by Israel which primarily uses tourism to cheat foreign Jews into contributing to meet Israeli deficits and to influence foreign politicians into giving aid to the Zionist government.

Zionist propaganda is built on a total tissue of lies and is so pervasive that even experienced observers are sometimes astounded at the real facts. For example, the Zionists claim Palestine as a land of "Religious Pilgrimage" for Jews as well as for Christians and Muslims.

The actual statistics of visitors to Palestine, citing their purposes as a "Religious Pilgrimage," in the first six months of 1947 (the last period for which the data is available) is as follows: Christians 4,225; Muslims 161; Jews 1.

For the full year of 1946 the figures of those visiting Palestine for the purpose of "Religious Pilgrimage" were as follows: Christians 5,514; Muslims 210; Jews 0.

THE CONSTRUCTION INDUSTRY

The construction industry in Palestine was more Arab than Jewish. Between 1931 and 1939 there was a 73% increase in the number of Arabs employed in the building trades, from 10,000 to 17,000. During that same period the Palestinian Arab total population increased by 23%. This differential shows the dramatic growth in Palestinian Arab construction. In the post-World War II era, there was a building boom in Palestine.

This is graphically illustrated by the doubling of consumption of cement in Palestine from 140,235 tons in 1945 to 278,216 tons in 1946.

Although there was a building boom throughout both the Jewish and Arab sectors, the greatest increase in building was undertaken by Palestinian Arabs. In Jaffa, for example, 34,364 square meters of building took place in 1945, and 133,407 square meters of building took place in 1946, an increase of 377%.[51]

In 1945 the Government of Palestine compiled statistics of the private buildings authorized by the municipalities and which were constructed between 1936 and 1944. The result was that the total number of buildings constructed by the Arabs in that period was 21,267 and the number of buildings constructed by Jews was 7,693. The following is a list of the number of buildings constructed in various localities[52]:

TOTAL PRIVATE BUILDINGS IN DIFFERENT LOCALITIES FROM 1936-1944

Locality	No. of Buildings	Arab	Jewish
Jerusalem	5,209	3,125	2,084
Jaffa	1,213	1,213	—
Tel Aviv	5,061	—	5,061
Haifa	6,239	3,120	3,119
Ramallah	564	564	—
Rishon Le Zion	352	—	352
Rehovot	464	—	464
Petah Tiqva	602	—	602
Ramleh	344	344	—
Ramat Gan	663	—	663
Lydda	357	357	—
Bethlehem	645	645	—
Beit Jala	480	480	—
Beersheeba	563	563	—
Hebron	625	625	—
Gaza	1,414	1,414	—
Majdal	1,816	1,816	—
Khan Yunis	484	484	—
Nazareth	667	667	—
Tiberias	457	274	183
Safad	451	225	226
Nablus	2,704	2,704	—
Acre	641	641	—
Tulkarm	686	686	—
Jenin	734	734	—
Beisan	360	360	—
TOTALS		21,267	7,693

"QUARRYING and stone-cutting were carried on mostly in the Jerusalem district, chiefly around Bethlehem. The building trade in the country drew largely from this locality for materials and skilled masons."[53]

All of the construction equipment and materials owned by Palestinian Arabs as well as construction in progress and newly completed buildings were usurped in 1948 in 80% of the territory of Palestine.

COMPARISON BETWEEN ARAB AND JEWISH ECONOMIES IN PALESTINE

Economically, the Palestinian Arabs had been developing at an extraordinary rate made possible by the high profitability accompanying their productivity. The Jewish settlements in Palestine were unable to compete in profitability with the Palestinian Arabs. The Jewish social and economic structure was dependent upon outside subsidies both for capital expenditures and for operating expenses.

Contrary to the myths created by the Zionists, the Jewish settlements in Palestine were never self-supporting. The only profitable sector was comprised of those private Jewish citrus growers who engaged Arab labor, and British Colonial Office records show that these farmers were often the victims of murder, arson and extortion perpetrated by Zionist terrorists because of their employment of Arab labor.

The Jewish National Fund (Keren Hayesod Ltd.) is illustrative of the unprofitability of the Jewish settlements in Palestine. At least 63% of the donations received by the Keren Hayesod Ltd. between its founding in 1921 and 1945 was utilized to subsidize annual operating expenses. "The bulk of these donations derived from the United States of America, which provided 60-65% of the total."[54]

In contrast, the Palestinian Arab economy received no outside assistance, yet had extraordinary real growth based upon high profitability and reinvestment.

This is amply illustrated by the Palestinian Arab development of the Negev. By 1935 Palestinians were farming 2,109,234 dunums in the Negev, while Jewish landholdings in the Negev in 1946 did not exceed 21,000 dunums.[55]

The desert did not bloom because of financial contributions to the Zionists by naive American Jews, but because of the industriousness and profitability of the Palestinian Arab economy.

The Palestine Government made a comparison between Arab and Jewish industry in the survey it submitted for the Anglo-American Committee. It stated:

> Taking the twelve industries together, the net output per head in Jewish undertakings was 87 per cent higher than in Arab undertakings. At the same time, however, labour costs were 107 per cent higher, with the result that equivalent expenditures on labour yielded 10 per cent more net output in Arab industry than in Jewish industry in spite of the fact that Jewish labour was assisted by 70 per cent more capital per head than Arab labour. One would expect that the enterprises which are most amply equipped with capital resources would show the highest net ouput per Pound of labour employed and this in fact is found to be the case if the communities are considered separately. In both Arab and Jewish undertakings grain and cereal mills employed the highest value of capital per person engaged. In both communities this industry showed the greatest net ouput per Pound of labour (if the tobacco industry is excepted). In the same way, Arab weaving establishments employed less capital per head than any other industry in the Arab sector and were second last in the scale of productivity per unit of expenditure on labour. The Jewish industries employing least capital per head were those engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes and those in the light metal trades. Both of these industries (together with boat construction) were lowest in the scale of productivity per unit of expenditure on labour. When the corresponding industries in the two communities are compared, however, the amount of capital per head is seen to be much less decisive in its influence on the productivity of units of expenditure on labour. It is seen that in seven of the industries the productivity of labour power purchased is higher in Arab undertakings than in Jewish undertakings. The figures range from grain and cereal mills, where Arab labour was 2.28 times as effective as Jewish labour having regard to its cost, to shoes and boots, where Arab labour was 1.05 times as effective as Jewish labour.
>
> There is little doubt that the superior investment in Jewish industry and the superior skill of Jewish labour do not in some cases result in a corresponding superiority in output because the price at which these factors are purchased is higher than is justified by their greater productivity. It would appear, therefore, that unless these Jewish industries can substantially reduce their factor costs they will be at disadvantage not only in the case of competition from imported goods but even in the case of serious competition from Arab undertakings in Palestine itself.[56]

The aforementioned data and statistics show beyond reasonable doubt that the Palestinian Arabs enjoyed a highly developed, rapidly growing economy and a developed society.

If this growth had not been arrested in 1948, today Palestine would be on the same socio-economic level as Western Europe.

Of all the Mandates of the League of Nations, the Palestinian Arabs were the most developed on a per capita basis.

An advanced nation was destroyed by the Zionists, replacing a socially developed nation which was economically viable with an artificial colonial entity which is an economic disaster dependent upon outside assistance to survive.

BANKING IN PALESTINE

In 1945 there were five major Jewish banks and two major Arab banks, namely, the Arab Bank, Ltd. and the Arab National Bank, Ltd. In the *Survey of Palestine*, the paid-up capital of the Arab Bank, Ltd. on October 31, 1945, was 815,296 Palestine Pounds and the paid-up capital of the Arab National Bank, Ltd., was 600,456 Palestine Pounds, a total of 1,415,752 Palestine Pounds, while the total paid-up capital of the five Jewish Banks on the same date was 1,088,704. The total deposits in the two Arab banks on October 31, 1945 were 6,970,728 Palestine Pounds while the total deposits on the same day in the five Jewish banks were 7,418,039 Palestine Pounds.

The survey explains the development of Arab banks as follows:

> The rapid development of certain local banks during the war is noteworthy. The following table shows the paid-up capital, reserve funds, total deposits and total advances and bills discounted of the Arab Bank, Ltd. and the Arab National Bank Ltd. at the end of each year, commencing with the figures (in Palestinian Pounds) for the month of August, 1939.[57]

	Paid-up capital	Reserve funds	Total deposits	Total Advances & bills discounted
31. 8.39	209,494	32,205	376,180	456,816
31.12.39	209,506	34,309	299,223	462,617
31.12.40	209,790	37,848	245,619	412,064
31.12.41	209,818	38,577	532,515	499,790
31.12.42	213,634	40,859	1,330,953	992,377
31.12.43	480,508	148,971	3,430,197	2,392,268
31.12.44	1,120,000	559,731	5,067,421	3,311,176
31.10.45	1,415,752	977,877	6,970,728	5,256,214

> It will be noted that the total deposits of these two banks increased from 376,180 Palestinian Pounds in August, 1939, to 6,970,728 Palestinian Pounds at the 31st October, 1945. This is explained by the fact that the Arab *fellah* (farmer) who had enjoyed, and continues to enjoy, very high prices for his products, has not only liquidated his borrowings from moneylenders, but has accumulated substantial amounts in cash which only to a small extent have been deposited with banks and the remainder hoarded. These favorable economic conditions and the exceptionally high dividends distributed by Arab banks have enabled them to place new shares on the market and to raise their paid-up capital from 209,494 Palestinian Pounds at the 31st August, 1939, to 1,415,752 Palestinian Pounds at the 31st October, 1945, i.e. an increase of about 600%.

According to Z. Abramowitz in his study, *Arab Economy in Palestine in 1945*, published by the Zionist Organization of America:

> In 1944 as well as in 1945 the Arab Bank paid a dividend of 24% on its shares. The magnitude of this dividend is indicative of the normal nature of the profits of the Arab economy before and during the war. High profits were characteristic of Arab trade, Arab industry and other branches of their economy.[58]

PALESTINE ARAB EDUCATION

The educational ethic among Palestinian Arabs is very strong, and as a result on a per capita basis Palestinian Arabs have a tradition of literacy and scholastic attainment at all levels.

The private schools in Palestine reflected the flavor of international interest in the Holy Land. A Christian Orthodox Girls' School in Beit Jala, near Bethlehem, was founded in 1858 by a Russian benefactress. St. George's British Anglican School for boys was founded in Jerusalem in 1899. Najah School was founded in Nablus in 1918, and evolved into the present Najah University on the West Bank. The College des Freres in Jerusalem was founded by the Franciscan Order in 1875. These were but a few of many private schools in Palestine.[59]

In 1914 there were 379 private Muslim schools, 95 elementary schools and three secondary schools in Palestine.[60]

In 1947-48 there were 868 schools for Arab students in Palestine: 555 Arab public schools, 131 Muslim Arab private non-governmental schools and 182 Christian private non-governmental schools. There were a total of 146,883 Arab students and 4,600 Arab teachers. Palestinian students in the American university in Beirut, in Egyptian, Iraqi, European and American universities were estimated to number more than 3,000. They studied law, medicine, engineering, accounting, education and other subjects.

The following Tables show the growth of Arab education from 1920 until 1947 in the Arab public system (government schools) and the Arab non-governmental schools (Muslim and Christian).[61]

THE ARAB PUBLIC SYSTEM — GOVERNMENT SCHOOLS

School Year	No. of Schools	No. of Teachers	Number of Pupils Boys	Girls	Total	School Age Population	Total Arab Population
1914-15	98	234	6,848	1,400	8,248	71,933	604,275
1919-20	171	408	8,419	2,243	10,662		
1920-21	244	525	13,656	2,786	16,442		
1921-22	311	639	16,606	3,033	19,639		
1922-23	314	672	16,046	3,285	19,331	168,000	673,000
1923-24	314	685	15,509	3,655	19,164		
1924-25	315	687	16,147	3,734	19,881		
1925-26	314	687	16,146	3,591	19,737		
1926-27	315	722	16,488	3,591	20,079		
1927-28	314	733	17,133	4,126	21,259		
1928-29	310	750	17,291	4,345	21,636		
1929-30	310	760	18,174	4,782	22,956		
1930-31	308	744	19,346	4,942	24,288		
1931-32	305	783	19,658	5,179	24,837	215,000	860,000
1932-33	299	827	21,202	5,489	26,691		
1933-34	320	933	23,925	6,917	30,842		
1934-35	350	1,055	27,737	8,268	36,005		
1935-36	384	1,148	33,053	9,712	42,765		
1936-37	382	1,176	33,203	9,510	42,713		
1937-38	402	1,296	38,245	11,155	49,400		
1938-39	395	1,312	39,702	10,318	50,020		
1939-40	402	1,340	42,219	12,148	54,367		
1940-41	403	1,364	42,661	11,984	54,645		
1941-42	404	1,456	44,244	12,314	56,558		
1942-43	403	1,452	45,603	12,722	58,325		
1943-44	458	1,734	50,450	14,340	64,790	300,000	1,200,000
1944-45	478	1,872	56,359	15,303	71,662		
1945-46	514	2,156	64,536	16,506	81,042		
1946-47	535	2,480	—	—	93,550		
1947-48	555	2,700	—	—	103,000	330,000	1,300,000

THE ARAB PUBLIC SYSTEM — NON-GOVERNMENT SCHOOLS

School Year	Muslim Schools No. of Schools	No. of Teachers	No. of Pupils	Christian Schools No. of Schools	No. of Teachers	No. of Pupils
1920-21	—	—	—	—	—	—
1921-22	42	114	2,287	139	688	11,952
1922-23	38	112	2,477	172	786	13,348
1923-24	47	131	3,044	179	843	14,328
1924-25	50	—	3,565	184	—	15,321
1925-26	45	140	3,445	183	866	14,385
1926-27	53	184	4,522	192	1,005	14,919
1927-28	73	181	4,525	191	997	13,597
1928-29	75	195	4,719	162	1,023	14,096
1929-30	94	237	5,644	149	1,021	14,124
1930-31	137	271	7,243	181	1,091	14,360
1931-32	157	330	9,127	151	1,061	14,100
1932-33	174	380	10,549	154	1,061	14,011
1933-34	174	404	10,862	148	1,077	14,198
1934-35	190	418	11,705	179	1,204	16,067
1935-36	183	440	12,100	187	1,182	16,636
1936-37	175	424	12,467	181	1,251	18,337
1937-38	184	461	13,966	193	1,336	18,430
1938-39	181	441	14,076	192	1,355	19,157
1939-40	178	442	14,123	195	1,385	20,295
1940-41	191	477	15,389	186	1,303	19,776
1941-42	177	467	14,639	189	1,331	20,364
1942-43	161	439	14,409	181	1,383	20,993
1943-44	150	443	14,767	177	1,421	21,806
1944-45	135	432	14,169	182	1,468	22,504
1945-46	131	—	14,649	182	—	29,234
1946-47	—	—	—	—	—	—
1947-48	—	—	—	—	—	—

— indicates that figures are unobtainable or were not published.

The Arab Educational System included elementary and high schools, schools for training teachers such as the Government Arab College and the Women Training College, technical instruction and agricultural education.

In spite of the fact that in 1948 Palestinians were reduced to a refugee nation in exile, their ratio of university graduates and professionals is higher than that of any other Arab, Asian or African nation. For the last 40 years Palestinian teachers, doctors, lawyers and civil servants have played a great part in the advancement of Arab countries in the Arabian Gulf and the Kingdom of Jordan. Up to the present day, Palestinians occupy important positions in all of these countries.

HEALTH SERVICES IN PALESTINE

The level of health services in Palestine was very high, both for Arabs and Jews.

In 1944 there were 2,521 medical doctors in Palestine, 742 dentists and 496 licensed pharmacists.[62]

Government, Municipal and Voluntary Hospitals in Palestine had a nominal bed strength of 3,280 in 1944, in which total Arab hospital admissions were 32,278.[63]

Government, Municipal and Voluntary Dispensaries and Clinics in Palestine in 1944 treated 309,808 Arab patients.[64]

The quantity and quality of health services available in Palestine was extremely advanced on a per capita basis, attested to by the large number of Palestinian Arab doctors and other health care professionals in exile.

The Zionists destroyed the Palestinian Arab health service infrastructure, scattering these professionals to the four winds.

The advanced level of health care in Palestine by 1944 is indicated by comparing the number of physicians per capita with the number of physicians per capita in the United States in 1980.

In 1944 Palestine had 1,697,970 inhabitants and 2,521 medical doctors, or one physician per 674 inhabitants. In 1980 the United States had 226,504,825 inhabitants and 395,103 physicians, or one physician per 573 persons.

In 1980 Alabama had one physician per 853 inhabitants, Arkansas had one physician per 897 inhabitants, Georgia had one physician per 731 inhabitants, Idaho had one physician per 970 inhabitants, Indiana had one physician per 824 inhabitants. Thus Palestine, although it had in 1944 slightly fewer physicians per capita than the U.S. had in 1980, had a much higher ratio of physicians to the population than that of many states in the U.S.

The Palestine Arab medical profession was highly sophisticated. It was on the level of a developed country, as is shown, for example, in the fact that the Palestine Arab Medical Association published a bi-monthly scientific journal, *The Palestine Arab Medical Journal.*

THE PALESTINE ARAB LABOR MOVEMENT AND TRADE UNIONS, DECEMBER 1945

The *Survey of Palestine* dealt extensively with the Palestine Arab labor movement and trade unions as follows:

> The Arab trade union movement is almost identical with the Arab labour movement as a whole. While it is true that politics play a conspicuous part in any proceedings of Arab trade unions, there is as yet no clear line of demarcation within the movement between industrial and political action. That is true, in a sense, of all labour movements in Palestine, but, as far as Jewish labour is concerned, definite political parties have a place, in the case of the *Histadruth* within its own framework. Certain "intellectual" groups among the Arabs may be regarded as being associated with the Arab labour movement, and indeed certain members of these groups have played a part in promoting Arab trade unionism. It may be said, in short, that there is an Arab labour movement, the principal functions of which are trade unions. Little account is here taken of the innumerable cooperatives in the Arab community as, with few exceptions, they have been formed with no conception of organizing labour as such.
>
> The Arab trade unions cannot boast the institutional achievements of the *Histadruth.* They have attempted nothing in agriculture, and very little in the way of direct production. They lack resources and few of their officials have had experience in promoting social institutions or running organized bodies. Nevertheless, the Arab trade union movement is important and it is already exerting an appreciable influence in the economic and social, if not political, life of the country. Arab economy is predominantly agricultural. The influence of Arab trade unionism is necessarily confined mainly to the towns. Arab urban wage-earners, as a whole, are now directly affected by the activities of the Arab trade unions. Some degree of organization is apparent in most industries, especially so where considerable numbers of workers are employed in one concern, e.g. War Department installations, Government employment (especially in the Palestine Railways), the oil refineries and in transport.
>
> Perhaps the main achievements of Arab trade unionism have been in securing trade agreements or enjoying the benefits of Government arbitrations awards in a substantial number of industries and undertakings. This development among Arab labour is comparatively new. Prior to 1942, it is doubtful whether as many as half a dozen agreements had been reached in the Arab industries of Palestine.
>
> It is not possible to measure to what extent the growth of Arab trade unionism has been promoted by the establishment of the Government Department of Labour in 1942. It has been one of the functions of the Department, in accordance with current colonial policy, to assist the development of the Arab unions and advise them in their activities. Many difficulties hampering the establishment of Arab trade unions have been removed, and they now show a confidence which formerly was apparently wanting. Nevertheless, other factors have been operative, such as the rapid expansion of industry under war conditions, the rise in living costs and, perhaps to some extent, the influence of the *Histadruth.*

Arab trade unionism is not new. The Palestine Arab Workers Society, the one body with a relatively close-knit organization, was founded as long ago as 1925. It has had a continuous existence since that time. The fortunes of the Society fluctuated considerably, but from the summer of 1942 steady progress was shown. The membership and number of affiliated societies steadily increased, the society being established on a geographical basis, town by town. At the Nablus conference on 5th August, 1945, which will be further mentioned below, 17 societies were represented. The total paid up membership at that date may be conservatively estimated as having reached a figure of 15,000.

The Palestine Arab Workers Society was also the first Arab labor organization to engage in economic activities — if we exclude the Nablus Arab Labour Society, which is not a labour organization in an ordinary sense of the term, but rather an association of cooperatives. The Palestine Arab Workers Society itself controls a number of small registered cooperative societies, both consumers' and producers', and operates a savings and loans society and an employment exchange. Most of these enterprises are located in Haifa where are also the head offices of the Society.

A split, however, occurred in the ranks of the Society following the Nablus conference of 5th August, 1945, the causes of which relate back to the autumn of 1942, when a rival body called the Federation of Arab Trade Unions and Labour societies was found in Haifa. It succeeded in establishing a number of unions in individual large undertakings, and took special care in organizing skilled workers. The membership was never large and remained stable at a figure approaching 2,000. Latterly, the membership has declined, as the declared policy of the Federation has been to seek absorption in the Palestine Arab Workers Society, although without diminishing its influence. Workers were encouraged not to break away from the Palestine Arab Society, and in fact many who were already inclined to enroll in the Federation were told to join the other body.

The Federation's organizing activities were confined to Haifa and the surrounding industrial zone. The influence of the Federation, however, was much more widespread and the officials of the newer Palestine Arab Workers Society branches in Jerusalem, Jaffa and the south of Palestine sympathised with the line of policy of the Federation. A newspaper, *Al Ittihad*, to some extent an organ of the Federation, was widely distributed and read in Palestine Arab Workers Society branches outside Haifa.

The rift came at the Nablus conference of 5th August, 1945, when exception was taken by the southern branches of the Palestine Arab Workers Society to the method of selection of the delegates to attend the World Trade Union Conference, eventually held in Paris in September. Arab labour had already been represented at the preliminary World Trade Union Conference held in London in the previous February. The Palestine Arab Workers Society was represented by a delegate and observer and the Federation by an observer only. At the Nablus conference an attempt by the "Haifa Centre" of the Palestine Arab Workers Society sought to make the delegate in question once again the leading representative at the Paris Conference and they were successful. The larger southern branches forthwith seceded from the Society.

The next move was taken at a conference held in Jaffa on 19th August, 1945. It was attended by representatives of the seceding Palestine Arab Workers' Society branches, the Federation of Arab Trades Unions and Labour Societies, and a number of other independent groups of workers some of whom had not been previously organized. The majority of organized Arab workers were represented at the conference. An Executive Committee of the Arab Workers Congress, comprising six members of some standing in the unions, was elected. The tasks given to the Executive Committee were:

(a) to draft a constitution for the Arab Workers Congress;

(b) to convene a constituent assembly of the Congress after a defined period of time; and

(c) To act provisionally as the directing body of the new majority movement.

Al Ittihad became initially the organ of the Congress, although it is planned to restore the independence of the paper, which is primarily a political one, and substitute in its place a Congress bulletin. The Federation of Arab Trade Unions and Labour Societies ceased to be active as an independent organization and voluntarily relinquished its authority to the Congress.

The Jaffa conference also appointed two representatives to attend the Paris World Trade Union Conference. One of them had already been the representative of the Federation of Arab Trade Unions and Labour Societies at the London Conference. In point of fact, the two representatives elected appeared in Paris in the name of the Federation, as the invitations to attend had been addressed to that body. The representative of the majority Arab trade union movement sitting on the General Council of the World Trade Union Federation appointed at Paris in September, 1945, was actually there in the name of the Federation of Arab Trade Unions and Labour Societies.

It will be noted that the respective roles of the Palestine Arab Workers Society and Federation representatives who attended the London Conference were reversed at the Paris Conference. The delegate at the Paris Conference was a Federation man; the Palestine Arab Workers Society representatives were observers only. The Federation (Arab Workers Congress) representatives succeeded in convincing the Credentials Committee of the Conference that they were able to speak for the majority of organized Arab labour. The Federation delegate is one of the three Palestine trade union representatives appointed to the General Council of the World Trade Union Federation. The two others represent the *Histadruth* and the Palestine Labour League.

The aim of the leaders of the movement directed by the Executive Committee of the Arab Trade Union Congress is to achieve unity in the Arab trade union movement. They aspire to reach an understanding with the Palestine Arab Workers Society, but the latter so far is not reacting favorably to the proposal. It is early yet to foresee the future trend of events.

The present total of all organized Arab workers may be taken to be between 15,000 and 20,000 members.[65]

The Palestinian Arab labor movement was very advanced compared with other countries in the Middle East. It differed fundamentally from the Jewish labor movement in Palestine as follows:

1. The Palestinian Arab labor movement was primarily concerned with wages, working conditions and the health and well-being of its members, whereas the Jewish labor movement was largely motivated by political Zionist and Socialist ideology;

2. The Palestinian Arab labor movement endeavoured to reach equitable agreements with Arab employers, whereas the Jewish labor movement in Palestine endeavoured to replace private employers with businesses owned by the labor movement itself;

3. The Palestinian Arab labor movement was modeled on the American trade union concept of recognizing that the health and growth of the businesses where they were employed was important, whereas the Zionist labor movement was organized on the Marxist principle of eliminating employers in due course;

4. The Palestinian Arab labor movement was nationalist, but not racist, whereas the Jewish labor movement was, through the Zionist ideology, racist and colonialist in purpose and activity.

The Palestine Arab labor movement was a growing pool of skilled labor, whereas the Jewish labor movement stifled the growth of the economy by reducing even their labor-owned enterprises to near bankruptcy, requiring subsidies from abroad to cover enormous annual deficits.

The Zionists destroyed the independent Palestinian Arab trade union movement.

PALESTINIAN ARAB SKILLED LABOR IN PUBLIC WORKS, RAILWAYS, PORTS, AND GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS

One of the fictions perpetrated by the Zionists is that Jews provided the skilled labor in Palestine because of the alleged incompetence of the Palestinian Arabs. This calumny is disproved by the statistics.[66]

In 1942/43 Palestinian skilled labor worked 2,176,933 man-days, as compared with 205,400 man-days of Jewish skilled labor.

In 1942/43 Palestinian Arabs worked 512,783 man-days of skilled contract labor in the Railways, as compared with 27 Jewish man-days.

In 1942/43 Palestinian Arabs worked 275,000 man-days in the Port of Haifa, as compared with 21,600 Jewish man-days.

In 1942/43 Palestinian Arabs worked 152,487 man-days in the Department of Posts, Telegraphs and Telephones, as compared with 60,565 Jewish man-days.

In 1942/43 Palestinian Arabs worked 77,169 man-days in the Department of Agriculture and Fisheries, as compared with 8,999 Jewish man-days.

In 1942/43 Palestinian Arabs worked 45,408 man-days in the Department of Forests, as compared with 1,310 Jewish man-days.

In 1942/43 Palestinian Arabs worked 5,516 man-days in the Department of Surveys, as compared with 125 Jewish man-days.

In 1942/43 6,651 Palestinian Arab man-days were worked in the Department of Civil Aviation.

The Municipality of Jerusalem employed 71,169 Arab man-days as compared with 38,272 Jewish man-days in 1942-43. The Municipality of Haifa employed 174,548 man-days as compared with 32,428 Jewish man-days in 1942/43. The Municipality of Jaffa employed 67,469 days of Arab labor as compared with 7,807 Jewish man-days in 1942/43.

These skilled jobs were filled by Palestinian Arab workers who met the requirements of the British Administration. All of these skilled laborers lost employment following the Zionist expulsion of the Palestinian Arabs in 1948 and were reduced to a refugee existence.

THE ARABIC PRESS IN PALESTINE

In 1908 the Palestinian Arab journal *Al-Karmil* was founded in Haifa. In January 1911 the daily newspaper *Filastin* was founded. By 1945 there were two major newspaper dailies in Palestine.[67]

The government of Palestine in its *Survey of Palestine* listed the following Arabic newspapers and magazines[68]:

Al Akhbar al Kanisiyeh (The Church News): An Arabic Monthly. Characteristics: Protestant church news; controlled by Deacon Marmura.

Al Bushra (The Good News): An Arabic Monthly. Characteristics: Muslim religious affairs.

Al Difa'a (The Defence): An Arabic Daily. Characteristics: The leading Muslim Arab daily newspaper in Palestine, having the largest circulation and greatest influence. It started as a radical nationalist daily some twelve years ago. In the past few years it has maintained an attitude of independence with regard to local party politics and is gradually developing into a nationalist independent daily following the pattern of *Al-Ahram* in Cairo.

Al Ghad (Tomorrow): An Arabic Bi-weekly. Characteristics: Scientific, social, cultural and political. Left wing. Organ of the Arab Intellectual League.

Al Hadaf (The Goal): An Arabic Weekly. Characteristics: Educational, scouting, literary, social, economic, sports and theatre.

Al Ittihad (Union): An Arabic Weekly. Characteristics: Organ of the Arab Workers Society.

Al Jeel (The Century): An Arabic Weekly. Characteristics: Literary, national and social.

Al Mihmaz (The Spur): An Arabic Weekly. Characteristics: Literary, national and social.

Al Miyah Al Hayyah (The Living Waters): An Arabic Monthly. Characteristics: Political, social and literary. Left wing.

Al Muntada (The Forum): An Arabic Weekly. Characteristics: Cultural, general and radio; issued by the P.I.O.

Al Mustakbal (The Future): An Arabic Weekly. Characteristics: Social, political, economic and literary.

Al Rabitah (The Link): An Arabi Bi-monthly. Characteristics: Religious and social matters.

Al Sirat al Mustaqim (The Straight Path): An Arabic Daily. Characteristics: Political, economic and literary.

Al Urdon (The Jordan): Arabic, twice-weekly. Characteristics: Political, economic and literary.

Al Wafa' (Loyalty): An Arabic Weekly. Characteristics: Political, economic and literary.

Al Wihda (Unity): An Arabic Weekly. Characteristics: Political, social and cultural. Independent political views.

Falastin (Palestine): An Arabic Daily. Characteristics: For some time pro-Mufti; later an organ of the Istiklal Party. For the past few years it has adopted an attitude of marked neutrality and independence in its treatment of local party affairs and its policy seems to be guided by public opinion and nationalist sentiments.

Haqiqat Ul Amar (The True Fact): An Arabic Weekly. Characteristics: Political, economic and cultural. Published by the Histadrut.

Palcor News Bulletin: Arabic, three times a week. Characteristics: News.

Palestine Arab Medical Journal: Arabic, Bi-monthly. Characteristics: Published by the Palestine Arab Medical Association.

Review of the Chamber of Commerce, Haifa: Arabic Quarterly. Characteristics: Commercial and economic. News of the Chamber.

Other newspapers were published in Palestine for a short time. They were:

Jaridat Al Jamia Al Arabiah (The Arab League Newspaper), 1927-1935.

Alsirat Al Mustakim (The Straight Path), 1924-1928.

Majalat Al Arab (The Arabic Magazine), 1932-1934.

CULTURAL ADVANCEMENT OF THE PALESTINE ARABS

Contrary to the Zionist assertions that Palestine was a cultural backwater, Palestine was a dynamic center of Arab culture, producing many scholars and authors. Between 1919 and 1944, 209 books were published in Palestine, while many more works by Palestine Arabs were published in Beirut, Damascus and Cairo, as well as in England, America and France.

Some leading Palestinian scholars and authors during the recent past in Palestine were:[69]

Yusuf Diya-uddin Pasha al-Khalidi was a noted scholar in the 19th century who lectured at the University of Vienna. He wrote the first Arabic-Kurdish dictionary.

Khalil Sakakini was a distinguished scholar and essayist. He was the founder of the Dusturiyah School in Jerusalem in 1909 and its headmaster. Among his books was *Readings in Philology and Literature.*

Ruhi al-Khalidi was a pioneer in modern historiography in the late 19th and early 20th century. He wrote, among other works, *The Eastern Question*, and *A Comparative Study of Arabic and French Literature.*

Adil Zu'aiter was a lawyer and translator from French into Arabic. He translated works of Rousseau, Voltaire, Anatole France, Montesquieu and Lamartine.

Ahmad Samih al-Khalidi, who held a degree in Psychology from the American University of Beirut, was the author of several volumes on pedagogy that became standard textbooks in several Arab countries. He also translated into Arabic works by Maria Montessori and the German psychologist Wilhelm Stekel.

Khalil Baydas was a Russian scholar and pioneer of the modern Palestinian novel. As early as 1898 he translated some of the works of Tolstoy and Pushkin into Arabic.

Ishak Musa Husseini held a degree from the School of Oriental Studies, London University, and was the author of several works on Islamic and Arab history in addition to a novel, *The Diaries of a Hen.*

Abdurrahman Bushnaq was a graduate of the Arab College in Jerusalem and of Cambridge University whose publications include a translation into Arabic of *The Splendid Spur* by Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch.

Qadri Tuqan from Nablus was a mathematician and the author of a history of Arab science.

George Antonius was the author of *The Arab Awakening*, a history highly acclaimed in England and the United States. In 1930 he became Middle Eastern Associate at the Institute of World Affairs in New York.

Francis Khayat was the author of *Lectures in Mercantile Law.*

Is'af al-Nashashibi was the author of *Modern Science and Us.*

Anbarah Salam al-Khalidi was the translator of Homer's *The Odyssey.*

Faidi al-Alami was an Islamic scholar of the late 19th and early 20th century who wrote a concordance to the Holy Koran.

Mrs. Matiel Moghannam was a Palestinian Arab feminist leader who wrote a book published in London in 1937, *The Arab Woman and the Palestine Problem.*

Salim Katul, a teacher in Jerusalem, was the author of a series of textbooks in Arabic on the natural sciences.

Mohammad Izat Darwazah wrote several books from 1950-51 about the Arab Renaissance and Arab Nationalism.

Mustapha Murad Al Dabagh wrote an historical and geographical encyclopedia.

In 1923 Omar Alsaleh, Al Barghouty and Khalil Totah wrote books on the history of Palestine and studies of Arab customs and folklore.

Wadi Al Bustani wrote a book about the Palestine Mandate in 1936 entitled, *It is Null and Void.*

In 1936 Amin Akl, Ibrahim Najim and Abu Nasr wrote a book about the struggle of the Palestinians.

In 1937 Issa Alsifri wrote a book about Arab Palestinians between Zionism and the Mandate.

In 1946 Najib Sadaqah wrote a book on the problem of Palestine.

In 1932 Mohammad Ali Taher wrote a book on Nazarat Al Shura.

In 1939 Ahmad Tarbeen wrote a book, *Palestine, Zionism and Colonialism.* He also wrote a book containing his lectures on the history of Palestine 1936-45.

Musa Al Alami wrote *The Lesson of Palestine*, 1949.

Thabit al-Khalidi was the author of a chemistry textbook.

Wasfi Anabtawi was the author of several geography textbooks.

Sa'id B. Hamadeh, Professor of Applied Economics, American University of Beirut, wrote *Economic Organization of Palestine* in 1938.

Sami Wafa Dajjani, formerly Chemical Engineer of the Palestine Potash Company, wrote *The History of the Dead Sea.*

Basim Faris wrote *Electric Power in Syria and Palestine* in 1936.

Notable Palestinian Arab poets included Ibrahim Tuqan, Issam Abbasi, Muhammad Adnani, Jalal Zurayq, and Kamal Nasir among many others.

The above list is only representative of Palestinian Arab scholars and authors who made significant cultural contributions during the years leading up to 1948. It is by no means exhaustive, but suffices to illustrate the qualitative level of culture among the Palestinian Arabs.

THE HOLY PLACES OF PALESTINE

The following description of the Christian, Muslim and Jewish holy places in Palestine are produced verbatim from pages 120-129 of the *Supplement to Survey of Palestine.*[70]

> The following notes on the Holy Places give special emphasis to the religious interests in Palestine of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam.
>
> It is not intended to refer, in these notes, to the centuries-old disputes and controversies regarding the differences of creed and origin of the various confessions of Faith, or claims to rights by different sects within the same shrine or at the same site in Palestine.
>
> The notes are confined to a very summary record of the connections with Palestine of the three great monotheistic faiths, each of which honours the Patriarch Abraham, the Friend of God, who lived in Palestine and is buried in the cave of Machpelah at Hebron.

CHRISTIANITY: CHRISTIAN HOLY PLACES

> Christians throughout the world regard Palestine with special veneration as the place where the thirty-three years of Christ's life were spent. From Bethlehem, in the south, to Capernaum, in the north, from the Jordan River to Emmaus, the land is dotted with shrines and sites associated with the life of Christ.
>
> It was in Bethlehem that Jesus was born, and that the shepherds came to worship Him. These events are commemorated by the great basilica of the Church of the Nativity, built by Constantine about 330 A.D. and rebuilt by Justinian in its present form. It is one of the oldest Christian churches in the world.
>
> There are many parts of Galilee associated with the Holy Family, and the early years of the life of Jesus — Nazareth, where the Boy lived with His parents, the well where He and His Mother drew water, the Synagogue where His teachings angered the inhabitants, and the neighbouring cliff from which the mob threatened to throw Him down; Cana of Galilee (Kafr Kanna), where His first miracle was performed; the shores of the Lake Tiberias, including the Synagogue of Capernaum, where many of the scenes of His early ministry took place and where miracles were performed. Situated near the Lake is the scene of the Sermon on the Mount, or the Beatitudes, of the Feeding of the Multitude, of His walking on the waters and of one of His appearances, after His resurrection, to certain of His disciples. The summit of Mount Tabor, situated to the south-east of Nazareth, has long been venerated as the place of His transfiguration and the revelation of His Glory to two disciples, Peter and John.
>
> It is at and around Jerusalem, that we find the greatest number of shrines and sites associated with the Christian faith. On account of the importance of Jerusalem to the Christians of the world, there are established in the City ecclesiastical organisations representing all the more important confessions of the Christian faith, including three Patriarchs and the Custos of Terra Sancta.
>
> It was in Jerusalem that the last instructions of Christ to His disciples were given, directing them to go forth and preach the gospel in every land. After His Resurrection, it was in Jerusalem that Jesus directed that "repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning from Jerusalem."
>
> It was at Jerusalem, in the house of Mark (now identified with the Church of St. Mark), or at Mount Zion, that the early Christians first met for worship.
>
> Amongst the places of special importance to Christians in and around Jerusalem, are:
>
> The Mount of Olives, the Garden of Gethsemane, and the place of the Passion of Christ, the Upper Chamber of the Last Supper, the Judgment Hall of Pontius Pilate, the Via Dolorosa, Calvary, and the Place of Crucifixion, the Stone of Unction (where the Body of Christ was laid after being taken down from the Cross), the Tomb, and the place of Resurrection, and the place of Ascension on the Mount of Olives. In addition, many other sites connected with the life and teaching of Christ exist in the vicinity of Jerusalem.
>
> Places of special interest and pilgrimage to Christians outside Jerusalem include:
>
> 'Ein Karim, where Mary, the Mother of Jesus, visited Her cousin Elizabeth, and was recognised as the future Mother of Christ. John the Baptist was born at 'Ein Karim and performed the ministry on the River Jordan, where he baptised Jesus. Between Jerusalem and the Jordan, on a high ridge, is the site known as the Hill of Temptation, where Jesus was tempted by the devil for a period of forty days. At Bethany (El 'Eizariya village), Christ raised Lazarus from the dead, and from here He began His triumphal entry into Jerusalem. It was at Emmaus, on the hills west of Jerusalem, that the Risen Christ revealed Himself to certain of His followers.
>
> The following list gives some details of the more important Christian Religious Sites in the country, at which special ceremonies are held periodically:

JERUSALEM DISTRICT

Jerusalem Old City: Church of the Holy Sepulchre, which includes the Place of Crucifixion, the Stone of Unction, the place of Resurrection, the Grotto of the Finding, or Invention, of the Cross, and many other lesser sites.

The Judgment Hall, the Stations of the Cross along the Via Dolorosa, the Cathedral of St. James, the Church of St. Mark.

Mount Sion: The Chamber of the Last Supper.

The Mount of Olives and the Kidron Valley: The place of the Ascension, the Garden of Gethsemane, the Tomb of the Virgin Mary, Bethany (the Raising of Lazarus).

Jericho: Place of Baptism, the Mount of Temptation.

Bethlehem: The Church of the Nativity, with the Grotto of the Manger, the Grotto of St. Jerome, the Field of the Sheperds.

'Ein Karim: The traditional birthplace of St. John the Baptist, and the place of the Visitation of the Virgin Mary to Her cousin Elizabeth.

El Qubeiba (Emmaus): The House of Cleopas.

GALILEE — ACRE DISTRICT

Nazareth: The Well, the place of Annunciation, the place of Precipitation.

Mount Tabor: The place of the Transfiguration.

The Area of the Sea of Galilee, or Lake Tiberias: Including the site of Capernaum, of the miracle of the Feeding of the Multitude, and of Jesus' walking on the water.

SAMARIA DISTRICT

Nablus: Jacob's Well.

Shrines not connected with the life of Jesus, but venerated by Christians:-

Jaffa: Tabitha's Tomb, House of Simon the Tanner.

Lydda: The Tomb of St. George.

Haifa: Mount Carmel.

All the above shrines and sites, together with many others, have, throughout the years, been described in detail by Church authorities, pilgrims, travellers, and in hand books.

There is no unanimity in all the cases recorded above. In some, two or more sites are associated with the same incident: in not a few cases the ownership of the actual site and the rights at a particular site are in dispute between two or more of the authorities of the various confessions; in some cases, there are doubts as to the authenticity of a particular site. But there can be no doubt that all the sites enumerated have been sanctified by the devotion and veneration of generations of worshippers coming from every land in which the Christian Faith has adherents.

ISLAM: MUSLIM HOLY PLACES

In 570 A.D., in Mecca, a son was born to Abdullah, son of Abdel-Muttalib, and was named Mohammad.

In his 25th year, Mohammad married Khadija, a wealthy widow of a merchant, who had entrusted him with the conduct of some of her caravans to Syrian and southern Arabia.

During a period of solitary sojourn, in a cave in Mount Hera, near Mecca, Mohammad felt his spirit moved with divine power, and was convinced that he had been chosen by God as His Ambassador. So began Mohammad's prophetic career, about 610 or 612 of the Christian Era.

At first, Mohammad made Jerusalem the Holy Place to which the Faithful had to turn their faces when they prayed; thus, Jerusalem became the first Kibla, and has been respected as such ever since. Later on, however, while living at Medina, whither he had had to flee with his followers from Mecca, he changed the Kibla, or Holy Place, to Mecca.

In 630 A.D. Mohammed re-entered Mecca at the head of a victorious host, and the teaching of Islam was firmly established. From the time of the Prophet's entry into Mecca, the domination of Islam in Arabia was only a matter of time. For a period the religious fervour of the Moslems was directed against the stubborn resistance of the pagan Arabian tribes. There were many bloody encounters, but finally Mohammad and his followers succeeded in subduing the adversaries of "The Proclaimer of Truth".

During the lifetime of the Prophet a vital connection was forged between Islam and Palestine. The Koran states that Mohammad was transported by night from Mecca to Jerusalem, and that, from the top of Mount Moriah, the site of the Hebrew Temple, then lying desolate, he ascended to heaven. The Prophet's horse, Burak, was accommodated during this visit beside what is now called the Western or Wailing Wall of the Temple Area. This incident in the life of the Prophet is referred to in the Koran, in the following words:-

"Glory be to Him who carried His servant by night from the sacred Temple of Mecca to the Temple that is more remote (i.e., the Temple of Jerusalem), whose precinct we have blessed that we might show Him of our signs, for He is the Hearer, the Seer."

Consequently, the Temple Area of Jerusalem, now known as the Haram esh-Sharif, "the Noble Sanctuary," ranks as a Moslem shrine next to the Holy Cities of Mecca and Medina.

Towards the end of the 7th century A.D., the Caliph Abdel-Malik, whose title was disputed by a rival Caliph in Mecca, was moved to erect a sanctuary in Jerusalem on the site of the Temple to which the followers of the Omaiyad persuasion could direct their devotions. No efforts were spared by Abd-el-Malik in the construction of "The Dome of the Rock," erected on the traditional site from which the Prophet had ascended. This magnificent structure still stands, one of the architectural glories of Jerusalem. It was on the rock so enshrined, that according to tradition, the Patriarch Abraham was preparing to offer up his son Isaac when the Almighty intervened.

Around this shrine and its vast enclosure there have, during the ages, arisen many buildings accommodating schools, libraries, and other pious institutions connected with Islam.

In 636 A.D., the Caliph Omar occupied Jerusalem. In 969 A.D., Jerusalem was conquered by the Egyptians, and in 1087 A.D., it fell to the Seljuk Turks whose outrageous behavior culminated, in 1096 A.D., in the launching of the Crusades. In 1099 A.D., Palestine was occupied by the Crusader invaders from the west, and the Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem was established, so breaking the Moslem domination established by Omar. The Crusader regime continued until 1187 A.D., when the followers of Islam, under Saladin, overwhelmed the Christians under King Guy himself, at the battle of Hattin. Following his overwhelming victory at Hattin on the 2nd of July, 1187, Saladin wasted no time in exploiting his success and, on the 2nd of October, 1187 which was the anniversary of the Blessed Laqilat el Mi'raj, or "Eve of Ascension" of the Prophet, he accepted the surrender of the City. Thus re-established, Moslem rule continued uninterrupted until 1917 A.D., when Lord Allenby entered the Holy City at the head of a victorious and triumphant army.

In 1244 A.D., Jerusalem was over-run by Khwarizmian Turks. In 1269 A.D., the country came under the control of the Mameluke rulers of Egypt. In 1516 A.D., it passed into the hands of Selim I, Sultan of the Ottoman Empire, whose

successor, Suleiman the Magnificent, constructed the City's present walls between 1539 and 1542. The Turks ruled until 1917.

Each and all of these Moslem powers contributed to the shrines of Palestine, each enhanced the Moslem religious heritage in the Holy Land. Since, at least, the time of the Caliph Omar, the land of Palestine is covered with sites and buildings which are objects of devotion to the local inhabitants and, moreover, to thousands of pilgrims from abroad, who devote many years of energy towards the creation of an opportunity to visit these places.

The following list contains particulars of the more important of the Moslem shrines and sites in Palestine, at most of which religious ceremonies are held periodically:-

JERUSALEM DISTRICT

Jerusalem Town: Haram esh-Sharif, including the Dome of the Rock, the Aqsa Mosque, and the area of which they form part.

El Burak esh-Sharif, which includes the Western or Wailing Wall.

The Tomb of David (Nebi Daoud).

Mount of Olives: The Christian Place of Ascension.

El 'Eizariya Village (Bethany): The Tomb of Lazarus.

Nebi Samwil: The Tomb of the Prophet Samuel.

Jericho: The Tomb of Moses (Nebi Musa).

Bethlehem: Rachel's Tomb.

Hebron: Haram esh-Sharif of Sidna Ibrahim.

LYDDA DISTRICT

El Haram Village: Sidna Aly Shrine.

Nebi Rubin: Mosque and Shrine.

Ramleh: Nebi Saleh.

GAZA DISTRICT

Gaza Town: Sidna Aly Mosque.

SAMARIA DISTRICT

Nablus Town: Rijal el Amud and Awlad Ya'qub.

Balata Village: The Tomb of the Prophet Joseph.

GALILEE-ACRE DISTRICT

Acre Town: Ahmad Pasha Jazzar Mosque.

There is a very great number of other Moslem shrines, monuments, and mosques throughout the country.

JUDAISM: JEWISH HOLY PLACES

The history of the Hebrew religion or Judaism, is principally contained in the Old Testament, where it is recorded how the Ten Commandments of the Law were received by Moses from Jehovah on Mount Horeb in Sinai; how, during the wanderings in Sinai, the Ark of the Covenant was constructed and the furnishing appointed by order of Moses, as inspired by Jehovah, and how, after the successful invasion of Palestine by the Children of Israel and their settlement in the land, the Temple was built in Jerusalem by Solomon, to the glory of Jehovah.

The Old Testament also records the vicissitudes and trials undergone by the Hebrews during the period extending for some 1,000 years, from the time of their entry into Palestine, now placed at about 1350 B.C., to the final record of Malachi, dated about 390 B.C.

Towards the close of the period of the Old Testament, the Children of Israel were largely dispersed throughout the Persian Empire. There existed in Jerusalem, where the Temple worship had been revived, a remnant chiefly of the tribe of Judah together with a few priests of the Levites.

With one short period in which the Jews again enjoyed some degree of independence — that of the Maccabean Revolt, which occurred about 165 B.C. during the Greek occupation of Palestine — the history of Palestinian Jews during the 400 years following Malachi was chiefly connected with the fortunes of the Western World.

In 63 B.C., the Romans, under Pompey, gained control of Palestine. Jewish influence and institutions were finally destroyed in 70-71 A.D., with the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple and the dispersal of the Jewish inhabitants by Titus.

Thereafter, many of the teachers of the Law took refuge in Northern Palestine, particularly Tiberias, where schools were established, where the Talmud was taught, and the worship of the synagogue replaced the worship of the Temple; hence the special importance of Jewish sites in Northern Palestine.

Always, and at all times during each and every captivity or dispersal, a remnant of the Children of Israel has existed in Palestine, and throughout all ages the Jewish people, no matter what vicissitudes they endured, have recalled Jerusalem in their prayers, their songs of praise, and their hopes and aspirations: "If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, Let my right hand forget her cunning." These words were written about 500 B.C. by Hebrews, then held captive in Babylon.

Today, throughout the world, the Jews, in their prayers on the Day of Atonement and The Passover, use the words, "In Jerusalem next year."

There is evidence to show that, during the Roman occupation which led to the dispersal, the practice had already commenced of sending presents to the Temple in Jerusalem and of visiting the Holy City; thus began the custom of sending contributions to the Holy Places and of making pilgrimages to the religious sites, customs which have had such a profound influence on the history of Palestine.

The following list gives details of the more important Jewish religious sites in the country, at which special ceremonies are held periodically:-

JERUSALEM DISTRICT

Jerusalem Old City: The Wailing Wall. Ancient and Modern Synagogues. Traditional tomb of David. The Brook Siloam. The Bath of Rabbi Ishmael. The Tomb of Simon the Just, etc.

Mount of Olives and Kidron Valley: Ancient cemetery and Absalom's tomb. Tomb of Zachariah and various other tombs.

Bethlehem: Rachel's Tomb.

Hebron: The Cave of Machpelah. Abraham's Tree. The Tombs of Yishay (Jesse, father of David) and Abner (son of Ner).

NORTHERN PALESTINE

Safad: Ancient synagogues and tombs of holy men, including those of the famous mystic Rabbi, Issac Lurieh, and Joseph Caro, the famous Jewish legislator and author of the Shulhan Aruch, etc.

Meirun: Ruins of an ancient synagogue, since the days of the Mishan and the Talmud.

Tombs of Rabbi Simon Bar Yohai and Rabbi Eleazar. The Yeshivah of Bar Yohai and home for the aged, and many other tombs and burial caves.

Tiberias: A number of holy places and burial caves, including the tombs of Maimonides, Rabbi Yohannan Ben Zakai, Rabbi Aqiba and others.

Tiberias Hot Springs (Hammath): Ancient synagogues, the college of Rabbi Meir Baal ha-Ness of the Merasler, and his tomb.

SAMARIA DISTRICT

Awarta: The reputed burial place of Aaron, the High Priest, and his sons.

One of the greatest modern frauds practiced by the Zionists on the Jews and gentiles of the world is that the "Western" or "Wailing" wall in Jerusalem is a part of the Temple. This wall is not a part of the First Temple built by King Solomon, nor even of the Second Temple built by the Edomite King Herod. This has been proved by the investigation of a League of Nations Commission in 1929, the conclusion of which was confirmed by the Mandatory power in an Order-in-Council in 1931, which stated, *inter alia*: "To the Moslems belong the sole ownership of, and the sole proprietary right to, the Western Wall, seeing that it forms an integral part of the Haram-esh-Sherif area, which is Waqf property. To the Moslems there also belongs the ownership of the pavement in front of the Wall and of the adjacent so-called Moghrabi (Moroccan) Quarter opposite the Wall, inasmuch as the last-mentioned property was made Waqf under Moslem Sharia law, it being dedicated to charitable purposes."[71]

The above list of Jewish holy places demonstrates how their claims to an exclusive right in Palestine are mitigated by reality. Palestine is holy to Christians, Muslims and Jews, and exclusive claims to it by any one of these groups are to be deplored.

NOTES TO CHAPTER TWO

1. Abraham Granott, *The Land System in Palestine* (London: Eyre & Spotiswoode, 1952), p. 14.

2. Walid Khalidi, *Before Their Diaspora* (Washington, D.C.: Institute for Palestine Studies, 1984), pp. 28-29.

3. Guy Le Strange, *Palestine Under the Moslems: A Description of Syria and the Holy Land from A.D. 650 to 1500, Translated from the Works of the Medieval Arab Geographers (1890; reprinted Beirut: Khayat, 1965), p. 28.*

4. Richard Bevis, "Making the Desert Bloom: an Historical Picture of Pre-Zionist Palestine," *The Middle East Newsletter*, volume 2, February-March 1971, p. 4.

5. Cited in James Reilly, "The Peasantry of Late Ottoman Palestine," *Journal of Palestine Studies*, volume 10, No. 4, 1981, p. 84.

6. Alexander Scholch, "The Economic Development of Palestine, 1856-1882," *Journal of Palestine Studies*, volume 10, No. 3, 1981, pp. 36-58.

7. Ibrahim Abu-Lughod, ed., *The Transformation of Palestine* (Illinois: Northwestern Press, 1971), p. 126.

8. Marwan R. Beheiry, "The Agricultural Exports of Southern Palestine, 1885-1914," *Journal of Palestine Studies*, volume 10, No. 4, 1981, p. 67.

9. *Ibid.*, pp. 75-76.

10. *Ibid.*, p. 75.

11. *Ha'aretz*, April 4, 1969.

12. *The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, March 5, 1988, p. 7.

13. Khalidi, p. 38.

14. *The Palestine Yearbook 1945-1946*, published by the Zionist Organization of America, p. 233.

15. *A Survey of Palestine, Prepared in December 1945 and January 1946 for the Information of the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry* (Jerusalem: Palestine Government Printer, 1946), volume 2, pp. 946-954; and *Supplement to Survey of Palestine, Notes Compiled for the Information of the United Nations Special Committee on Palestine* (Jerusalem: Palestine Government Printer, 1947), pp. 139-141.

16. *Palestine's Economic Future: A Review of Progress and Prospects* (London: Percy Lund Humphries and Co., Ltd., 1946), pp. 19-23.

17. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 1, p. 281.

18. *Ibid.*, p. 281.

19. *Supplement to Survey of Palestine*, p. 37.

20. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 1, p. 337.

21. *Statistical Abstract of Palestine, 1944-45*, compiled and published by the Department of Statistics of the Government of Palestine, p. 226.

22. *Ibid.*, p. 225. Also, *Survey of Palestine*, volume 1, pp. 314-315.

23. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 1, p. 320.

24. *Ibid.*, pp. 325-326.

25. Enumeration of Livestock, 1943, Government of Palestine, Office of Statistics, Special Bulletin No. 9, dated 1945.

26. *Palestine Government Census of Industries 1928*, pp. 20-24.

27. *Statistical Abstract of Palestine, 1944-1945*, p. 58.

28. *Ibid.*, p. 59.

29. *General Monthly Bulletin of Current Statistics of the Government of Palestine*, May 1944, pp. 180-186.

30. *Ibid.*, p. 7.

31. *The Near and Middle East Who's Who*, volume 1, Palestine and Trans-Jordan, 1945-1946 (Jerusalem: 1945), pp. 322-324.

32. Sa'id B. Himadeh, *Economic Organization of Palestine* (Beirut: American University Press, 1938), p. 217.

33. *Ibid.*, p. 266.

34. *Ibid.*, p. 218.

35. *Ibid.*, pp. 218-219.

36. *Ibid.*, p. 267. Also, *Memoranda for the Palestine Royal Commission*, Memo No. 35, p. 170.

37. *Ibid.*, p. 220.

38. *Ibid.*

39. *The Near and Middle East Who's Who*, volume 1, pp. 308-311.

40. Himadeh, *Economic Organization of Palestine*, p. 262.

41. Figures for 1928-1931 taken from the Statistical Abstract of Palestine 1936; figures for the following years from Reports to the League of Nations 1937, p. 230.

42. Himadeh, p. 262.

43. *Ibid.*, p. 265.

44. *Ibid.*, p. 274.

45. *Ibid.*, p. 275. Also, *Memoranda to the Palestine Royal Commission*, Memo No. 35, pp. 172-173.

46. *Ibid.*, p. 277.

47. *Ibid.*, p. 220.

48. *Statistical Abstract of Palestine, 1944-45*, p. 241.

49. *Ibid.*, p. 238.

50. *National Income of Palestine*, Department of Statistics, Government of Palestine, Special Bulletin No. 12, 1944, p. 2.

51. *General Monthly Bulletin of Current Statistics*, December 1947, Department of Statistics, Government of Palestine, Jerusalem, 1947, p. 653.

52. *Statistical Abstract of Palestine, 1944-45*, p. 267.

53. Himadeh, p. 219.

54. *The Palestine Yearbook 1945-1946*, p. 434.

55. *The Area of Cultivable Land in Palestine* (Jerusalem: Jewish Agency, 1946), p. 13.

56. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 3, pp. 1237-1274.

57. *Ibid.*, volume 2, p. 559.

58. L. Abramowitz, "Arab Economy in Palestine in 1945," *The Palestine Yearbook 1945-1946*, pp. 220-221.

59. Khalidi, pp. 70, 73, 167, 175.

60. A. L. Tibawi, *Arab Education in Mandatory Palestine* (London: Luzac & Co., 1956), p. 20.

61. *Ibid.*, p. 270.

62. *Statistical Abstract of Palestine, 1944-45*, No. 15 of 1946, p. 266.

63. *Ibid.*, p. 255.

64. *Ibid.*, p. 262.

65. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 2, p. 763-766.

66. *Ibid.*, volume 1, pp. 772-779.

67. Khalidi, p. 38.

68. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 3, pp. 1346-1356.

69. Extract from Khalidi, *Before Their Diaspora*. Also, Bayan Nuweheid Al Hut, *Political Leaders and Political Organizations in Palestine 1917-1948* (Institute for Palestine Studies, 1981).

70. *Supplement to the Survey of Palestine*, pp. 120-129.

71. Palestine (Western or Wailing Wall) Order in Council, 1931, Schedule I, p. 39.

CHAPTER THREE

THE OWNERSHIP OF CAPITAL IN PALESTINE

The Government of Palestine did not inventory the national wealth in Palestine. However, the Department of Statistics prepared certain estimates of the shares of Arabs and Jews in the national wealth of the country. These estimates did not include figures for urban building and lands or village buildings. The estimates prepared for the value of land, industrial establishments, livestock and commodity stocks are arbitrary, based on values existing before World War II. Therefore, these estimates can give only a general idea and do not reflect exact values.

In *A Survey of Palestine, Prepared in December 1945 and January 1946 for the Information of the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry*, the Palestine Government attempted to provide general estimates. The Government stated:

> Palestine must be numbered among those countries which have not attempted to compile estimates of the national wealth. Nevertheless, certain basic information is available and presented below....in the form of a series of tables in which the main categories of capital are enumerated and the shares of Jews, Arabs and others are indicated.... The estimates do not include any figures for urban land buildings and improvements, nor for public fixed assets.[1]

The *Survey of Palestine* gives the value of rural lands but states: "These values, although based on values actually ruling pre-war, are completely arbitrary and have been designed to reflect the share of the two groups of the population rather than the aggregate value of the land."[2]

LAND OWNERSHIP IN PALESTINE

The share of Arabs and Jews in land ownership in Palestine was, as of the 1st April, 1943, 24,670,455 dunums owned by Arabs and 1,514,247 dunums owned by Jews. (A dunum is 1,000 square meters. Four dunums equal one acre.) The following table shows the share of Jews and Arabs (including other non-Jews) in the ownership of land in Palestine as at 1st April, 1943.[3]

Category of land (Fiscal Categories)	Arabs & other non-Jews	Jews	Total
Urban	76,662	70,111	146,773
Citrus	145,572	141,188	286,760
Bananas	2,300	1,430	3,730
Rural built-on area	36,851	42,330	79,181
Plantations	1,079,788	95,514	1,175,302
Cereal land (taxable)	5,503,183	814,102	6,317,285
Cereal land (not taxable)	900,294	51,049	951,343
Uncultivable	16,925,805	298,523	17,224,328
Total area (in Dunums):	24,670,455	1,514,247	26,184,702
Roads, railways, rivers and lakes			135,803
Total including roads, railways, etc.			26,320,505

Subcommittee 2 of the Ad Hoc Committee on the Palestine Question stated in its report to the United Nations General Assembly the following:

> Closely connected with the distribution of population is the factor of land ownership in the proposed Jewish State. The bulk of the land in the Arab State, as well as in the proposed Jewish State, is owned and possessed by Arabs. This is clear from the following statistics furnished to the Sub-Committee by the United Kingdom representative, showing the respective percentages of Arab and Jewish ownership of land in the various sub-districts of Palestine.[4]

Sub-district	Percentage of Ownership Arabs & others	Jews
Safad	68	18
Acre	87	3
Tiberias	51	38
Beisan	44	34
Nazareth	52	28
Haifa	42	35
Jenin	84	Less than 1
Nablus	76	Less than 1
Tulkarm	78	17
Ramallah	99	Less than 1
Jerusalem	84	2
Hebron	96	Less than 1
Jaffa	47	39
Ramle	77	14
Gaza	75	4
Beersheba	14	Less than 1

Note: The balance represents waste lands and lands under public ownership, consisting mainly of grazing lands attached to villages.

> It will be seen that there is not a single sub-district in which the percentage of Jewish land ownership exceeds 39 percent, and that in nine of the sixteen sub-districts the percentage of Jewish ownership is less than 5 percent.[5]

The *Survey of Palestine* contained information about the years and number of dunums purchased by Jews from 1920-1945 as follows:[6]

AREAS PURCHASED BY JEWS, 1920-45

Year	Dunums
Area owned before 1920 (estimated)	650,000
1920	1,048
1921	90,785
1922	39,359
1923	17,493
1924	44,765
1925	176,124
1926	38,978
1927	18,995
1928	21,515
1929	64,517
1930	19,365
1931	18,585
1932	18,893
1933	36,991
1934	62,114
1935	72,905
1936	18,146
1937	29,367
1938	27,280
1939	27,973
1940	22,481
1941	14,530
1942	18,810
1943	18,035
1944	8,311
1945 (estimated)	11,000
Total	1,588,365

The *Survey of Palestine* also provides details of the ownership by Arabs and Jews of the citrus groves. The Arabs owned 127,377 dunums of citrus groves. The Jews owned 120,897.[7]

CITRUS GROVES

Arab-owned

Variety	Class 1 dunums	Class 2 dunums	Class 3 dunums	Total dunums
Shamouti orange	84,215	16,369	4,902	105,486
Valencia orange	10,664	1,451	169	12,284
Grapefruit	2,090	216	48	2,354
Lemon	3,671	426	95	4,192
Other citrus	2,539	497	25	3,061
Total	103,179	18,959	5,239	127,377

Jewish-owned

Variety	Class 1 dunums	Class 2 dunums	Class 3 dunums	Total dunums
Shamouti orange	70,014	13,014	4,790	87,845
Valencia orange	10,214	1,732	1,096	13,042
Grapefruit	9,329	2,436	582	12,347
Lemon	3,367	445	165	3,977
Other citrus	2,629	627	430	3,686
Total	95,580	18,254	7,063	120,897

Ownership of lands by Jews in the various districts of Palestine was as follows:[8]

LAND IN JEWISH POSSESSION, BY DISTRICTS (IN 1000 DUNUMS)

District and Sub-District	Owned	Concessions	Total	%	% of Jewish land in each Sub-District: Total	Owned
Gaza	142,5	64,2	206,7	11.9	1.5	1.0
Beersheba	93,4	64,2	157,6	9.1	1.3	0.7
Gaza	49,1	-	49,1	2.8	4.4	4.4
Lydda	256,2	8,5	264,7	15.3	21.9	21.2
Jaffa	130,9	7,1	138,0	8.0	41.1	39.0
Ramle	125,3	1,4	126,7	7.3	14.6	14.4
Jerusalem	46,0	15,0	61,0	3.5	1.4	1.0
Hebron	11,0	-	11,0	0.6	0.5	0.5
Jerusalem	35,0	15,0	50,0	2.9	3.2	2.2
Samaria	146,7	5,8	152,5	8.8	4.7	4.5
Tulkarm	142,4	5,8	148,2	8.6	18.8	18.0
Nablus	0,1	-	0,1	-	-	-
Jenin	4,2	-	4,2	0.2	0.5	0.5
Haifa	367,6	39,2	406,8	23.5	39.8	36.0
Haifa	367,6	39,2	406,8	23.5	39.8	36.0
Galilee	597,8	43,1	640,9	37.0	22.9	21.3
Nazareth	126,0	-	126,0	7.3	25.3	25.3
Beisan	123,7	1,4	125,1	7.2	34.7	34.3
Tiberias	190,6	0,5	191,1	11.0	43.5	43.4
Acre	25,8	-	25,8	1.5	3.2	3.2
Safad	131,7	41,2	172,9	10.0	24.9	18.9
Grand Total	1 556,8	175,8	1 732,6	100.0	6.6	5.9
Total (excluding the Negev)	1 463,4	111,6	1 575,0	11.4	10.6	

Figures as at the end of 1944, based on a research work by Messrs. Weitz and Lifshitz on Jewish land in Palestine. Land in Jewish possession at the end of 1945 amounted to 1,778,000 dunums, thereof 1,603,000 dunums by purchase. Non-rural areas comprise towns, suburbs, built on areas in villages and industrial localities (Dead Sea Works, etc.).

The Jewish National Fund made a study of Jewish villages in Israel in 1949 and stated:[9]

> Of the entire area of the State of Israel only about 300,000-400,000 dunams — apart from the desolate rocky area of the southern Negev, at present quite unfit for cultivation — are State Domain which the Israel Government took over from the Mandatory regime. The J.N.F. and private Jewish owners possess under two million dunams. Almost all the rest belongs at law to Arab owners, many of whom have left the country. The fate of these Arabs will be settled when the terms of the peace treaties between Israel and her Arab neighbours are finally drawn up. The J.N.F., however, cannot wait until then to obtain the land it requires for its pressing needs. It is, therefore, acquiring part of the land abandoned by the Arab owners, through the Government of Israel, the sovereign authority in Israel.

Whatever the ultimate fate of the Arabs concerned, it is manifest that their legal right to their land and property in Israel, or to the monetary value of them, will not be waived, nor do the Jews wish to ignore them. Legal conquest of territory is a powerful factor in determining the frontiers and the sovereignty of a state. But conquest by force of arms cannot, in law or in ethics, abrogate the rights of the legal owner to his personal property. The J.N.F., therefore, will pay for the lands it takes over, at a fixed and fair price. The Government will receive the money and in due time will make compensation to the Arabs.

Under this arrangement the J.N.F. will acquire this year one million dunams of land for settlement. The forces of history have given the J.N.F. the opportunity — and the necessity — of acquiring in one year as much land as it acquired in the long period of 47 years of unremitting effort. That is an indication of the practical change which has come about as a result of Israel's independence.

Within the first 10 months of the establishment of Israel 51 new villages have been established on J.N.F. land. In all, 200 new villages will arise on the new area of one million dunams. Most of them will be in strategic areas. Besides providing the land, the J.N.F. is contributing 37 1/2% of the initial cost of settlement. These do not exhaust the tasks that face the J.N.F. It is also reclaiming the land, furthering the development of the country's water resources, and, wherever necessary, afforesting areas unfit for cultivation. In and around the cities it must provide land for housing, a vital necessity for the rapidly growing population. These, too, are enormous tasks, and if we do no more than mention them here, it is only because they do not fall directly within the scope of this review.

AREA OF J.N.F. LAND IN PALESTINE (1947-48)

Jezreel Valley, Zebulun Valley, Jordan Valley	376,000 dunams
Galilee	208,000
Samaria	46,000
Sharon	112,000
Judean Plain	147,000
Judean Hills	39,000
Negev	95,000
	1,023,000

Area of other Jewish land in Israel: 900,000.
Grand total: 1,923,000 dunams.

BUILDINGS AND APARTMENTS

There were in Palestine in 1948 four mixed cities in which Arabs and Jews lived together, namely Jerusalem, Haifa, Safad and Tiberias. There were also eight Arab cities and large towns and 833 Arab small towns and villages. There were six Jewish cities or towns, 21 Jewish urban settlements and 266 Jewish rural settlements. Jewish statistics also showed that in 1947 there were 919 Arab towns and villages and 293 Jewish towns and villages.[10] Ninety percent of the Arabs who were living in small towns and cities resided in individual houses built of stone. Ten percent of the Arab city dwellers were living in apartment houses in buildings owned by Arab landlords. The Arabs in villages were living in individual houses built of stone. 80% of these village houses were modern houses and 20% were of inferior quality. The Government of Palestine conducted a census in 1931 of the population of Palestine in every town and village and the number of houses. As this was the last census, the Government gave estimates of the increase of the Arab and Jewish population. The increase of the Arab population was estimated at 30.71 per 1,000. On the basis of this estimate, we computerized the estimates in 1948 and the result was that the Arab population in Palestine in 1948 was 1,440,274 and the number of Arab houses or apartments was 360,068.

OWNERSHIP IN INDUSTRY

The *Survey of Palestine* dealt with the ownership of industry in Palestine. There were 1,558 Arab industrial establishments and 1,907 Jewish establishments. The details were as follows:

OWNERSHIP OF INDUSTRY IN PALESTINE

(As found at the census of industry, 1943)[11]

Item	Arab & other non-Jewish	Jewish	Concessions	Total
Establishments (No.)	1,558	1,907	5	3,470
Capital Invested (LP)	2,064,587	12,093,929	6,293,681	20,452,197
Horse Power	3,625	57,410	133,673	194,708
Gross output (LP)	5,658,222	29,040,679	2,131,467	36,830,368
Cost of materials (LP)	3,933,429	17,552,836	499,993	21,986,258
Net output (LP)	1,724,793	11,487,843	1,631,474	14,844,110
Persons engaged (No.)	8,804	37,773	3,400	49,977

MOTOR VEHICLES AND ESTIMATED VALUE

The *Survey of Palestine* published the number of vehicles owned by Arabs and Jews and their value in 1945 as follows:[12]

	Number	Value in Palestinian Pounds*		
	Total	Jewish	Arab & other	Total
Omnibuses	1,342	566	377	943
Commercial Vehicles:				
Light	921	106	57	163
Heavy	3,111	717	386	1,103
Taxis	1,248	150	183	333
Private	3,051	343	281	624
Total	9,673	1,882	1,284	3,166

* In thousands

ESTIMATED NUMBER AND VALUE OF LIVESTOCK UNDER ARAB AND JEWISH OWNERSHIP[13]

Arab 1943Jewish 1942 Total 1942-43

	Number	Number	Number
Cattle	214,570	28,375	242,945
Buffaloes	4,972	-	4,972
Sheep over 1 yr	224,942	19,120	244,062
Goats over 1 yr	314,602	10,174	324,776
Camels over 1 yr	29,736	-	29,736
Horses	16,869	2,152	19,021
Mules	7,328	2,534	9,862
Donkeys	105,414	2,322	107,736
Pigs	12,145	-	12,145
Fowls (excl. chickens)	1,202,122	669,506	1,871,628
Other poultry	16,394	74,259	90,653
Estimated total value at pre-war prices	LP 3,100,000	LP 1,440,000	LP 4,540,000

Note: LP = Palestinian Pounds

VALUATION OF RURAL LAND UNDER ARAB AND JEWISH OWNERSHIP IN 1943[14]

The values quoted are pre-war values (i.e., before 1939):

Fiscal categories	Arab & other non-Jewish	Jewish	Total
	LP.'000	LP.'000	LP.'000
Citrus	18,197	17,648	35,845
Bananas	230	143	373
Rural built-on area	1,106	1,270	2,376
Plantations	8,098	716	8,814
Cereal land (taxable)	27,516	4,071	31,587
Cereal land (not taxable)	2,701	153	2,854
Uncultivable	16,926	299	17,225
Total	74,774	24,300	99,074

Note: LP = Palestinian Pounds

NOTES TO CHAPTER THREE

1. *A Survey of Palestine Prepared in December 1945 and January 1946 for the Information of the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry* (Jerusalem: Palestine Government Printer, 1946), volume 2, p. 563.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 563.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 566.

4. Official Records of the Second Session of the General Assembly Ad Hoc Committee on the Palestine Question, Summary Records of Meetings, 25 September-25 November, 1947, pp. 292-293.

5. *Ibid.*, pp. 292-293.

6. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 1, p. 244.

7. *Supplement to Survey of Palestine, Notes Compiled for the Information of the United Nations Special Committee on Palestine* (Jerusalem: Palestine Government Printer, 1947), p. 37.

8. *Statistical Handbook of Jewish Palestine* (Jerusalem: Department of Statistics of the Jewish Agency, 1947), p. 129.

9. *Jewish Villages in Israel*, Jewish National Fund (Keren Kayemeth Leisrael), Head Office, Jerusalem, 1949, pp. xxi-xxii.

10. *Statistical Handbook of Jewish Palestine*, pp. 36-40.

11. *Survey of Palestine*, volume 2, p. 567.

12. *Ibid.*, p. 568.

13. *Ibid.*,

14. *Ibid.*, p. 567.

CHAPTER FOUR

ZIONIST TERRORISM AND CRIMES IN PALESTINE 1939-1945

ISRAELI LEADERS ARE THE MASTER TERRORISTS

Between 1939 and 1945 Zionist leaders in Palestine directed three bands of killers, the Hagana, the Irgun Z'vai Leumi, and the Stern Gang, all of which specialized in inventing and committing a wide variety of terrorist crimes. Each one of the present sinister top Israeli leaders was a member of one or the other of these three terrorist organizations. Israeli leaders are the Godfathers of terrorism in Palestine and in the Middle East. They are the inventors and masters of international terrorism.

THE GOAL OF ZIONIST TERRORISM WAS TO PREVENT PALESTINE INDEPENDENCE

After the London conference of 1939 between the British government and representatives of the Arab governments, the Palestinian Arabs and the Jewish Agency, the British government issued the *White Paper* of May, 1939, declaring its intention regarding the future government of Palestine:

> 1. The objective of His Majesty's Government is the establishment within ten years of an independent Palestine State which will be in treaty relations with the United Kingdom as will provide satisfactorily for the commercial and strategic requirements of both countries in the future; 2. The independent State should be one in which Arabs and Jews share in government in such a way as to ensure that the essential interests of each community are safeguarded.[1]

THE BILTMORE RESOLUTIONS

The American Zionist Conference held in New York in May 1942 formulated the "Biltmore Resolutions." Chief of these resolutions was that Palestine be established as a Jewish Commonwealth integrated in the structure of the new democratic world.[2] In a note from the War Office to the British cabinet it was stated:

> In October 1942, the "Biltmore Programme" was discussed at a meeting of the Inner Zionist General Council in Jerusalem and was approved. The salient points of this Programme are:
>
> (a) Affirmation of the unalterable rejection of the *White Paper*.
>
> (b) That the Jewish Agency be vested with the control of immigration into Palestine.
>
> (c) That Palestine be established as a Jewish Commonwealth.
>
> (d) The formation of a Jewish military force, fighting under its own flag and under the command of the United Nations.
>
> In both public and private utterance, Zionist leaders have for some time been asserting their determination to resist by force any attempt to frustrate the attainment of what they consider to be their legitimate aims in Palestine, that is, the Biltmore Programme. The rank and file of the Zionist Party, too, have shown an increasingly uncompromising spirit as the Spring of 1944, the end of the period of the *White Paper* of 1939, approaches.
>
> The New Zionist (Revisionist) Organization has always had as its objective a Jewish State on both sides of the Jordan; and although the Organization has appeared more cooperative with the British since the outbreak of war than the Zionist Organization has, it is not to be supposed that the Revisionists have lost sight of their ultimate aims or in any way weakened in their determination to achieve them. A setback to Zionist aims, which are a stage on the way to New Zionist aims, is a setback to Revisionism.[3]

Commenting on this the High Commissioner (in his Telegram 1495A of 21 November, 1942) stated that "these developments mean that official Zionist policy has been shown publicly to be maximalist." Though the Revisionists have not formally adopted these Resolutions, this is only because their policy is Palestine *plus* Transjordan as a Jewish State, and acceptance would imply a climb down from their maximum demands. (Revisionists control the Irgun Z'vai Leumi illegal terrorist army of about 3,000).[4]

In a cable from the Government of Palestine to the Secretary of State for the Colonies on October 2, 1944, the government stated:

> It may be useful if I supplement my telegram No. 1245 by some general observations regarding the present situation.
>
> I need hardly stress the extent and development of the terrorist campaign which is being carried on in Palestine, culminating in the unsuccessful attempt to assassinate the King's representative, recently concerted, and large scale attacks on Police Stations, and the brutal murder of a Senior Police Officer in the streets of Jerusalem.
>
> Most dangerous development is the growth in numbers of Jewish young men and women who are becoming infected with the gangster virus; these are providing recruits for the terrorist organization. As well as active recruits, passive sympathisers with the terrorists' aims, even while they doubt the wisdom of their methods, are multiplying, especially amongst young people; thus there is a tendency for Yishuv to become more and more demoralised by absorption of this poison.[5]

On September 10, 1945, the British Secretary of State for the Colonies submitted a memorandum to the Prime Minister in which he stated:

> The young Jewish extremists, the product of a vicious education system, know neither toleration nor compromise;

they regard themselves as morally justified in violence directed against any individual or institution that impedes the complete fulfillment of their demands. In a similar spirit their ancestors in the second century B.C. laid waste Palestine until a ravaged countryside and ruined cities marked the zenith of Hasmonaean power. The prototypes of the Stern Group and National Military Organization are the Zealots and Assassins according to whose creed even Jews married to Gentiles were worthy of death in Roman times. These Zealots of today, from Poland, Russia and the Balkans have yet to learn toleration and recognition of the rights of others. As the Foreign Secretary said recently of the Balkans, these people do not understand the meaning of the word democracy. The Jewish Agency may deplore terrorism; but every immoderate speech...the flagrant disregard on the one hand for the authority of Government in maintaining law and order and on the other for the Arab case, the chauvinism and intolerance of their educational system, all contribute to an atmosphere in which the fanatic and the terrorist flourish. The Jewish leaders appear to be deliberately pushing extremism to a point when an explosion can no longer be avoided and do not scruple to use the plight of the Jews in Europe as a main political excuse. There are many Jews who deplore this state of affairs, but the rigidity of the discipline imposed by the political machine effectively discourages criticism except where it has no practical effect on Zionist policy. The Jews, like so much in Europe, need education in toleration and democracy.[6]

In a note to the British Cabinet it was stated:

Ben Gurion publicly declared on 7 June, 1944 that, though he once supported partition, in view of the changed world situation of Jewry he now rejected it, and reaffirmed his uncompromising support of the full Biltmore programme, to which the Zionist organization as a whole and most of its constituent parties are committed (this programme demands all Palestine as a Jewish commonwealth).

This policy was reaffirmed shortly afterwards by Mr. Shertok, head of the Political Dept. of the Jewish Agency, who at a Press conference stated that "the attitude of the Executive of the Jewish Agency in regard to the partition of Palestine was now negative. Zionist policy....was based on the Biltmore programme.[7]

The Jewish Agency and the Hagana, headed by David Ben Gurion, the Irgun Z'vai Leumi headed by Menahem Begin, and the Stern Gang co-headed by Yitzhak Shamir, started a campaign of terrorism against members of the British armed forces, British police, Palestinian police and the Palestinian civilian population.

Terrorist operations from 1939-1948 were carried out after being approved by the United Forces or what was called the Command of the United Resistance Movement, which was composed of representatives of the Hagana, the Irgun and the Stern Gang. Moshe Sneh, Israel Galili and others represented the Hagana, Menahem Begin and others represented the Irgun, and Abraham Stern, Nathan Yellin-Mor and others represented the Stern Gang.

The operations agreement between the three terrorist organizations was as follows:

1. The Hagana organization is initiating a military campaign against the British government. (The "Tenuat Hameri" or United Resistance Movement is born.)
2. The Irgun and LEHI (Stern Gang) will not carry out their operational plans without the approval of the command of the Tenuat Hameri.
3. The Irgun and LEHI will carry out the operational plans assigned to them by the command of Tenuat Hameri.
4. The discussions of the proposed operations will not be formal. Representatives of the three fighting organizations will meet regularly, or as the need arises, in order to discuss the plan from a political and practical standpoint.
5. After the operations are approved in principle, the experts of the three organizations will discuss the details of the execution.
6. The approval of the Tenuat Hameri command is not necessary for arms acquisition (taking arms from the British). The Irgun and LEHI are allowed to pursue such operations on their own.
7. The agreement among the three fighting organizations is based on the "commandment of active action."
8. If at any time the Hagana is ordered to give up the military campaign against the British rule, the Irgun and LEHI will continue to fight...[8]

Menahem Begin referred to the agreement between the Zionist terrorist organizations as follows:

The agreement between the groups forming together the Resistance Movement, that is to say between the Jewish Agency and Haganah and the underground organizations, was not written in ink but sealed in blood. Its fundamental condition was action. It imposed grave limitations on us, but we observed it not only in the spirit but even in the unwritten letter."[9]

Begin gave examples of the terrorist operations approved by the United Forces of the terrorist organizations:

The following were the operations officially approved by the United Forces: the attack on the airfields; a widespread sabotage attack in the south; the blowing up of trains on the three main lines of the country; the F.F.I. (Stern Gang) attack on the railway workshops at Haifa; and our attack on the King David Hotel. But there were two more operations carried out during that period by the "dissidents" which were approved only "unofficially" by the Haganah. One was the attack on the Jerusalem Prison carried out by our Assault Force and the F.F.I. and aimed at freeing captive members of both organizations.[10]

The cooperation between the Hagana, the Irgun and the Stern Gang in committing terrorist crimes was confirmed by evidence collected by the Palestine Government in the "Statement of Information Relating to Acts of Violence."[11]

Begin, who masterminded and carried out the attack on the King David Hotel, admitted that the massacre was coor-

dinated with, and carried out under instructions of, the Hagana:

> In the Spring of 1946 we submitted our plan for the first time to the Command of the Resistance Movement. I informed Sneh and Galili that we would undertake to penetrate the Government wing of the King David Hotel and to carry out an extensive sabotage operation.[12]

Begin confirmed that the Hagana ordered the operation against the King David Hotel. He stated:

> On the 1st July, 1946, two days after Barker's attack on the Jewish Agency, we received a letter from the Hagana Command which ran as follows: "Shalom! You are to carry out as soon as possible the Chick and the house of 'Your slave-and-redeemer.' Inform us of the date. Preferably simultaneously. Do not publish the identity of the body carrying out the operation — neither directly nor by implication."[13]

The Hagana wanted to give only 15 minutes between the introduction of the explosives into the building of the King David Hotel and the explosion itself, but the Irgun wanted to give 45 minutes. Finally, it was agreed by a compromise on half an hour.[14] A wing of the King David Hotel was blown up on July 22, 1946, and 91 British, Arab and Jewish men and women were killed: 46 were wounded, many with permanent disabilities.

The Irgun Z'vai Leumi and the Stern Gang captured the village of Deir Yassin and committed the notorious Deir Yassin massacre on the 9-10 April, 1948. Menahem Begin confirmed that Deir Yassin was captured with the knowledge of the Hagana and with the approval of its commander.[15] Begin glorified the massacre of Deir Yassin and its benefits for Zionist goals. He stated:

> Out of evil, however, good came. This Arab propaganda spread a legend of terror amongst Arabs and Arab troops, who were seized with panic at the mention of Irgun soldiers. The legend was worth half a dozen battalions to the forces of Israel.[16]

Menahem Begin bragged in his book that he was considered "Terrorist Number One."[17] Yitzhak Shamir of the Stern Gang was considered "Terrorist Number Two."

The Zionist terrorists were the first to commit political assassinations in the Middle East. The Stern Gang assassinated the British resident minister Lord Walter Moyne in Cairo on November 6, 1944. Yitzhak Shamir, the self-confessed terrorist, a member of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and later on a member and leader of the Stern Gang, was one of the terrorists who planned the assassination.[18]

The Stern Gang, under Shamir's leadership, also planned and executed the assassination of Count Folke Bernadotte, the United Nations Mediator on September 17, 1948, because he made suggestions to vary the partition plan of Palestine. John Kifner reported in the *New York Times* that two Israeli terrorists, Yehoshua Zetler and Meshulam Markover, had told Israeli television that they and two other members of the Stern Gang had on September 17, 1948, assassinated the Swedish United Nations Mediator, Count Folke Bernadotte and his aide, Colonel Andre Serot.[19] Shamir's role in the assassination of Count Bernadotte was described in Dan Kurzman's book, *Genesis 1948*:

> On the muggy afternoon of Friday, September 10, a car sped from Jerusalem to Tel Aviv carrying two men on a fateful mission. Yehoshua Zetler was driving Israel Sheib to a conference with Nathan Friedman-Yellin and Yitshak Yizernitzky (Shamir), the two other members of the Stern Group's Central Committee. And Sheib was determined to leave the meeting with unanimous agreement on a "solution" to the Bernadotte threat — a solution that he had had in mind ever since the Sternist demonstration against the Mediator a month before.
>
> As the car halted before a rundown apartment building on Ben Yehuda Street in Tel Aviv, Sheib told Zetler to wait for word from him. Then he climbed the stairs to Friedman-Yellin's apartment, where his two colleagues were waiting for him. In the simply furnished living room, the three men began to discuss the expected new Bernadotte Plan.
>
> "If the world listens to Bernadotte and pressures our weakling government into making compromises, we will have lost our State," Sheib said. "We can't let this happen. We must show the world that it is just as futile for the United Nations to interfere in our affairs as it was for the British. Demonstrations are not enough."
>
> Yizernitzky agreed. His view had always been, as he had explained to Stern members, that "a man who goes forth to kill another whom he does not know must believe one thing only — that by his act he will change the course of history."
>
> The three men (according to Sheib and Yizernitzky) then discussed Count Bernadotte in the light of this philosophy. And as they exchanged ideas over wine and fruit, it seemed that the clock had been set back four years — to that day in Spring, 1944, when the same three men had met in another dingy room to consider assassinating Sir Harold MacMichael, the British High Commissioner in Palestine, and Lord Moyne, the British Minister of State in the Middle East.
>
> Within months, MacMichael had been wounded in an assassination attempt, and Lord Moyne murdered...
>
> After a long discussion (as Sheib and Yizernitzky relate it) the three men agreed to order Bernadotte's assassination.[20]

THE TAKING OF HOSTAGES

The Zionist leaders were the first terrorists who established the practice of hostage taking in the Middle East. The following are examples:

On June 18, 1946, Jewish terrorists kidnapped five British officers from the Officers Club in Tel Aviv. They were Capt. Spencer, Capt. Taylor, Capt. Warburton, Capt. Rea and F/Lt. Russell. On the same day, they kidnapped Major Chadwick.[21]

Major Chadwick escaped from his kidnappers on June 19, 1946. Capt. Rea and F/Lt. Russell were released by their Jewish captors on June 22, 1946, after spending the interim period bound, shackled and closely guarded by the terrorists in a cellar somewhere in Tel Aviv. F/Lt. Russell was thrown

inside a large crate on the lorry where he found Capt. Rea who was gagged with adhesive tape and bleeding from a head wound. The two British hostages were placed later on in a cellar, guarded by four armed Jews; the officers had their hands tied and feet bound. Chains were placed on their feet and wrists. They were released on June 22, 1946.[22]

The Zionist leaders were the first terrorists in the Middle East who hanged hostages. On July 12, 1947 two British non-commissioned officers were abducted in Nathanya by a party of armed Jews. On July 15, 1947, the British Colonial Secretary made a statement about the two British non-commissioned officers who were kidnapped, taken hostage and then hanged by the Jewish terrorists. He stated:

> It is with deep regret that I confirm the reports which have been current during the past 24 hours that the two British sergeants, Paice and Martin, abducted at Nathanya on 12th July, have been murdered by Jewish terrorists. I received today the following telegram from the High Commissioner for Palestine: "Most deeply regret to inform you that the two bodies were found at 9 o'clock this morning in an eucalyptus grove at Umm Uleiga, near Beit Lid. They were hanging from two trees. Notices were pinned to the bodies saying that the men had been hanged by the National Military Organization as British spies. The first body was cut down by an Army captain, and as he bent over it a small bomb exploded, injuring him in the face. The surrounding area was found to have been mined."[23]

This ingenious method of terrorism was the product of the wicked minds of Menahem Begin and Yitzhak Shamir. It was Begin in consultation with Shamir and the Hagana leadership who gave the order to hang the two British sergeants.[24]

On December 29, 1946, British Army Major Brett was kidnapped in the Hotel Metropole in Nathanya by a party of armed Jews. He was flogged with 18 strokes and subsequently released. The same evening, two British Staff Sergeants, Wright and Ventham, were abducted by a party of armed Jews at the Armen Hotel in Tel Aviv and taken to the Zoological Gardens. Each was stripped naked and flogged with 18 strokes of the lash. On the same evening, five armed Jews entered the Cafe Tirzah at Rishonlezion and abducted a British Staff Sergeant who was taken away and flogged. He suffered severe bruises and abrasions and was admitted to the hospital for treatment.[25] Also on December 29, 1946, a British soldier, Private Gillam, was kidnapped from a cafe in Richon, and he too was flogged.[26]

The Hagana did not hesitate to kill hundreds of Jews to protest British policy in preventing illegal immigration to Palestine. The ship Patria arrived at Haifa in November 1947 with 1,700 illegal Jewish immigrants aboard. The Palestine Government decided to send the ship to the Mauritius Islands. On November 25, 1947, Jewish terrorists placed a bomb in the ship to prevent it from sailing. As a result, two hundred and fifty-two Jews were killed and many were injured. Menahem Begin confirmed that "the British authorities noted the fact that this was not an Irgun Z'vai Leumi operation; it was Haganah who had placed the bomb."[27]

LETTER AND PARCEL-POST BOMBS

The Jewish terrorists in Palestine under the command of Menahem Begin and Yitzhak Shamir invented a new method of international terrorism which had no precedent in history, namely sending parcel-post bombs and letter bombs to British officials in London. The first parcel bomb was sent on September 3, 1947. Yitzhak Shamir was the mastermind behind this barbaric method. It was addressed to a high official of British Military Intelligence whom the Zionist terrorist organizations suspected of collecting damaging information about them. The parcel exploded in a post office in Howick Place, Victoria Street, London, seriously injuring two postmen.[28]

On May 3, 1948, a parcel bomb was addressed to Roy Farran in London. Farran was a member of the British Anti-Terrorist Squad in Palestine who returned to England. The parcel was opened by Rex Farran, his 25-year-old younger brother. Many of his organs were blown to pieces, and he died instantly.[29]

It was established that the Stern Gang was responsible for this crime. Yitzhak Shamir was one of the triumvirate leadership of the Stern Gang.

The Stern Gang under the leadership of Yitzhak Shamir intensified its campaign of sending letter bombs to British officials. Between 4 and 6 June, 1947, 20 letter bombs were sent. The first shipments of eight letter bombs arrived in London on June 4, 1947. One was addressed to Sir Stafford Cripps, Minister of the Board of Trade, another to Mr. John Strachy, Minister of Food, neither of whom had any connection with the Palestine question. Both letters were intercepted by Scotland Yard and the bombs were defused.[30]

Three more letter bombs were intercepted by Scotland Yard on June 5, 1947. One was addressed to the Foreign Secretary, Ernest Bevin, who was abhorred by the Zionists for his balanced and fair stand on the Palestine question. Letter bombs were also addressed to Anthony Eden, former Foreign Secretary, and Arthur Greenwood, Minister without Portfolio.[31]

The following are examples of the barbaric methods of terrorism committed by the Jewish terrorist organizations from 1939-1945:

(a) Placing bombs in Arab markets and cafes, killing many civilians, mostly women and children.

(b) Placing landmines and exploding them by remote control.

(c) Blowing up of buildings and police stations.

(d) Placing bombs in cinemas where many people were killed or injured.

(e) Placing bombs in railway stations, markets and government offices and exploding them, killing and injuring many innocent people.

(f) Placing bombs in trucks and cars filled with explosives near buildings and exploding them, thereby killing and injuring many innocent people.

(g) Throwing bombs into passing cars and into Arab crowds, killing and injuring many civilians.

(h) Blowing up of Arab houses and hotels, killing hundreds of men, women and children.

Details of the Zionist terrorist crimes in Palestine from 1939-1948 are set out in Chapters 4, 5, 6 and 7 of this encyclopedia. The authoritative descriptions of these crimes were obtained from the Foreign Office files, Colonial Office files and War Office files from the Public Record Office, Kew Gardens, Surrey England. The writer personally selected these files which were photocopied. Each incident recorded in these four chapters are verbatim records. They were taken from reports sent from the High Commissioner for Palestine to the Colonial Secretary in London and from the Officer Commander of British forces in Palestine to the Secretary of War in London. Unfortunately, not all documents about Jewish terrorism in the Colonial Office, War Office and Foreign Office files have been declassified. It was noted in the record: "Retained by the Department." The writer spoke with the Director of the Public Record Office regarding examining these files and he told him, "They will be classified for the next seventy five years."

In 1948 the Zionist leaders started to execute their premeditated plan to expel the Palestinians from Palestine and to usurp their homes, lands and all their worldly possessions. In implementing this plan they committed the following war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide as set out in Chapters 9 to 14 of this encyclopedia:

1. They committed hundreds of massacres throughout Palestine.

2. They erased 492 Arab small towns and villages and Bedouin localities from the map of Palestine and converted them into Jewish settlements.

3. They usurped Arab houses and apartments in twelve large towns and cities for settling Jews.

4. They committed looting, pillage, plunder and spoliation of the personal and real properties of Palestinians in twelve large towns and cities and 526 small towns and villages.

5. They destroyed, desecrated and usurped Muslim Holy Places in Palestine and violated the religious rights of Muslims.

6. They destroyed and desecrated Christian Holy Places in Palestine and violated the religious rights of Christians.

In 1967 Zionist leaders committed a war of aggression against neighboring Arab countries, occupying the West Bank and Gaza, namely the remaining 20% of Palestine. From 1967 to 1989 they committed war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide against the Palestinians in the West Bank and Gaza and neighboring Arab countries as set forth in Chapters 16-33 of this encyclopedia:

1. Murder, massacres, systematic terrorism, kidnapping and other war crimes and crimes against humanity committed by the Israelis in the West Bank and Gaza and neighboring Arab countries.

2. Looting, plunder, pillage and spoliation and other war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide committed in the Gaza Strip.

3. Plunder and usurpation of Palestinian lands, natural and water resources and the establishment of illegal Jewish settlements in the West Bank and Gaza Strip.

4. Willful destruction of the Palestinian economy in the West Bank and Gaza Strip.

5. Demolition and sealing of Palestinian homes.

6. Collective punishment, curfews, checkpoints, mass round-ups and closures.

7. Establishing concentration camps and political prisons.

8. Torture and inhuman treatment of Palestinian and Lebanese prisoners.

9. Torture and inhuman treatment of Palestinian women.

10. Illegal administrative detention of Palestinians.

11. Illegal town arrest orders of Palestinian families.

12. Inhuman separation of Palestinian families.

13. Jewish settler terrorism against Palestinians in the West Bank and Gaza.

14. Brutal measures, including murder, beating and use of toxic gas to suppress the Intifada.

15. War crimes in Lebanon in the Zionist wars of aggression of 1978 and 1982.

16. Wanton bombing of Palestinian refugee camps in Jordan and Lebanon.

17. Mossad terrorism, including murder and kidnapping, against Palestinians and others in Europe and the Middle East.

18. Piracy and terrorism at sea against unarmed vessels.

ZIONISTS ACCUSE ARABS OF "TERRORISM" IN ORDER TO COVER UP THEIR OWN CRIMES

In order to cover up their terrorism, war crimes and crimes against humanity committed against the Palestinians from 1939 to 1948 and from 1948 to the present, Israeli leaders in occupied Palestine and their vociferous lobbyists in the United States managed to delude President Ronald Reagan, Secretary of State George P. Shultz and a majority of Congressional leaders into believing that international "terrorism" is the root of all evil. They whipped up a frenzy both in the American Administration and Congress on the subject of terrorism, intentionally branding Palestinians, Arabs and Muslims as terrorists. They succeeded in convincing both the United States Administration and Congress that the Palestine Liberation Organization is a terrorist organization and should not be a party to any peace process, thereby perpetuating an agreement made between Henry Kissinger and Yitzhak Rabin in 1975 and fulfilling Israel's determination to sabotage and frustrate the peace process. They know that without the P.L.O. no peaceful settlement to the Palestine problem can be achieved. It is a mockery to read in American newspapers that Israeli leaders such as Yitzhak Shamir, Shimon Peres, Yitzhak Rabin and Ariel Sharon met with President Reagan, and that thereafter the White House issued a Press Release

stating that President Reagan and Mr. Peres or Mr. Shamir "discussed the evil scourge of terrorism which has claimed so many Israeli, American and Arab victims and brought tragedy to so many others. We agreed that terrorism must not blunt our efforts to achieve peace in the Middle East."[32]

President Reagan proclaimed, "Terrorists and those who support them, must and will, be held to account,"[33] yet President Reagan knowingly, or unknowingly, ignored the fact that his Israeli "strategic allies" were themselves master terrorists and war criminals and that his Administration was an accessory to Israeli crimes because it aided and abetted the Israelis in the commission of these crimes by giving them billions of dollars and large quantities of the most sophisticated weapons and by politically supporting them in the United Nations. George P. Shultz, the former United States Secretary of State, made himself a Zionist tool and became a Zionist champion for his steadfast campaign against terrorism, despite the obvious contradictions in his position.

Joseph C. Harsch, a highly respected American journalist, wrote an article in the *Christian Science Monitor* under the title "Preferential Treatment for Israel?" in which a few of these contradictions are spelled out:

> The Department of State in Washington has denied an entry visa to Yasser Arafat, chairman of the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO), on the ground that he "knows of, condones, and lends support" to acts of terrorism and "he therefore is an accessory to such terrorism."
>
> If this logic were to be applied universally, the Prime Minister of Israel would be refused a visa to enter the United States. Yitzhak Shamir was originally a member of a Jewish terrorist group called the Irgun, which was headed by former Prime Minister Menachem Begin. Mr. Shamir later moved over to the even more radical Stern gang.
>
> Whether Mr. Arafat ever specifically sanctioned an act of terrorism against unarmed civilians is disputed. Israel, and the US government, assume he has. PLO spokesmen say that terrorist acts committed by Palestinians or their friends and sympathizers among other Arab communities have been done by fanatical individuals or groups over which Arafat has no control.
>
> That Shamir and Begin have been leaders of terrorist bands that committed many atrocities is beyond question. Shamir himself has defended the various assassinations committed by the Irgun and Stern gangs on the ground that "it was the only way we could operate, because we were so small. So it was more efficient and more moral to go to selected targets." The selected targets in those early days of the founding of the state of Israel included Lord Moyne, British resident minister in Cairo in 1944, and the Swedish Count, Folke Bernadotte, on Sept. 17, 1948. Not all Begin and Shamir targets were so precise. The first act of terrorism in the long Arab-Israeli wars, which involved many victims, was the bombing of the King David Hotel in Jerusalem on July 2, 1946. Many women were among the 91 people killed.
>
> On April 9, 1948, a combined force of Irgun and Stern gangs committed "a particularly brutal massacre of some 250 Arab residents (of the village of Deir Yassin), many of them women and children," according to Evan M. Wilson, author of *Decisions on Palestine*. Accounts by Red Cross and United Nations observers who visited the scene said that the houses were first set on fire and then the residents were shot down as they came out to escape the flames.
>
> In a book titled *Taking Sides*, published by William Morrow and Co., Inc., author Stephen Green tells of the "Lavon Affair," which shook more than one Israeli Cabinet. The affair began in June 1954, with the planting of a ring of spies ("moles") in Cairo, ordering it to begin sabotage operations against selected Egyptian, British and American targets. The Alexandria post office was firebombed on July 2. On July 14, the US Information Agency offices in Cairo and Alexandria were damaged by fire started by phosphorus incendiary devices, as was a British-owned theater.
>
> Members of the spy ring were caught, and they confessed. They had been planted by Modiin, the Israeli military intelligence organization. The purpose, presumably, was to sabotage Egyptian relations with the US and Britain. Various commissions of inquiry into the affair conducted in Israel were never able to decide whether or not Israeli Defense Minister Pinchas Lavon authorized the operation.
>
> On Oct. 14-15, 1953, an Israeli force attacked the unarmed Arab village of Kibya, in the demilitarized zone, killing 53 civilians. The details were so gruesome that the US joined in a UN condemnation of the Israeli action and, for the first and only time, suspended US aid to Israel in reprisal.
>
> Israeli armed forces invaded Lebanon on June 6, 1982. Arab casualties vastly outnumbered Israeli casualties. During the invasion, there were brutal massacres of Arabs at Sabra and Shatila camps for which the Israeli High Court held Israeli military officers responsible.
>
> Arafat may well have sanctioned one or more acts of individual terrorism. But so have the leaders of Israel, who are always welcome in Washington. Arafat wanted to come to the US to make a speech at the UN. He has just modified his bargaining position to include implicit recognition of Israel. Prospects of a new peace initiative are regarded as encouraging. Denying him the visa may sabotage the new peace effort.[34]

U.S. CONGRESS ADOPTS MEASURES AGAINST THE PLO

On questions relating to the Middle East, eighty percent of the U.S. Congress is controlled by the Zionist lobby in Washington comprised of AIPAC (American-Israel Public Affairs Committee) and the Presidents' Conference (Conference of Presidents of Major Jewish American Organizations). When these organizations decided that the offices of the Palestine Liberation Organization in Washington and the PLO Observer Mission to the United Nations must be closed, members of Congress competed to excel each other in showing obedience and loyalty to the Zionist lobby. Between April and June 1987 five bills were introduced that would close the PLO offices or restrict the activities of PLO personnel in the United States. The bills were referred to Committee, but no hearings were held, and none of the bills was reported out of the Committee. The consolidated bill was known as the Anti-Terrorism Act. On May 14, 1987, Senator Charles Grassley (R-Iowa) introduced the Anti-Terrorism Act as Amendment Number 940 to the Foreign Relations Authoriza-

tion Act, Fiscal Year 1988, and the amendment was agreed to by a voice vote.[35]

Kenneth R. Thomas, Legislative Attorney, American Law Division, of the Congressional Research Service of the Library of Congress, stated in his report for Congress, the Anti-Terrorism Act of 1987:

> Although the House Foreign Relations Authorization Act contained no similar provisions, Representative Burton introduced a motion to instruct the conferees on the Foreign Relations Authorization Act to accept the language of the Anti-Terrorism Act, which was agreed to by the House.[36]

> The Anti-Terrorism Act was agreed upon by the conferees, and its provisions were set forth without comment in the conference report. The Foreign Relations Authorization Act, Fiscal Years 1988 and 1989, containing the Anti-Terrorism Act, was signed by President Reagan on December 22, 1987.[37]

This proves how the Zionist lobby manipulated the U.S. Congress into adopting, in an abnormal legislative procedure, without debate or discussion of any kind, an act against the Palestine Liberation Organization which had international ramifications and drew worldwide condemnation, at the very time the United States Congress was rewarding Israel with three billion dollars of financial and military aid.

The PLO offices in Washington, D.C. were closed by the order of the State Department, but the offices of the PLO UN Observer Mission in New York were not closed. The United Nations General Assembly obtained the Advisory Opinion of the International Court of Justice that it would be a violation of the Headquarters Agreement between the United Nations and the United States. At the same time, the United States District Court of New York ruled "that the language of the Headquarters Agreement and long-standing practice under the Agreement obligated the United States to 'refrain from impairing the function' of the PLO Observer Mission Office in New York."[38] This decision by U.S. District Court Judge Edmund L. Palmieri was not appealed by the United States Administration.

DISCUSSION OF ZIONIST TERRORISM IN THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

The terrorist acts by the Zionists were thoroughly discussed in the House of Commons in London. Members of Parliament frequently asked questions about Zionist terrorist acts which were answered by responsible British Cabinet Ministers. Parliamentary debates record in detail Zionist terrorist activities in Palestine and their condemnations of them. On November 17, 1944 Prime Minister Winston Churchill described the Zionist terrorists as "a new set of gangsters worthy of Nazi Germany."[39]

Following are excerpts from House of Commons debates on the Zionist outrages committed in Palestine:

On February 25, 1944 the question of Jewish terrorists in Palestine was raised in the House of Commons.

> Captain Ramsay asked the Secretary of State for the Colonies (1) whether he has any information which he can give the House concerning the recent murder of Inspector Green and Constable Ewer by Jewish terrorists in Palestine; (2) whether he has traced the source of any of the literature or funds now at the disposal of Jewish terrorists.
>
> Mr. Emrys-Evans answered: On the night of the 14th-15th February in Haifa, British inspector R. D. Green and British constable H. E. Ewer challenged two suspicious characters carrying a parcel, who turned out to be Jews. So far as can be ascertained, while the inspector was examining the parcel, one of the Jews shot him and the constable with a pistol. Both were wounded and fell to the ground, and the Jews ran away. One of them turned back, however, and fired at the policemen as they lay on the ground, and the Jews then made good their escape. The parcel was found to contain Stern Group pamphlets. I very much regret that both of these gallant officers died on the 16th February as the result of this dastardly attack on them while in the execution of their duty.
>
> The Stern Group, to which the assassins apparently belonged, is a secret terrorist organization of Jewish extremists formed in Palestine about the middle of 1940. Soon after the Group was formed, its members entered upon a campaign of organised terrorism primarily with the object of obtaining funds for the furtherance of their so-called political campaign.[40]

On April 5, 1944 the question of the criminal acts by Jewish extremists in Palestine was raised in the House of Commons.

> Captain Plugge asked the Secretary of State for the Colonies whether he will make a statement on the terrorist outrages in Palestine and their object.
>
> Colonel Stanley (answered): I regret having to report that since 13th March casualties among police have been nine killed and five wounded or injured. These criminal acts are committed by members of a secret organization of Jewish extremists known as the Stern Group, and members of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi, the military organization of the Revisionists.[41]

On September 26, 1944 the question of terrorist outrages in Palestine was raised in the House of Commons.

> Captain Ramsay asked the Secretary of State for the Colonies whether he can give any information concerning the attempt to assassinate Sir Harold MacMichael (the High Commissioner) in Palestine on the afternoon of 8th August; whether any of the terrorists were apprehended; and with what group or groups they are connected.
>
> Colonel Stanley (answered): As regards the first part of the Question, I have nothing to add to the official statements published in the Press. A considerable number of arrests have been made. The primary responsibility for the outrage is attributed to the Stern Group.
>
> Captain Ramsey asked the Secretary of State for the Colonies (1) how many British police and officials have been

assassinated since 1st January by Jewish terrorists in Palestine; and whether he will give their names and the amounts of compensation paid to their next-of-kin; (2) how many British police and officials have been wounded since 1st January by Jewish terrorists in Palestine; and whether he will give their names and the amounts of compensation paid to their next-of-kin.

Colonel Stanley (answered): Details of British police and officials killed or wounded between 1st January and 3rd May have already been given in reply to previous questions on the subject. Since the 3rd May Major K. I. Nicholl, Aide-de-Camp to the High Commissioner, and British Sergeant J. H. Smith, were wounded when an attempt was made on the life of the High Commissioner on the 8th August, and British Constable W. J. Turner was slightly wounded in an incident on 22nd August.[42]

On October 11, 1944 the question of terrorist activities in Palestine was raised in the House of Commons.

Mr. Hamilton Kerr asked the Secretary of State for the Colonies whether he has any statement to make regarding recent terrorist outrages in Palestine.

Colonel Stanley (answered): There has unfortunately been a recrudescence of Jewish terrorist activities in Palestine. On the night of 27th September attacks were made on four police stations by members of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi, the military organization of the New Zionist organization. They were planned and executed by a force estimated to have been at least 150 strong and armed with bombs and automatic weapons. There were casualties among Palestinian police and civilians and considerable damage was caused to police buildings.... These attacks, the object of which is to further political aims, seriously impede the war effort of the United Nations and can do nothing but harm to the Jewish cause.... Verbal denunciation is not, in itself, enough. What we want, and what we shall hope to get, is the active collaboration of the whole, of the Jewish population in Palestine.[43]

On November 9, 1944 the previously mentioned assassination of Lord Moyne was discussed in the House of Commons. The Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Mr. Anthony Eden, stated:

On Tuesday last, my right hon. Friend the Prime Minister undertook to inform the House as soon as fuller details about the assassination of Lord Moyne had been received. It has now been reported from Cairo that the two prisoners have made the following confession:

"We are members of the Fighters for the Freedom of Israel organization and what we have done was done on the instructions of this organisation."

The organisation is that known as the Stern Group.[44]

On November 17, 1944 the Prime Minister Winston Churchill made a statement in the House of Commons on terrorist activities in Palestine in which he said, *inter alia*, the following:

I have now to make a short statement about Palestine. On Thursday last, my right hon. Friend the Foreign Secretary gave the House a full report of the assassination of Lord Moyne. This shameful crime has shocked the world. It has affected none more strongly than those, like myself, who, in the past, have been consistent friends of the Jews and constant architects of their future. If our dreams of Zionism are to end in the smoke of assassins' pistols and our labours for its future to produce only a new set of gangsters worthy of Nazi Germany, many like myself will have to reconsider the position we have maintained so consistently and so long in the past. If there is to be any hope of a peaceful and successful future for Zionism, these wicked activities must cease, and those responsible for them must be destroyed root and branch. The primary responsibility must, of course, rest with the Palestine authorities under His Majesty's Government. These authorities are already engaged in an active and thorough campaign against the Stern Gang and the larger, but hardly less dangerous, Irgun Z'vai Leumi.[45]

On December 6, 1944 the question of terrorist outrages in Palestine was raised in the House of Commons:

Earl Winterton asked the Secretary of State for the Colonies if he can state the number and give details of the outrages committed in Palestine by terrorists since 1st January last.

Colonel Stanley (answered): The following is a summary of terrorist outrages in Palestine since 1st January, 1944:

29th January.

Explosions which occurred at the Government Transport Agency Car Park at Jaffa wrecked one lorry and damaged others. A Jew arrested near the scene admitted to being a member of the Irgun. The Irgun openly accepted the responsibility in a letter to the Hebrew Press.

3rd February.

An Arab taxi-driver surprised two Jews tampering with a wall near the entrance to St. George's Cathedral, Jerusalem, and warned a Police patrol who pursued the Jews; the latter opened fire fatally wounding an Arab civilian. The Jews escaped. Subsequent examination of the Cathedral wall indicated preparations to plant an electrically-operated infernal machine in the wall.

12th, 13th February.

Bomb outrages were perpetrated at Jerusalem, Haifa and Tel-Aviv against Immigration Offices causing damage to buildings and to archives at Jerusalem and Tel-Aviv. There were no casualties. The Irgun openly admitted responsibility for the outrages in a letter to the Hebrew Press.

14th, 15th February.

In Haifa two Jews carrying a suspicious parcel were challenged by a British Inspector and British Constable. The Jews opened fire, fatally wounding both Police Officers, and made good their escape. The parcel contained Stern Group literature.

24th February.

A bomb placed in a runway outside the garage of a Deputy Superintendent of Police exploded under his car as he drove out. The car was wrecked, but the officer escaped with superficial injuries. A second bomb planted by the side of the road was exploded as a Police traffic car containing 4 Police Officers was passing. The car was damaged, but the occupants escaped serious injury. A third unexploded bomb was sub-

sequently found concealed at the side of another road. These outrages were thought to be attributable to the Stern Group.

26th February.

Explosions occurred at the Income Tax Offices at Tel-Aviv and Haifa causing extensive damage to buildings. An unexploded bomb was also found at the Income Tax Office, Jerusalem. There were no casualties.

2nd March.

A British Constable saw two men posting pamphlets in a Tel-Aviv street. On approaching them he was shot in the back by a third man. The assailants escaped. Pamphlets were those issued by the Stern Group.

13th March.

A Jewish Constable was murdered at Petah Tikvah.

16th March.

The Police challenged a man in a Tel-Aviv street who drew a pistol and made off. The Police opened fire, whereupon the man threw away his pistol and a package he was carrying. The package contained three sticks of gelignite, a fuse detonator and rivets. The pistol was loaded. The man was captured and subsequently identified as a leading member of the Stern Group who had been wanted by the Police for over three years.

19th March.

The Police saw a suspicious looking character carrying an attache case, standing at a street corner in Tel Aviv. When the man saw that he was being watched he ran away and dashed into a house with the Police in pursuit. He tried to escape on to the roof but, finding the door locked, turned and fired at the Police. They returned fire and killed him. There were no Police casualties. The attache case contained ten rounds of revolver ammunition and Stern Group literature.

23rd March.

At Tel-Aviv, three British police were killed and one slightly wounded in separate incidents in one street. At Haifa bombs were exploded at police headquarters. Three British constables were found dead when extricated from the wreckage, and three injured. At Jerusalem a number of men wearing articles of police uniform entered police headquarters by means of a ladder. They were disturbed by an assistant superintendent of police, who opened fire. The intruders returned fire and killed him. Bombs which the party had brought with them and deposited subsequently exploded causing serious damage but no further casualties. At Jaffa explosives were discovered in an air-raid shelter below police headquarters. The building was evacuated and shortly afterwards explosions occurred damaging the building but causing no casualties.

1st April.

A British inspector, accompanied by a Palestinian police sergeant, acting on information received that a wounded man was lying in a house at Haifa, entered the House to find within four Jews, one of whom was wounded. Three men escaped through the window. The wounded Jew threw a hand grenade which fatally wounded the sergeant and slightly wounded the inspector. The Jew subsequently escaped but was afterwards found in a Jewish hospital in a dangerous condition. A search of the house revealed military uniforms, arms, electrical appliances and equipment for the production of Stern Group literature.

5th April.

A mobile police patrol in Tel-Aviv approached a man in order to question him. The man opened fire and wounded a British constable. The assailant, who was wounded, was arrested.

6th April.

Acting on information received a police party surrounded a house in the Yavniel Jewish Colony near Tiberias where wounded men were reported to be hiding. Firing was opened from the house and after exchange of shots two Jews in the house were killed. Both were found to be armed with pistols. There were no police casualties.

9th April.

Three unknown persons passing a British police billet in Northern Tel-Aviv fired shots at two British constables on duty outside the billet, simultaneously throwing a grenade. Two British constables and a Jewish constable were slightly wounded. The assailants made off before assistance arrived.

10th April.

A determined, but unsuccessful, attempt was made on the life of a deputy superintendent of police, who was fired on when driving in Tel-Aviv on the way to divisional police headquarters. The officer, who returned fire, escaped injury. The assailants made off before assistance arrived.

10th May.

A Jewish police constable of the C.I.D. was shot dead by an unknown assailant when leaving his house in Tel-Aviv. The assailant escaped.

17th May.

On the night of the 17th May, three Arabs in a taxi were held up outside Ramallah by a road block consisting of boards studded with nails which punctured the tyres. When the taxi stopped an explosion occurred which blew it off the road. On extricating themselves the Arabs were surrounded by 30 Jews dressed in khaki shorts and shirts who ordered them to proceed on their way. When the Arabs walked away the Jews, who were armed with submachine guns, rifles and pistols, opened fire wounding two Arabs. A police party which turned out on hearing the shots found the taxi and the Arabs, but the assailants had made off. Immediately thereafter eight men dressed in khaki entered the Broadcasting Station at Ramallah overpowering and disarming the guard. After unsuccessfully questioning the operator in Hebrew as to the use of the transmitter and the best way of wrecking the building they fired a number of shots causing damage to apparatus and eventually left the building. There were no casualties.

18th May.

A few hours later, a police ambush patrol on a road in the foothills north-east of Lydda was fired on by the occupants of a truck approaching from the Lydda direction. The patrol returned the fire, some of their bullets penetrating the windscreen. The vehicle stopped and about six persons alighted and disappeared in the darkness. Shortly afterwards two more trucks coming from the same direction pulled up some distance away and about 18 persons of both sexes got out and ran away. The three trucks were found to contain a small quantity of gelignite and boards studded with long nails. It was later learned that on the 17th May three truck-owners from Petah Tikvah were commissioned for work at a point outside Petah Tikvah. On arrival they were attacked, removed from their trucks and bound; they were released on the morning of the 18th May.

14th July.

An attack was made by terrorists on a building in the centre of Jerusalem which houses the Jerusalem District Police Headquarters and the District of Jerusalem and Bethlehem

Land Registry. The attack began with a number of minor explosions, accompanied by shooting and throwing of hand grenades. Three large explosions took place in successions doing extensive damage to buildings and starting a conflagration. The ground floor was completely gutted. Between 15 and 25 persons took part in the attack, some of them dressed in clothes resembling police uniforms. They used one or more taxis which had been seized from their drivers at the point of the pistol, and besides employing gelignite bombs and hand grenades appear to have been equipped with tommy-guns and automatic pistols. Responsibility for this outrage was afterwards acknowledged in pamphlets distributed by the Irgun. An Arab supernumerary constable was also dangerously wounded. Two British constables were detained in hospital suffering from shock and six other British police received superficial injuries. Jerusalem District Land Registry records were very extensively damaged by fire and from water used in fire brigade operations, and it was found necessary to close the Registry *sine die*.

8th August.

The High Commissioner was motoring with Lady MacMichael to a farewell function when the car, under police escort, was ambushed just outside Jerusalem on the Jerusalem-Jaffa road and fire was opened with tommy-guns from the side of the road. The High Commissioner was slightly wounded in the hand and thigh and his A.D.C. was shot through the lung and seriously hurt. The police driver was also seriously wounded. The police subsequently discovered at the spot a quantity of hand grenades, two submachine guns, a sack containing bombs capable of being exploded electrically from a distance, and miscellaneous ammunition, explosives and equipment. Several men were seen running from the engagement and entering the Jewish Settlement of Givat Shaul; this was later confirmed by police dogs. Preparations at the scene of the crime had, apparently, been made under cover of bogus survey operations. The police cordoned the Settlement immediately, but no one there volunteered or gave any useful information.

22nd August.

The Jaffa Divisional Police Headquarters and two police stations on the Jaffa-Tel-Aviv border were attacked by armed Jews. The attackers, in three separate parties each numbering about a dozen men, were armed with home-made bombs, grenades and submachine guns, and one party arrived and left in a truck. The way was prepared for the attack by mining of the roads and rail crossings in the neighbourhood and by laying boobytraps. A large ambush party lay near the Divisional Headquarters. Where road junctions were mined posters had been left bearing warnings by the Irgun. The attackers were driven off by small arms fire, except at one police station where the Palestinian personnel on guard were out-numbered. Fourteen rifles were taken from this station. Minor damage was done to the buildings by bombs. Casualties were one British constable wounded, one Arab constable and one Jewish temporary additional constable seriously injured. Six suspects were arrested, one of whom was wounded by police fire and was seen to throw away a bomb.

27th September.

Attacks were made on four police stations by members of the Irgun. They were planned and executed by a force estimated to have been at least 150 strong, armed with bombs and automatic weapons. There were casualties among police and civilians, and considerable damage was caused to police buildings. Casualties were inflicted on the terrorists, and two men were arrested, one of whom had been wounded. Quantities of ammunition, two bombs and Irgun flags were seized.

29th September.

A senior British police officer of C.I.D. was assassinated while walking to his office in Jerusalem. The assailants escaped.

5th, 6th October.

The Tel-Aviv offices and stores of the Department of Light Industries were raided by 50 persons, some of whom were armed, and textiles valued at 100,000 Pounds Sterling were removed. The raiders announced themselves as being members of the Irgun.[46]

On November 16, 1945 the question of rioting in Tel-Aviv by Jews was raised in the House of Commons. Earl Winterton asked:

> Mr. Deputy-Speaker, with your permission, and at the suggestion of the right hon. Gentleman the Secretary of State for the Colonies, I desire to ask the Under-Secretary a question of which I have given him Private Notice: whether he has any further information to give on the recent rioting in Tel Aviv.
>
> The Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies (Mr. Creech Jones): On the evening of the 14th November, rioting occurred in Tel-Aviv, following mass meetings by Jews in protestation against the Government statement of policy. The offices of the District Administration, the Control of Light Industries and the Income Tax Department were attacked and set on fire. Damage was extensive. An attack on the Post Office was frustrated by police and military action. As six baton charges were insufficient to disperse the crowd, soldiers who had been brought up to reinforce the police fired ten rounds. The crowd withdrew. Other crowds stoned the police and soldiers. After verbal warning and after three soldiers had been injured, four rounds were fired with the desired effect... Yesterday the curfew imposed on Tel-Aviv was broken by a large number of rioters. Cars were overturned, including a military lorry which was burned out, a section of the railway line was torn up, a branch post office and a number of shops were wrecked and looted. A branch of Barclays Bank was also wrecked but the rioters failed to force the safes. During these incidents, troops were compelled to open fire on threatening crowds after police had been unable to disperse them with baton charges. On two occasions home-made grenades were thrown at troops. Thirty arrests were made for breaking curfew, and five adults and five juveniles were arrested for rioting.[47]

A PROPOSED ALLIANCE BETWEEN THE STERN GANG AND NAZI GERMANY

On January 11, 1941, Avraham Stern proposed a formal military pact between the National Military Organization (NMO), of which Yitzhak Shamir, the current Prime Minister of Israel, was a prominent leader, and the Nazi Third Reich. This proposal became known as the Ankara document, having been discovered after the war in the files of the German Embassy in Turkey. It stated the following:

The evacuation of the Jewish masses from Europe is a precondition for solving the Jewish question; but this can only be made possible and complete through the settlement of these masses in the home of the Jewish people, Palestine, and through the establishment of a Jewish state in its historical boundaries....

The NMO, which is well-acquainted with the goodwill of the German Reich government and its authorities towards Zionist activity inside Germany and towards Zionist emigration plans, is of the opinion that:

1. Common interests could exist between the establishment of a New Order in Europe in conformity with the German concept, and the true national aspirations of the Jewish people as they are embodied by the NMO.

2. Cooperation between the new Germany and renewed folkish-national Hebraium would be possible and

3. The establishment of the historical Jewish state on a national and totalitarian basis, and bound by a treaty with the German Reich, would be in the interest of a maintained and strengthened future German position in the Near East.

Proceeding from these considerations, the NMO in Palestine, under the condition that the above-mentioned national aspirations of the Israeli freedom movement are recognized on the side of the German Reich, offers to actively take part in the war on Germany's side.[48]

LIST OF ACRONYMS USED IN PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE REPORTS

AB - Airborne
AFS - Air Formation Signals
BD - Battledress
Bde - Brigade
Bde Fd Amb - Brigade Field Ambulance
Bdy - Boundary
Bn - Battalion
CID - Counter Intelligence Division
Civ - Civilian
Col - Colonel
Comd - Command
Comd Pro Coy - Command Provost Company
Coy - Company
Cwt - Hundred weight
F/Lt. - Flight Lieutenant
Fwd - Forwarded
Gd - Guard
HLI - Highland Light Infantry
Inf Bde - Infantry Brigade
IPC - Iraq Petroleum Company
1 S LAN R - 1st South Lancashire Regiment
IZL - Irgun Z'vai Leumi
JSP - Jewish Settlement Police
K.D. - Coldmarine Guards
LHI - Fighters for Freedom of Israel (Stern Gang)
MC - Military car
MI - Military Intelligence
Mov Camp - Movements camp
MR - Map Reference
NCO - Non-Commissioned Officer
NMO - National Military Organization
OR - Ordinary Regular (Soldier)
Para - Paratroops
Pte. - Private
RAF - Royal Air Force
RE - Royal Engineer
RHQ - Regimental Headquarters
Rfn - Rifleman
SA - Small arms
Sta - Station
Sigmn - Signalman
Tps - Troops
Tp train - Troop train
Trg camp - Training Camp
Wksps - Workshops

REPORTS FROM THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, LONDON

1939-1945

Note: LHI = the Stern Gang
IZL = the Irgun Z'vai Leumi
NMO = the National Military Organization

12 APRIL 1939

Following land mine explosion in Tiberias on the 12th April military authorities have imposed a fine of 200 pounds on Akran Jewish quarter of the town where the explosion took place and have ordered a curfew on the quarter until the fine is paid.

FO 371/23244

7 JUNE 1939

Outrages by Jewish extremists have continued. On 7th June 2 bomb explosions in telephone manhole at Tel Aviv damaged a number of telephone lines. 2 bombs also exploded on railway line near Tel Aviv station doing little damage. On same date Jew shot dead an Arab in Jerusalem.

FO 371/23244

8 JUNE 1939

On 8th June about 2200 hours 13 time bombs exploded Jerusalem all (?directed) at electric light system. 5 transformers damaged but little interruption to lighting service. On 9th June Jewess arrested placing time bomb near central prison Jerusalem.

FO 371/23244

15 JUNE 1939

Early this morning 3 Arabs were shot at by an unknown Jew at Jaffa, one of them being killed and two wounded. Shortly afterwards 2 bombs were thrown by 3 Jews at an Arab shack. One exploded harmlessly and the other failed to explode. Following these incidents Military Commander of the Southern District has prohibited traffic into and out of Tel

Aviv from 12 noon today until 7 p.m. tomorrow. Last night 17 Jews were arrested in Tel Aviv for curfew breaking.

FO 371/23244

17 JUNE 1939

This morning two Jews in Tel Aviv fired with revolvers on a party of Arabs in a cart while a third threw a bomb. One Arab was slightly injured.

FO 371/23244

19 JUNE 1939

A bomb exploded in Haifa Vegetable Market at 0600 hours this morning killing 18 Arabs including 6 women and 3 children and wounded 24. Further bomb explosions occurred in a telephone kiosk in Hadar Hacarmel and in a telephone cable manhole.

FO 371/23244

29 JUNE 1939

Following the killing and wounding of a number of Arabs in six separate shooting attacks by Jews this morning the Military Commander of the Southern District has prohibited all traffic to and from Tel Aviv and Rehovoth and Petah Tikva from noon today until 4 p.m. tomorrow. They all occurred about 0500 hours as follows. One Arab fatally shot by an unknown Jew in the Jaffa Road; another in King Solomon's Street Tel Aviv. In the former (groups omitted) was wounded by a stray bullet.

Three Arabs fired upon, two being killed one wounded by two unknown Jews near Ramatgan.

Two Arabs fired upon, one being killed one wounded by two unknown Jews outside Petahtikva.

A party of Arabs fired upon in Rehovoth by unknown, four being killed one wounded.

Four Arabs fired upon two being killed two wounded by unknown near Rishon Lezion Settlement.

FO 371/23244

30 JUNE 1939

Just before 1000 today a bomb of Jewish origin exploded in an Arab cafe in Jerusalem wounding one Arab dangerously 4 severely and six slightly. As a consequence the military Commander has ordered that all Jewish cafes in Jerusalem shall be closed every evening at 8 p.m. until further orders. In addition all Jewish traffic in and out of Jerusalem by the Jaffa road is stopped from noon today until 6 p.m. on Sunday.

FO 371/23244

3 JULY 1939

Following explosion of a time bomb in an Arab Cafe in Haifa yesterday afternoon killing one Arab and injuring 35, the Military Commander has closed all Jewish places of entertainment there such as Cinemas, Cafes, Dance Halls etc. for an indefinite period and has prohibited all Jewish taxis and private motorcars from entering or leaving town planning area of Haifa.

FO 371/23244

4 JULY 1939

Two Jews threw a bomb into an Arab Lorry near Rahavia quarter of Jerusalem early this morning. Three Arabs were injured the Jews escaping to Rahavia. As a punishment the Military Commander has ordered that all Jewish traffic unless granted a special pass will be prohibited from using Ramleh Jerusalem road until four tomorrow.

FO 371/23244

6 AUGUST 1939

On night 6th August party of Jews demolished Arab houses in Beit-Lidd. Houses had been marked by police dogs following land mine explosion on 29th July which wounded 5 Jews. This is the second incident of this type in Haifa area.

FO 371/23245

9 AUGUST 1939

On 9th August new police coastal patrol launch was sunk at sea by explosion. One British sergeant killed one British and one Jewish constable injured. Explosion believed due to Jewish time bomb.

FO 371/23245

26 AUGUST 1939

On 26 August two British Police Inspectors were killed by a landmine outside their house in Jerusalem. Outrage unquestionably planned by Revisionist Military Organization. One of the victims was employed on Jewish Affairs in C.I.D. Headquarters and had been previously threatened. Active measures being taken against extreme Revisionists.

WO 169/148

2 MARCH 1940

1030 hours crowds assembled as in Jerusalem but on larger scale. Attitude distinctly more hostile. Police stoned and three injured. Troops called out and curfew imposed 1100 hours. Troops and police enforced curfew but owing to large crowds, curfew not fully effective until 1600 hours when additional troops arrived. Curfew subsequently extended until 0900 hours Tuesday except for purchase of food by women from 0900-1100 hours Sunday and Monday.

Large crowd demonstrated 1100 hours Hadar Hacarmel. Stoned police Station and Law Courts. Dispersed by Police without assistance of troops. One constable injured. Troops called out to picquet town and reinforcements brought in from Jenin in anticipation further trouble. 1830 hours crowds reassembled Hadar Hacarmel. Attitude definitely more hostile. Attempt made to burn Law Courts. Police baton charge dispersed crowd. Four Police injured. Curfew imposed 1900 hours 2nd March to 0400 hours 3rd March.

Hostile procession in town. Police stoned. Crowds dispersed without serious disorder.

WO 169/148

4 MARCH 1940

1730 hrs. Jewish student injured baton charge 2 March died 2000 hrs. Bomb exploded outside Eden and Orient Cinemas. No casualties. Manager, Zion cinema warned that same would occur if he opened. Bombs not of dangerous type and motive evidently intimidation. Troops called out. No incidents. Strike called for 0800-1000 hrs 5 March during funeral of student. 1100 hrs 5 March. Funeral passed quietly.

No serious incidents. About 0200 hrs 4 March 20 masked Jews raided "Haboker" newspaper and smashed type. Reason that paper obeyed Censor and omitted Vaad Leumi manifesto 1 March. Small demonstration 1100 hrs 4 March and minor curfew breaking incidents. Day generally quiet.

WO 169/148

5 MARCH 1940

Jerusalem 1245 5 March crowds returned from funeral stoned D.C.'s office and broke shop windows. One Arab injured. Dispersed by Police. 1315 hours crowd attempt to burn Eden Cinema and barricade street. Dispersed by troops and police. 1415 hours Police tender stoned 4 police slightly injured.

Procession of women attempted march to D.C.'s office diverted by Police without incident. 1415 crowd raided Hadar Hacarmel Post Office.

Dispersed by military. Crowd attempted burn Police Station. Police fired four shots crowd dispersed no casualties. Many shop windows, windscreens broken. 1445 hours Jewish detective seriously injured by crowd. 1500 hours barricades erected across main street cleared by Military. One soldier injured by bottle. 1600 hours crowd chased away guards and barricaded Post Office. 1830 hours 2 shots fired at Army officer in car and car stoned.

WO 169/148

10 March 1940

At 1900 hrs in Tel Aviv a B/Sgt. of Police was struck on the head by an unknown person. The Sgt. was slightly bruised and the culprit made his escape.

WO 169/183

12 MARCH 1940

At 2300 hrs. a Jewish constable was attacked and stabbed by unknown persons in Tel Aviv and seriously injured. Dogs followed scent but lost it where car apparently waited.

WO 169/183

13 MARCH 1940

A more serious incident on 13th March was the assault by a party of Jewish youths on a Jewish C.I.D. constable at Tel Aviv who was dangerously injured with iron bars and is unlikely to live. The victim was largely responsible for the arrest of a number of Labour leaders in or near Tel Aviv who have been detained for their part in fomenting disturbances during the past fortnight. There can be little doubt that the assailants were members of one or another of the militant Left groups acting in revenge, and the incident is thus a direct challenge to the Forces of law and order.

WO 169/148

15 MARCH 1940

At 1145 hrs. a shop window in Tel Aviv was broken by a crowd of people because the owner was selling Arab shoes.

WO 169/183

15 MARCH 1940

At 2000 hrs. an Arab was robbed of LP (Palestinian Pounds) 7 by 2 armed men in Yazur village. Both men were recognized. Police investigating.

Following the purchase of soap from an Arab vender, a shopkeeper in Tel Aviv had his shop window broken by an unknown person.

WO 169/183

18 MARCH 1940

Incendiary bombs of the battery and thermus flask type placed in a Police tender and against the door of the Police Transpost H.Q. in Tel Aviv. Bombs failed to explode.

WO 169/148

29 MARCH 1940

A group of Betar Youth damaged the stock in a store in Rosh Pina. The owner had purchased oranges from an Arab. Two offenders arrested.

WO 169/148

30 MARCH 1940

A fire broke out in a German Printing Press in Tel Aviv. LP 300 damage. Revisionists suspected.

WO 169/148

2 APRIL 1940

During a disturbance between Arabs and Jews near Sharona (Tiberia) when Jews tried to evict Arabs from a plot of land, four Arab women were slightly injured. One Jew was arrested.

Four Jews were arrested in Haifa for assaulting the driver and conductor of an Arab bus following a dispute over fares.

WO 169/148

3 APRIL 1940

During the night two private cars, one the property of an R.A.F. Officer, were damaged by gelignite and a bomb exploded harmlessly near the Mustashfa Police Barracks.

WO 169/148

6 APRIL 1940

An anti-Kofer Hayishuv movement is starting activities again. Payments have been demanded from firms who have paid the Kofer Hayishuv tax. The natural reluctance to pay a second imposition is met by threats and sabotage.

WO 169/183

7 APRIL 1940

1900 hours. Three unknown persons fired at D/Constable Weiderseld of the Haifa C.I.D. He was not injured and the assailants escaped.

WO 169/148

8 APRIL 1940

A fire broke out in Hambergers German printing press in Chancellor Avenue, Jerusalem. Arson is suspected.

WO 169/148

25 APRIL 1940

A number of Jewish labourers broke up a house in Tel Aviv. The owner was employing Arab labour in his orange grove.

WO 169/148

3 MAY 1940

Moussa Sabatini, a Sephardic Jew, was shot and fatally wounded by unknown persons in Haifa. The murder was the work of the Left Hagana by whom Sabatini had been threatened as a "traitor".

WO 169/148

26 JUNE 1940

Detective Constable Weinfeld was shot dead in Haifa by Jewish terrorists.

WO 169/148

27 JUNE 1940

Dr. Alfos of Tel Aviv received a letter threatening him and his wife with death if he did not contribute LP 100 to the Jewish National Fund.

WO 169/148

18 JULY 1940

At 1710 hours, 18th July, a bedouin was assaulted by eight Jews near Tel Adashim (Nazareth) and seriously injured. Seven Jews were detained.

WO 169/148

22 JULY 1940

80 persons forcibly "occupied" the Cafe Noga in Tel Aviv as a protest against the non-collection and non-payment of the tax by the proprietor.

WO 169/148

1 AUGUST 1940

35 youths "occupied" the Diza Cafe in Tel Aviv as a protest against the non-collection of the tax. Police dispersed the intruders and five arrests were made.

WO 169/148

15 AUGUST 1940

Revisionists set fire to two Egged buses, one in Tel Aviv and one in Herzeliya.

WO 169/148

21 AUGUST 1940

Three masked Jews, one armed, raided the Japhet Bank in Rehavia. Two, including the armed man, were arrested by passers-by but the third got away with LP. 709. The perpetrators were Revisionists.

WO 169/148

6 SEPTEMBER 1940

An Arab grazing his cattle on Jewish land near Haim Ed Walid (Huleh) was assaulted by a Jew and injured.

WO 169/148

16 SEPTEMBER 1940

Irgun Z'vai Leumi (Revisionist Military Organization) activity.

Bank Robbery. At 1145 hrs. on 16th September, six armed masked Revisionists entered the Northern Branch of the Anglo-Palestine Bank in Tel Aviv and after intimidating the public by firing a number of shots they escaped with LP 5,000 in bank notes. They were pursued, and although the money has not been recovered a number of suspects have been arrested in incriminating circumstances. Two of them were found in possession of gold coins and bullion valued at over L (British Pounds) 750. The raid was carried out by the extremist faction of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi headed by Abraham Stern, and is described as an "expropriation for political ends". It is reported that the C.I.D. officer investigating the case has received a letter from the Irgun Z'vai Leumi warning him to refrain from further inquiries as the money was taken for a national cause.

WO 169/148

6 OCTOBER 1940

Four Jews, one of whom was armed and wearing a police uniform, entered two houses in Tel Aviv and produced search warrants. In the first case a woman who suspected them shouted out and they made off, and in the second case LP 540 was stolen.

WO 169/148

31 OCTOBER 1940

An Arab received head injuries during a dispute over grazing rights. Two Jews arrested.

WO 169/148

10 DECEMBER 1940

At approximately 11:30 a.m. the Jewish strike which commenced at Haifa on 9.12.40 took effect throughout the country. In Haifa, two British Police were stoned when they attempted to prevent a crowd of people overturning a car, but were uninjured. Several cars, including a police armoured car, were stoned, and a girl cut by flying glass. An Arab taxi driver who was responsible for the arrest of a Jewish intimidator earlier in the day was set upon by a large crowd and received a broken arm and slight head injuries. In Tel Aviv a taxi was stoned. In Jerusalem a few windows were broken. Several persons were arrested in Tel Aviv and Haifa for distributing pamphlets and writing slogans directed against the Government on the walls of buildings. No incidents were reported from other parts of the country.

WO 169/148

19 DECEMBER 1940

A number of Arabs who commenced to plough land at Ashrafiyat near Beisan were attacked by a party of Jews with sticks and stones. Police proceeded to the scene and arrested 83 Jews who attempted to resist them. A number of Arabs were injured.

WO 169/148

14 JANUARY 1942

At 0830 hours an employee of the Hamashbir Supply Co., of Tel Aviv, a subsidiary of the Histadruth, left the Workers Bank (also Histadruth) carrying LP1093 in a satchel. He was attacked by two men who made off with the money. They were subsequently joined by a third man. After an interchange of shots, between one of them and British and Jewish Constables, during which two Jewish onlookers were killed, two men, both armed, were arrested. The man with the money is still at large. The assailants' rooms were searched and two seven-chambered loaded revolvers and three homemade bombs were seized. Indications so far point to the outrage being committed by members of the Stern Group.

There have been rumours that they were going to commit a series of robberies. They had pamphlets identical with those picked up later in the day announcing the illegal Stern broadcast and the seized revolvers were the same calibre and make as those used in a previous murder, and also in the Anglo Palestine Bank Robbery in Tel Aviv in Feb. 1940.

WO 169/4334

20 JANUARY 1942

At 0930 hrs. on 20/1/42 a small explosion occurred in a room on the first floor of Yael Street in Tel Aviv. The police were summoned and proceeded to the house. When they got into the room, a far more powerful explosion took place. D.S.P. Schiff was killed outright, British Inspector Turton and 1st Inspector Goldman have since died of injuries. A wire was found leading from the room where the explosion took place, over the roof to an adjacent flat. A third mine which is said

to have consisted of some twenty sticks of gelignite was found unexploded later under the path leading to the house.

This cold blooded act of terrorism, very similar to the way in which Inspectors Barker and Cairns met their death, is thought to be almost certainly another perpetration of Stern's Group.

WO 169/4334

28 APRIL 1942

On 22/4 rpt 22/4 attempted assassination Inspector General of Police by means of large bomb connected by 135 metres of wire. Discovered and rendered harmless. Smaller bomb placed under car of another senior Police Official fell off exploded when discovered by Arab servant killing instantly. Thought to be attempted revenge by remaining Stern Group elements. Air Raid alarm Tel Aviv 23/4. Otherwise normal.

WO 169/4334

1 MAY 1942

On the first of May another, happily unsuccessful, attempt at assassination was made by the Stern Group. This time the intended victim was the A.S.P. C.I.D. Jaffa. The car in which he was travelling was damaged but the occupants were unhurt other than suffering from shock. The police have made some 17 arrests in Haifa, Tel Aviv, Jerusalem and on 5 May 1942 Isaac Tzelnik alias Shimon surrendered to the Haifa Police.

WO 169/4334

13 JUNE 1942

At 0018 hrs. on 13 June 1942, a bomb exploded in Blumenthal's printing press, injuring five persons in an adjoining building and starting a fire which spread and caused considerable damage to an adjoining house.

The paper does not advocate "orthodox" Zionism but many Zionists will say that the main dislike is the circulation of any paper in the German language.

WO 169/4334

3 FEBRUARY 1944

Tendency of more extreme Jewish elements becoming bolder in anti-White Paper and pro-nationalist effusions. Irgun Zvai Leumi procession fired 2 shots on dispersal by police Jerusalem 5 Feb. No casualties. 0300 hours 3 Feb. taxi driver and 2 passengers observe 2 men tampering with Cathedral Wall Jerusalem. In company with police patrol contact made with suspects in adjacent Jewish Quarter. Suspects open fire fatally wounding Arab taxi driver. Subsequently sack and various tools discovered also approximately 100 metres wiring terminating in outer archway entrance to cathedral.

FO 371/40125

12 FEBRUARY 1944

Bombs exploded in and around Migration Offices Jerusalem Haifa Tel Aviv night Saturday Feb. 12. One casualty not serious. Haifa building demolished. Considerable damage Tel Aviv building. Damage mostly outside building in Jerusalem. Considered work of Irgun Zvai Leumi as a means of focussing attention White Paper. More anti-British anti-White Paper pamphlets and posters.

FO 371/40125

14 FEBRUARY 1944

Two British police shot and killed by two Jews whom they were searching Haifa 14 Feb. Hebrew press and majority Jews deprecate recent Jewish outrages.

FO 371/40125

14/15 FEBRUARY 1944

On the night of the 14/15th February in Haifa, British Inspector R.D. Green and British Constable H.E. Ewer, challenged two suspicious characters carrying a parcel, who turned out to be Jews. So far as can be ascertained, while Green was examining the parcel, one of the Jews shot him and the Constable with a pistol. Both were wounded and fell to the ground and the Jews ran away. One of them turned back, however, and fired at Green again as he lay on the ground. Jews then made good their escape. Parcel was found to contain Stern Group pamphlets. Both police officers are dangerously wounded and separate casualty telegram is being sent.

FO 371/40125

24 FEBRUARY 1944

Two cars containing police personnel blown up by bombs in Haifa on 24/2/44 one police officer injured. Not seriously. Bombs exploded income tax offices Jerusalem Haifa Tel Aviv no casualties. Anti British White Paper pamphlets and posters continue.

FO 371/40125

24 FEBRUARY 1944

Two further bomb explosions which are thought to be attributable to Stern Gang occurred in Haifa between 8 and 9 o'clock on 24th February. One bomb which had been buried in the runway outside the garage of F.C. Hersburgh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, exploded under the car as he drove out. Car was wrecked but person named escaped with superficial injuries.

Second bomb had been planted by the side of the road and was connected by wire to press button some 60 metres distant. It was exploded as police traffic car containing British Inspectors W.Y.K. Miller and W.E. Frost and British Sergeant D.D. Fairfoul was passing, car was damaged, but occupants suffered only shock.

Third unexploded bomb was found subsequently concealed at the side of another road, consisting of metal container holding 33 sticks of gelignite, 5 hand grenades and some rounds of ammunition, nuts, bolts. Three electric detonators and primers were attached to it and it was connected by some 20 metres of wire to electric plug.

FO 371/40125

26 FEBRUARY 1944

Following incidents, which occurred on the evening of the 26th February, are evidently further developments in anti-Government campaign of Irgun Zvai Leumi.

Tel Aviv. At 8.30 p.m., three explosions took place in the building housing the Income Tax Office, followed by another at 9.25. Notice in English and Hebrew, signed Irgun, was found on the door of the office reading "Danger, house is mined". No damage to records, but extensive damage to the structure of the building.

Haifa. At 10.15 p.m., bomb exploded near the Income Tax Office causing slight damage. It had been placed some five yards from the outside wall. Several sticks of gelignite which had apparently formed part of the bomb had failed to explode.

Jerusalem. During the evening, unknown person threw note through the fanlight of the door to the room in which watchman in the Income Tax Office was sitting. Note, which was in Arabic and Hebrew, stated that bomb had been placed in the building. Area was cordoned off and the building searched early this morning, 27th February. One bomb found and removed to waste ground where it exploded. No damage, apart from broken windows.

FO 371/40125

13 MARCH 1944

Shortly after 8 p.m. on 13th March, a Jewish C.I.D. Constable named Zev Flesch was fired at outside a cafe in Petah Tikvah, and hit by five shots in the chest, stomach and leg. He died shortly afterwards. Person named was in plain clothes at the time, and was accompanied by an acquaintance and another man who had joined them a few seconds previously. His companions stated that he was shot by two persons whom they could not identify. Four empty parabellum cartridges, and one expended bullet, were found at the scene. Police suspect that this was the work of the Stern Group.

FO 371/40125

16 MARCH 1944

At about 3 p.m. on 16th March, C.I.D. received information that persons were expected to visit house in Tel Aviv to remove the property of member of the Stern Group who had been arrested there by the Police on 10th March. Armed party of Police went to the house and entered the back garden. Some Police were posted to cover the rear of the house, and two British Sergeants and two British Constables passed through the garden to the front. One of the Sergeants saw a man talking to woman at the gate. From distance of about 20 yards he called upon the man to put up his hands. The man ducked behind the wall and ran away. The sergeant followed, and the man fired at him. Simultaneously second man appeared from among the trees in boulevard fronting the house, fired at the Sergeant and then made off. The Sergeant fired two bursts from the front at the first man, and, as he did so, was fired at by third man who appeared on the pavement. All three men made good their escape. No police casualties, but woman passing by was wounded in the leg, not seriously, by stray bullet.

At 7.30 p.m. on 16th March, Police challenged a Jew in a Tel Aviv Street. He drew a pistol and made off. Police fired six shots, whereupon the man threw away his pistol and a package which he was carrying. He was captured, and the package was found to contain three sticks of gelignite, a fuse detonator, and a number of rivets. Pistol was loaded with seven rounds. He was also in possession of magazine of parabellum pistol containing six rounds. He has been identified as David Mairi, a leading member of the Stern Group, who has been wanted by the Police for over three years.

FO 371/40125

23 MARCH 1944

Tel Aviv. At 6.30 p.m., C. Brown, British Chief Clerk at the District Police Headquarters, was shot as he was leaving his house. He was wounded and died later. Jewish bystander in the hall of the house at the time was wounded, not seriously. At 6.40 p.m., British Constable Langtrey was shot and very seriously wounded in the street. His condition is critical. At 7.30 p.m., British Constable Caley was shot outside the Magistrate's Court and died later.

Jaffa. At 11.40 p.m. four rucksacks containing gelignite were discovered in an air raid shelter below Police Headquarters. Building was evacuated and shortly afterwards a number of explosions occurred completely demolishing one end of the building. Police patrol saw three suspicious looking characters who opened fire on being challenged. Police returned fire and it is believed that two suspects were wounded. One Temporary Assistant Constable was wounded in the foot.

Jerusalem. At 10.30 p.m. number of men wearing articles of Police uniform entered Police Headquarters by means of a ladder. They were disturbed by J. Scott, Assistant Superintendent of Police, who opened fire. Intruders returned fire, killing him. Number of bombs which the party had brought with them and deposited, exploded subsequently, causing very serious damage. One man was arrested in possession of bombs and some ammunition and a discarded pistol was found nearby.

Haifa. At 11.30 p.m. a number of bombs exploded at the rear of C.I.D. Office and billets, damaging entire wing of the building. Three British Constables, Allison, Mackie and Harding were dead when extricated from the wreckage. A fourth, Ball, was admitted to hospital with serious head injuries and two others suffering from abrasions and shock. Four Arab members of the kitchen staff at billets also received injury. Separate casualty telegram has been sent.

FO 371/40125

5 APRIL 1944

On the afternoon of 5th April a mobile police patrol in Tel Aviv approached a man in order to question him. The man opened fire with a revolver and wounded Constable Dumbleton in the face. The patrol returned the fire, wounding the assailant in the legs. He was arrested and found to be in possession of a revolver (from which three rounds had been fired at the patrol), a loaded automatic, a hand grenade and a match-box bomb. The assailant, who is believed to be member of the Stern Group is now under guard in hospital, and his wounds are not serious. He will be charged with carrying arms under the Emergency Regulations.

FO 371/40125

9 APRIL 1944

At about 9 p.m. on the evening of 9th April, three unknown persons, passing British Police billet in Northern Tel Aviv, fired shots at two British Constables on duty outside the billet. Simultaneously, an explosion occurred near the billet and fragment resembling piece of hand grenade was found. Assailants escaped. Constables Hawkins and Quinn were slightly wounded, as reported in my casualty telegram No. 449. A

Palestinian Jewish Constable approaching at the time was grazed by a bullet.

FO 371/40125

10 APRIL 1944

At approximately 9 a.m. on 10th April, determined, but unsuccessful, attempt was made on the life of Deputy Superintendent J.P. Forde when driving in Tel Aviv in his car on the way to Divisional Police Headquarters. He was first shot at by a man with heavy automatic pistol and, when Forde fired back, a second and possibly a third gunman joined in. Forde escaped injury, but seven bullets struck the car, including the windscreen. Assailants made off before assistance arrived.

FO 371/40125

10 MAY 1944

At approximately 8 a.m. on 10th May Jewish Police Constable Haim Gutevitch, of District C.I.D., was shot dead by unknown assailant when leaving his home in Tel Aviv. Two shots were fired and bomb thrown. In the subsequent confusion, the assailant escaped.

FO 371/40125

14 JULY 1944

At about 12.45 a.m. on 14th July an attack was made by terrorists on a building in the centre of Jerusalem which houses the Jerusalem district police headquarters, and the district of Bethlehem and Jerusalem District Land Registry. The attack began with a number of minor explosions, accompanied by shooting and throwing of hand grenades. As it developed, three large explosions took place in succession doing extensive damage to buildings and starting a conflagration. The ground floor was completely gutted and some damage (extent as yet unascertained) was (group omitted) to the upper floors. The last explosion occurred at 2.05 a.m., and the fire was brought under control at 2.30 a.m.

Number of attackers is not yet known. They used one or more taxis which had been seized from their drivers at pistol point, and besides employing gelignite bombs and hand grenades appear to have been equipped with tommy guns and automatic pistols. In the light of previous outrages the methods and objective in this latest attack clearly point to the Stern Group and/or Irgun as the culprits.

An Arab supernumerary constable and an Arab watchman lost their lives in the attack. A Jewish supernumerary constable is in a dangerous condition suffering from a bullet wound in the chest. Two British constables have been detained in hospital suffering from shock and superficial wounds. Six British police received superficial injuries.

Jerusalem District Land Registry records were very extensively damaged by fire and by water from Fire Brigade operations. Full implication of the loss of these valuable records cannot be determined for some time. It is not yet known what can be salvaged, but preliminary survey indicates that loss is likely to be serious, as it involves the majority principal registers as well as files. It will be necessary to close the Jerusalem District Land Registry sine die.

FO 371/40126

8 AUGUST 1944

In the afternoon of the 8th August, the High Commissioner and Lady MacMichael were motoring to a farewell function when the car, under police escort, was ambushed at 4 kilometres from Jerusalem, on the Jerusalem-Jaffa road, and fire was opened with tommy-guns from the side of the road.

His Excellency was very slightly wounded in the hand and thigh, Lady MacMichael was unhurt, the A.D.C., Major Nicholls, was shot through the lung and seriously hurt and the police driver was also seriously wounded in the neck.

So far as is known at present, the assailants escaped. The police are taking all appropriate measures.

WO 371/40126

22 AUGUST 1944

Jaffa Divisional Police Headquarters, which is close to the Tel Aviv boundary, and two Police Stations on the Jaffa-Tel Aviv border, were attacked by armed Jews on 22nd August at approximately 2300 hours.

Attackers in three separate parties, each numbering about a dozen men, were armed with home-made bombs, grenades and sub machine guns, and one party arrived and left in a truck. Way was prepared for the attack by diversionary mining of the roads and rail crossings in the neighbourhood and the laying of booby traps. In addition, a large ambush party lay near the Divisional Headquarters. Where road junctions were mined, posters had been left bearing warnings by Irgun Zvai Leumi.

Attackers were driven off by small arms fire, except at one Police Station, where the Palestinian personnel on guard were outnumbered. Fourteen rifles were taken from this Station. Minor damage was done to buildings by bombs. Casualties were one British Constable wounded in the leg, one Arab Constable and one Jewish temporary additional Constable seriously injured. The latter's rifle was taken.

Six suspects have been arrested, one of whom was wounded by police fire and was seen to throw away a bomb.

FO 371/40127

27 SEPTEMBER 1944

On the night of 27th September attacks were made on four Police Stations by members of the Irgun Zvai Leumi, the military organization of the New Zionist Organisation. They were planned and executed by a force estimated to have been at least 150 strong and armed with bombs and automatic weapons. There were casualties among Palestinian police and civilians and considerable damage was caused to police buildings. Casualties were also inflicted on the terrorists and two men were arrested, one of whom had been wounded. Quantities of ammunition, two bombs and Irgun flags were seized.

FO 371/40127

29 SEPTEMBER 1944

On the 29th September, Asst. Superintendent Wilkin of the Palestine C.I.D. was shot dead in a public street in Jerusalem by two Jews, who escaped. He was known to be an

expert on Jewish Affairs. The murder was subsequently claimed by the "Fighters for the Freedom of Israel" in a clandestine pamphlet issued by that organization.

FO 141/1001

6 OCTOBER 1944

At 2.15 p.m. on 6th October the Tel Aviv offices and stores of the Department of Light Industries were raided by about 50 persons, some of whom were armed. They removed 8 truckloads of textiles. Raiders announced themselves as being, and are believed to have been, members of the Irgun Zvai Leumi. Object of the raid was presumably to raise funds; according to preliminary report value of textiles stolen was 100,000 Pounds.

FO 371/40127

31 OCTOBER/1 NOVEMBER 1944

The Secretary of State for the Colonies (Mr. George Hall): On the night of 31st October/1st November, a series of concerted attacks was made by armed Jews on the Palestine railway system, culminating in a full-scale attack on the railway station and goods yards at Lydda. Owing to the widespread nature of the attacks, information is still necessarily incomplete, but reports so far received show that the permanent way has been blown up and cut in over 20 places, on the main Gaza-Acre line and especially on the lines between Lydda and Jerusalem and between Haifa and Samakh. In other places there have been reports of explosions and unexploded mines have been found on the line. The attack on the station and goods yard at Lydda resulted in extensive damage to a signal box, a train and three locomotives. The locomotive shed was set on fire and large numbers of unexploded mines and bombs were found in the vicinity.

During the attack, the following casualties occurred: Killed — 1 British soldier; 1 Palestinian policeman and 2 Palestinian members of the railway staff. Believed killed — 1 Palestinian policeman. Wounded — 1 British soldier, 1 Palestinian policeman, 6 Palestinian members of the railway staff.

Subsequently the dead body of one Jewish attacker was found near Lydda. During the night, two police launches at anchor in Haifa harbour were damaged, apparently by limpet bombs. A third police launch was blown up and sunk at Jaffa. Unsuccessful attempt was made on the installation of Consolidated Refineries Limited at Haifa. An explosion occurred and the dead body of a man, believed to be a Jew, was found buried beneath rubble but the installation itself was undamaged.

FO 371/45383

6 NOVEMBER 1944

On the 6th November, in Cairo, Lord Moyne and his British military driver were assassinated by two men who subsequently confessed that they were members of the "Fighters for the Freedom of Israel" and had carried out the murder on the instructions of that organization, for the reason that Lord Moyne was the highest political representative of the British Government in the Middle East and was pursuing a policy hostile to the interests of the Jewish nation. The men entered Egypt in British military uniform and it is possible that they may be deserters from the Palestine Regiment. One of the weapons with which Lord Moyne was killed has been identified as the same which had been used to kill Mr. Wilkin in Jerusalem a month previously.

FO 141/1001

10 OCTOBER 1945

A large number of armed Jews attacked Athlit clearance camp for immigrants between 0100 hours and 0130 hours today. Men were armed with rifles, pistols and daggers. Some were in police uniform. Four appointed temporary additional constables on guard were seized, beaten with rifle butts, bound and gagged. One Arab was seriously hurt. One Jewish T.A.C. was tied up but not injured.

Attackers cut wide avenue in the wire on the north side of the camp and cut the telephone wires. 208 illegal immigrants were released, apparently with inside knowledge. Eleven immigrants, who presumably refused to accompany the escapees, were bound and gagged. Of these one Christian woman died of suffocation. Party then escaped in the direction of Mount Carmel.

Police took immediate action to seal the Carmel Range. One police party, proceeding to establish road check, was fired upon from ambush by Jews armed with rifles, submachine guns and grenades. Police truck was overturned. One British Constable shot dead. (Separate casualty telegram sent). One Arab Constable seriously wounded, and Jewish Corporal slightly wounded. Scene of ambush was presumably one embarking point for the Athlit party, as the police seized nine lorries, with drivers, near the spot shortly after the incident.

FO 371/54381

11 OCTOBER 1945

A large gang of armed Jews raided a Military Training Depot at Rehovot Station between 0100 and 0130 hours on 11th October. The Jewish guard made no effective resistance and the key to the armoury was obtained. Following were stolen: 9 Bren guns, 6 machine guns, 218 rifles, 2 pistols, 220 bayonets, 24 training grenades, 39 other grenades, and various miscellaneous articles.

Gang drove away in three trucks stolen from the Depot, two belonging to the Army and one to the R.A.F.

The training depot is used for Palestinian troops, primarily for recruits to the Jewish Brigade.

FO 371/45381

14 NOVEMBER 1945

During the afternoon a number of isolated incidents occurred on the outskirts of Tel Aviv in which Arab buses were stoned and some slight injuries inflicted on passengers. A number of military vehicles were also stoned in the streets of Tel Aviv.

Streets South and East of Colony Square became packed with hostile crowds and the police and military were heavily stoned. At 1900 hrs a warning banner was raised in Aliyah Street. At 1925 hrs the crowd advanced and three casualties from stoning were suffered by troops. Two rounds were ordered and fired at the crowd and it is reported that a

ringleader was wounded. Two more rounds were fired at the crowd at 1930 hrs and the crowd withdrew. The crowds there were estimated at 2,000-3,000 in number.

At 1935 hrs the Head Post Office in Allenby Road was attacked from the north; ground floor doors and windows were smashed and a telephone kiosk destroyed. An attempt to set fire to the building with petrol was unsuccessful. Under heavy stoning police parties made baton charges on six occasions; the crowd, however, advanced and the baton party was obliged to retire. Warning to the crowd was given by the military commander at 1940 hrs and at 1945 hrs a warning banner was raised. The crowd, however, continued to advance and ten rounds were fired, whereupon the crowd withdrew.

At about this time large crowds had gathered in Nahlat Benyamin Street. At 1916 hrs they were reported to be stoning the offices of the Income Tax Department and later to be attempting to set fire to the building. At 1930 hrs the offices of the Department of Light Industries in the same street were also reported to have been fired. A reconnaissance patrol reported both buildings to be alight but pending the arrival of further military assistance it was not possible to take effective action. Reinforcements arrived at 2040 hrs and the situation brought under control by 2130 hrs.

WO 275/38

15 NOVEMBER 1945

At 7:50 a.m. an assembly of Jews in Natirva Quarter (outside the curfew area) placed a car across the road, the Salame road railway crossing. A platoon of troops was present and the crowd was ordered to disperse. The situation became more menacing and one round was fired inflicting one casualty. Eight other persons suffered injuries in the incident.

At approximately the same time an unruly mob pulled down and broke the railway crossing barrier in Herzl Street. A part of the line was torn up and as a result a passenger train containing Arabs was held at Tel Aviv Railway Station. The line was quickly repaired and service resumed.

At 7:55 a.m. it was reported that approximately 500 people were outside the offices of the Light Industries Department in Machlat Benyamin Street; that some had entered the building and were attempting to break open the safe; and that furniture was being burned in the street.

At 9 a.m. a crowd of approximately 500 persons assembled in Hagen David Adom Square stoning and attempting to overturn military vehicles. 4-ton military lorry loaded with flour was wrecked and set on fire. The driver, a Jewish soldier, was seriously injured.

Shortly before 10 a.m. a blazing barrier was placed across the Jaffa-Tel Aviv Road at the Herzl Street junction, and troops in the vicinity were heavily stoned by a crowd of hooligans. The crowd was dispersed with a short burst of automatic fire. A few minutes later the crowd reassembled and passing police vehicles were heavily stoned. Further rounds were fired to disperse the gathering.

A branch of Barclay's Bank in Allenby Road, near the Mograbi Cinema and the sub-Post Office in Bialik Street, were attacked simultaneously at 10:30 a.m. Parties were dispatched to these places and both premises were cleared. Later, however, after the departure of the troops, the sub-Post Office was again attacked and an attempt was made to open the safe. Interior fittings were stripped and burned in the streets. A combined police and military patrol which arrived on the scene was stoned and one home made "getaway" type bomb was thrown. Two baton charges were made by the police and the crowd was then warned to disperse. The warning had no effect and troops fired four rounds; the crowd then dispersed. On the Bank premises internal fittings were torn down and burned in the streets. A steel cupboard was left lying on the pavement intact and a large safe inside the premises was found also to be intact. Troops cleared and held the vicinity.

At 12 noon two home-made "getaway" type bombs were thrown at troops in Hagen David Adom Square, one of which failed to explode. There were no casualties among the troops in this incident but one of the attackers is believed to have been injured.

Between 9 a.m. and 2 p.m. whilst the incidents described above were taking place, shops belonging to Messrs. Spinney's Ltd. in Nachlat Benyamin Street and Second of November Square were looted and the premises badly damaged. Police parties made a number of baton charges to disperse the rioters but the principal offenders as regards looting were small children.

WO 275/38

15 NOVEMBER 1945

Curfew imposed municipal area Tel Aviv last night broken early today by large number rioters carrying out series lawless acts. At 0826, mob blocked road with car at railway crossing Hatiqva Quarter. Crowd refused disperse on orders and military forced to shoot ringleader and around property. Section railway line uprooted Herzl Street, Post Office, Bialik Street, broken into and fittings burnt in street, shops including Spinneys British-owned stores entered and looted, Barclays Bank stripped of fittings but attempted safe opening failed. Troops compelled to open fire several places after police failed disperse crowds with baton charges. Twice mob threw home-made grenades at soldiers. Casualties today — 1 Jew dead, 1 very seriously injured, 13 seriously injured, 3 slightly injured; forces law and order suffered no casualties. 50 arrests curfew breakers; 5 adults, 8 juveniles arrested for rioting. General Officer Commanding Palestine and Acting Chief Secretary morning conferred with General Officer Commanding, Sixth Airborne Division, and local authorities on steps required restore law and order. Clearly evident interests security locally and countryside curfew essential. Military dispositions made for enforcement. Rokach, Mayor of Tel Aviv, summoned and impressed supreme need ensuring law abiders complied curfew restrictions and cooperated maintenance law and order. Mayor agreed pledged municipality

take all steps later issuing message Tel Avivians condemning irresponsible elements urging control. Measures generally effective, but situation tense and some firing tonight. Curfew lifted only tomorrow 7 morning to 4 afternoon.

FO 371/45386

23 NOVEMBER 1945

At 1315 hrs 23 Nov. 2 civilian lorries entered 120 HU under pretext collecting stores. Temporary passes and demand notes appeared genuine. Party was in charge of man wearing RAF Cpls uniform who spoke good English. Occupants 120 HU held up at PT revolver and bound. Following items known to have been stolen. 4 Vickers 1 Lewis guns. Unspecified number sten gun magazines. Purposes of raid was clearly Amn as stocks of revolver and rifles were untouched.

FO 371/45386

25 NOVEMBER 1945

Coast Guard stations at Givat Olga and Sidna Ali were attacked early hrs 25 Nov. by Armed bands of Jews. Givat Olga attack started 0115 hrs lasted 20 minutes. Automatic weapons used and charges placed under tower of building which was destroyed. Cas. Pal Police 1 Brit Sgt 3 constabs slightly wounded. Sidne Ali attack started 0145 hrs. Light automatic weapons were used and charges placed against building which was extensively damaged. Cas Pal police seriously wounded 1 Brit Sgt and 1 Pal constable. Slightly wounded 4 Brit Constables 1 Pal Constable.

FO 371/45386

27 DECEMBER 1945

On the 27th December at about 7.15 p.m. Police Headquarters in Jerusalem were attacked by Jewish terrorists armed with automatic weapons and explosives. The attack commenced with heavy fire directed at Police Headquarters; at the same time entry was forced into a large building opposite and some members of the gang gained access to a balcony from which heavy fire was directed at the Police buildings across the road. Under cover of this fire other Jews laid explosives at one corner of the Police offices. The subsequent explosion caused heavy damage to the buildings, one British Assistant Superintendent of Police was killed and buried under the debris together with four Basuto guards. A British Superintendent of Police who was working in the Stores section at the time and four Palestinian Constables on guard were injured.

A British Constable who was on duty at the main door of Police Headquarters, ran out into the road and engaged the attackers with great gallantry. He was killed in action at this point. At about the same time another British Constable was shot dead whilst in action against the Jews nearby. A further body of Jews was encountered by a British Deputy Superintendent of Police while they were engaged in withdrawing from the scene. This officer engaged them and it is believed that he inflicted a number of casualties before being shot down by automatic fire. The body of a dead Jew who had been killed by bullet wounds was subsequently found and another Jew was admitted to hospital with a bullet wound. This man's house was searched and military equipment was found.

Damage to Police Headquarters in Jerusalem was largely restricted to the Stores Section. The C.I.D. Offices and Criminal records escaped with little damage.

At about the same time explosions occurred at District Police Headquarters in Jaffa. As in Jerusalem charges were laid against the building under heavy covering fire. The Police guard returned the attackers' fire. Considerable damage was caused to the Police buildings and an Arab telephone operator was killed at his post. A detachment of Police Mobile Force proceeding to the scene of the outrage was heavily attacked by armed Jews at some distance from the Jaffa Police Headquarters. After an exchange of fire the attackers fled towards Tel Aviv.

CO 733/456

NOTES TO CHAPTER FOUR

1. British Command Paper No. 6019.
2. Document WO 208/1705, Public Record Office, London.
3. *Ibid.*
4. *Ibid.*
5. Cable to the British Cabinet, Document WO 208/1705, Public Record Office, London.
6. "Security Conditions in Palestine," A Top Secret Memorandum by the Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Prime Minister, dated 10 September 1945, Annex, p. 6 PREM/8/627, Public Record Office, London.
7. Document WO 208/1705, Public Record Office, London.
8. Yaacov Eliav, *Wanted* (New York: Shengold Publishers, Inc., 1984), p. 219.
9. Menahem Begin, *The Revolt* (London: W. H. Allen, 1983), p. 187.
10. *Ibid.*, p. 196.
11. British Command Paper No. 6873.
12. Menahem Begin, *The Revolt*, p. 212.
13. *Ibid.*, p. 216.
14. *Ibid.*, pp. 215-216.
15. *Ibid.*, pp. 163.
16. *Ibid.*, p. 164.
17. *Ibid.*, p. 1 of the Introduction.
18. Kurzman, Dan, *Genesis 1948* (London: Valentine Mitchell and Company, 1972), p. 555.
19. *The New York Times*, September 12, 1988.
20. Kurzman, Dan, *Genesis 1948: The First Arab-Israeli War* (New York and Cleveland: The World Publishing Company, 1970), pp. 555-556.
21. War Office Documents, WO 261/562, Public Record Office, London.
22. War Office Documents, WO 275/40, Public Record Office, London.
23. Hansard, House of Commons Debates, July 15, 1947, p. 636.

24. Nicholas Bethel, *The Palestine Triangle* (London: Andre Deutsch, 1979), p. 338.

25. Foreign Office Documents, FO 371/61761, Public Record Office, London.

26. War Office Documents, WO 275/42, Public Record Office, London.

27. Menahem Begin, pp. 35-36.

28. *The Times*, London, September 4, 1947, p. 6.

29. *The Times*, London, September 24, 1972.

30. *The Times*, London, June 5, 1947, p. 4.

31. *The Times*, London, June 6, 1947.

32. *New York Times*, October 18, 1985.

33. *Ibid.*, June 29, 1985.

34. *Christian Science Monitor*, November 29, 1988, p. 13.

35. Kenneth R. Thomas, The Anti-Terrorism Act of 1987: Constitutional and statutory issues which may be raised in relation to its interpretation and enforcement. American Law Division. Congressional Research Service Report for Congress 88-382-A, May 18, 1988, p. 4.

36. *Ibid.*, referring to 133 Congressional Record H8790-91 (daily edition October 20, 1987).

37. *Ibid.*, referring to Public Law 100-204, Title X, 101 Stat. 1331, pp. 1406-07 (1987).

38. *United States of America v. the Palestine Liberation Organization, 88 Civ. 1962 (S.D.N.Y., June 29, 1988).*

39. Hansard, House of Commons Debates, November 17, 1944, p. 2242.

40. *Ibid.*, February 25, 1944, pp. 1117-1118.

41. *Ibid.*, April 5, 1944, p. 2017.

42. *Ibid.*, September 26, 1944, pp. 74-75.

43. *Ibid.*, October 11, 1944, pp. 74-75.

44. *Ibid.*, November 9, 1944, pp. 1538-1539.

45. *Ibid.*, November 17, 1944, pp. 557-561.

46. *Ibid.*, December 6, 1944, pp. 557-561.

47. *Ibid.*, November 16, 1945, pp. 2521-2522.

48. "Proposal of the National Military Organization — Irgun Z'vai Leumi — Concerning the Solution of the Jewish Question in Europe and the Participation of the N.M.O. in the War on the side of Germany." Original text found in David Yisraeli, *The Palestine Problem in German Politics, 1889-1945* (Ramat Gan: Bar Ilan University, 1974), pp. 315-317, as cited by Ralph Schoenman, *The Hidden History of Zionism* (Santa Barbara, Calif: Veritas Press, 1988), pp. 54-55.

CHAPTER FIVE

ZIONIST TERRORISM AND CRIMES IN PALESTINE 1946

In 1946 the Zionist terrorist organizations intensified their terrorist campaign. The military arm of the Jewish Agency — the Hagana and the Palmach — had about 46,000 military-trained men. The Jewish settlement police numbered about 16,000. It was estimated that the Irgun Z'vai Leumi had 3,000 to 5,000 members and the Stern group had 200 to 300 members. Although the Hagana and the Palmach pretended that they were not taking part in terrorist acts, in fact they cooperated with the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and the Stern Gang in committing these acts of terrorism. In July 1946, the British Government published a *Statement of Information Relating to Acts of Violence* that proves the connection between the Jewish Agency and the other Zionist organizations.[1]

The information which was in the possession of His Majesty's Government when they undertook their recent action in Palestine led them to draw the following conclusions:-

(1) That the Hagana and its associated force the Palmach (working under the political control of prominent members of the Jewish Agency) have been engaging in carefully planned movements of sabotage and violence under the guise of "the Jewish Resistance Movement";

(2) that the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and the Stern Group have worked since last Autumn in cooperation with the Hagana High Command on certain of these operations; and

(3) that the broadcasting station "Kol Israel," which claims to be "the Voice of the Resistance Movement" and which was working under the general direction of the Jewish Agency has been supporting these organisations.

The evidence on which these conclusions are based is derived in the main from three sources:

(i) Information which has been obtained showing that between the 23rd September, 1945, and the 3rd November, 1945, seven telegrams passed between London and Jerusalem, and a further telegram on 12th May, 1946. Copies of these have been interpreted and here are set out;

(ii) various broadcasts by "Kol Israel" between 31st October, 1945, and the 23rd June, 1946, referring to specific acts of violence and sabotage; and

(iii) information on various dates derived from the pamphlet Hamaas (the publication of the Stern Group), from Herut (the publication of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi) and from Eshnav (the publication of "the Jewish Resistance Movement"). Examples from these pamphlets are set out in this Paper.

This evidence relates to the three widespread sabotage operations of the 31st October/1st November, 1945; 20th-25th February, 1946, and 16th-18th June, 1946. All three para-military organisations participated in these actions which not only caused very serious destruction but also loss of life.

I. ATTACK ON RAILWAYS POLICE LAUNCHES AND HAIFA REFINERY 31 OCTOBER-1 NOVEMBER, 1945

Note: The Palmach carried out widespread attacks on the Palestinian Railway system. The line was blown up in 153 places in all, completely disrupting it. Other charges, though laid, did not explode. Three police launches were destroyed by explosives, two at Haifa and one at Jaffa. The same night, the Irgun Z'vai Leumi attacked Lydda Station and Yards causing damage to three locomotives, the destruction of one signal box, and the burning of an engine shed. Several casualties were inflicted, including the death of one British soldier. A further attempt was made on the same night by the Stern Group to blow up the Oil Refinery at Haifa.

This incident was carefully planned in advance as part of a deliberate policy. It was intended as a warning to His Majesty's Government of the consequences that would follow if they did not comply with the wishes of the Yishuv (the Jewish community in Palestine). The Jewish Agency Executive was not prepared to wait for a declaration of Government policy, but decided to cause "one serious incident" in order to influence that policy. These facts can plainly be seen from the following telegrams.

Telegram No. 1

To London from Sneh in Jerusalem — 23rd September, 1945.

"It is suggested that we do not wait for the official announcement but call upon all Jewry to warn the authorities and to raise the morale of the Yishuv. If you agree ask Zeev Sharif for statistical material about the absorptive capacity and if you do not agree tell him that this material is not yet required. *It has also been suggested that we cause one serious incident.* We would then publish a declaration to the effect that it is *only a warning and an indication of much more serious incidents* that would threaten the safety of all British interests in the country, should the Government decide against us. Wire your views with the reference as before but referring to statistical material about immigration during the war years. *The Stern Group have expressed their willingness to join us completely on the basis of our programme of activity.* This time the intention seems serious. If there is such a union we may assume that we can prevent independent action even by the IZL. Wire your views on the question of the union referring to statistical material about Jewish recruitment to the Army. Sneh."

N.B. Sneh is Security member of the Jewish Agency Executive. IZL is the Irgun Z'vai Leumi.

That the Agency Executive agreed to the above action is clearly shown in the following telegrams:

Telegram No. 2.

To London from Bernard Joseph in Jerusalem — 10th October, 1945.

"Eliezer Kaplan basing himself on a word from Hayyim via Nwbw says that we should undertake nothing before you give us instructions to do. He is opposed to any real action on our part until we hear from you.

Other members, however, are of the opinion that it is

necessary to back your political effort with activities which do not bear the character of a general conflict.

It is essential that we should know at once whether such actions are likely to be useful or detrimental to your struggle.

Should you be opposed to any action whatever, wire that we should wait for the arrival of Wisly.

Should you agree to isolated actions, wire that you agree to sending a deputation to the dominions.

If Hayyim meant us only avoid a general conflict not isolated cases, send greetings to Chill for the birth of his daughter."

N.B. Bernard Joseph is legal adviser to the Jewish Agency and a member of its Executive. He acts in Shertok's absence as Head of the Political Department. Eliezer Kaplan is Head of the Agency's Financial Department and a member of its Executive.

Telegram No. 3.

From Moshe Shertok in London to Bernard Joseph in Jerusalem. 12th October, 1945.

"David will not leave before fortnight. Meanwhile probably revisit Paris. Regarding Dobkin written. David himself favoured delegate dominions. Please congratulate Chill on birth of daughter. Signed Shertok."

N.B. (1) Moshe Shertok is Head of the Agency's Political Department and a member of the Executive.

(2) A reference to telegram No. 2 will show that the phrases about "delegate dominions" and "greetings to Chill" meant that it was desired, whilst avoiding a general conflict, to indulge in isolated actions.

Telegram No. 4.

To London from Jerusalem. 2nd November, 1945.

"The Executive refuses to give authority to the political department to act within the limits of Ben Gurion's instructions. Gsbr argues that he will oppose this as soon as Ben Gurion and Shertok return. I declared that I will act according to the instructions which I have received until an authoritative message is received which cancels Ben Gurion's instructions. They did not dare to cancel the instructions but insisted that we inform the Executive in advance of each action and that they should have the right of veto. *We received agreement for the police boats and for the railway.* All activities may thus be spoiled owing to pressure from the party on Bernard Joseph and on Eliahu."

N.B. David Ben Gurion is Chairman of the Jewish Agency Executive.

For the operations of the 31st October to 1st November the Agency sought and obtained the cooperation of the "dissident organisations."

Telegram No. 5.

To London from Jerusalem. 1st November, 1945.

"*We have come to a working arrangement with the dissident organisations according to which we shall assign certain tasks to them under our command.* They will act only according to our plan. Sneh, Shaul Meiroff, Kn'ny and Bernard Joseph consider such an agreement as most desirable, but it is not being put into effect because the Party is delaying it. Some of them are opposed to any sort of activity and especially to any agreement with the dissidents. Information on the operation follows:

The following activities were carried out on Wednesday night. Two boats were sunk in the Haifa harbour and a third at Jaffa. The boats had been used to chase immigrants. Railway lines were blown up in 50 centres, in all 500 explosions. Railway traffic was stopped from the Syrian frontier to Gaza, from Haifa to Samakh, from Lydda to Jerusalem. In all the activities no one was hurt, stopped or arrested.

The same night the IZL attacked the Lydda station causing serious damage and some casualties. During the same night the Stern Group caused serious sabotage at the refineries at Haifa and one man was killed. *The dissidents had previously informed us of this and we did not object to Lydda but were opposed to the refinery job.* Had the agreement come into effect we could have avoided victims at Lydda and prevented the refinery operation. I regard the fact that the Party and the Executive are withholding their approval as a crime.

The activities have made a great impression in the country. The authorities are bewildered and have proclaimed a curfew on the roads at night. They are waiting for instructions from London. We are apprehensive of a general attack against the Hagana. We have taken the necessary security measures and are prepared for sacrifices. Confirm by telegram to Ada enquiries about the health of her children."

Hamaas, the publication of the Stern Group in referring to the above operation, stated:

"The events of 1st November have given a striking expression of the firm resolution of the Jews to fight for the freedom of their homeland. The scope of the attack has proved that the Jews are capable of acting under the most difficult conditions.

"However, the most significant achievement on that night was that for the first time the attack was coordinated and concentrated. The Jewish Resistance Movement has embraced all the Jewish resistance forces with a view to their being guided by a single authority which would control the common fight." (*Hamaas* Issue No. 2 of November, 1945.)

These operations were widely publicised by the Jewish illegal broadcasting station, Kol Israel, as follows:

"The paralysing of the Railways all over the country through cutting the lines in 242 places serves as a warning to the Government of the White Paper.

The nights of heroism since Athlit (On 10th October the Palmach released over 200 illegal immigrants from Athlit Clearance Camp. A British police tender was ambushed during the subsequent search for the escaped persons and one British policeman and two Palestinians were wounded — ed.) are an expression of our strength and decision. We lament the British, Arab and Jewish victims who fell in the attacks on the railways and ports of Palestine. They are all victims of the White Paper. All our men returned safely with their equipment. None of our men is missing."(2nd November, 1945.)

As proof of the fact that the Kol Israel station was working with the agreement of the Jewish Agency, reference may be made to the following telegrams. (See also telegram No. 8):

Telegram No. 6.

To London from Sneh in Jerusalem. 12th October, 1945.

"With effect from 4/10 the broadcasts of the 'Voice of Israel' have been renewed. Two broadcasts were successful. Eliezer Kaplan and Bernard Joseph were invited to see the High Commissioner this morning.

The agreement for the renewal of the broadcasts and the

Athlit undertakings have been obtained with difficulty. In future I shall not enquire but decide in conjunction with Shaul Meiroff and Kn'ny."

Telegram No. 7.

To London from Jerusalem. 14th October, 1945.

"The Voice of Israel started to function as the broadcasting station of the Jewish Resistance Movement three days before we received your letter and your telegram.

We also have had the same doubts and we voiced them before the broadcasts were started but the expert says that there are no grounds for anxiety from the technical point of view."

N.B. The phrase "grounds for anxiety from the technical point of view" probably refers to apprehension that the station, which is a mobile one, might be located.

II. ATTACKS ON HAIFA RADAR STATION, PALESTINE MOBILE FORCE CAMPS, AND AIRFIELDS — 20-25 FEBRUARY, 1946.

Note: On 20th February, 1946, the Palmach attacked the R.A.F. Station, Haifa, blowing it up and seriously wounding two R.A.F. N.C.Os and inflicting lesser injuries on six others.

Two days later the Palmach carried out coordinated attacks on Palestine Mobile Force Camps at Shaffa Amr, Kfar Vitkin and Sarona. At Shaffa Amr serious damage was caused. One police officer suffered head injuries. Three British women and one child suffered from shock.

On 25th February, the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and Stern Group followed this up with attacks on airfields at Lydda, Petah Tikvah, and Qastina, destroying seven aircraft and damaging eight others.

These incidents seem to have been intended as a "second warning," as the "first warning" on the 31st October/1st November, 1945, had been "disregarded." These incidents were described in a Kol Israel broadcast of the 3rd March, 1946.

"This last fortnight has seen a renewed intensity in the struggle of the Jewish people against the forces which aim to throttle them and their natural aspirations for normal nationhood in their National Home.

"The attack on the Radar Station on Mount Carmel was aimed at destroying one of the principal agents of the Government in its hunt for Jewish refugees. The sabotage of the airfields (i.e., by Irgun Z'vai Leumi and Stern Group) was the sabotage of a weapon which has been degraded from its glorious fight against the evil forces of Nazism to the dishonourable task of fighting against the victims of Nazism.

"Those three attacks are symptomatic of our struggle. In all cases the onslaught was made against the weapon used by the White Paper in its despicable battle to repudiate its undertaking to the Jewish people and the world, and not against the men who use this weapon. It is not our object to cause the loss of life of any Briton in this country; we have nothing against them because we realise that they are but instruments of a policy, and in many cases unwilling instruments."

In addition to the above broadcast, Herut, the publication of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi, and Eshnav, the pamphlet published in the name of the Resistance Movement, made the following allusions to these extensive operations:

"Heavy tasks were imposed on all the forces of the nation. The soldiers of the Hagana were ordered to attack the forces in their lairs (i.e. the Palestine Mobile Force). No less difficult was the task imposed on the members of the National Military Organisation (Irgun Z'vai Leumi) who were sent to attack the military airfields at Qastina and the central airfield at Lydda; and on the members of the Fighters for Freedom of Israel (Stern Group) who were ordered to attack the aerodrome at Kfar Sirkin. The importance of this week's events lies in the fact that this was the first time that the military bases of the British rulers were shaken." (*Herut*, Issue No. 55 of February, 1946.)

"A Big Week.

"The actions of this glorious week have been carried out with the support of the entire, united Jewish youth. This is a political achievement.

"The Palestine Mobile Force has been attacked by the Hagana; at two camps considerable damage has been inflicted. At Sarona the fighters retired after a continuation of the attack had proved useless. Here four of them fell.

"Lydda and Qastina airfields have been attacked by Irgun Z'vai Leumi whilst Lohemei Herut Israel (Fighters for Freedom of Israel) men chose as their aim the airfield at Kfar Sirkin." (*Herut*, Issue No. 56 of February, 1946.)

"*The first warning on 1st November, 1945, by the Jewish Resistance was disregarded, and the whole Yishuv was compelled to carry out a second warning* during the last fortnight expressed in the attacks on Palestine Mobile Force Stations and Airfields." (*Eshnav*, Issue No. 116 of 4th March, 1946.)

III. ATTACKS ON ROAD AND RAIL BRIDGES, RAILWAY WORKSHOPS AND KIDNAPPING OF BRITISH OFFICERS, 16-18 JUNE, 1946

Note: During the evening of 16th June, 1946, Hagana carried out attacks on road and rail bridges on the frontier of Palestine causing damage estimated at 250,000 Pounds. Four road and four rail bridges were destroyed or damaged during the night, and one road bridge across the Jordan was destroyed by a delayed action mine, while attempts were being made to remove the charges. One British officer of the Royal Engineers was killed by the explosion.

The following evening the Stern Group carried out an attack on the Haifa Railway Workshops.

On 18th June, 1946, five British officers were kidnapped while lunching at an officers' club in Tel Aviv and a sixth British officer was kidnapped in a main street of Jerusalem.

Indication that a further series of incidents might be imminent was given on 12th May, 1946, when Kol Israel broadcast a warning which it considered "desirable" to "lay before His Majesty's Government." The text of this broadcast was as follows:

"The Jewish Resistance Movement thinks it *desirable to publish the warning it intends to lay before His Majesty's Government.* Present British policy is executing a dangerous manoeuvre and is based on an erroneous assumption: Britain, in evacuating Syria, Lebanon and Egypt intends to strengthen her military bases in Palestine and is using her responsibility to the Jewish people merely as a means to that end. But this double game will not work. Britain cannot hold both ends of

the rope; she cannot exploit the tragic Jewish question for her own benefit as mandatory power, while attempting to wiggle out of the various responsibilities which that mandate confers. *From the Zionist point of view, the tepid conclusions of the Commission bear no relation to the political claims of the Jewish people*, but even so, in the execution of these proposals, the British Government is displaying a vacillation at once disappointing and discreditable. We would therefore warn publicly His Majesty's Government that if it does not fulfil its responsibilities under the mandate — above all with regard to the question of immigration — the Jewish people will feel obliged to lay before the nations of the world the request that the British leave Palestine. The Jewish Resistance Movement will make every effort to hinder the transfer of British bases to Palestine and to prevent their establishment in the country."

This broadcast is of particular significance by reason of the fact that it was given at the express request of Moshe Shertok, Head of the Jewish Agency's Political Department and a member of its Executive Committee, and had also been passed to David Ben Gurion, Chairman of the Executive Committee. This is made clear in the following telegram:

Telegram No. 8.
To "Daniel" in London from Sneh in Jerusalem.
12th May, 1946.
"Please pass on to Ben Gurion the text of the broadcast of Kol Israel sent herewith; with a note that the broadcast was made at the request of Shertok."
The telegram then repeats textually the broadcast message of the same date.

There followed on the night of the 16th June, 1946, the widespread and carefully planned attacks on vital communications and on the following night the attack on railway workshops. Kol Israel accepted full responsibility on behalf of "the Resistance Movement for the renewal of its activity as a result of the delaying policy of the British Government."

Kol Israel Broadcast.
18th June, 1946.
"The action of blowing up the bridges expressed the high morale and courage of the Jewish fighters who carried out the attack. They had to pass long distances and to carry a large quantity of material for that purpose. The withdrawal was most difficult since all the police and army were on their feet and aircraft were looking for the attackers; despite all this the operation was executed and all objectives were reached according to plan without causing any loss of life to the guards. There were some casualties among attackers in the North owing to an unfortunate accident which was caused by the fall of a rocket directly onto a lorry loaded with explosives and the whole load blew up and the persons there were killed. Honour to their memory! The Army and Police became furious and started to discharge their wrath on the peaceful people of the nearby settlements; many settlers of Beth Haareva, Matzuva and Eilon were arrested and taken to Acre.

"Many messages of heartfelt appreciation were sent by various personalities and journalists to the Resistance Movement for *the renewal of its activity as a result of the delaying policy of the British Government*, the recent Bevin speech and the known announcement of Attlee. These objectives were chosen to disturb British bases and communications, to prevent the Arabs of the neighbouring countries who talked so much about coming to fight the Jews in Palestine, and to mark the closing up of these frontiers before Jewish immigrants."

23rd June, 1946.
"This is the Voice of Israel, the voice of Jewish Resistance. Last week we had to destroy the bridges — these bridges are just as much use to us as the authorities but they had to be destroyed to show our feelings."

CONCLUSION

The evidence contained in the foregoing pages is not, and is not intended to be, a complete statement of all the evidence in possession of His Majesty's Government.

Nor are the specific instances herein referred to by any means a complete list of all the incidents of violence and sabotage which have taken place in recent months.

The fact is that in the first six months of 1946 there were nearly fifty separate incidents involving violence, and in many cases loss of life: material damage to a very great extent has been done to railway installations, police and R.A.F. stations, and coastguard stations. Roads have been mined and vehicles have been blown up.

The above operations were widespread in character and caused very extensive damage. When they were almost immediately followed by the kidnapping of British officers, it was no longer possible for His Majesty's Government to adopt a passive attitude. Unless the Government were prepared to yield to threats of violence and to abandon all hope of establishing law and order, they were bound to take active steps against any persons or organisations who had made themselves responsible for the planning and carrying out of the outrages which are dealt with in this Paper.

This chapter contains details of the crimes committed by Zionist terrorist organizations in 1946. One of the most atrocious crimes was the massacre of the King David Hotel on the 22nd of July, 1946. The Jewish terrorists blew up a wing of the King David Hotel where the Secretariat of the Government of Palestine had its headquarters. Ninety-two persons were killed and 45 were injured. The following is a summary showing the types of terrorism committed in 1946 by the Zionist terrorists:

1. Blowing up of trains and bridges.
2. Killing British soldiers, officers and policemen.
3. Killing Arabs.
4. Taking and torturing hostages.
5. Robbing jewelry stores, mostly diamonds and gold.
6. Kidnapping of Jews.
7. Massacre of the King David Hotel (July 22).
8. Extortion of money from Jews and killing Jews for refusing to contribute to terrorists.
9. Cutting telephone lines and blowing up of central exchanges.
10. Placing bombs in buildings, markets and roads which killed or wounded civilians passing by, members of British armed forces, and British and Arab policemen.
11. Robbing banks and killing people during robberies.

12. Placing bombs in railway stations, markets and Government offices and exploding them, killing and injuring many people.
13. Assassination of British and Arab police officers.
14. Killing Arab children.
15. Derailing railway cars.
16. Placing boobytraps which killed soldiers and civilians.
17. Sniping at police and soldiers.
18. Armed robbery of banks.
19. Placing trucks filled with explosives near buildings, destroying them and killing and wounding many people.
20. Filling cars with explosives (about 40 lbs.) and exploding them by remote control, killing and wounding soldiers, policemen and civilians. Some buildings and houses were completely destroyed.
21. Setting cars of Jews and Arabs on fire and causing damage to passersby.
22. Kidnapping British officers and soldiers, flogging them, torturing them and humiliating them.
23. Throwing bombs in cafes, killing and injuring many people.

HOUSE OF COMMONS DEBATES

These Jewish terrorist crimes were often discussed in debates in the British House of Commons. The following are quotations from these debates.

On April 30th, 1946, Earl Winterton asked the Secretary of State for the Colonies if he had any statement to make on the murder of seven soldiers of the Sixth Airborne Division at Tel Aviv on April 25th.

> The Secretary of State for the Colonies (Mr. George Hall): On the night of 25th April, an attack was carried out by 20 to 30 Jewish terrorists in civilian clothes against British soldiers of the 6th Airborne Division who were guarding a car park in Tel Aviv. The attack began with the throwing of an anti-personnel bomb into the car park, followed by heavy bursts of fire from adjoining houses. Under cover of this fire, the guard tent was rushed and two soldiers inside were shot dead in cold blood. Four other soldiers were shot and killed by fire directed at the car park. One lance corporal was fatally wounded and died in the hospital. Police personnel in an adjoining station opened fire on the attackers while retreating. The terrorists had systematically mined all the approach roads with anti-personnel mines which greatly delayed ambulances rushing to the aid of the casualties. While no arrests have been made of the perpetrators of this outrage, investigations are proceeding, and some 79 persons have been detained for interrogation. The town of Tel Aviv has been put out of bounds to British troops. This was a premeditated and vicious attack obviously designed to cause the maximum casualties. I endorse the High Commissioner's description of it as a coldblooded murder.[2]

On July 1, 1946, the question of Jewish terrorism was raised in the House of Commons.

> Mr. Sydney Silverman (*by Private Notice*) asked the Prime Minister whether he has any statement to make concerning the attack by British troops upon the premises of the Jewish Agency and other places in Palestine and the detention by force of its executive members and more than a thousand other persons; under what international authority this step was taken and who will now perform the functions, which, by international law, devolve upon the Jewish Agency.
>
> The Prime Minister (answered): With the permission of the House I should like to make a full statement on the position in Palestine, in the course of which I will deal with the points put by my hon. Friend.
>
> The House has been informed from time to time of acts of sabotage and terrorism in Palestine. In the face of these incidents the military and civil authorities have shown the greatest forbearance, and their action has hitherto been local or directed only against those immediately responsible for each particular incident. It has, however, become increasingly clear in recent months that these incidents form part of a concerted plan prepared and executed by highly developed military organisations with widespread ramifications throughout the country.
>
> The Anglo-American Committee called special attention to the development of illegal armed forces as a sinister feature of recent years in Palestine. The largest of these is the Hagana, estimated to be about 70,000 strong, with a mobile striking force the Palmach, some 5,000 strong. This force has been developed on highly organised military lines and is armed with the most modern equipment. In addition there are two Jewish terrorist organisations — the Irgun Z'vai Leumi, which is believed to have between 5,000 and 6,000 adherents trained in street fighting and sabotage, and the Stern Group which specialises in assassination. The Hagana have been responsible for many instances of destruction of property and armed resistance to the Government; the other two organisations have been responsible for numerous acts of violence and murder and for the recent kidnappings.[3]
>
> Within the past three weeks, sabotage of road and rail communications, including the blowing up of the principal bridges over the Jordan, has caused damage estimated at well over a quarter of a million pounds. On the night of 17th June the railway workshops at Haifa were seriously damaged by explosions and fire. The climax came on 18th June, when six British officers were kidnapped, and two others were seriously wounded. Three of those kidnapped are still held captive. These are the culminating events in a campaign of violence which since December has caused the death of 16 British soldiers and five police (including the seven soldiers murdered in cold blood at Tel Aviv on 25th April). The material damage has exceeded 400,000 Pounds.
>
> His Majesty's Government, as Mandatory, have an international duty to maintain law and order in Palestine and full authority to take all necessary steps to that end. It was clear that we could no longer tolerate this direct challenge to our authority without abdicating this duty. I know what deep sympathy there is for the sufferings of the Jews in Europe and I appreciate the natural intensity of the feelings of those who experienced the atrocities of the Hitler regime, including murder and the taking of hostages. But this cannot condone the adoption by the Jews in Palestine of some of the very worst of the methods of their oppressors in Europe. Accordingly, after consultation with the civil and military authorities in Palestine, His Majesty's Government authorised the High Commissioner to take all necessary steps to restore order and to break up the illegal organisations, including the arrest of

individuals believed to be responsible for the present campaign of violence. I am sorry to say that these included some of the leading members of the Jewish Agency. There is evidence of close connection between the Agency and the Hagana.[4]

Again, on July 31, 1946, the question of Jewish terrorism was discussed after the King David Hotel massacre. The Lord President of the Council, Mr. Herbert Morrison, opened the debate and stated:

> This debate takes place in the shadow of a tragedy that must have moved the most war-hardened among us. In the destruction of the Government offices at the King David Hotel in Jerusalem, 84 men and women — Arabs, Jews, British — were killed, and 46 injured, while 22 are still missing. These were people innocent of any crime, members of the public going about their ordinary business, and many loyal and single-hearted servants of the community. I am sure that the whole House would wish me to express again the deep sympathy felt by the whole British people for the victims of this outrage. Police and military forces have, on each occasion of acts of terrorism, instituted measures to track down and arrest those responsible.
>
> The greatest obstacle to success in these operations has been the refusal of the Jewish population in Palestine to cooperate with the forces of law and order. Jewish settlers have resorted to passive resistance of the most determined kind against searches for terrorists. The Government have been equally determined to bring the perpetrators of these outrages to account, and reached the conclusion that radical action was needed against the organisers of illegal armed forces, and the organisations they control. Action to this end was initiated on 29th June when widespread arrests and searches were carried out by all the Security Forces in Palestine. The examination of detainees and the scrutiny of documents seized in those searches was still proceeding, when the latest and most tragic incident occurred — the destruction at the King David Hotel. Immediate action was taken to pursue the perpetrators of the outrage and 446 Jews were arrested, whose records showed association with the terrorist organisations. As there was clear evidence that some, if not all, of the persons responsible for the Jerusalem crime came from Tel Aviv, military operations in that town took place on 30th July to apprehend them.
>
> The shock of the King David Hotel explosion has surely aroused us to a fuller understanding, if that were needed, of the horrible and monstrous nature of those "evil things" — to borrow a phrase used on a famous occasion — against which we are fighting. The curse of Hitler is not yet fully removed. Some of his victims fleeing from the ravaged ghettos of Europe have carried with them the germs of those very plagues from which they sought escape — intolerance, racial pride, intimidation, terrorism and the worship of force....
>
> The death of Lord Moyne in November, 1944, came as a startling proof of the evil nature of Palestinian (sic) terrorism and the lengths to which it would go. After that for a time the Jewish Agency cooperated with the Government in a campaign against the illegal organisations, the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and the Stern Gang. There was, for some months, a lull in terrorist activities, but in May, 1945, following threats by the Irgun Z'vai Leumi that V-Day for the world would be D-Day for them, there was a renewed outbreak of violence....[5]

Mr. Oliver Stanley, member of the House of Commons from West Bristol, joined in the debate and stated:

> Unfortunately, for the last four years we have seen in Palestine a steady deterioration in the security position. I have seen it myself, during my term of office, pass from the lull which there was when I first came in, to isolated action on the part of the Stern Gang, from that to bigger scale action by the Irgun Z'vai Leumi, at first under conditions which were carefully arranged to prevent the loss of life, and then I have seen that limitation abandoned and life as well as property become exposed to danger. All that time the Hagana and the Jewish Agency who control them not only stood aside but condemned those outrages by dissident bodies and, as the Lord President says, after the murder of Lord Moyne cooperated with the Government.
>
> Unfortunately, it is clear that since those days the position has changed. When we last debated this matter on the Adjournment, the Prime Minister, speaking for the Government, said that he would produce in a White Paper evidence that would implicate both the Jewish Agency and the Hagana in responsibility for these outrages, and would show that they had cooperated with the other dissident bodies which they had condemned before. Having seen the White Paper, I regret to have to say that find that the Government's charge is proved. I say I regret it because it is a matter of great regret that a policy of violence, which before was followed merely by a small and dissident minority, should have received the approval of a body such as the Jewish Agency, which represents so very much in the whole Jewish community in Palestine. I feel that the incident at the end of October, and the exchange of telegrams in connection with that incident which are published in the White Paper, show quite clearly that a definite planned outrage was undertaken by members of the Jewish Agency, and that in that outrage they were acting in the closest cooperation with the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and with the Stern group.[6]

Captain Delargy, member of Parliament from Manchester, stated:

> I want to make reference to one point which is not usually raised in this House when Palestine is being debated, probably because it is a subject that is rather disagreable — the danger of a fresh outburst of anti-Semitism, not merely in Palestine among the Arabs but here and everywhere. It is a danger which does exist and is particularly acute after the recent explosion in Jerusalem. No good whatever can come from hiding the fact and pretending that the danger does not exist. However strongly and sincerely the Jewish leaders and people deplore and condemn the recent outrages in Palestine, nevertheless, there still remains in the minds of many people a suspicion, and more than a suspicion, that these outrages have some connection at least with the extremist political attitude of some Jews here, and more particularly in America. Indeed, the very fact that these acts were committed by Jews makes them appear to some people even more shocking than if they had been committed by other people, simply because there does exist a latent and potential hostility to the Jews.[7]

Mr. Clement Davies, member of Parliament from Montgomery, stated:

We are meeting today at a sad and most depressing moment. Not only have we been deeply shocked by the murders, the inexcusable acts of terrorism, which have been committed recently in Palestine, but there is at this moment a strained feeling between the people of this country and the great Jewish race, which is an even sadder thought. I wish all Jewish people would recall how much the British Government and the British people have endeavoured to assist them over the generations. We not only opened our shores to them, but opened every office to them. I know of no other country where a member of the Jewish race became the occupier of our most cherished position — Prime Minister. Jews have occupied the highest positions in law and on the Bench, and we are under a deep debt of gratitude to them for all they have done in art, culture, and science, and for what they have contributed to the well-being of the world.[8]

Mr. Lever, member of Parliament from Manchester, stated:

Mr. Lever (Manchester, Exchange): It is with some diffidence that I join with other non-experts on this subject in the Debate, but there are a few remarks which I feel ought to be addressed to the House about it. I have never myself been a Jewish nationalist. I have never supported extreme nationalism in Palestine or in Great Britain. I hold no brief for the Jewish Agency leaders in much of their propaganda, particularly that adopted in the United States and in this country, and particularly that which merely contents itself with being anti-British, and which has been used in the United States largely to encourage popularity. Still less have I any sympathy with the villainies of the terrorists of the extreme national movement in Palestine. I am somewhat sickened at the mealy- mouthed hypocrisy which permeates the atmosphere whenever the terrorists are discussed in this House. These terrorists are villainous, stupid and unbalanced people. If anyone is responsible for the deaths of Jews, Arabs and Englishmen in Palestine, it is those who have fomented the desperation of these terrorists, and encouraged their extreme nationalist ambitions without any hope of their being fulfilled.[9]

REPORTS FROM THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, LONDON

1946

Note: LHI = The Stern Gang
IZL = The Irgun Z'vai Leumi
NMO = The National Military Organization

1 JANUARY 1946

On 1 Jan an accidental explosion in a LHI store in Tel Aviv led to Police investigation and the discovery of a large store of arms, ammunition, pamphlets and documents, some of which suggested future targets. LHI broadcasts have threatened reprisals and assassination in return for the "murder" of the two detainees in Eritrea.

WO 169/23031

10 JANUARY 1946

On the night of 19th January, armed Jews attempted to blow up the studios of the Palestine Broadcasting Service in St. Paul's Road, Jerusalem.

At about 2015 hours, a number of armed Jews placed explosives in the Electric Power Sub-Station near the broadcasting studios. These severed the land lines to the Ramallah transmitter and damaged the Sub-Station. Immediately after the explosion, a police and military patrol operating in the area engaged parties of armed Jews converging on the studio. The Jews opened fire on the patrol, who returned the fire inflicting casualties on the attackers. About the same time, an explosion occurred in the vicinity. This damaged part of the wall of the Central Prison, which abuts on to St. Pauls's Road.

CO 733/456

12 JANUARY 1946

On 12 Jan. a group of some 50 IZL members stopped, by means of an electrically fired charge, the railway pay train near Hadera. LP.35,000 were stolen. On 19 Jan a combined force of IZL and LHI attacked the Central Prison in Jerusalem with the intention of freeing certain of their members who were held there. A military patrol made contact with one of these groups before the operation had properly commenced and the attack was not successful. Probably severe casualties were inflicted on IZL and LHI including one known dead. One Army officer and one Police Officer were killed

WO 169/23031

19 JANUARY 1946

At approximately 8 pm on January 19th, 1946, a series of terrorist outrages commenced in Jerusalem. These resulted in the deaths of an Army Officer and a Police Officer and the wounding of a Police Officer and a number of members of His Majesty's Process.

The attacks seem to have commenced at the Jerusalem Electric Corporation Sub-Power Station in the Musrara Quarter. Here, a few minutes before 8 pm, one of the employees of the Corporation found that a padlock and chain on the entrance to the Sub-Station had been cut and were lying on the ground. He put through a telephone call to the Power Station after which he was held up by an armed Jew. This person ordered him to leave the premises, which he did. As he left he was able to see two other Jews, one of them a girl, join the person who ordered him away. Shortly afterwards, at about 8.07 pm, the Sub-Station was extensively damaged by an explosion. A witness living in the vicinity states that there were five Jews concerned in the attack and that the girl carried a pistol. All of them left shortly before the explosion occurred.

It would appear that while the attempt to destroy the Sub-Station was in progress other parties of armed Jews, including girls, were taking up positions in St. Paul's Road. On investigating the Constable saw three or four Jews lying in the road manning a Bren gun, with two or three other Jews standing over them. About eight girls were crouching against a wall and appeared to be carrying small arms. The Jews were wearing battle-dress and steel helmets, some of the girls blue shirts and khaki shorts and others khaki shirts and slacks. At

this stage the Bren gun party was seen to open fire on a military patrol moving along St. Paul's Road. The fire was returned.

CO 733/456

19 JANUARY 1946

At approximately 2015 hours 19 January a party of armed Jews destroyed the Electric Power Sub-Station in St. Pauls Road Jerusalem. Shortly afterwards a military patrol encountered two parties of armed Jews in the vicinity of the Palestine Broadcasting Station. Patrol was fired on and returned fire casualties were inflicted one wounded Jew arrested. An explosion occurred which damaged part of the wall of the Central Prison. In vicinity of prison PBS and Police HQ there was considerable firing some of which came from rooftops at police and military personnel. As a result of this one British officer was killed and one wounded. At approximately 2100 hours an army truck ran over a mine in St. Paul's Road which exploded. Shortly before 2200 hours a taxicab called at the Hadassah Hospital with 2 wounded Jews one dead Jew and some arms and ammunition. They were arrested. 2 other wounded also arrested.

WO 275/40

19 JANUARY 1946

A parcel containing 8 1/2 lbs of gelignite, and a detonator was found in the garden of the Polish Delegate at 106 Street of the Prophets, Jerusalem, on the morning of the 1st April. These articles are believed to have been dumped in the garden after the terrorist raid on the P.B.S. on 19 Jan '46. This is an added pointer to the existing belief that the terrorists engaged in this operation were panic stricken following the prompt action taken by the military and the police.

WO 169/23031

20/21 JANUARY 1946

On the night of 20/21 January the coastguard station at Givat Olga, previously attacked on 24/25 Nov. was more seriously damaged by a charge introduced during the rebuilding and fired by delay action. No warning by telephone was given this time. British soldier was killed and 14 injured, 1 Palestinian policeman was injured. The foreman and certain workmen responsible for the work of reconstruction, and presumably for the demolition, have been arrested.

On the same night at the R.A.F. Radar station of Mount Carmel a telephone call was received at 21:15 saying that the station would be blown up. A search was made and an explosive charge was found placed against the hut. The charge was fitted with 3 WD red time pencils (half-hour delay) all of which had acted and released the striking pin, but the three firing caps were of local manufacture and defective. The charges were also fitted with booby traps in the form of two pull switches and one release switch which were successfully neutralized by RE. A letter from the Commander Hagana was later received by HQ Palestine congratulating the soldier who disarmed the charge, the object of this letter being, presumably, publicity.

WO 169/23031

25 JANUARY 1946

On 25 Jan a group of twenty armed Jews stole L6000 worth of yarn from a warehouse in Tel Aviv.

WO 169/23031

28 JANUARY 1946

At 1215 hours on 28 January 1946, a truck and a Jeep approached Aqir aerodrome along a track from the direction of Aqir village. The two vehicles drew up some distance from the camp and one of the occupants who was wearing the uniform of a RAF OFficer alighted. He questioned an Arab working in a field and was directed to the tarmac road, the normal approach to the aerodrome. The vehicles then proceeded direct to 160 MU Armoury which is situated inside Aqir camp near to the hangars. This building is connected by a short corridor to the turret repair room and access to the Armoury is usually through the turret repair room and the corridor. The occupants of the truck entered the turret repair room and held up all those present, a RAF corporal and 3 airmen, who were on guard duty, together with 8 Arab and 6 Jewish civilian employees. The British personnel were tied up and gagged, the others were placed under a guard in the turret repair room. The "Officer" then took two Arab employees to the Armoury where he demanded the keys to the ammunition store and the Sten gun racks. These were not produced, so the corrugated iron door to the store was forced with a crowbar which the attackers had brought with them and the wire hawser holding the Sten guns in their rack was cut.

Meanwhile the truck had been brought to the Armoury door after the gate to the wired-in enclosure protecting it had been broken open. 7 Arab employees were forced to assist in loading Sten guns, Vickers guns and a quantity of ammunition on to the vehicle.

At approximately 1320 hours, the Arabs were returned to the turret room. After a warning had been given that any person moving until ten minutes had elapsed would risk being shot, the truck moved off, to be followed five minutes later by the "Officer" and the remainder of his party. The RAF personnel then gave the alarm and mobile patrols searched the area.

The truck was found bogged and abandoned 800 metres from the camp, but still loaded with arms. All the RAF property with the exception of 9 Sten guns and 50 rounds of ammunition was recovered.

WO 275/40

3 FEBRUARY 1946

On 3 Feb, six to eight armed Jews, wearing battledress, captured arms from R.A.F. convalescent depot near Tel Aviv, the guards of which were Jewish.

WO 169/23031

6 FEBRUARY 1946

On the 6 Feb, L.H.I. attacked a Kings African Rifle Coy Camp outside Tel Aviv and, killing one British Officer and one African soldier, stole a number of arms which they carried away in two trucks, one of which was a stolen military vehicle. The African soldiers pursued the terrorists into the

adjacent village, and three Jewish civilians were killed and five others injured. L.H.I. broadcast claimed the credit for this attack.

WO 169/23031

6 FEBRUARY 1946

On the night of 6 Feb, an unsuccessful attack was made by Hagana on the Police station at Safad. It is thought that the object of the attack was to release eleven Jews who had been arrested and who were held in the Safad Police Station. These Jews have now been transferred to Latrun, and there has again been a report of a contemplated attack on Latrun.

WO 169/23031

15 FEBRUARY 1946

At about 0820 hours today, 15th February, attempt was made by Jewish terrorists on the life of Cafferata, Superintendent of Police, whilst driving from his residence to his office in Haifa. Road was partially blocked by stationary truck and Cafferata was about to slow down when his British police escort noticed tommygun concealed under the raincoat of Jew nearby. Escort opened fire with sten gun and Cafferata accelerated past the stationary truck. Another truck chased Cafferata's car for a short distance firing heavily. Escort returned the fire.

CO 733/456

20/21 FEBRUARY 1946

On the night of 20/21 Feb, the Radar Station was unsuccessfully attacked by Hagana. 8 F.A.F. personnel were injured and the station was extensively damaged. The charge was placed in exactly the same position as before, but no time delay fuse was used. It seems that the charge was laid by a small party of two or three men who were covered by larger group outside the wire. A Hachoma broadsheet published after this attack said:-

"The Radar, one of the best inventions of science and culture for the progress and comfort of peoples, is exploited by the servants of a criminal regime to prevent the redemption of stricken refugees. Therefore the instrument has got its punishment.... This morning at 3 a.m. Jewish fighters broke into the place and threw explosives on the Radar with the utmost care not to cause loss of life. The Radar is destroyed! The fighting continues! This is the end of any obstacle put on the way of immigration and rescue of Israel remnants."

WO 169/23031

21 FEBRUARY 1946

On the night of 21 Feb concerted Hagana attacks were made on the P.M.F. stations at Shafr Amr, Kfar Vitkin and Sarona. Some damage to the buildings and vehicles was caused. The attack at Sarona was late and a failure. A military report criticizes the Sarona attack and suggests that the covering fire employed was inadequate and that the attackers did not seem to have tried very hard to maintain their objective. One P.M.F. sentry post succeeded in silencing three Bren guns. Four of the attacking Jews were killed.

WO 169/23031

21/22 FEBRUARY 1946

Attacks were made last night on Police Mobile Force Camps at Shafr Amr, Kfar Vitkin and Sarona.

At 10.20 p.m. a party of armed Jews cut through perimeter fence at Shafr Amr and succeeded in placing charges against the building. These exploded causing considerable damage. One British Police Officer received slight head injuries and three British women and one child are suffering from shock. Police opened fire and attacker withdrew.

At about 11 p.m. another party gained access to the Police car park at Kfar Vitkin and placed explosive charges amongst the vehicles, causing damage to six vehicles and the oil store. Four persons seen near the perimeter fence were fired upon by the Guard, but made good their escape.

Shortly after midnight, some Jews were observed acting in a suspicious manner near North fence of Sarona camp. Guard turned out and attacked with small arms and grenades.

CO 733/456

25 FEBRUARY 1946

On 25 Feb I.Z.L. attacked airplanes dispersed at R.A.F. airfields at Lydda, Petah Tiqva and Qastina. Seven aircrafts were destroyed and fifteen damaged by explosive charges placed on the wings and engines. This was a competent attack, carried out in each case by one or two men who were supported by very strong covering parties. One Jew was killed and I.Z.L. have published the usual obituary notice.

WO 169/23031

6 MARCH 1946

3 ton Dodge truck with a number of Jews on board entered Sarafand Camp, overpowered the guard and made off with approximately 10 boxes of assorted S.A.A. This was subsequently recovered near Ezra Bitsarou. 11 Jews were arrested as the result of this attack.

WO 169/23031

9 MARCH 1946

15 Cwt truck driven by a Jew in RAF uniform was stopped at road block outside Sarona. In the truck were 6 Sten guns, a sack of ammunition, a sack of magazines and some live bombs. Truck evidently proceeding to R.V. for a raid. A number of ABs 64 were found in the truck. All had bogus names and particulars. Driver of truck Eliezer Samier was already a suspect.

WO 169/23031

22 MARCH 1946

LHI murder of Mr. Gotthilf Wagner, former Burgomaster of Sarona, at Tel Aviv.

WO 169/23031

24 MARCH 1946

6 Jews approached Yibna railway station and opened fire on Railway police. When the Police returned the fire, the Jews withdrew.

WO 169/23031

2 APRIL 1946

Between 2030 hours and 2200 hours, 2 April 1946, attacks were made on the railway line and installations between Yibna Station 128143 and Isdud 118129, and on the police post at 122136.

The first attack was made by a party of 30-40 armed Jews

on the railway station and railway police blockhouse at Yibna 128143 and showed every evidence of careful planning. Mines were placed on the road North of the station and on the road bridge South of it, to delay interference from outside. Meanwhile, under cover of small arms fire, charges were put on the line at several points and under the railway bridge at 12661416.

The police however, soon began a brisk interchange of fire and owing partly to this and partly to the poor quality of the Jewish fuses little damage was done. The railway bridge was not put out of action and only one other charge exploded, which cut a small section of the line.

At 2130 hours a patrol of 9 Para Bn arrived in the Yibna area. A Jeep passing through the mines on the bridge at 12671419 set one off, but itself suffered only minor damage. A 3-ton vehicle following behind also set one off and men jumping from the back exploded a third. It is considered that by this time the attackers had withdrawn, but the patrol was fired on by a police detachment from the area of the railway line 12671417 and it was not until 2315 hours that it could identify itself. At 2210 hours a platoon of 5 Bara Bn arrived at the bridge and a fighting patrol was made to the police post at 12751425 where a PMF patrol was contacted.

No casualties were suffered by the police, but the following personnel of 9 Para Bn were injured by the mine on bridge at 12671419:-

14387657 L/Cpl BATLEY (slight)
1794780 Pte BRISTOL (slight)
Pte NEIKHE (serious)
One dead Jew was found at Yibna.

WO 275/40

3 APRIL 1946

At 0035 hours 3 April 1946 a company of 6 Para Bn was sent off to investigate the road and railway from road junction 12421396 to Al Majdal area 110119.

This company contacted the police post at Sukreir 12201365 which reported being attacked at 2130 hours. They had one minor casualty and attackers were driven off.

At 0145 hours the patrol reached Jisr Isdud where the police at 11871323 reported that they had been attacked at 2130 hours but had had no casualties.

Isdud railway station 11851315 which was contacted at 0200 hours reported an attack at 2130 hours. One Arab TAC had been killed and a railway engine and tender set on fire.

WO 275/40

13 APRIL 1946

On 13 April just after noon, the IZL delivered two simultaneous attacks against the guard room at 3 Con Depot and 179 Leave Camp, Nathanya. At the Con Depot six men dressed in military uniform drove up to the guard room in a truck, overpowered the guard and made away with five TSMG and 5 SMLE rifles. Meanwhile at No. 179 Leave Camp a truck and car filled with men disguised as Italian collaborationists drove up to the armoury. They overpowered the guard and demanded the armoury key from the NCC who denied being in possession although it was in his pocket. The raiders then hurriedly left, taking with them one rifle which they had taken from the sentry. The NCC as soon as they had gone, opened up the armoury and fired at the departing vehicle.

WO 169/23031

17 APRIL 1946

On 17 April an explosion took place in a house in Tel Aviv, which blew down the front garden wall, demolished two out-houses, and broke all the windows within a radius of 20 yards. Various damaged parts of warlike equipment were found on the scene of the incident, and it is believed that this was an LHI arms cache.

WO 169/23031

23 APRIL 1946

On the 23 April at about midday, Police post at Ramat Gan was attacked by a force of between 20 and 30 strong. Yet another ruse was attempted to gain admission to the station while a diversionary show was put on at Tel Aviv. A Jew dressed as a British Sgt went up to the Police post and reported the arrest of 10 Arabs. Whilst he was making his report, two men appeared dressed as soldiers escorting 10 ostensible Arabs. Once inside the wire this party produced concealed weapons and proceeded to attack the post. Reinforcements numbering some 15 to 20 came up and joined in the party. They paid particular attention to the armoury and succeeded in escaping with a good haul of weapons including rifles, brens and a 3" mortar. During the getaway they were engaged by two British constables, and were also fired on by a PMF truck which was hastening to the scene of action. The raiders left behind them one killed and three wounded prisoners. It is reasonable to suppose that they suffered further casualties as a TSMG was emptied into the back of the truck as it drove away. The truck was later found abandoned with plenty of evidence to show that the fire directed at it had proved effective. It would appear that some members of the LHI group assisted in this attack.

WO 169/23031

25/26 APRIL 1946

At 2030 hours 25 April three vehicles stopped at the house opposite the entrance to the Divisional Car Park in Tel Aviv 12781643. Between 25 and 30 civilians entered the house, where they held up the occupants and established fire positions overlooking the guard tents.

The car park is bounded by Zerubabel Street, Sir Hubert Samuel Esplanade and Ezra Street and faces the sea. Apak Police Station adjoins and East side.

The guard normally consists of 3 NCO's and 12 ORs but at the time of the attack only the guard commander and 7 men were in the car park, the remainder being allowed out for recreation after their tour of duty. When attacked, the NCO and 2 men were in the guard tent, 2 men were in an adjacent tent and 3 men were on actual duty, one as sentry at the entrance and 2 patrolling.

At 2045 hours the gate sentry saw something thrown from the nearby house, which exploded in front of the guard tent. At the same time a burst of automatic fire was directed at him

from the same buildings, forcing him to take cover under a vehicle.

At this point the entrance to the car park was rushed by some 20-30 men in civilian clothes who killed a soldier who was standing near the wire. They then entered the first tent where the Sgt of the guard, Sgt Peat, was trying to unlock rifles from the rack and where Pte Mackay and Gilliard were lying on the ground taking cover from the first burst of fire. The attackers shone torches on the 3 soldiers and fired a burst from a TSMG at Mackay and Gilliard killing both. Another burst was fired at Sgt Peat, missing him, and he fell to the ground pretending to be dead.

It is not known what happened in the third tent, as both of the occupants were killed. They were however unarmed.

The raiders removed 12 rifles from the rack in the guard tent and withdrew when a bugle sounded the retreat. A PMF urban patrol consisting of one armoured car supported by a section of 6 GORDONS was at the Apak Police Station at the time of the attack, but the armoured car commander and the officer of the section were inside the station at the time. Small explosive charges were thrown at the armoured car forcing it away. The car commander from the roof of the Police Station observed some 30 persons moving from the entrance of the car park in an easterly direction firing as they went. Attackers dispersed in the Yemenite section of the Karton Quarter.

Road mines had been placed on all roads leading to the area and illuminated warning notices in English, Arabic and Hebrew were put up.

Casualties own troops:-

KILLED

2887006	Pte MORRISON, A	5 Para Bn
7021365	Pte GILLIARD, J	" "
14867443	Pte McKAY, H	" "
14533981	Pte LEWIS, H	" "
14454077	Pte KNIGHT, N	" "
18022412	Pte HOPE, J	" "

WOUNDED SINCE DIED OF WOUNDS

5734160	L/Cpl PARK, J	" "

Cause of death in each case was multiple gunshot wounds.

No known casualties were inflicted on the attackers but a blood trail was found leading North from the garden from which covering fire was given.

The Yemenite area Tel Aviv was cordoned at 252230 hours by 6 GORDONS and a curfew was imposed. A search was begun at 0530 hours by PMF with 5 Para Bn in support and detachments 9 Airborne Squadron RE, and a prison cage set up in the Airborne Car Park by 0800 hours. At 0930 hours search half completed and 30 doubtful characters detained. At 1145 hours 2 Arabs on the edge of the cordon in area Hacarmel Street were accidentally shot and wounded by a burst of Sten fire; one has since died. The search was completed by 1205 hours, by which time 1491 persons had been interrogated of which 79 were detained. A quantity of WD property including tires and rations were covered. Documents found included a plan for a future attack on Atulit.

WO 275/40

14 MAY 1946

At approx 2210 hrs on 14 May in Petah Tiqva, 2 Jews armed with bren guns, automatics and grenades entered the "Bluebird Cafe". Speaking in English they told the customers, who included police and military, to keep their places, and not to move. Another armed Jew who was attempting to start a Jeep which was parked outside said in Hebrew "I can't start it" to which one of the hold-up men replied in the same language "If we can't have it neither will they, set it on fire." During the hold-up the voices of at least 8 more men were heard in the street. The Jeep was set alight and the men escaped. After they left soldiers extinguished the fire which did little damage. It is believed that the men escaped on foot.

At 2220 hours on the same day in Hayarkon St., Tel Aviv, four Jewish youths, one of whom was armed, approached a Jeep vehicle which was parked outside the "Ark" Services Club. The driver was sitting in the vehicle and was shot twice in the leg and the Jew then drove off in the Jeep. Fortunately the driver was not seriously injured.

WO 169/22957

15 MAY 1946

During the night of 14/15 May at the Domestic Camp, Tel Litwinsky, unknown persons entered a hut in which 20 RAF personnel were sleeping and removed 3 Sten guns, one rifle, 112 rounds of 9 mm and 50 rounds .303 SAA.

WO 169/22957

15 MAY 1946

No reports of any attempts at sabotage have been received by this office except for the HMS Chevron incident reported below, which was at first believed to be sabotage.

On 15 May it was discovered that the seal of an ammunition wagon on a special RAF train was broken. Investigations have shown that some 221 boxes of ammunition are missing containing approximately 134,000 rounds. As this wagon was the only one containing SAAA out of the 28 wagons composing the train, and as the boxes were removed in a very short space of time, estimated at about 4 minutes, it appears that this was a very well organized plan, executed boldly and quickly. It was obvious that previous information of a highly reliable source was obtained. It is reasonable to suppose that this step is accountable to a Jewish organization, in all probability the Hagana.

The first incident of any importance was the discovery of explosives in a kit bag on board the H.M.S. Chevron when she docked at Haifa.

It would appear that in all probability, this was an effort on the part of a Jewish seaman named Martosh, to bring explosives into Palestine for use at a later date in illegal operations. Whether this was so, or on the other hand, whether he had purposed an attempt to damage the destroyer, may come to light during his trial.

WO 169/23031

20 MAY 1946

On 20 May, three armed men entered Barclays Bank at Nablus and escaped with over L6,000. Preliminary reports say that they were Jews, most probably members of the NMO.

This incident would appear to link up with information received that the illegal organizations would operate away from Tel Aviv if possible, so as not to have disciplinary measures taken against the population, which brought blame upon the terrorist organizations. Also it ties up with the information received that the NMO was running short of financial means and proposed further attacks solely with an aim of obtaining money.

WO 169/23031

20 MAY 1946

On the evening of 20 May an affray took place between an Arab and a Jew in Carmel St., Tel Aviv. In the course of the fight the Jew's twelve year old son stabbed the Arab in the chest with a knife.

WO 169/22957

2 JUNE 1946

On the night of the 2 June 1946 at approximately 2130 hours groups of Jewish youths congregated in Hayarkon Street between the Officers Club and Armon Hotel apparently with the intention of molesting women associating with British personnel. After a certain amount of argument and apparent threatening the crowd dispersed without any actual incident.

WO 275/40

6 JUNE 1946

Dr. Israel Sheib, a detainee of Latrun Camp made a spectacular escape on 6 June 1946. At 1000 hrs three detainees were brought into Jerusalem from Latrun by an escort of PMF for medical treatment. Two of the detainees with two Brit constables were dropped at an x-ray clinic while the remainder of the escort took Shieb to Dr. Treu's clinic in the Street of the Prophets. There the Brit Sgt took him into the waiting room while two Brit constables remained on guard outside. Shortly afterwards a grey saloon drove up and two men alighted carrying a third, swathed in blankets and took him inside. They then held up the two Brit Constables, removed their weapons and locked them in a nearby room. The door of the waiting room was flung open, two shots were fired at Brt Sgt, one which wounded him, and Shieb dashed out. The party then made their getaway in the car waiting outside, snatching a rifle as they went from the hands of an RAF man standing nearby. The car, which had been stolen in Tel Aviv at 0730 hours that same evening, was later found abandoned.

WO 169/22957

7 JUNE 1946

On the night of Friday the 7 June 1946 at approximately 1030-1100 p.m. a British civilian by the name of Harris, address and occupation unknown, was proceeding from Cafe Piltz to the sea front. As he passed a group of Jewish youths one man knocked him down twice whilst the others set about and kicked him. Although the neighboring London Square was full of people no one apparently answered his cries for assistance. He finally escaped to the Armon Cafe where he received medical assistance and reported the incident to Adjt, OC Tps, Captain Windsor. He has subsequently sent a letter to the Mayor of Tel Aviv demanding compensation for damage to his clothing.

WO 275/40

8 JUNE 1946

At 1420 hours a minor explosion took place at No. 54 Bacova Street, Tel Aviv. Investigations found two bombs in the garden. These were detonated. They contained shrapnel and pieces of tin.

WO 169/23031

10 JUNE 1946

A train coming from Jerusalem to Jaffa was stopped at approx 1830 hours by the pulling of the communication cord at a point where a track crosses the line (MR 13001615) 3.8 kms from Tel Aviv station. About 25 or 30 armed men and women alighted from the train, cleared out the passengers, set fire to the coaches with the aid of petrol, seriously damaged the locomotive by an explosive charge placed in the driver's cab, damaged one section of permanent way with a charge placed under the ballast and then escaped in vehicles which were waiting not far away.

One TAC escort was wounded. The attackers, who were said to be Jews dressed as Arabs, escaped without any known casualties.

The five coaches of the train were completely gutted.

The train which left Lydda junction at 1815 hrs for Jerusalem was stopped at about 1830 hrs near Neane at MR 13791433. A girl pulled the communication cord in a third class compartment and persons on the line were seen waving a red flag. In each coach two people, said to be Jews, cleared the passengers from the train. A truck was observed coming from the direction of "Na'ana Colony" (probably the Jewish settlement No'ar Oved). This truck dropped 15 armed men, said to be Jews, then returned and brought 15 more. The attackers were soon pouring petrol over the coaches and setting light to them. Two explosions and shots were also heard. The saboteurs then divided into two parties, one of which went into a nearby watch-tower situated on the Colony's lands, and fired shots into the air. The second party remained near the train.

Witnesses stated that they saw two Jews carrying a wounded man along the line and that a wounded man was seen lying on a stretcher surrounded by Jews. This wounded man was removed by truck in the direction of "Na'ana" Colony.

Subsequent investigations by the police revealed the presence of a stretcher with bandages 200 meters from the railway line in the same direction, and tracks were followed by the police to within 500 meters of the main track from Na'ana Colony.

A two gallon tin, containing what was believed to be an explosive substance, was founded attached to the wheel of the locomotive. This appears to have exploded only partially. Five water-bottles smelling of petrol were found near the railway line.

One mail bag is missing from the train: no casualty to TAC escorts have been reported. The five coaches were completely gutted.

WO 169/22957

11 JUNE 1946

At 0130 hours a number of explosions took place on the railway line at Kilo 47 North of Hadera. Two lengths of rail were badly damaged.

At 0845 at Kilo 114 on the Lydda-Kantara railway, three persons dressed as Arabs were seen placing a tin under the line. Investigations found explosives and a wire leading to a switch in a nearby grove.

WO 169/23031

11 JUNE 1946

At approximately 0520 hours on 11 June a small explosion took place at 57 Mizrahi "B" St., Tel Aviv. Investigations on the premises led to the finding of some sixty-four home-made mines, which were a very fine piece of work. As most of these mines were primed and packed in cases, it was appointed to more acts of violence to follow at a near date. It would appear that these mines were proposed for use of either the IZL or the LHI, most probably the latter.

WO 169/23031

14 JUNE 1946

At 2200 hours in Tiberias Street, Haifa, two unknown persons fired 5 shots at Rafiq Beydoun, the District Officer Haifa and seriously wounded him.

At 2230 hours a bomb was thrown in the Cafe Central in Suq Area Haifa. There were two casualties.

WO 169/23031

16 JUNE 1946

During the evening of 16th June 1946, Hagana carried out attacks on road and rail bridges on the frontier of Palestine, causing damage estimated at L250,000. Four road and four rail bridges were destroyed during the night, and one road bridge across the Jordan was destroyed by a delayed action mine, while attempts were being made to remove the charges. One British officer of the Royal Engineers was killed by the explosion.

WO 261/562

16/17 JUNE 1946

On the night 16/17 June 1946 a series of widespread attacks took place against road and rail communications, which severed the railway both in the North and South and the three main routes across the Jordan.

At approximately 2300 hours a number of Jews (12-20) approached Az-Zib railway bridge (160272) from the South. They split into two groups, one party engaging the police post with small arms fire, whilst the other group laid charges to blow up the bridge. A number of men in this force were observed to be dressed in Army uniform. The TAC Guard engaged this force with fire and hit one of the charges as it was being laid in position. The charge blew up killing four of the raiders. Two others were found dead in the area, killed by small arms fire. During a subsequent search in this area police dogs followed scent to Mesuva colony (165274) which was searched, and one badly wounded Jew was found there. A number of mines and booby traps were found close to Az-Zib village. This bridge was scheduled to be temporarily repaired by 18 June '46.

At approximately the same time a raiding party attempted to blow up the railway bridge at Naamin 15812577 South of Acre. They only succeeded in damaging it slightly as the raiding party made off upon the approach of military patrols. A taxi stopped in this area by a military patrol contained 5 men and 3 women, one of whom was suffering from a wound in the chest. All this party were detained.

In the Northern districts again, a road bridge North of Metulla was blown up. Little information has come to hand concerning this incident and the numbers of the attackers involved are unknown.

At 2350 hours an unknown number of Jews attacked the TJFF Camp in Safad. Grenades were thrown and the attack was driven off. One trooper was slightly wounded.

The TAC on guard over the road bridge at Jisr Banat Yacoub (209269) was held up by six armed men, who then blew up the bridge on the Palestine side. The bridge was destroyed and rendered impassable. The railway bridge at Jisr el Hawi (211231) and the road bridge at Jisr Damiya (200167) were found to have been damaged by explosives.

At approximately 2315 hours Allenby Bridge across the Jordan was attacked by a force of nearly thirty Jews. The police post was engaged and heavy firing continued for some thirty minutes before the raiders succeeded in blowing the bridge. The police post received some assistance in the shape of small arms fire from the Arab Legion Post on the Transjordan side. The bridge is impassable, and will take some weeks to repair. Dogs trailed from the bridge to Qevutsat Ha Hugim colony (200133). Sixty-two men from this colony, who failed to establish their identity were removed to Latrun./ep./

At 2359 hours approximately, a party of about thirty armed men attacked the road and rail bridge at Wadi Gaza (D94096). Heavy covering fire was put down whilst the blowing parties edged in. Bombs were thrown at the buttresses on the railway bridge damaging two pillars. The road bridge was rendered totally impassable by the exploding of a landmine.

WO 169/23031

16/17 JUNE 1946

Widespread attacks on road and rail bridges on or near the Palestine frontiers were made by armed Jews during the night of 16th-17th June.

At 11 p.m. police post at railway bridge at Az Zib (Acre) was attacked by Jews dressed in military uniforms. The attackers succeeded in blowing up the bridge and rendering it impassable. The body of a dead Jew and portions of another body were later found under the railway bridge. Six haversacks filled with gelignite were found on the road bridge nearby and were removed by the Army.

Shortly afterwards, the police post at Allenby Bridge (Jerusalem-Amman Road) was attacked by automatic fire and bombs. After an engagement lasting about half an hour the attackers managed to reach the bridge and blew it up close to the Palestine Bank. The police post and the customs buildings were damaged by explosives. A woman searcher and an Arab boy in a nearby cafe were slightly injured. A party of Beduin near the bridge were subsequently attacked by a gang of some

20 armed Jews, who were presumably returning from this operation. One Beduin was stabbed and seriously injured.

At 11.30 p.m. the road bridge north of Metulla (Northern Frontier) was blown up and shortly afterwards the camp at Safad was attacked with hand grenades. The attack was repulsed, one trooper was injured.

At midnight the road and rail bridges at Wadi Gaza (south of Gaza) were attacked by some 30 men. Bombs were thrown at the railway bridge damaging two of the buttresses. A land mine exploded on the road bridge rendering it impassable. Police proceeding to the scene were fired on from an orange grove near the bridge. Four Army haversacks filled with explosives were found on the road bridge and removed by the military.

Road bridges over the Jordan at Jisr Banat Yacoub (Northern Frontier) and Jisr Sheikh Hussein and the railway suspension bridge between Samakh and El Hamme (Jordan Valley) was also blown up and rendered impassable to traffic. On the bridge at Jisr Damiya over the Jordan a police patrol found a clock, some wire and a switch in the centre of the bridge, together with traces of blood. It is thought that an unsuccessful attempt had been made to blow up this bridge with a time bomb.

FO 371/52530

17 June 1946

On the morning of 17 June, dogs trailed to the settlement of Qevutsat Ha Hugim (200133), and it was cordoned by troops. Troops moved into the settlement after the males had refused to be segregated. Considerable passive resistance was met. Males lay down on the ground and refused to move, while women assaulted the troops with clubs as they attempted to remove the recalcitrant males, using minimum force necessary. No injuries were sustained by the women and children, though a number of male settlers were slightly injured and one received minor bayonet wounds. In all, 62 men who refused to establish their identities were detained.

At 2325 hours the road bridge at 20472998 to the North of Metulla police post was blown up. Some 30 minutes later, the TJFF Camp at Safad was attacked with hand grenades. The attack was beaten off and one trooper was wounded.

WO 261/562

17 JUNE 1946

At approximately 2120 hours on 17 June some thirty to forty members of the LHI attacked the Kishon railway workshop at Haifa. The party arrived in a truck and opening heavy fire rushed the gate and bombed their way in. Soon after this a series of explosions took place which started a fire in the works. Most of the destruction was caused in the machine shop, but a locomotive was completely wrecked, and the engine in the powerhouse was destroyed. A number of buildings were damaged by blast and fire. Fire engines which attempted to reach the scene of the incident found their approach barred by mines which had been laid on roads leading to the workshop. One fire engine was wrecked on a mine.

Road blocks were quickly established by the military, and at approximately 2300 hours a truck was observed approaching the block at Kfar Atar (162045) at high speed. Once the driver of the vehicle spotted the block, he charged up with the idea of crashing through. At the same time the occupants opened fire. The truck struck one of the carriers after the sole occupant had managed to get off two rounds, and swung it round. The opening of fire was the signal for the remaining troops lining the ditch to open up, and as a result seven of the occupants were killed, five were seriously wounded (including one woman), six slightly wounded (incl. two women) and fifteen captured (inc. 1 woman). There were thirty three on the lorry altogether and the twenty six survivors were detained. All of the Jews were armed; their arms included 4 TMG's and 4 stens among other weapons.

Subsequently two more Jews who took part in the raid were found dead at the railway workshop.

WO 169/23031

17/18 JUNE 1946

At 2110 hours on 17 June the Kishon Railway Workshops in Haifa Bay were attacked. A truck containing the terrorists rushed the gate of the workshops and attacked with automatic fire and grenades. Bombs were laid in the main workshops and subsequent explosions caused considerable damage to the building and did slight damage to a compressor. Total known casualties to the attackers were two dead, whose bodies were found afterwards in the workshops, one of whom had a .45 revolver strapped to his body. There were no casualties among the guards.

The area was found to have been extensively mined, especially in the vicinity of the Consolidated Refineries, on the Haifa-Acre road and on the road to the Airport. This hampered the arrival of troops, and fire engines which were called for to deal with a fire which broke out in the workshops. A fire engine of the Municipal Fire Brigade which ran over a land mine, was wrecked and several of the crew were injured.

At 2300 hours on the same night, a truck attempted to rush at high speed a military road block near Kafr Atta 160245. The truck became entangled in the dannert wire and hit a carrier stationed at the back. The troops opened fire as the occupants tried to reverse the truck, and a fierce gun-fight ensued, as a result of which the entire complement of the truck was accounted for. Seven Jews were killed, five, including one woman, were seriously wounded, six, including two women, were slightly wounded, and fifteen, including one woman, were captured. There were no casualties to British troops. Among the arms found on the truck were 8 machine carbines, 7 pistols, 17 magazines, 344 rounds of ammunition, 25 bombs of varying types and a sack containing 30 lbs of explosives.

At approximately midnight, 30 armed Jews carried out an attack on the road and rail bridge across the Wadi Gaza 094096. Bombs were thrown at the railway bridge, damaging two buttresses, although the bridge remained intact. A land mine exploded on the road bridge, rendering it impassable. Later, four haversacks of explosive were found on the road bridge and were dismantled. As a result of this attack, the

settlement of Beerot Yitzhak 102097 was cordoned and searched on the morning of 19 June. The search lasted some five hours and although nothing was found, two men who objected to being interrogated were temporarily detained.

At midnight, the TAC guard on the road bridge at Jist Banat Ya'Aqub 209269 was held up by six armed Jews. The attackers disarmed the guard, threw his rifle into the river and then blew up the bridge on the Palestine side, leaving the bridge passable only by foot.

At midnight the road bridge at Jisr Sheikh Hussein 20432155 was completely destroyed by explosives. Damage to this bridge is estimated at LP 48,000.

At 0100 hours on 17 June, the railway suspension bridge at Jisr El Hawi between Samakh and El Hamme was damaged by an explosion, and rendered impassable.

At 0500 hours, a police party, which went to Jisr Damiya bridge 20051677, found a clock, some wire and a switch in the centre of the bridge. At 1340 hours on 17 June, while a British RE Officer was inspecting the charges on the bridge before dismantling them, the charge blew up, killing the officer and damaging the bridge.

WO 261/562

18 JUNE 1946

Jewish terrorist campaign continued today with kidnapping five British Officers by armed Jews in Tel Aviv and shooting two British Officers in street in Jerusalem. Official communique issued this evening Tuesday states that 1.15 this afternoon party of armed Jews entered Officers Club in Hayarken Street, Tel Aviv, and held up all Officers present. Jews proceeded select four British Officers of Army, one British Officer Royal Air Force, and then escorted them out of Club. Two Officers were struck with iron piping while attempting resist. Party then entered taxi which found abandoned short distance away soon afterward. It is supposed party got away in another car. At 2.40 this afternoon in King George Avenue, one of main streets Jerusalem, two Army Officers shot wounded by man who alighted from taxi which pulled near them. One Officer grappled with man who shot him. Automatic fire then opened at two Officers and Jew entered taxi which then driven off. Both Officers removed to hospital.

FO 371/52531

18 JUNE 1946

At approximately 1315 hours on Wednesday 18 June a party of at least 5 armed Jews entered Tel Aviv Officers Club and held up everybody present; five officers were then selected and ordered outside, where cars were waiting. Whilst the operation was proceeding inside the Club, military personnel were held up outside by a further party of terrorists. Their task of selection of hostages completed, the Irgun terrorists made good their escape in vehicles stolen in and around Tel Aviv that morning, taking the undermentioned British Officers with them as hostage: Capt. Spencer, RE, Capt. Taylor, 17 Para Bn., Capt. Warburton, 4 Para Bn., Capt. Rea, REME., F/Lt. Russell, DAPM RAF, Tel Aviv.

At approximately 1430 hours 18 June, Major Chadwick of HQ Palestine was kidnapped outside the Goldsmith Officers' Club by two men who forced him into a taxi. On entering the taxi he was chloroformed by a woman accomplice. He was taken to a building in the Bokharian Qtr and told by his Jewish captors that he was held as a hostage for the two IZL men sentenced to death last week. Major Chadwick escaped from his captors at approximately 1500 hours 20 June.

At 1450 hours on the same day, Major Low, RE and Major Crosthwaite, RE, of HQ Palestine, were held up by an armed Jew near the Goldsmith Officers Club. The Jew, who had alighted from a taxi, obviously attempted to coerce the two British Officers inside. In the subsequent scuffle, both officers were wounded by fire from armed Jews and automatic fire from inside taxi.

WO 261/562

19 JUNE 1946

At Kefar Giladi 203294 on 19 June the inhabitants were questioned by the Police, names were recorded and a long and thorough, but unproductive search for arms was carried out. The Mukhtar admitted to having illegal arms in his colony but told the SP that they would never be found and that they were intended for defense against Arabs and would never be used against British tps. At the same time a search was carried out in Tel Hai 204293, also without result. In Kefar Giladi, the inhabitants put up some passive resistance at first, some women threw pots and pans at the tps and some men refused to let go of tables, etc., until compelled to do so.

While the search was being carried out a party of about 100 Jews appeared from the direction of Metulla and were told to return to their colonies. However just before the operation was completed, 13 Jews attempted to break through the cordon 400 yards South of Tel Hai, two were killed and five injured when the military were compelled to open fire.

WO 169/22957

20 JUNE 1946

At 0045 hours on the sea front at Tel Aviv a Jew became involved in a skirmish with two British Officers. One officer shot and fatally wounded the Jew.

Major Chadwick escaped from his kidnappers.

WO 169/23031

22 JUNE 1946

Captain Rea and F/Lt Russell were released by their captors at approximately 2300 hours 22 June 1946 after spending the interim period bound, shackled, and closely guarded by terrorists in a cellar somewhere in Tel Aviv.

It appears that after his capture F/Lt Russell was conveyed by taxi with hands tied, to a green lorry parked in a side street in Tel Aviv, he was then thrown inside a large crate on the lorry where he found Captain Rea who was gagged with adhesive tape and bleeding from a head wound. After proceeding for approximately 15 minutes the lorry stopped, the crate was unloaded and the two British Officers found themselves in a cellar.

Guarded by four armed Jews the officers had their hands retied and feet bound and were visited eight hours later by a masked man who ordered them to be untied and chains to be

placed on their feet and wrists. This was done. From then on the masked leader visited them each night at 2000 hours, and on Saturday 22 June he visited them again at 2245 hours and read out a letter to the British Officers' to the effect that they had been prisoners of the Irgun and that they were now to be released on orders from "higher authority." He hoped that they would tell their friends that they had been fairly treated and that they would meet again in some bar or on the battlefield in the fight between the Jewish and British armies. The leader then pushed LP 1 into the pocket of F/Lt Russell and said it was for wear and tear and any inconveniences suffered.

The two British officers were then conveyed with eyes covered by dark goggles, to Trumpledor Street by taxi and released.

During their period of captivity they were fairly well fed and always well guarded, and from Wednesday morning on, both prisoners were gagged with adhesive tape and shackled by hands or feet, but never both. It is interesting to note that one of the Jewish Guards told F/Lt Russell that the Hagana and Irgun were now one force.

WO 275/40

26 JUNE 1946

On 26 June '46 some 30-40 Jews raided the Diamond Factory at Pardess Katz near Ramat Gan, just at the time the workers were bringing their stones back to the safes. It is estimated that stones to the value of between LP 30,000 and LP 40,000 were stolen. This savours of an IZL operation and supports the information received by this office that this organization was in need of more money.

WO 169/23031

29 JUNE 1946

At Tel Yosef at 0508 hours on 29 June, it was necessary to break down the gates of the colony, using M 10's, as the Mukhtar refused to open them or cooperate in any way. The Jews of this settlement nearly all offered passive resistance and were extremely truculent and abusive. At 0540 hours one Jew attacked a British NCO and tried to snatch his TSMG from him; another NCO immediately fired one rifle shot at him, mortally wounding both the Jew and Private Pearce of 2 N Staffs.

At 0830 hours 29 June one Jew was killed and another wounded (subsequently died) when they tried to force their way through the outer cordon round Tel Yosef and Ein Harod. They were in a party of approximately 50 Jews in 2 lorries.

WO 275/27

30 JUNE 1946

At approximately 1730 hours on 30 June in Haifa, 2 vehicles belonging to 438 Coy RASC were escorting 2 civilian clerks employed by the unit to their homes in Haifa. The clerks were dropped at the eastern end of Herzl Street and the escort vehicles returned in the direction of the Armon cinema. On the way from Herzl Street the vehicles were stoned and at a point approximately 50 yards east of junction Herzl Street and Armon Street a large crowd had gathered in the road. As the vehicles approached, the crowd moved aside revealing a barricade thrown across the road. The leading vehicle braked suddenly and swung down a side street to the right, thus avoiding the block, but when the second vehicle braked, the engine stalled and the driver had difficulty in restarting. At this point the crowd surged forward to the truck, shouting and throwing stones. The escort of this truck considered it necessary to fire one warning shot and he discharged one round into the ground in front of the crowd. Thereupon the crowd dispersed and the second vehicle was able to get away down a side street. Three persons were injured as a result of this shot being fired.

WO 275/27

4 JULY 1946

The remaining three kidnapped officers were released on 4 July in Tel Aviv, having been imprisoned for 16 days. During this time they were chained by the wrists, but otherwise were reasonably treated. Their guards were mainly young Sephardic Jews, of whom 4 were on duty at a time, armed with pistols. They appeared to be fanatical Zionists, who gave out earnest propaganda at the slightest provocation.

On their release the officers were placed in a box, chloroformed, and carried by truck to the corner of Shedal Street and Rothschild Street, where they were dumped. Although hundreds of passers-by were present, nobody apparently considered the occasion worthy of note, and no information was obtained from them.

It has now been established that the place of imprisonment was at North Salameth Road, in Givat Moshe, Tel Aviv.

After the search at Mesheq Jagur, two Jews were abducted. The belief that they were informers about the arms caches probably caused the abduction as a means of revenge or as an insurance against further informing. Reports that they have been killed are denied.

WO 275/58

11 JULY 1946

One of the two Czechs kidnapped by Hagana for suspected complicity in the discovery of the Yagur arms caches was released on 11 July and some days later the other, Benjamin Papanek, succeeded in escaping from the house in Haifa where he had been detained. He reported to the Police showing considerable signs of ill treatment.

On closer examination he was found in fact to have been tortured. His captors had tortured him by applying lighted cigarettes over the greater part of his body and his suffering seem to have affected his nerves. His kidnappers according to Kol Israel, had only sentenced him to be deported and not to death. This will undoubtedly act as a deterrent to potential informers, in spite of the fact that the two had no connection with the Police or Military, and the incident has been given a great deal of publicity in the Jewish Press. The methods employed by Hagana on Papanek indicates the ruthlessness of the Jewish Underground Organization.

WO 261/562

17 JULY 1946

On 17 July 1946 truck No. M 763 C, containing radio sets and thread, was stolen by 5 armed Jews near Gan Haim

140179. The men said they were members of H.M.O.

On 17 July 1946 WD truck No. 5677830 should have reported to Beit Nabala. It did not arrive, but the Ceylonese driver turned up the following morning saying that his vehicle had been stolen by armed Jews, and that he had been held during the night.

WO 275/58

22 JULY 1946

At approximately 1145 hours on 22 July 1946, Jewish terrorists of the Irgun Zwei Leumi succeeded in making their way into the basement of the King David Hotel by way of the hotel staff entrance, and deposited explosives in the Restaurant. At 1236 hours the explosives were detonated and the explosion partially destroyed the Secretariat Wing and the Defense Security Office, HQ Palestine, causing the death of 91 persons, of whom 13 were military.

The attack began at approximately 1145 hours when a commercial truck drove up to the staff entrance of the hotel, and six Jews disguised as Arabs alighted and made to enter the hotel. On being asked by the hotel reception clerk for details of their business, they produced revolvers and forced the clerk back into his office. Another of the terrorists rounded up the remaining hotel employees in the basement and herded all into the kitchen whilst the other members of the gang went along the passage towards "La Regence" Restaurant, carrying explosives and wheeling the milk cans into which the bulk charge had been deposited.

The presence of the Jews was detected at approximately 1200 hours by a British Signals Officer of HQ Palestine Signals, who suspicious of the movement that was taking place outside the signals exchange in the basement, went outside to investigate. He immediately grappled with one of the terrorists, but was overcome and shot in the stomach by another of the Jews. Meanwhile, whilst this was taking place, the hotel clerk succeeded in pressing the alarm bell in his office, and at 1215 hours the alarm was sounded at Jerusalem District Police HQ and a patrol car dispatched to investigate.

The Jews, who by this time had completed the laying of the charge in the restaurant, were soon making good their escape at 1220 hours. They were fired upon by military police personnel on the spot, hits being observed on two of the escaping six. At this time, a diversionary explosion took place on the pavement outside a shop opposite the hotel, and this succeeded in diverting the attention of police and military on the spot. In the ensuing confusion, the Jewish terrorists made good their escape in a black saloon car which had been parked in the side street at the North end of the Hotel.

Immediately after the first explosion, the alarm sirens were sounded by the police, and all the efforts were made to intercept the escaping terrorists. It was not until the tumult and confusion had subsided that it became apparent that the Jews had been in the basement for quite a length of time, and some military and police officers had been down to investigate further. After interrogating the hotel employees in the basement, the officers mentioned were proceeding toward La Regence restaurant to discover the reason for the attack on the building when the main explosion occurred, causing the damage already described.

The "success" of the Jewish terrorists was aided by the confusion their disguise created and the terror their entry caused among the hotel employees in the basement. When the British Officer was shot and fatally wounded, events moved with such rapidity that it was still impossible to elucidate from hotel employees that Jewish terrorists had been in the building for over half an hour. When it did become apparent that the Jewish raiders had conveyed milk churns and bulky packages in the direction of La Regence restaurant, it was too late to avert disaster; in fact, the investigating officers narrowly escaped with their lives, for they were proceeding along the passage to the restaurant when the main explosion occurred.

The casualty roll of 91 dead and 69 injured was extremely high owing to the explosion occurring at a time when the maximum number of people were in the building, a contingency the terrorists must have realized when they planned the outrage. In addition, the first explosion caused casualties to passersby and to passengers in a bus which was passing at the time. Many of those injured by this explosion were also in the Secretariat, receiving first aid, when the final explosion took place.

The terrorists, using preconceived escape routes, escaped on foot and by taxi into the Jewish quarter of the Old City, and early the following day information was received that two wounded Jews were observed being carried into the Jewish Quarter. As a result of this information, a search was instituted, and during the operation the Tachemoni School, a Jewish Orthodox School, was searched. Inside was one dead Jew, and one wounded Jew. Both had bullet wounds. There is little doubt that both had been involved in the attack on the King David Hotel, as equipment found in the room in which they were discovered was sufficient to incriminate them. The dead man was identified as a Jew who had previously been arrested by the police for complicity in a terrorist crime, and had subsequently been released under Police supervision. He was known to be an expert on explosives.

WO 261/562

23 JULY 1946

At 0430 hours 23 July, 8 and 9 Para Bns and 3 Para Bde Tac HW moved into Jerusalem where they carried out searches of the Jewish quarter of the Old City and of the Yemen Mosche Quarter and an area North of the Italian Hospital, assisted by a composite Bn from 31 Inf Bde. These searches were completed by 1515 hours. At 0920 hours, 1 dead Jew and 1 wounded man admitted having driven one of the vehicles used in the attack but claimed he was an Arab and was forced to do it. Since his name was Itzak Sadok, it is considered likely that he is a Palestinian Jew. 470 other Jews, 121 Armenians and Arabs were interrogated by the police and released while 43 are detained and evacuated to 51 MP-DB for further interrogating.

WO 275/58

24 JULY 1946

Three tonner No. 4679446 (48 Coy RASC) stolen in Jaffa evening of 24 July.

WO 275/58

AUGUST 1946

At 2130 hours on 5 August 1946, a military motorcyclist was thrown from his vehicle by 20/30 large stones placed across the road near Michmar Hash Sharon settlement (MR 14141958 Sheet 6). He had noticed a number of Jewish youths outside the colony earlier in the day, and they had shouted abuse at him as he passed. Palestine Police Beit Lid have been informed.

An Airborne Medical Officer riding a motorcycle was forced into a ditch near Beit Dajan by a Jewish driven truck.

WO 275/58

10 AUGUST 1946

At 1235 hours on 10 August, 1946, near Yazur village (MR 13171589 Sheet 9) the Area Hirings Officer, travelling in a 15 cwt truck, was forced on to the verge of the road by a Jewish driven truck, and only the skill and presence of mind of his driver prevented a serious accident. The road was clear of other traffic at the time.

3 FS Section 1 Infantry Division have reported similar incidents in North Palestine.

WO 275/58

11 AUGUST 1946

At about 0930 hours on 11 August an ambulance drew up outside the Government Hospital, Jaffa. 5 Jews dressed as hospital orderlies got out and entered. As they passed the TAC on duty they disarmed him. On seeing this, another TAC opened fire causing one Jew to fall and another to show signs of being hit.

The attackers then made off in a taxi after throwing two gelignite bombs, of which one exploded but caused no damage. There were no casualties to TAC, and the Jews left nobody behind.

It is thought that their abortive attack was carried out with the object of liberating terrorists who were until recently held in the prison ward.

As usual, on such occasions, transport for the raid had been arranged by stealing a taxi and holding the driver. In this case, the vehicle was later returned.

WO 275/58

12 AUGUST 1946

The robbery described below is of the type carried out by one of the illegal organizations, to gain funds.

At about 0900 hours 12 August, Moshe Branstatter was robbed of diamonds valued at LP 17,000. While returning to his top-floor office, he was attacked by two youths. They took his bag of jewels, threw them to three other youths in the street, and all five then escaped. No arms or transport were used.

WO 275/58

18 AUGUST 1946

At about 2200 hours an explosion occurred in a flour mill belonging to Mr. Schechter, near Citrus House, in Tel Aviv. Mr. Schechter is believed to have been approached last week by a man demanding a LP 1,200 contribution to Stern Group funds. He refused, and was warned that eventually it would cost him double. Shortly before the attack, an Arab had reported to the police that a party of armed youths were assembled in a vehicle in King George Street. A police patrol investigated, and although the youths had gone, some 30 rounds of .22 ammunition were found. This was probably the covering party for the men who actually placed the explosives.

WO 275/58

2 SEPTEMBER 1946

At 0930 hours 2 September, 1946, diamonds valued at LP 20,000 were stolen from a table in an office in King George Street, Tel Aviv, while the owner was away having his breakfast.

WO 275/58

8 SEPTEMBER 1946

At 1130 hours on 8 September, two men dressed in khaki shirts and shorts arrived at a railway bridge at 14672483 near Hiat Gaiim, and placed a sack underneath it. Shortly afterwards there was an explosion which, however, did no damage. Police who arrived on the scene discovered another sack of explosive under another culvert nearby, which they removed. About an hour later 3 Jews dressed as Arabs entered the signal box at the Shell Bridge 15222448 and held up the signalman. Charges were placed in the box, and the subsequent explosion wrecked the building, killing an Arab child nearby. Further explosions took place at the level crossing at 15542455 where the oil pipeline was damaged, and again near the Shell bridge.

WO 261/562

8/9 SEPTEMBER 1946

During the night 8/9 September, numerous small explosions took place throughout Palestine, all directed against the railway system. On the Haifa-Assir railway, a number of charges were laid but only one caused any damage. At Battir 163126, a goods train travelling towards Jerusalem was stopped by an explosion about 100 yards in front of the train. The crew and escort took to the hills and returned the fire of the attackers. Eleven bombs were found to have exploded on that stretch of line, while a further ten bombs failed to explode. A party of the attackers was intercepted while returning to Jerusalem, by a military patrol, and fire was exchanged. The attackers made off after one of them had been wounded.

Near Qalquilya Railway Station 14619, six bombs exploded, cutting the line in two places, while a further seven failed to explode. Explosions also took place on the Jaffa-Lydda line, causing damage to a culvert and to the line. South of Lydda the line was cut near Rehovoth and more unexploded bombs were found. Later in the morning, at about 0130 hours, sixteen charges exploded between Ras El Ain and Kafr Jinnis, doing no damage. At 0320 hours nineteen bombs exploded near Hadera, doing little damage, while a further fourteen failed to explode.

At 0815 hours on 9 September, British Sergeant Martin of

the Political Section of the Haifa C.I.D. left his house in Garden Street, Haifa. A Buick car drew up behind him and two Jews got out, the driver remaining at the wheel. The two Jews then fired seven shots at Martin, five of which hit him in the back. His assailants then made good their escape in the car, which bore false number plates. British Sergeant Martin died two hours later in the Government Hospital.

WO 261/562

9/10 SEPTEMBER 1946

At approximately 2010 hours on 9 September, a taxi containing four Jews dressed as soldiers stopped outside the Food Control Office near the Jaffa-Tel Aviv border. They approached the T.A.C. guard and fired several bursts, killing him. A second taxi then drew up, and four men got out. The taxis drove off. Major Doran, Area Security Officer Jaffa, engaged them from the balcony of the house, and was wounded in the shoulder. DSP Cohen, who arrived on the scene to investigate the shooting was also wounded in the shoulder. Some of the terrorists then entered the house of the ASO, which also housed his office and records, and placed charges in position. A large explosion took place almost immediately, and a greater part of the house was demolished. Major Doran died later as the result of multiple injuries, while his wife was seriously injured and another officer was slightly injured.

As a diversion, a bomb was exploded on the railway bridge at 12801630, causing no damage, while scare bombs were thrown near level crossings in Tel Aviv. The terrorists succeeded in escaping without loss. Searches were made on 10 September in the Volovolsky Quarter of Tel Aviv, and in Ramat Gan, as a result of which 103 males were detained. A small Irgun cache was found in Ramat Gan, containing some pamphlets and a duplicating machine, and one Sten gun.

On the same night, elsewhere in Palestine, several attempts were made to cut military telephone communications between Haifa and Tel Aviv. The line was cut twice in the Hadera area by charges inserted into manholes. The overhead telephone wires and the underground cables were also cut at 14021719 by means of landmines. The roads in the area were mined at several points, and one officer and three ORs were injured while attempting to neutralize the charges. In the area of the 6 Airborne Division Training School at Petah Tiqva, a jeep encountered automatic fire near some mines in the roadway, and one sergeant was fatally wounded.

WO 261/562

9/10 SEPTEMBER 1946

At 2300 hours 9 September 1946, while at 6 A.D.T.C. Petah Tiqva, I received a signal from 127 Para Fd Amb instructing me to proceed to 2 Para Bde HQ by midnight. I confirmed this with 2 Para Bde HQ and was leaving at 2315 hours when a further signal was received postponing arrival at 2 Bde to 0030 hours 10 September.

While checking out at Guardroom Petah Tiqva at 2330 hours, I noticed tracer bullets coming from direction of main road Lydda-Haifa. I warned guard to take cover. The alarm was sounded and an armed patrol left the camp.

At midnight I left Petah Tiqva 6 A.D.T.C. in my staff car and at junction of road from camp, with Lydda-Haifa road, picked up a jeep detailed by Lt Hughes 2 Para Bn to escort me in direction of Lydda.

The jeep went ahead. After proceeding 1/2 to 3/4 mile I saw a jeep parked facing us about 200 yards ahead, with lights out, and our headlights picked up two shining objects in the road about 100 yards ahead.

We slowed down and in doing so overtook the escort jeep. There was a burst of automatic SA fire from near the parked jeep, followed by another burst a few yards from the road to the right.

During the second burst which occurred at approximately 0005 hours 10 September No 6854402 Sgt Lambert En of 7 Para Bn, in the escort was fatally wounded in the head.

I was standing through the roof of the staff car armed with a sten, at the time of the shooting. The floor of the car had been covered with sand bags before leaving 6 A.D.T.C. Captain (QM) J Webster RAMC 127 Para Fd Amb, was with me in the car.

We dismounted, and went back to attend to the wounded Sgt.

Another Sgt came towards us from the jeep ahead passing the mines on his way. He was 15251939 S/Sgt Arnold C who was returning to 6 A.D.T.C. and he stated he had fired directly across the road, and not in our direction.

I then ordered the staff car and jeep to turn around and return to 6 A.D.T.C. We placed the wounded man on the sand bags in the back of the car.

We had proceeded about 1/4 mile when there was another burst of automatic fire including tracer from the road to the West.

One bullet struck the back of my car.

I returned the fire from my Sten and the jeep ahead also opened fire.

We returned to 6 A.D.T.C. and I found Sgt Lambert was dying.

I attempted to signal 2 Bde HQ and 6 Division HQ but the telephone operator could not get through Central Exchange.

Message was then sent by wireless.

At approximately 0145 hours 10 September 1946 Sgt Lambert died having been unconscious from the moment he was hit.

WO 275/42

10 SEPTEMBER 1946

At about 0330 hours 10 September, 1946, a detachment of 482 (RB) Ind Fd Coy RIE, acting on Police information, went to the main Haifa-Tel Aviv road near Kefar Vitkin (141197) to clear mines. The OC Coy and 1 Indian OR were slightly injured in an explosion.

WO 275/58

13 SEPTEMBER 1946

At approximately 1130 hours on Friday 13 September, simultaneous attacks were made on the Ottoman Banks in Jaffa and Tel Aviv. At Jaffa, a covering party opened heavy fire on the Central Police Station, and at the same time some

eight men dressed in tarbushes and carrying revolvers entered the bank and, holding up the occupants, removed all the available money. Attempts to find the keys of the safe proved unsuccessful, and they left after shooting the Manager in the leg. Outside, the police had succeeded in getting the upper hand, although one Arab T.A.C. was fatally wounded. As a result of operations outside the bank and in the vicinity, most of the stolen money was recovered, and some eleven suspected attackers, all wounded, were arrested. Five are confirmed as members of the Stern gang. During the shooting, eight Arab bystanders were wounded and one was killed.

In Tel Aviv, 10 armed men entered the bank and held up those inside. Collecting all the ready money, they made their getaway without any opposition from the civilian population. None of this money or the attackers have yet been found. As a result of these incidents, curfew was imposed on a part of Tel Aviv and on Ramat Gan, searches were made, and 27 males were detained.

WO 261/562

19 SEPTEMBER 1946

During 19 September, 1946, in Tel Aviv, four vehicles were stolen, one of which was later abandoned, having been used in a diamond robbery on the same day. Six armed Jews entered 31 Rothschild BVD and stole diamonds valued at LP 2,000.

WO 275/58

20 SEPTEMBER 1946

In spite of seething political activity, Palestine has been comparatively quiet during the last two weeks. Only two small incidents have broken the unusual and uneasy peace. On 20 September the Irgun placed a 50 gallon drum of explosive in the Entrance Hall of Haifa East Railway Station. The drum was carefully marked in the three official languages with warning signs and an Arab was told by the Jews who placed the drum in position to clear the station. Just over an hour after the bomb had been planted, while a party of sappers were preparing to move it, a hissing noise was heard and a heavy explosion took place five seconds afterwards. There were no casualties although considerable damage was done to the station and surrounding houses. The line was not damaged.

WO 261/647

22 SEPTEMBER 1946

At 1030 a.m. on 22 September, Joseph Berger was assaulted by an unknown person and robbed of a brief case containing LP 700 worth of diamonds, in Allenby Road, Tel Aviv

Comment: Probably a Stern or Irgun affair, to replenish their notoriously empty funds.

WO 275/58

23 SEPTEMBER 1946

On 23 September, an attack was made on an oil train travelling South from Haifa near Hadera. Charges were detonated underneath the train which was partially derailed. None of the crew was hurt. The attackers were unusually numerous, some 40 being reported as having taken part, though this may be exaggeration on the part of the train crew. A number of ineffective charges were placed under the oil trucks causing no damage.

WO 261/647

27 SEPTEMBER 1946

At 1115 hours 27 September an Arab bus was stoned by a mob of about 400 Jews in Jaffa. No casualties resulted, and only slight damage to the bus.

WO 261/658

27 SEPTEMBER 1946

On 27 September 1946 it was reliably reported that the Stern Group had adopted a policy of assassination, confining its attention to "less important" victims, with particular reference to British CID men.

WO 261/658

27 SEPTEMBER 1946

In the evening of 27 September, information was received that a charge of considerable size and remotely controlled had been placed in Haifa harbour. The intention was apparently to explode it beneath one of HM ships. Widespread searches were made in the harbour throughout 28 September, especially for any sign of a connecting wire. On 29 September at 1600 hours, a broken electric cable was discovered on the oil jetty. This was followed and was found to be connected to a canister of explosive weighing 40 lbs. The canister was fixed to an ingenious contrivance consisting of an extending arm clamped to a pile and kept in extended position by springs. This would hold the charge firmly against the side of any ship which was refuelling at the jetty. HM Destroyers had recently used the jetty.

WO 261/562

30 SEPTEMBER 1946

At 10 p.m. on 30th September, a military jeep struck a small mine on the Haifa-Tel Aviv Road. It did not stop, automatic fire was opened on the jeep from the side of the road. An A.T.S. corporal received a minor flesh wound in the leg from a ricochet.

Later the same night, a British Warrent Officer was fired on whilst riding a motorcycle on the same road and was fatally wounded. He is believed to have been shot by automatic fire from a car which drew up alongside.

FO 371/52560

30 SEPTEMBER 1946

At 2200 hours a jeep returning from Nathanya to Tel Litwinsky was fired on by 2 automatics at MR 13921794 near Gan Hayim on the Haifa-Lydda road. A ricochet from the dash board inflicted a flesh injury on the leg of Corporal Evans, ATS, who was occupying the front seat. In spite of a burst tire on the near side front wheel, the jeep went on for five miles before stopping to examine the damage.

An examination of the spot, the next day, revealed 21 expended 9mm rounds, an exploded "Molotov Cocktail" and tracks of 6 people which led to the roadside, indicating that a vehicle had been used for escaping.

At about 2345 hours QMSI Lehman of HQ 1 Para Bde was returning from Lydda to Nathanya on his MC. At road junc-

tion MR 14051677 he encountered a "Mines" notice, and on pulling up was attacked with automatic fire from a car which drew level with him. He was wounded in the chest, stomach and legs, and in spite of an operation the following morning, died in the Hadassah Hospital, Tel Aviv, at 1830 hours.

The "Mines" on the road were dummies.

WO 261/656

1 OCTOBER 1946

At 0300 hours 1 October an explosion occurred outside the house of a Mrs. Furor, aged 60 years, of Sheariyem Qtr Rehovot. No damage was done. A report states that Mrs. Furor received a letter purporting to come from NMO demanding LP 300 under threat of personal injury and a larger bomb if she reported the matter to the Police, or any other person.

WO 261/658

1 OCTOBER 1946

Approximately 20 rounds were fired by what was estimated to be 2 automatic weapons, at a jeep returning from Nathanya to Tel Aitvinsky. The jeep contained one Sgt., one Corporal and two A.T.S. girls. One of the A.T.S. girls was injured in the back with a bullet that ricocheted off the dash board. Another bullet burst the near side front tire.

WO 261/647

4 OCTOBER 1946

Between 1800 and 1830 hours 4 October 1946, LP 800 worth of diamonds were stolen from the house of Rozael Adler, 9 Hakongress Street, Tel Aviv.

WO 261/658

6 OCTOBER 1946

At 1930 hours on 6 October 1946 two airmen were shot in the street of the Prophets, Jerusalem. One died and the other is seriously injured. It seems likely that this murder was committed by Stern Group, although they have not, as is their usual custom, claimed responsibility for the act in pamphlets.

WO 261/658

6 OCTOBER 1946

At 2330 hours 6 October 1946 an Arab was stabbed in the back by Jewish youths on the Tel Aviv sea front. This incident is typical of many which have occurred since Tel Aviv was placed out of bounds to troops, thus causing the gangs of young Jewish thugs to turn their attention to victims other than isolated British troops.

WO 261/658

7 OCTOBER 1946

At 1930 hours in Street of the Prophets, Jerusalem, two RAF OR shot in back from side street. I RAF OR killed, 1 RAF OR seriously wounded.

WO 261/564

8 OCTOBER 1946

Widespread road and rail mining operations were carried out yesterday by Jewish terrorists. The first incident occurred at 3 in the afternoon, when a small bomb exploded approximately 30 miles south of Haifa on the Haifa-Kantara main line as a troop train passed over the spot. Examination revealed that the smaller bomb was in reality a detonation charge for a large bomb which had failed to explode. The troop train and railway track were undamaged and the train was able to proceed.

In the Jerusalem area, the road to Government House was mined during the evening. The mines were cleared without casualties or damage. Three land mines were also laid in the Sheikh Jarra quarter on the Mount Scopus Road. One of these exploded injuring an Arab civilian, who was able to return home after hospital treatment.

At Kilo 4 on the Jerusalem-Jaffa road, a British Army 15 cwt. truck was blown up by a prepared charge of considerable size electrically detonated. The truck overturned and caught fire. Of the five occupants, two British other ranks were killed, while one Lt. Col. and two other ranks were severely wounded. Whilst searching in the vicinity, a police patrol made contact with an armed gang and shots were exchanged. There were no casualties inflicted upon the police. Some of the attackers were seen to enter the Jewish Settlement of Givat Shaul.

Mines were also laid during the evening between Jaffa and Beit Dajam, where a civilian car was damaged and its Arab occupant injured. Between Petah Tiqva and Wilhelma and between Tel Aviv and Petah Tiqva, further mines were found.

A British army patrol in the Nathanya area found some 7 road mines to the east of the Khirbst-Beit Lid crossroads. While removing these, the N.C.O. in charge of the patrol was injured.

FO 371/52560

8 OCTOBER 1946

At 1940 hours on 8 October 1946 a jeep was returning to 1 Airborne Squadron RE, Beit Nabal (MR 145154), from escort duty at Sarafand, when it was fired on from an orange grove about 100 yards north of the road at MR 14161547. Three rounds were fired, believed to be rifle shots. They all missed.

The driver, Spr Hughes, continued at speed while the other two occupants opened fire in return — Spr Emery firing 4 shots with his revolver and Spr Wilkinson 2 shots with his Sten. The result of their fire was not observed. They estimate that 15 seconds elapsed from the time they were fired on and their return fire.

At 2030 hours a mobile patrol of 6 Para Bn, 2 Para Bde, going Southwards from the road Petah Tiqva-Lydda saw some mines on the road at MR 14121624 illumined by the headlights of the leading jeep. Fire was first opened on the mines with a Bren TGun, but as no results were obtained, the officer in charge of the patrol, Lt. R.M. Jones, examined the mines and found five of them to be dummies, the sixth being a live one. The live one was carefully towed to the side of the road and then taken to Petah Tiqva Police station with the dummies.

Subsequent examination of this mine by 1 Airborne Squadron RE revealed that it was a new type of Jewish Wooden Box Mine, fitted with a device for detonation on lifting. One of the detonators appeared to have gone off without causing the mine to explode.

At approximately 2030 hours a privately owned Arab motor car NO M 308 E driven by Aly Hassan Ishwalt, the only occupant, was blown up by a mine on the main road in Tel Aviv-Sarafand at MR 13051600. The driver, who had injuries to his hands and feet, was taken to the Government Hospital, Jaffa, but his condition is not serious.

A Police patrol arrived shortly after, with a patrol of 3rd Hussars. Six Jewish Wooden Box Mines were found strung across the road, spaced at intervals of approximately 9 inches. The outer mine, on the verge of the road, was the one which had exploded. The remaining mines were destroyed by the patrol "in situ", by the application of petrol and setting light to them. It is not therefore possible in this instance to determine whether or not the other five mines were dummies, as in incident 2.

At approximately 2140 hours a mobile road patrol of 6 Para Bn, 2 Para Bde (the same patrol as in Incident 2 above) found one Jewish Wooden Box Mine on the road between Ramat Gan and Petah Tiqva at MR 13661667. The officer in charge of the patrol disarmed the mine, which was the normal type, and took it back to 6 Para Bn.

At 2245 hours an "I" patrol of 1 Para Bn, 1 Para Bde, which had been carrying out a search in the area of Nathanya, was returning to Camp 21 (MR 143192) when they encountered six Jewish Wooden Box Mines strung across the road about 250 yards East of the Beit Lid X-roads, at MR 14161922. The officer in charge of the patrol, Lt. Brown, left some men on the spot to warn approaching traffic, and with the remainder set out to look for the saboteurs, having also warned the Police at Beit Lid Police Station.

Shortly afterwards two jeeps of the mobile road check platoon of 7 Para Bn came along and were warned by the remaining guard of the presence of the mines. Sgt Cutler, B Coy, 7 Para Bn who was in one of the jeeps, decided to clear the mines off the road. Five of them proved to be dummies, but the sixth was a live one, and apparently of the new type fitted with anti-lifting device, for when the Sgt lifted it to carry it off the road it exploded. The Sgt received multiple superficial abrasions, moderate shock, a dislocated finger, and both his eyes were closed, but it is believed not permanently. He was taken to 12th General Hospital.

The explosion was heard at 1 Para Bde HQ,and the mobile road-check platoon of 7 Para Bn, which was then near Tulkarm, was moved to the scene, and the Bde sapper officer, Captain Adamson, of 9 Airborne Squadron RE was also sent out.

He salvaged the remains of the exploded mine which have since been sent back to HQ RE for examination, and disposed of the dummy mines, after testing them, giving one to the police, one to HQ RE, and the three others to 1 Para Bn.

A road block of 6 Para Bn, 2 Para Bde, at the road junction just North of Petah Tiqva at MR 14051677 (the scene of the shooting of QSMI Lehman on 30 September) arrested a Jew at approximately 2220 hours. The Jew was on foot and had turned about on seeing the road block, when challenged, he attempted to run away, and was chased. He was handed over to the police station at Petah Tiqva, where he spent the night, but was released by the police in the morning.

At 1943 hours a 15 cwt truck returning to 567 CAD (Wadi Sarar Mr 137134) from Jerusalem was overturned and set on fire by a mine at Kilo 4 on the road Jerusalem-Jaffa. All the occupants were either killed or injured. Ptes Carmston and Monaghan were killed by the blast, RSM Simmons and Pte Davies were injured by fire and Lt Colonel Butler, OC 567 CAD, was injured by the blast.

The explosion was caused by a charge of ammonal, estimated to have been 100 lbs, placed under the bank on which the road runs and detonated electrically from a plunger about 50 metres away, behind a small hill. Part of the road was damaged but it is not impassable.

Police soon arrived and commenced to search the area and were fired upon by a group of ten armed Jews. The police returned the fire and claimed to have inflicted casualties. They were seen to disappear into Givat Shaul Mr 168133. Police dogs were used, but no tracks could be picked up.

As a result of this incident a curfew was imposed at 0500 hours on 9 October on four settlements round Jerusalem, including Givat Shaul and searches began at 0600 hours. Explosives, arms and training pamphlets were found at Givat Shaul.

A member of the well known Arab family Nashashibi stepped on a mine in the Nashashibi quarter of Jerusalem and was injured.

Five mines were found about 200 yards from the main gate of Government House, on the road leading up to it.

WO 275/42

9 OCTOBER 1946

On 9 October 1946 a company of 1 Para Bde carried out a search near Nathanya. Four Jews were detained for illegal possession of arms, and the following arms were confiscated: 4 x 36 grenades, 1 Beretta pistol with 21 rounds ammunition and 2 mags, 1 Gun cotton primer, 1 empty metal arms cache.

WO 261/658

10 OCTOBER 1946

At 1213 hours 10 October 1946 it was discovered that 3 Italian rifles and 45 rounds of ammunition were missing from the house of Dr. Weizman in Rehovot.

WO 261/658

12 OCTOBER 1946

At 2045 hours 12 October 1946 at MR 14151975 a hand grenade was thrown at a CMP Piquet travelling in a 15 cwt from Kefar Vitkin. There was no damage.

WO 261/658

13 OCTOBER 1946

At 0950 hours 13 October 1946 two Sephardic or Yemenite Jews held up a man and a woman as they entered a taxi in Tel Aviv, and stole from them LP 2600 in cash, wages of the workers at the Yahalom Diamond Company. The robbers ran away firing shots, and escaped in a waiting taxi.

It is reported that this is a Stern operation and that the owner of the factory had been twice approached for "subscriptions" which he had refused to pay.

WO 261/656

14 OCTOBER 1946

At 2225 hours 14 October 1946 about 8 Jews were seen by a JSP to enter Yarkona MR 14021727 and start digging. At 2330 hours the Pal Central-Haifa line went dead, and patrols subsequently discovered that it had been cut in Yarkona. A mine was discovered nearby, fitted with a pull-igniter; this was probably designed to be fitted to the cable-end when repairs were started.

WO 261/658

16 OCTOBER 1946

At 0330 hours 16 October, 1946, a signal section repairing a similar break at MR 13931817 found that the cable had been booby-trapped in the way described above. The igniter had been sprung but the mine had not exploded.

WO 275/58

17 OCTOBER 1946

At 2245 hours 17 October 1946 B/Inspector Bruce of the Palestine Police was shot and killed in the Jaffa Road, Jerusalem. His pistol contained three empty cases and it is therefore presumed that he opened fire on his assailants. No other details are known, and apparently none of the Jewish occupants of the street will throw any light on the matter.

WO 261/656

17/18 OCTOBER 1946

During the night 17/18 October a further road mining operation was carried out by the terrorists. It is not known whether it was done by Irgun or Stern, but in view of the similarity to the operation on night 8/9 October, which was reliably reported to be by Stern, it is probable that Stern were also responsible for this one.

If in fact it was the Stern Gang who did both these operations, it shows a new development in their methods. It has not been normal in the past for Stern to carry out road and rail sabotage and mining, which has been chiefly the commitment of Irgun. The feature of these present operations, however, which does connect them with the current personalities, is that they are designed with a definite anti-personnel role as opposed to the mere sabotage of communications.

The mines in the incidents on night 8/9 October were fitted with anti-lifting devices, which injured one Sgt in this division, and on the same night the electrically detonated mine 4 kilos outside Jerusalem killed 2 ORs and injured a Lt Colonel and 2 other ORs.

The mines which injured two ORs slightly on the road Petah Tiqva-Tel Aviv at MR 13731665 and damaged a 3-ton truck, were laid in an unusual manner. There were two mines, placed on each side of the road close to the verge of the tarmac, both connected by flex to an electric plug about 70 yards distant. This plug was evidently designed to fit into an electric battery, but no battery was found, having presumably been removed by the operator immediately after the incident.

On top of the mines were placed loose stones and bits of glass, obviously designed to have a shrapnel effect. The whole contrivance was camouflaged with loose sand to look like a harmless earth mound. It is probable that a similar type of arrangement was used on the same night near Beit Lid crossroads at MR 14071892, where three men of 1 DWR were injured in a tank transporter.

Apart from these two incidents, a further three sets of dummy mines, consisting of cardboard shoe-boxes linked with wire or string, were placed across the roads in the Divisional area at Shekhunat Ha Tiqva MR 13051620, at the Hulon junction at MR 12931607 and on the Main North Road south of Petah Tiqva at MR 14131623. On this occasion, unlike the last one, the strings of dummy mines did not also include one live mine.

WO 261/656

20 OCTOBER 1946

The week has been comparatively quiet in the Divisional area, with only one serious terrorist incident. This occurred at 2100 hours on 20 October 1946 when a jeep was blown up by mines and it is of interest to note that at 2000 hours a warning was issued from this HQ to all troops that road sabotage might be expected that night.

On the night of 20 October 1946 a jeep belonging to 1/6 Queens was on duty visiting road blocks. While travelling southwards along the main road from Beit Dajan to Rishon-Le-Zion it was blown up by electrically detonated mines at MR 13211543, where there is an Ice Factory and Cold Storage building on the east of the road and a tannery on the west.

There were two mines, laid on the verge of the tarmac, about 3 yards either side of an electric pylon which was used as an aiming mark, and the blast was directed, traces of blast being found up to some 110 feet on the other side of the road. The battery exploder was found at the end of 46 yards of flex.

The jeep skidded on for about 20 yards and then landed in the ditch upside down. The occupants, Captain Hodges 21C "A" Coy and Private Telling, his driver, were both seriously injured, with burns, multiple abrasions, shock, and Captain Hodges had a fractured humerus. It is hoped that they will both recover.

WO 261/656

21 OCTOBER 1946

Jeep blown up by electrically detonated mine near Rishon Le Zion 131152. Casualty 1 officer, 1 OR seriously wounded.

WO 261/564

22 OCTOBER 1946

Train blown up near Battir 163126 (near Jerusalem). 2 Locomotives, 1 goods van damaged, 15-foot line destroyed, 200 feet of line damaged. No casualty.

WO 261/564

24 OCTOBER 1946

On the evening of 24th October, Jewish terrorists made further attacks against British troops in Jerusalem by secreting bombs at or near checking posts manned by British soldiers. Explosions occurred at three places and in each case casualties were inflicted on soldiers manning nearby post. The outrages resulted in injuries to eleven soldiers, one of whom has since died.

FO 371/52563

24 OCTOBER 1946

Three explosions in Jerusalem: 1. X-rds Jaffa road-King George V. Avenue. Time bomb near curfew road block. Casualty 1 OR wounded. 2. Road junction Benyehuda Road-King George V Avenue. Bomb buried in petrol tin in road. Casualty 2 OR wounded. 3. X-roads Mea Shearim Street-Chancellor Avenue. Bomb buried in tin in road. Casualty 2 OR killed, 1 officer wounded, 1 OR wounded.

WO 261/564

29 OCTOBER 1946

At 2330 hours on 29 October 1946 a jeep of 5 Para Bn travelling from Sidna Ali police post north to Camp 21 on duty was blown up at MR 13931785 on the Main North Road (Red Route). The usual two charges were placed on the East of the road, and the flex in this instance was about 150 yards long. Sighting was apparently along a line of trees along the edge of a disused orange grove. The jeep was travelling at 30 m.p.h.

Very little damage was done, apparently partly owing to bad aiming, and partly to inefficient explosives. The charges were 24 feet apart, but at the time of detonation the jeep was evidently not in position midway between charges. The rear of the jeep was undamaged. The windscreen was shattered, and there were cuts in the radiator and front mudguard.

Private Pennington was injured, not seriously, mostly by flying glass and the other occupant was only slightly grazed.

WO 261/656

29/30 OCTOBER 1946

Further terrorist attacks were directed against security forces in Palestine during the course of last night at 10 minutes before midnight on 29/30 October at a point 200 yards south of Kilo 90 on the main Haifa-Jaffa road. Two military vehicles were blown up by electrically detonated mines placed on either side of the highway. One vehicle was badly damaged and its occupants, two British soldiers, injured. Tracks were found which led in the direction of the Jewish Colony of Ganhaiyim. The second attack occurred in the Sheikh Jarrah qtr of Jerusalem shortly before 6 o'clock this morning. Charges placed in the parapet of the road culvert were electrically detonated at the moment when two military vehicles laden with British troops and an Arab civilian truck were passing the spot, at the same time automatic fire was opened on the vehicles from positions North and South of the culvert. Casualties sustained by His Majesty's forces from this attack comprise 2 British other ranks killed, 11 British other ranks injured, 4 of whom are serious, one Arab civilian was injured and has been detained in hospital, for treatment. Police investigations subsequently established that some, at least, of the attackers withdrew in the direction of the Jewish quarters of Nahanayim and Sanhedriya.

FO 371/52563

30 OCTOBER 1946

At approximately 1420 hours on 30 October 1946 a green saloon car No. M 778 stopped outside Jerusalem Railway Station. One girl and two men — one dressed in European and the other in Arab clothing — got out carrying three suitcases. These were deposited in a doorway to the left of the booking office.

An Arab bystander becoming suspicious attempted to stop the girl who drew a pistol and fired at him. The remaining occupants of the car opened fire while the girl and two men got into the car which drove off in a North Easterly direction. Simultaneously the police opened fire hitting the car.

At approximately 1530 hours one of the suitcases inside the railway station exploded killing British Constable Smith. Shortly afterwards the second suitcase exploded in the road outside the station, where it had been moved, causing minor damage to the area. The third suitcase in the waiting room exploded shortly afterwards causing considerable damage to the station.

In the meantime, a Police Patrol car coming from the Jaffa Gate saw a taxi escaping towards Yemen Moshe and went to that area.

The escaping vehicle had been found abandoned by the Security Coy Arab Legion, stationed in this area, who had arrested two Jews, one of whom was wounded. Another wounded Jew was arrested by the Police in a civilian house nearby. All these were members of the Stern Group.

The military immediately tightly cordoned off the area. The cordon was strengthened later and at about 1710 hours a search by 1 A & SH began. 63 male inhabitants between the ages of 16 and 60 were removed for screening by CID personnel, and a number of suspected terrorists detained.

The successful outcome of the incident was due largely to the prompt action by personnel of the Arab Legion.

WO 261/564

30 OCTOBER 1946

At about 1430 hours today taxi drew up outside Jerusalem Railway Station and girl entered station and deposited three suitcases. She then reentered taxi which drove away occupants at same time opening fire on the station. Police guard replied.

A British Police Constable removed one suitcase which was subsequently harmlessly detonated. On reentering to remove second suitcase he was killed by explosion. Third suitcase also later exploded. Considerable damage was caused to station premises and fire broke out which was extinguished by fire brigade.

Police patrol proceeding to scene apprehended Jewish taxi containing three Jews, two of whom were wounded. A further wounded Jew was captured in vicinity. Taxi was found to contain explosives and grenades.

FO 371/52563

30 OCTOBER 1946

2 RUR trucks, 1 Arab civilian truck destroyed by electrically detonated mine in Jerusalem. Casualty 2 OR killed, 11 OR wounded. 6 Arab civilians wounded.

Jeep destroyed by mine MR 13931788. Casualty 2 OR wounded.

At 2055 hours near Petah Tiqva truck destroyed by electrically detonated mine. Casualty 2 OR killed, 2 wounded.

WO 261/564

31 OCTOBER 1946

The incident occurred at 2045 hours 31 October 1946 at MR 14121628 South of Petah Tiqva on the Main North Road (Red Route). The 15 cwt truck of 195 Para Field Ambulance was travelling southwards at speed when the explosion caused the driver to lose control. The truck travelled on 30 yards, turned round — and then turned over into the ditch on the same side of the road as the mines (West side). It caught fire and was completely burned out. Two men were trapped, Corporal Voce and Pte Eyre, and both died. Two were thrown clear, Ptes White and Marcroft, escaping with shock and minor injuries.

The first vehicles to arrive at the scene of the incident were those of a patrol of 7 Para Bn, which came along half an hour later at 2115 hours. A road patrol of 2 Para Bn arrived at 2120 hours.

The two injured men are now in 12th British General Hospital, recovering.

WO 275/42

1 NOVEMBER 1946

At 0410 hours between Hadera and Binyamina 145213, engine derailed, track torn up. No casualty.

WO 261/564

2/3 NOVEMBER 1946

At 1845 hours a patrol of 3 vehicles of 7 Para Bn moving West along the road Tel Aviv-Wilhelma was mined while crossing a culvert over a small wadi at MR 13261612.

The charges were detonated to catch the rear vehicle of the convoy. The driver retained sufficient control to run into a field some 30 yards further on, where the truck caught fire but remained upright. It burnt for some 2 hours, destroying some telephone lines.

The damage to the truck was mostly blast effect on the right (or near) side, the petrol tank being "peppered".

The two charges were placed at either end of the culvert wall, of approximately 7 lbs gelignite each, causing large chunks of concrete masonry to be scattered.

The flex was about 50 yards in length, leading up the wadi to an orange grove with a good view of the East end of the culvert. Either the centre or the East end of the culvert was the aiming mark. Immediately after the explosion automatic fire was opened from two positions to the North and South of the road, West of the incident (i.e. towards Tel Aviv). These two positions were attacked by the remainder of the patrol, but no contact was established and the covering party was able to withdraw firing.

Our casualties were 3 stretcher cases and 7 walking wounded, all detained in 12th British General Hospital.

WO 275/42

3 NOVEMBER 1946

On 3 November a clash occurred between Arabs and Jews in the area of Ez Zawiya 206284. The incident occurred as a result of a Jewish attempt to found a colony close to this Arab village, which is in a predominantly Arab area. It appears that a large number of Jews appeared during the night of 2/3 November and, protected by armed Jewish Settlement Police, they commenced to plough the land and erect huts. The Arabs in the area attacked the Jews and fierce fighting ensued, as a result of which 3 Arabs, including one woman, and two Jews, including one policemen, were killed.

WO 261/564

5 NOVEMBER 1946

At 0045 hours on Tel Aviv-Sarafand line at 13001615 engine derailed. 20 yds track destroyed, 2 of crew slightly injured.

At 2240 hours at Ras El Ain goods train blown up and fired on. Train not derailed but tankers destroyed by small arms fire. Diversionary fire directed at nearby police post. 2 oil tankers burnt out, part of track destroyed. No casualty.

WO 261/564

7 NOVEMBER 1946

On the 7th November at 0540 hours No 6 train from Cairo to Haifa was mined near Bir Yaacov, a charge of 20 lbs were exploded under the fifth coach, two coaches were derailed and one rail cut. One Sgt was injured by broken glass.

WO 261/647

7 NOVEMBER 1946

At 0545 hours between Lydda and Rehovoth tp and passenger train blown up. 5 coaches derailed, 3 OR slightly wounded. Earlier unexploded bomb found on line at Quiryat Hayim.

WO 261/564

8 NOVEMBER 1946

The following day, a sapper from 1 Airborne Squadron RE, accompanying a line patrol from PAL Comd Sigs found a suspicious G.S. cap at a break in the telephone line, he pulled the cap out of the ground, causing an explosion. The cap was attached to a pull ignitor, in a normal wooden box mine.

WO 261/647

9 NOVEMBER 1946

On 9 November Police were summoned by anonymous telephone call to a house in Moshe St, Jerusalem, being told that it contained a hidden explosive store. The house was booby trapped and an explosion occurred during the search by police. Casualty 4 police OR killed.

WO 261/564

10 NOVEMBER 1946

The demolition of Ras El Ein Station on the morning of the 10th, by four men with "suitcase" bombs followed quickly on the similar demolition of Jerusalem station. The bombs used at Ras El Ein were stated "to have been intended for Rome." It is a far cry from Rome to Ras El Ein, but the terrorists form part of a world-wide organization and their sabotage is no more confined by the frontiers of one country than are their ideals and their methods by the frontiers of human reason.

Ras El Ein 14401680 at 1140 hours. Station demolished by "suitcase" bomb. 1 TAC died of wounds, 3 ORs injured. 4 Jews in blue pickup placed bombs in station-master's office at 1115 hours.

WO 275/58

11 NOVEMBER 1946

Qalqilya 14601765 at 0305 hours. Line blown in two places at Kilo 81.

WO 275/58

13 NOVEMBER 1946

Sht Ha Tiqva 12971620 at 0535 hours. Goods train — locomotive and 3 trucks derailed. 1 fireman and 1 police escort injured. Usual electric charges detonated by flex from orange grove.

WO 275/58

13 November 1946

A goods train blown up on electrically detonated mine near Tel Aviv. Engine and three wagons derailed. 1 TAC (Arab) killed. 1 Arab civilian (fireman) injured.

On Jerusalem-Jaffa line a police train blown up on electrically detonated mine. Trolley destroyed. 2 British Police OR killed, 4 Arab TAC killed.

WO 261/564

14 NOVEMBER 1946

Lydda Junction 13851505 at 0430 hours. Maj Newcombe injured by party of 2 or 3 men in bushes who fired 2 shots at him. Men vanished — patrol found nothing.

WO 275/58

14 NOVEMBER 1946

2 15 cwt trucks of PMF destroyed by electrically detonated mine in St Georges Road, Jerusalem. Casualty 6 British Police wounded.

WO 261/564

15 NOVEMBER 1946

Armed rail trolley and 5 foot line destroyed by electrically detonated mine. 1 OR slightly wounded.

WO 261/564

17 NOVEMBER 1946

At 0530 hours, on 17 November, MR 14371645. An unexploded contact mine was discovered. 1 Airborne Squadron Royal Engineer Captain Newton was killed by the anti-lifting device during disposal.

WO 275/79

17 NOVEMBER 1946

Kefar Sirkin 14371645 at 0530 hours. Pressure-type mine found on line by Patrol of 2 Para Bde. Captain Newton, RE, killed in disposing.

Rehovot 13041447 at 0645 hours. Goods train 17th wagon destroyed. Probably Pressure-type mine. No trace of equipment — no rails or tracks found by police.

Sht Ha Tiqva 13011612 at 0845 hours. Pressure-type mine found on line. RE disposed in situation owing to anti-personnel device which denied handling. 11 Jewish youths in nearby field arrested but released by Police. All students Agric College, Mikve Israel.

WO 261/658

17 NOVEMBER 1946

At 2300 hours in Tel Aviv 15 cwt of PMF destroyed by electrically detonated mine. Casualty 3 British police killed, 1 RAF OR killed, 4 British police wounded, 2 RAF OR wounded.

WO 261/564

17 NOVEMBER 1946

Mine on railway line 2 kilometres south of Ras El Ain exploded while RE were attempting to move. I RE officer killed and 1 RE OR slightly injured. An unexploded mine also found at Mesheq Yagur.

Between Yibna and Rehovoth 14371645 mine was electrically detonated under goods train. One railway wagon derailed and damaged. No casualty.

WO 261/564

17/18 NOVEMBER 1946

The past week has been eventful. During the weekend, a new type of railway mine, actuated automatically by the weight of the train depressing a sleeper, was used by the terrorists in six places, on 17 and 18 November 1946.

These six mines proved very efficacious — a train was derailed, a rail car was damaged, and two RE officers were killed in attempting to dispose of the others.

The Palestine police have been the targets for a number of recent outrages, and after an incident during the night of 17 November, in which a PMF truck was blown up in Montefiore near Tel Aviv, causing 4 fatal and 6 wounded casualties. A number of individuals in the Palestine police took the matter into their own hands. A certain amount of indiscriminate damage to property was sustained on that night by Jews in Montefiore, but on the following night a small organized party of about 20/25 police invaded Tel Aviv and caused considerable discomfort to some of the inhabitants. Four or five cafes were "beaten up", 25 Jews were treated in hospitals, and some motor-cars were rudely handled.

At approximately 2300 hours on 17 November a PMF police truck was blown up in Montefiore at MR 13021642. 1 RAF Sgt and 1 British policeman were killed — 4 British policemen and 2 RAF ORs were injured. The usual two charges had been placed at the side of the road, fired electrically from about 50 yards distance.

WO 261/656

18 NOVEMBER 1946

Rehovot 13221470 at 0550 hours. 12 L Rail Car blown. 1 man slightly injured. Pressure-type mine. No tracks or trails found by police.

Kefar Sirkin 14391634 at 0730 hours. Pressure-type mine found on line. RE party from 2 Para Bde undertook disposal. Captain Adamson, 9 Airborne Squadron RE, seriously injured and died later. Captain Olivier, 1 Airborne Squadron RE, and 1 Spr injured, at 0912 hours. 1 Para Bde and police investigating for tracks.

WO 261/658

19 NOVEMBER 1946

Ras El Ein 14391717 at 0930 hours. Pressure-type mine found on line. RE disposed at 1040. 2 of line destroyed, 1 or 2 sleepers damaged.

WO 261/658

20 NOVEMBER 1946

The Income Tax Office, Jerusalem, was blown up and badly damaged. Terrorists forced their way in the building, beat a TAC over the head and deposited a bomb which was

exploded by a TAC firing at it with a rifle. Casualty 1 TAC (Jew) killed, spectators, 1 Officer, 1 OR, 1 British Police OR, 3 civilians wounded.

WO 261/564

23 NOVEMBER 1946

At 0615 hours on 23 November at Kilo 3.400 near Tel Aviv (MR 12971620) an exploded mine was discovered to have damaged 15 metres of line. No trace of wires or equipment was found, so it is not known what type of mine was used. Police followed tracks to the Shekhunat Ha Tiqva quarter, where they were lost.

WO 261/656

23 NOVEMBER 1946

From 2100 to 2135 hours on 23 November heavy fire was directed at 3 men who were seen to be attempting to enter the PMF Camp at Sarona over the perimeter wire. Other men were also seen at the same time lurking in an orchard nearby. The fire was not returned. One woman passer-by was wounded.

WO 275/58

25 NOVEMBER 1946

At approximately 2305 hours on 25 November Captain Kingsford of HQ 1 Infantry Division, while returning from Sarafand to Haifa, was fired on at MR 13581581 near Beit Dajan by a man wearing an Airborne beret. Approximately 7 rounds were fired. Captain Kingsford was wounded in the back, and was later taken to 3 RAF Hospital Tel Litvinsky. The driver was unharmed.

At about 2315 hours 25 November 1946 a 3-tonner of 2 Para Bn driven by Driver Tarks with 15 soldiers inside was travelling from Sarafand to Tel Litwinsky. The driver and one man, Private Bint, were armed with pistols; the remainder were unarmed. When the lorry was passing MR 13571579 a man in the uniform of the Para Regt was seen standing on the right side of the road waving a rifle above his head and shining a torch. The troops in the lorry shouted to him to put his torch out which he did. The lorry pulled up about fifty yards further on. Private Bint went back down the road and challenged the man with the rifle who had by now been joined by another man, dress unrecognized. No reply was given to Private Bint's challenge, so he said he would open fire if the man refused to reply. As he said this a burst of Sten or TSMG fire whipped over Private Bint's head. There is doubt as to whether the fire came from the side of the road or not, but Private Bint considers that it came from one of the two men. Being armed only with a pistol Private Bint took cover in the ditch and worked his way back to the lorry. After a pause during which nothing else happened, the lorry moved on. The incident was reported on return to camp. In the opinion of Private Bint and the remainder of the men in the lorry, the two men seen were not English.

Corporal Keates who was in the back of the lorry states that he heard the men talking in a foreign tongue and one of the troops in the lorry said, "He's a pretty rum looking Airborne soldier".

WO 261/658

25 NOVEMBER 1946

Terrorist activities have now turned from the railways to the roads, two curious shooting incidents occurred on the 25th November, a jeep was fired on near Beit Dajan at 2310 hours, and one officer seriously wounded, half an hour later a 3-ton lorry was fired on in the same area, with no casualties.

In broad daylight on one of the busiest roads in Palestine, the Jerusalem-Jaffa road, the terrorists blew up a jeep belonging to 2 FOU, killing 2 Airborne gunners and 2 signallers from Air Comd Fmn. A witness saw two Jews escape from the plunger in a black saloon car down the Seven Sisters road towards Jerusalem.

WO 261/647

30 NOVEMBER 1946

At 0730 hours a dummy mine was found on the railway line North of Ras El Ein at MR 14391712. It consisted of a circular iron case placed under the rail between two sleepers and covered with stones. 4 long cylindrical torch batteries were in position around it. It was destroyed by RE without damage to the railway.

WO 275/58

30 NOVEMBER 1946

At 1830 hours a bomb exploded in road near Damascus Gate Jerusalem followed immediately by an attack on Police Post in Jaffa Road. This attack by about 25 terrorists failed completely. Casualty 4 civilians wounded.

WO 261/564

30 NOVEMBER/1 DECEMBER 1946

Another feature of this spate of terrorism has been the attacks on military and police installations and HQ. The first attack directed against the Mustashfa Police Billets Jerusalem on the night 30 November/1 December was driven off, and from the terrorist point of view could be counted as a complete failure. One of the terrorists was wounded and arrested; no casualties were suffered by military or police. It is believed that this attack was again the work of the Stern group.

WO 261/564

2 DECEMBER 1946

At 1145 hours a jeep of 2 FOU on its way to Jerusalem was blown up at MR 16401340 near the junction of the Seven Sisters Road. 2 Airborne gunners were killed and 2 ORs of Air Formation Signals, Ramle, who were hitch-hiking, were killed. This was the first daylight road-mining incident. The charge is said to have been in position for a week. 2 Jews were seen escaping in a black taxi towards Jerusalem.

WO 261/658

2 DECEMBER 1946

At 2200 hours on 2nd December on the Haifa-Jaffa road new Benyamina, a military jeep was blown up by a road mine. One British soldier was killed, and three other British soldiers were seriously injured.

FO 371/52566

3 DECEMBER 1946

At approximately 0900 hours a Polish Welfare Officer with L 7,500 in a satchel, which he had just drawn from Barclays Bank Tel Aviv, was attacked at the corner of Ahad

Ha'Am Street and Allenby Road (MR 12871635). The Jewish police escort opened fire, and in the resulting fray 1 terrorist was killed and 1 seriously wounded with a bullet in the abdomen. A passer-by called Rosenberg was killed, and one Weinstein, who claimed to be a passer-by, was wounded in the leg.

The seriously wounded terrorist was subsequently brought to Hadassah Hospital for an operation at pistol-point. A covering party of some 25 men held up the hospital during the operation. Six men, dressed as hospital staff, removed him from the operating theatre, and he has not been seen since. Medical opinion was that he would not survive the car ride back.

At 2005 hours a jeep of 4 Para Bn was blown by an electrically detonated mine at MR 13931783 four kilos north of Ra'Anana police station. Casualties were 1 OR seriously wounded, 1 OR slightly wounded.

Tracks of 2 men were followed by the police in the morning towards Ha'Ogen MR 14081781 where they were lost half a mile from the settlement owing to rain.

WO 261/658

3 DECEMBER 1946

At 2020 hours on 3rd December on the Haifa-Jaffa road near Kfar Vitkin, a military jeep was blown up by a road mine. One British soldier was seriously and another slightly injured.

At 2200 hours on 3rd December in Haifa a military jeep was blown up by two electrically detonated mines. One British soldier was killed.

FO 371/52566

3 DECEMBER 1946

At 2020 hours at Hadar Hacarmel, Haifa, jeep destroyed believed by mine. Casualty 1 OR killed.

WO 261/564

3,4,5 DECEMBER 1946

The following is the general chain of events surrounding the explosion at HQ South Palestine District on 5 December 1946 as revealed by investigations up to 2000 hours the same day.

On 3 December 1946 3-ton truck L 5616841 on the charge of 478 Coy RASC (Tel Aviv Detachment) was driven to the Coy's workshops, Sarafand, by civilian driver Moshe Marinburg and left there for routine inspection, etc.

The truck was last seen in the workshops at 1600 or 1615 hours 4 December 1946 by a 478 Cay NCO; it almost certainly did not leave there before 0700 hours 5 December, 1946.

Between, most probably, 0730 and 0930 hours 5 December 1946 it was driven out of workshops, but not "signed off" in the normal way, by an unknown person who would have had to produce a work ticket in order to pass the BOR gate-sentries who are of average efficiency.

At approximately 1040 hours the vehicle was driven into the roadway beside A/Q and Medical Branches HQ South Palestine District. The driver produced a workticket, which was in order, when challenged by Pte Mooney, sentry on duty at the entrance to the compound, who, almost due for relief, asked him the time. Pte Mooney described the driver as being a Jew, fairly tall, fair complexioned, wearing a light-brown military-type raincoat and khaki shorts, shoes and short grey stockings; Pte Kestle of 252 FSS who was leaving the compound as the Jew entered described him as being tall, "Germanic," very fair complexioned with blonde hair and a small moustache and wearing a raincoat, shorts, etc., as already noted. Both witnesses noticed the Jew lift the bonnet of his truck and remove, as they thought, the rotor-arm, paying him thereafter no further attention. It is not improbable that the man was either connecting an electrical timing-mechanism in motion and inserting a detonator into a firing-charge.

The Jewish driver was not seen again. At 1125 hours a charge concealed beneath the driving-cab of the vehicle exploded, completely destroying the 3-ton truck of which only one metal strut bearing the vehicle number remained intact and severely damaging A/Q and Medical Branches of HQ South Palestine District (nearest wall 15 yards away), inflicting casualties as already reported.

At 1130 hours all gates in Sarafand perimeter were closed. By 1145 hours a description of the Jewish driver had been circulated by FS to all gate-guard-commanders; ASP (Palestine Police) Ramle was escorted into the garrison and briefed shortly after midday and by 1230 hours the unit owning the 3-ton truck had been traced. Inquiries were then taken over by DSP, CID, Jaffa. Upon agreement with "G" Branch HQ South Palestine District, APM and OC tps Sarafand gate-traffic was allowed to resume by 1300 hours under close scrutiny which resulted in a number of temporary detentions.

An identification parade of drivers of 478 Coy RASC Wksps, conducted by SIB and Palestine Police at 1700 hours, was unsuccessful, but a study of employees' photographs produced 'recognition' by both Mooney and Kestle of an ex-commando, Richard Nettl of 16 Melech Koush Street, Tel Aviv, who at least resembled the Jewish driver. Palestine Police are taking necessary action.

WO 275/42

5 DECEMBER 1946

At 1125 hours this morning a military truck blew up apparently as result of time bomb placed in vehicle in front of Military Headquarters, Sarafand. Casualties are reported as one British Officer killed, or believed killed and several military personnel injured.

FO 371/52566

5 DECEMBER 1946

At 1125 hours a 3-ton Dodge parked 40 feet outside AQ and ADMS huts exploded, demolishing the two huts and causing considerable damage and casualties.

1 Officer and 1 OR were killed — 8 Officers and 15 ORs and 5 civilians were injured. The killed were Captain Laferla — DADH, and Sgmn Lawrence of No. 2 Special Wireless Section.

The truck was driven into the perimeter by a Jewish civilian dressed in mackintosh and shorts and wearing a tooth-brush moustache. His identity card and work ticket were checked by the sentry, and both were in order.

The truck had been taken from No. 478 Workshops,

Sarafand, where it had been brought for inspection on the previous day, probably during the same morning. The movements of the official driver of the truck Moshe Marinburg were suspicious on that morning, and he had in fact ample opportunity to have driven it out of the workshops to a pre-arranged rendezvous with the tooth-brush moustache operator. Marinburg has been arrested.

WO 261/658

5 DECEMBER 1946

On 5.12.46 at 11:30 a.m. an explosion was heard in the direction of Sarafand Camp. Police investigation revealed that the explosion had occurred outside the "A" Branch HQ in Sarafand Camp. No 14705421 Rfn R Mooney of 2 Bn RUR, "S" Coy on guard at the "A" Branch HQ states that at 10:15 a.m. he saw a 3 ton truck draw up outside the "A" Branch. He checked the work-ticket and found it in order. The driver alighted and inspected the truck, first the rear and then the bonnet. The guard later asked the driver the time and was told 10:40 a.m. At 11:00 a.m. the guard was relieved by Rfn Hickling of the same unit. Rfn Mooney does not remember seeing the driver between 10:40 a.m. and the time he was relieved. At 11:30 a.m. the explosion occurred, completely wrecking the truck and demolishing two buildings.

Casualties: Captain Laferla and Driver Lawrence RASC both killed, Rfn Hickling wounded in the leg, and a number of civilians suffered injuries from flying debris, etc. Description of the driver that drove the truck into the camp as follows: height about 5'5", dark wavy hair, dark complexion, clean shaven, slim, hatless wearing light fawn raincoat, khaki shorts, grey army socks, civilian shoes. Speaks good English. Amongst the wreckage of the truck was found a WD number plate L 5616841 and a mudguard bearing unit sign 1243 (478 Coy). Investigations proceeding.

At 1125 hours on 5 Dec 46 a heavy explosion from a 3-ton Dodge truck parked outside A/Q branch Hut of HQ South Palestine District devastated the A/Q Hut, severely damaged the adjacent ADMS Hut and caused other damage within a wide area. Windows were broken nearly a quarter of a mile away.

Casualties were two killed and 28 injured, of whom 22 were detained in hospital. The killed were: Captain Laferla, DADH HQ South Palestine District, Sigmn Lawrence, NO 2 Spec Wrls Gp.

The explosion must have been caused by a very large quantity of explosive, of the order of up to 200 lbs (RE estimate not yet available). The concrete road was cratered with a hole 4/5 feet in diameter and over 1 foot deep, and nothing remained of the lorry except a few springs and an axle. A nearby truck of No 2 Spec Wrls Sec was severely damaged and the driver killed.

1128 hours. Truck blew up completely wrecking "A" "Q" "MED" Branches and Camp Comd's Offices. Truck nearby also blown up.

WO 261/647

5 DECEMBER 1946

At 1855 hrs on 5th December in Jerusalem a stolen taxi hit a traffic island and driver lost control, one Jewish occupant and some mines which were being carried in the vehicle fell out into the road, the mines exploded, the Jew was fatally injured, the taxi then hit a tree and blew up, this explosion killed the second Jewish occupant.

Sirens were sounded at 1858 hrs and shortly afterwards heavy firing was directed at the Mustashfa police billet from surrounding houses, attack was beaten off, sniping also took place in the vicinity of Mustashfa police station, a British constable was shot and seriously injured.

At about the same time two grenades were thrown at the guards on a military mess adjoining the G.O.C.'s residence, these exploded but caused no casualties.

FO 371/52566

5/6 DECEMBER 1946

At 1855 hours on 5 December 1946 an explosion occurred at the junction of St. Paul's Road and Street of the Prophets, Jerusalem. The alarm sirens were sounded and simultaneously heavy small arms fire broke out at many points in the city. The explosion was caused by a taxi, which had been stolen earlier in the day from Tel Aviv, running over a mine as it was passing the traffic island in the Street of the Prophets. The occupants of the taxi were themselves in the process of laying mines and one terrorist was flung onto the road and seriously injured subsequently dying in hospital. The driver of the taxi was killed outright and the taxi then ran over another mine which exploded. During this period the vehicle was out of control and an unknown child was knocked down and slightly injured.

At approximately 1900 hours 9 Inf Bde bomb disposal team reported to the Street of the Prophets and proceeded to clear the mines. The taxi was found to contain some more explosive and it was blown up with the body of the terrorist inside.

At approximately 1900 hours highway small arms fire was directed at the Mustashfa Police Billet from surrounding houses. Sniping also took place from the rooftops of isolated houses in the vicinity of the billet. One British Constable was seriously wounded whilst returning fire from the roof of the billet. Small arms fire was directed at the terrorists until 1950 hours when the attack was beaten off. Several grenades were thrown at the billet and some unexploded grenades were found in the vicinity after the incident was over.

Two homemade grenades were thrown at the guards on the GOC's house at 1908 hours. The guards opened fire at the man who threw the grenades but he escaped into Rehavia.

At approximately 1921 hours firing was reported by the RAF police in King George V Avenue opposite the DAPM's offices. This incident did not develop.

At approximately 1900 hours an oil bomb was found in Measheerin Street outside the Syrian Orphanage. 1 A & SH disposed of this bomb.

At approximately 2105 hours a truck and a taxi were found abandoned in the Street of the Prophets near Damascus Gate. The taxi contained a quantity of mines and 36 grenades and was pointing in the direction of the Damascus Gate. The truck contained approximately 400 lbs of explosive and a quantity

of box mines. Eight men were seen to escape from the vicinity of the truck and the taxi. Blood trails and two pistols were found in the area.

9 Inf Bde bomb disposal team reported to the area of the taxi and truck and proceeded to investigate. The vehicles were considered to be 'booby trapped' and at approximately 2230 hours the taxi was blown up causing very little damage to buildings in the area. At approximately 2240 hours the truck was blown up and caused considerable damage to houses in the area. One house was completely destroyed and six houses were very badly damaged. The whole area had been cleared of civilians before the explosion and in consequence there were no casualties.

The principle object of the terrorists may have been an attempt to destroy Air HQ Levant, which is situated at the Damascus Gate. The attack on the Mustashfa billets and the mine laying being major diversionary attacks. It is interesting to note that all the taxis and trucks involved in the latest incident were stolen in Tel Aviv.

Total casualties throughout the incident were one British Constable injured, one unknown child injured and the two terrorists killed and one terrorist injured.

WO 261/564

8 DECEMBER 1946

In the evening of 8 December explosives placed in the back of a car belonging to Mr. Hayim Klear, Jewish contractor to 179 Leave Camp, set his car on fire. Klear had been expressing anti-terrorist views in public and had received two warning notes.

He has since changed his area of residence.

WO 261/656

10 DECEMBER 1946

The Davar of 10 December, 1946, stated that a car belonging to a Naafi worker in Natanya had been blown up on the night of 9/10 December on passing two jeeps. The Haaretz presumes that a "Molotov Cocktail" was thrown at it. In fact, the car in question was stationary, and investigation disclosed that it had almost certainly been blown up as a warning by the terrorists, due to a delay by the owner in payment of subsidies to them.

WO 275/79

11 DECEMBER 1946

At approximately 0420 hours 25 armed Jews entered the house of Mousa Abu Hasheh near Salama MR 13281622 and demanded "the arms that had been taken from them".

Abu Hasheh was beaten up and his son and nephew aged 20 and 19 were abducted. The Muhktar who came with a shotgun (licensed) to assist, was shot in the face and hands by 9mm automatic fire from a covering party; he is detained in hospital.

The boys state that their heads were covered in a sack and they were taken to a hut somewhere on the Herziliya road North of Ramat Gan where they were questioned about the location of certain Jewish arms which had disappeared. They were not badly treated. They returned home at 1420 hours. Had they not been returned, Abu Hasheh, who is an old Arab Rebellion leader, might easily have taken reprisals, with far-reaching consequences.

WO 261/656

15/16 DECEMBER 1946

Once again, for the second week running, there are no anti-British incidents to report. During the lull, the Jews have turned their attention to Arabs and to unpopular Jews. The Salama incident of last week, already referred to in para 1 (b) of this summary was repeated in a very similar form in the North near Nathanya on 15 December, and once again this week a second instance of a Jewish civilian car being fitted with an explosive charge occurred in Nathanya on 16 December.

On 15 December at about 0100 hours 12 armed Jews entered the home of Salman Massoud Metabaleh near Nathanya at approximately MR 13801930 and assaulted his two sons.

Police followed tracks in the morning leading straight into Kefar Haiyim MR 141195, stopping 150 yards short of the JSP post, where the party appear to have entered a motor car. The Arab has identified Emanuel Shababu, watchman of Kefar Haiyim, as being one of the party. The JSP deny all knowledge of the incident. Shababu has been arrested. On the tracks were found one 9mm Pistol No. 9502 with 8 rounds, and also 8 rounds of 4.5 ammunition.

The purpose of the assault on the Arab is not known, but it looks very much like another Haganah revenge in connection with illegal Haganah arms losses.

At approximately 1300 hours on 16 December a RE party was called to deal with an explosive charge fixed to the exhaust manifold of a lorry belonging to Selig Kunin of Nathanya. The charge was intended to be fired by the dynamo, but was incorrectly wired. A No. 33 electric detonator was used. The charge was successfully removed.

This appears to be an attempt at assassination.

WO 261/656

24 DECEMBER 1946

2125 hours. A gang of 10 Jewish youths set upon 3 Airborne troops and 1 KRRC. They were dispersed by 2 Palestine Policemen.

2200 hours. An organized gang of approximately 80 young Jews, under control of a leader, armed with sticks, stones and bottles set up a road block in Herzel Street. They attempted to stop Army vehicles and threw stones etc., at all uniformed personnel, damaging windows in surrounding buildings.

WO 261/658

24/25 DECEMBER 1946

On the night of 24/25 December, in Rehovot, two organized gangs, each of about 40 young Jews, armed with sticks, stones and bottles, attacked Airborne troops who were in that town. There were casualties on both sides, but the initiative lay with the Jews, who even set up a partial road block on the main street and stoned passing military vehicles. Mr. Jacoby, the Davar correspondent, who was intentionally brought out and given a ring-side seat by a member of 317

F.S. Section, had no comment other than that it was an unfortunate accident which he intended to forget. The Jewish attack on British troops on Christmas night was thus not recorded in the Jewish press. It should be mentioned that the Airborne Division behaved with remarkable restraint, and no reprisals were taken for an organized act of hooliganism by the local population, in which three quite innocent troops were seriously injured, one losing his eye.

WO 275/79

26 DECEMBER 1946

Since the termination of the Zionist Congress there have been no terrorist incidents against members of the Forces. There was, however, an organized riot against all uniformed personnel in Rehovoth on Christmas Eve:-

2115 hours — A gang of 10 Jewish youths set upon 3 Airborne troops and 1 KRRC. They were dispersed by 2 Palestine Policemen.

2200 hours — An organized gang of approximately 80 young Jews under control of a leader, armed with sticks, stones and bottles set up a road block in Herzel Street. They attempted to stop Army vehicles and threw stones, etc., at all uniformed personnel, damaging windows in surrounding buildings.

It is noteworthy that the Jewish Special Police made no effort to disband the mob.

The Stern gang raided two Diamond Factories on the afternoon of the 26 December. One in Tel Aviv and the other in Nathanya.

In Tel Aviv at 1630 hours three armed men entered the Shamr Diamond Factory. They held up the two clerks on duty, obtained the keys to the safe, which they opened and removed:- L6000 worth of diamonds, L700 in cash, 60 Government bearer bonds, and 10 Golden Sovereigns.

At Nathanya at 1635 hours 5 armed Jews entered Even Diamond Factory and locked up 4 employees, who hadn't the keys. The five bandits went down the stairs and met the foreman, removed his keys and locked him up.

They then stole raw diamonds valued at LP 15,000. The employees and foreman were warned not to move for half an hour and not to phone the police until 1800 hours. They obeyed these instructions implicitly allowing the robbers to escape.

WO 261/656

26/27 DECEMBER 1946

On the night of 26/27 December, 1946, stones and bricks were hurled at Airborne troops in Natanya as part of the same organized campaign of Christmas provocation. Even in the outbreak in Natanya on 26 December by a small number of friends of the soldiers who had been injured on Christmas Eve, no physical damage to the inhabitants was caused. The Jewish press was once again remarkably quiet about the whole affair, thus showing that in fact the blame lay in great part with the Jews, and that they were not willing to resuscitate the matter.

WO 275/79

29 DECEMBER 1946

At 1925 hours on 29th December, a British Army Major was kidnapped from a hotel in Nathanya by a party of armed Jews. He was flogged with 18 strokes and subsequently released and returned to the hotel.

The same evening, at about 2030 hrs, two British Staff Sergeants were abducted by a party of armed Jews in Tel Aviv and taken by car to the Zoological Gardens. Each was flogged with 18 strokes.

At 2130 hrs, the same evening, five armed Jews entered a cafe at Rishonlezion and abducted the most senior officer present, a British Staff Sergeant. He was removed a short distance and flogged with a rope and received 18 strokes. He suffered severe bruises and abrasions and was admitted to hospital for treatment.

Five armed Jews attempted to rush a road block near Wilhelma shortly before midnight. In the ensuing gunfight, one Jew was seriously wounded and three Jews were captured. Among the equipment in the car was one Thompson machine gun, 2 pistols, 4 hand grenades and 2 rawhide whips.

FO 371/61761

29/30 DECEMBER 1946

During a recent armed robbery perpetrated by terrorists on a bank in Jaffa, one of the last Jews who was caught, was sentenced to receive eighteen strokes of the whip. The sentence was promulgated on 17 December.

NMO broadcasts, and IZL posters which appeared in the Division Area on 17 December, threatened the British Authorities that any British Officer who fell into the hands of the terrorists would be flogged if the sentence passed on the bank robber was carried out. The sentence was, in fact, carried out shortly afterwards.

It was to be expected, therefore, that some further kidnapping of British personnel would take place in the near future.

On the evening of 29 December, three kidnapping incidents took place, and one British officer and three British ORs were flogged. A fourth incident is suspected to have taken place, but information concerning this and the second two confirmed incidents, is still neither detailed nor complete.

At 1925 hours the BM of 2 Para Bde was captured by 10 armed men in Nathanya whilst inspecting a picket of his Bde which was at that time in the town which was, otherwise, out of bounds to troops not on duty.

The BM was driven in a taxi to a coastguard station about three miles south of Nathanya, was bound to a bench, and received 18 lashes. The Jews then made off, leaving one behind, to untie the MB's hands. The BM is able to recognize the last of the Jews after whom he ran as soon as he had finally released himself.

The BM accompanied a Police patrol to the scene of the incident shortly afterwards.

S/Sgts Wright and Ventham were captured in Tel Aviv at about 2000 hours and flogged in a similar manner in the Zoological Gardens of that town.

Pte Gillam of 414 Horse Tpt Coy, RASC was kidnapped from the Cafe Tirza in Richon somewhat later in the evening.

He apparently only received 8 lashes, but is being detained in 12 General Hospital.

An Airborne soldier was seen by a Palestine Policeman and some onlookers to have been kidnapped by the occupants of a taxi which drew up beside him on the Jaffa-Tel Aviv road. The taxi then set off in the direction of Allenby Road.

Two incidents took place in Rehovoth at about 300315 B hours and 300320 B hours respectively. They are as follows: (a) 20-30 shots were fired at a JSP patrol in Rehovoth. One policeman wounded in leg. No other casualties. (b) Light automatic fire was aimed from an easterly direction at Rehovoth Police Station. The Police answered with two 2" mortar shells and 6 red flares. There were no casualties.

On 13 September 1946, the Ottoman Bank in Tel Aviv was raided by armed Jewish terrorists. Casualties were caused to civilians and to bank employees, and a number of the raiders were captured. One of these, Benjamin Kimchin, was tried by Military Court during December and sentenced to 18 strokes of the cane and 18 years imprisonment. This sentence was confirmed by the GOC on 17 December. As a result of this, the Irgun issued pamphlets threatening that if the punishment were carried out, British officers were liable to be caned.

During the evening of 29 December, four members of HM Forces were abducted and whipped by gangs of terrorists. At 1925 hours at the Hotel Metropole in Natanya, five armed Jews entered the Hotel lounge and removed Major EAS Brett DSO. Outside he was forced into a car and taken to a point two miles south of the town. Major Brett was then marched into a field and stripped of his clothes. He was tied face downwards on a bench and given 18 strokes with a whip. After the gang had departed Major Brett succeeded in freeing himself and walked back to the hotel.

At 2030 hours on the same evening, two Staff Sergeants were kidnapped by 8 armed Jews at the Armen Hotel in Tel Aviv. They were forced into a car and taken to the Zoological Gardens. Both were stripped and given 18 strokes each with what appeared to be a gharry whip, and then released. Later, in Rishon, 6 armed, masked men entered the cafe Tirza and held up all the soldiers, who were then searched for arms. The senior rank, a Staff Sergeant, was then removed from the cafe and marched about 50 yards away where his clothes were taken off. He was given 8 strokes with what appeared to be a heavy rope and then released.

As a result of these outrages, road-blocks were established throughout the coastal area. Near Petah Tiqva, a car tried to force a road-block. During an exchange of shots, the car was halted, one Jew was mortally wounded and four more were captured. In the car, as well as 2 TSMGs, 2 revolvers and four grenades, 2 rawhide whips were found.

WO 275/42

29/30 DECEMBER 1946

On the night of 29/30 December, 1946, unarmed British personnel were captured and flogged by terrorists, yet in subsequent searches, Airborne soldiers behaved with moderation and control. Members of 317 F.S. Section took the Jewish newspaper correspondent to the scene of the screening in Rehovot, and showed him what was taking place. The Mayor of Rehovot had no complaints, yet next day in Davar, the reporter claimed that he had been present, without comment, and added that he "received a number of reports of savage and cruel behavior by Airborne troops; the KRRC behaved well."

WO 275/79

NOTES TO CHAPTER FIVE

1. British Command Paper No. 6873.
2. Hansard, *House of Commons Debates*, April 30, 1946, p. 38.
3. *Ibid.*, July 1, 1946, pp. 1795-1796.
4. *Ibid.*, pp. 1796-1797.
5. *Ibid.*, July 31, 1945, pp. 958-962.
6. *Ibid.*, pp. 975-976.
7. *Ibid.*, pp. 987-988.
8. *Ibid.*, pp. 990-991.
9. *Ibid.*, pp. 1069-1070.

CHAPTER SIX

ZIONIST TERRORISM AND CRIMES IN PALESTINE 1947

In 1947 Jewish terrorism intensified and became more ruthless. The cooperation between the Irgun Z'vai Leumi, the Stern Gang and the Hagana made it possible for the terrorist organizations to intensify their campaign against the British administration and the Arabs throughout the country.

A Stern Gang pamphlet found in Hadar Hacarmel, Haifa, on May 7, 1947, illustrates their fanaticism and intellectual confusion:[1]

> Innocent blood will not be shed, but the blood of rioters, pogrom-heroes and murderers will be shed, for it is defiled. And so is the blood of each Briton, ruling beyond the frontiers of his country. The British blood-sucker, to be a soldier, a constable, a clerk, so long as he obeys orders to exploit and murder, he is indicted. He is here to guard the imperialist rule and prevent the rescue of the Jews. For this his blood will be shed.
>
> It is unavoidable that in this war innocent blood will be shed as well, but there has never been a war or revolution "with all comforts," without privations, without destruction, without bloodshed. Let those among us who are afraid of bloodshed and destruction say openly that they surrender to a New Munich, to each White Paper, which leads to a ghetto and ultimately to new gas-chambers a la Auschwitz. They sit in their homes waiting for the day of the great slaughter which Bevin and his partner Kaukji are preparing for us, waiting for Jewish youth to be mobilized by the Anglo-Saxons in their war against the Soviet Union. They cry over defiled British blood, but remain silent over the blood of innocent refugees. The blood of the strong one must be protected, the blood of the weak one may be shed. Why don't they try to force the British to stop bloodshed, why do they force us?
>
> Why are you shouting from your walls (Hahoma Wall) about innocent Jewish blood being shed by the "terrorists," while not admitting the murder of 230 innocent refugees of the "Patria"? How dare you accuse us of murder while you killed tenfold as many Jews on a single occasion? Reply!
>
> Jewish blood is sacred and pure. The blood of Britons suppressing foreign countries is defiled. Therefore it will be shed to prevent innocent blood from being shed.

The Jewish terrorist organisations even tried to place bombs in the buildings of the British government offices in London, such as the building in the Colonial Office and they sent letters containing explosives to several British officials. The Stern Gang pamphlet refers to the bomb in the Colonial Office.[2]

> Scotland Yard publicly promised to arrest the woman who laid the bomb in the Colonial Office within 48 hrs. Hundreds of hours have passed and Scotland Yard's promise remains unfulfilled. They are now telling stories about "a Jewish terrorist of Polish or Czech nationality" whose arrest is dependent on the cooperation of the French Surete....
>
> We learn that the demand for detective novels describing Scotland Yard's activities has slackened to the lowest possible level...

The following are examples of the Jewish terrorist crimes committed in 1947:

1. Placing mines in government departments or houses and exploding them by remote control devices, thereby killing many British and Palestinian officials and civilians.
2. Sabotaging the Iraq Petroleum Company pipelines.
3. Attacking government buildings during the night and placing explosives, thereby destroying nearby businesses and injuring many civilians.
4. Placing bombs in British banks, such as Barclays Bank.
5. Blowing up military and police trucks.
6. Blowing up boats used for transshipment of illegal immigrants.
7. Placing bombs near police headquarters in several cities.
8. Using mines to blow up oil trains.
9. Robbing of Jewish banks, such as the Palestine Discount Bank in Tel Aviv.
10. Destruction of oil tanks owned by the Shell Oil Company.
11. Placing bombs in Arab cinemas, causing death and injury to several innocent civilians.
12. Placing bombs in Arab cafes, and after exploding them by remote control, shooting at customers, killing and injuring many people.
13. Bombing railway stations and placing bombs on railway lines and destroying trains.
14. Attack on Jewish-owned restaurants whose owners refused to pay money to the terrorists.
15. Assassination of British military officers and British and Arab police officers.
16. Placing incendiary bombs in Arab markets.
17. Attacking Jewish cafes which were used by British troops.
18. Throwing bombs from passing cars into Arab crowds, killing and injuring many civilians.
19. Abduction of British officers as hostages, torturing and, in some cases, killing them.

The details of these outrages and many others are contained in documents in the Public Record Office, London.

These outrageous Zionist crimes were subjects of debate in the British House of Commons. On the 28th of January, 1947, Oliver Stanley, member of Parliament from West Bristol, asked the Secretary of State for the Colonies whether he had any statement to make about the recent outrages in Palestine.[3]

> The Secretary of State for the Colonies (Mr. Creech Jones) replied: I have so far received only summary reports, and in spite of my prompt efforts to obtain the completest information, the fuller report which is expected from the High Commissioner, has not yet reached me. It appears, however, that

at 5.10 p.m. on 26th January a British civilian, Major H. A. I. Collins, was abducted by terrorists from his flat in Jerusalem. He is believed to be seriously injured. At 12.35 p.m. yesterday, in Tel Aviv, Judge Ralph Windham was abducted by eight armed Jews as he was leaving the District Court. So far as is known he was not injured. The car used in this abduction was later found abandoned at Ramat Gan. Extensive military searches following these abductions have, according to the latest report in my hands, so far yielded no results.

It is believed that these abductions may be prompted by the desire to take hostages against the execution of Dov Gruner, a Jewish terrorist under sentence of death following conviction by a military court and confirmation by the General Officer Commanding. Yesterday afternoon intimation was received that an application for special leave to appeal on behalf of Dov Gruner was being lodged. The General Officer Commanding accordingly was obliged to grant a delay.

Immediately following the kidnapping of Judge Windham, the High Commissioner summoned Mrs Meyerson, Mr. Rokach and Mr. Kaplan, leaders of the Jewish community, and gave them an ultimatum that unless Judge Windham and Major Collins were produced unharmed within 48 hours, he proposed to withdraw all civil administration and facilities from Tel Aviv, Petah Tikvah and the Ramat Gan area, which would be cordoned off and be placed under the orders of a military commander.

I know with what detestation the House will have learned of these latest criminal outrages. The abduction of a judge from his own court must arouse a special sense of horror, for such a crime is an attack on the very foundations of society, and of civil government.

His Majesty's Government have recently brought into review the whole problem of terrorism in Palestine, and, in consultation with the High Commissioner and the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, have issued a strong directive intended to ensure the application of more effective military and police measures for dealing with the situation. Vigorous searches have already been undertaken in certain areas, and the military and the police have actively cooperated. An appeal has also been made to all responsible elements among the Jews to give their full cooperation with the Administration in rooting out this evil. The suppression of terrorism demands the active participation of the whole Jewish community and also a direct cooperation by the Jewish Agency which, I regret, has not been forthcoming to the extent essential for preventing these acts of terrorism. His Majesty's Government will continue to give their unreserved support to the Palestine civil and military authorities in applying all possible measures for bringing a speedy end to these despicable evils.

I make one more solemn appeal to the leaders of the community and to each individual Jew to recognise the end to which such crimes must lead, and to prove that they have the will and the power to maintain the ordinary decencies of civilised life and the essential conditions for the continuance of civil government. I warn the Jews in Palestine, and those who condone such brutalities, that the course recently taken by events must lead to the placing of the country under full military control with all that implies.

Mr. Churchill: I am not quite sure whether the right hon. Gentleman did not suggest that the death sentence upon this Jew had been respited on account of the hostages which had been taken by the Jewish terrorists. If that were so, I should like to ask: Is it not a very serious thing to turn aside from the normal path of justice because of threats of murder by terrorists launched against hostages whom they have taken?

Mr. Creech Jones: There has been no turning aside from the normal process of justice. It is a respite order which must come into operation when a request for an appeal to be heard before the Privy Council has been made.

Mr. Churchill: There has been no departure from the normal procedure as a result of terrorist activities?

Mr. Creech Jones: No, Sir.

On the 31st of January, 1947, another debate took place in the House of Commons about Jewish terrorism. Mr. Oliver Stanley, member of Parliament from West Bristol, made a long statement in which he said, *inter alia*, the following[4]:

The last time this House debated the security problems in Palestine was last July. The Debate followed immediately the arrest of the leaders of the Jewish Agency, and came, I think, shortly after the outrage at the King David Hotel. Since that time outrages have continued almost incessantly. Hardly a week has passed since then when there has not been some loss of British life, or some injury to British personnel, or some damage to British property. During all that time the British personnel in Palestine, troops, police and administration, have been in constant peril and under conditions of never ceasing tension. All of us on every side of the House will wish to pay a tribute to their behaviour under those circumstances....

As I said, since last July there has been a continuation of this sordid story of outrage. During that time, it is necessary to point out, despite the number of murders of British personnel, no one responsible for those murders has been apprehended, convicted or punished. But I shall not deal today with the general run of the outrages in the past six months, I want to refer more particularly to the events of the last few weeks, because in that period we have seen in Palestine a most sinister development. We have seen the emergence of a new challenge, carefully thought out and skilfully carried out, before which, if it is not true to say that the Government have been forced to surrender, at least by some ill chance the facts have given all the appearance of such a course upon their part.

Let me recall to the House the details of the two incidents to which I wish to refer. First, there was the flogging case. On 27th December, a young Jew, who had been sentenced to imprisonment and caning, had the sentence of caning carried out. His offence, I believe, had been robbery with violence at a bank. On 29th December, a British officer and three non-commissioned officers were kidnapped and flogged. It was openly said by the Irgun that that was a reprisal for the caning of the youth. It was deliberately declared that reprisals of that kind would take place whenever a punishment of that nature was inflicted. That was 29th December. On 8th January, a sentence of caning on another Jewish youth, which had been passed by the military court and had been confirmed by the General Officer Commanding, was remitted by the acting High Commissioner for Palestine.

Then there is the case of Gruner. On 1st January, Gruner was sentenced to death for taking part in an attack on a police post. On 24th January, that sentence was confirmed by the General Office Commanding. On the evening of 26th January, Major Collins was kidnapped, and, on the morning of 27th January, Judge Windham was kidnapped and taken

from the very court in which he was sitting.... These two gentlemen were kidnapped, under the express threat of reprisals, with the implied or actual threat that their kidnapping would be followed by their murder, if the sentence of death on Gruner was carried out. That was on the morning of the 27th.

On the afternoon of the 27th, it was announced that the sentence of death on Gruner had been stayed, because of an appeal to the Privy Council. On 28th January, Judge Windham was released and, a day later, Major Collins....

I do not believe that, on these lines, it is possible to carry on the Government of Palestine. No authority can stand up against such blows. No troops, no police can carry out their duties in circumstances such as these. We cannot have a situation where the administration of justice and the punishment of offenders are being dictated by the criminals themselves. Frankly, so far as I am concerned, sooner than that this country should have to endure further humiliations of this kind, I would prefer that we should clear out of Palestine and tell the peoples of the world that we are unable to carry out our Mandate there. But, I myself believe that that would be a disaster, for Palestine and for all the communities there, and that such a retreat would only be the signal for a bloody civil war. Whatever the official policy is to be, any chance of its success depends on a firm and resolute authority in Palestine.

I would now like to ask him a question concerning the present relationship between His Majesty's Government and the Jewish Agency. In the past it has been a fluctuating relationship. When we discussed this matter in July, the leaders had just been placed in a detention camp. In November they were released, and a reconciliation took place following the statement by the Jewish Agency that they condemned terrorism. Yesterday I saw that the house of the acting leader of the Jewish Agency was searched by the police. I do not know whether that was a mere accident of geographical location, or whether it involved some new departure in policy....

I cannot believe that it would be possible for the campaign of the Irgun Zvai Leumi to continue if the Jewish Agency and, through them as their leaders, the Jewish community was giving really active cooperation to the forces who are attempting to suppress them.

Mr. Lipson, member of Parliament from Cheltenham, intervened in the debate and stated, *inter alia*, the following[5]:

> We are not dealing with reasonable men, but with fanatics who will pay no respect to the opinions of Jews in this country or anywhere else as far as I can see. I cannot agree with the right hon. Gentleman the Member for West Bristol (Mr. Stanley) that there is strong discipline among the Jews —
>
> Mr. Stanley: In Palestine.
>
> Mr. Lipson: I should have thought it was very doubtful. Anyhow, I do not believe the responsibility is primarily the British Government's. We have the right to insist that the British Government should carry out in Palestine the responsibility that is theirs, and I hope, as a result of this Debate, that the Minister will say that he is prepared to do so.
>
> The situation at present is such that I believe we have got to the state where the terrorists are almost enjoying what they are doing in Palestine. It is something of a game to them to be able to flout the great British Government with impunity, and to get away with it practically every time; the appetite is growing upon what it feeds on. The events in Palestine are having repercussions not only in Palestine, but in this country as well. These terrorists are doing a great disservice to the Jewish cause throughout the world, and it is not by methods such as these that the cause of Jewry can be advanced. I therefore ask the Government to say clearly whether they have given the authorities on the spot all the powers they require to restore law and order in Palestine. Will they say what exactly is the objection they have to the establishment of martial law, if that is considered necessary by the authorities on the spot?

Sir Peter Macdonald, member of Parliament from the Isle of Wight, intervened in the debate and stated, *inter alia*, that the refugees in the U.N.R.R.A. camps were being recruited for the Jewish Army, and that that was why they were on their way to Palestine, with the connivance of the American and Russian Governments. He stated[6]:

> Sir P. Macdonald: An hon. Member has made the suggestion that more Jews should be admitted to Palestine to restore order in that country. I want to bring to the notice of the Government the type of emigrant who is now going there. What did we find when we were making our investigation? We heard that in the British zone in Austria there were U.N.R.R.A. camps occupied by Jews — some of the displaced persons in connection with whom were making our investigation — and we thought that we would like to visit them. We obtained permission from the general commanding, and we visited one camp. What did we find? We found that this camp was run under the auspices of U.N.R.R.A. A lady commandant — a very efficient lady, who had been a Labour candidate at the last Election — was in charge of this camp, and a very able commandant she made. She was as bewildered as we were, as to why she had been put in charge of this camp, because we found 5,000 or 6,000 Jews, who were there because the general commanding the American zone had asked our Commander-in-Chief if he would take these people off his hands temporarily, because his own zone was overcrowded with the same type of displaced person....
>
> This type of emigration to Palestine is not, I hope, one which the Government are being asked to encourage, because these are recruits for the Jewish Army, and that is why they are on their way to Palestine, with the connivance of the American and Russian Governments. They can have only one purpose and that is to embarrass the British Government. General Morgan reported these things before we saw them. He has now been brought home from Germany and given a bowler hat. Anyone who knows General Morgan knows full well that he is one of the most brilliant soldiers turned up by the war. He was in charge of all the detailed planning organisation for the invasion of Europe and there can be no question about the efficiency of that organisation. I saw it being assembled around my constituency for weeks, and it was the greatest piece of organisation that I had ever seen, and I have had many years' service. It was a most successful piece of planning and General Morgan is the man to whom the credit for it was given by the Minister of Defence, who ought to know. Because of General Morgan's great skill as an organiser, he was selected for this job of British representative on U.N.R.R.A. He was deputy to the heads of U.N.R.R.A. —

first Mr. Lehman and later ex-Mayor La Guardia — and because he told the truth in regard to the exodus of Jews, through Europe, to Palestine, he was suspended. Later he was reinstated for a time and then he was dismissed from his post by ex-Mayor La Guardia, and a Mr. Cohen was appointed in his place. Now we are told that he has been dismissed from the Army and given a bowler hat — not at his own request — at the age of 53. I think that is a scandal. We can ill afford to lose the services of men like General Morgan when the Army is being reorganised as it is today. I consider that that soldier has had a very raw deal, just because, on this occasion, he exposed this exodus of Jews through Europe. He could do nothing else, in justice to his own friends in the Forces when he saw that sort of thing going on.

I am convinced that these people who are making their way to Palestine are creating most of the trouble there. No one has control over them; they owe no allegiance to anyone. They are prepared to undertake any kind of atrocity so long as they are provided with the weapons to carry out such atrocities. I hope that when the Secretary of State for the Colonies replies he will give an answer to some of the questions put to him by my right hon. Friend the Member for West Bristol.

Mr. Younger, member of Parliament from Grinsey, intervened in the debate and stated, *inter alia*, the following[7]:

The hon. and gallant Member for North Blackpool talks about mass searches at Tel Aviv. Any police or intelligence officer would tell him how unlikely it is that a mass search by whole divisions who are untrained in this work will unearth any of the activities of a highly trained body like the Irgun. The trouble is that although the right hon. Gentleman who opened the Debate was quite right in describing the terrorists as criminals, he was not telling the whole truth. They are criminals, and something else as well. They are political bodies, and, as such, they excite a certain amount of sympathy and a very considerable amount of dread among the population. They have therefore the cooperation, passive if not active, of a large number of the population, and I believe that purely military repression would be likely to turn a large portion of the Jewish population in Palestine into their active allies.

Air-Commodore Harvey, member of Parliament from Macclesfield, intervened in the debate and stated, *inter alia*, the following[8]:

The hon. Member for Grimsby (Mr. Younger) said there are only a few criminals at work. If there are only a few criminals, they are certainly creating a lot of bother. The hon. Member for Nelson and Colne (Mr. S. Silverman) congratulated the Government on what they have done in the last few months. I am sorry that I am unable to congratulate the Government on their policy during the last six months. What worries me is that by this lenient policy the right hon. Gentleman has made more difficulties for himself with the Arabs. I do not agree with what happened in Palestine in 1937 or 1938, but, nevertheless, the Arabs are now saying to themselves, "One hundred and eighty of our people over a period paid the supreme penalty for criminal offences, and not one single Jew has paid the penalty when he has committed murder." That will create difficulty in any negotiations which the right hon. Gentleman may undertake —

The Secretary of State for the Colonies, Mr. Creech Jones, replied to the statements of the members of Parliament and stated[9]:

I think the whole House shares the horror of the recent outrages and disasters which have occurred in Palestine during the last year or so. I should like on behalf of the Government to pay tribute to those in Palestine who have borne the strain and the responsibilities of administration in that very unhappy territory. It is not often recognised that, in spite of the difficulties, civil government has continued, and that alongside the police and the soldiers our civil administration have played a great part in contending with the obstacles and difficulties made for them by the conditions prevailing in that country....

During 1946 there were 22 Jews sentenced to death, but the sentences were commuted to long terms of imprisonment up to a maximum of 20 years. There have been 83 Jewish terrorists convicted by the military courts for carrying or discharging firearms, and all of them have been sentenced to long terms of imprisonment. By way of information, 26 terrorists have actually been killed and 28 wounded, during actions with the Police and Military.

I want now to come to the two events referred to by the right hon. Member for West Bristol — the kidnapping of Major Collins and the kidnapping of Judge Windham. In regard to Major Collins, it is quite true that this was an outrage of the worst possible kind, that he was manhandled and severely hurt, and that immediately the information came to the notice of the authorities, appropriate action was taken to round up, where they could, those who were thought to be concerned in it. In regard to Judge Windham, I promised that I would inquire for the information of the House as to the degree of protection which was afforded to his court.

The question of Jewish terrorism was debated again in the House of Commons on March 3, 1947. Mr. Winston Churchill asked the Prime Minister whether he had any statements to make on the latest outrages in Palestine. The Secretary of State for the Colonies, Mr. Creech Jones, said he had been asked to reply and stated the following[10]:

At half-past three on the afternoon of 1st March a vehicle drove into the wire defences of the Goldsmith Officers' Club in Jerusalem, while the guards were engaged by machine-gun fire from terrorists who had taken up position outside the wire defences. A heavy explosion followed which destroyed a considerable part of the building. A few hours later an attack was carried out on a car park at Haifa and a number of vehicles wrecked. Other less serious outrages, of which full reports are not yet fully available, occurred in other parts of the country. Total casualties so far reported in this day of violence amount to 18 killed and 25 injured, of whom a number are civilians. In the last month 48 outrages have occurred in which 20 people have lost their lives and 31 have been injured.

Following on the events of 1st March the High Commissioner decided to place certain Jewish areas, from which it is well known most operations of the extreme terrorist groups are conducted, under statutory martial law. The effect of this decision is to withdraw normal facilities for civil government, including civil courts of law, from the areas concerned and involves the closing of banks, control of entry into and

departure from specified areas of persons and vehicles by order of a Military Commander, and the trial of all criminal offenders in specified areas by Military Courts. Localities so far affected are a restricted Jewish area of Jerusalem and an area including Tel Aviv, Ramat Gan, Benei Beraq and Petah Tikvah. His Majesty's Government have approved this action and the authorities in Palestine will receive the full support of the Government in any further action which may prove necessary. I am sure that they will carry the full support of this House.

I must again condemn these murderous outrages in Palestine. I need only add that they can in no way help towards a solution of the problems in that country, especially at a time when His Majesty's Government have announced their intention to refer the whole question to the United Nations. The House will deplore the decision of the Jewish community not to respond more whole-heartedly to the recent invitation of the High Commissioner to cooperate against the terrorists. I desire also to express the profound sympathy of His Majesty's Government and that of the House with those who have been bereaved in these recent tragic incidents. All possible steps are being taken to bring the criminals to justice.

Jewish terrorism and anti-terrorist measures were debated in the House of Commons on June 25, 1947. Mr. Lipson, member of Parliament from Cheltenham, asked the Secretary of State for the Colonies if he would make a statement on the failure of the recent attempt to blow up the British headquarters at Tel Aviv when a Palestinian Jew, Zeev Werber, sacrificed his life to save the lives of 300 British troops. The Secretary of State for the Colonies, Mr. Creech Jones, stated[11]:

Shortly after 11 o'clock on 18th of June an explosion occurred in the basement of a house near the Military Cantonment in Citrus House, Tel Aviv. On investigation the body of a young Jew was found at the opening of a tunnel leading in the direction of Citrus House. The tunnel was timbered and construction must have been in progress for some time. In the basement was a chalked message in Hebrew, reading, "The Hagana were here. We want you by force not to carry out your evil intentions. Signed, Hagana." Outside the building was a vehicle loaded with cement which had been removed without permission from the Municipal garage. It appears that the Hagana had learnt that an attempt by terrorists to blow up Citrus House was in progress, and had decided to frustrate it by blocking the entry to the tunnel with cement. The entry had, however, been booby trapped; and when the leader of the Hagana party, identified as Zeev Werber, the son of a municipal employee in Tel Aviv, attempted to enter, he was fatally wounded by an explosion. His funeral in Tel Aviv the next day was attended by representatives of the District Commissioner and of the Superintendent of Police in recognition of the fact that he had lost his life as a result of action which had probably prevented a serious terrorist outrage and consequent British casualties.

On July 15, 1947, the British Colonial Secretary was asked to make a statement about the two British Sergeants who were kidnapped and taken as hostages by Jewish terrorists. The Colonial Secretary stated[12]:

It is with deep regret that I confirm the reports which have been current during the past 24 hours that the two British sergeants, Paice and Martin, abducted at Nathanya on 12th July, have been murdered by Jewish terrorists.

I received today the following telegram from the High Commissioner for Palestine:

"Most deeply regret to inform you that the two bodies were found at 9 o'clock this morning in an eucalyptus grove at Umm Uleiqa, near Beit Lid. They were hanging from two trees. Notices were pinned to the bodies saying that the men had been hanged by the National Military Organisation as British spies. The first body was cut down by an Army captain, and as he bent over it a small bomb exploded, injuring him in the face. The surrounding area was found to have been mined."

In the long history of violence in Palestine there has scarcely been a more dastardly act than the cold-blooded and calculated murder of these innocent young men after holding them as hostages for more than a fortnight. I can only express what I know to be the deep feelings of horror and revulsion shared by all of us here at this barbarous crime. I am sure that this House would also wish me to convey their most sincere sympathy with the families and friends of the murdered men in the anguish they have endured during the days of waiting and now in their irreperable loss.

His Majesty's Government also pay tribute to the Services in Palestine for their courage and good bearing in conditions of risk and arduous responsibility.

Such an outrage against men discharging a service in fulfilment of international obligations is not only abhorrent in the eyes of all civilised persons everywhere, but must surely mean the final condemnation of the terrorists in the eyes of all their own people. We can only hope that this latest act will stir the Jewish community in Palestine to root out this evil from their midst.

REPORTS FROM THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, LONDON

1947

Note: LHI = the Stern Gang
IZL = the Irgun Z'vai Leumi
NMO = the National Military Organization

2 JANUARY 1947

Jerusalem. At 1755 hours two hand grenades were thrown at a military billet in Jerusalem and three hand grenades were thrown into the Air Ministry Works Department yard. No damage or casualties. At 18.15 hours a Police Patrol car was attacked with flame throwers, two of which were subsequently found in the vicinity. No damage or casualties. At 18.45 hours a mine was found on a road in the Sheikh Jarrah quarters. It was removed and detonated.

Haifa. At 17.55 hours the R.E.M.E. Camp at Hadera was attacked with automatic fire and a number of small bombs. Attack was beaten off and no damage resulted. One Arab T.A.C. was seriously wounded. At 18.42 hours a stolen tender left Kiryat Haim colony and ran alongside the military camp

nearby, its occupants throwing bombs and firing automatic weapons. Fire was returned and vehicle returned towards the settlement where an explosion was soon to take place inside the tender. At 19.00 hours a Bren gun carrier was blown up by a road mine near Haifa Town, one British Officer received fatal injuries and four British O.R.'s were wounded. At 19.24 hours in Haifa an armoured OSR and truck of a combined Police and Military Patrol were blown up by a road mine. No casualties and slight damage.

Galilee. At 18.15 hours a party of Jews attacked a military car park in Tiberias with flame throwers. They were beaten off. Two flame throwers were subsequently recovered. No casualties and no damage.

Lydda. At 18.10 hours in Tel Aviv a British Police Billet and a military establishment were attacked with mortar bombs and automatic fire. One Arab T.A.C. was seriously wounded. Three Jewish civilians were slightly injured in the exchange of fire. A Jewish T.A.C. was shot and slightly wounded by three persons armed with automatic weapons. At 18.40 hours several explosions took place in a Tel Aviv street. No casualties and no damage. At about 18.40 hours a police armoured car was blown up in Tel Aviv. One British Sergeant was wounded and another slightly injured. Damage was caused to the vehicle. At 20.08 hours on the Haifa-Tel Aviv road a mine was detonated when two vehicles of the 6th Airborne Division were passing. No casualties and no damage. At 23.15 hours on the Haifa-Tel Aviv Road a taxi containing Police personnel and a wounded Jew was blown up by a mine. A Palestinian Corporal was slightly injured.

FO 371/61761

2 JANUARY 1947

Citrus House, Tel Aviv, was attacked with LMG and Rifle fire at 1810 hours, 2 January, 1947. The attack continued sporadically for one hour. Empty Bren magazines and Grenades were discovered by troops of 1 Para Brigade in neighboring houses. One Naafi girl and one Private soldier were injured.

The same night, three attacks were made on vehicles of 6 Airborne Division, one near Hadera, when a mine exploded between two jeeps of 9 Airborne Squadron Royal Engineer, without damaging either. The second, North of Petah Tiqva, when a 3-ton lorry was mined and 5 soldiers injured. The third, South of Petah Tiqva, when a jeep was blown up injuring three.

WO 261/171

3 JANUARY 1947

At 0435 hours on 3rd January two Military vehicles were blown up on the Haifa-Tel Aviv road, near Petah Tiqva. Six Military personnel were injured.

At 0750 hours on the 3rd January a Military vehicle was blown up near Willhelma. Three British soldiers were injured.

FO 371/61761

5/6 JANUARY 1947

Road mining incidents occurred on the 5th and 6th in the areas of Rishon Jerusalem and Haifa. The only casualties were one officer and one driver injured near Carmel College, Haifa.

WO 261/171

12 JANUARY 1947

At 1710 hours, 12 January, a truck entered the compound of Headquarters District Police, Haifa. The guard checked the identity of the driver who parked the truck outside the canteen. The guard became suspicious and the truck was searched. On discovering a bomb in the back of the vehicle, orders were given to evacuate the building. A few minutes later the bomb exploded, killing two British constables and two Arab TACs, and injuring a considerable number of Police personnel and civilians.

WO 261/171

12 JANUARY 1947

At 17.25 hours on 12th January a small motor vehicle, believed to have been a stolen W.D. staff car and driven by a person in battledress and wearing Palestine Police shoulder flashes, entered the compound of the security area at District Police Headquarters Haifa.

The guards became suspicious of the driver and he was challenged but ran and made good his escape. The vehicle was examined and it was found that a fuse had been lit. The alarm was sounded and evacuation was begun. Three minutes later the vehicle blew up causing extensive damage to the building and inflicting the following casualties: British Police: two dead, two dangerously wounded, seven seriously wounded, three slightly wounded. Palestinian: two Arab T.A.C.s dead, fifty T.A.C.s wounded.

FO 371/61761

13 JANUARY 1947

On 13 January, 1947 three Arabs, who had just appeared before the magistrates' court at Petah Tiqva for alleged assault on a Jewess, were waiting by the Petah Tiqva bus stop when a black covered-in truck drew up, and armed Jews abducted one of the three, who was shortly afterwards found nearby, castrated.

WO 275/79

23 JANUARY 1947

A most interesting incident took place at 1825 hours on 23 January, 1947, which indicates to some extent the development that may be expected in terrorist sabotage in the near future. A petrol point at Kfar Yona was destroyed by two charges and a proportion of the three thousand gallons which had been earmarked as a reserve for the move of 2 Para Brigade Gp on the following day, was lost.

WO 275/79

26 JANUARY 1947

On 26 January, 1947, Mr. H.A.I. Collins was in the house of a Jewish female friend in Mamillah Road, Jerusalem. At 1710 hours a female caller asked to speak to him, and when he went to the door, he was attacked by three armed men who attempted to chloroform him. He struggled, but was struck on the head with a pick handle, placed in a sack, and removed from the building. It is reported that one of the abductors stated that they intended to take Mr. Collins to the Mamillah

Cemetery and "deal with him there." Another armed man, according to the Jewish girl, remained with her until 1750 hours, after which he was released and informed the police.

The alarm was sounded in Jerusalem at 1800 hours and searches were carried out. On the following morning, the Measheārim Quarter of the town was searched but without result. Unconfirmed reports stated that the Irgun issued warnings that Mr. Collins was being held in a house in Jerusalem, but that it was mined and would be destroyed if searched.

WO 261/566

27 JANUARY 1947

At 1230 hours on 27 January, 1947, a second kidnapping took place in broad daylight in Tel Aviv. While Judge Windham, President of the District Court was hearing a case, 10 armed men entered the building and simultaneously four men in the court room rose and held up all present in the Court. The judge was ordered out of the building and driven away in a car. All other offices in the building had been held up at the same time, and telephone communications severed.

WO 261/566

10 FEBRUARY 1947

On 10 February, three members of the Irgun were sentenced to death at a Military Court for their part in a fight at a road block on 29 December, 1946. During the night following the flogging of four members of HM Forces, a car carrying five Jews attempted to crash a road block near Petah Tiqva. In the gun battle which ensued, one of the Jews was fatally wounded and one soldier slightly wounded. The remaining four Jews were captured and a search of the car revealed a number of weapons and two rawhide whips. Although it was fairly clear that they had been involved in the flogging, they were charged with the illegal possession and use of arms.

WO 261/566

13 FEBRUARY 1947

At 0430 hours, 13 February, 1947, the Agricultural and Fisheries launch Forerunner blew up and sank with her bows "blown out." Shortly afterwards, a second explosion damaged a WD Z craft of the type used in transhipment of illegal immigrants.

WO 261/660

18 FEBRUARY 1947

A W.D. truck was blown up by a remote control road mine. Following military personnel were injured — 2 British other ranks seriously and 3 British other ranks slightly. Following the incident, a number of persons were seen to run in direction Telarza Quarter. At 2120 hours on 18th February at Kilo 89-90 on Haifa-Jaffa Road opposite Gan Bayim Colony, a W.D. vehicle was blown up by a remote control mine. The driver a British other rank was slightly injured. Two Jews observed in the vicinity have been detained.

FO 371/61768

19 FEBRUARY 1947

At 0730 hours on 19th February on the main Gaza-Rehovoth Road just south of Rehovoth two mines disguised as kilos stones were found and disposed of. The mines were attached to electric detonating sets in a nearby orange grove.

FO 371/61768

19 FEBRUARY 1947

At 2200 hours on 19th February in Haifa, two electrically detonated mines exploded at the road side as two W.D. trucks were passing. No, repeat no, casualties, one vehicle was slightly damaged. At 2245 hours, mortar and small arms fire was directed at the R.A.F. airfield at Ainsheinar. Some 10-12 mortar shells were fired, no, repeat no, casualties or damage. Three small mortars have been found abandoned in vicinity, as well as sabotage material and a stolen truck.

FO 371/61768

19/20 FEBRUARY 1947

A Palestine Command Signals Regiment truck was blown up by two electrically detonated mines near the Moriah Cinema, Haifa, on the night of 19/20 February. The equipment used was apparently of the standard type, but only slight damage was sustained by the vehicle.

WO 275/79

20 FEBRUARY 1947

Sabotage of the Iraq Petroleum Company pipe-line took place on the same night at two different points. Firstly, an attempt was made to blow out the line 5 miles from Afula. The tins of explosive jam which were prepared by a demolition expert would have been adequate for cutting the pipeline, and their discovery obliged the Jewish cell in question to use a type of explosive unsuited to the task (ammonal or commercial blasting powder), and resulted in the failure of the operation as far as Afula was concerned. It is interesting to note that the job was carried out by untrained personnel, who made two major errors; the first of which was the use of a low-explosive which could only dent the pipe-line, and the second of which was the faulty placing of the charges, out of contact with the metal itself. The line at this point runs about a yard below the surface of the ground, and a first attempt had been made to locate it wide of the mark. Two more holes were then dug, and an acid delay charge was inexpertly placed in each. It may safely be stated that the Afula sabotage cell consists of badly trained but willing Jews, who lost the charges which had been sent to them from Tel Aviv, and then tried to make up for having hidden them badly, by procuring the best substitute which they could find locally. Three saboteurs were seen by a patrol of the Arab legion. The second pipe-line attack took place on the same night at Wadi Malak near Haifa, and blew out a valve, causing some loss of oil, and a temporary closing of the line.

WO 275/79

28 FEBRUARY 1947

The explosion took place on the third floor in the corridor outside the Area Cash Office.

The third floor was totally wrecked inside, but the shell remains undamaged. By some freak of explosives, the blast appears to have run around the central block of the building, flattening walls, etc., but doing little damage to the Area Cash Office on the second floor. However, the windows on the

second floor were blown out and the ceiling holed.

Casualties. Admitted to BMH, Haifa: 1 Arab civilian — injuries left thigh; 1 Arab Legion Soldier — fractured skull and internal injuries; 1 British Soldier — fractured skull; 1 British civilian — bruises and shock.

Admitted to Government Hospital, Haifa: Yehud Melhud badly injured, since died. Josef Fogelstein fractured legs and ribs, since died. Three others who have since been discharged.

At approximately 1430 hours, 28 February, 1947, two men dressed in the uniform of the Palestine Police entered the building. They were carrying a kit bag of unknown description. On reaching the Area Cashier Office, they deposited the kit and left.

Shortly afterwards, the Arab guard saw the kit bag smoking and raised the cry of fire and ran off to collect the fire brigade. Private Ellis, a pay clerk in the Cash Office, turned a fire extinguisher on the kit bag which blew up.

WO 261/660

28 FEBRUARY 1947

At 14.50 hours today 28th February an explosion occurred in the offices of the Haifa Shipping Agency situated on third floor of Barclays Bank building in Kingsway, Haifa. The entire third floor suffered considerable damage. Preliminary reports indicate that 3 employees of the Haifa Shipping Agency were seriously injured. The Bank premises suffered little damage and the Bank staff were safely evacuated after the explosion.

FO 371/61768

28 FEBRUARY 1947

The second attempt to attack Barclays Bank took place on the afternoon of 28 February. It is not yet certain what the motive was, and it is possible that the source who forecast the attack had speculated on the question of monetary gain, since no money was taken, and there appeared to be no attempt at robbery. It is more likely, however, that the recent arrests deprived the Jews of the necessary cover party, and that the explosive was used up in spite of the impossibility of carrying out the original plan in its entirety. The most damaged portion of the building was the Admiralty Cash Office, the Area Cash Office, and the Haifa Shipping Office. No organization has specifically claimed the discredit for this outrage, nor has a bulletin as yet been published. The incident was carried out by two Jews dressed in Khaki uniform, carrying army packs, who walked into the building in a leisurely manner, talking to each other. Three minutes later, the packs were noticed to be smoking, and the warning was given to clear the building. Two minutes later, the packs exploded, fatally wounding, inter alia, a private soldier who had been trying bravely to put out the fuse with a stirrup pump. It is felt that some additional general directive should be issued to all ranks, on sabotage equipment, and particularly that it is only possible to extinguish a burning fuse by cutting it at least six inches from the burning end.

WO 275/79

1 MARCH 1947

At approximately 3.20 p.m. on 1st March, 1947, truck No. M74OR drove into King George Avenue, Jerusalem, from Keran Kayemeth Street through the barbed wire surrounding Goldsmith House Officers Club in King George Avenue. One person dismounted and placed a package in the building. At the same time, automatic fire was opened upon the sentries at Goldsmith House from the vicinity of the houses adjacent to the Synagogue in King George Avenue. The sentries replied. A small explosion occurred at this time at the rear of the East side of Goldsmith House which set a tent on fire. During exchange of shots, a number of persons dressed in Khaki as British O.R.'s jumped from the truck and ran away. A heavy explosion then occurred causing extensive damage to Goldsmith House.

Shortly before the explosion, a police vehicle proceeding along King George Avenue in the direction of Goldsmith House, was caught in cross-fire. Mr. Beynon, British Clerical Officer of Police H.Q., was killed and Inspector Price, British Constable Church and Mr. Cleary, British Clerical Officer of Police H.Q., were wounded. Casualties as known at present are twelve dead, including Jewish female Telephone Operator, fifteen injured.

At least three more bodies are believed to be under the rubble.

FO 371/61768

1 MARCH 1947

At about 1830 on the following day, 1 March, a party of Jews attacked the R.N. car park near Kingsway, Haifa, and destroyed seven trucks by placing explosive incendiaries in the driving cabs of five of them. The Jewish guards were held up at pistol point, while the charges were being placed, but it is thought that the Jews made their getaway some time before the explosion, trusting to the natural fear in which the local population holds them, not to give the alarm before the fires began. Brief descriptions of two of the Jews and further details of the incident passed to addressee No. 13.

WO 275/79

1 MARCH 1947

At 1845 six armed Jews held up T.A.C. guard on naval car park in Haifa. Explosives were laid and fourteen vehicles were damaged by three explosions. No (repeat no) casualties. At 1900 hours a W.D. truck was damaged by a land mine at Kiriat Haim on the Haifa-Acre Road. One British soldier was slightly injured. At 20.00 hours a land mine disguised as a kilo stone was detonated in Haifa as a military jeep was passing. Two N.C.O.'s were killed and two were injured. At 20.00 hours a mortar shell was fired at a military camp at Hadera. No (repeat no) casualties.

At 1847 hours near Khirbet Beit Lid a road mine exploded as two military vehicles were passing. Two British soldiers were injured. Vehicles were not damaged. At 1910 hours eight mortar shells were fired into a military camp near Khirbet Beit Lid. One British soldier was killed and three were injured.

FO 371/61768

1 MARCH 1947

At 1900 hours armoured car blown up near Nathanya cross

roads. 1 Armoured car badly damaged. Car belongs to 4/7 DG. No casualty. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

1 MARCH 1947

At 1945 hours a land mine was detonated on the Haifa-Jaffa Road near Petah Tikva. No casualties or damage. At 2000 hours two bombs were thrown at Rehovoth Police Stations. No casualties or damage to the stations. At 2035 hours a W.D. vehicle was blown up on the main road between Rehovoth and Rishon Lezion. One British Officer and two British other ranks were slightly injured. At 2315 hours an army vehicle was blown up by a land mine on the Haifa-Jaffa road. One British N.C.O. and one British soldier were killed. At 2345 hours a military vehicle was blown up by a land mine on the Rehovoth-Gaza Road. No casualties but considerable damage to vehicle.

FO 371/61768

1 MARCH 1947

At about 2000 hours, on 1 March, an Airborne Provost jeep was blown up by an electrically detonated shrapnel road mine on the Mountain Road, Haifa. Three of the occupants were killed, or died of their wounds, and the fourth was seriously injured. The battery box was situated near a house owned by a middle-aged Jew and Jewess, who were sweeping up broken glass quite calmly when a member of the section arrived about two minutes after the explosion. Neither of them would answer a word of English, French or German, and it turned out later, that as usual, neither had seen anything. The saboteurs were seen, however, and a description obtained through an Arab source has been sent to D.I.D. Haifa, and addressee No. 13.

WO 275/79

1 MARCH 1947

At 2000 hours Water pumping station (Ras El Ain 143168) fired on. No casualty. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

1 MARCH 1947

At 2005 hours Camp 80 (Hadera 142204) attacked. One mortar bomb fired but did not hit camp. No damage or theft. No casualty. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

1 MARCH 1947

At 2010 hours Mine exploded in front of 3 vehicles at Petah Tiqva (14011655). Slight damage. No casualty. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

1 MARCH 1947

At 2130 hours WD 3 tonner (from Mesa) blown up on mine at Qiriyat Motskin (157248). 1 soldier injured. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

1 MARCH 1947

At 2135 hours Half track vehicle of 2 KRRC blown up on mine on Rishon Rehovoth Road. Vehicle destroyed. 1 Officer and 2 soldiers slightly injured. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

1 MARCH 1947

At 2145 hours explosion at rear of Rehovoth Police Station. No casualty. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

1 MARCH 1947

Jerusalem. Goldsmith Officers Club blown up. One side of building demobilized.

2 Officers, I British Soldier, 1 Police Officer and 9 Naafi Civilians killed. 6 Officers, 2 British Soldiers, 2 Police Constables and 6 Naafi civilians wounded.

WO 261/171

1/2 MARCH 1947

Beit Lid. Two vehicles mined and destroyed.

Haifa. Guard on Naval Car Park held up while bomb placed in a vehicle. Four vehicles damaged.

Beit Lid. Camp 22 attacked with Mortar and Small Arms fire. 1 British Soldier killed and 3 British Soldiers injured.

Nathanya. Armoured car blown up.

Haifa. CRMP jeep mined. 3 British Soldiers killed and 1 British Soldier injured.

Hadera. Mortar bomb fired into Camp 80.

Rehovot. Two bombs exploded outside Police Station.

Petah Tiqva. Mine exploded in front of three WD vehicles; slight damage.

Rehovot. Half track blown up. 2 Officers and 2 British Soldiers injured.

Kefar Yona. Camp 21 attacked with Mortar and Small Arms fire.

North of Haifa. WD three tonner mined.

Petah Tiqva. Scout car blown up. 2 British Solders killed.

Aqir. WD vehicle mined.

WO 261/171

2 MARCH 1947

South of Rehovoth at 0030 hours. Vehicle of HQ 8 Infantry Bde ran over mine at 131140. (Vehicle continued to HQ 2 KRRC). No casualty.

WO 261/566

2 MARCH 1947

At 0300 hours WD vehicle ran over mine near Aqir 131140. Vehicle slightly damaged. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

2 MARCH 1947

At 1700 hours, 2 March, 1947, at MR 14122022, a 15 cwt of 6 Airborne Division Signals was blown up by a single mine. 100 yards of flex led into an Orange grove to the usual push-button type detonator.

The 15 cwt was wrecked, the driver injured and in Hospital; the passenger slightly injured, but is now back on duty.

WO 261/660

2 MARCH 1947

At 1700 hours 15 cwt blown up South of Hadera 141205. Vehicle destroyed. Sigs vehicle. 1 British Soldier seriously

injured. 1 British Soldier slightly injured. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

2 MARCH 1947

South of Hadera at 1702 hours. 6 Airborne Division Sigs 15 cwt blown up on road mine. 2 OR injured.

WO 261/566

2 MARCH 1947

At 1855 hours, 2 March, 1947, a Bedford three tonner was blown up by a single electrically detonated mine at the Roundabout at Qiryat Motskin, MR 15782483.

The driver is suffering from shock and cuts, the passenger was unharmed.

WO 261/660

2 MARCH 1947

Jerusalem (Rehavia). 1 S Lan R employed. 561 Screened and 11 Detained. Found in a well — 1 Bren Gun with barrel and sling, 1 TSMG, 3 Pistols, 100 rounds SAA, and 12 Gelignite bombs and detonators.

WO 261/566

2/3 MARCH 1947

South of Hadera. 15 cwt mined. 2 British Soldiers injured.

Tel Aviv. Jewish curfew breaker shot and killed.

WO 261/171

3 MARCH 1947

At 2000 hours on 3 March, a taxi was hired by a Jew and Jewess who ordered him to drive to Rothschild hospital. Near the hospital, he was told to stop, and was detained at pistol point in the usual manner for about an hour and a half. He was then released and told to report to the Police. In the meantime, the taxi was driven past a military camp at high speed and four 36 grenades were thrown from it near a Soldier's canteen. Only three of the grenades exploded and caused neither damage or casualties. The taxi was later recovered, and a grenade pin was found inside.

WO 275/79

3 MARCH 1947

At 2105 hours five grenades thrown at Mov Haifa from a taxi. No damage or theft. No casualty. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

3 MARCH 1947

At 2115 hours on 3rd March five grenades thrown into a military camp in Haifa from a passing vehicle. No (repeat no) casualties. At 2215 hours on 3rd March automatic and small arms fire was directed at a military camp near Hadera. Two persons were injured. At 0805 hours on the Ramle-Aqir Road, a R.A.F. vehicle carrying Arab labourers was blown up by a mine. Five Arabs were injured, two believed seriously.

FO 371/61768

3 MARCH 1947

Attack on Camp 79 (7/73 Coy RASC) Hadera by SA and automatic fire. At 2215 hours from adjacent orange grove. Attackers not seen. 3 British soldiers injured. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

3 MARCH 1947

Hadera at 2215 hours. 7/73 Coy RASC in Camp 79 attacked by SA fire from adjacent orange grove. No damage. 2 ORs wounded.

WO 261/566

3/4 MARCH 1947

Haifa. Five grenades thrown into Movements Camp.

Hadera. Camp 79 attacked with Small Arms fire.

WO 261/171

4 MARCH 1947

A W.D. vehicle was blown up by a road mine on the Gaza Road near Rishon Lezion. Three soldiers were slightly injured. At approximately 0905 hours this morning, a party of armed Jews raided the booking office of the Orion Cinema in Jerusalem and succeeded in escaping with a sum of about 200 Pounds.

FO 371/61768

4 MARCH 1947

Ramle-Aqir Road. Royal Air Force truck carrying Arab civilians blown up. 4 Arabs injured.

Rishon. 15 cwt blown up. 3 British soldiers seriously injured.

WO 261/171

5 MARCH 1947

At 0920 hours 4 armed Jews held up Orion Cinema. LP 200 stolen. No casualty. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi (unconfirmed).

WO 261/566

5 MARCH 1947

At 1600 hours Municipal Assessment Offices blown up with suitcase mine. Bren gun post on roof destroyed. Offices damaged. No casualty. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

5 MARCH 1947

On the afternoon of 5 March, a russet-brown suitcase, placed by an unknown Jew in the Assessment annex of the Rates and Taxes Office, Haifa, blew up, as suitcases are wont to do in Palestine, and demolished the reinforced concrete annexe. Mr. Boudouk, the Assessment Officer, first saw the smoking suitcase and warned the Airborne Sentry who was posted on the roof of the building, overlooking the Airborne car park. The Sentry gave the alarm, but did not leave his post until ordered to do so by his officer who arrived with the picquet. The site was cleared just in time, and there were no casualties.

WO 275/79

5 MARCH 1947

Haifa at 1650 hours. Two bombs found under wire of 480 Coy RASC camp in Allenby Road. Bombs immobilized. No casualty.

WO 261/566

5 MARCH 1947

At 1945 hours on 5th March in Jerusalem two grenades were thrown at a C.W.P. vehicle, while passing along the boundary of the statutory martial law area. A British N.C.O. was slightly injured. At the same time a grenade was thrown

in a Jerusalem street, slightly injuring a Palestinian constable and a Jewish civilian. At 2005 hours on 5th March a civilian vehicle, ex A.D., was blown up by a road mine between Rishon Le Zion and Rehovoth. The Jewish driver was fatally injured and a Jewish passenger slightly wounded.

FO 371/61770

5 MARCH 1947

At 1945 hours Grenades thrown at CMP jeep corner Measheārim Street and Chancellor Road, Jerusalem. 1 NCO injured. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

5 MARCH 1947

At 1957 hours Civilian ex WD truck blown up at 13151466 on Rishon-Rehovoth road. Vehicle damaged. 1 Jew killed. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

5 MARCH 1947

At 2030 hours Sentries on B Zone, Jerusalem, attacked from area Jewish Agency with SA fire. No damage or theft. No casualty. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

5 MARCH 1947

Hadar Carmel, Haifa. Bren gun post blown up by suitcase bomb.

WO 261/171

5 MARCH 1947

Two bombs found under wire of 480 Coy RASC in Allenby Road, Haifa. Bombs immobilized. No damage or theft. No casualty. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

5/6 MARCH 1947

Jerusalem. Grenades thrown at Jeep. 1 British Soldier injured.

Jerusalem. Guards in cantonment area fired on. Five Jews detained.

Rehovot. Ex WD truck blown up. 1 Jew killed, 1 Jew seriously injured.

Hadera. Camp 71 attacked with Mortar and Small Arms fire. 3 British Soldiers injured.

WO 261/171

6 MARCH 1947

At 0025 hours on 6th March a military camp on the Hadera-Givat Olga Road was fired on and five soldiers were slightly injured. Bloodstains indicate that attackers may have suffered casualties.

FO 371/61770

6 MARCH 1947

At 0030 hours Camp 71 Hadera, attacked with SA fire and grenades. 3 British Soldiers slightly injured. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

6 MARCH 1947

Ramle-Aqir Road. Grenade thrown and one shot fired at Royal Air Force truck.

Benjamina-Athlit Road. WD Vehicle fired on.

WO 261/171

7 MARCH 1947

At 1000 hours today (7th March) near Hadera on the Haifa-Jaffa road a military staff car on tow was blown up by two road mines. One British Officer and one B.O.R. were injured.

FO 371/61770

7 MARCH 1947

At 1000 hours Staff car on tow blown up on mine area 141200, North of Nathanya. Vehicle destroyed, towing vehicle slightly damaged. 1 British Officer and 3 British Soldiers injured. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

7 MARCH 1947

At 1700 hours Rishon Police Station (131152) fired on by SA. No casualty. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

7 MARCH 1947

At 1700 hours Jeep belonging to Sib Sarafand fired on 300 yards North of Rishon by automatic fire. No casualty. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

7 MARCH 1947

Hadera 142204. 2 Warwicks, 2 N Staffs and Det. 1 LAA employed. 181 Screened and 6 Detained. Found buried in wood on outskirts of Hadera — 2 Flamethrowers, 2 Sten mags, 1 small mine. Among detained 1 Top Grade Suspect.

WO 261/566/f8

7 MARCH 1947

Nathanya 136192. 2 Oxfords & Bucks, 20 Fd Coy Re and 1 R Hamps employed. 682 Screened and 2 Detained.

WO 261/566

7 MARCH 1947

Rehovot 132144. HQ 8 Infantry Bde, HQ 2 Fd Regiment RA, HQ 1 Bounty A/Tk, HQ 1 Bounty LAA and 1 Suffolk employed. 824 Screened and 12 Detained.

WO 261/566

8 MARCH 1947

At 1830 hours Grenades thrown into Mov Camp, Haifa, 2 SPs slightly injured. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

8 MARCH 1947

At 1830 hours, 8 March, 1947, a car was driven round the back of Camp 182, Haifa, MR 14862473. 3 men got out of the car and were challenged by the sentry. Their reply was to throw 5 hand grenades into the camp, four of which exploded. The guards opened fire, but the attackers escaped unscathed.

Casualties: 1 British soldier, 3 TAC wounded by shrapnel — none seriously.

The grenades were locally made.

WO 261/660

8 MARCH 1947

At 1930 hours Grenade thrown into RHQ 1 S Lan R, Jerusalem. 1 British Soldier (Signalmen) seriously injured. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

8 MARCH 1947

At 2055 hours Grenades thrown at post in Sarona Camp, Tel Aviv. 1 British Soldier killed (Guardsman), 1 British Constable injured and 1 Arab TAC injured. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

8 MARCH 1947

At 2110 hours, attack on Citrus House, Tel Aviv. Fired on for approximately 50 minutes by SMG and Bren for at least 3 different places. 3 Jews and 2 Jewesses killed. 1 British Constable, 10 Jews and 1 Arab woman wounded. Responsibility of Stern.

Fire was also levelled at Jaffa Police Station at 2120 hours and continued in desultory manner until 2200 hours. 3 Jews, 1 Jewess and 1 Arab slightly wounded.

WO 261/566

8 MARCH 1947

At 2130 hours two British Policemen in civilian clothes were shot in Jerusalem by an unknown person believed to be a Jew. One was killed and the other injured not seriously.

FO 371/61711

8 MARCH 1947

Jerusalem. Police truck fired on.

Haifa. Grenades thrown into Camp 182.

2 Supernumaries injured.

261/171

8/9 MARCH 1947

Jerusalem. Grenades thrown into Regimental Headquarters, South Lancashire Regiment.

Sarona. Grenades thrown into Army Camp.

Tel Aviv. Citrus House attacked with Small Arms fire.

Jaffa. Police Headquarters attacked with Small Arms fire.

1 British Soldier seriously injured. 1 British Soldier slightly injured. 1 British Soldier killed. 1 British Constable injured. 1 Arab TAC injured. 5 Jews killed and 15 Jews injured.

WO 261/171

9 MARCH 1947

At 2110 hours on 9th March armed men attacked a military camp near Hadera with automatic fire and bombs. One British Other Rank was killed and 6 were injured.

FO 371/61770

9 MARCH 1947

Camp 87, Hadera, attacked. 8 bombs thrown followed by burst of TSMG fire and hand grenades. 1 British Soldier killed, 1 British Soldier wounded and 4 British Soldiers slightly injured. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

9 MARCh 1947

Tel Aviv. 3 Cold Gds employed. 56 Screened and 11 Detained. Houses searched and snap checks in street.

WO 261/566

10 MARCH 1947

Ramat Gan. 3 Infantry Brigade Command Car and escorting jeep mined.

WO 261/171

11 MARCH 1947

At 2200 hours, Vehicle of 2 Foresters fired on by Bren. At 14091892 (near Nathanya crossroads). 1 British Soldier slightly injured. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

11 MARCH 1947

Nathanya. WD vehicle fired on. 1 British Soldier injured.

Tulkarm. WD vehicle fired on.

WO 261/171

11 MARCH 1947

Jerusalem (Sanhedriya, Mahanayim Quarters). 2 R Lincolns employed. 540 Screened and 20 Detained. Selected targets. 30 lbs gun cotton and 1 coil safety fuse found in house.

WO 261/566

12 MARCH 1947

At 0010 hours Camp 81, Ein Shemer attacked. Automatic weapons used. Hand grenades thrown. No casualty. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi (unconfirmed).

WO 261/566

12 MARCH 1947

Jerusalem at 0420 hours. Syrian Orphanage attack. Raiding party blew hole in wall of compound and supported by covering fire placed charges against building belonging to RAPC. Building badly damaged. 1 British OR killed. 7 British ORs seriously injured. 16 British ORs slightly injured.

WO 261/566

12 MARCH 1947

Ein Sheme. Camp attacked with Small Arms and Grenades.

Jerusalem. Raid on WD billet which was considerably damaged by explosions. 1 British Soldier killed and 8 British Soldiers wounded.

Rishon. Civilian bus and lorry mined.

Sarona. Jeep mined. 1 British Soldier injured.

WO 261/171

12 MARCH 1947

Tel Aviv. 3 Coldm Gds employed. 1 Detained. Flats and houses searched. One Top Grade wanted man detained by police.

WO 261/566

13 MARCH 1947

At 1130 hours eight armed Jews held up the Toelet Ashrai Bank in Tel Aviv and stole 14,000 Pounds. At 2035 hours at a point 5 kilos north of Petah Tiqva an oil train was blown up by five contact mines. Nineteen oil tankers and waggons were damaged, as were engine and track. Train was fired on after explosion. No casualties. At approximately 2220 hours near Beit Safara on Jerusalem-Lydda line a train was blown up by an electrically detonated mine. One of the two engines and six waggons were badly damaged, the Arab driver was killed and an Arab fireman injured.

FO 371/61770

13 MARCH 1947

At 2115 hours, oil train ran over mine near Ras El Ain

14401689. Length of track torn up. 13 wagons damaged. 19 out of 23 trucks derailed. No casualty. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

13 MARCH 1947

Train blown up at 163126, between Battir and Jerusalem. Engine and two trucks derailed and thrown into Wadi. Engine and 2 trucks probably not recoverable. Driver (Arab) killed. Fireman (Arab) seriously injured. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

14 MARCH 1947

IPC pipeline blown at Haifa. Fire started but successfully put out by IPC workers. At 0700 hours five Jews seen to place packages on pipeline. Four large explosions followed. No casualty. Responsibility of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi.

WO 261/566

14 MARCH 1947

An attack on the oil pipe line junctions near Haifa Power station on 14 March, which was carried out by a team of 4 Jews who arrived on the scene at a quarter to eight in the morning, in a dark grey open P.U., which bore the number M 297 N. 3 of the Jews jumped out carrying prepared explosive charges and ran quickly and surely, showing careful pre-operational recce, to three points where the IPC, CRL and Shell pipe lines cross or branch. The fourth Jew remained at the wheel of the P.U. with the engine running. When the charges had been placed, the Jews ran back to the P.U. and escaped.

A few seconds later, three explosions took place and some damage was done to the oil lines. Only in one case, where some cast iron valves were shattered, was any real success scored, although a small quantity of oil was lost and a small but quickly extinguished fire was started; the damage, however, was repaired on the same day. The choice of targets and the placing of the charges shows a fair theoretical knowledge on the part of the saboteurs, but the poor results can be attributed to lack of experience in choice and quality of explosives used. The P.U. was recovered later that morning.

WO 275/79

15 MARCH 1947

Hadera at 2345 hours. Molotov cocktails thrown at Naafi building and set alight. Fire extinguished 2 hours later. No casualty.

WO 261/566

16 MARCH 1947

Haifa at 1940 hours. Oil pipe line blown. Small fire started but successfully put out. No casualty.

WO 261/566

16 MARCH 1947

At 1950 hours an explosion occurred near Kfar Hussedini in the Haifa District cutting the I.P.C. pipe line. A considerable quantity of oil was lost. No casualties.

At 2020 a military vehicle was blown up by a road mine. One B.O.R. seriously injured and three B.O.R.'s slightly injured.

FO 371/61770

16 MARCH 1947

Beit Lid at 2120 hours. Camp 22 fired on by small arms. No casualty.

WO 261/566

16 MARCH 1947

Kefar Yona at 2120 hours. Camp 21 fired on by automatic fire from orange grove, 14331928. No casualty.

WO 261/566

16 MARCH 1947

Tel Aviv at 2200 hours. One small bomb found in District Offices. Exploded by RE — damage negligible.

WO 261/566

16/17 MARCH 1947

On the same night (16/17 March), a CRMP Jeep was mined at Tiberias. The equipment was a slight variation on that previously used by Jews; consisting of two shrapnel mines, disguised as kilo stones and whitewashed joined by flex to a junction box, and thence, to a dry-cell exploder set of the usual bell-push button type. A small pile of stones was set up as an aiming mark but, as in the two incidents reported above, Jewish training was bad in practice. One of the junction box plugs fell out, only one mine exploded and that one a trifle too soon. The four occupants of the jeep escaped with slight injuries. Note: It has normally been the practice for Jews to use either two blast mines, buried in the roadside (this went out of fashion last November) or one Shrapnel-type mine, the debut of which took place near Latrun three months ago.

WO 275/79

19 MARCH 1947

At 20.10 hours on 19th March near Zichron Yaaqov Police Station in the Haifa district, a bomb was thrown by unknown persons at a party of police and soldiers who were walking from the cinema in the Zichon colony. One British constable was killed. Two police and four military personnel were slightly injured.

FO 371/61770

19 MARCH 1947

At 2225 hours, Mine electrically detonated injuring soldiers and police returning from Cinema Zichron Ya'Acov 146219. 1 British Soldier seriously wounded, 3 British Soldiers wounded. 1 British Constable killed, 2 British constables slightly injured.

WO 261/566

20 MARCH 1947

The only "incident" worth mentioning took place on the evening of 20 March, in Sirkin Street, Haifa, when a certain Itzhak Bezeglou Farferh was holding a hand grenade to cover the retreat in case of emergency of a party of Irgun Z'Vai Leumi pamphlet stickers. The bomb went off by mistake, and 20-year old Itzhak was found shortly afterwards minus several fingers, bleeding and weeping. His family are members of the Revisionist party and are alleged to have long standing subversive connections. A police search of Itzhak's house revealed documents and further bombs.

WO 275/79

24 MARCH 1947

At 10.05 hours on 24th March, six armed Jews, apparently assisted by members of gang already in building, held up the Palestine Discount Bank, Tel Aviv. Bank was robbed of 27,500 Pounds. A clerk, who attempted to intervene, was assaulted and shot in the leg.

FO 371/61771

27 MARCH 1947

At 0950 hours on 27th March, a grenade was thrown by Jews at the car of a party of police leaving Police Divisional Headquarters, Tel Aviv. Grenade was thrown back out of car before exploding. It detonated in roadway, injuring two Jewish passersby. After the grenade was thrown police party was fired on, and a flash bomb was thrown. Police returned fire. One British constable was slightly injured.

FO 371/61771

28 MARCH 1947

At approximately 0905 hours, 28 March, 1947, truck No M 4925, containing 5 Jewish youths dressed as Arabs, drove over the level-crossing into Acre Beach Area. Two men, armed with automatics, stayed with the truck, and the other three, armed with revolvers, walked 100 yards to the seven pipelines which run from CRL to the tank farm of the IPC, and which are open at this point. They placed the charges under the pipelines and ignited them. They then returned to the truck, and all five drove back as far as the level-crossing, where the gate was down, as shunting was taking place. They then abandoned the truck and ran off in all directions.

The explosion took place at 0915 hours, and at 0930 hours a further two explosions occurred due to the heat. Six out of the seven pipelines were blown, and caught fire. The IPC and Army Fire Services dealt with the fires, and by 1040 hours the only line still burning was one containing Benzine.

There were no casualties.

A cordon was immediately thrown around the area, and a number of people were detained for questioning.

WO 275/83

28 MARCH 1947

Oil pipeline blown up at Haifa. 3 Jewish youths drove up to line in truck and laid charges. Fire under control after half an hour.

WO 261/566

29 MARCH 1947

At 1645 hours party of two British and Police Officer ambushed out riding near Ramle 138148. By 5 Jewish murderers armed with Stens. 1 British Officer killed and 1 Police Officer killed.

WO 261/566

31 March 1947

At 0125 hours, destruction of Shell Company oil tanks, Haifa. 8 tanks completely destroyed. 6 tanks seriously damaged. Tanks contained gas, oil, diesel, kerosene, high-grade aviation spirit. Responsibility of Stern.

WO 261/566

1 APRIL 1947

On 1st April at 14.00 hours near Nahariya in Galilee District, two unknown persons entered a railway control box and shot and killed a British Sapper. The attackers stole one rifle, one T.S.M.G., one magazine and ammunition. The attackers escaped. At 18.30 hours an Arab C.I.D. Sergeant was fired on from a passing taxi. He was slightly injured. An Arab civilian walking with the Sergeant was killed and a second Arab civilian was wounded. At 20.45 hours four British Constables were fired on by unknown persons near Sarafand. No casualties.

FO 371/61771

1 APRIL 1947

An incident took place on the afternoon of 1 April when three Jews, dressed as Arabs, attacked a British sentry on a signal box at Nahariya, and killed him. He was found propped up against a wall. The Jews took two TSMGs, and a rifle and escaped. This is the second reported incident during the week, in which Jews have dressed as Arabs. This is thought to be the work of the Stern Gang.

WO 275/79

3 APRIL 1947

At 0830 hours on 3 April, 1947, a mine was detonated on the Mountain Road MR 14952465 damaging a 3-ton vehicle and injuring two men.

A 3-ton truck was driving down the Mountain Road and just after turning the corner at MR above, a mine was detonated. The main force of the explosion was taken by the cab of the vehicle.

The vehicle continued on down the road for about 60 yards and then went into the ditch on the left of the road. Two men were injured.

The position of the mine (which was definitely larger than usual) was, as shown on the sketch. A crater 4' dia. x 2' deep was left, the edge of which was just on the edge of the road, where was some shrapnel in the vicinity; which was almost certainly incorporated in the mine. Estimated charge 30 lbs. The mine was probably disguised as a stone used for building purposes and was partly buried.

A length of insulated cable was run off to a firing point beside a house on the East of the road, a distance of about 75 yards. No pressure switch assembly was found; this is the first time an assembly has been removed.

WO 275/44

8 APRIL 1947

At 2030 hours, two British Constables shot in King George V Avenue, Jerusalem. 1 British Constable killed and 1 British Constable slightly injured. Both in civilian clothes.

WO 261/568

15 APRIL 1947

British Constable shot and slightly injured by unknown person near Eden Hotel. 1 British Constable slightly injured. On patrol of three. Two shots fired.

WO 261/568

18 April 1947

Attack on 61 Nathanya, 136194. MI room destroyed. House of Soldier Troops Hadera badly damaged. 1 British Soldier killed. At 1315 hours 15 cwt truck containing 8 men

drew up outside. Sentry shot dead. 1 man entered MI home, shot at occupants, missed, placed charge and ran out. MI room blown up but no casualty. 3 other men placed charge against wall of Hadera's House in same compound. No casualties.

WO 261/568

18 APRIL 1947

At 1430 hours Police armoured personnel carrier blown up, Allenby Road, Tel Aviv. Armoured personnel carrier destroyed. 1 British Constable seriously injured. 1 British Constable injured. 2 Jewish Civilians (bystanders) injured. SAA also directed at vehicle from area nearby houses.

WO 261/568

18 APRIL 1947

In Tel Aviv a police armoured car was fired on by unknown persons. A bomb was also thrown. Two British Constables were injured, one has since died. One unidentified civilian was killed and three others slightly injured. At No.61 Field Dressing Station, Nathanya, eight Jews drove up in a truck, shot the British sentry dead and laid explosive charges. The Orderly Room was wrecked. In Herzl Street, Haifa, two military despatch riders were fired on from a saloon car. No casualties. In King George Avenue, Haifa, military personnel were fired on from a saloon car. They returned fire and hit car, which was later found abandoned. No known casualties.

FO 371/61773

19 APRIL 1947

On the afternoon of 19 April, a Jewess hired taxi No. H. 474 D to go to Bar Fiova Street, Haifa, where the taxi was met by three armed Jews, two of whom drove away in the taxi while the third stood guard over the proper driver. During the subsequent journey through Haifa, one or more of the occupants fired at targets in the form of military personnel in the town. Shooting was bad and two DRs in Herzl Street and an Officer and Sergeant map-reading near Hadassah Hospital, were all missed. Fire was returned, also without success, and the taxi was later found abandoned with a bullet hole in the back.

WO 275/79

20 APRIL 1947

At 07.30 hours in Merish Street, Haifa, a road mine containing a considerable amount of Italian explosive was discovered partly buried in a heap of asphalt. At 08.10 hours near Kiryat Motskin on the Haifa-Acre road an Arab Legion truck was blown up by a land mine. Two Troopers of the Arab Legion were slightly injured. At 21.55 hours at Nathanya Convalescent Depot a bomb was thrown into the Camp Cinema just as audience were leaving. Extensive damage was done to the Cinema. One soldier was seriously and three Arabs slightly injured. There were some 200 people in the Cinema at the time. Seven unknown persons were observed running away and were fired on. One is believed to have been hit. At 22.00 hours at Ramat Zev a truck of the Sherwood Foresters was blown up by a land mine. Four British soldiers were slightly injured. At 12.30 hours near Allenby Barracks, Jerusalem, an Arab watchman saw a man dressed as an Arab behaving in suspicious manner. The man made off, the area was searched and a land mine disguised as a kilometre stone was found. At 23.55 hours at Petah Tiqva a Police party signalled an approaching pickup to stop. The pickup drove on, fire was opened apparently without result, the pickup was pursued and was found abandoned on a sand track. It contained two complete and two partly finished land mines and a quantity of mine accessories. Its three occupants, one of whom is believed to have been a girl, escaped.

FO 371/61773

21 APRIL 1947

At 0735 hours at Kilo 117 on the Khirbet Beit Lid Haifa Road the last truck of a military convoy was blown up by a mine. The driver was slightly injured and some damage to material was caused.

FO 371/61773

21 APRIL 1947

At 0735 hours, 3 ton WD vehicle mined at Hadera 142204. 1 WD vehicle damaged. 1 British Soldier slightly injured.

WO 261/568

21 APRIL 1947

Grenade thrown and SA fire opened on 2 SDS jeeps Moshe Street, Jerusalem. 2 jeeps damaged. No casualty. Search of area produced from house in Mordechai Gatti Street 2 hangman's ropes, grenades, SAA, one complete set unused dies for printing civilian identity cards.

WO 261/568

22 APRIL 1947

At 08.20 hours today (22nd April), the Cairo-Haifa train was fired on and blown up near Rehovoth. Four coaches were derailed. Casualties (subject to confirmation) are: Killed — 5 Military and 3 civilians; Seriously injured — 2 Military, 1 civilian; Slightly injured — 3 civilians.

FO 371/61773

22 APRIL 1947

Following theft of taxi and kidnapping of driver by armed men in Tel Aviv, police went to place where driver was being held and found the taxi driver, a truck driver and a third person in custody of two armed Jews. Police opened fire at Jews who attempted to escape, seriously wounding and capturing one. Captured man was in possession of automatic pistol. In Haifa at 1100 hours a land mine exploded while an Army car was passing. No casualties or damage. In Jerusalem at 18.45 hours a hand grenade was thrown at a military patrol. No casualties.

FO 371/61773

22 APRIL 1947

At 1645 hours, Mine exploded under SDS scout car near Hadera. No damage or theft. No casualty.

At 1845 hours, Grenade thrown at military persons in Bazalel Street, Jerusalem. One Jew arrested. No theft or damage. No casualty.

At 1900 hours, burst of fire directed at 1 Infantry Division School, Nathanya. From a PU. No theft or damage. No casualty.

At 2040 hours, two WD vehicles fired on at Rehovoth. No theft or damage. No casualty.

WO 261/568

23 APRIL 1947

At 1557 hours, Mine exploded under 15 cwt vehicle at 14101647. 1 x 15 cwt damaged. 3 British Soldiers slightly injured.

WO 261/568

23 APRIL 1947

At 16.05 hours on 23rd April, two W.D. trucks were blown up on the Lydda-Petah Tiqva road and simultaneously fired on with automatic weapons. Four B.O.R.s were injured, one seriously. An unexploded mine was found nearby and dismantled. Three men were seen running from the scene and were fired on without result.

FO 371/61773

23 APRIL 1947

On the morning of 23 April, three men believed to have been Jews entered the Farmer's Bank Affuleh and robbed the assistant manager, Mr. Zeitlin, who was the only person present, of about L 500. They fortunately missed a haul of some L 6800 by failing to open a drawer in which the larger sum was kept. The robbers who appeared to be Yemenite Jews, then got into a saloon car No. M 734 T which had been stolen in Nazareth that morning, and in which two other men acting as cover party were waiting, and drove off.

WO 275/79

24 APRIL 1947

2 carriers of 3 Gren Guards mined at 14031718. Slight damage to vehicles. No casualty. On road Petah Tiqva-Ra'-Anana at 2010 hours.

WO 261/568

24 APRIL 1947

At 21.25 hours an explosion occurred in Haifa. An unidentified man believed to be a Jew was found on the scene. He subsequently died in hospital. Believed that he was carrying a bomb which exploded accidentally. Adjourning buildings were searched and quantity of illegal literature seized. At 20.40 hours on Haifa Jaffa road near Petah Tiqva a bren gun carrier exploded two small road mines, no casualties or damage. At 2300 hours five armed Jews entered a hotel in Tel Aviv and inquired whether any Britishers were present. They were informed that one British business man was there and that he was a Jew. He was abducted, but returned 10 minutes later unharmed and stated that his captors on finding that he was a Jew had released him.

FO 371/61773

24 APRIL 1947

At 2125 hours, premature explosion of pamphlet bomb. 1 Jew seriously injured. Jew injured was carrying the bomb.

WO 261/568

24 APRIL 1947

Bank at Afula robbed LP 300 stolen. Bank staff held up by 3 armed men. No casualty.

WO 261/568

25 APRIL 1947

At 0915 hours, three armed Jews (two men and a girl) held up a taxi in Tel Aviv and stated that it was required by the National Military Organization. The driver resisted and was struck with a pistol. A crowd gathered and the assailants made off.

FO 371/61773

25 APRIL 1947

At 11.15 hours this morning two explosions occurred in Sarona Police Camp demolishing the Telephone Exchange Office and the Company Office. Two bodies of British Constables have been recovered and it is thought a number more are still buried in the debris. Additional particulars not yet available. In Jerusalem this morning a man was observed to deposit a suspicious parcel in a tree. It was later found to be a mine and a person corresponding to the description of the depositor was subsequently detained.

FO 371/61773

25 APRIL 1947

At 1115 hours, on 25 April, the Police Orderly Room and Telephone Exchange at Sarona Camp were severely damaged by two bombs. A grey Morris van, previously stolen from the Palestine Post and Telegraphs, Tel Aviv, was driven into the compound by a Jew dressed in uniform. As a result of the outrage, one British Inspector and three British Constables lost their lives, and five British Constables, one British Soldier and a TAC were injured. The condition of one of the Constables is considered serious. The Jewish criminals are believed to have escaped from the area in the guise of postal workers carrying a ladder.

WO 275/64

26 APRIL 1947

Mr. A. E. Conquest, A.S.P., Counter Intelligence Division, Haifa, was assassinated on the morning of 26 April, in Haifa. Two Jews opened fire from a passing taxi at his car which was then stationary, and mortally wounded him. Fire was returned from another passing vehicle, and the taxi crashed but the two Jews escaped.

WO 275/79

28 APRIL 1947

Grenade thrown at CRMP jeep in Jerusalem, at 1000 hours at junction of Chancellor Street and Street of the Prophets. Believed to have been a 35 grenade. No theft or damage. 1 Jewish child injured.

WO 261/568

29 APRIL 1947

Convoy of 2 Foresters fired on near Anabata 161190 by LMG. No theft or damage. No casualty. Fire returned but convoy did not stop as it was carrying ammunition.

WO 261/568

2 MAY 1947

At 0215 hours, shot fired at S Lan R Guard at Goldsmith House. No theft or damage. No casualty. Fired from vicinity of Jewish Agency.

WO 261/568

2 MAY 1947

At 0635 hours, 3 ton vehicle of 478 Company RASC held up and stolen in Heasharim Street, Tel Aviv. 3 ton Dodge No 5679532 stolen. No casualty. Civilian driver held captive in room near Measharim Police Station. Workticket altered to

read route Tel Aviv-Bir Yacov-Hadera.

WO 261/568

4 MAY 1947

IZL announced their intention of taking revenge for the hanging of Dov Gruner and his confederates. They stated that they would hang British officers on a four-to-one basis. This may have proved impracticable and have forced them to adopt other means.

After a lull of some seven days either for the purpose of preparation or for mourning, a large scale attack on guerilla lines took place on Acre gaol where Dov Gruner had been hanged, and resulted in the escape of 230 prisoners of whom 45 were Jews. The Jews who escaped were a mixed bag of Stern, IZL and civil criminals.

During the morning of 4 May, 1947, some Jews were seen in the environs of Acre prison ostensibly cutting down branches of trees overhanging electric wires. The Palestine Electric Corporation later denied all knowledge of this work and it is thought that these Jews formed part of last-minute recce.

Conversation with captured prisoners and IZL disclosed that at least a certain number of the inhabitants of the prison had been carefully briefed as to the time, date and form of the attack, the measures that they should adopt on liberation, and the escape routes which they would follow, down to the last detail.

Two ladders were seen on the morning of 4 May lying beside the wall of an old Crusader chapel near the prison.

At about 1615 hours on 4 May, a WD 15-cwt truck full of Jews drew up near the Crusader chapel. Then, with the aid of ladders, which had previously been left there, they scaled the outer wall and dropped a charge, estimated as being of about 250 lbs weight HE in all, against the wall of the prison.

At this time, a large number of mixed prisoners, both Jew and Arab, were taking exercise in the prison yard. As soon as the explosion occurred, a few pre-selected leaders gave directions for the escape and the prisoners ran out through the breach in the wall.

The majority of the prisoners made good their escape by means of an unknown number of stolen WD vehicles lined up on the road.

One of the 15-cwt trucks involved, in which there was one Jew dressed as a captain, and another as a lieutenant (the latter escaped) broke down for a short while, and was then intercepted by members of a nearby Airborne bathing party who gave chase in a civilian car which they commandeered and who succeeded in killing the bogus captain and capturing five others. The bogus captain had previously fired at his pursuers with a Bren gun from the back of the truck.

As the prisoners escaped through the hole in the wall some of them were given spare weapons by the attackers, all of whom apparently were dressed in British Army uniform, including webbing, anklets, belts and pouches.

Due to an error in timing, one of the parties who had been detailed to seal an escape route with mines in fact prevented a mixed truck load of prisoners and attackers from leaving the scene. These were intercepted by other Airborne soldiers who had been attracted by the sound of shooting, and a certain number were killed, wounded and captured.

It is interesting that apparently most of the prisoners were well aware that the attack was carried out by IZL specifically.

The system of extensive road mining and diversionary measures carried out by the Jews were as follows: The roads to the North and South of Acre were heavily mined at bottlenecks, such as bridges, whereas the road leading East from Acre was apparently free from obstruction.

At the same time as the explosion at Acre prison a WD 15-cwt loaded with Jews drew up outside 2 Para Bn camp, whereupon the passengers, fired a salvo of 6 HE mortar bombs into the camp. The duty officer pursued the truck eastward on the Safad road, finally losing it near Tarshiha. This diversion was no doubt intended to confuse the earnest military unit and to prevent them from taking effective measures to round-up the escaping Jews.

Particular attention seems to have been paid to the Haifa-Acre road, which was lavishly mined. Five of the now-out-of-date wooden box mines (including one dummy) were placed on the Na'Amin Bridge just South of Acre, with large notices in English and Hebrew "Danger". 6 more similar mines were placed at Kefar Attak, a few miles further South, with identical notices.

Oddly enough, the Jews were not content with placing box mines, but included two electrically-detonated mines in their plan. The first of these damaged a 3-tonner at Kiryat Blalik on the main road, and the second was discovered unexploded by the schoolmaster in the same colony. The latter mine was of the Stern Gang (shrapnel) type.

In spite of the extensive mining cover for the escape of the prisoners and attackers alike, no attempt seems to have been made to complete the cutting of signal wires except possibly in the case of 142 MU (RAF), who were originally reported to have been attacked and who have since been out of telephonic communication.

The Jews who took part in the attack were probably some 40 in number, and those who were dressed in uniform appear to have been selected for their physical resemblance to Englishmen.

Two of the attackers were Poles, and one was a Bulgarian. The rest gave their nationality as 'Palestinian'. All of them considered themselves to be soldiers completely ignoring the fact that they were wearing a uniform to which they were not entitled. Some of the original inhabitants of Acre prison, when speaking about them to an officer whom they supposed to be a 'News Chronicle' reporter, also referred to them as 'our soldiers'.

As usual, in this type of para-military attack, the Jews who took the most active part came from other towns; in this case, Tel Aviv and Jerusalem. Some of them had identity cards but a few carried false British military documents, which are at present being examined by CID.

British casualties were light. On information so far received, it appears that one British soldier was seriously

injured and some six or seven more received minor injuries.

Apart from some ex-prisoners who were killed or injured shortly after escaping, two unknown Jews were killed, and two were injured.

It was most unfortunate that no local Arab doctors could be found to treat the injured Jews. When summoned by telephone, they were either all out or engaged on other urgent cases.

The members of IZL who were captured were, quite naturally, obstructive, in that they gave different names and particulars on each succeeding interrogation, thereby, incidentally, confusing the issue, and delaying their own evacuation to hospital. The final score which is by no means certain is as follows: Ya'Acov Weiss (23) from Nathanya; Meyer Nakay (21) from Jerusalem; Sha'alom Havis (21) from Jerusalem; Shmuel Brabowitz (24) from Tel Aviv; Nahman Sittelbaum from Petah Tiqvah, and three unknown Jews dead.

The total bag of Jewish casualties is at present 7 dead, and 12 injured. This includes both IZL attackers and would-be escapees from Acre.

WO 275/44

4 MAY 1947

Acre jail attacked at 1620 hours. 2 holes blown in South wall of prison. Casualties — Jewish Dissidents — 4 killed, 2 wounded and 5 arrested. Prisoners — Jewish — 4 killed and 6 wounded. Prisoners — Arab — 1 killed.

2 jeeps manned by Jews in British uniform drove up to South wall of prison. Party, covered by small arms fire, blew two holes in wall. Prisoners made their escape through these holes.

Bathing party from 6 AB Division and Palestine Police took up position at road junction 15752584. Engaged 2 vehicles coming from Acre jail outrage.

Following escaped — Jews — 29; Arabs — convicted 137; unconvicted — 42.

Arms captured — 1 Bren and 15 mags, 3 TSMG and 10 mags, 2 x 36 grenades, SMC and 4 mags, 5 American grenades and 8 sticks TNT.

6 UX bombs found and disposed of as follows: 2 in Acre town; 3 outside camp at 15902455; and 1 inside Kiryat Bialik Colony 158247.

WO 261/568

4 MAY 1947

At 1630 hours on 4th May, a party of armed Jews wearing British Military uniforms arrived in Acre Suq in two Jeeps. Simultaneously, explosion occurred and firing broke out in various parts of Acre town. Four main explosions occurred in the vicinity of the old Turkish Baths and breached the walls of Acre prison. 191 Arab and 60 Jewish prisoners escaped through the breach. At the time of this escape, grenades were thrown into the criminal lunatic section of the prison as a diversion and a number of lunatics received minor injuries. Three unexploded bombs were found in front of the prison, the lighting and telephone systems of Acre were damaged. Military and Police patrols were immediately organized and one of these, a party of paratroopers, having been fired on by a number of Jews, returned fire and inflicted five casualties, one of which was fatal. This was a Jew dressed as a Captain of the Royal Engineers.

FO 371/61776

4 MAY 1947

Attacks were made on Military camps and mines were laid on roads over a wide area. At 16.30 hours, a Military truck was blown up by a land mine near Kiryat Haim and six British soldiers were slightly injured. At 21.30 hours between Ain Hashofet and Doriot, two W.D. trucks were found abandoned. In the back of one was a dead unknown Jew dressed in British Military uniform. 12 Jews (2 dead, 3 injured and 7 uninjured) were captured by the Military in a truck north of Acre. One of the dead was dressed as a R.A.S.C. Captain. One Acting A.S.P. was slightly injured, one British constable received a bullet wound in the leg and is in a dangerous condition.

FO 371/61776

4 MAY 1947

At 1630 hours, 3 ton lorry mined near Kiryat Motskin at approximately 15722475. 5 British soldiers slightly injured.

WO 261/568

4 MAY 1947

6 mortar bombs fired at 2 Para Bn camp 159263. No theft or damage. No casualty. Mortar was brought up in 15 cwt truck.

WO 261/568

7 MAY 1947

4-5 shots fired at 1 S Lan R guard near Goldsmith House at 1830 hours. No theft or damage. No casualty. Shots fired from area of Jewish Agency. Area searched with no result.

WO 261/568

7 MAY 1947

At 2220 hours at Sarona, British Policeman fired on by a man whom he challenged. No damage or theft. 1 British Constable slightly wounded.

Policeman challenged man lurking in shadow and was immediately fired on. Area searched with no result.

WO 261/568

8 MAY 1947

In Tel Aviv this morning, three cases occurred in which armed Jews entered shops, forced out the occupants and set fire to the premises with incendiary bombs.

FO 371/61776

9 MAY 1947

4 mounted Policemen fired on near Sukreir 1211236. No theft or casualty or damage.

WO 261/568

12 MAY 1947

At 1930 hours, shooting of 2 British Constables at corner of Ben Yehuda Street and King George V Avenue, Jerusalem. 2 British Constables killed. British Constables in civilian clothes.

WO 261/568

14 MAY 1947

At 0610 hours on 14th May a powerful bomb was found in a tree by the roadside a hundred yards from the Military

Court building in Jerusalem. Bomb was dismantled. Between 1900 and 2000 hours on 14th May, at a point of almost 4 kilos, west of Hadera, a military patrol challenged 4 persons on the railway line. Two of these who were Jews were captured. A mine and considerable number of automatic weapons and grenades were found in their possession. At 2012 hours on 14th May a time bomb exploded at the entrance to the cinema at Sarafand Camp. Two B.O.R.s were slightly injured. At 2100 hours on 14th May three explosions occurred on the railway line 1 kilometre north of Hadera. Track was damaged.

FO 371/61776

14 MAY 1947

Bomb exploded at cinema in Sarafand Cantonment. 1 British Soldier seriously injured. 1 British Soldier injured.

Bomb believed to have been made up of 2 x 36 grenades with clockwork firing mechanism. Bomb was placed in bushes near side entrance to Cinema and exploded at 2012 hours just as performance was finishing.

WO 261/568

14/15 MAY 1947

Extensive mining of railway lines during night. Bridges damaged at 14472146 and 14582093. Line damaged at 14562123. Unexploded mines found at 14442154, 12981619, 16891288, 15932534 and 12341474. 2 Royal Engineer Officers killed and 2 Royal Engineer Officers injured when clearing mine at 15932534.

WO 261/568

15 MAY 1947

At 0530 hours on 15th May a mine was found and dismantled just outside Jerusalem, on Lydda-Jerusalem branch line. At 0600 hours on 15th May, just outside Haifa, a train was blown up and partially derailed. Casualties not yet confirmed but believed to be slight. Track damaged. At 0630 hours on 15th May a mine was found on the Haifa-Beirut line near Acre. It exploded while being dismantled killing one British Army Officer, seriously injuring one British Army Officer and one B.O.R., and slightly injuring two British Army Officers. At 0640 hours on 15th May a mine was found on the railway line near Tel Aviv. At 0730 hours on 15th May a goods train was blown up and partially derailed near Rehovoth. Engine driver was slightly injured.

FO 371/61776

15 MAY 1947

0730 hours, goods train derailed by mine at 13241474. 304 metres of line damaged. Engine tender and 3 box trucks derailed. Arab engine driver slightly injured.

WO 261/568

15 MAY 1947

On the morning of 15 May, a train carrying Arab and Jewish workers from Haifa to 614 AOD was blown up at Bat Galim, near Haifa. The engine and two coaches were derailed, but there were no casualties. 30 yards of track were destroyed. The mine was seen by the driver who applied the brakes and slowed the train down, probably, by so doing, preventing the train from crashing down the 10-foot embankment.

WO 275/79

16 MAY 1947

At 0815 hours 16 May, 1947, a civilian car, No M 4280 described as a Pick-up, probably green from examination of wreckage found later, drove up from direction of El Kababir, turned round and parked outside 15 Ayiv Street, Central Carmel. Three young Jews were in the car, two got out as it stopped and walked away in the direction of Margoa Street. One Jew stayed in the car for a few minutes, and then got out and walked after the others.

At 0825 hours, a Police Ford saloon car containing a Jewish CID inspector and three British constables wearing civilian clothes approached the stationary car from the direction of El Kababir. As the police car drew alongside, the stationary car exploded. The CID car crashed about 20 yards further up the road on the right hand side, caught fire and burnt out.

The following police casualties were caused: B/C Windsor, Driver — killed; B/C Chesterman — serious burns; Insp. Schindler — slightly injured; B/C Windram — slightly injured.

Several Jewish civilians living in houses nearby were injured by the blast.

The stationary car contained a charge of explosive (estimated at 40 -50 lbs packed with shrapnel) which was electrically detonated by the usual bell-push device from some waste ground approximately 80 yards away towards Magoa Street. the car itself was completely destroyed — fragments of the wreckage were found as much as 400 yards away. Considerable damage was done to Jewish civilian houses in the vicinity.

An unconfirmed report states that the Jewish Inspector said after the attack, that just prior to the explosion he saw a youth dressed in Police uniform who aroused his suspicions and at whom he fired while telling the driver to accelerate. It is not known whether the youth was hit or not.

WO 275/44

16 MAY 1947

Police car wrecked on Mount Carmel, Haifa. Police car burnt out. 1 British constable (driver) killed. 2 British constables seriously injured. 1 Jewish Inspector slightly injured.

WO 261/568

19 MAY 1947

2 WD vehicles fired on near Athlit Jail Labour Camp 14752352. Slight damage to vehicles. No casualty. Fired on by LMG at 1945 hours.

WO 261/568

20 MAY 1947

At 0245 hours, mine exploded near Police vehicle in Herzl Street, Tel Aviv. No theft or damage. No casualty.

WO 261/568

20 MAY 1947

At 20.15 hours on 20th May at Fajjeh near Petah Tiqva a number of armed Jews entered an Arab cafe and searched the occupants. On leaving they placed a mine in the building and fired a number of shots killing one Arab, seriously wounding three other Arabs and slightly wounding four Arabs. The

mine was later detonated by Military completely wrecking the cafe. At 2100 hours on 20th May about 25 armed Jews entered Arab Serwarkeh Encampment near Petah Tiqva and opened fire on the inhabitants killing one Arab. A land mine was later found in the village.

FO 371/61776

21 MAY 1947

Jewish thugs beat up Arab Cafe near Fujja 14101660. Cafe demolished. 2 Arabs killed.

Jews entered cafe at 2045 hours, ordered Arabs to stand and opened fire. Jews left mine in cafe which was detonated by Royal Engineer, wrecking cafe.

WO 261/568

24 MAY 1947

At 1900 hours, WD vehicles fired on from 2 civilian cars at point 2 miles North of Zichrow Ya'Acov 146220. 1 British Soldier wounded. Vehicle forced off road.

WO 261/568

27 MAY 1947

Railway lines mined.

Jerusalem-Wadi Sarar at 13771378. Line damaged. No casualty.

Binyamina-Hadera at 14442154. Slight damage to the line. No casualty. No damage to train which exploded mine at 1020 hours.

Near Tel Aviv at 12971624. Line damaged. No casualty.

WO 261/568

27 MAY 1947

At 10.52 hours an explosion occurred in Ramle railway station, completely wrecking the building. One civilian was slightly injured. At 10.45 hours on the Haifa Kantara Line near Benyamina an explosion occurred as a goods train was passing. No casualties and no damage to train. Slight damage to truck. At 10.30 hours on the Lydda-Jaffa line near Tel Aviv an explosion occurred under a goods train. Slight damage to track. Line appears to have been remote controlled.

FO 371/61776

27 MAY 1947

Ramleh Station building demolished by mine. 6/7 roomed house demolished. 1 Palestinian female slightly injured.

WO 261/568

28 MAY 1947

At 1150 hours on 28 May, 1947, a truck, similar to an Army 15 cwt, with two Jews aboard pulled up outside the concrete wall surrounding two IPC tanks inside the dock area at MR 1508724704 (Haifa Town Plan).

The two tanks contain water and are joined by a six-inch metal pipe which is above ground approximately two feet behind the wall.

The Jews hurled two boxes over the eight-foot high fence; the first of these exploded.

On hearing the explosion, Sgt. Cassel of the IPC Security Police went to the spot and observed the second, which he described as a brown battery box measuring 1 foot x 1 foot x 6 inches with a fuse sticking out of the top. He pulled out the fuse and observed that the box was smoking; he ran. The box exploded and he was thrown to the ground, knocked unconscious, but only slightly injured.

The explosion blew a hole in the reinforced wall measuring 3' x 3' and a six-inch gash in the water pipe.

No description of the two Jews is available, nor of the vehicle used, nor is it known how it entered the Port Area.

Some 75 yards away the tanker "British Drummer" was being loaded with benzine.

It appears probable that the Jews were under the impression that the tanks and pipe contained oil and not water. If this is true, it indicates a much lower standard of background information than heretofore.

WO 275/44

30 MAY 1947

On the afternoon of 30 May, F.W.R. Michell, a German Jew, was walking down Herzl Street, Haifa, with his daughter when he noticed three men following him. He stopped and looked into a shop window to enable them to pass him. Instead, they stopped, and he saw that they were carrying pistols in their pockets. He then jumped into a taxi and reported to a 9 Para Battalion patrol on Mountain Road and asked to be escorted to the Counter Intelligence Division. He was escorted to Police Headquarters where he gave a description of the three men, two of whom were immediately identified as being members of the Stern Gang. Michell is a CQMS in the Royal Engineers, and is stationed at a German PW camp in Egypt. He is at present on leave in Palestine. He has served in the British Army since 1941. He is wanted by the Haganah for having given information to the Police about arms caches and is also on the Irgun Z'Vai Leumi and Stern blacklists. He had been expecting an attempt on his life for some time. Michell stated that the pistols carried by the three men were very conspicuous.

WO 275/79

3 JUNE 1947

Small bomb exploded in AMWD timber yard near Italian Hospice — Jerusalem at 1955 hours. Slight damage to shed. No casualty.

Also found on scene of explosion: 2 Molotov cocktails and 1 part filled 4 gallon petrol can. Explosion thought to have been premature before incendiaries were in position.

WO 261/568

5 JUNE 1947

At 0315 hours on 5 June, 1947, the IPC Oil pipeline was cut with explosives at MR 15942378 near Kefar Hasidim. The oil seeped into the wadi Quishon and at 0650 hours the oil, which was floating on top of water in the wadi, ignited, it is not known how, and some damage was caused to crops and groves belonging to the Colony of Kefar Hasidim. The fire was extinguished at approximately 0830 hours.

It is estimated by a British IPC engineer that the pipe will be repaired by 1630 hours. About 800 tons of oil was lost.

The method employed by the Jews seems to have been by digging down some three feet to the twelve inch mild steel pipe and placing some twelve pounds of explosive at the side of it. The charge crushed and bent the pipe, though it did not

directly fracture it, and caused a break in a joint about three feet along the pipe.

The break was discovered by a patrol from Jalama Police Post which went out to investigate on hearing the explosion.

WO 275/44

5 JUNE 1947

At 0145 hours on 5 June, 1947, an explosion took place at the Athlit Railway Station (MR 14472333) which damaged two stone buildings, one of which is the Station Office, Waiting Room, and Signal Box, the other contains the Station Master's rooms. The two buildings are surrounded by a single coil dannert fence. The rear wall of the Station Office was cracked, and half the side wall blown down, the room is full of debris though the signal levers which are on a raised platform at the front of the building are still functioning. A wall joining the two buildings was demolished and though the Station Master's rooms are filled with debris there appears to be no structural damage. The track is not damaged.

At 0115 hours on 5 June, 1947, a Jewish TAC, Zwi Rosenbaum, was on guard inside the perimeter when a dog which was with him started barking. He went to the perimeter entrance and saw "three shadowy figures about forty yards away". The three figures approached and one hit him on the face, knocking him to the ground. The Jews then entered the perimeter and placed two boxes against the wall of the station office. On leaving the perimeter, the Jews told the guard to tell everyone in the two buildings to get out as it would be blown up in ten minutes. The three Jews then departed.

The TAC warned the Station Master and then informed Athlit police station by phone at approximately 0130 hours. Police from Athlit went to the station but the explosion took place before they arrived.

WO 275/44

5 JUNE 1947

In the early hours of the morning of 5 June, an explosion occurred in the Athlit Railway Station buildings, which damaged several rooms. A Jewish TAC, who was on guard at the Station, stated that, prior to the explosion, he heard a dog barking; he went outside the perimeter and walked about 40 yards North up the track where he saw three people. He was then held up by these three people for about three minutes. He was then told that explosives had been placed in the buildings and to warn anybody there to evacuate. He returned immediately to the Station and saw two wooden boxes. The Station Master was warned and Athlit Police Station notified but the explosion took place before the arrival of the police.

WO 275/79

5 JUNE 1947

Roughly an hour and a half after the Athlit incident, the IPC oil pipeline was almost completely severed by an explosion near Kefar Hasidim. The oil seeped into the wadi Quishon, and later was ignited by a cause unknown. The fire was extinguished the same morning; and at 1800 hours on 5 June, the pipeline was repaired.

WO 275/79

5 JUNE 1947

Railway lines mined at Sht Hat Tiqva 130162. Engine of goods train damaged at 0755 hours. No casualty.

Railway lines mined at MR 14392161. Engine and 5 box cars derailed at 0910 hours. No casualty.

WO 261/568

9 JUNE 1947

At 1230 hours, discovery of explosives dump at 27 David Street, Jerusalem.

Staff of Hovala TPT Company held up by armed Jews who were followed to 27 David Street. Search of premises revealed: 3 milk churns containing 212 sticks gelignite, 40 lbs black powder, 9 hand grenades. 439 assorted detonators, 15 coils safety fuse, 163 sticks Nobels 808, 46 lbs black blasting powder; 1 ruck sack containing 49 sticks nobels 808, 6 pressure contacts electric, 9 bombs each comprised of 20 sticks Nobels 808 and detonators; six 1 gallon tins of explosive powder not classified; 1 haversack containing 2 slabs guncotton, 4 slabs TNT, 8 acid delay bottles, various fuses, plugs and quantity WD web equipment.

WO 261/568

9 JUNE 1947

Abduction of two British Police at approximately 1700 hours on 9th June.

A Jew approached the Gal Gil bathing pool at Ramat Gan and pushed his way into enclosure. At the same time six other Jews armed with T.S.M.G.S. and revolvers also entered the enclosure and one of them approached and held up with a revolver a British Police N.C.O. and Constable who were in bathing costumes near the entrance. One of these who tried to resist was struck on the head with a stick. He and his companion were marched under armed escort to a waiting vehicle which drove off. As the abductors left they threw two smoke bombs. The telephone at the entrance to the pool was later found disconnected. The truck used in the abduction, a stolen vehicle, was recovered at 04.10 hours in Hertzlia.

FO 371/61780

10 JUNE 1947

Abduction of British Sergeant Hackett and British Constable Ward, Palestine Police, from swimming pool at Ramat Gan at 1700 hours.

At approximately 1700 hours, party of about 10 armed thugs arrived at swimming pool. 2 entered and the 2 British Policemen were taken out and put in a vehicle. Vehicle driven straight to Qiryat Shaul. At 1200 hours, 11 June, Qiryat Shaul was cordoned and search started. Guards became alarmed and left the policemen who made their escape. Search of house where captives were held revealed: 1 TSMG and 2 mags; 2 loaded revolvers; 2 .77 Smoke grenades; 3 TNT smoke bombs; and 2 Biretta automatics and 2 mags.

WO 261/568

12 JUNE 1947

Two small explosions took place on the evening of 12 June. The first was in the iron-mongers shop belonging to Ernst Simonsohn of 10 Sara Street, Haifa, and the second was in the Carmel Oriental Wine Company, at the junction of

Phelia Street and King George Avenue, also in Haifa. In each case, some damage was done to property only, and about 8 lbs of explosive was used. The bombs appear to have been fired by a normal time fuse, and could both have been placed and initiated by one almost untrained Jew. The motive seems to have been either intimidation or extortion, and both incidents closely resemble a spate of similar minor explosions which took place towards the end of last year. It is interesting that Simonsohn was supposed to have been a purchaser of milk from Arab merchants.

WO 261/568

12 JUNE 1947

At 22.15 hours on 12th June a party of eleven Jews (10 Male and one Female) some masked and armed, entered Reuters office in Tel Aviv, ordered the occupants to lie on the floor and stole one typewriter, one accounting machine and the office telephone. At 22.10 hours, a bomb exploded in a Jewish dairy in Haifa causing extensive damage. At 23.15 hours, a bomb was placed on the window sill of a Jewish firm in Haifa. Its explosion caused slight damage to the premises.

FO 371/61776

18 JUNE 1947

Discovery of tunnel being driven under Citrus House, Tel Aviv. 1 Jew killed.

Explosion occurred in house opposite Citrus House at 1000 hours. Building searched and tunnel discovered in cellar. Tunnel had been dug to a length of 45' and was 3' x 3'. Body of a Jew found and identified as being Zeev Werber, a member of Hagana, sent to fill in the tunnel.

WO 261/568

19 JUNE 1947

On the evening of the 19 June, a small bomb containing about two lbs of explosive blew up in a porch of the English Girls School in Shabatai Levy Street, Haifa. Very little damage was done, and it is thought that the object of the incident was to deter Jewish mothers from sending their daughters to a "foreign" school. If this is, in fact, the reason, then the bomb failed to achieve the object.

WO 275/79

22 JUNE 1947

At about 16.30 hours on 22nd June an attempt was made by five or more Jewish terrorists (one a woman) to abduct Mr. C.J.C. Pound A.S.P. I/C Frontier Control while shopping in Jerusalem. Alarm was raised by nearby Jewish shopkeeper after Pound had been struck on the head and temporarily rendered unconscious. Assailants made off. None of the attackers was arrested. Pound sustained slight injuries only.

Four pistols, two coils of rope, bandages and chloroform were found on the scene.

FO 371/61776

22 JUNE 1947

Attempted abduction of ASP Pound from Jordan Bookshop, Julian's Way, Jerusalem. At approximately 1645 hours, ASP Pound entered bookshop to collect weekly order, and was set on by 2 men and 1 girl. Alarm was raised and kidnappers escaped. Bottle of chloroform and loaded pistol found in shop after incident.

WO 261/568

24 JUNE 1947

Explosive parcel thrown from passing civilian 15 cwt into garden of house near Mil Courts, Jerusalem. Parcel exploded on contact with ground causing slight damage. On searching house on morning of 25 June, booby-trapped mattress and table found in cellar.

WO 261/568

25 JUNE 1947

At about 1.30 p.m. on 25th June, an unsuccessful attempt was made by Jewish terrorists to abduct Mr. A. Major, M.B.E., A.D.M., Administrative Officer to Government Liaison Office. Mr. Major was attacked by a group of men on entering his wife's flat in King George's Avenue. Mr. Major's wife is Jewish. Although struck on the head he resisted their attempts to chloroform him and ran outside where the occupants of a passing military vehicle saw him and stopped. The attackers escaped after firing at the car and wounding its driver in the arm.

FO 371/61776

28 JUNE 1947

At 21.40 hours on the 28th June Police were informed by an anonymous telephone call in English that shooting had occurred in Allenby Road, Tel Aviv. On investigation it appeared that some fifteen shots had been fired at four British soldiers who were walking along the street. Three of the four have died of their wounds, the fourth is less seriously wounded. The exact circumstances of the attack are not yet known.

FO 371/61776

28 JUNE 1947

The recent lull in Jewish activity was broken at 10 0'clock on the evening of Saturday, 28 June, when two or three young Jews — it is still not certain exactly how many were involved — drove up in a taxi which had previously been borrowed in the usual manner, to the Astoria restaurant in the centre of Haifa. One of the Jews jumped out of the taxi and directed several bursts of light automatic fire through a frosted and curtained window at the people within the restaurant. Three officers were hit and a civilian barman was injured by splinters. Two Airborne officers, who were standing just out of the direct line of fire, ran out by a side door and opened fire on the Jew as he was getting back into the taxi, which immediately drove off. A number of hits were registered, and a tire was punctured by bullets. The occupants, however, were able to escape along a side street and were lost among the many Jews in the streets at that time of night. One Sten gun, one TSMG and two grenades were found in the back of the taxi which had been riddled with bullets, together with some loose hair and a satisfactorily large number of pools of blood.

The attack was probably carried out by the Stern Gang, and bears the ruthless kill and run stamp of that organization. The choice of time and place appears to have been carefully decided before the attack since firstly, the Jewish proprietress of the Astoria is well known for her reasonable outlook and

views on the Palestine problem and secondly, the restaurant is usually crowded with officers on Saturday night.

WO 275/79/f8

28 JUNE 1947

At approximately 2230 hours a taxi stopped outside the Astoria Bar Haifa. From the taxi jumped a youth of about 17 years of age who entered the bar with TSMC in his hand. He fired one burst round the room and severely injured Captain Kissane 9th Bn. Then there was a slight lapse in which time most of the occupants had gone to earth. Then another youth entered with a TSMC and fired another burst round the Bar injuring (not severely) Major Waddy 9th Bn and Lieutenant Laws 6 Airborne Division Anti-Tank Regiment.

Lieutenant Colonel Rickford, CO 3rd Bn phoned me up and corroborated this and said that he had dispatched Captain Kissane to Government Hospital under escort of Captain Glover 9th Bn, also present in the Bar, and Major Waddy and Lieutenant Laws to 42nd General Hospital.

Besides the aforementioned officers, Major Lawson 9th Bn, Major Liddle Daaq., Major Cordaza GII "I" and other officers of 3rd Bn were also present.

Members of the party had fired at taxi on its departure and when found in Hadar had several bullet holes in back.

There is information phoned 3rd, 8th and 9th Bns with reference to the woman who was detained by Military Personnel.

All Bns 'C' Squadron have been informed of this incident, and the three injured officers were admitted to 42 General Hospital this evening.

'C' Squadron and 8th Bn instructed to maintain Road blocks until further notice though as from 0500 hours they may allow vehicles into Haifa at same time keeping strong check on passengers, etc.

Received following information from 42 General Hospital: Captain Kissane 9th Para Bn — Died at 0355 hours 29th June; Major Waddy 9th Para Bn — has been operated on successfully and is in satisfactory condition. Lieutenant Laws 6 Airborne Anti-Tank Regiment — O.K.

WO 275/44

29 JUNE 1947

At between 1500 and 1530 hours on 29th July, two British Officers and three B.O.R.s of Guards Brigade were attacked by a number of armed persons, believed to be Jews, while bathing near Hertseleiya. One British Officer was struck over the head and sustained injury and two British Other Ranks were wounded, one seriously.

FO 371/61776

29 JUNE 1947

At Herzlia on 29 June, a bathing party was attacked on the beach by an armed party of the Stern Group. They returned the fire, and the attackers made off. Two soldiers were wounded.

WO 275/64

30 JUNE 1947

Two Jeeps of the Palestine Comd Sigs Regt proceeding along the Jewish Quarter in Jerusalem, were fired on by automatic fire. The vehicles stopped and the occupants took cover and failed to return the fire. There were no casualties. Later dogs were sent for and followed the scent to a place where the fire came from, where two hangman's ropes were found. Later in the month the occupants were tried for leaving their vehicles and mail without defending them. Two were convicted.

Shortly before the Brigade Comd made a broadcast to the civilians on the position of the British soldiers and the question of restriction and cooperation on both sides — two British Constables were shot dead. This resulted in certain areas in Jerusalem which were to be put back as In Bounds, being kept Out of Bounds.

WO 261/644

3/4 JULY 1947

There is a report from Haifa that three attacks were carried out by Irgun Z'vai Leumi on middle-aged Jews and their families living in the town. Joseph Grossfield of 17 Pevsner Street, Joseph Ahroni of 19 Sokoloff Street, and Joseph Aharonovitz of 29 Hashomair Street, together with friends and relatives in their houses were beaten up by parties of 15 or 20 Jews who left notes with the Irgun Z'vai Leumi emblem on top, saying that these acts were in the nature of a reprisal for previous beatings up, and for the "anti-terrorist" attitude of the victims. A usually reliable source has reported that these acts are part of the increasing feud between the Haganah and Irgun Z'vai Leumi, and that this vendetta and retaliation is liable to continue indefinitely. News of the incident reached the Jewish Press.

WO 275/79

12 JULY 1947

At approximately 0045 hours on 12th July two military N.C.O.'s of the Field Security were abducted in Nathanya by a party of armed Jews who arrived in a taxi. The two N.C.O.'s were in the company of a Jewish clerk. All three were ordered to enter the vehicle. Whilst doing so one of the N.C.O.'s was struck on the head with a firearm. The Jewish clerk was blindfolded. Car was driven round for some twenty minutes and then the clerk was put out of the vehicle and placed under guard. Later a car drove up and the Jewish clerk was interrogated. On being satisfied that he was a Jew his interrogators placed him in the car and he was driven for another twenty minutes. He was then left bound and still blindfolded in an orange grove. At dawn he managed to escape with the assistance of a local resident and reported to Security Authorities. Orange grove is short distance north of Nathanya. Clerk states one of the N.C.O.'s may have been chloroformed. Captors reported to have said the lives of the condemned Jewish prisoners were more valuable than those of British Sergeants.

FO 371/61782

13 JULY 1947

On the evening of 13th July, lorry carrying explosives under escort of British Constable was forced to stop near Petah Tiqvah by another lorry obstructing it. Ten armed Jews surrounded the lorry and shot the British Constable dead. They then placed the driver, who was a Jew, in the back of

the lorry and drove off. Driver was subsequently released and reported to the Police. Investigations proceeding.

FO 371/45378

16/17 JULY 1947

At 17.50 hours an electrically detonated mine exploded on the Petah Tiqva-Lydda Road, damaging two military trucks carrying personnel. One B.O.R. killed one B.O.R. seriously injured and two B.O.R.s slightly injured. Four Jewish suspects arrested. At 18.05 hours an electrically detonated mine exploded on the Haifa-Tel Aviv road north of Petah Tiqva. A passing jeep was damaged and four of its occupants, one British Officer and three B.O.R.s were injured. At 22.42 hours in Jerusalem two W.D. trucks were damaged by electrically detonated mines. Two B.O.R.s were seriously wounded and eight other members of His Majesty's Forces were injured. At 22.50 hours in Jerusalem an escort car was slightly damaged by the explosion of a mine. No casualties among occupants. Eight civilians were slightly injured as a consequence of the explosion. At 17.40 hours near Hadera an electrically detonated mine exploded near a military staff car travelling on the Haifa Jaffa Road. Slight damage. No casualties.

FO 371/61776

18 JULY 1947

At 05.15 hours on 18th July near Kfar Bilu (Rehovoth) a military truck was damaged by an electrically detonated mine. One British sergeant fatally wounded. Three B.O.R.s slightly injured. At 09.00 hours automatic fire was directed at a military vehicle in Jerusalem. One British sergeant and one British private wounded. One Jewish civilian seriously injured.

FO 371/61776

18 JULY

At 09.05 hours on 18th July, a military staff car and jeep were fired at near Jerusalem on Jerusalem-Jaffa road. No casualties. At 17.45 hours on 18th July in Jerusalem, a grenade was thrown at personnel on duty at a zone gate. One B.O.R. slightly injured. At 19.30 hours on 18th in Jerusalem, an incendiary bomb was thrown at a police vehicle causing it to catch fire. No casualties. At 05.45 hours on the 18th July, an electrically detonated mine exploded on the main Gara road south of Rehovoth, extensively damaging a W.D. truck.

FO 371/61776

20 JULY 1947

At 1200 hours (noon) a mine exploded in front of a goods train on the main Haifa-Kantara line between Zichron Yaaqov and Benyamina. Track slightly damaged. No casualties or damage to train. At 1300 hours an electrically detonated mine exploded on the Jaffa-Haifa road north of Hadera as a 15 cwt W.D. vehicle was passing. One B.O.R. killed, two B.O.R.'s seriously and one B.O.R. slightly injured. At 1655 hours in Jerusalem a British Constable on duty at Mustashfa billet was shot and wounded from roof of neighbouring house. At 2243 hours an electrically detonated mine exploded in Jerusalem as a police armoured car was passing. Two British Constables and one F.P.C. slightly injured. Between 2300 and 2330 hours Mustashfa police billet was fired on. No casualties. At 2305 hours a police armoured car was fired on in Jerusalem. No casualties. At 2310 hours an electrically detonated mine exploded in Jerusalem injuring three British Constables in an armoured car. At 1930 hours a military camp at Tel Litwinsky was attacked by mortar and machine gun fire. No casualties.

FO 371/61776

21 JULY 1947

The Radar station at MR 14812473, within the Cantonment area on Mt. Carmel was attacked by a party of some 15 Jews at approximately 0115 hours on 21 July. The attack was driven off by small arms fire which seriously wounded 1 Jew who was captured. Under interrogation, he stated that he was a member of the Palmach. There were no British casualties and the attack was a complete failure. The captured Jew died later in hospital.

WO 275/46

21 JULY 1947

At 0120 hours a military camp in Haifa was attacked with grenades and machine-gun fire. No damage or casualties to security forces. One Jewish attacker fatally wounded. At 0350 hours a military installation in Haifa was attacked and radio equipment was destroyed by explosives. Four Palestinian S.P.'s injured, none seriously. One Arab civilian seriously injured by a mine. There was also extensive road mining. At 0930 hours a mine exploded on the Haifa-Jaffa road near Hadera. No casualties or damage. At 1200 hours (noon) minor damage was caused by explosion to I.P.C. pipe line near Kfar Yehoshua in Haifa district. At 1830 hours in Haifa a W.D. jeep was blown up by an electrically detonated mine. Two British soldiers and one Jewish policeman injured. One Jewish boy killed. Three Jewish civilians injured. At 1850 hours the I.P.C. pipe line was damaged by two explosions near Affuleh. At 2030 hours bomb was found in Haifa and exploded in site by R.E. No casualties.

FO 371/61776

21 JULY 1947

At 1114 hours on 21 July, a pipeline patrol from 1 Mech Regiment Arab Legion at Jalama saw an explosion on the pipeline at MR 16322313. Six Jews were observed running away from the scene of the incident. Of these, four were captured. One Jew was observed escaping into the nearby Jewish Settlement of Kefar Yehoshua MR 163231. The four captured Jews were handed over to Jalama Police station. One of them was wearing a holster containing a German automatic pistol, and one was carrying a shovel. A broken pick-axe was found in the area. After the interrogation later by the CID, they were released as the CID stated that they were satisfied these Jews were not implicated in the incident. The pipeline was fractured by the explosion. An IPC repair party arrived and repairs commenced immediately.

WO 275/46

21 JULY 1947

A well-planned and successful attack took place at approximately 0345 hours on 21 July, on the wrls telephone

station (10 set site) MR 15342390 near Ahuzzat. Approximately 15 Jews appear to have approached the installation from the direction of Nesher 155241. One party laid mines on the road between 10 set site and "A" Squadron 3 H, the nearest military camp at 15232407, whilst the remainder cut the wire surrounding the wrls station. Under covering fire which wounded all four SP's on duty, a set of saboteurs entered the camp and placed the charges which completely demolished the wrls equipment. The attackers withdrew without casualty, leaving behind them 1 Sten, 2 phosphorous grens, 2 Jewish-pattern hand grenades and assorted ammunition. There were no British casualty, but one of four SP's who were wounded, is in a critical condition.

WO 275/46

21 JULY 1947

The explosions took place at approximately 1815 hours on 21 July on the IPC pipeline at MR 17972283 in the area of Tel Adashim. The explosions, which fractured the pipeline, were approximately 100 yards apart. It is estimated that approximately 12 lbs of explosive were used in each case. The loss of oil incurred was slight as the flow of oil along the pipeline had been interrupted to allow the repairs on the earlier break to be carried out.

WO 275/46

21 JULY 1947

At 1828 hours on 21 July, a jeep, belonging to 6 Airborne Division Signals, which was carrying the Public Address equipment, was blown up in Hehalutz Street, Haifa. The BOR driver was slightly injured. Another BOR in the vehicle received face injuries, and a Jewish Palestine Police interpreter was seriously wounded in the neck. Casualties were caused to nearby Jewish civilians, a boy being killed by blast and a woman and two children injured.

It is estimated that approximately 5 lbs of explosive were used in the mine which was electrically detonated by the usual bell-push device from a house 30 yards away. The jeep was damaged by blast and rubble from the buried mine. (Orders are being issued for the forfeiture of the house to the Government.

WO 275/46

21 JULY 1947

At 1815 hours on 21 July, two explosions were heard in the area of the Jewish settlement, Tel Adashim, 179229.

Investigation revealed that the IPC pipeline had been cut in two places, a 100 metres apart, approximately one kilo east of Tel Adashim, MR 17972294. This pipe is of standard mild steel construction, 12" in diameter, and is covered by about 3 feet of heavy red soil.

The saboteurs had packed charges against the pipe which in the resulting explosions was in both cases dented on the side nearest the charge and shattered by tension on the far side. From the size of the craters, 4' x 4', and from the damage caused to the pipe, it is estimated that each charge consisted of about 12 lbs of high speed explosive, which had been initiated in the usual manner by Bickford fuse, detonator and gun cotton primer. As the flow of oil had been cut off whilst repairs were being carried out on the fracture which had occurred at 1114 hours on the same day near Kefar Nehoshua, only a slight amount of static oil was lost.

Between the craters, an excavation was discovered which was thought might contain an unexploded charge. A det from 9 Airborne Squadron RE was called in to investigate. Owing to the darkness, it was found impossible to conduct a detailed inspection and therefore, 2 lbs of gun cotton were placed in the hole and detonated. The resultant explosion indicated that no other explosives were present.

WO 275/46

21 JULY 1947

A double pipe-line incident took place in Galilee on 21 July, when the IPC line was blown up at two places by buried charges at midday and 1815 hours, respectively. The incident would appear to be by Palmach, and four Jews, of whom one was armed and the remainder carried digging tools, were arrested near the scene of the first explosion. It is believed that the armed Jew was a Jewish Settlement Police, and all four are later reported to have been released by the Police.

WO 275/79

22 JULY 1947

At 1000 hours an electrically detonated mine exploded in Haifa as a military truck was passing. One B.O.R. slightly injured. At 1458 hours in Jerusalem two grenades were thrown at an Arab civilian truck as it was leaving Pay Corps Headquarters. Attackers believed to be three Jews. No damage or casualties. At 1700 hours shots were fired at an R.A.F. vehicle in Jerusalem. One R.A.F. other rank and one Jewish civilian slightly injured. At 1805 hours a fire bomb was thrown at a police armoured car in Jerusalem. Two Jewish civilians sustained burns. At 1837 hours a fire bomb was thrown at an R.A.F. vehicle in Jerusalem. No damage or casualties. Shortly afterwards, Mustashafa Police Billet and Station were fired on. Police, reinforced by military, returned fire. General attack ensued which lasted until approximately 2030 hours. One Jewish female slightly injured. Sniping followed at various points in Jewish quarters and a fire bomb was thrown by Jews at a Police armoured car. Personnel opened fire, wounding one (?word omitted) Jew has been detained. A Police patrol was later fired on but sustained no casualties. One suspect was arrested. There was also some road mining.

FO 371/61783

22 JULY 1947

At 1005 hours 22 July, a 15 cwt truck belonging to "A" Squadron 3 H, carrying mails between "A" Squadron and RHQ, was blown up at the junction of Moriah Street — Hanadim Street — Ma'Adarot Street on Mt. Carmel. The driver was uninjured but a British L/Corporal in the vehicle received slight wounds in the neck. The mine was detonated by usual bell-push device from approximately 50 yards East of road junction in an area of waste ground. The mine is believed to have been detonated by a Yemenite Jew. The CID have detained, for questioning, two vendors and a gardener who witnessed the incident.

WO 275/46

23 JULY 1947

At 0150 hours a military truck was mined in Haifa. Four B.O.R.s seriously injured. At 0900 hours near Rehovoth a military truck was blown up. One British Army Officer and six B.O.R.'s injured. Of these, the Officer and one B.O.R. were seriously injured.

FO 371/61783

23 JULY 1947

At 20.05 hours an explosion occurred in a school compound occupied by the Army in Haifa. Believed to be due to a time bomb. One British Army Officer slightly injured. At 21.20 hours an explosion, believed to be of a time bomb, occurred in a military car park in Haifa. Three B.O.R.'s slightly injured. At 13.40 hours on the Haifa-Jaffa Road near Khirbet Beit Lidd a military car was blown up by a mine. Three B.O.R.'s seriously and one B.O.R. slightly injured. Two landmines, a grenade, a haversack of explosives, a mortar bomb and two detonating sets were found in Nathanya during search operations.

FO 371/61783

24 JULY 1947

At 05.31 hours a mine was found under a railway culvet on the main Haifa-Kantara line near Zichron Yaaqov. Detonated by military causing damage to culvert estimated at 2,500 Pounds. At 10.40 hours four shots were fired by unknown persons at a car in which the District Officer Bethlehem was travelling on the Jerusalem-Bethlehem Road. At 11.30 hours 5 or 6 armed men described as Oriental Jews entered a diamond polishing workshop in Tel Aviv and stole diamonds valued at 3,500 Pounds. At 13.45 hours shots were fired at the Officers Club in the Goldsmith House Jerusalem. No casualties or damage. At 21.35 hours an explosion occurred in Jerusalem as a military truck was passing. Three B.O.R.'s slightly injured. At 22.00 hours a mine was found in a Haifa street and was detonated by military causing damage to adjoining property. At 22.25 hours an explosion occurred in Jerusalem as a Police armoured car was passing. One British Constable slightly injured.

FO 37161783

25 JULY 1947

At 19.00 hours two explosions occurred in Jerusalem, one in a school playground and another in open ground, causing neither damage nor casualties. In Haifa two mines found in the road were detonated by military. No damage or casualties.

FO 371/61783

26th JULY 1947

At 08.05 hours two B.O.R.'s repairing a telephone cable were killed by a mine. During morning an arms cache containing mine components was found near Givat Shaul near Jerusalem. Persons detained. A second cache was found in a disused factory in Givat Shaul.

FO 371/61783

28th JULY 1947

At 0845 hours on the Gaza Road near Kfar Bilu, an electrically detonated mine exploded as two W.D. vehicles were passing. No casualties and only slight damage. During the afternoon and early evening, three phosphorous bombs were found in Sarafand Camp. At 1943 hours, a grenade was thrown at a W.D. vehicle in Jerusalem. No casualties or damage. At 2015 hours, a mine exploded near a Police armoured car in Jerusalem and the vehicle was fired on. No casualties or damage. At 2047 hours, an explosion occurred outside a cinema at Tel Litwinsky. One British Aircraftsman, two B.O.R.'s and a Jewish interpreter were slightly injured.

FO 371/61783

30 JULY 1947

At 0635 hours, a boobytrapped mine found Romema Quarter, Jerusalem. Contained 500 rounds S.A.A. and gelignite. Dismantled without casualties. At 1615 hours, an electrically detonated mine exploded near Hadera. 2 B.O.R.'s killed. 30 B.O.R.'s slightly wounded.

FO 371/61783

31 JULY 1947

At 1415 hours, an electrically detonated mine exploded under a special goods train between Zikron Yaacov and Ben Yamina; engine tender and one wagon derailed. Fifty metres of track damaged and no casualties. At about 2200 hours in Tel Aviv, disturbances were created by unauthorised elements of the Security Forces. Casualties as at present known amount to 5 killed and 16 injured.

FO 371/61783/

1 AUGUST 1947

1 R. Hamps treated themselves to a fine celebration on Minden Day (1 August) by killing a thug by SA fire when he, in company with other Jews, attempted to attack one of the Bns defense posts.

WO 261/644

4 AUGUST 1947

At approximately 1145 hours, 4 August, 1947, Taxi, M 923 E, was hired in the New Business Centre, Haifa, by a young man and a young girl. They instructed the driver to take them to Mt. Carmel. On reaching the road between Mt. Carmel and Shuza, he was told to stop; the young man then asked him the cost, and on being told drew a pistol from a basket he was carrying and told the driver to get out. The driver was ordered to walk away without turning his head and eventually to reach Hadar Hacarmel Police Station; he was also told that the taxi will be left on the corner of Acader (?) Street.

It is presumed that after stealing the taxi, the man and woman picked up five other accomplices and proceeded to Barclay's Bank.

At approximately 1230 hours, the taxi drew up outside Barclay's Bank in Herzl Street and six men and one girl armed with Sten Guns and automatic pistols entered the Bank. Six of them jumped over the counter and held up the cashiers while the seventh person went into the Manager's Office and demanded the keys of the safe. The manager, however, refused to give them up and was struck twice on the head with a pistol butt. The remainder of the Bank was ransacked and approximately LP 1250 was taken; they then left the Bank discarding one Sten and one automatic pistol as well as one

77 phosphorous bomb. As they entered the taxi, one of the Bank clerks rushed out to try and stop them; he was shot down and died soon afterwards in the Hadassah Hospital. The taxi made off and whilst passing along Nordau Street, they threw out of the taxi a flash-bomb which was later picked up by the Palestine Police.

The names of the casualties are: Zodak Lisbona — 18, Tabor Street, Haifa; Pinhaf Shurki — 10, Omar El Mukhtar Street, Haifa.

Zodak Lisbona is the Bank clerk who tried to prevent the escape of the aforementioned 7 persons; he was shot and has since died in the Hadassah Hospital.

Pinhaf Shurki one of the Bank customers was hit by a stray bullet; he is only slightly injured and is in the Hadassah Hospital where the Police are taking a statement from him.

WO 275/46

5 AUGUST 1947

At 1410 hours two men armed with pistols entered Department of Labour offices in Jerusalem. They brought with them a large tin box which they said contained a time bomb with twenty minutes delay. They spoke in Hebrew. On their departure building was evacuated. Position of bomb was indicated to passing police armoured car. Car crew were removing box when it exploded. Casualties one British Constable killed, plus two believed killed. Heavy damage to building. Palestinian Constable badly injured during rescue work. Believed no other casualties.

FO 371/61783

5 AUGUST 1947

The only incident worth mentioning was an armed daylight robbery, probably by the Irgun Z'vai Leumi, on the all-Jewish branch of Barclays Bank in the centre of Haifa. This attack, in which one employee was killed and a customer was wounded, only benefited the gang by some LP 1250. A taxi was stolen in the usual way, and there was the usual Irgun Z'vai Leumi assortment of weapons and home-made grenades. A well informed source who maintains that the population is too scared of the "terrorists" to take action against them said, "Do you think that these people would have got away if the population hadn't thought that they were connected with the terrorists?" The Sephardic Jewish Cashier, Lisbona, who was killed after having given chase to the robbers, amongst whose number was a woman, was a veteran member of Haganah.

WO 275/79

7 AUGUST 1947

At 07.50 hrs. a grenade was thrown at the car of the District Officer, Bethlehem on the outskirts of Jerusalem. No casualties. Slight damage to car.

At 07.55 hrs. a mine on the Haifa-Kantara line between Ras El Ain and Qalqilya exploded beneath a goods train. 19 oil waggons were derailed and track was damaged. No serious casualties.

FO 371/61783

7 AUGUST 1947

At 16.15 hrs. Arab Guards on the Ajami Police Station, Jaffa, challenged a man dressed as an Arab and leading a camel. The man ran away and was captured with the assistance of the public. He was found to be a Yemenite Jew and to be carrying a haversack containing a grenade and a detonating device. In panniers on the camel were found two mines. A second person with the arrested man escaped.

FO 371/61783

8 AUGUST 1947

At 10.50 hours on 8th August, five Jews wearing khaki drill and armed with automatic pistols entered the Hasbaron Co-operative Bank in Ramatgan and held up staff and public. Three other Jews remained outside. They searched cashier and obtained safe key and stole 1,187 Pounds in cash and 4,861 Pounds in cheques and a licensed pistol. They drove away in a large black salooncar. An hour later a Yemenite youth presented one of the stolen cheques for 300 Pounds at a Tel Aviv bank and whilst cashier was consulting Manager the youth left.

FO 371/61783

10 AUGUST 1947

At 1100 hours on 10th August, in Haifa, an explosion occurred in a taxi which had previously been stolen. Police arrived shortly afterwards and found a man, whose right hand had been blown off and who had sustained serious abdominal injuries, receiving treatment in the rear of another car. Following a report that wounded man had been seen running into a house, police investigated and found a second Jew with minor head injuries. A third Jew, who is under Police supervision, was found in a nearby pharmacy suffering from stomach wounds and a burst eardrum. Six rounds of ammunition were found in the pockets of the man in the car and a Stern Group pamphlet and lecture notes were found in the house of the second man. In the taxi were a loaded revolver and two home made bombs. All three Jews were detained.

FO 371/61783

11 AUGUST 1947

At 1055 hours on 11th August, six masked men, two of whom were armed, and a girl entered Kiput Milyen Haoleh Bank in Ben Yehuda Street, Jerusalem, held up staff and stole a sum of money. Police answering 999 call arrested a Jewish youth, the son of a police officer, on the floor above the bank, in possession of a revolver and a phosphorous bomb. A sack containing all the money was found abandoned.

FO 371/61783

12 AUGUST 1947

At 2005 hours on 12th August fire was directed at the guard at the gate of Police Headquarters, Jerusalem, from an alley opposite. Fire was returned by police and military. No casualties.

FO 371/61783

13 AUGUST 1947

At 16.30 hours on 13th August a car containing two Jews deposited on a road near Petah Tiqva the body of an Arab as yet unidentified, possible Egyptian, who had been shot.

FO 371/6783

13 AUGUST 1947

On 13 August, 50 armed Jews set fire to an Arab market in Abu Qabir. They razed the market to the ground. There was no resistance, and no casualties have been reported. Disturbances continued on 14 August in which casualties were inflicted by both sides. A Jewish timberhouse was set on fire, and a bus and several cars were burnt. After 2300 hours, all was quiet, although tension still existed. Total casualties up to morning of 15 August were 8 Jews dead and 25 wounded, 9 Arabs dead and 46 wounded. These figures include the Hawaii Cabaret incident.

WO 275/64

14 AUGUST 1947

At 23.00 hrs. 14th August an Arab watchman at a factory in Ramat Gan was abducted by Jews. His body was found in an orange grove at the rear of the factory at 09.00 hours 15th August. He had been stabbed to death.

FO 371/61783

15 AUGUST 1947

01.20 hours on 15th August a party of 30-35 Jews in khaki shirts and shorts and armed with automatic weapons approached an Arab owned building in an orange grove near Petah Tikvah. 16 Arabs were sleeping in and around the building. As the Jews approached, they split up, several entering the building, and all firing indiscriminately. The Arabs scattered, but four (2 Egyptians, 1 Palestinian and 1 Hedjazi) were shot dead. At 01.47 hours the building was almost completely demolished by an explosion, probably electrically detonated. 3 males and 4 females are believed to be buried in the debris.

FO 371/61783

15 AUGUST 1947

At 09.30 hrs. 15th August near Jaffa, a party of Jews stabbed and killed two Arab watchmen, one of whom was a boy aged thirteen. At 17.00 hours 15th August in Jaffa, three Jews entered an Arab grocer's shop, damaged interior fittings and poured paraffin over the contents. They were then prevented from setting fire to the shop by local Jewish residents.

FO 371/61783

15 AUGUST 1947

At 0935 hours on 15th August at Kilo 54 on the Jaffa-Jerusalem road an Arab in a car was attacked by Jews. He was not injured but his car was burnt out.

FO 371/61783

16 AUGUST 1947

At 20.45 hours 16th August a time bomb exploded in a W.A.A.F.I. games room at Tel Litwinsky Military Camp. One B.O.R. was slightly and five superficially injured.

FO 371/61783

17 AUGUST 1947

At 1550 hours 17th August an Arab was attacked by Jews in a cafe in Tel Aviv near the Jaffa border. He escaped into the street where he was attacked by other Jews, stabbed and fatally injured. At 1915 hours 17th August an Arab was attacked by a Jew on Tel Aviv sea front and slightly injured.

FO 371/61783

4/5 SEPTEMBER 1947

A Jew and a Jewess, describing themselves as members of Stern, visited officials of the Palestine Tax Department in Tel Aviv on night 4/5 September and warned them to resign within 96 hours or face "drastic consequences." Police protection was afforded to the tax officials, and no further incident has been reported. This is an episode in the dissidents' campaign to persuade the Yishuv to boycott the Administration.

WO 275/64

10/11 SEPTEMBER 1947

On the night of 10/11 September, 1947, an attempt was made to blow up four separate tanks inside the CRL compound, presumably with the intention of causing parts of the installation to catch fire. The actual explosions took place from between 2030 and 2040 hours.

WO 275/46

26 SEPTEMBER 1947

On 26 September, a police armoured car carrying a crew of three British Constables arrived at Barclays Bank, Tel Aviv, to escort currency being transferred to the Treasury, Jerusalem. After one sack of money had been placed in the vehicle, and while a second sack was being handed to the escort, a party of at least ten thugs attacked the escort with automatic weapons and bombs. All three police constables were fatally wounded. The attackers then made off with the two sacks containing LP 150,000. During ensuing actions between the police and thugs, a further British Constable was killed and another British Constable received wounds from which he is not expected to recover. A Jewish Constable was also wounded. Prompt police action resulted in the recovery of LP 105,000 and several people have been detained in connection with the outrage.

WO 275/64

29 SEPTEMBER 1947

On the morning of 29 September at 0600 hours a dastardly attack was made against Police Headquarters, Haifa. A bomb, perhaps better described as a landmine, was launched over the perimeter wire, from a passing vehicle, which exploded and caused considerable damage and inflicted heavy casualties.

Shortly afterwards, the IZL claimed this as another victory. They declared, in the usual manner, that it was a reprisal for "Farida" transhipment. So a form of "reprisal" was not entirely unexpected but the form it took was such a new departure as to be quite unforeseeable if indeed it were possible to take any action to forestall such an event. This is the second attack on this Headquarters within the last 9 months.

The truck, a 3-ton grey painted Commer, was driven down Kingsway, Haifa, with two Jews aboard, preceded by a private car which had been stolen in Haifa the previous night. As the vehicles approached the building, they slowed down

to walking pace, close to the perimeter wire which was about 28 feet from the building. The bomb was launched from the truck and exploded after about 60 seconds delay. TAC guards raised the alarm by blowing whistles.

In the meantime, both vehicles accelerated down Kingsway into Kefar Square. Here the truck was abandoned and fairly near by the private car also. A British constable on duty in the vicinity heard the explosion and seeing two Jews leave a truck in a hurry gave chase immediately; unfortunately, he lost them in the maze of side streets in this area. Subsequently, four Jews were arrested, two of whom are possibly identical with the two who abandoned the truck. In the private car were traces of flesh and blood on the wheel and the floor, the driver presumably having been injured by blast or flying glass.

Following the explosion troops were quickly on the scene and the area was cordoned off to prevent looting of damaged shops in the vicinity.

The bomb was in the form of a heavy steel cylinder some 7 feet in length and over each end was affixed a motor car tire. These tires were to facilitate its run, also to take the shock on landing. The charge which is estimated as being between 400 and 500 lbs was apparently initiated by a pull switch, the pin of which was released by a cord which tightened when the bomb began to move. The ramp device mounted on the truck from which the bomb was released was very similar to a raft launching apparatus. Two metal runways with a flap were each mounted on a frame operated by a single lever from the cab, the whole secured firmly to the bottom of the truck. The ramp and bomb were camouflaged in the front by a tarpaulin, the back and sides by cardboard and brown paper, giving the appearance of a normally loaded truck.

Further points of interest concerning the truck were its protection. The roof of the cab was strengthened inside with a steel plate, the door on the driver's side was fitted with a steel plate, likewise the sides of the bonnet and the front of the radiator. This was all effected in a manner as to be quite unnoticeable to the ordinary passerby. In addition to this protection, a steel sheet was hinged on the inside of the driver's window which could be raised or lowered at will. Finally, a steel plate was hinged from the front of the windscreen and when in the down position, rested on the top of the engine cover. This plate could also be raised by a wire operated from inside the cab by the driver. It will, therefore, be seen that the driver could be completely enclosed by steel plate, although if the windscreen cover was up he would have to drive "blind".

Fortunately, the building is of massive construction with floors of reinforced concrete. Despite this, the damage was very extensive. From the ground floor to and including the fourth floor, in the front, were completely wrecked. The fifth and sixth floors were extensively damaged. The windows of the whole headquarter block were blown out, almost without exception. It is not yet known whether the main building can be shored up on a permanent basis, there is a possibility that the whole structure may collapse. Blast caused very considerable damage to the row of Jewish shops standing opposite. Every shop window was smashed and its contents reduced to a shambles. Blocks of flats above were similarly treated and now look a sad sight with glassless window frames smashed and sun blinds hanging grotesquely at all angles. After the explosion, the street was reminiscent of a street in England during the Blitz period. The whole roadway was covered with glass, masonry, timber and pieces of the trees that line the footway. The crater was some 15-20 feet across and about 4 feet in depth.

Considering that a large number of men were sleeping in the part of the building that was wrecked, casualties were not so heavy as was feared. There were no officer casualty. Casualties were as follows: British Constables — 4 killed, 13 seriously wounded, 16 slightly wounded; Pal Police — no casualties; Constables — 2 killed; TACs — 2 killed; Arab civilians — 2 killed, 11 slightly wounded; Jewish civilians — 14 seriously wounded. Totals: 10 killed, 27 seriously wounded, 27 slightly wounded, for total 10 killed, 54 wounded.

It is greatly feared that three of the seriously wounded British constables will not survive their injuries.

The attack could not have been prevented in view of close proximity of the building to the main road. The operation was a carefully and deliberately planned one and quite obviously not decided upon in a few hours as a result of the arrival of the Farida. Had it not been for the enterprise and initiative of a Palestine policeman, the Jews would have escaped entirely, as it is, it is not going to be an easy task to prove their guilt.

WO 275/46

29 SEPTEMBER 1947

On the morning of 29 September, the Irgun Z'vai Leumi carried out a fiendish attack on the Central Police Station at Haifa as a reprisal for the deportation of the "Warfield" and "Farida" passengers. At approximately 0600 hours, a civilian truck came momentarily to a standstill against the perimeter wire of the Police Station, and from a specially constructed ramp built at right angles to the truck, a composite charge on wheels consisting of approximately 500 lbs of explosive was released. After clearing the wire, the bomb came to rest by the wall of the Police Station; and a few seconds later exploded with tremendous force, severely damaging the Police Station and shops in the vicinity. The casualties caused by the outrage were: 4 British Constables killed, 2 Palestinian Constables killed, 2 TACS killed, 4 Civilians Killed, 13 British Constables seriously wounded, 16 British Constables slightly wounded, 14 Jewish Civilians injured, 11 Arab Civilians injured.

WO 275/64

30 SEPTEMBER 1947

Late on the morning of 30 September, 1947, Irgun Z'vai Leumi carried out a normal rail-mining operation just North of Binyamina. They attacked the through train from Cairo with two small electrically detonated automatic pressure mines linked to each other a short distance apart, and derailed the engine and the first three coaches of the train. It happened

that the first three coaches of the train were reserved for Military personnel, and it is earnestly suggested that the proper authorities be approached with a view to placing the Military coaches towards the end of the train.

WO 275/79

2 OCTOBER 1947

Vehicle of 8 Para Battalion mined North of Hadera. 1 British Officer and 10 British Soldiers slightly injured.

WO 261/571

6 OCTOBER 1947

On 6 October, a party of Jews attacked an Arab encampment near Petah Tiqva, killing two and wounding four others. It is believed that the attack was in the nature of a reprisal for the murder of two Jews in the same area on 4 October.

WO 275/64

12 OCTOBER 1947

At 1935 hours bomb exploded outside steel door rear of Polish Consulate, Bethlehem Road, Jerusalem. Door blown in and windows smashed.

WO 261/571

13 OCTOBER 1947

At 1217 hours bomb exploded rear of American Consulate Mahmillah Road, Jerusalem. Slight damage to roof of an out house. 2 female members of staff slightly injured.

WO 261/571

13 OCTOBER 1947

On October 13 an attack was made by Jewish Terrorists on the Ritz Cafe in King George V Avenue. Many troops were there at the time and the incident caused 28 casualties. Two of the casualties died in hospital a few days later.

WO 261/644

3 NOVEMBER 1947

At 1930 hours on the same day, a patrol, consisting of two British Constables and 1 Palestinian Constable, was attacked by small arms fire from the rear by unknown persons in Tel Aviv. Both the British Constables were seriously wounded. It is significant to note that no assistance was given to the wounded Constables by members of the public, and they were left lying in the road until the arrival of another Police party. 25 minutes later, near the Northern Police Station in Tel Aviv, a British Constable was fired upon and very seriously wounded by an unknown Jew. Police in the vicinity returned the fire and mortally wounded the thug. It is believed that the dead man was originally a member of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi, who after being released from prison changed his affections to the Stern.

WO 275/64

3 NOVEMBER 1947

Palestine Police foot patrol fired on near Barclays Bank, Tel Aviv. 2 British Constables seriously injured. Attack was made by unknown persons on foot.

WO 261/571

3 NOVEMBER 1947

Sentry outside Northern Police Station, Tel Aviv, fired on by a lone Jew on foot. 1 British Constable seriously injured. 1 Jew killed. British Constable opened fire from balcony of Station and killed the Jew.

WO 261/571

12 NOVEMBER 1947

At 1000 hours on 12 November, a house situated in Ra'anana was cordoned by military and police. A search party entered by the main door and came upon a group of young Jews, male and female, engaged in weapon training in an inner room. One youth, on seeing the search party, gave an order in Hebrew to open fire. The search party withdrew, followed by the youths who ran out of the room, firing wildly. Cordoning troops returned the fire, killing three girls and two youths, while a further youth was badly wounded. A girl and a youth were captured uninjured. Following the action, the house was searched and a quantity of arms and ammunition discovered.

Reaction by the Jewish people to this incident has been surprisingly unanimous, even amongst those normally opposed to the Stern Group's aims and methods. While decrying the Stern Group for permitting "children of tender years" to train for murder, they criticize the brutality with which children were shot down by the security forces. The fact that those children were training to do murder did not detract from the usual vituperative criticism of HMG.

An hour and a quarter after the Ra'anana incident, a group of British Police sitting outside a cafe in Haifa was fired on by a thug with a machine carbine from the balcony of an office block about 15 yards away. One British sergeant was killed, and two British Constables seriously wounded. The method of this outrage was typical of gangsters. Two Jews entered the office block, one covered the staff with a pistol while the second removed a TSMG from the valise which he was carrying and emptied a magazine at the group of British policemen. A significant feature was that all customers left the cafe and its vicinity immediately before the firing started.

WO 275/64

12 NOVEMBER 1947

On the morning of 12 November, five members of the Counter Intelligence Division were fired at by Stern Gang assassins from a window above the Cafe Haas in Kingsway, Haifa, within a few yards of Central Police Station. The attack was carried out at point blank range and four people were hit, of whom two have so far died.

WO 275/79

12 NOVEMBER 1947

Search of house between Ra'Anana and Herzliya 13691756 by troops and police. 3 females and 2 male Jews killed. 1 male seriously injured. 2 males and 1 female captured.

Police searchers surprised party of Jews inside house who opened fire when making their getaway and were fired on by military cordon. Quantity of arms and ammunition found in house.

WO 261/571

12 NOVEMBER 1947

Five Counter Intelligence Division men of Palestine Police fired on by thug from neighboring balcony when they were

sitting outside Cafe Haas, Kingsway, Haifa.

1 British Police Sergeant killed. 2 British Police Sergeants and 1 British Constable seriously injured.

WO 261/571

13 NOVEMBER 1947

On the evening of 13 November, four unarmed British civilians, employees of the Oil companies, were murdered in cold blood by Stern Gang while walking from the May cinema to the Astoria restaurant. At the time of the incident, the streets of Hadar were crowded with Jews, tons if not hundreds of whom must have seen a number of details of the outrage, and many of whom could have described the murderers accurately. So far, no information whatsoever has been given by any of those Jews to assist the Security forces in rounding up the gang. A whispering-campaign, believed to have been started by Stern Gang, suggests that this incident is a reprisal for what the gang is pleased to call the "Rana'ana Massacre", the official version of which is said to be false — that the trainees did not actually shoot at the troops before going on an initial course and never having handled fire-arms before. Therefore, says the whisper, the youngsters were deliberately murdered while trying to escape. The fact that nobody has informed against the Stern Gang murders, and the success of this whispering-campaign, shows that there is a great deal of sympathy for Stern activities among the local Jewish population, who would appear to be infected with totalitarian ideology which permits any means to achieve an end and calls murder by another name when carried out on behalf of the Jewish people.

WO 275/79

13 NOVEMBER 1947

Two smoke bombs thrown, followed by two 36 grenades, in Ritz cafe, King George V Avenue, Jerusalem. Cafe badly damaged.

25 British Soldiers, including some seriously injured; 1 British Constable killed; and 1 British Constable seriously injured.

WO 261/571

13 NOVEMBER 1947

4 British civilians shot at when getting out of taxi in Hadar Hacarmel, Haifa. 4 British civilians killed. 1 Arab injured. British civilians belonged to oil companies in Haifa.

WO 261/571

14 NOVEMBER 1947

2 British soldiers shot at in Colony Square, Tel Aviv, while out walking. 2 British soldiers killed.

14 NOVEMBER 1947

2 British Constables shot at near Mustashfa Police Billet, Jerusalem, while out walking. 2 British Constables killed.

WO 261/571

20 NOVEMBER 1947

At Ra'Anana 137176, a party of 5-8 Jews took 5 Arabs from their home and, after questioning, shot them. 4 Arabs murdered, 1 seriously wounded.

WO 261/571

23 NOVEMBER 1947

Party of armed Jews shot up Police Traffic Office, Allenby Road, Tel Aviv. A scare bomb was thrown and automatic fire directed at two TACs.

WO 261/571

29 NOVEMBER 1947

Attempt made by Jews to escape from Latrun 'A' Detention Camp by means of tunneling. 1 British Sergeant and 1 British Constable slightly injured.

Tunnel found to be 100 yards long with electric drill and air vents. On discovery some detainees became hostile and stoned police.

WO 261/571

2 DECEMBER 1947

Khisas village. 1 Arab civilian shot dead by Jewish Gaffir from Beit Hillel approximately 1200 hours. TJFF Huleh patrols increased.

WO 275/46 Public Record Office, London

3 DECEMBER 1947

Jewish retaliation incidents are reported as follows:-

Morning 3 December. Several Arab shops in Harcarmel Street Mashiya Quarter of Jaffa set on fire by Jews.

031500B 14 year old Arab boy shot from passing Jewish taxi in Yazur village MR 131169 on main road Jaffa-Jerusalem.

031630B Arab boy seriously injured by shot fired from Jewish bus passing through Al Qubab village MR 145151 on main road Jaffa-Jerusalem.

Afternoon 3 December. JSPs passing through Yazur village MR 131169 in a taxi and pick-up fired at British Police who returned fire. No casualty. JSPs were traced to Rehovoth and alleged they had been stoned in village.

WO 275/46

3 DECEMBER 1947

Jews set fire to Arab Garage in Commercial Centre. Two Arabs shot near Zion Gate.

WO 261/571

4 DECEMBER 1947

2 British soldiers assaulted at corner Hayarkon Street-Ezra Street, Tel Aviv. 2 British soldiers slightly injured.

WO 261/571

4 DECEMBER 1947

30 Jews attacked an orange grove Alkheiriya 133160, threw hand grenades and fired shots. 1 Arab slightly wounded.

WO 261/571

5 DECEMBER 1947

At 1000 hours, two Palestine policemen escorting Arab curfew breakers in Tel Aviv set upon and stabbed by Jews. 2 Palestine policemen seriously injured. 1 Jew slightly injured.

WO 261/571

5 DECEMBER 1947

At 1220 hours, Police Armoured Car fired on by gang believed Jews from wadi on road Hatiqva 131162-Miqve Yisrael 129159. Police fired over heads of crowd to quiet them. 10 minutes later small bomb thrown at the Armoured

car. Police fired again.

3 Jews killed. 1 Jew wounded. 1 Jew arrested.

WO/261/571

6 DECEMBER 1947

At 0915 hours Jewish youths attacked three Arabs in Halutz Street, Haifa. Police dispersed crowd. 1 Arab dead.

WO 261/571

6 DECEMBER 1947

At 1000 hours gang of Jews killed an Arab in Hashomer Street, Haifa. 1 Arab killed.

WO 261/571

6 DECEMBER 1947

1 Infantry Division, at 1550 hours, the occupants of a PU travelling down Hassan Bey Road, Tel Aviv, threw a bomb into an Arab shop which caught fire. Some casualties, number unknown. They then opened fire at a Police armoured car which gave chase and caught the PU in the Agro Bank Road. One Jewish occupant of the PU was seriously wounded, the remaining five escaped. One pistol, 3 Sten magazines and some gun cotton were found in the PU.

WO 261/571

6 DECEMBER 1947

At 1550 hours bomb thrown in Arab shop in Hassan Bey Road from car which was chased and captured by Police. Car contained one Jew, seriously injured, a pistol, Sten mags and gun cotton.

2 Arabs killed. 5 Arabs injured.

WO 261/571

6 DECEMBER 1947

Counter Intelligence Division, 6 December. A military patrol was fired upon from uncompleted flats at Wadi Rushmiya, Haifa. The flats were surrounded and searched and 6 Jews were found on the premises to be in possession of grenades and pistols. They were arrested.

At Yemen Steps a party of Jews directed automatic fire and threw a grenade at Arabs. One Arab was seriously wounded in the stomach.

The crew of a police armoured car investigating a report of shooting in the area of the Hatiqva Quarter, Jaffa, were fired upon. They returned the fire and firing broke out afresh from nearby houses. Other armoured cars went to the scene and during subsequent operations, 6 Jews and 1 Jewess were arrested. The following arms and explosives were seized:- 3 rifles, 8 Sten guns, 16 Sten magazines (11 loaded, 8 hand grenades and 43 rounds of ammunition).

At Bab Silsileh, on the borders of the Jewish Quarter, Old City, a hand grenade was thrown from the Jewish Quarter into an Arab house. The following casualties resulted:- one Arab dead, two Arabs seriously injured and one Arab injured (not seriously).

WO 275/64

8 DECEMBER 1947

2 British soldiers in taxi fired on in Hadar Hacarmel, Haifa. 1 British soldier slightly injured.

WO 261/571

8 DECEMBER 1947

During afternoon, Royal Air Force jeep fired at on Jerusalem-Jaffa road about 7 miles from Jerusalem. Fire came from 15 cwt truck containing 8 Jews in bush hats, believed Jewish Settlement Police. No casualty.

WO 261/571

9 DECEMBER 1947

0835 hours, bomb exploded in Stanton Street, Haifa.

WO 261/571

9 DECEMBER 1947

At 2330 hours, Jews entered Arab village Paratiya 12111173 and blew up one house.

WO 261/571

9 DECEMBER 1947

Jews damaged Christian Arab houses Herzl Street.

WO 261/571

10 DECEMBER 1947

On the morning of 10 December, 1947, two D.R.s were fired upon and injured, one of them fatally, at the junction of Herzl Street and Prophet Street. An officer who was nearby at the time, but who did not actually witness the shooting, states that a number of Jews made what appears to be a concerted effort to put the blame on three unfortunate Arabs hiding in a nearby lavatory (having heard the shooting), and who almost certainly had nothing to do with it. The streets were fairly crowded at the time, and if Haganah had been willing, instead of merely demonstrative, they would have obtained, if not arrested, then at least a description of the culprits.

10 DECEMBER 1947

About 2135 hours, Bren carrier patrol fired on in Herzl Street, Haifa.

WO 261/571

10 DECEMBER 1947

A British Military Policeman was shot at and murdered whilst on patrol near the Eldorado Cafe in a completely Jewish area. It is thought that this outrage may have been a reprisal for the recent arrest of a Stern Gang member, but it is significant that no member of the Jewish population was able to produce any description of the murderers. The Eldorado Cafe, which was the most likely hiding place, was searched immediately by a number of officers and soldiers who arrived on the scene having heard the shooting, but without any results, except the indignant protests of the manager.

WO 275/79

10 DECEMBER 1947

Unlike the Irgun Z'vai Leumi, the Stern Gang do have a political programme, which has been the subject of discussion amongst Jews in Haifa. It is said that the policy is in home affairs extreme-leftist, advocating a planned economy, nationalization of the basic industries and profit sharing amongst employees. In foreign policy, however, the trend is towards "the liberation" of the minorities in the Middle East, the recognition of the Soviet Union as the ally of the Jews in Palestine and the Arab countries, and an alliance with the

Arab left wing. At the present, however, the party is cooperating with Haganah in the Jewish National Defence.

WO 275/79

11 DECEMBER 1947

At 0615 on 11 December, a Jewish lorry opened fire on a group of Arabs at Balad El Sheikh, killing two. At 1330 hours an Arab bus was blown up by a bomb thrown from a passing car, and 5 Arabs were killed and 21 injured. Late that night Jews dressed in Military uniforms and travelling in a jeep and 15 cwt truck attacked At Tira village causing considerable damage and killing 12 Arabs. Another attack against the Military, this time on the Mountain road, caused the death of a Corporal.

WO 275/46

11 DECEMBER 1947

1320 hours, Jews in taxi on Bat Gallim Haifa road threw bombs and injured 3 youths.

WO 261/571

11 DECEMBER 1947

1335 hours, bomb thrown under Arab bus Kingsway, Haifa. 4 Arabs killed, and 12 injured.

WO 261/571

11 DECEMBER 1947

1945 hours, engagement between Jews and Arabs on Mount Scopus-Nablus road Jerusalem at Shufat. Under cover of fire Jews entered village dressed as soldiers and police and tried to blow up houses.

2 unexploded grenades and some dynamite later found in village by Palestine Police.

WO 261/571

11 DECEMBER 1947

2245 hours, party of Jews wearing military type uniform attacked at Tirya 14802410. 1 house destroyed, and 5 houses damaged. 12 Arabs killed and 6 Arabs injured.

15 cwt and jeep used in attack made with grenades and LA fire.

WO 261/571

11 DECEMBER 1947

Grenades thrown in Ramle during night and automatic fire directed at a garage by Jews in a taxi.

WO 261/571

11 DECEMBER 1947

1 Infantry Division. Jewish convoy going through Yasur 13141594 fired on. Jews threw grenades and wrecked Arab Cafe.

Jews blamed Arab Legion. Arabs say Jews fired first. Six casualties so far.

WO 261/571

11 DECEMBER 1947

Fire started, believed by Jews, at Ramle at midnight. Fire still burning 0630 hours, 12 December. Air Formation Signals assisting.

WO 261/571

11/12 DECEMBER 1947

6 AB Division, at 2245 hours, 11 December, party of Jews wearing military-type uniforms attacked the Northwest corner of Mount Tira at 14802410. Some of the party came down from hills on foot, while some came in a 15 cwt truck and a jeep along the main road. They attacked six houses with grenades and small arms fire. One house completely destroyed and others damaged. Known casualties — Arabs — 12 killed and 6 injured.

WO 261/571

12 DECEMBER 1947

252 FS Sec., 12 December. At 0900 hours, Jews threw grenades at a garage behind Rex Cinema, Jerusalem. Casualties: 2 Arabs injured.

WO 275/64

12 DECEMBER 1947

On the morning of 12 December, an officer and three soldiers were shot from behind whilst in a Jeep in Herzl Street. When the shots were fired, the crowd immediately dispersed, and the two Jews who committed the outrage walked up the steps of a narrow passage into Nordau Street, where they sat down in Cafe Sternheim and took a coffee before returning, probably to Tel Aviv. The officer and three soldiers were all seriously wounded, one having fallen out of the Jeep; and since no help came from any local Jew or Jewish doctor, the officer reorganized the party, and they drove to hospital by themselves, he changing gear, having been hit in the stomach and legs, while the driver, whose right arm and side had been hit, handled the steering wheel. One soldier died on the way to hospital. A report reached this Section shortly afterwards that the incident has been carried out by a Jew who was a member of Haganah, and that he acted contrary to Haganah orders.

WO 275/79

12 DECEMBER 1947

1 Infantry Division, at 1200 hours, explosions heard in Ramle. Police report that grenades were thrown and automatic fire directed at garage by some Jews in taxi. Large fire was caused and AFS sent out from Sarafand to assist. At 0630 hours, fire was still burning.

WO 261/571

12 DECEMBER 1947

1330 hours, Herzl Street, Haifa, army jeep shot at. 1 British officer and 3 British soldiers injured. 1 SI list, 2 DI list.

WO 261/571

12 DECEMBER 1947

Incident between Jews and Lebanese at approximately 1400 hours. 1 grenade thrown by Jews wounding 1 Lebanese civilian. Both parties withdrew. No further casualties.

WO 275/46

12 DECEMBER 1947

Arab shot in Orah Cinema Gabriel Street, Haifa.

WO 261/571

13 DECEMBER 1947

Sniping between Arab and Jewish quarters started 1120 hours. Casualties 1 Arab civilian killed. 1 Arab child seriously wounded, died later in hospital. 1 J.S.P. and 1 J.T.A.C. seriously wounded. 1 Jewish civilian missing. 1 Tp TJFF and 1 Coy 8 Para Bn called in. Curfew imposed Safad Urban

Area; lifted 0700 hours 14 December.

WO 275/46

13 DECEMBER 1947

1220 hours, bombs thrown and small arms fire directed at Arab crowd from Jewish taxi near Damascus Gate, Jerusalem. Killed — 4 Arabs and 1 Jew. Wounded — 15 Arabs and 2 British constables.

Crowd killed 1 Jew, slightly injured 2 British constables trying to keep order. Taxi and owner arrested; 3 other occupants escaped.

WO 261/571

13 DECEMBER 1947

Five armed Jews using Black Fargo tender attacked Cafe King George Avenue, Jaffa. Cafe and other buildings extensively damaged.

6 Arabs killed. 15 Arabs seriously wounded. 21 Arabs wounded. Tender had been stolen in Petah Tiqva at 1300 hours.

WO 261/571

13 DECEMBER 1947

1 Infantry Division, 13 December. Sound of heavy explosion at Al Yehudia village 139159. Bombs were thrown by attackers followed by heavy Small Arms fire. Arabs report attack carried out by 4 truck loads of Jews reported to be wearing K.D. Coldm Gds emergency platoon, sent to scene found police armoured car being fired upon. Casualties: 6 Arabs killed, one Arab seriously wounded and 12 Arabs wounded. Firing ceased 1520 hours.

WO 275/64

13 DECEMBER 1947

At 1640 hours, 2 British soldiers of a Field Ambulance assaulted by Jews near Rehovoth 132145. 1 rifle stolen.

WO 261/571

13 DECEMBER 1947

Four truck loads armed Jews dressed in KD attacked Al Yehudiya 139159 with bombs and small arms fire. 6 Arabs killed, 15 Arabs seriously wounded and 21 Arabs slightly wounded.

Police armoured car fired on. Order restored on appearance Coldm Gds emergency police.

WO 261/571

13 DECEMBER 1947

Two Arabs wounded in Manshiya Quarter, Tel Aviv, during afternoon.

WO 261/571

13 DECEMBER 1947

Knife attacks between Jews and Arabs, in Safad. 1 Arab child seriously wounded; 1 Jew missing; and 2 Jewish TACs seriously injured.

Curfew imposed until 0700 hours, 14 December.

WO 261/571

13 DECEMBER 1947

G (Int), 13 December. Bombs were thrown at stationary buses at Damascus Gate, Jerusalem, from car containing Jew who also opened up Small Arms fire on the crowd. Casualties probably higher than previously estimated. One Jew manhandled and killed by crowd. Car containing Jews apprehended.

WO 275/64

14 DECEMBER 1947

0130 hours Jews attacked Arabs in Tel Arish Quarter on Tel Aviv/Jaffa bdy. Troops called to scene and order restored.

WO 261/571

14 DECEMBER 1947

0320 hours bombs thrown at Arab cinema, Haifa.

WO 261/571

14 DECEMBER 1947

At approximately 0700 hours 3 Jews fired on Arab bus 199213. Bus stopped, passengers ordered out. Bus then set on fire. Total casualties 3 Arabs wounded, one seriously. Additional patrols by TJFF and 3rd Hussars.

WO 275/46

14 DECEMBER 1947

6 AB Division, at 0700 hours, at 199213, 3 Jews stopped a civilian bus. They fired several rounds into bus and ordered passengers out. They then set fire to the bus and escaped in a taxi. Casualties — 1 Arab seriously wounded, one Arab slightly injured. Arab reaction is expected. Half squadron TJFF and 1 Troop of 3 H have proceeded to Beisan.

WO 261/571

14 DECEMBER 1947

0700 hours Jews stopped civilian bus area Beisan 199213. They fired several shots into bus then ordered passengers out, set fire to bus and escaped in taxi.

1 Arab seriously injured. 1 Arab slightly injured.

WO 261/571

14 DECEMBER 1947

1630 hours at Tel Arish area of Holon 128159, police armoured car fired on from LMG post.

Five Jews arrested in possession of 1 Bren, 2 Stens, 1 Auto rifle, 6 rifles, 29 grenades, 150 rounds .303 and 60 round 9 mm. They were surrounded by 220 empty cases.

WO 261/571

14 DECEMBER 1947

Patrol of 1 KOSB sniped at during evening from distillery Abu Kebir 12821022.

1 Jew with shotgun and 4 grenades arrested.

WO 261/571

15 DECEMBER 1947

1230 hours, Arab bus fired on passing through Ras El Ain 143167. 1 killed and 7 injured.

WO 261/571

15 DECEMBER 1947

1330 hours, Arab shot in leg, junction Stanton Street-El Burj Street, Haifa. 1 Arab shot.

WO 261/571

16 DECEMBER 1947

At 1929 hours, 2 British Counter Intelligence Division Sergeants were shot at junction of King George V Avenue-Jaffa Road, Jerusalem.

1 British Counter Intelligence Division Sergeant dead, and 1 British Counter Intelligence Division Sergeant wounded.

The dead British Counter Intelligence Division Sergeant died in hospital.

WO 261/571

18 DECEMBER 1947

Between 2100 hours and 2300 hours village attacked by Haganah. 2 houses demolished, 10 civilians killed, including 5 children.

WO 275/46

18 DECEMBER 1947

It is reported that at 2100 hours, 18 December, two lorry loads of armed Jews attacked the Arab village of Khisas north of Lake Huleh. They destroyed two houses, killed ten Arabs, including children, and wounded five, and withdrew leaving Hagana pamphlets. These claimed that the raid was a reprisal for the Huleh and Safad incidents. The situation immediately became very tense, and troops were called in to restore order. A road curfew has now been imposed.

WO 275/64

18 DECEMBER 1947

2100 hours, armed Jews believed from settlements near Dan 211293 and Dafna 209293 attacked with grenades Arab village Khisas 208292. 2 houses destroyed.

Arab — 10 dead (including children), and 5 wounded. Haganah pamphlets left behind.

WO 261/571

18/19 DECEMBER 1947

6 AB Division. On the night of 18 December, 2 lorryloads of armed Jews, believed to have come from settlements near Dan and Dasne attacked the Arab village of Khisas 208292. The attackers threw grenades and then withdrew. Unconfirmed casualty figures caused to the Arabs is given as 10 dead including several children, and 5 others wounded. Hagana pamphlets were found at scene of incident.

WO 261/571

19 DECEMBER 1947

Midday 2 Arabs shot in Allenby Road, Haifa.

WO 261/571

20 DECEMBER 1947

0035 hours, patrol of 2 R Lincolns fired on at Salameh near Tel Aviv. 1 British Soldier killed.

WO 261/571

24 DECEMBER 1947

At 9 a.m., two Jews threw a bomb and fired at an Arab on Jerusalem/Jaffa road, slightly wounding him.

CO 537/3855

24 DECEMBER 1947

Gaza District. At 1100 hours near Imara police post, Jews opened fire on three Arabs ploughing their lands. The Arabs were all killed.

CO 537/3855

24 DECEMBER 1947

During the night, Jews attacked Beit Safafa Arab village with rifles and Bren guns. One Arab was killed.

CO 537/3855

25 DECEMBER 1947

In the early hours of the morning, Jews placed a bomb in an Arab orange grove near Agrobank. Its explosion destroyed a hut and killed the Arab watchman.

CO 537/3855

25 DECEMBER 1947

At 11 p.m. in Tel Aviv, 4 British soldiers were fired upon by Jews as they were leaving a Jewish cafe. Two of them were killed and two wounded.

CO 537/3855

25 DECEMBER 1947

4 British soldiers of Workshops, Levant Fair, were shot in Herbert Samuel Esplanade, Tel Aviv, by members of the Stern Group. 2 British soldiers were killed and 2 injured.

WO 275/64

25 DECEMBER 1947

At 2200 hours, near English Girls High School in Haifa, the body of a British engineer employed by Iraq Petroleum Company was found. He had been shot in the chest.

CO 537/3855

26 DECEMBER 1947

At 0200 hours, in Haifa, the body of a British merchant seaman was found with bullet wounds in the chest.

CO 537/3855

26 DECEMBER 1947

During the morning in Haifa, shots were fired at an Arab bus, killing one passenger.

CO 537/3855

26 DECEMBER 1947

During the afternoon, armed Jews attacked a Bedouin encampment on Mount Carmel, killing one Arab child, seriously injuring another and slightly wounding an Arab man.

CO 537/3855

26 DECEMBER 1947

At approximately 2200 hours, a party of armed Jews (Irgun Z'vai Leumi) attacked Arab village of Silwan. 5 houses were damaged by grenades.

CO 537/3855

26 DECEMBER 1947

During the night, 20 armed Jews attacked a Bedouin encampment south of the Jericho road killing one Arab woman. Livestock was also killed or injured in the attack.

CO 537/3855

27 DECEMBER 1947

Shortly after midnight, armed Jews launched an abortive attack on an Arab cafe at Romema. No casualties and slight damage resulted.

CO 537/3855

27 DECEMBER 1947

At about the same time, Jews deposited bombs which destroyed an Arab factory at Romema.

CO 537/3855

27 DECEMBER 1947

At 0630 hours, an Arab was shot dead by shots fired at him from a passing car.

CO 537/3855

28 DECEMBER 1947

1115 hours. A bomb was thrown from a Jewish bus into

Socony Vacuum Station at Romema in Jerusalem. Some casualties were inflicted. The Stern Group was responsible.

WO 275/64

28 DECEMBER 1947

Lydda. 1630 hours. On the Ramle/Na'ana track, an unidentified Jew fired upon Abdul Rahman Daoud Bedawi and his wife, both of Na'ana village. Bedawi was injured in the left arm and his wife in the left leg. Both were removed to Government Hospital, Jaffa — conditions not serious.

CO 537/3855

28 DECEMBER 1947

Gaza. 2000 hours. In Beit Hanun village, Izzat Ibrahim Nassar of that village was fired upon from a passing pick-up as he was standing at the side of the road. One shot struck him in the abdomen. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Gaza, where his condition is reported as serious.

CO 537/3855

28 DECEMBER 1947

Jerusalem. 2100 hours. A party of approximately 25 armed Jews approached Es Sawiya village from the north and fired a number of shots at it. No casualties have been reported and no further details are available.

CO 537/3855

28 DECEMBER 1947

Jerusalem. 2330 hours. A party of Jews attacked Ein Kaim village with grenades and automatic fire. They approached the village from the north and on foot. The attack lasted approximately 30 minutes, and the following casualties resulted: Dead — Ibrahim Moussa; Injured: Ismail Ali Jaber, Ismail Ahmed Ismail, Mohammed Omar Khalil, Haj Mohammed Moussa Darwishi.

All four injured persons were admitted to the Government hospital.

CO 537/3855

28/29 DECEMBER 1947

Gaza. Midnight. At Herbiya village, Abdul Khalid Salman Da'our of that village while acting as village ghaffir, was shot and injured by unknown persons. He was admitted to Government Hospital, Gaza. His condition is not serious.

CO 537/3855

29 DECEMBER 1947

Lydda. 0145 hours. A number of persons, believed Jews, dressed in battledress, some wearing steel helmets and others civilian hats, entered Tel Litwinsky Camp by cutting away a complete section of the northern perimeter fence, some 200/300 metres south of the northern entrance to the camp. Proceeding due west, the raiders cut away through an inner perimeter wire situated some 15 metres from the armoury of the 2nd Battalion Royal Lincolnshire Regiment based inside Tel Litwinsky camp. The armoury is housed in a silicate brick building some 15 metres in length and about 4 metres wide. The building also contains a store which adjoins the armoury and a Company office. Inside the armoury itself there is a small cubicle in which the Armourer and his assistant sleep. On the western and eastern sides of the armoury there are three windows; at the northern end a door; and an inner door leading to the store. Approaching the armoury from the west, the raiders cut the barbed wire lacing of two of the windows on that side and also one window of the store on the same side and, by applying pressure to the windows, forced them open. One of the windows led immediately into the cubicle where the two Armourers were sleeping. The assistant Armourer, a private of the Royal Lincolnshire Regiment, was shot dead and the Armourer, a Lieutenant escaped injury by leaping through the window past the raiders. His mental state at present is such that it is impossible to obtain any form of statement from him. Two storemen who were sleeping in a cubicle situated in the stores were fired at. One is suffering from gunshot wounds in the side and head and is in a critical condition. The other received slight gunshot wounds in the head. Both are now in Bir Ya'acov Military Hospital.

Having accounted for all four personnel, the raiders entered the armoury through the windows; and cutting the chains and by other means securing the rifles and other weapons to racks, commenced to move the contents of the Armoury. Meanwhile, a Lieutenant/Corporal who was sleeping in the company office at the other end of the building and who the raider apparently overlooked, was awakened by the commotion going on outside. He got out of bed, looked through the window and saw between 20/30 persons armed with Sten guns, some of whom were positioned around the building whilst others covered tents containing sleeping troops close by. He also saw others putting firearms into sacks outside the armoury. He immediately informed the Camp Duty Officer by 'phone of what was going on. The Duty Officer sounded the camp alarm. On hearing the alarm, the raiders immediately made off taking with them: 74 rifles, 7 sten guns, 6 pistols, 3,000 rounds of .303 ammunition, 4 boxes of Bren gun magazines.

A military patrol vehicle proceeded to the scene when alarm was sounded and seeing some of the raiders retreating, opened fire on them. Casualties are believed to have been inflicted. The raiders escaped through the gaps they had made on entry to the camp. Leaving the outside perimeter of the camp, the raiders passed through an orange grove on to a track and continued on foot for approximately one kilometre, boarded three vehicles at approximately MR 16171346, and thence drove along the track leading into Kefar Azar Colony. About 10/15 yards from the entrance to Kefar Azar, the tire tracks had been obliterated, either by the raiders or those in league with them. The vehicles passed through Kefar Azar Colony on to the main Tel Litwinsky/Benei Beraq road. Near the spot where the raiders boarded their vehicles was found a stretcher bearing the red star of David on each handle, a blood-stained bandage, some unused bandages and the wrappings of others, all bearing signs of Jewish origin. In the armoury, the raiders left behind two axes, one torch, a piece of iron tubing, a steel helmet and a khadi S.D. cap. Investigations are proceeding.

CO 537/3855

29 DECEMBER 1947

At 0430 hours, approximately 5 miles South of Rosh Pinna

TJFF convoy fired on.

1 TJFF Corporal killed and 1 TJFF Trooper wounded.

WO 261/571

29 DECEMBER 1947

Jerusalem. At 0955 hours on 29 December, 1947, a young Jew engaged taxi No. M 254 to convey a pregnant woman to the Hadassah Hospital. He directed the driver, Shimon Itzhak Saigh of Jerusalem, to drive to the Zoo in Sanhedriya Road where he left the taxi but came back a short time later with three other Jews armed with revolvers. One of them took the taxi and the other three escorted the driver to the old Zoo where he was released at 1300 hours and instructed to report to the police.

537/3855

29 DECEMBER 1947

1230 hours. A taxi containing members of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi fired several shots from Stens near the Damascus Gate, Jerusalem, and then threw a large bomb. Two British Constables were killed, 11 Arabs killed and 27 Arabs injured. Arabs returned fire, and the taxi was chased by a police car which was held up by an Arab road block. The thugs escaped.

WO 275/64

29 DECEMBER 1947

Jerusalem. 1230 hours. In the Ibhazi Quarter of Bethlehem, Dr. Malouf, a government Doctor, was shot dead by two unknown persons, thought to be Yemenite Jews dressed as Arabs.

CO 537/3855

29 DECEMBER 1947

Jerusalem. At 1237 hours, a green coloured taxi, number unknown, containing a number of Jews, believed dressed in Arab clothing, proceeded down Suleiman's Way; and on reaching Damascus Gate, the occupants threw an object from the taxi which exploded in the vicinity of a number of 'buses around which a large crowd of Arabs were standing, causing heavy casualties. A police Humber Snipe patrol car which was at Barclay's Bank at the time of the explosion gave chase to the vehicle but was prevented from apprehending the car after striking an unofficial Arab road-block in Saledin Road. The attackers' vehicle escaped.

The casualties from the Damascus Gate incident are: Dead — Mohammed Ali Yassin of Silwan; Moussa Abdul Nebi of Old City; Abdul Rahim Bettar of Nablus; Thabet Asu'udi of Jerusalem; Hamdan Assafi of Arab Obadia; Khalil Hassan Ajlouni of Hebron; Shehadi Mohammed Moussa of Jerusalem; Nawall Shama'a of Musrara Quarter, aged 11; Sua'al Amasheh of Jerusalem, aged 10; an unidentified child, aged approximately 11; one unidentified male.

CO 537/3855

29 DECEMBER 1947

Jerusalem. 1330 hours. At kilo 19 on the Jerusalem/Hebron road, a party of 20 Jews dressed in battledress and carrying rifles and automatics held up a shepherd, Kamil Mohammed Shewieh of Jard Shama'a, and stole forty goats and six sheep. They made off in the direction of Kefar Etzyon.

CO 537/3855

29 DECEMBER 1947

Jerusalem. 1640 hours. A police car carrying a British Police Sergeant was fired upon with automatic weapons by unknown persons just beyond the junction of St. Paul's and Nablus Roads. Bullets hit the left side of the car and entered through the rear window. The sergeant was hit in the left arm and cut about the face with splintered glass. He was treated at the Hadassah Clinic and later transferred to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3855

29 DECEMBER 1947

Jerusalem. 1730 hours. Near St. George's School, A.S.P. Mr. Dearsley was fired upon with automatic weapons by unknown persons. He was not injured and no damage was caused.

CO 537/3855

29 DECEMBER 1947

Lydda. 1842 hours. A military road-block at the corner of Ezra and Mea Shearim Streets was attacked by unknown persons from the direction of Tel Aviv. Automatic fire was directed at the post and grenades were thrown at it. The military returned the fire with no known result. There were no military casualties. The duration of the attack was approximately ten minutes. Shortly after the attack, a grenade of Polish or American type was found in the street near the road-block. Military disposed of it.

CO 537/3855

29 DECEMBER 1947

An Arab Government doctor was assassinated by Jews at Bethlehem.

CO 537/3855

29/30 DECEMBER 1947

Haifa. Jisr Zerka, Haifa, night of 29/30 December, 1947. Ahmed Hussein El Ali of Jisr Zerka was sitting in his hut on Benyamina lands when it was surrounded by several Jews. He ran away but was shot in the leg and slightly wounded. Two suspects, Meir Pollack and Gideon Cohen, both of Benyamina, have been arrested.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

Lydda. 0630 hours, Wilhelma cross-roads. An Arab truck carrying labourers from Ramle to Wilhelma was fired upon by unknown persons and Mo'awad Ragheb El Ditar, aged 20 of Ramle, was wounded in the leg. His condition is not serious.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

At about 1020 hours, on 30 December, 1947, Stern Gang members passing in a black taxi threw two home-made grenades into the large crowd of Arabs which normally assembles outside the CRL in the mornings in the hope of getting casual employment. 6 were killed, and a large number were wounded. The results, however, could scarcely have been anticipated by the attackers. The Arab employees, angered by the sight of dead countrymen and by tales of bomb-throwing, attacked the Jewish technical and clerical

staff scattered and isolated throughout the large area covered by CRL, killing 41, principally by beating them to death: eleven were seriously injured. Prompt action by Police and troops prevented an even greater slaughter, and the Jews and Arabs were later escorted or sent home separately. Reprisals were threatened by the Jews who however, did not on this occasion forget to blame the "dissidents" who were initially responsible.

WO 275/79

30 DECEMBER 1947

About 1100 hours, Jews in taxi threw 2 grenades at crowd of Arabs awaiting employment outside main entrance CRL Haifa. Arab workers who saw incident raised cry of "Holy War," went berserk and killed Jewish clerks in CRL building. General rioting broke out, involving approximately 1800 Arabs and 400 Jews.

Arabs — 6 dead and 42 injured. Jews — 41 dead, 11 injured, and 37 superficial injuries.

British troops arrived some 15 minutes after action started and had situation under control by 1350 hours.

WO 261/571

30 DECEMBER 1947

Stern gang are at present carrying out a programme of what they are pleased to call intimidation attacks whose object in their eyes is to forestall Arab anti-Jewish troubles. Such attacks are similar to those launched by Haganah and IZL but, in line with Stern habits and facilities, are frequently more murderous and smaller in scope.

One such attack took place at 1100 hours on 30 December, 1947, when Jews in a large black saloon car passing in front of the main entrance to CRL refineries, Haifa, threw two home-made normal anti-personnel grenades at a crowd of some hundred Arab civilians waiting outside the gate for employment as casual labour within the refinery. The grenades blew up killing some five Arabs and wounding, more or less seriously, some thirty-five others; the saloon car drove on and escaped. All the wounded Arabs were immediately taken to hospital in the back of a truck.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

Lydda. 1215 hours, Jaffa. In Hassan Bey Road, a patrol of Arab constables and Municipal police were fired upon by unknown persons from the Jewish area of Mea Shearim Street. The patrol returned the fire. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

Lydda. 1400 hours, Jaffa. In Hassan Bey Road, Tewfik Ibrahim Izareh, aged 40 of Mahshieh Quarter, was slightly wounded in the head by a bullet.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

Lydda. 1415 hours, Ramle/Rehovoth road. At Kilo 49 on the Ramle/Rehovoth road, an Arab bus No. M 830 S, travelling from Ramle to Gaza, was fired upon by unknown persons from an orange grove. The driver carried on the Aqir where three of the passengers were placed in a passing truck and taken to the Government Hospital, Jaffa. A fourth wounded Arab was treated at Majdal P.H.D. The names of the injured persons, none of whom were seriously wounded, are as follows: Mohammed Yusef Amash of Sawafir Sharqiya, Shaker Mohammed Yusef Amash of Sawafir Sharqiya, Salim Sweilem Shehadi of Sawafir Sharqiya, Abdul Rahman Mohammed El Amin of Lydda.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

Haifa. 1415 hours. An anonymous telephone call was received by the Egyptian Consul at Haifa from a person, believed to be a Jew, warning him that he was to be blown up.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

Jerusalem. 1540 hours, Urban. No. 3242 British Constable Marriott was killed and No. 1335 British Constable Hunt was seriously injured when an explosion occurred as they were walking near the entrance to the Mahne Yehuda market; both were in civilian clothes. At 1845 hours, British Constable Hunt succumbed to his injuries.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

Lydda. 1730 hours, Jaffa/Jerusalem road. Near Agrobank cross-roads, the crew of a police armoured car found Yousef Abdul Rajha of Safaiya village in a truck suffering from a bullet wound in the head. He had been shot by unknown persons whilst driving his truck towards Jaffa. His condition is not serious.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

Haifa. 1800 hours. At Eastern Railway Station, No. 4606 T.A.C. Hassan Nimer Haj Hamed Mohammed was attacked by three armed Jews who stole S.M.L.E. rifle No. 51916 and twenty rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

1800 hours, Haifa. In Ibn Gabriel Street, Bahiya bint Mohammed Abdul Hizazi, aged 20 of Haifa, was shot by unknown persons and admitted to the Hadassah Hospital where she died shortly afterwards.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

Haifa. 1950 hours. Haifa/Acre road. Automatic fire was directed at an Arab Legion road block on the Haifa/Acre road by unknown persons travelling in a pick-up No. M 4706. No casualties were sustained by the Legionnaires who returned the fire. The pick-up was pursued by Arab Legion personnel in an armoured car and, when the latter drew level, the pick-up stopped and three persons were seen to escape. In the vehicle were found Sten gun No. 20258 and a magazine containing 27 rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

Lydda. 2140 hours, Yazour, Ramle. An Arab house in

Yazour village was surrounded by Jews who placed two bombs beside the building and made off in the direction of Agrobank. The bombs exploded shortly afterwards causing considerable damage but no casualties. A haversack containing gun cotton found at the scene was later detonated, causing no damage.

CO 537/3855

30 DECEMBER 1947

Lydda. 2140 hours, Ramleh. Reference the bombing of an Arab house in Yazur village by Jews on 30 December, 1947 — it is now reported that the owner of the house is Abu Namous. Namous, his wife and their son were slightly injured but not detained in hospital.

CO 537/3855

30/31 DECEMBER 1947

Haifa. Between 30 December and 31 December, 1947. Ramis Haj Daoud of 7 Nuzha Street, reports that his house was set on fire by unknown persons, damaging the house and household effects. The damage is estimated at LP.4,100.

CO 537/3855

31 DECEMBER 1947

Lydda District. 1130 hours, Tel Aviv. A party of ten Yemenite Jewish youths entered the house of Syvia Simandon at 47 Aharonson Street, Tel Aviv, and took an Arab, Rashid Mohammed Khalil (48) of Deir Qaddis, into the street where they stabbed him. He was removed to the Hadassah Hospital where he succumbed to his injuries.

CO 537/3855

31 DECEMBER 1947

At midday on 31 December, the Stern Group blew up the Jaffa/Tel Aviv railway line in four places. In view of the known fact that Arab efforts in robbing trains are having an adverse effect on Jewish trade, this seems to be a more than usually short-sighted effort.

WO 275/64

31 DECEMBER 1947

Haifa District. 2100 hours, Haifa. When the cinema crowds from the Armon cinema were passing the Metropole cafe in Hertzl Street, an unknown person, believed to be Jewish, fired two shots from a pistol into a cafe. No one was injured.

CO 537/3855

31 DECEMBER 1947

3 Privates of 6 Airborne Division shot at in Tel Aviv at 2130 hours. 3 British soldiers wounded.

WO 261/571

NOTES TO CHAPTER SIX

1. Document from file War Office 275/109, Public Record Office, London.
2. *Ibid.*
3. Hansard, *House of Commons Debates*, January 28, 1947, pp. 772-775.
4. *Ibid.*, January 31, 1947, pp. 1302-1309.
5. *Ibid.*, pp. 135-136.
6. *Ibid.*, pp. 1319-1321.
7. *Ibid.*, p. 1340.
8. *Ibid.*, p. 1341.
9. *Ibid.*, pp. 1350-1351.
10. *Ibid.*, March 3, 1947, pp. 33-34.
11. *Ibid.*, June 25, 1947, pp. 412-413.
12. *Ibid.*, July 15, 1947, p. 636.

CHAPTER SEVEN

ZIONIST CRIMES AND TERRORISM IN PALESTINE 1948

In 1948 the Jewish terrorists in Palestine became increasingly ruthless and committed more massacres, such as the one at the Semiramis Hotel. Hagana terrorists attacked the hotel at 1 o'clock in the morning of January 5, 1948. As a result of the bombs they planted in its basement, the whole building collapsed on top of its residents, killing more than 25 men, women and children and injuring 16.

On April 9, 1948, the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and the Stern Gang, in coordination with the Hagana, committed the infamous massacre of Deir Yassin, where 250 men, women and children were butchered and many of their houses blown up over their heads.

Another important crime committed in 1948 was the assassination of Count Folke Bernadotte, the United Nations Mediator for Palestine, and Colonel Serot of his staff. Dr. Ralph Bunche, representative of the Secretary General of the United Nations attached to the Mediator's staff, sent a telegram describing the murder:

> Count Folke Bernadotte, United Nations Mediator on Palestine, brutally assassinated by Jewish assailants of unknown identity, in planned, cold-blooded attack in the New City of Jerusalem at 14.05 G.M.T. today, Friday, 17th September.

Count Bernadotte was assassinated by the Stern Gang, and it is a well established fact that Yitzhak Shamir (alias Ysernitzsky) was one of the three leaders of the Stern Gang who plotted and executed the assassination.

The Stern Gang (LEHI) was led by a triumvirate comprising Israel Eldad (alias Scheib), Nathan Yellin-Mor (alias Friedman), and Yitzhak Shamir (alias Yzernitzsky). The *Sunday Observer* published an article on September 18, 1988, with the title "Death Warrant Returns to Haunt Shamir," by Eric Silver from Jerusalem:

> A former leader of the Stern Gang has named Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Shamir as one of those who authorised the assassination of Count Folke Bernadotte, the Swedish United Nations mediator on Palestine, 40 years ago this weekend.
>
> Dr. Israel Eldad, one of the three who commanded the Jewish terrorist group after the death of its founder, Avraham Stern, at the hands of the British police, said last week the decision to "execute" Count Bernadotte was taken at two clandestine meetings in June and September 1948.
>
> Shamir, another of the triumvirate, was at the first meeting, which agreed in principle that the mediator had to be killed. The second meeting gave the order to go ahead.
>
> Three men involved in the assassination broke a 40-year vow of silence last week and talked about it to the Israeli media. They were Eldad, the fanatical theoretician of the Stern Gang, now aged 78 and still dreaming of a Jewish State on both banks of the Jordan; Yehoshua Zettler, the gang's Jerusalem commander who initiated and planned the operation; and Meshulam Makover, one of the two survivors of the four-man hit squad. Their revelations prompted Sweden to demand that the case be reopened.
>
> The disclosures come at an embarrassing time for Shamir, who is projecting himself in this autumn's election campaign as an elder statesman. But he has not denied his part in the murder.
>
> Shamir's spokesman, Josef Ahimeir, said: "The Prime Minister is concentrating on the present and future problems of the State of Israel. We don't want to deal with this affair. All that can be said has been said."
>
> Count Bernadotte, a cousin of the Swedish royal family, became a target after he published a plan proposing the internationalisation of Jerusalem and a re-drawing of the partition borders which would have reduced the area of the Jewish State. Israelis detected the hand of their old foe, the British Foreign Secretary, Ernest Bevin, in a plot to increase the foothold of Britain's protege, King Abdullah, west of the Jordan.
>
> The Stern Gang veterans are as convinced today as they were forty years ago that the Count had to die. "Bernadotte's plan was to dismantle the State of Israel," Eldad told the *Observer*. "He was an agent of Bevin. We saved Jerusalem and possibly the State of Israel."
>
> Zettler, who is now in his early seventies and runs a garage in Jaffa, told the evening paper, *Yediot Ahronot*: "There was a real fear for the fate of Jerusalem.
>
> "We believed that the man (Bernadotte) was dangerous, that he meant to determine historical facts which would seal our fate. We demonstrated against him and when we saw that the demonstrations didn't help there was no alternative but to decide on his execution."
>
> The new account identifies Yehoshua Cohen as the gunman who commanded the operation and fired the fatal shots when Bernadotte's car was ambushed in a West Jerusalem suburb on 17 September. Cohen, who died in 1986, had earlier trained the two Jews who assassinated the British Minister of State, Lord Moyne, in Cairo in 1944.
>
> Zettler and Makover said last week that they had decided to break their silence because the integrity of Israel was again under threat, apparently a reference to the Labour Party and others on the Left who are ready to bargain territory for peace.
>
> The *Jerusalem Post* said last Friday that this "could only be interpreted as a hint that this threat may again require personal terror in the Stern Gang fashion."[1]

Shamir's role in the assassination of Count Bernadotte was described in Dan Kurzman's book, *Genesis 1948*:

> On the muggy afternoon of Friday, September 10, a car sped from Jerusalem to Tel Aviv carrying two men on a fateful mission. Yehoshua Zetler was driving Israel Sheib to a conference with Nathan Friedman-Yellin and Yitshak Yizernitzky, the two other members of the Stern Group's Central Committee. And Sheib was determined to leave the meeting with unanimous agreement on a "solution" to the Bernadotte threat — a solution that he had had in mind ever since the

Sternist demonstration against the mediator a month before.

As the car halted before a rundown apartment building on Ben Yehuda Street in Tel Aviv, Sheib told Zetler to wait for word from him. Then he climbed the stairs to Friedman-Yellin's apartment, where his two colleagues were waiting for him. In the simply furnished living room, the three men began to discuss the expected new Bernadotte Plan.

"If the world listens to Bernadotte and pressures our weakling government into making compromises, we will have lost our state," Sheib said. "We can't let this happen. We must show the world that it is just as futile for the United Nations to interfere in our affairs as it was for the British. Demonstrations are not enough."

Yizernitzky agreed. His view had always been, as he had explained to Stern members, that "a man who goes forth to kill another whom he does not know must believe one thing only — that by his act he will change the course of history."

The three men (according to Sheib and Yizernitzky) then discussed Count Bernadotte in the light of this philosophy. And as they exchanged ideas over wine and fruit, it seemed that the clock had been set back four years — to that day in Spring, 1944, when the same three men had met in another dingy room to consider assassinating Sir Harold MacMichael, the British High Commissioner in Palestine, and Lord Moyne, the British Minister of State in the Middle East.

Within months, MacMichael had been wounded in an assassination attempt, and Lord Moyne murdered.

After a long discussion (as Sheib and Yizernitzky relate it) the three men agreed to order Bernadotte's assassination.[2]

The details of the crimes committed by Zionist terrorist organizations in 1948 are recorded in this chapter by date and are verbatim reports photocopied from the War Office, Colonial Office and Foreign Office files in the Public Record Office, Kew Gardens, Surrey, the United Kingdom. Following is a summary of the types of crimes committed by Zionist terrorists in 1948:

1. Sneak attacks on many Arab villages, resulting in the death of many men, women and children.
2. Blowing up of bridges in different parts of the country.
3. Blowing up of Arab houses and hotels.
4. Firing on Arab cars and killing many Arabs.
5. Robbery of Barclay's Bank.
6. Assaulting British officers walking alone.
7. Firing into cafes and streets and cars, killing many innocent civilians.
8. Blowing up Arab trucks and killing occupants.
9. Attacking Arab shepherds and stealing their flocks.
10. Throwing hand grenades into churches.
11. Robbery of arms, ammunition, trucks, provisions and equipment from British Army depots.
12. Throwing bombs into Arab markets, killing and injuring many men, women and children.
13. Blowing up of trains and killing many passengers; in one incident alone, 40 Arabs were killed.

Jewish terrorism was the subject of many debates in the House of Commons. On March 1, 1948, Mr. Anthony Eden asked the Secretary of State for the Colonies whether he had any statement to make on the mining of the Cairo-Haifa train the previous day. The Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies, Mr. Rees-Williams, replied as follows[3]:

It is with the deepest possible regret that His Majesty's Government announce that at approximately 8.40 in the morning of 29th February the passenger train from Kantara to Haifa was blown up by unknown persons a short distance north of Rehovoth railway station. The train consisted of 13 coaches, five of which were military, and the last three coaches which contained military personnel only were completely wrecked. The following casualties, all British Service personnel, were caused by the explosion: dead 27; dangerously wounded, six; seriously wounded, nine; slightly wounded, 20. The casualties were cleared by 10.30 a.m. and were admitted to the British Military Hospital at Beer Yaacov.

On investigation it was found that four charges had been laid under sleepers approximately 10 yards apart. Three of these had been detonated and the fourth, which failed to explode, was found to contain 100 lbs. of ammonal in sandbags. All four charges were wired to an ignition point in an orange grove 300 yards from the track. No assistance was given to military personnel who were carrying out investigations, by persons in the locality. There is as yet no information available as to the identity of persons responsible for this outrage, except a report that the Stern Gang have claimed responsibility.

I wish, on behalf of His Majesty's Government and the Government of Palestine, to express deep sympathy with the relatives of those who lost their lives as a result of this shocking outrage.

A statement has been issued by the Government of Palestine in Jerusalem today recalling the catalogue of enormities perpetrated by Jewish terrorists in recent months, and drawing attention to the failure of the Jewish community to assist in bringing the guilty to justice and, in particular, the refusal to give evidence in the official police inquiries into the Ben Yehuda Street explosion.

The statement declares:

"The leaders of the Jewish community have felt themselves unable, for political reasons, to take any steps to bring to justice the persons responsible for these crimes and have thus facilitated the spread of lawlessness and disorder to a point at which the community itself is threatened with destruction by elements within itself. In this neglect of its responsibilities the Jewish Agency has attempted to excuse itself by resort to calculated innuendoes, falsehoods and propaganda directed against British members of the Security Forces who are, in fact, every day protecting Jewish property and saving hundreds of civilian lives, even at the risk of their own."

Referring to the Ben Yehuda Street outrage the statement points out that "in spite of official denials the Jewish Agency has repeated that it was a British Army convoy that was responsible," and continues: "...nobody outside Jewish circles believes this, and there can be no other purpose in repeating it other than to stir up racial hatred. The fact is that the vehicles responsible for this outrage were no more a British Army convoy than the vehicles stolen from time to time by Jews and used by them on numerous occasions for the murder of many more people than were killed in Ben Yehuda Street....

"The Government, mindful of the duty of the Security Forces to maintain law and order, and confronted with the deliberate policy of the Jewish Agency to render their task as difficult as possible, desires now to bring once more to the serious attention of the Jewish community in Palestine the fact that the continuance of indiscriminate murder and condoned terrorism can lead only to the forfeiture by the community of all right in the eyes of the world to be numbered among civilised peoples."

On April 12, 1948, the outrages committed by Jewish terrorists were debated in the House of Commons. Mr. Oliver Stanley, member of the House of Commons from Bristol, asked the Secretary of State for the Colonies whether he had any statement to make about the capture of Deir Yassin by Jews the previous Friday and the reports of a widespread massacre of the villagers, including many women and children. The Secretary of State for the Colonies, Mr. Creech Jones, stated[4]:

I still await a detailed report from the High Commissioner about this matter. He informed me on Saturday that investigations were proceeding as rapidly as possible. His preliminary report states that approximately 200 Jews attacked the Arab village of Deir Yassin in the Jerusalem district on the 9th of April. Eight armoured vehicles drove into the village and laid explosive charges, which destroyed five houses. In a Press conference given by a Jewish spokesman for the Irgun Zvai Leumi and Stern Group near Jerusalem in the evening of 9th April to American and Jewish correspondents, it was claimed that of the 700 Arab inhabitants of the village 200 had been killed, approximately half of whom were women and children, and 200 wounded. One hundred and forty had been taken prisoner, removed to Jerusalem and later released. The remainder escaped into the hills.

The whole affair points to another brutal and appallingly cruel outrage. I can hardly express the horror with which His Majesty's Government regard such barbarous action. These acts shock the world and arouse deep anger and bitterness and make the prospect of settlement recede still further. As soon as I receive a further report from the High Commissioner I will arrange for another statement to be made to the House.

The following discussion ensued[5]:

Mr. Lipson: Does the Colonial Secretary propose to ask the Jewish Agency to follow up their condemnation of this outrage by giving every possible assistance to get hold of the perpetrators?

Mr. Creech Jones: I am afraid it is of little use asking the Jewish Agency to do anything further. From time to time we have appealed to them for the fullest cooperation with the civil authorities in rooting out terrorism and bringing to our notice these conspiracies, which are calculated to create so much havoc among the Jewish and Arab peoples.

Earl Winterton: Will the right hon. Gentleman explain how it is that one set of Jewish terrorists claim credit, if it is credit, for this, and another set of Jewish terrorists, mainly the Haganah, controlled by the Jewish Agency, regret it? Is it fact that these two sets of thugs are fighting each other, instead of the Arabs?

Mr. Creech Jones: If the noble Lord will await the statement, I think it is possible he will discover that the Haganah are to some extent involved in these operations.

Colonel Gomme-Duncan: Did I understand the right hon. Gentleman to say that the perpetrators of these outrages were in the possession of 14 armoured vehicles? If so, can he give any information where they came from?

Mr. Creech Jones: They were in possession of eight armoured vehicles, but I have no knowledge of their origin.

Mr. Peter Thorneycroft: If I heard aright, the right hon. Gentleman said that the Irgun had a more or less official Press conference, at which they announced that they had successfully perpetrated this outrage and correspondents, British and American, attended. If this took place, why were no arrests made on the spot?

Mr. Creech Jones: What I said was that a Jewish representative had met American and Jewish correspondents and had conveyed the information to these correspondents of this battle in the hills, but beyond that we have no knowledge.

Mr. Swingler: Is it not clear that there is open warfare in Palestine now, and that our military commanders are given an impossible task? Would it not be far better to admit the situation, and tell the United Nations organisation what are the facts?

Major Beamish: While fully appreciating the immense difficulties under which British troops have to operate in Palestine, may I ask if the fact that no British troops were able to go to a village within five minutes' drive of Jerusalem to stop this massacre means that no mobile troops are left in Jerusalem?

Mr. Creech Jones: I think that question must be left — (Hon Members: "No.") As to the disposition of troops in Palestine during this very difficult situation, I ask the House to remember that not only are the troops engaged in guarding frontiers and keeping open lines of communication, preventing civil war and defending various villages and settlements, but are also in packing up and preparing for withdrawal. This is a very heavy task on the military at present.

Earl Winterton: Cannot the right hon. Gentleman tell us who these Jewish correspondents were who claim to have interviewed these self-confessed murderers, scoundrels and anarchists who confessed that they had murdered women and children? Why cannot these so-called Jewish correspondents be arrested?

Mr. Creech Jones: I have no information. I must ask the noble Lord to await my further statement.

On April 19, 1948, Jewish outrages in Palestine were discussed in the British House of Commons. The Secretary of State for the Colonies was asked if he had any further statements to make about the capture of the Arab village of Deir Yassin in Palestine by Jews on the 9th of April, 1948. Mr. McNeil of the Colonial Office answered as follows[6]:

I have been asked to reply. My right hon. Friend has now received additional information from the High Commissioner. The figure of Arab casualties given to the House on 12th April has been confirmed by a visit to the village by a representative of the International Red Cross, who has stated that in one cave he saw the heaped bodies of some 150 Arabs, men, women and children, whilst in a well a further 50 bodies were found. The approaches to the village are strongly held

by Hagana and the Palestine Police could not enter to conduct investigations without a considerable show of force. The terrorist groups claim that Hagana facilitated the mounting of their attack on Deir Yassin, although the Jewish Agency issued a statement on 12th April expressing horror and disgust at the barbarity of the manner in which this action had been carried out by the terrorists. The Zionist General Council, however, meeting in Tel Aviv on the same day, ratified an agreement for cooperation between the Hagana and the Irgun Zvai Leumi. Units of the Hagana have now taken over occupation of Deir Yassin from the members of the terrorist groups who originally attacked the village.

Invitations to the Press conference given by a Jewish spokesman for the Irgun Zvai Leumi and the Stern Group, which took place in the heavily guarded Jewish settlement of Givat Shaul, near Deir Yassin, were issued by telephone to selected American and Jewish correspondents. The fact that this conference had taken place was not known to the authorities until the following day. No correspondents of British newspapers were invited.

Again, on the 20th of April, 1948, the question of Jewish terrorism was raised in the House of Commons. The following discussion took place[7]

Major Tufton Beamish (asked) the Secretary of State for War if he will describe the steps taken by the anti-tank unit, whose camp was raided by Jewish terrorists at Pardus Hanna recently, and by other units, to recover the arms stolen from them, to capture the vehicles used by these terrorists and to kill or capture those responsible for the attack; and what success has attended these efforts.

Mr. A. R. W. Low (asked) the Secretary of State for War how many sentries were on duty at the Pardus Hanna Camp of the 12th Anti-Tank Regiment when it was attacked by Jewish terrorists on 6th April; whether they had anti-tank weapons immediately available; and what anti-tank obstacles there were to prevent the camp gates being rushed.

Mr. Shinwell: The unit had four sentries on duty at the gate. The obstacles were perimeter wire and a drop-bar entrance. It must be realised that entry to the camp was effected by subterfuge. The terrorists arrived in Army and police vehicles dressed as officers and other ranks in correct British R.A.S.C., R.E.M.E. and Palestine Police uniforms. The unit was preparing to move and was expecting R.A.S.C. transport to arrive. Officers and soldiers made for the spot instantly the alarm was raised. Although no anti-tank weapons were immediately available covering the gate, on hearing the shooting officers in the car park ordered self-propelled anti-tank guns to be set up, and move inwards. This caused the terrorists to abandon the attack, and withdraw. As they withdrew they were engaged by small arms, and subsequently by 17-pounder high explosives, which killed one terrorist and wounded an unknown number. The military and civil authorities were at once notified and the whole area surrounding the camp was systematically searched, but this was hindered for about an hour by fire from nearby orange groves. A curfew was imposed in the neighbourhood. It seems clear that the unit concerned and other available units took all conceivable steps open to them.

On the 5th of May, 1948, the question of the attack by the Irgun Z'vai Leumi on Jaffa was raised. The Secretary of State for the Colonies was asked whether he had any statement to make on the present situation in Jaffa. Mr. Rees-Williams, the Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies answered as follows[8]:

In the early hours of 28th April a heavy attack on the Arab town of Jaffa was made by the Irgun Zvai Leumi, the method adopted being an indiscriminate mortar bombardment, apparently designed to create panic among the civilian inhabitants. British forces intervened, supported by aircraft, and in the course of the afternoon the Jews retired to their original positions. By nightfall the border was quiet except for occasional sniping. A cease-fire was ordered for both sides by the military commander and was observed. British troops then occupied a line between Arabs and Jews on the Tel-Aviv-Jaffa border. On the evening of 30th April, the cease-fire order was broken by fire from the Jewish side, which was quickly silenced by military action. Latest reports indicate that the town is now quiet. As a rough estimate, some 30,000 Arabs left Jaffa and more are leaving. The Arab mayor is still in Jaffa and municipal services are functioning, although with difficulty. Casualties suffered by British forces were one non-commissioned officer killed, and five other ranks wounded.

REPORTS FROM THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, LONDON 1948

Note: LHI = the Stern Gang
IZL = the Irgun Z'vai Leumi
NMO = the National Military Organization

1 JANUARY 1948

At about one o'clock in the morning the villagers of Balad El-Sheikh and Hanasa were asleep. Haganah men disguised in British uniforms made a surprise attack bombing and demolishing houses, shooting and killing the villagers indiscriminately, men, women and children. Among those killed were a pregnant woman, 35 years old, a child 11 years old, and five other men, while 32 were wounded, 25 seriously, among them many women and children.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

1 JANUARY 1948

In our special report on the CRL massacre, we forecast that the most likely form of any retaliatory action by the Jews would be an attack on the village of Balad es Sheikh, from which many of the Arab laborers at the CRL came. Early on the morning of 1 January, 1948, Haganah patrols, in fact, carried out an attack on Balad es Sheikh. While one group of about 15 Jews disguised in white Arab head-dresses gave covering fire from the hills overlooking the village, a second party, somewhat larger than the first, entered the outskirts and attacked several houses with grenades and sub-machine gun fire. 14 Arabs were killed and 11 seriously wounded. Although the inhabitants of Balad es Sheikh claimed to have killed and wounded some of the attackers, no bodies were handed over to the police. This is somewhat strange, since confirmation of the Arab report was supplied in the Palestine Post when Major Levin (late of IJI ship "Unafraid") wrote an

article in the memory of Haim Ben-Dor who was killed in the attack.

WO 275/79

1 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0825 hours, Urban. Shots were fired by the occupant of a Jewish 'bus travelling along Carmel Avenue, wounding Fawzi Sayar Hamad, aged 18 of Haifa, and Awad Hamad Ghazi, aged 21 of Haifa, who were standing near the Kildawi Garage. At the junction of Carmel Avenue, and Vine Street, the 'bus occupant again fired, wounding Hanna Minah, aged 55 of Haifa. The three injured persons were conveyed to the Government Hospital where their conditions are reported to be not serious.

CO 537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 0920 hours, Tel Aviv. Between 30/40 Jews entered 3 Ahad Haam Street, which houses the Polish Red Cross and is occupied by a Polish Delegate, and smashed furniture to the value of LP.2,000.

CO 537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1130 hours, Petah Tiqva. In Stanter Street, Arabs returning to their homes with their monthly issue of flour and sugar from the Petah Tiqva Municipality were stopped by Jews who emptied some of the sacks on to the ground. The Arabs themselves were not attacked.

537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1200 hours, Tel Aviv. In Kudeira Street, a party of armed Jews held up the Jewish wife of a British Constable and took her husband's issue, .38 calibre Enfield revolver no. B. 90, which was loaded with six rounds of ammunition from her handbag. The robbers claimed that they were members of the Haganah.

CO 537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1200 hours, Jaffa. An explosion occurred in an Arab owned block of flats in Suq El Yehud, near Manshieh Police Station. The flats were completely demolished and slight damage was caused to the police station. Mohammed Ahmed Ismail, aged 20 of Manshieh Quarter, was slightly injured in the hand by glass splinters and was discharged after treatment. An Arab has reported to police that earlier he had seen four Jews carrying a barrel-shaped object.

CO 537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. Approximately 1330 hours, Jaffa. A W.D. armoured vehicle travelling down Salameh Road towards Abu Kebir closely followed by a blue jeep containing six men in military uniform. The driver was wearing an Officer's badges of rank. On the jeep were mounted two bren guns, one forward and the other on a stand at the rear, and the occupants of the vehicle were armed with Sten guns. The jeep followed the armoured car through a road block in Salameh Road and, near the Post Office, the driver of the jeep turned the vehicle round and drove back along Salameh Road. Opposite the Salameh Garage, the occupants of the jeep opened fire at an Armenian cafe, and also at Arab police at a road block. Owing to the fire power being directed at them, the police were unable to reply but did fire when the jeep had passed the road block and was making towards Tel Aviv. The rear Bren-gunner was seen to fall back into the jeep and is stated to have been hit by a bullet. The occupants of the vehicle wore regimental badges of the Royal Irish Fusiliers but are believed to have been Jews. The following casualties resulted from the attack: Dead — Hamed Marouf Abdul Khader (27) of Jaffa; Ali Mansour Ali (35) of Trans-Jordan. Injured — Shama bint Abdul Najid (30) of Jerusalem, condition not serious; Lewti Assour (25) of Jaffa, condition serious; Ibrahim Said Massoud (25) of Jaffa, condition serious; Nimer Akyelieh (11) of Jaffa, condition serious; Ibrahim Hussein Eissa (21) of Abbasaiya village, condition serious; Abdulla Ezra Allweh (20) of Jaffa, condition serious; Ismail Moussa Mahmous (11) of Jaffa, condition serious; Hassan Jaber (27) of Salameh village, condition serious.

All these casualties were removed to Dajani Hospital.

CO 537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1330 hours, Urban. A grenade was thrown from an armoured Jewish 'bus No. M 1845 which was passing through Sheikh Jarrah Quarter on its way to the Hadassah Hospital. The bomb exploded and shots were then directed at the 'bus by Arabs. There were no casualties. The 'bus was stopped by police and searched and the driver, Gustan Hist, of 73, Zichron Moshe Street, was arrested.

CO 537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1400 hours, Jaffa. Fire was directed at Jaffa Railway Station from a Jewish house some 300 yards from the station. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1555 hours, Rehovoth. Following a report that an armed Jewish party was operating at the Aqir crossroads, a police party went to the scene but, on arrival, found that they had left in a westerly direction. Police followed and, on passing through an orange grove to the south of Havatzelet Hash-Sharon Colony, men were observed passing through the perimeter fence of the colony. Two of these, Daniel Zusmanobitz and Yehuda Yoash, both of Rishon Le Zion, were arrested. A search of the grove revealed the following: 1 Mk.1 Bren gun No. M.497; 4 Sten guns Nos. 205999, 20546, 20699 and 20366; 6 grenades, American type; 3 S.M.L.E. rifles Nos. K.4822, P.1642 and S.4886; 6 Sten gun magazines; 69 Rounds of .303 ammunition in clips; 161 rounds of 9.mm. ammunition.

During a search, a house in the colony, owned by a certain Weisspaun, was found to be unoccupied, and this building is believed to be a hide-out for a terrorist party. A box containing new bread and tins of bully-beef and sardines were found in the house.

CO 537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

During the afternoon of 1 January, a bunch of Irgun Z'vai Leumi thugs dressed in battledress and steel helmets drove at speed through Jaffa and fired at Arabs sitting outside a cafe. They killed two and wounded nine others before crashing through an Arab road block and disappearing into Tel Aviv. To emphasize the illusion that the British are responsible for all disorder in the country, they were wearing the flashes of the Royal Irish Fusiliers.

WO 275/64

1 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1730 hours, Urban. In Jews Street, Old City, Abdul Rahman Kassim Bader was beaten by a crowd of Jews and sustained head injuries. It is stated that Bader has been living in Hebron and that he had returned to inspect his house which is situated in the Jewish Quarter, Old City. Bader was rescued by a police patrol but the extent of his injuries are not yet known.

CO 537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1930 hours, Urban. A party of Jews attacked Waar El Katamon, fired several shots, threw grenades and placed bombs at the following places:

At the house of Eissa Zaboura, causing severe damage. Zaboura was absent at the time.

At the house of Salim Telleghraf, causing severe damage to the front of the building. Telleghraf and his wife were seriously injured.

At the house of George Tabelaw, causing slight damage. Eissa Dughman, who was in the house at the time, was seriously injured.

CO 537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 2145 hours, Urban. In the Old City, unknown persons threw two grenades from the Jewish Quarter into the Arab Quarter. No damage or casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3855

1 JANUARY 1948

Small party of Jews entered block of flats 40 yards in rear Shell Petrol Station, Jaffa, and placed a bomb which demolished the block of flats. So far, 1 Arab injured by flying debris.

WO 275/64

1 JANUARY 1948

Jews blow up rear of block of flats in St. Paul's Road, Jerusalem, causing extensive damage. 5 rifles, 1 Sten and an assortment of bombs and ammunition found.

WO 275/64

1 JANUARY 1948

Jeep containing 6 men in Battledress wearing R Ir F badges, believed to be Jews, fired on Arabs, killing 2 and seriously injuring 7.

WO 275/64

1 JANUARY 1948

Jewish terrorists in a stolen armoured police car passed by the triangle crossing of Mamilla Road, Princess Mary Avenue and St. Julian Way and threw a bomb into a crowded Arab street. The bomb exploded, killing 15 Arabs and seriously injuring 42. One of the victims killed was a popular traffic policeman, Hassan, well known to Jerusalemites as the "humorous policeman".

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

2 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0001 hours. Mohammed Aref Shamer (24) of Shabre Steps, was shot by unknown persons in Kingsway. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Haifa, where his condition is reported to be not serious.

CO 537/3855

2 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0730 hours. In Ender Street, Yusef Saleh Ibrahim (22) of Nablus was fired upon from the direction of the New Business Centre and was injured in the foot. He was conveyed to Government Hospital — condition not serious.

CO 537/3855

2 JANUARY 1948

1220 hours, King George V Avenue, Haifa, 3 armed Jews entered Arab's house. 1 Arab shot and wounded.

WO 261/573

2 JANUARY 1948

1550 hours, Non-Commissioned Officer of 2 R Lincolns shot and killed by sniper from Manshiya Quarter, Tel Aviv, during building of road block, at 12851632. 1 British Non-Commissioned Officer killed.

WO 261/573

2 JANUARY 1948

Small party of Jews in British uniform attacked Ein Zeitim. Two houses blown up. 1 Arab killed.

WO 275/64

2 JANUARY 1948

Police cars fired on Lydda-Petah Tiqva road. Area cordoned. 2 armed Jewish watchmen found. Casualties — 1 British Constable seriously injured, 1 Arab killed and 4 wounded.

WO 261/573

3 JANUARY 1948

0330 hours, 20 Jews attacked Abu Shusha. 1 Arab male killed, 1 Arab female seriously wounded and 1 Jew killed.

Dead Jewish attacker was found later on outskirts of village.

WO 261/573

3 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1900 hours, Rural. At kilo 6.500 on the Jerusalem/Ramallah road, an Arab taxi travelling to Jerusalem was stopped by a road block consisting of stones. The driver got out of the vehicle to remove the stones, and as he was about to drive away, unknown persons fired a number of shots at the vehicle. A passenger, Saleh Rimaweh of Beit Rima village, was wounded in the right thigh. He was removed to the French Hospital, where his condition is stated to be not serious. At the scene, four expended .303 calibre cartridge cases were found.

CO 537/3855

3 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 2240 hours, Acre. At the Nahariya cross-roads, one shot was fired at a military vehicle by unknown persons slightly wounding Private Woodhall of the 3rd Para. Regiment.

CO 537/3855

3 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. Before midnight, Urban. No. 2378 British Constable Keown and No. 2536 British Constable Newman, both of C.P.S., Jerusalem, were acting as guides to a military ambulance proceeding to pick up two soldiers who had been shot in the Jewish Quarter of the Old City. Whilst there, British Constable Keown was shot in the stomach and seriously wounded; British Constable Newman was slightly injured. Both were removed to the Station Hospital, Talbiya. The two soldiers, Private McLean and Private McFarland of 'B' Company, Highland Light Infantry, were both wounded in the legs shortly before midnight in the same quarter of the Old City. They were also removed to the Station Hospital, Talbiya, where their conditions are reported as not serious.

CO 537/3855

4 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0715 hours, Urban. Whilst No. 19129319 Private Shields of the Highland Light Infantry was walking along Jew Street in the Old City, he was shot in the leg by unknown persons. He was removed to the Station Hospital, Talbiya, where his condition is stated to be not serious.

CO 537/3855

4 JANUARY 1948

During morning, Non-Commissioned Officer of 2 R Lincolns shot at and slightly wounded South Manshiya area, Tel Aviv. 1 British Non-Commissioned Officer wounded.

Quantity of Piat bombs found near Manshiya Police Station.

WO 261/573

4 JANUARY 1948

At 12:25 p.m. two Jewish terrorists, one driving a truck loaded with time bombs and the other driving a jeep, both as usual in British uniforms, drove to the end of a lane between the Arab welfare and relief centre in Jaffa housing children and the Barclay's Bank. The truck was driven in the lane and left there, and the driver was picked up by the jeep driver who was waiting for him. As they drove away, the whole town was rocked by a powerful explosion and many distant buildings were damaged by the concussion. The welfare centre was demolished. Seventeen Arabs were killed in this cold-blooded murderous attack and 106 were wounded. Among those killed and seriously wounded were women and children.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

4 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1240 hours, Jaffa. The Old Serrai in Clock Tower Square which houses the offices of the Arab National Committee, was completely destroyed by an explosion which killed 15 and injured 98 persons. Buildings nearby including Barclay's Bank, the Central Police Station and several shops and houses were also extensively damaged. Full details of how the attack was carried out are not yet available, but it is believed the attackers arrived at the scene in two vehicles, a 3-ton truck laden with orange boxes and a saloon car. Proceeding up Bustros Street towards Clock Tower Square, the truck turned left into the narrow lane between Barclay's Bank and the Old Serrai. The saloon car was seen to park some 20 metres north of Central P.S. near the road leading to the port area. The truck was parked at a point about 20 yards along the above mentioned lane. Two persons, dressed as Arabs, were seen to alight from the truck and walk across the square. They got into the waiting car which drove off in the direction of the Ajami Quarter. Almost immediately following the departure of the car, the explosion occurred. Tons of masonry from the Old Serrai building completely blocked the land running beside it.

A fire subsequently broke out in Barclay's Bank but was extinguished. A strong-room situated in the upper storey of the bank was blown in and a considerable amount of money was salvaged and taken into police custody. The entire area was wired off to facilitate salvage operations and to prevent looting.

It is reported from Tel Aviv that Irgun Z'vai Leumi have claimed responsibility for this outrage.

Tension has risen to a high pitch in Jaffa as a result of this attack, and a certain degree of anti-Government feeling has been expressed.

Details of the casualties are as follows:-

Dead: 1) Mohammed Abdul Hallak (12); 2) Abudul Sattah Wahab Jaber (20); 3) Ali Kastika; 4) Mohammed Said Abu Hassan (40); 5) Ahamad Derdanji (45); 6) Ahmad Hawari; 7) Yusef Abu Sheikh (25); 8) Ahmad Faris Shehadi (25); 9) Sa'ad Abil Majid Zein (25); 10) 15 unidentified.

Injured: 1) Said Kheber Said (25) — serious; 2) Abed Ahmad Duknak (10) — serious; 3) Abed Mahmoud Shulayeh (17) — serious; 4) Ashraf Tewfik Lufti (28) — serious; 5) Naji Said Mughrabi — serious; 6) Mohammed Ibrahim Mughrabi — serious; 7) Taha Abu Rabah (35) — serious; 8) Mohammed Hassan Ibrahim (20) — serious; 9) Rasmiyeh Saba (22) — serious; 10) Abed Mustafe Abu Wazni (30) — serious; 11) Hishan Alami (35) — not serious; 12) Ibrahim Mustafa Najar (25) — not serious.

All the above named are in the Dajani Hospital.

13) Huda Abu Laban (20) — not serious; 14) Said Afif Atout (19) — not serious; 15) Rafik Salami (27) — not serious;

The above three are in the Government Hospital.

16) Ahmad Mahmoud Taher (30) — serious; 17) Ahmad Ahmad Nel (25) — serious; 18) Ali Hassan Ashoura (20) — not serious; 19) Ahmad Ismail Abu Shabayeh (22) — not serious; 20) Rais Hassan Abu Chouleh (70) — not serious.

The above-mentioned five are in the French Hospital. Seventy-eight other persons were treated in hospitals for slight injuries but were not detained.

CO 537/3855

4 JANUARY 1948

1400 hours, 4 unknown persons held up the guard at Naafi Bulk stores, Bat Gaillim, Haifa. 8 rifles and 20 rounds stolen.

WO 261/573

5 JANUARY 1948

Haganah terrorists made a most barbarous attack at one o'clock in the early morning of Monday, 5 January 1948, at the Semiramis hotel in the Katamon section of Jerusalem, killing innocent people and wounding many. The Jewish Agency terrorist forces blasted the entrance to the hotel by a small bomb and then placed bombs in the basement of the building. As a result of the explosions, the whole building collapsed with its residents. As the terrorists withdrew, they started shooting at the houses in the neighborhood. Those killed were: Subhi El-Taher, Moslem; Mary Masoud, Christian; Georgette Khoury, Christian; Abas Awad, Moslem; Nazira Lorenzo, Christian; Mary Lorenzo, Christian; Mohammed Saleh Ahmed, Moslem; Ashur Abed El Razik, Moslem; Ismail Abed El Aziz, Moslem; Ambeer Lorenzo, Christian; Raof Lorenzo, Christian; Abu Suwan, Christian family, seven members, husband, wife and five children. Beside those killed, 16 more were wounded, among them women and children.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

5 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 1630 hours. Between Shell Bridge and the Acre crossroads, an Arab 'bus, travelling from Haifa, was fired upon by the occupants of a passing taxi. Mohammed Amin Khadoura, aged 43 of Haifa, the driver of the 'bus, was seriously wounded and Awad Suleiman Yusef, aged 57 of Haifa, a passenger, sustained slight injuries.

CO 537/3855

5 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1739 hours, Urban. A party of 3/5 armed men, some of whom were masked, forced up the shutters at Mea Shearim Branch Post Office, told those present to turn their backs and face the wall and stole LP.1,046. The robbers, who spoke Hebrew, made off in an unknown direction.

CO 537/3855

5 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 2130 hours, Tel Aviv. Three Jewish youths entered a store at No. 3, Hertzl Street, and threatened a Jew, Menashe Saleh, who is temporarily living there. The store is the property of a certain Clement Levi, but was rented to a person named Ezra Babaik, who deals in Arab newspapers. The three youths set fire to a quantity of these and made off. Considerable damage was caused, but the value is as yet unknown.

CO 537/3855

5 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 2300 hours, Tel Aviv. An explosion was heard in the direction of the railway line between Hertzl crossing and central Police Station, Tel Aviv. Investigations revealed that a section of the line had been blown up but the extent of the damage is not yet known. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3855

6 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 0815 hours, Jaffa. Near the Hassan Dey Mosque, No. 428 British Constable Laxton J., of Manshieh P.S., was shot and seriously wounded whilst escorting an Arab, who was moving his furniture from Mea Shearim Street. The shot came from the direction of Karton Quarter. The constable died whilst being conveyed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3855

6 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1015 hours, Urban. In Sanhedriya Road, Mahanayim Quarter, Khalil Moussa Rashi (9) of Lifta village, was shot by Jewish snipers. The boy died en route to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3855

6 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 2330 hours, Rural. A party of Jews entered Malha village from the North-East and threw a number of grenades. Ibrahim Ahmen Odeh and Eissa Othman bashi, both of Malha, were wounded, the former seriously. Firing lasted for approximately one hour, and the Jews then retreated in the direction of Beit Vegan.

CO 537/3855

7 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0645 hours, Haifa-Jaffa road. On the Haifa-Jaffa road, Faiz Safi Bibbass, aged 30 of Tira village, was wounded in the leg by shots fired at him by the occupants of a passing car. His condition is not serious.

CO 537/3855

7 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0900 hours, Urban. Whilst visiting his stables in Bashiti Quarter, Old City, Hassan Ali Amar of Hebron was abducted by a party of Jews.

CO 537/3855

7 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1200 hours, Jerusalem-Jaffa road. At kilo 9 on the Jaffa road, a Life Guard's patrol was fired upon by unknown persons. A nearby Jewish pill-box was searched and, in a hole in the floor the following arms were found: 1 Sten gun No. 10390; 4 Sten gun magazines; 92 Rounds of 9 mm. calibre ammunition; 1 Mk. 4 S.M.L.E. rifle No. 20.C.453; 50 Rounds of .303 calibre ammunition; 4 grenades.

Yashiya Kasowsky and Yeheskiel Tarja, both of Jerusalem, who were found in the pill-box were detained.

CO 537/3855

7 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. Approximately 1500 hours, Urban. Outside the Elite shop in King George Avenue, unknown persons shot and wounded two British soldiers, No. 14130641 Corporal Robinson W.T. of the Royal Corps of Signals was wounded twice in the neck and is in a serious condition. No. 14138636 Lieutenant/Corporal McGrath of the Palestine Command Signals was wounded in the leg; his condition is not serious.

CO 537/3855

7 JANUARY 1948

At 4:15 p.m. Jewish murderers drove an armoured police

car to that section of Jaffa gate in Jerusalem where Arab fruit peddlers park their carts and tossed a very powerful bomb into their midst, then speeded away swerving towards Mamilla Road. A 14 year old Arab, seeing what had happened, tossed a small bomb at the car which stopped it immediately. Three terrorists were killed and two were wounded. Arabs killed, 14: Isa Abou Halawa, Christian; Isah Kelbo, Moslem; Ahmed Taha el-Bazlit, Moslem; Hayk Jackian, Armenian Christian; Awad Mohammed, Moslem; Soubhi Rabah Barakat, Moslem; Hasan Mohammed Batroukh, Moslem; Mohammed Mahmoud Jaber, Moslem; Mary May Majaj, Christian; Hanna Samain Abdo, Christian; Isa Tabnan, Christian; Zalek Ahmed Dana, Moslem, and many others whose identity was unknown. Those wounded were 35, some seriously. Among them were women and children.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

7 JANUARY 1948

5 Jews in vehicle threw bomb at Jaffa Gate. 17 Arabs killed and 41 injured. Police fired at escaping car. 3 Jews killed, other 2 captured. 1 Police Constable killed, 1 British Sergeant and 2 British Constables injured, 1 Police Constable seriously injured and 1 TAC slightly injured. 1 Jew later escaped.

WO 261/573

7 JANUARY 1948

2 Jews in pill box on Jaffa/Jerusalem road fired on patrol. 1 rifle and 4 grenades were found. No casualty.

WO 275/64

8 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 0245 hours, Jaffa. Unknown persons placed a bomb against the house of Haj Abed El Jaber Lahloub, situated at the western side of Beit Dajan village. The bomb exploded causing extensive damage to the house, but no casualties.

CO 537/3855

8 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 1430 hours, Safad. At kilo 205 on the Rosh Pinna/Safad road, a taxi, driven by Subhi Agheaya of Safad, was fired upon by unknown persons. A passenger, Khalid Ahmed Es Says of Safad, was wounded in the chest and removed to the Government Hospital, Safad; his condition is not serious.

CO 537/3855

8 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1600 hours. A Pole, Michael Klizenzim (37) of Talpioth was shot and fatally wounded by unknown persons, believed to be Jews, in the Sichel Cafe in Ben Yehud Street.

CO 537/3855

8 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 1700 hours, Acre. Truck M406 driven by Salim Yusef Garnan of Haifa was following a pick-up on the road half a kilo south of Acre when two Jews fired bursts from a Sten gun at him from the rear of the pick-up. He was uninjured except for the glass cuts, but his windscreen was smashed and a number of bullets lodged in the truck's bodywork.

CO 537/3855

9 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 0730 hours, Jaffa. Near Jaffa Railway Station, two 'buses conveying Arab railway employees to Lydda were fired upon from automatic weapons from Jewish houses overlooking their station. Hassan Hilu of Jaffa sustained a slight bullet wound in the leg, and two other Arabs were slightly injured by glass splinters.

CO 537/3855

9 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0840 hours, Haifa/Jaffa road. Whilst driving a truck along the Haifa/Jaffa road near Et Tireh village, Abed Eissa Kassim of El Fureidis village was passed by two taxis, believed to have contained Jews. The drivers turned the vehicles round and, as they overtook the truck, a grenade was thrown from one of the taxis which struck the side of the truck and fell onto the road but failed to explode.

CO 537/3855

9 JANUARY 1948

1330 hours, bomb thrown from Jewish taxi at Jabour garage, Haifa. 1 Arab dead and 3 Arabs injured.

Taxi later found in Hertzel Street, Haifa, and driver arrested.

WO 261/573

9 JANUARY 1948

Samaria. 1400 hours, Jenin. Whilst working on land under dispute north of his village, Hussein Khalid Hussein of Silat El Narithiya village was fired upon by four Jews armed with rifles and wounded in the left leg. He died at 2000 hours.

CO 537/3855

9 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1645 hours, Urban. Meir Mizrachi was attacked in Agrippa's Way by a crowd of Jews who mistook him for an Arab. He was only slightly injured.

CO 537/3855

9 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 1700 hours, Safad. Whilst working in a field on the main Metulla/Khalsa road near Kefar Giladi, Ali Abu Fouad of Abil El Qamh was shot and killed, allegedly by three Jewish Settlement Police who alighted from an armoured car and fired some twenty shots at him.

CO 537/3855

9 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. Afternoon. The occupants of a black pick-up passing through Wadi Jamal are reported to have sniped at Arabs. One Arab was injured and taken to the Government Hospital, but further particulars are not yet available.

CO 537/3855

9 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1705 hours, Salama. An Arab house in Salama village was blown up by unknown persons. No further particulars are yet available.

CO 537/3855

9 JANUARY 1948

Arabs working in fields Abil Alkarm 20452951 fired on by two Jews. 1 Arab killed and 1 Arab wounded.

WO 261/573

10 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1630 hours, Urban. Mohamed El Waz (23) was admitted to the Government Hospital with bullet wounds in the chest, received in the Sheikh Jarrar Quarter. His condition is serious.

CO 537/3855

10 JANUARY 1948

Haifa, 2135 hours. Fire from automatic weapons was directed at Western Police Station and the adjoining Palestinian Barracks from a passing taxi travelling along the Tel Aviv road towards Haifa. No casualties resulted.

CO 537/3855

10/11 JANUARY 1948

Gaza, 2130 hours. Shots are reported to have been fired from a passing vehicle into an orange grove on Sawafir Sharki lands near the main Gaza/Jaffa road. At 0800 hours on 11 January, 1948, the body of a labourer, Abdul Khader Mohammed En Nasri of Jaffa, was found in the grove. He has sustained bullet wounds.

CO 537/3855

11 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0900 hours. In Suq El Abyad, Abed Mohammed Juma, aged 21 of Haifa, was shot and fatally injured by unknown persons.

CO 537/3855

11 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1150 hours. Odeh Mohammed Taher of Bureij village was shot in the chest and seriously injured on the Hulda/Kefar Uriya track; allegedly by the occupants of an armoured vehicle escorting a Jewish convoy from Hulda.

CO 537/3855

11 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. At 1300 hours, Jews from Kefar Uriya attacked Khirbet Beit Far in retaliation. Police armoured cars, arriving at the scene, found that the attack was still in progress; and some fifty Jews were arrested in possession of a large quantity of arms which included a two inch mortar, 6 mortar bombs, 2 bren guns, 26 sten guns, 6 grenades and several rifles. Casualties have not yet been ascertained. The Jews were permitted to return to their colony, and two police armoured cars are remaining there overnight.

CO 537/3855

11 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. Approximately 1800 hours, Ramle. At Sarafand El Amar on the Jerusalem/Jaffa road, the occupants of a passing car fired upon Abed Ahmen Ali Turk of Sarafand El Amar and Saleh Ibrahim Es Shishi of Ajjur village, wounding both men in the legs. Neither is in a serious condition.

CO 637/3855

11 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. Approximately 1800 hours, Urban. Following firing in the Mustashfa area, a grenade was thrown into the house of Sa'ad, which exploded, setting fire to stored cattle food. A major explosion occurred shortly afterwards caused by a charge which had been placed by unknown persons in the house of Haj Suleiman Hamidi, the Mukhtar of Sheikh Badr Quarter. Mahmoud Eissa Abu Said was seriously injured and later died, and it is believed that Ismain Ahmed Abu Said is still buried under the debris.

CO 537/3855

11 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. Jisr Benat Yacoub. Jisr Benat Yacoub bridge, which was damaged by an explosion on 11 January, 1948, is passable to pedestrians only. It is now reported that, at 1920 hours, police guards on the bridge heard movements in the wire at the approaches to the structure. Upon challenging, they were heavily fired upon from automatic weapons from the direction of Mishmar Hayarden Colony and the road leading to the bridge, which fire they returned. A heavy explosion followed and firing continued until 2000 hours. Subsequent investigations revealed that the bridge had been blown up and that it had dropped about 8 feet. Shortly after midnight, police investigating were fired upon. No persons were seen during the exchange of fire, but persons were heard speaking in Hebrew.

CO 537/3855

11 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 1930 hours, Jisr Banat Yacoub. At Jisr Banat Yacoub, firing was heard from the Mishmar Hayarden side of the bridge, and the guards reported hearing persons shouting in Hebrew. A loud explosion followed, causing extensive damage to the bridge. At 2015 hours, firing was reported to be still in progress.

CO 537/3855

11 JANUARY 1948

Gaza. 1930 hours. The occupants of three vehicles, allegedly Jewish, passing through Kaukaba village in a southerly direction, fired several shots, one of which fatally wounded Othman Yusef Hussein, a villager.

CO 537/3855

11 JANUARY 1948

Bomb demolished house in Romema Quarter, Jerusalem. 1 Arab killed, another buried in debris.

WO 261/573

11/13 JANUARY 1948

Two examples of attacks officially recognized by Hagana have occurred during the past fortnight. The first began at 1800 hours on Sunday, 11 January,when, following a day of almost continuous sniping from the Romema area, a Hagana force took the matter into their own hands and blew up the house of Haj Suleiman Heminie, the Mukhtar of Badr esh Sheikh. The attack followed the usual line and a diversion was first made by the throwing of a grenade into the house of Sa'ad, setting fire to a dry fodder store, after which the main charge was laid and blown, killing one Arab and completely demolishing the Mukhtar's house. The second occurred at 0100 hours on 13 January when Hagana launched an attack on the Sheikh Jarrar Quarter of Jerusalem in which, during the course of an hour, some twenty Arab houses in the area were sufficiently seriously damaged to ensure the evacuation of the residents. An interesting point about both of these attacks is that they demonstrate conclusively the elastic inter-

pretation with which Hagana endow their use of the word "defence." It seems that in both cases, the continuous sniping suffered by the neighboring Jewish quarters from these two areas was enough to induce them to break their own order, namely, never to attack unless it is with the object of regaining lost ground. It is extremely doubtful whether the Arab fire was so accurate that the Jewish areas concerned were rendered completely untenable.

WO 275/64

12 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 0715 hours, Tel Aviv. Whilst driving green W.D. 3-ton Dodge truck No. 5679568 along Dizengoff Street, Moshe Zagagi of Tel Aviv, a driver employed by 478 Company, R.A.S.C., Sarafand, was forced to stop by a truck which blocked the road. Some ten armed Jewish youths approached, ordered him out of the vehicle, and took him to 261 Dizengoff Street, where his work tickets were taken from him. After being kept there for 30 minutes, he was taken to a nearby garden and released at 0820 hours.

CO 537/3855

12 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 1100 hours. On the roof of his house at Wadi Salib, Mohammed El Baslis sustained three wounds from bullets fired by unknown persons. His condition is serious.

CO 537/3855

12 JANUARY 1948

Samaria. 1130 hours, Tulkarm. On her father's lands one kilo east of Ramat Hakovesh, Latifi bint Ibrahim Abu Albi, aged 22, of Qalqiliya, was wounded in both legs by bullets fired from the direction of a Jewish grove to the west. Her condition is not serious. The area was searched with negative results.

CO 537/3855

12 JANUARY 1948

1215 hours, 20 masked Jews armed with revolvers and Stens stole LP 10,000 from Barclays Bank, Tel Aviv.

WO 261/573

12 JANUARY 1948

Gaza. 1300 hours. A Jewish convoy passing through Burcir village encountered an Arab road block and persons in the convoy opened fire. Two of the villagers were slightly wounded and several animals were killed.

CO 537/3855

12 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1515 hours, Hebron Road. Near kilo 13 on the Jerusalem/Hebron Road, persons passing in a convoy of Jewish vehicles fired at the Hebron bus, wounding Said Assad Nasr el Din of Hebron in the left shoulder.

CO 537/3855

12 JANUARY 1948

Gaza, 1530 hours. Whilst walking on the main Khan Yunis/Rafah road, near the track leading to Khirbat Ma'in, Mohammed Masrallah Islayeh of Khirbat Ma'in was shot dead by a number of armed persons, dressed in military uniform and believed to be Jews.

CO 537/3855

12 JANUARY 1948

Shooting broke out in Beit Safafa near Jerusalem and Jews burnt a flour mill. Military and Police restored order.

3 British soldiers seriously injured, 4 British soldiers slightly injured; and 3 Arabs killed and 1 Arab slightly injured.

WO 261/573

13 JANUARY 1948

Between 0100 hours and 0200 hours, Jews fired Molotov cocktails on Sheik Jarrar quarter, Jerusalem.

WO 261/573

13 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 2100 hours, Tel Aviv. Richard Martin, an Army Contractor from Sarafand Camp, was sitting in a cafe at 44 Allenby Road when he was approached by three Jewish youths armed with revolvers, who held him up, beat him, then stole his British passport, number unknown, a War Department Pass to enable him to gain entrance to any military camp in Palestine, and Browning automatic Pistol No. 701892 and 28 rounds of .765 ammunition.

CO 537/3855

13 JANUARY 1948

40 Stern members rob Barclays Bank, Tel Aviv.

WO 275/64

14 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 0730 hours, Jaffa. Abdul Fattah Hassan Khalil, an employee of the Palestine Railways, was shot and injured in the foot while walking in Jaffa Railway Station. The bullet came from the direction of a house occupied by Jews and situated north of the station. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa. His condition is not serious.

CO 537/3855

14 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0730 hours, Rural. A car of the Iraqi Consulate, Jerusalem, driven by Mohammed Ahmed el Haj Yusef, accompanied by two of his female relatives Anisa Rashid (50) and Inshra Ahmed El Talhami (20), was proceeding from Jerusalem to Hebron. While passing Khader village near Solomon's Pools at approximately kilo 17 on the Hebron Road, the car was fired on by a party of approximately 30 armed Jews, some of whom were dressed in military uniform, others in civilian clothes. The two ladies in the car were injured and were conveyed to Beersheba where Inshra Ahmed El Talhami was admitted to the Government Hospital in a serious condition. The other lady was treated in the hospital, and then discharged. The driver was uninjured.

CO 537/3855

14 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1000 hours, Jaffa. Two unidentified Arabs were shot and killed by unknown persons in Arlin Street, Manshieh Quarter.

CO 537/3855

14 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1430 hours, Rehovoth. Between kilo 6 and 7 on the Rishon/Beit Dajan Road, a military 3-ton Dodge truck driven by David Abramovitz of Na'an Colony employed by 478

Coy., R.A.S.C., Sarafand, was stopped by six armed Jews. They placed the driver in the back of a 15 cwt truck and stole his vehicle. The driver was released at 1730 hours, at the spot where he had been held up. He reported to police but states that he cannot remember the number of his truck. He has been detained.

CO 537/3855

14 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1445 hours, Jaffa. An armoured car went to the Manshieh Quarter to investigate an explosion. While proceeding along Station Road, the car was fired upon by Jews armed with a Bren gun from the direction of Suk El Yahud. The car then turned into Suk El Yahud and was again fired upon by a large number of Jews who were observed climbing over walls in an attempt to escape. A number of grenades were thrown. Police then opened fire on them with unknown results. The Jews then made off in the direction of the Shebazi Quarter. The car withdrew but returned a few moments later and was again fired on. Reinforcements were requested, and other cars proceeded to the scene; and at Shebazi Street, they, too, came under fire. They returned the fire, and it is believed that one Jew was hit. The Jews then evacuated the area, and all was quiet. There were no British casualties.

CO 537/3855

14 JANUARY 1948

In the early evening of 14 January, a series of very heavy explosions was heard in Jerusalem. They eventually proved to be a Jewish attack on the Arab Quarter of Sheik Jarrar. In the "Palestine Post" the following day, it was stated that the Stern Group had claimed it as one of their operations and stated that they had blown up six houses, including that of the Mukhtar.

WO 275/64

15 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0630 hours, Urban. As a number 5 Arab 'bus, en route from Kingsway to German Colony, passed through Khamra Square and turned into Elijah Street, it was fired upon by unknown persons. Persons in the 'bus returned the fire; and the crew of a passing police armoured car, seeing two Arabs descend from the 'bus, one of whom was carrying a T.S.M.C., opened fire but both men escaped. Further automatic fire was directed at the vehicle from a concealed point, and the driver carried on along Elijah Street until he reached a military picket in Allenby Square where he stopped and casualties were removed and taken to hospital. Casualties are as follows: Dead — One unidentified Arab. Seriously injured — Saleh Mustafa Mohammed (20) of Nablus; Ibrahim Abed Silwadi (19) of Nablus. Slightly injured — Irfein Hussein Arami (50) of Khamra Square; Ibrahim Nasser Eamouni (17) of Carmal Station; Saoud Misa'al (46) of Carmel Station; Elias Shehadi Bam (24) of Shafa Amr; Hussein Mohammed Ahmed (35) of Salah Ed Din Road; Ibrahim Said Abu Hattir (32) of Iraq Street.

CO 537/3855

15 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 1115 hours, rural. Near Kurdani village, a number 4 'bus travelling from Acre to Haifa was fired upon by the occupants of a passing pick-up. Four Arabs were wounded; their conditions are not yet known.

CO 537/3855

15 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 1505 hours, Urban. Near Shell Bridge, El Mayah bint Rajib Haim Hussein, aged 14, of Acre, was shot and seriously wounded by unknown persons.

CO 537/3855

15 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 1600 hours, Urban. In Iraq Street, Yusef Salha of Acre Road was shot dead by unknown persons.

CO 537/3855

15 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 1700 hours, Urban. In St. George's Street, Naif Hussein, address and age unknown, was shot dead by unknown persons.

CO 537/3855

15 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. Afternoon, Urban. At the junction of Nazareth Road/Saleh Ed Din Road, the undermentioned Arabs sustained slight bullet wounds: Hamdi Ibrahim Awash (26) of Sa'adi lands; Fahmi Khalil Hassan (40) of Yajur; Mahmoud Assad Abed (20) of Yajur; Abdulla Kassam Mohammed (40) of Halissa Quarter; Sa'ada Mustafa Abdul Rahim (30) of Yajur.

CO 537/3855

15 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 2200 hours, Urban. Between Saleh Ed Din Road and Nazareth Road, Mustafa Abdulla Yassin, aged 20, of Haifa, was shot in the face and seriously wounded.

CO 537/3855

16 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0210 hours, Urban. A party of Jews attacked the Carmel Station Quarter. They set fire to No. 124, Jaffa Road and Jabour's Garage nearby. There were a number of explosions, and heavy firing, but no casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3855

16 JANUARY 1948

At 0215 hours, on the morning of 16 January, three Haganah bombs, consisting of some 75 lbs. of explosive each, almost entirely demolished three Arab houses which had been used by some of the Iraqis who had infiltrated into the town of Haifa. A police armoured car captured a civilian armoured lorry which contained three Jews, some weapons and bloodstained blankets. It is thought that this lorry accompanied the Haganah operators as an ambulance. There were in fact some Haganah casualties, although the injured Jews were not captured. On the following night, some Haganah patrols exchanged fire with Arabs in the German Colony.

WO 275/79

16 JANUARY 1948

0225 hours, 5 bombs thrown from Jewish vehicle, Jaffa

road, Haifa, destroying Arab garage. 1 Arab injured.

WO 261/573

16 JANUARY 1948

0257 hours, explosion Saladin road, Haifa, demolished house and blocked road. 2 Arab children killed, 7 Arabs wounded and 2 Arabs missing.

WO 261/573

16 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0600 hours, Rural. A party of approximately 100 Jews, dressed in khaki uniforms, approached Surif village from a westerly direction marching in military formation. They opened fire on the village with Sten guns, Bren guns, and rifles. They remained in position for approximately one and a quarter hours and fired some 500 rounds. They then withdrew in the direction of Bethlehem. Six Arabs were injured and removed to the Government Hospital, Beersheba.

CO 537/3855

16 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 0900 hours, Rehovoth. Near Qubeiba village, on the New Gaza Road, car No. M531X, driven by Ramadan Hassan Abu Armama of Wadi Hunein, carrying labourers, was fired on by a number of Jews armed with rifles and Sten guns. The following casualties resulted: 1) Khalil Hassan El Jessy of Hebron — dead; 2) Ibrahim Sulieman Nomober of Wadi Hunein — serious; 3) Abed Abu Drabu of Wadi Hunein — serious.

CO 537/3855

16 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 1220 hours, Safad. A taxi, driven and owned by Rader Deeb Khalil, was fired on by a party of Jews in a grey pick-up, near Sammui (Safad). A passenger, Namat Said Nazali (12), was killed. Her father, Said Nazal, who was also in the car was injured. The body of the dead girl and the injured man were removed to the Government Hospital, Safad. Said Nazal and his daughter are of Yweiya village, Lebanon. The Jews used Bren and Sten guns.

CO 537/3855

16 JANUARY 1948

House demolished in Haifa. Casualties — 7 Arab children killed, 7 Arabs wounded. Hagana and 1 woman responsible.

WO 275/64

17 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1100 hours, Urban. At Sheikh Jarrah, persons, believed to be Jews, directed fire at an Arab 'bus entering Jerusalem. No. 3119 F.P.C. Tewfik Nafie Mahmoud, a passenger, was wounded in the head and died shortly after admission to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3855

17 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1320 hours, Urban. Some 200 Jews gathered in Esh Sheikh Badr Quarter and were reported to be looting Arab houses. An Arab tar store was found to be on fire, and at 1420 hours, the crowd had been dispersed by police.

CO 537/3855

17 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1430 hours, Rural. Four trucks, containing armed Jews, which came from the direction of Artuf Colony and had passed Artuf village, stopped at Ein Shemesh near Beit Jimal village, and the occupants alighted. At approximately 1515 hours, rifle and Bren fire was heard from the direction of Deiraban. Six shots were fired as a military patrol approached Ein Shemesh, bullets striking the road in front of the vehicles. The fire was not returned, and the military returned to base. Firing ceased at 1800 hours, and the trucks were seen returning towards Artuf Colony.

At 1825 hours, it was reported from Hebron that Deiraban, Beit Nattif and Zakariya villages had been surrounded by armed Jews.

CO 537/3855

17 JANUARY 1948

During afternoon, 60 Jews attacked Deiragan 151127. 3 Arabs killed and 2 Arabs wounded.

WO 261/573

19 JANUARY 1948

Jewish terrorists appear to have concentrated their attention on attacking defenseless women, children and aged men. Under the cover of darkness at half past one in the morning of Monday, 19 January 1948, about two hundred Jewish terrorists attacked Tamra village near Acre, approaching it from a westerly direction. Bren guns and hand grenades were used, causing damage to certain houses. Two Arabs were killed, a woman of 70 years of age and two others were seriously wounded.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

19 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 0300 hours, Acre. The Northern part of Tamra village was attacked by some 200 armed Jews with grenades and rifle fire. The attack lasted for some thirty minutes, and the following casualties have been reported: Killed — 1) Mahmoud Kasim Haj Ayi (45); 2) Amneh bint Haj Ali Mohammed (70). Seriously injured: 1) Mahmoud Ibrahim Haj Ayi (30); 2) Yusef Ali Darwish (25).

CO 537/3855

19 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 0800 hours, Safad. Near Ein Zeitun village, armed Jews attempted to hold up an Arab bus. When T.J.F.F. troopers arrived on the scene, the Jews retired towards Ein Zeitim Colony. No shots were fired during the incident.

CO 537/3855

19 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1140 hours, Ramle. As a Ford truck with no number plates, carrying two Jews and a driver, passed through Sarafand al Amar village, a bomb was thrown and fire from a Bren gun was directed at Arabs at the roadside, causing the following casualties: Killed — 1) Abdul Zaha Mohammed Shelgowi (22), an Egyptian (by bomb); 2) An unidentified woman, aged 34 (by bomb); 3) An unidentified Arab girl, aged 12 — killed by a bullet.

The two unidentified females are believed to have been visitors to the village.

At noon a Ford truck, ex W.D., with no number plates,

which is believed to be the one used in the above attack, was found on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road approximately one kilo from the Jerusalem Gate to Sarafand Camp. The vehicle had been burnt out and bore bullet holes. The area was searched for several hours by police and military but no trace could be found of any occupants.

CO 537/3855

19 JANUARY 1948

At 12:05 in the afternoon, three occupants of a green painted Jewish pick-up car were on the Jaffa-Jerusalem road. As they approached an Arab grove, they dropped a box on which was written "Soap" in English. It exploded causing a large crater in the ground. Some of its splinters killed a woman and a child instantly. Later the same car passed the patrons of the coffee houses at Sarafand and its occupants fired three bullets and hit Abed El-Zahir, Mohammed El-Ihirkawi, 23 years old, killing the latter. Six other men were wounded and removed to hospital at Jaffa. A further attempt was made to bomb a bus but the hand grenade did not explode.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

19 JANUARY 1948

Samaria. 1430 hours, Tulkarm. On his lands near Nathanya Convalescent Depot, Sami Haj Hannoun and four other Arabs were held up by five Jews armed with rifles and automatic weapons who searched Hannoun's car, which was parked nearby, but caused no damage. On sighting a party of military, the Jews made off.

CO 537/3855

19 JANUARY 1948

1600 hours, Urban. Following shooting in Sheikh Jarrah Quarter, the body of Hassan Yassin of Beit Daqqa village was found near Nashashibi corner. He had been shot.

CO 537/3855

19 JANUARY 1948

1630 hours, Urban. A small bomb was thrown into the area south of David Street in the Old City, causing no known casualties. Police escorting Jews in the area saw three Jews and two Jewesses walking from the Jewish Quarter towards that sector a short time previously.

CO 537/3855

19 JANUARY 1948

1916 hours, Urban. Unknown persons, believed Jews, cut off the electricity supply to a section of Romema and directed Small Arms fire at the house of Mahmoud Omar Zein in the quarter. The occupants escaped through a rear door, and the Jews placed a charge in the building which exploded, demolishing half of it. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3855

20 JANUARY 1948

0710 hours, Yazur Village. A number of grenades were thrown from a Jewish convoy while it was passing through Yazur village. The grenades exploded causing no casualties, but a W.D. vehicle was slightly damaged.

CO 537/3855

20 JANUARY 1948

0800 hours, Acre. The following Arabs were slightly injured when an acid bomb was thrown at them from a Jewish vehicle which passed them while they were standing at the Nahariya/Tarshiha road junction: Kanis Abed Nissi, Hamed Nassan Mahareh, Mahmoud Jamil Abu Nattar — all of Nahr village. They were removed to the P.H.D., Acre.

CO 537/3855

20 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0915 hours, Rural. Between kilo 127 and 128 on the Haifa/Tel Aviv road, Mustafa Hassan El Jouhar, of Kabara village, was shot by unknown persons. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Haifa. His condition is stated to be serious.

CO 537/3855

20 JANUARY 1948

1105 hours, Old City, Jerusalem, a party of 5 Jews, of whom 2 were dressed as British Police, threw bomb and opened fire on military and Arab stretcher bearers who were evacuating Jewish occupants from the Home for Aged. Military returned fire.

2 British soldiers slightly wounded, 1 Jew killed, and 3 Jews seriously wounded.

WO 261/573

20 JANUARY 1948

1430 hours, Jaffa. On the Manshieh beach, Abed Mohammed Jerieh (25) and Khader Mohammed El Jaber (20), both of Manshieh, were hit by bullets fired from the direction of Tel Aviv. The first named was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa, but was found to be dead on arrival. Jaber was admitted to the Dajani Hospital in serious condition.

CO 537/3855

20 JANUARY 1948

1630 hours, Jaffa. In Salameh Road, a woman, Sisteh Nesrameh (35), of Jaffa, was hit in the arm by a bullet fired from the direction of Tel Aviv. She was admitted to the Government Hospital, Jaffa. Her condition is not serious.

CO 537/3855

21 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 0001 hours, Jaffa. A party of Jews opened fire on the Municipal Slaughter House on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road, causing no known casualties or damage. A quantity of first aid kit and bottles containing what is believed to be an incendiary liquid were left behind by the attackers.

CO 537/3855

21 JANUARY 1948

0900 hours, Jaffa. Following a report that armed Jews, who had arrived in a truck, had been seen digging holes north of Jaffa Railway Station, police found four gun emplacements and an unexploded mortar bomb.

CO 537/3855

21 JANUARY 1948

1100 hours, Jaffa. Ten Arab houses in Arlin Street were blown up by Jews, the explosions being followed by heavy firing. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3855

21 JANUARY 1948

Noon, Haifa. An Arab truck leaving Haifa for Jenin was fired upon between Shell Bridge and Acre crossroads by one of four Jews occupying a jeep which passed, travelling in the same direction. Said Mahmoud Ahmed El Jamal of Ra'anana, one of the truck occupants, was killed.

CO 537/3855

21 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 1300 hours, Safad. An Arab shepherd was grazing 300 sheep near Akbara village when approximately 20 armed Jews approached from the direction of Jib Yosef colony and attempted to drive away the sheep. The shepherd shouted for assistance and, when some of the villagers appeared, the Jews made off, leaving the sheep and firing a number of shots. The Arabs did not return the fire.

CO 537/3855

21 JANUARY 1948

1538 hours, Urban. Two trucks carrying an Arab family and their furniture were fired on by Jews at a road block in Mea Shearim Street, and the following casualties resulted: Dead — Abed Haj Shakar Shemekh (25) of Lifta; one unidentified Arab. Injured — Witold Jurago, a Pole; Fahtmeh Mohammed Abed Shemekh of Lifta. Missing — Yunis Haj Shaker Shemekh (12) of Lifta. Two other small boys were rescued by police.

CO 537/3855

21 JANUARY 1948

1740 hours, Haifa. The wife of Sheikh Radwan, finding two bombs in their house in the Ghazazeh Quarter, removed them to the roadway where they were harmlessly detonated by military bomb disposal personnel.

CO 537/3855

21 JANUARY 1948

2100 hours, Nazareth. Tur'an village was attacked by a truck-load of Jews armed with rifles and automatic weapons. The attack lasted for half an hour but was repulsed by the Arabs. There were no known Arab or Jewish casualties. The Jews withdrew when Arab reinforcements arrived at the village. A police armoured car proceeding to the scene was fired upon at the Sejera cross-roads, and police returned the fire with no known results.

CO 537/3855

21 JANUARY 1948

Jewish terrorists were seen trying to enter certain Arab houses in the border area of Jaffa-Tel Aviv. When the Arab National Guards opened fire at them, they withdrew, but it appears they had mined certain Arab houses, as suddenly explosions were heard and eleven Arab houses blew up. The damage exceeded $200,000.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

21/22 JANUARY 1948

Haifa District — Urban. On the night of 21/22 January, 1948, unknown persons broke into the ice cream factory of Yacov Yaryista at 5, Nuns Street by forcing open padlocks on a door and stole the refrigerator and machinery valued at LP. 2,000.

CO 537/3855

22 JANUARY 1948

0800 hours, Beit Dajan. An Arab truck conveying approximately 25 males and 25 females, proceeding from Beit Dajan to Yazur for work in the orange groves, was fired on from a grove adjoining Beit Shugelman, situated opposite the old Beit Dajan police station. A number of persons in the truck were hit, but the driver, who was uninjured, carried on to Yazur village where the military removed the casualties and conveyed them to the Government Hospital, Jaffa. Details of the casualties are as follows: Dead — 1) Yousef Mahmoud Abu Khalyon (50), of Ajami Quarter, Jaffa; 2) Safieh bint Jazieh (30), of Beit Dajan; 3) Mustafa Mohammed El Falougi (19), of Beit Dajan. Seriously injured — 1) Hussein Mussa El Hanna (20), of Beit Dajan; 2) Rabieh bint Ahmed Bishawi (12), of Beit Dajan; 3) Saidi bint Mohammed Shelabieh (12), of Beit Dajan; 4) Safieh bint Mohammed Nadi (14), of Beit Dajan; 5) Aishi bint Mohammed Shawish (16), of Beit Dajan; 6) Iritieh bint Khamis Mohammed (10), of Beit Dajan. Not seriously injured — 1) Othman Ahmed Kulab (20), of Sakhnat Darwish; 2) Ragheb Hussein Abdullah (17), of Beit Dajan; 3) Kowther bint Abed El Khami (15), of Beit Dajan; 4) Khadijeh bint Mohammed Ayesh (13), of Beit Dajan; 6) Zarfeh bint Mahmoud Barhoun (12), of Beit Dajan.

CO 537/3855

22 JANUARY 1948

1100 hours, Bassa Lands, Jaffa. The following persons were shot on Bassa Lands by Jewish snipers, believed to have been positioned in the vicinity of the Spirit Factory in Abu Kebir on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road: Dead — Sulieman Hassan Nattar (25), of Trans-Jordan. Seriously injured — 1) Abdul Khadar Nattar (28), of Trans-Jordan; 2) Hamed Naher Saleh Tadder (25), of Trans-Jordan; 3) Mohammed Hajeh Hijaz, of Bassa; 4) Mohammed Zafer Hijazi, of Bassa.

CO 537/3855

22 JANUARY 1948

1150 hours, Tel Aviv. Two Palestinian Constables in Carmel Market observed a crowd of Jews at the corner of Allenby Road approach three persons whom it is understood the Jews took to be Christian Poles. The Palestinian Constables endeavoured to assist the three persons but were unable to do so, even after having fired three shots in the air. One of the persons concerned, Shima Radovitz (23), was later admitted to the Hadassah Hospital in a serious condition with bullet wounds in the stomach and legs. Radovitz is a Yugoslavian Christian, and it is thought that the other two people are also Yugoslavs. All three are believed to have come from a ship which is now in Tel Aviv Port. No further details are at present available.

CO 537/3855

22 JANUARY 1948

1400 hours, Urban. In the Rehavia Quarter, near the Military Courts, Yusef Isaac, an Arab of the Katamon Quarter, was held up by five armed Jews who stole his car, black Morris No. M182H and personal effects. He was

detained in Rehavia by some of the Jews until 1850 hours, when he was released.

CO 537/3855

22 JANUARY 1948

1400 hours, Ramle. Approximately two kilos from the Beit Dajan crossroads on the Rishon Road, an Arab truck was fired on by unknown persons. The driver, Mohammed Mustafa Abu Duk (21), of Jaffa, was killed. The truck was recovered by Police and taken to Beit Dajan Police Station.

CO 537/3855

22 JANUARY 1948

1540 hours, Tel Aviv. Ten Jews, armed with revolvers and Sten guns, forced their way into the Survey Department offices in Yehuda Halevi Street, Tel Aviv, while thirty other Jews guarded the outside of the building. The four Jewish T.A.C.'s who were on duty were disarmed. The raiders stole typewriters, tents, and survey equipment. They were in the building for approximately half an hour and made their departure in truck No. M4963. Another truck No. M32IT, in which they had arrived at the scene, was left behind. All the telephones in the building were disconnected and before leaving, the Jews handed back to the T.A.C.'s their rifles which they had taken from them.

CO 537/3855

22 JANUARY 1948

1800 hours, Jaffa. The body of Abdul Natif Omar (25), of Nablus, was admitted to the Government Hospital, Jaffa. He had been shot dead by Jewish snipers near the Spirit Factory in the Abu Kebir area.

CO 537/3855

22 JANUARY 1948

Lydda District — Tel Aviv. At 6.30 p.m. on 22 January, 1948, unknown person stole black Austin private car No. M 525 U, the property of Wolf Hopkin, from Tel Aviv.

CO 537/3855

22 JANUARY 1948

2140 hours, Urban. In Khamra Square, an Arab, Mohammed Ali, was shot by unknown persons. He was removed to the Government Hospital, where his condition is stated to be serious.

CO 537/3855

22 JANUARY 1948

Jews of Mique Israel 12971599 killed 11 Arabs in a vehicle approaching village. 11 Arabs killed.

WO 261/573

23 JANUARY 1948

1030 hours, Safad. In the Akrad Quarter of Safad town, stones were thrown at a tender driven by Habib Daham, a Jew of Safad, causing slight damage to the vehicle.

CO 537/3855

23 JANUARY 1948

1240 hours, 5 British soldiers of 1 Airborne Workshops Reme were in Millers Cafe Rehovoth 132144 and got held up by 4 masked Jews armed with Sten and pistols. The Jews took away 3 Stens, leaving behind 1 rifle and 1 pistol. The British soldier ran out after them with rifle and shot one of the Jews dead.

3 Stens stolen. 1 Jew killed. .38 pistol and 1 Sten found with body. British soldier handed body and weapons over to the police.

WO 261/573

23 JANUARY 1948

1320 hours, Urban. In Upper Lifta, two unoccupied houses, the property of Haj Mohammed Ausyan and Haj Moussa Ismail Ausyan, both of Lifta, were completely demolished by explosives which had been placed against them by unknown persons, believed to have been Jews. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3855

23 JANUARY 1948

1345 hours, Jaffa. At Salama village, Sheikh Ibrahim Moghrabi, aged 21, of Salama, sustained severe bullet wounds in the back when fired upon by Jewish snipers.

CO 537/3855

23 JANUARY 1948

1511 hours, Jaffa. Arab traffic was fired upon from one of the Miqveh Israel Colony orange groves, and the fire was returned by the crew of an armoured car. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3855

23 JANUARY 1948

1800 hours, Acre. At a level-crossing one kilo north of Zeeb village, an armoured Jewish 'bus, which was part of a convoy, collided with an Army water truck which was travelling in the opposite direction. The driver of the 'bus, Eliahu Friedman of Nahariya, and two British soldiers in the water truck sustained slight injuries. The 'bus overturned and the occupants, thinking that they were being attacked, opened fire, fatally wounding Salim Mohammed Ahmed of Zeeb, who was standing near the scene. Investigations are proceeding.

CO 537/3855

23 JANUARY 1948

Approximately 2130 hours, Jaffa. A military Bren-carrier patrol was fired upon from a Jewish-owned house at the rear of the R.S.P.C.A. in Salameh Road. The fire was returned with no known result. There were no British casualties.

CO 537/3855

23 JANUARY 1948

2200 hours, Rural. Near kilo 10 on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road, a party of Jews placed bombs in the house of Ohanis Poutanjian Abu George, and an explosion occurred shortly afterwards, completely demolishing the building. At the same time, Bren gun fire was directed at Qastel village nearby. No casualties have been reported. At the scene, two mortar shell caps and 100 expended .303 calibre cartridge cases were found. The damage is estimated at LP. 2,500.

CO 537/3855

25 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 0900 hours, Ramle. At kilo 90 on the Kafr Saba/Qalqiliya Road, 20 armed Jews held up truck No. M 1459 driven by Moussa Mohammed Abdul Rahman of Khir-

bet Arura. They stole the truck which was loaded with 150 cases of oranges. The truck, a three-ton red colored Chevrolet, is still missing. The driver reported the matter to the police.

CO 537/3856

25 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1145 hours, Jaffa. Two Arab houses in Arlin Street, Manshieh Quarter, were blown up by Jews and completely destroyed. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

25 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1220 hours, Ramle. At kilo 51 on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road, an Arab 'bus travelling from Jaffa to Ramle stopped at the road leading to As Safiriya village to pick up a passenger. As it stopped, a scare bomb was thrown and automatic fire was directed at the vehicle by Jews from inside the perimeter of the nearby Jewish Agricultural School, and the following casualties resulted: Dead — Mohammed Mahmoud Mitwalli, an Egyptian aged 30. Seriously injured — Ibrahim Rakab Joharrah, aged 35 of Khan Yunis; Abdul Rahman Mahmoud Ahmed, aged 20 of Qusra.

Fifteen expended .455 calibre cartridges and fragments of a scare-bomb were found at the scene.

CO 537/3856

25 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1300 hours, Jaffa. The body of Mohammed Khalil Khalaf, aged 20 of Manshieh Quarter, who is stated to have been killed by a bomb thrown from the Manshieh Quarter during the morning, was admitted to the Government Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3856

25 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1700 hours, Jaffa. The following casualties were caused when a bomb exploded in an Arab house in Jabaliya Quarter: Dead — Shafic El Asfar (25); Sami El Asfar (30).

CO 537/3856

25/26 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. Midnight, Ramle. A party of armed Jews attacked Yazour village. The villagers returned the fire. The attack lasted approximately one hour. A house, the property of Ahmed Beisoni, was blown up before the attackers withdrew.

CO 537/3856

26 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 0600 hours, Tiberias. On Duweir Abu Shushi lands, near Yakuk Colony, Skeikahu bint Abdullah Ogli (13) and her mother were fired on by four men dressed as Jewish Settlement Police. The girl was slightly wounded but was allowed to proceed home after treatment at the P.H.D., Tiberias.

At 0730 hours at the same point, Moussa Hussein and Ahmed Moussa, both of Duweir Abu Shushi, were also fired on by the same persons who were armed with automatic weapons. Neither of the Arabs were injured, but a horse which Moussa Hussein was riding was killed.

CO 537/3856

26 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0630 hours, Rural. Near kilo 5 on the Bethlehem Road, an Arab 'bus (No. 22), which was proceeding from Bethlehem to Jerusalem, was attacked by unknown persons. Two bombs were thrown at the vehicle by two men dressed in civilian clothing. These exploded without causing any damage. The 'bus carried on for approximately 20 metres when a group of men threw one bomb which exploded and caused the driver to lose control. The 'bus then crashed into a wall and overturned. Fire from automatic weapons and rifles was directed at the passengers and the driver when they alighted from the 'bus. There were no known casualties. At the scene, one Bren-gun magazine containing 14 rounds and 17 expended cartridge cases were found. Tracks indicated that the attackers made off in the direction of Ramat Rahel Colony.

CO 537/3856

26 JANUARY 1948

Gaza, 0900 hours. Near the Royal Air Force Camp, Gaza Airport, Suleiman Hillis (15) of Gaza and Nassar Deben El Beid of Arab Weheidet, were grazing their cattle when fire was directed at them by unknown persons. Hillis was injured in the hand and Beid the abdomen. Both were removed to Government Hospital, Gaza, where their conditions are reported to be 'not serious'.

CO 537/3856

26 JANUARY 1948

Gaza. 1000 hours, Beersheba. An Arab truck was stopped by a party of Jews on the Imara track at Map Ref. 107082. A Camelry Police Corporal and an Arab civilian were removed from the truck by Jews. Investigations lead a military patrol to Sharoshim Colony where an overheated truck was found. The Jews in the colony denied all knowledge of the abduction. The military then proceeded to Imara Police Post for reinforcements and were returning to Sharoshim with the intention of searching it when they met a Jewish truck coming out of the colony. The truck was stopped and was found to contain four Jewish Settlement Police and the two men who had been removed from the Arab vehicle. They were both uninjured. The Jews stated that they were taking the Arabs back to Imara Police Post.

CO 537/3856

26 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1030 hours, Urban. In the Jewish Quarter of the Old City, small arms fire was directed at a military post. A house in the Midan Quarter was pinpointed and subsequently searched by military. The following arms which were in the house were confiscated: 4 '36' grenades (primed), 3 Polish grenades (primed), 1 flash bomb (local make), 39 rounds of .45 (rimless) ammunition.

CO 537/3855

26 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1200 hours, Urban. In the Jewish Quarter of the Old City, a party of the 12th Field Squadron, Royal Engineers, were building a wall in Khabat Street. Two members of the party, Sappers Tousell and Ley, entered a house to get bricks. On entering an upper room, an explosion occurred injuring both of them. They were removed to the Station

Hospital, Talbieh. Their conditions are not serious. It is believed that the explosion was caused by a charge which had been laid in the house as a booby-trap.

CO 537/3856

26 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1210 hours, Urban. An explosion occurred in an empty Jewish-owned building in the Commercial Centre, causing a slight damage but no casualties. It is believed that the bomb was in fact a booby-trap, left by the Hagana, which exploded prematurely.

CO 537/3856

26 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1625 hours, Urban. In the Jewish Quarter of the Old City, a Jew armed with a Sten-gun fired a number of shots at military personnel from the balcony of a partly demolished building. The military replied with three bombs from a Piat-gun and demolished the remainder of the building. No casualties were reported.

CO 537/3856

26 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 2000 hours, Tiberias. Ahmed Hussein was sitting in his tent in the Seebi encampment on Arab Ghazawiya lands when he was fired upon by two Jewish youths dressed in Arab clothing who were armed with T.S.M.G.'s. Hussein was hit in the left shoulder. A party of 25 armed Jews approached and fired 80 rounds into the encampment. No Arab casualties resulted from the firing, but one cow was killed and one horse injured. The Jews then withdrew. Hussein was removed to the Scots Mission Hospital, Tiberias, where his condition is reported to be 'not serious'.

CO 537/3856

26 JANUARY 1948

2 Arab trucks shot up near Hatserim 122072 and vehicles burnt out. 2 Arabs killed and one wounded.

WO 261/573

26 JANUARY 1948

Arab village of Arab Sukreir attacked by Jews who blew up 17 houses and 2 water pumps.

WO 261/573

27 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0600 hours, Rural. On the main Haifa/Jaffa road near Jaba village, an empty Arab bus No. M3407 driven by Hassan Eissa Kubieh of Ijzim village, was fired on by an unidentified taxi, believed to be Jewish, which was proceeding south. The coachwork of the bus was slightly damaged, but the driver was unhurt.

CO 537/3856

27 JANUARY 1948

Samaria. 0700 hours, Jenin. Mahallieh bint Abdul Ghani (13) of Jenin, was shot and killed in Jenin town by unknown persons.

CO 537/3856

27 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0700 hours, Rural. On the main Haifa/Jaffa road near Jaba village, an Arab truck driven by Mustafa Abdul Razzik of Ijzim village, was fired upon with automatic weapons from an unidentified armoured bus, believed to be Jewish. No damage or casualties were reported.

CO 537/3856

27 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0700 hours, Rural. Aref Ali Mahmoud (46) of Jaba village was struck in the head and slightly injured whilst emerging from his house on hearing shooting which came from a passing Jewish vehicle. Mahmoud did not require medical treatment and remained in the village.

CO 537/3856

27 JANUARY 1948

Haifa, 0740 hours. Two Jews entering Shabatai Levy Street from Leventine Street directed automatic fire at A/A.S.P. Khalil Yousef Shuheiber and Inspector Nasri Elias Khoury who were taking their children to school. The superior police officer was struck in the back of the head and seriously injured whilst Inspector Khoury sustained a bullet wound in the right leg, condition not serious. Both were taken to Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

27 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. Approximately 1310 hours, Rehovoth. Near Rishon Quarries, the crew of a police armoured car came upon a party of armed Jews surrounding an Arab house. The Jews opened fire on the armoured car, the crew of which returned the fire. The Jews then made off. No casualties were sustained by police.

CO 537/3856

27 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1745 hours, Jaffa. In Manshieh Quarter, Mohammed Khalil Omar, aged 20 of Qalqiliya, was seriously wounded in the stomach by a bullet fired by a Jewish sniper from the direction of Tel Aviv.

CO 537/3856

27 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 2312 hours, Urban. A Dodge W.D. vehicle, driven by an Arab, was fired upon by unknown persons in Stanton Street. The radiator of the truck was punctured with bullets and the truck stopped. A police armoured car crew rescued the driver while the truck was still under fire.

CO 537/3856

28 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1130 hours, Tel Aviv. A party of five Jews, armed with pistols, held up the police guards on the prison ward of the Hayarkon Hospital. The guard, which consisted of one Police Constable and two T.A.C.s, was disarmed and two prisoners, Shlomo Bar Nathan and Emmanuel Elgavi, were taken away by the armed men. The two prisoners had been transferred to the hospital from Northern Police Station, Tel Aviv Lock-up on 25th January, 1948, on the orders of the medical officer. They were being held on a charge of murder and possession of fire arms. During this incident, five other Jews occupied the telephone exchange of the hospital. When the intruders withdrew, they left on the stairs the arms belonging to the guards. The guards recovered their arms and opened fire on the retreating Jews with no known result.

CO 537/3856

28 JANUARY 1948

1200 hours, Arab bus on Jaffa road attacked by Jews near Miqve Israel. 1 Arab killed and 3 Arabs wounded.

WO 261/573

28 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1200 hours, Ramle. At kilo 51 on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road, an Arab 'bus No. M2440 was fired on by a party of Jews from an orange grove owned by Ben Shemen Colony. The following Arabs were wounded: 1) Moussa Khalil Nasran (22), of Salameh village — serious; 2) Elias Abu Tarick (38), of Lydda — not serious; 3) Abdullah Mohammed Hassan (21), of Beersheba — not serious; 4) Ahmed Said Shalabeh (60), of Lydda — not serious.

CO 537/3856

28 JANUARY 1948

Lydda, 1210 hours. Ramle. At At-Tira village on the Wilhelma/Beit Nabala road, an Arab truck was held up and attacked by a party of armed Jews dressed in army uniform. One Arab, Yomiel Mohammed Elias, aged 28 of At-Tira, was killed. Seven other Arabs were injured. All were removed to the P.H.D., Ramle, but no details of the injured persons are at present available. Thirty-one expended cartridge cases were found at the scene.

CO 537/3856

28 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1700 hours, Jaffa. The following Arab casualties were admitted to the Dajani Hospital, Jaffa: 1) Mahmoud Assad Sultan (30) — serious; 2) Hussein Hassan Ara (26) — serious; 3) Abdullah Mohammed Hassan (25) — not serious; 4) Jamil Arasi (22) — not serious; 5) Kuma Ahmed Mustafa (19) — not serious.

The above-named are alleged to have been injured when an Arab truck was held up by armed Jews at 1400 hours at kilo 16 on the Tulkarm road.

CO 537/3856

28 JANUARY 1948

Between 1900 and 2030 hours, heavy firing in Salameh road Abu Kebir. Police military and Arabs returned Jewish fire. 1 Arab killed and 1 Jew wounded.

WO 261/573

28 JANUARY 1948

Beit Nabala 146154, Jews in British uniform attacked Arabs. 1 Arab killed and 1 Arab wounded.

WO 261/573

28 JANUARY 1948

Party of armed Jews in Army uniform attacked an Arab truck near At Tira. 1 Arab killed, 1 wounded.

WO 275/64

29 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. 1525 hours, Safad. It was reported that, throughout the day, Arab males and females working in fields near Ein Zeitoun came under fire which is believed to have come from the direction of Ein Zeitim Colony.

CO 537/3856

29 JANUARY 1948

Galilee, Safad. Mohammed Hassan El Nasser of Madahil village is reported to have been shot dead on the village lands near Shear Yashuv Colony by Jews from that colony. The body is alleged to have been buried by the villagers. The colonists deny the allegation.

CO 537/3856

29 JANUARY 1948

In Ben Yehuda Street, Jerusalem, 2 British Constables fatally wounded by Stern Group.

WO 275/64

30 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 0145 hours, Yazur. A party of armed Jews attacked a number of houses on the outskirts of Yazur village with mortars, grenades and automatic weapons. A two-story, nine-room house, owned by Abdul Azzizi Salim El Debeh, aged 70, was blown up. El Debeh was buried beneath the debris and killed. His body was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa. No other casualties have been reported.

30 JANUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0342 hours, Urban. Under cover of heavy fire from automatic weapons, a party of Jews attacked a house, Dar Sharpem near the Park Lane Hotel, in the Katamon Quarter. Explosives, which were placed in the building, blew up demolishing the left wing of the house. Ahmed Yusef Shamawiya, of Abwein, Ramallah, who was in the building at the time of the explosion, was buried beneath the debris. He was later rescued by a party of Royal Engineers and was admitted to the French Hospital, Jerusalem, in a serious condition. The attackers are reported to have made their escape in a northerly direction.

CO 537/3856

30 JANUARY 1948

1230 hours, shooting in Allenby road, Haifa, and troops searched a building and arrested 2 Jews with 3 grenades and ammunition.

WO 261/573

30 JANUARY 1948

Galilee. Evening, Safed. At Arab Al Mawasi, Hussein Mihsan Haza, a sheperd, was attacked by a number of armed Jews who stole four sheep from him.

CO 537/3856

31 JANUARY 1948

0500 hours, 7 armed Jews broke into military car park, Tel Aviv, and held up 2 unarmed ghaffirs on duty. Jews then joined by colleagues. When civilian drivers came on duty, they were held up by Jews who stole 7 WD vehicles. Four 15 cwt trucks stolen and three 3 ton trucks stolen.

WO 261/573

31 JANUARY 1948

Haifa. 0800 hours, Rural. Between kilos 126/127 on the main Haifa/Tel Aviv road, an Arab 'bus travelling towards Haifa, driven by Mohammed Ahmed Yassin of Tantura was fired upon by automatic weapons from an orange grove at the east of the road. The 'bus overturned when an explosion occurred, caused by an electrically-detonated mine. Casualties: Dead — Hassan Hamdan Zaghal (21) of Caesarea; Nawaf Rajah Dameir (25) of Arab Dameir (Hadera); Serious-

ly injured — No. 12603 T.A.C. Assad Abdul Rahman (22) of Caesarea; Hassan Abdul Rhman (26) of Caesarea.

Five other Arabs and the driver were also slightly injured but were allowed to proceed after treatment at the scene.

CO 537/3856

31 JANUARY 1948

Lydda. 1600 hours, Ramle. A police armoured car escorting Arab orange pickers through an orange grove near Rishon Quarries was fired upon by Jews, the crew returning the fire. No known casualties resulted.

CO 537/3856

1 FEBRUARY 1948

0300 hours, bus shot up between Kabiri and Nahariya by armed Jews. 3 Arabs injured.

WO 261/573

1 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 0700 hours, Kabri village, Acre. Under cover of fire from automatic weapons and rifles, a party of armed Jews entered the house of Faris Sirhan in Kabri village and blew it up. The house was extensively damaged, but none of the occupants were injured. Houses in the vicinity were slightly damaged. Rashid Nassar of Kabri, who went to investigate the cause of the explosion, was shot dead. His wife, Munifa bint Nassar, who went to his assistance, was seriously injured. She was removed to P.H.D., Acre.

CO 537/3856

1 FEBRUARY 1948

0730 hours. Jewish vehicle drove into Acre, opened fire and threw grenades. 1 Arab killed.

WO 261/573

1 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 0730 hours, Tarshiha Road, Acre. An Arab 'bus (No.6) from Tarshiha was fired on by a party of armed Jews at kilo 3 near Kh. Tall Waqiya on the Tarshiha road. The following casualties resulted: Dead — Zaki Ismail (40); Muneed Tewfiq Qadi (18). Seriously injured — Hassan Mahmoud Mullaid (died later); Salim Erar.

CO 537/3856

1 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 0830 hours, Acre. Shots were fired from a Jewish convoy at a number of Arabs on the road near the P.H.D. at the outskirts of Acre. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

1 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 0930 hours, Acre. An Arab ambulance, which was marked with red crosses on both sides and the back, carrying wounded Arabs from Acre P.H.D. to the Government Hospital, Haifa, was fired on by armed Jews at Na'amin bridge on the Haifa/Acre road. The ambulance returned to Acre where it was found that Hassan Mahmoud Mullaid had suffered further injuries. He was subsequently removed to the Government Hospital, Haifa, where he died.

CO 537/3856

1 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1010 hours, Urban. Six unknown Jewish youths armed with pistols entered the Pikovsky Printing Works at 6, Keren Kayemeth Street. They held up the employees and stole six printing plates which were being prepared for the reprinting of rifle and pistol training manuals. The manuals were allegedly being reproduced for the military, but the military authorities deny having sent any manuals to this printing press for reproduction.

CO 537/3856

1 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1645 hours, Jaffa. Hulal Salim (45), of Jaffa, was admitted to the Government Hospital with a bullet wound in his side. His condition is serious. He was shot from the direction of Tel Aviv while walking on Bassa Lands.

CO 537/3856

1 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1700 hours, Jaffa. Ismail Salmi Hussein (45), of Jaffa, was shot on Bassa Lands by a bullet from the direction of Tel Aviv. He was removed to the Government Hospital, where his condition is not serious.

CO 537/3856

1 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 2258 hours, Urban. A very heavy explosion was heard from the direction of Hassolel Street, and on investigation, it was found that the Palestine Post offices had been blown up. No details are at present available as to damage or casualties. A large fire broke out in the vicinity.

CO 537/3856

1 FEBRUARY 1948

Arab truck blown up Kabari. Police conveying casualties to Haifa fired on. 1 Arab killed and 1 Arab wounded.

WO 261/573

2 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0200 hours, Ramle. A party of Jews using automatic and other weapons attacked Yazur village from the north and south. They destroyed with explosives the houses of Rashem Rashid Barakat and Said Ali Barbara, a leather factory and a pump house. No known casualties resulted.

CO 537/3856

2 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 0530 hours, Acre. Near Khirbet Al Aiyadiya on the Acre/Safad road, an Arab 'bus travelling from Kafr Yasif was fired upon by unknown persons, and the following casualties resulted: Seriously injured — Fauzi Salim Shehadi (27) of Kafr Yasif; Ayoub Khalil Shehadi (24) of Kafr Yasif.

Ismail Salim Daboub (20) of Dirwi was cycling from Kafr Yasif before the attack when he was stopped by three Jews in battledress, armed with T.S.M.C. and struck on the head with the butt of a gun. The Jews took him to a point 200 metres from the road and bound and gagged him.

CO 537/3856

2 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0930 hours, Urban. Lufti Yusef Hassarih (22) of Jerusalem was shot in the leg by unknown persons in Scheller Quarter. His condition is not serious.

CO 537/3856

2 FEBRUARY 1948

1030 hours, Jews from Ein Zeitim stole Arab truckload of

flour. Arabs attacked Jewish colony. Troops restored order. 1 truckload flour stolen.

WO 261/573

2 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. Morning, Safad. Two Arab trucks loaded with flour and travelling from Haifa to Safad were fired on near Ein Zeitim Colony. One of the trucks was forced to stop, and the driver was allegedly taken into the colony.

CO 537/3856

2 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. Approximately 1645 hours, Jaffa. Unknown persons blew up the houses of Mohammed Natour and Ali Sambo, the bakeries of Abu Sbuhi El Asfour and Subhi El Asfour and an Arab Girls' School, all situated in Hassan Bey Street. Damage is roughly estimated at LP. 70,000.

CO 537/3856

2 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1745 hours, Jaffa. On assuming duty on the roof of the International Garage in Salama Road, No. 19030188 Fusilier Favdey of 'D' Company, Royal Irish Fusiliers, was shot and fatally injured, believed by Jews.

CO 537/3856

2 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza. 1800 hours, a party of approximately 100 Jews approached Karatiya Village and directed a number of shots into it. They then made off in a northerly direction. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

2 FEBRUARY 1948

British soldier fatally wounded in Jaffa, believed by Hagana.

WO 275/64

2 FEBRUARY 1948

1 British Constable and Arab boy shot and wounded outside Jaffa Gate, Jerusalem, by Hagana.

WO 275/64

2 FEBRUARY 1948

British soldier fatally wounded in Jaffa, believed by Hagana.

WO 261/573

3 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1205 hours, Ramle. Sha'aban Ali Yehiya of Ramle was admitted to the Ramle P.H.D. with a bullet wound in the chest and was later transferred to the Government Hospital, Jaffa, where he died. He stated that he had been struck by a bullet while working in a field near the Royal Air Force Camp, Ramle.

CO 537/3856

3 FEBRUARY 1948

1415 hours, Rushmiya House, Haifa, which houses offices of Haifa East Arab Council was blown up. 2 vehicles, one stolen from IPC and the other a PU, drove up from Meve Shanaan 151244 and stopped outside the house. 2 men got out of PU into IPC car and drove off. PU blew up. Casualty not heavy.

WO 261/573

3 FEBRUARY 1948

2 British Constables killed and 1 wounded by Stern Group in Rehovoth.

WO 275/64

3 FEBRUARY 1948

Rushmiya House, offices of Haifa East Arab Council, blown up by Irgun Z'vai Leumi. Casualties:- 4 Arabs dead and 3 injured.

WO 275/64

4 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 0230 hours, Tiberias. The body of Mahmoud Mohammed Hamdouni of Samra Village was found near a defence dug-out 50 metres east of the village where it is believed he had been acting as sentry. A bullet had passed through the deceased's chest, but no cartridge cases were found at the scene.

CO 537/3856

4 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0730 hours, Jaffa. Whilst walking near an Arab road block on the Jerusalem road on the outskirt of Jaffa, Ibrahim Hanna Bamdah, aged 20 of Jaffa, and a thirty-year-old Arab woman from Jaffa named Hameeni were shot and killed by unknown persons.

CO 537/3856

4 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0800 hours, Tel Aviv. Four Jews, armed with revolvers, entered the Zola Cafe at 5, Hagalit Street and ordered Osmat Aharonosa, aged 22 of Givat Moshe 'A' Quarter, to accompany them. She was driven away in a taxi and, after approximately one and a half hours, she was taken into a house. She was questioned as to her relations with Arabs, beaten, and her hair was cut off. At 1430 she was released in Ramat Gan. She was only slightly injured. She stated that two other girls, also blindfolded, were in the taxi.

CO 537/3856

4 FEBRUARY 1948

1100 hours, Arab bus fired on from orange grove 13421433. 5 Arabs wounded.

WO 261/573

4 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 1515 hours, Safad. The body of Ali Mohammed Shabani, aged 50 of Biriya village, who had been shot in the back from fairly close range, was found on Mount Kana'an. An Arab sheperd boy has stated that, at 0800 hours, he saw armed Jews whilst he was grazing sheep in that area and that he heard two shots.

CO 537/3856

4 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 1630 hours. Zaynab Said Abdullah Harani (23), of Wadi Nisnas, was shot and fatally injured near Wadi Jamal, Haifa, when shots were directed from an unidentified taxi, believed to be Jewish, at the truck in which she was travelling.

CO 537/3856

5 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0900 hours, Ra'anana. The Burial Society, Tel Aviv, informed the police at Ra'anana that they had received

information from unknown persons to the effect that the body of Arieh Yehuda Levy was buried in a grove on the left side of the Ramat Hadar road. Police went to the scene, and at a point approximately 40 metres from the road, they found the body of the person mentioned above. Levy, who was 31 years of age and lived at 98 Yarkon Street, Tel Aviv, had been abducted from his room by Jewish youths at 6.30 a.m. on 15 January, 1948. The body appeared to have been in the grave for some time.

CO 537/3856

5 FEBRUARY 1948

1100 hours, 6-8 Arabs casualties found on Gaza-Beersheba road at 105097, believed to have been fired at from Jewish armoured convoy which was later seen going to nearby Jewish colony of Saad 103105.

WO 261/573

5 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1302 hours, Urban. Shooting was reported from the Mikor Haim road near the Carmelite Billet. Police investigating found the body of Salim Said Seisi (45). The address on his identity card was given as Mikor Haim. The body was removed to the Government Hospital, Jerusalem.

The body of Saleh Salim Salameh (22) of Beit Safafa was also found in the Mikor Haim area. He had been shot and killed during the firing referred to above. His body also was removed to the Government Hospital, Jerusalem.

CO 537/3856

5 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1600 hours, Tel Aviv. Five armed Jews and one Jewess entered the Polish Welfare Offices at 22, King George Street, Tel Aviv. Some of the Party stood guard outside while the remainder held up the manager and clerk whom they forced to open the safe. They stole between LP.700 and LP.800 in cash, Postal Orders valued at LP.600, a portable typewriter, a quantity of papers and a number of postage stamps. They left the building at 1800 hours after having disconnected the telephone and ordered the manager not to leave the building for fifteen minutes.

CO 537/3856

5 FEBRUARY 1948

5 Arabs travelling in jeep towards Gaza met Jewish armed car. Jews, believed Hagana, fired at jeep, killing 4 and wounding 1 Arab.

WO 275/64

5 FEBRUARY 1948

1 British soldier wounded, believed by Jews whilst engaged in house search at El Baq'a, Jerusalem.

WO 275/64

6 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 1000 hours, Safad. Near Jubb Yusef on the Rosh Pinna/Tiberias road, a truck, driven by Ibrahim Said Abu Eissa of Nazareth, was ambushed by a party of Jews armed with automatic weapons. Eissa was wounded in the right leg and Moussa Mohammed El Khalid of Nazareth, a passenger, sustained a fractured foot when he jumped from the vehicle. Neither was seriously injured.

CO 537/3856

6 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. Approximately 1115 hours, Urban. No. 14913357 Trooper Rawlings of R.P.U., R.A.C., was shot in the groin by unknown persons as he was leaving a shop near Pillars Building in Jaffa Road; his condition is not serious. At about the same time, Mordechai Kogan (21) of Simcha House, Jaffa Road, sustained a bullet wound in the leg and was removed to the Hassolel Clinic. His condition is not serious. He was armed with a Sten gun which was stolen.

CO 537/3856

6 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1130 hours. Lutfiyeh Hassan Ikraimed (18) of 72, Iraq Street, Haifa, was shot and seriously wounded by unknown persons whilst walking in Ibn Gaboral Street. She was removed to the Haifa Government Hospital where she died at 1630 hours on the same day.

CO 537/3856

6 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1400 hours, Urban. In Harem Quarter, Old City, El Haj Abdul Khalid El Yamini (20) of that Quarter was shot and fatally wounded by snipers from the Jewish Quarter.

CO 537/3856

6 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1500 hours, Tel Aviv. In Baal Shemtov Street, Mahshieh Quarter, military demolished a house used by Jewish snipers.

CO 537/3856

6 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 1500 hours, Safad. Saleh Yousef Idreis was shot and fatally wounded by unknown persons while walking on the Birya/Ein Zeitoun track.

CO 537/3856

6 FEBRUARY 1948

1645 hours, shots fired from Jewish Quarter, Old City, Jerusalem, at Mosque of Omar. 1 Arab killed.

WO 261/573

6 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 2200 hours, Safad. Ammuqa village was attacked by armed Jews and firing lasted for approximately one hour. There were no casualties amongst the villagers, but first-aid equipment and bloodstains were found at the scene.

CO 537/3856

7 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 1000 hours, Safad. In Safad town, Rashid Hamid Ez (22), of Safad, was shot and killed by unknown persons.

CO 537/3856

7 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. Early morning, Safad. Mansurat Al Kheit village was attacked by a party of approximately 50 armed Jews carrying automatic weapons, rifles, and grenades. One Arab, Azziz Awad Ali, was seriously wounded and a small house was demolished.

CO 537/3856

7 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1100 hours, Tel Aviv, Urban. Three unarmed Jews, who stated that they were Hagana, abducted Margaret Mary

Black (40), a British Jewess, from No. 28 Ha'oved Street, Tel Aviv, where she was staying with her niece, Ahuva Zeidman. The three men drove off with Mrs. Black and all her belongings in a taxi, the number of which is unknown. Mrs. Black was due to leave Lydda Airport at 1300 hours today for England. She did not report to Lydda and has not been heard of since her abduction.

CO 537/3856

7 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1100 hours, Rural. At kilo 21 on the Jerusalem/Hebron road, a party of Jews attacked four Arab shepherds and stole 25 cows. One of the shepherds, Kahim Ehmeidan of Beit Ummar, was wounded in the leg and arm. Another, Mahmoud Mohammed Hamdullah also of Beit Ummar, was abducted by the Jews and taken together with the cattle to Kfar Etzion Colony. The injured man was removed to the French Hospital, Bethlehem, where his condition is stated to be serious. Police investigating went to Kfar Etzion where the Jewish Settlement Police handed over the shepherd who had been abducted. The Jews stated that the shepherds had been acting suspiciously, and the Jewish Settlement Police had tried to arrest them. The shepherds then tried to make off and the Jewish Settlement Police had fired wounding one of them, another they succeeded in arresting.

CO 537/3856

7 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1120 hours, Urban. On hearing a shot from a Jewish 'bus (No. 6) outside No. 33, Jaffa Road, a police patrol searched the 'bus and saw Aharon Rosenfeld, of No. 12, Bar Giora Street, Hadar Hacarmel, throw an object under a rear seat. This object proved to be a Beretta 9 m.m. automatic pistol No. 158135 loaded with seven rounds of ammunition. Rosenfeld was arrested and detained.

CO 537/3856

7 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. Approximately 1600 hours, Urban. At junction of Chancellor Avenue and Mea Shearim Street, four R.A.F.C. privates were held up by a party of unknown Jews who stole their four rifles. The numbers of the rifles are not available, but the particulars of the soldiers are as follows: No. 14126875 Private Johnson, J; No. 19065471 Private Coupland, G.; No. 14134035 Private Massey, S. No. 19025069 Private Askew, S.

The last named was shot in the right arm and removed to the Station Hospital.

CO 537/3856

7 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. Safad. During the day, a telephone message received from the District Officer, Tel El Has, Lebanon, stated that during the morning Jews from Manara Colony had attacked an Arab from Maisel Jebel, Lebanon, in Lebanese territory, and that the condition of the Arab was serious. This report has not yet been confirmed and no further details are available.

CO 537/3856

7 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 2100 hours, Safad. Bren gun and rifle fire was directed at Ein Zietun village by Jews but no casualties have been reported. A number of expended cartridge cases were found at the scene.

CO 537/3856

7 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 2330 hours, Safad. Two unoccupied Arab houses in the Jebel Biriya Quarter of Safad were blown up and extensively damaged by unknown persons. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

7 FEBRUARY 1948

Jews fired on Arab bus on Ramle-Aqir road 135143. 1 Arab killed and 2 Arabs wounded.

WO 261/573

7 FEBRUARY 1948

1 British soldier and 1 Jew shot and wounded at junction Jaffa Road and King George V Avenue, Jerusalem by Stern Group.

8 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1405 hours, Tel Aviv. At the junction of Yehuda Halevi Street and the continuation of Rosh Pinna Street, pick-up No. M 85, driven by the Director of the Survey Department, Tel Aviv, who was accompanied by another Britisher, was stopped by a party of armed Jews who ordered them out of the pick-up and made off in it. The vehicle is either a Ford or a Chevrolet, green in color and 'Survey Department of Palestine' is printed on the canvas cover and on each door. A pass to enter Sarona Camp is in the vehicle.

CO 537/3856

8 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1450 hours. In the Manshieh Quarter, Naif Yusef Saleh Ed Din of Syria, who was living in Jaffa, was shot and slightly wounded by snipers. He was removed to the Government Hospital where his condition is reported to be not serious.

CO 537/3856

8 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1500 hours, Rehovoth. On the Jaffa/Gaza road, an Arab truck passing through Gedera was fired upon, no casualties resulting.

CO 537/3856

9 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0440 hours, Urban. In the New Commercial Centre, an Arab owned building, the name of which is not available, was blown up by Jews. The building was partly demolished and was set on fire. The fire brigade went to the scene and the fire was under control by 0750 hours. There were no known casualties. Four haversacks of explosives were found near the building and were removed by the police Bomb Disposal Squad.

CO 537/3856

9 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0730 hours, Tel Aviv. Four Jewish youths approached the house of Haim Pinn at 55, Hovet Zion Street.

When Pinn opened the door, one of the youths fired a shot at him wounding him in the arm. He was removed to the Hadassah Hospital, Tel Aviv, where his condition is not serious. It is reported that Pinn is a press photographer.

CO 537/3856

9 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1400 hours, Urban. While in the Cafe Lucullus, Ben Yehuda Street, Jerusalem, Leslie Burki (25) (who is described as a stateless person born in the Phillipine Islands) was abducted by a party of armed Jews. He was taken to a school in the street of the Prophets where he was detained until evening, when he was conveyed in an armoured car to a building in Romema Quarter. He was released at 2100 hours on 18 February, 1948, near the Zion Cinema, and told to leave the country. During his confinement, he was questioned at length about Arab defence positions.

CO 537/3856

9 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1514 hours, Jaffa. On the Hatiqva track near Miqve Israel, a police armoured car was fired on by unknown persons from the direction of the Jaffa/Tel Aviv road. Police returned the fire with no known results. There were no police casualties.

CO 537/3856

9 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1800 hours, Yazur village. In Yazur village, Omar Abdul Majid (35) was shot and injured when fire was directed into the village from a passing Jewish convoy. He was removed to Jaffa Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

9 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. Between 2150 and 2319 hours, Urban. Several explosions, accompanied by automatic fire, were heard from various parts of Haifa town. In the Old and New Business Centres, police armoured cars were fired upon. There were no police casualties, and no civilian casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

9/10 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. Night 9/10 February, Nazareth. Automatic fire was directed at Iksal village by a party of Jews and villagers returned the fire. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

10 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. Between 0200 and 0310 hours, Safad. Two men, suspected to be Jews, were seen leaving Zuq Et Tahtani village and were fired upon by villagers. The fire was returned by a covering party of some fifteen to twenty persons, who escaped towards Kefar Gilade. Two explosions subsequently occurred, demolishing the house of Daoud Mustafa, and extensively damaging a wall of the house of the Mukhtar, Shehadi Dakil. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

10 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0750 hours, Tel Aviv. Three Jews, who claim to be members of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi, entered the Post Office Parcels Office at 48, Yehuda Halevy Street and ordered the person in charge to produce all parcels addressed to Jaffa. He refused to comply and, after examining the parcels, the Jews left. No firearms were observed with them.

CO 537/3856

10 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. Noon, Urban. Awad Ibrahim El Mouri (25) of no fixed abode, an employee of the Jerusalem Municipality, was shot dead at the junction of the Bethlehem road and the road to Government House by the occupants of a Jewish armoured 'bus.

CO 537/3856

10 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1530 hours. In Carmel Avenue, taxi No. M 248 W, driven by Khalil Assad Ajjar of Haifa, was fired upon by the occupants of a passing truck No. M 363 H who are believed to have been Jews. The driver was uninjured but slight damage was caused to the vehicle.

CO 537/3856

10 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1700 hours, Petah Tiqvah. A party of twelve Arabs from Et Tira village (Tulkarm Sub-District) returning in a truck from selling cattle in the Petah Tiqvah area, was stopped by a large number of Jews in a truck near 120 M.U. Royal Air Force Camp, Ras El Ein. The Arabs were made to alight from their vehicle and were taken into the nearby orange grove of Abu Lebban from which firing was subsequently heard. Jews were then seen to leave the grove and enter the truck which was driven away. The following dead and wounded Arabs were taken to Jaffa Government Hospital and the Royal Air Force Camp: Dead — Ibrahim Mohammed Ahmed El Haj (20); Mahmoud Hassan Attieh (30); Saleh Mohammed Suleiman (18); Abdul Fattah Hussein (37); Mahmoud Mustafa Khalil (42); Mohammed Ali Eissa (48); Hassan Mohammed Eissa (42). Injured (believed seriously) — Ahmed Ibrahim Abdulla (24); Lutfi Yassin Khal (25); Shehadi Abdul Wahab (27); Mustafa Saleh Kassim (23); Ahmed Hassan Saleh (70).

CO 537/3856

10 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. The house of Mohammed Salim Kalha in the Manshieh Quarter of Jaffa was burnt and completely destroyed by Jews. The damage is estimated at LP.8,000.

CO 537/3856

11 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1525 hours, Urban. Three Jews in a commercial van No. M89T patrolled in the Talbieh Quarter broadcasting in Arabic, Hebrew and English. The text of the broadcast was, "Arabs get out of this quarter." The three Jews, whose names are given below, were arrested by police and the van was impounded.

Eliahu Ben Moses Sirre (24), of Jerusalem; Zvi Ben Ephraim Shohan (21), of Jerusalem; Shmuel Ben Ludwig Kneller (23), of Jerusalem.

CO 537/3856

11 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 1900 hours, Acre. Jamil Kassim Ali (30), of Deir El Assad village, was shot in the stomach and seriously injured by unknown persons while he was travelling from Acre to his village in his car. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Haifa, where his condition is serious.

CO 537/3856

11 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 2200 hours, Jaffa. In Ajami Road, Jaffa, Yousef Salah Ed Din (30) of Beit Rima, Ramallah Sub-District, was shot in the head and killed by unknown persons.

CO 537/3856

12 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0630 hours, Tel Aviv. Between Sarona and Tel Aviv, a P.W.D. truck No. M 905, loaded with a Diesel water pump, a water tank and pipes, was stopped by seven armed Jews. The driver, Jack Nachnisker, was ordered to take the armed men to the Hadassah Gardens, Tel Aviv, and there he was held prisoner until 1400 hours when he was released and told that he would find the truck outside the Survey Department, Tel Aviv. He recovered the vehicle at the place indicated, but the load had been removed.

CO 537/3856

12 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0815 hours, Urban. At the junction of Upper Baqa'a and Meqor Haim roads, a person in a Jewish armoured 'bus travelling from Talpioth to Meqor Haim fired one shot which broke a window in a No. 6 Arab bus. The following Arabs were wounded by glass fragments but were allowed to proceed after first-aid treatment: 1) Fouad Jarjoura of Jerusalem; 2) Ali El Haj Ibrahim Subeir of Si'ir village; 3) Ribhi Yusef Salahi of Jaffa.

CO 537/3856

12 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. O845 hours, Petah Tiqvah. At the Haifa/Lydda crossroads, Yousef Karpin of Haifa, driver of Shell Petrol tanker No. M9235, male 'International', was held up by a party of armed Jews who stole the vehicle and detained Karpin in a nearby orange grove until 1730 hours when he was released and reported the robbery to the police. The tanker contained 1,500 gallons of petrol.

CO 537/3856

12 FEBRUARY 1948

0850 hours, Arab bus blown up at 20302790. 1 Arab killed and 1 Arab wounded.

WO 261/573

12 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza. 1600 hours. On El Denqur lands, some ten armed Jews from Heirun Colony held up the Arab occupants of a truck and searched them. The Arabs were from the Jaffa area and had come to settle on El Denqur lands, and the Jews viewed their movements with suspicion when they alighted from the vehicle within sight of the colony.

CO 537/3856

12 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1914 hours. A party of approximately 20 armed Jews, dressed in police and military uniforms, drove up to Carmel 'Bus station in three-ton truck No. M 9207 and two of the party, dressed as Arabs, alighted and opened fire at the Arab guards. Under covering fire, members of the party planted several bombs and the whole party then withdrew. Several explosions took place afterwards and a fire broke out. The fire brigade and police had the fire under control by 1945 hours but eight buses were burnt out; extensive damage was also caused to No. 5 'Bus station. Seven bombs found at the scene were rendered harmless. The truck in which the attackers arrived was later found abandoned at the scene. The following casualties resulted from the attack: Dead — Mohammed Mustafa Abdul Khader (27) of Carmel Station; Fuad Latif Younis Ghranam (30) of Carmel Station; one unidentified Arab.

CO 537/3856

12 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 2330 hours, Ramle. Yazur village was attacked from all sides by armed Jews who used mortar, automatic weapons and rifles. The villagers replied. The attack ceased at dawn. During the attack, three houses and a piggery were blown up and completely destroyed. The following Arab casualties have been reported: Dead — Mohammed Hassan Ali (65) of Ramle. Seriously injured — Rashidi Rashid Saleh (23); Abdul Aziz Mohammed Hassan Ibrahim (25); Abed Khalil Nattur (35).

CO 537/3856

12 FEBRUARY 1948

A party of Haganah terrorists, disguised as Arabs, arrived at the Mt. Carmel garage in Haifa. They entered the garage and asked the night watchman the way to the Government Hospital. While he was giving them the directions, one of the Haganah men was planting a mine in the garage itself. The explosion, which took place immediately after the Haganah men drove away, started a fire, completely gutting the garage and burning 14 cars. Six victims of this cowardly act included a girl of eight.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

12 FEBRUARY 1948

On the Nabi Yusha-Safad road (2026) mine electrically detonated, allegedly by Jews, destroyed Arab bus. 5 Arabs killed, 4 seriously wounded.

WO 261/573

12 FEBRUARY 1948

Cemeteries of all the Christian communities in Jaffa are grouped in one locality, each having its own guard. Zionist terrorists from the neighbouring Jewish settlement of Bath Yom opened fire and hurled hand grenades on the Christian cemeteries. Five Christian Arabs were killed, including three girls aged five, eight and eleven.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

12 FEBRUARY 1948

Four Haganah gangmen in a British army pick-up car and disguised as Arabs, arrived at Kalkaliah from the nearby

Jewish settlement of Kafr Saba. They opened fire and threw hand grenades on three lonely Arab houses on the outskirts of the village killing five persons, including a girl of five and two boys of eight and thirteen years respectively.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

12/13 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza. 1600 hours, Gaza. The Arab truck driver, Mohammed Tewfik Ramadan of Beit Jiz village, Ramle area, who was the only person the Jews abducted returned unharmed with his truck to Khan Yunis on the morning of 13 February, 1948. He stated that the Jews took him to Nir'am colony, where they questioned him. They then blindfolded him and took him to another colony where he was questioned in fluent Arabic. At this colony, he was relieved of his truck, driving license and a sack of oranges. Once again, he was blindfolded and taken to an Arab encampment, which he does not know. There the Jews released him after immobilizing his vehicle. He repaired the truck and returned to Khan Yunis.

CO 537/3856

12/13 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. Night, 12/13 February, 1948, Jaffa. It is reported that the house of Eid Hasim Esh Shatra in Jebaliya Quarter was destroyed by Jews. The damage is estimated at LP. 7,200.

CO 537/3856

12/13 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 2300 hours 12 February until 0330 hours 13 February, Jaffa/Tel Aviv area. Loud explosions and heavy firing were heard from the Salameh Road, Bassa Lands, Abu Kebir and Sakhat Darwish areas. During the engagement, an Arab School and an Arab house in Abu Kebir Quarter are known to have been blown up and completely demolished. The following are known casualties: Dead — (a) Jews: Yaacov Yeuth (18) of Tel Aviv; Emmanuel Margalite (19) of Tel Aviv; Nathan Burnstein (30) of Tel Aviv; Josheph Shoab (14) of Tel Aviv. (b) Arabs: Mohammed Saleh Kourosh of Abu Kebir; Abdul Rahman Mohammed Abu Rahmi of Abu Kebir; Hassan El Masri of Abu Kebir; Daoud Mohammed Mesawi of Abuk Kabir; Haj Suleiman Saleh Tamimi of Abu Kebir.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0010 hours, Abu Kebir. No. 2899 P/Constable Ahmed Khalil Yunis was slightly wounded by splinters when a bomb exploded near the P.W.D. premises in Abu Kebir village while he was on guard duty. He was discharged after treatment at the Dajani Hospital.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 0454 hours, Urban. An unknown car carrying three persons, believed to be Jews, stopped outside No. 41 Hashomair Street, Haifa. The occupants of the car got out and made off in the direction of Hadar Hacarmel. A few moments later, the car blew up destroying the three unoccupied Arab houses. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Samaria. 0945 hours, Kafr Saba. A vehicle carrying a number of Jews dressed in military uniform was proceeding from Qalquilya to Jewish Kafr Saba when the occupants opened fire on Arab labourers working in the vicinity of Kafr Saba village. One Arab was killed and three others injured. Later, two trucks coming from the direction of Jewish Kafr Saba were fired on by Arabs and forced to turn back. Sporadic firing between the two villages ensued until police and military arrived on the scene. The area then became quiet. No Jewish casualties were reported. The Arab casualties are as follows: Dead — A watchman known as "Hussein". Seriously injured — Abdul Fattik Anis Esweilin, of Arab Kafr Saba.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1000 hours, Petah Tiqvah. Acting on information received, a police party proceeded to Fajja Village where it is alleged that on the Lydda/Haifa road, armed Jews travelling in a small car had fired on a passing Arab truck, killing the driver and one of the passengers and injuring another. The incident is subject to confirmation as the villagers could not give the names or whereabouts of the casualties. The only information that could be ascertained was that the Arab truck was from the Tulkarm area.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1030 hours, Jaffa. A party of Jews directed fire from three mortars at the Jaffa Railway Station Goods Yard. The bombs exploded causing no damage or casualties. The attack was accompanied by small arms fire for approximately five minutes.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1100 hours, Ramle. The following casualties resulted when a party of three Arabs were fired on by two persons, allegedly Jewish Settlement Police, from an unknown civilian truck at kilo 55 on the Lydda/Petah Tiqva road: Dead — Abdul Latif Abdul Rahman Hassadalla (40), of Fajja village. Slightly injured — Deebeh bint Abdul Rahman Hassadalla (35), of Fajja village. Both were removed to the P.H.D., Ramle.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1300 hours, Jaffa. The following persons were injured when a mortar bomb struck their house in Jabaliya Quarter: Seriously Injured — Fattah Sawan (20). Slightly injured — Othman Sawan (12); Ina'am bint Mahmoud Sawan; Mafeedem bint Mahmoud Sawan (10). All were removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1400 hours, Jaffa. Deebeh Yusef Adawi (45), of Fajja village, was admitted to the Government Hospital, Jaffa, having been slightly injured when shot in unknown circumstances in her village.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1400 hours, Jaffa. Hussein Mahmoud (30), of Tel er Rish, was shot and fatally injured in Tel er Rish when fired on from the direction of Holon. His body was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

1430 hours, Arab bus attacked by Jews on road in Miqve, Israel, Southeast of Tel Aviv. 4 Arabs injured.

WO 261/573

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1600 hours, Tel Aviv. Four armed Jewish youths entered the Izmi Cafe in Mea Shearim Street and abducted the owner, Abraham Ben Abrahm, aged 33. They made off on foot in an unknown direction. The motive for the abduction is not known.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1645 hours. At Ir Ganim colony, on the Acre/Kefar Ata road, private car No. M406D, driven by Tewfik Jader Sulieman, of Shafr Amr, with passengers Mahmoud Moh'd Dallal and his son, Isima'an, proceeding to Shafr Amr, broke down. A party of four Jews, three armed with Sten guns and one with a rifle, approached and attempted to search the occupants. The Arabs made off, and the Jews opened fire. There were no casualties. The police arrived on the scene after the Jews had left. They arrested and detained the driver of the car who was in possession of a 9 m.m. Luger automatic pistol No. 5344 and 8 rounds of 9 m.m. ammunition. An attempt had been made by the Jews to set fire to the car.

CO 537/3856

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Hagana attacked Beit Safafa (169128) with SA and mortars. 4 houses blown up. Casualties: 1 Arab killed, 5 seriously injured.

WO 261/573

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Party of 20 armed Jews dressed as police and military drove to Carmel bus station, Haifa, 14922483. 2 Jews in Arab dress jumped out of vehicle, shot Arab guards, entered bus station and planted a bomb which exploded. Bus station damaged; 8 buses burnt out.

WO 261/573

13 FEBRUARY 1948

Jews dressed in military uniform travelling in vehicle from Qalqiliya to Kafr Saba opened fire on Arabs near Kafr Saba (145176). Casualties: 1 Arab killed, 1 seriously injured.

WO 261/573

14 FEBRUARY 1948

An attack by the Stern, which the Hagana did not interfere with, was carried out against the Mufti's house on Mount Scopus at approximately 0200 hours on 14 February. The house was almost completely destroyed, and the explosion was so great that another house belonging to the Mufti (tenanted by Mrs. Antonius, widow of the author of "The Arab Awakening") and which stood opposite across the road, was severely damaged by the blast. The Stern allege that the Arabs had used the building as a point from which they fired on vehicles proceeding up to the Hadassah Hospital area.

WO 261/573

14 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0225 hours, Urban. Near the Wallach Hospital, a police mobile patrol found a sack containing the body of an Arab who had sustained bullet wounds in the back. Deceased, who was aged about 25/30 years and is believed to have died three to four hours previously, carried an Egyptian licence, without a photograph, bearing the name Mahmoud Abdullah Am'adi of Khartoum.

CO 537/3856

14 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1245 hours, Jaffa. A police armoured car and a military armoured car were fired upon from Jewish snipers' positions in the Migdam Chocolate Factory, Hassan Bey Road, a spirit factory approximately 100 metres from the chocolate factory and a house. The fire was returned. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

14 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1415 hours, Jaffa. Hussein Mahmoud Sumeir (11) of Ramle was admitted to the Jaffa Government Hospital with severe gunshot wounds in the back which he received in unknown circumstances.

CO 537/3856

14 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza, 1430 hours. A Jewish convoy travelling north crashed through a road-block at the southern approaches to Bureir village, and the occupants shot eight cattle as they passed through.

CO 537/3856

14 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 1645 hours. At kilo 12/13 on the Khirbet Al Mansoura/Zichron Ya'acov road, two Arab pedestrians, Hussen Abu Sama'an and Abdul Ahanayam, both of Zichron Ya'acov, were fired upon by armed Jews who approached in a truck from the rear. Both Arabs were wounded but not seriously.

CO 537/3856

14 FEBRUARY 1948

2030 hours, Jews threw grenades and fired on Manshiya police station, Jaffa. Firing in Abu Kebir quarter, Jaffa. 1 British soldier wounded.

WO 261/573

14 FEBRUARY 1948

2359 hours, Cisrshikh Hussein bridge over Jordan 21432105 blown up by Jews. Road impassable to all vehicles. Side bridge also demolished. 2 bridges destroyed.

WO 261/573

14 FEBRUARY 1948

1 Para Brigade (2 MX), Acre. Ghaffir at 142 MU informed 2 MX that armed Jews were looting camp. IA pl sent out.

11 Jews. All armed. Captured without incident.

WO 275/48

14 FEBRUARY 1948

Bomb thrown from civilian truck believed Jewish into Arab bus at Ramle (138148). 4 Arabs wounded. Occupants of truck opened fire wounding 3 more. Mob gathered, fired on next vehicle, Armed Car of 12 A/T Regiment. Police intervened. Situation quickly brought under control.

WO 261/573

14 FEBRUARY 1948

Bomb thrown from civilian truck, believed Jewish, into Arab bus at Ramle (138148). 4 Arabs wounded. Occupants of truck opened fire wounding 3 more.

WO 275/64

14 FEBRUARY 1948

Six Zionist criminals in a stolen British pick-up and disguised in British army uniforms drove up to an Arab shop in the town of Ramleh, on the road between Jaffa and Jerusalem. One of the terrorists offered to sell what he described to be "some British army property" in a sack. When his offer was turned down, he ran away, leaving the sack behind. Needless to say, the sack was filled with high explosives and mines which immediately exploded, wrecking two houses, besides the shop where the sack was left, and other shops in the neighbourhood. Eight bodies of innocent Arabs were extracted, including those of a five year old girl, and two boys, three and eleven years of age.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

15 FEBRUARY 1948

At about 4 a.m. a party of the Haganah approached the village of Sa'sa', in the Safad sub-district, lying to the extreme north of Palestine on the borders of Lebanon. Under the cover of darkness the party planted mines and high explosives in three Arab houses, which were completely demolished. The bodies of eleven Arab men, women and children were extracted from under the debris. These included a girl ten years old and five boys ranging in ages from nine to fifteen.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

15 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1120 hours, Urban. Hamdi Darhan Said, of Haifa, was shot and seriously wounded while travelling in a taxi along Nazareth Street, Haifa. The fire is believed to have come from the direction of Tel Amal. He was admitted to the Government Hospital, Haifa.

CO 537/3856

15 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1230 hours, Jaffa. Three of four mortar bombs, believed to have been fired from Tel Aviv, exploded in the area of Jaffa Railway Station. There were no casualties. Municipal Police replied with rifle fire with no known results.

CO 537/3856

15 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1320 hours, Rural. Near Camp 157 on the Ahuzza/Isfiya road, an Arab Legion truck was blown up by a mine detonated by unknown persons from about 70 yards away. Three shots were also fired at the truck. The following soldiers were slightly injured: 1) No.13321 Lieutenant Corporal Kamal Yousef; 20 No. 38074 Private Abdul Khalaf; 3) No. 133871 Private Mohammed Ahmed Salem; 4) No. 98009 Private Abdullah Ahmed Sallam.

All the injured were removed to the B.M.H., Haifa. The truck was only slightly damaged.

CO 537/3856

15 FEBRUARY 1948

1330 hours, 3 ton lorry bearing markings of 478 Company RASC containing 12 Jews in RASC uniform entered D.I.D. Camp 72, Hadera 14272043. Held up guard, 2 civilian lorries, each containing approximately 10 Jews, then entered camp. 2 DR on SDS run entered Camp during raid. Jews held them up and stole their arms and M/Cs.

Theft — All dry rations from DID; rifles from guard; 1 M/C and 1 three-ton lorry from DID; and arms from 2 DRs and 2 M/Cs.

WO 261/573

15 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1600 hours, Urban. Mahmoud Sulieman Alarasi of Malha village was found between Katamon and Mikor Haim with six bullet wounds in his body. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Jerusalem, in a serious condition. It is believed that he was riding past Mikor Haim on his donkey when he was fired on from a Bren gun. The donkey was shot dead.

CO 537/3856

15 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1745 hours, Urban. In Iraq Street, the following persons were shot by Jewish snipers: Yacoub Yusef Mohammed Ahmed (30), of Nazareth Road — not serious; Bint Jamil Ahmed (50) of Nazareth Road — not serious. Both were removed to the Government Hospital, Haifa.

CO 537/3856

15 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 2120 hours, Urban. At Prophet's Steps, No. 14114313 Gunner Crampton was shot and fatally injured and No. 1444923 Gunner Dunn was seriously wounded when fired on by unknown persons. Both the soldiers are from the 6th Airborne Division. The body of Funner Crampton and the injured man were removed to the B.M.H., Haifa. A Sten gun No. B76436 belonging to one of the soldiers is missing.

CO 537/3856

15 FEBRUARY 1948

Search in area Plumer Square, Haifa, revealed arms and ammunition. 4 British soldiers wounded, 5 Jews detained.

WO 275/64

15 FEBRUARY 1948

Jisr Sheikh Hussein Bridge over Jordan (205212) blown up by Hagana. Now open to one way traffic.

WO 275/64

15/16 FEBRUARY 1948

There have been two incidents of shooting involving the Arab Legion and Haganah. The first of these was on Sunday, 15 February, when shots were fired from a Jewish bus at the Arab Legion guards around Barclays Bank in Kingsway. The

guards replied with fire in all directions, killing one Jew, who appears to have been innocent of any connection with the incident. Early on Monday evening and Tuesday morning, there were a series of incidents near the Arab Legion camp at Ahuzzat. The Arab sentry there was shot by a Jew in a bus passing through the barrier. A taxi following the bus was shot up by a bren gun post of the camp and brought to a halt. The story of what then happened is conflicting, but it seems probable that the Jews were in fact beaten up and shot by the guard, and their bodies placed in the positions where they were later found by the police. Early the following morning, an Arab Legion truck passing a Haganah post was shot up, and a battle developed between the post and the Arab Legionnaires, who arrived as reinforcements. When British troops arrived on the scene, they had two vehicles put out of action by fire from the post and later carried out a platoon attack on it. The Jews wisely withdrew. One senior Haganah leader has said that if "provocative" attacks by the Arab Legion continues, younger and less responsible members of Haganah may take "drastic and regrettable " action.

WO 275/79

16 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza. Morning, Beersheba. Abdul Khader Mohammed Abdul Khader of Ishira Abu Shimar, Khirbat El Huzaiylil area, reported that of early in the morning, his brother, Ahmed, together with eleven goats had been placed in an armoured car by ten armed Jews at a point one kilo west of the track between Khirbat El Huzaiyil and Mishmar Hanegeve, and that the vehicle had then disappeared travelling towards Mishmar Hanegev. Complainant accompanied a party of police and military personnel to the Colony, but the (Jewish) mukhtar denied all knowledge of the incident. A police officer was refused permission by the mukhtar to look round the colony and the O.C. troops called up a platoon of infantry by wireless. The Outbuildings were visited in the failing light but no signs were seen of the missing boy or goats, and the mukhtar was informed that police would return on 17 February, 1948, and his assistance was requested in clearing up the matter. Abdul Khader maintained that he recognized an armoured car present in the colony as the one used in the abduction, but the mukhtar stated that his complainant was false. Whilst searching, personnel observed ten Jews, armed with rifles, appear over a nearby hill and enter the colony from the rear.

CO 537/3856

16 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, morning. In Nazareth Road, Naim Elias Saleh (32) of Shafa Amr was shot and fatally wounded by unknown persons.

CO 537/3856

16 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, morning. In Iraq Street, Yehia Abdulla (12) of Tantora village was shot by unknown person and seriously wounded.

CO 537/3856

16 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1310 hours, Urban. Firing broke out from the Yemen Moshe Quarter directed at Jaffa Gate area and the Old City walls and continued until 1400 hours. Sporadic firing from the quarter recommenced at 1455 hours and carried on until 1546 hours. At 1440 hours, three platoons of soldiers were turned out and took up positions at Bishop Gobat's School, on the Old City wall facing Yeman Moshe and near the Scots Hospice. Military also occupied the Municipal Gardens at Jaffa Gate which had been encircled with barbed wire. All firing ceased at 1610 hours. At 1640 hours, the crew of an armoured car at Jaffa Gate reported that a T.S.M.C. was being fired, single action, at Yemen Moshe and, shortly afterwards, this vehicle was itself fired upon from Yemen Moshe. The crew returned the fire, and the vehicle was not again fired upon. At 1713 hours, fire, which ceased almost immediately, was directed from Yemen Moshe at traffic on the Bethlehem road.

CO 537/3856

16 FEBRUARY 1048

Lydda. 1400 hours, Ramle. At kilo 38 on the Wadi Sarrar road, opposite Khulda village, an Arab taxi travelling towards Qatra passed a Jewish convoy travelling in the opposite direction. As the taxi passed the last vehicle in the convoy, Jewish settlement police, who were travelling in the vehicle, are alleged to have opened fire on the taxi, seriously wounding Khalil Ali, Mukhtar of Jilya village.

CO 537/3856

16 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem, 1445 hours. Near St. John Ophthalmic Hospital, Ahmed Mohammed Jaber Arrab (17) of Battir village, who was walking from Jaffa Gate towards the Government Printing Press, was shot and killed by unknown persons.

CO 537/3856

16 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1500 hours, Jaffa. In the Jabaliya Quarter, Ihsan Said Masri (35) of Jaffa was shot dead by a Jewish sniper from Holon.

CO 537/3856

16 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 1530 hours. Whilst travelling in a No. 1 'bus along Hejaz Street, Niem Salama Hanna (18) of Nablus, living in Haifa, and Amin Michael Kupelsi (18) of Nazareth, were shot by unknown persons. Kupelsi was seriously wounded and Hanna's condition is quoted as not serious.

CO 537/3856

16 FEBRUARY 1948

At 4:30 p.m., a bomb was thrown by Haganah members into the garden of Dormitio Abbey, Mt. Zion, which caused damage to part of the building and barely missed two fathers who were in the vicinity.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

16 FEBRUARY 1948

Jewish bus killed one guard on Arab Legion road block on Mount Carmel, Haifa. Three Jews in following car shot and

killed by Arab guard.

WO 275/64

16 FEBRUARY 1948

On 16 February 1948 the Jews threw hand grenades into the yard of the German Catholic Church, Jerusalem.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

16 FEBRUARY 1948

Fire was directed from Jewish automatic arms at Al-Aqsa Mosque from nests in the synagogue of the Old City.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

17 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0030 to 0600 hours, Jaffa/T.A. border area. Numerous explosions and automatic fire were heard from the Abu Kebir/Salameh Road and Tel Er Rish areas. No casualties were reported. Jews were alleged to be firing from the Hatiqva Quarter to Holon under cover of this fire.

CO 537/3856

17 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0200 hours, Rehovoth. A party of 30 Jews, some wearing uniforms and carrying arms, held up the watchman, Omar Saleh El Bazyani at the P.W.D. camp at Kafr Bilu. They stole his licensed Mauser pistol No. 8075, calibre 7.65 and 25 rounds of ammunition. They then entered the camp and stole two 5-ton 'Dodge' water-trucks Numbers M103S and M119S, color grey. They also made off with a quantity of other stores, the value of which is unknown. On leaving the camp, they attacked Ahmed El Makali, an Arab employee of the P.W.D. from the Hejaz. He was removed to the P.H.D., Ramle, where his condition is stated to be serious.

CO 537/3856

17 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0600 hours, Urban. An Arab-owned house in the Hosh El Ghoslan Quarter, which is on the borders of the Arab and Jewish quarters of the Old City, was blown up by Jews and completely destroyed. Firing broke out in the area following the explosion and lasted until approximately 9:30 a.m. The following casualties resulted: Dead — 1) Abdul Waswas (24) of Hebron. Seriously Injured — 2) Private McSpencer of Highland Light Infantry; 3) Private McCarthy of Highland Light Infantry; 4) Private Scott of Highland Light Infantry. Slightly Injured — 5) Corporal Borlambe, of Highland Light Infantry. The military casualties were admitted to the Station Hospital, Talbieh.

C0/537/3856

17 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 1300 hours, Safad. In Birya village, two shots were fired by two unknown persons, believed to have been Jews dressed in battledress, at Yehia Yusef Sha'aban, of Birya, as he was tending some 30 sheep on the village lands. He was not injured and ran to the village for help. When he returned he saw his attackers driving the sheep towards Birya colony. He did not attempt to recover his flock.

CO 537/3856

17 FEBRUARY 1948

1345 hours, party of Irgun Z'vai Leumi held up staff of Spinneys main branch on Jaffa/Tel Aviv border. Entire stock of provisions stolen.

WO 261/573

17 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1415 hours, Urban. Two Jews approached the Jewish watchman on duty at the gate to the P.W.D. garage in Bazalel Street and said that they wished to inspect the drains. As he opened the gate, they drew pistols from their pockets and took him to the garage office where they detained him. Some thirty armed Jews then entered the premises and stole a blue 5-ton "Dodge" water truck, without number plates, and a large quantity of vehicle spares and tools.

The relief watchman and a clerk who arrived at 1430 hours were also detained in the office, and all three men were released at 1540 hours, when the intruders drove away in two trucks which they had brought with them which also bore no number plates.

CO 537/3856

17 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1725 hours, Rehovoth. On the outskirts of Rehovoth on the Rehovoth/Kafr Bilu road, six armed Jews held up two trucks which were towing two water-trucks belonging to P.W.D., Tel Aviv. The water-trucks are 'Dodge' 3-tonners, grey, No's M138S and M102S. The four Jewish drivers and a storeman were removed from their vehicles and held prisoner for one hour in a nearby grove. When they were released, they found that only the water-trucks had been stolen by the armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

17 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda, Ramle. During the past two weeks, the following two Arab houses were looted near Moledet Colony:

The house of Ahmed Mohammed Abu Smeesh — property valued at L.P. 200 stolen; the house of Fatmi Abu Smeesh — property valued at L.P. 2,000 stolen.

CO 537/3856

18 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 0015 hours, Tiberias. Two unoccupied houses on the outskirts of Esh Shajara Village were blown up by a party of armed Jews. At the same time, some shots were fired in the course of a minor diversionary attack made on the northern part of the village. No casualties have been reported and damage is estimated at LP. 500.

CO 537/3856

18 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0800 hours, Tel Aviv. Nine armed Jews entered an office at No. 1 Jaffa/Tel Aviv Road, held up two drivers of the Shell Company and stole their vehicles. The drivers were taken to the Hasharon Gardens in Levantine Street and held prisoner until 0930 hours.

CO 537/3856

18 FEBRUARY 1948

At 2:30 in the afternoon, an Irgun Z'vai Leumi terrorist disguised as an Arab and riding a donkey, arrived at the

Ramleh vegetable market. The terrorist started to bargain for some vegetables from a woman vendor, paid her the price and asked her to look after his donkey and the basket on its back, while the terrorist left, saying he was going to buy some meat from an adjacent market. In less then ten minutes the mines and high explosives in the basket exploded killing 12 and wounding 43 persons. Among the killed were four children less then ten years of age and four less than fourteen.

The explosion was so terrible that it was impossible to identify more than one of the victims. The Palestine Government official communique describing this incident said that pieces of the heads, hands, legs and internal parts of the dead were gathered from places two miles away from the scene of the explosion.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

18 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1600 hours, Ramle. In Beit Far village, Majdi Ismain Lehon and his wife, Adineh, were abducted by a party of armed Jews and have not yet been located.

CO 537/3856

18 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza, 2330 hours. On the main Gaza by-pass road near Gaza Airport corner, a passing Jewish convoy is alleged to have fired some shots from a Bren gun at some Municipal Police manning the road-block. The police returned the fire with no known result. There were no police casualties.

CO 537/3856

19 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0930 hours, Rural. An Arab 'bus (No. 21) proceeding along the Bethlehem road was fired on by Jews from Ramat Rahel. Four Arabs in the 'bus were injured and were removed to the Beit Safafa Hospital.

CO 537/3856

19 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1000 hours, Urban. In El Alamain, taxi No. 11532, driven by Mohammed Mahsin Saleh Ed Din (50) of Sa'ada, Lebanon, and carrying two passengers, Sheikh Mohammed Nimer El Khatib of Haifa and Bahij Omar El Makdeb (32) of Sa'ada, Lebanon, was travelling from Ras En Naqura. On reaching Kiryiat Motskin, an unknown vehicle believed to have contained four Jews followed the taxi. Near C.R.L., the occupants of the unknown vehicle directed a burst of some 30 rounds from an automatic weapon at the taxi. The two passengers were seriously wounded, but the driver was uninjured. Sheikh Mohammed was removed to the Amin Hospital, Haifa, and the other passenger to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

19 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1415 hours, Urban. In Fureidis village, Akleh Abdul Khader El Hamid (25), of that village, was shot and killed by unknown persons who fired into the village from a passing vehicle. Her body was removed to the Government Hospital, Haifa.

CO 537/3856

19 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1445 hours, Urban. No. 19003168 Private Woods and No. 1901173 Private Whaler, both of the Royal Warwicks, were fired on by two armed Jews at the junction of Jaffa Road and Luntz Street. Private Whaler was fatally injured and Private Woods was wounded but not seriously. The injured man and the body of his companion were removed to the Hassolel Clinic. Immediately after the shooting, the two armed men were joined by two other Jews who stole the soldiers' Sten guns. All four Jews made good their escape along Luntz Street.

CO 537/3856

19 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1530 hours, Urban. In Nazareth Road, Ahmed Salim Ibrahim (22) of Nazareth Road was shot and slightly injured by unknown persons. He was removed to the Amin Hospital.

CO 537/3856

19 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1830 hours, Urban. Hassan Mohammed Shukri of Jerusalem (28) was admitted to the Government Hospital with a bullet wound which he sustained in the Christian Quarter of the Old City. His condition is reported to be not serious.

CO 537/3856

19 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1930 hours, Urban. In Silesian Street, Anton Mahad (16) of Allenby Road was shot by unknown persons. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Haifa, where his condition is reported serious.

CO 537/3856

19 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 2100 hours, Acre. A pumping station near Bassa village was attacked by Jews armed with automatic weapons. The attack was replied to by village guards, and the Jews made off in the direction of Hanita Colony. No damage or casualties resulted.

CO 537/3856

19 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 2230 hours. At Shell Bridge, Joseph Spritser, driver of W.D. three-ton Dodge truck No. 5679336 belonging to 438 Company R.A.S.C., was held up by three armed Jews who stole his vehicle.

CO 537/3856

19 FEBRUARY 1948

Outside Egged bus Station, Jerusalem. Irgun Z'vai Leumi shot 2 British soldiers killing one and wounding other.

WO 275/64

20 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0257 hours, Urban. An explosion occurred in an Arab house, near the Park Lane Hotel, which had been damaged previously. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

20 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0930 hours, Tel Aviv. A party of ten armed Jews entered the Government Veterinary Laboratory at 5, Miqve

Israel Street and stated that they were members of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and had come to take away instruments which they understood were to be shipped to the United Kingdom. They stole a microscope, some small weights and a quantity of office equipment, and also robbed an employee of LP.10.

CO 537/3856

20 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 1100 hours. In Nazareth Street, an unidentified Arab was shot and killed by unknown persons.

CO 537/3856

20 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1345 hours, Rehovoth. At kilo 45 on the Ramle/Aqir road, near Kefar Bilu, an Arab 'bus was fired upon by unknown persons, and the following casualties resulted: Seriously Injured — Zakiya bint Ibrahim Sharabi (30). Not Serious — Abdul A'al Mohammed Ibrahim (9); Ahmed Khalil Zeidoun (40); Mohammed ibn Mohammed Abdulla (40); Khalil Khamis Abu Haleleh (35). All of Yazur village. The following persons are still missing: Hassan Saleh Omar Ali, Hassan Mohammed Ed Shan'i, both of Yazur.

CO 537/3856

20 FEBRUARY 1948

1500 hours, Arab truck shot up at kilo 17. 2 Arabs killed.

WO 261/573

20 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 1700 hours. Mortars were discharged by Jews in the Hadar Hacarmel area at Arab houses in Iraq Street and Stanton Street. Some of the missiles fell in Eastern Railway Station and the Suq area. Two bombs landed near the perimeter fence of District Police Headquarters, one wounding an Arab T.A.C. whilst a second, which failed to explode, was detonated by police without casualties or damage. A third bomb fell on the roof of a police building.

Heavy fire was exchanged between the Arab and Jewish quarters and continued until 1830 hours. The following casualties have been reported.

From mortar bomb at Eastern Gate area of Haifa Suq: Dead — El Haj Suleiman Ibrahim El Hawa of Haifa; Fahid Mahmoud Abu Shuweib (35) of Haifa. Seriously Injured — No. 13143 T.A.C. Ahmed Hassan Saleh of Port and Marine. Slightly Injured — Mohammed Abed El Hai (26) of Beita; Mohammed Suleiman Eissa of Haifa (sent home after treatment).

Outside Police Headquarters: Not Serious — No. 371 T.A.C. Izzat Ibrahim Suleiman. From bullet wounds in Iraq Street: Dead — Abdul Karim Awas of Syria. Not Serious — Tewfik Ahmed Daqqour (22) of Haifa. Admitted to Amin Hospital — conditions not serious: 32 injured Arabs.

CO 537/3856

20 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 1800 hours. Near Qurdani Camp, Nimr Ali Khalil Ibrahim Jourani (22), of Arab El Gbawarina, was shot dead by unknown persons.

CO 537/3856

20 FEBRUARY 1948

1915 hours, Jews opened mortar fire from high ground, Hadar. Bombs fell on police Headquarters Stanton Street, Allenby road, and dock area. 3 Arabs dead, and 37 Arabs injured.

WO 261/573

20 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 2130 hours, Jaffa. Abdul Mahdi El Azzar (23) of Jebeliya Quarter was shot and killed by Jewish snipers.

CO 537/3856

20 FEBRUARY 1948

Jews attacked Yazur under cover of rifle, LMG and 2" mortars and blew up ice factory. 1 ice factory destroyed. 1 Arab killed.

WO 261/573

21 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 0220 hours, Urban. At the junction of Allenby Road and Jaffa Road, No. 87323 Gnr. Seaton K.G. of the 226/80 L.A.H. Regiment, R.A. was found dead by troops of the Airborne Regiment. He had been shot in the chest. His Sten gun, No. SC18349 was missing. The body was removed to the B.M.H., Haifa.

CO 537/3856

21 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 1200 hours, Nazareth. An Arab taxi proceeding from Haifa to Nazareth was fired upon near Kefar Imal by a party of approximately 20 Jews armed with T.S.M.C.'s. The driver was killed instantly, and two passengers were wounded. The Jews made off in the direction of Beit Sharim Colony. The dead and injured were removed to the E.M.M.S. Hospital, Nazareth, by the police. The taxi was also brought to Nazareth. Particulars of the casualties are as follows: 1) Rahid Khalil Abu Toubeh (25) of Nazareth — dead; 2) No. 13755 TAC Nasmeh Mohammed Mustafa (25) of Nazareth — not serious; 3) Mohammed Moghrabi (29) of Nazareth — slight.

CO 537/3856

21 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza. Noon. Mohammed Abdul Rahman Mikeid of Hamama village was shot and wounded in the left side on the village lands; condition not serious. Witnesses state that Mikeid was fired upon by one of the occupants of a Jewish armoured car which approached from the direction of Isdud.

CO 537/3856

21 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1400 hours, Tel Aviv. In Mea Shearim Street, No. 3096 P/Constable Josef Albahari was slightly injured in the side by a bullet which came from the direction of the Manshieh Quarter. He was discharged after treatment at the first-aid post.

CO 537/3856

21 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. Between 1635 and 1730 hours, Safad. Light machine gun and rifle fire broke out between the Jewish and Arab quarters of Safad. Mohammed Kadi Sheikh Kanam (8) of Safad was admitted to the Government Hospital, suffering from bullet wounds. His condition is reported to be serious. It is believed that he was shot in the Arab Suq.

CO 537/3856

21 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 2200 hours. Near Acre Gate, Khalid Sharif Mohammed (20) of Acre Gate was shot by unknown persons; condition not serious.

CO 537/3856

21 FEBRUARY 1948

3 Arabs killed and 37 injured when mortar bombs landed on and near Police Headquarters, Stanton Street, Haifa.

WO 275/64

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 0430 hours, Samakh. Three unknown persons travelling in a car from the direction of Affikim alighted in the Manshieh Quarter of Samakh. They were later seen to re-enter the car and return in the direction of Affikim. Shortly afterwards, an explosion occurred which caused damage estimated at L.P. 200 to three Arab-owned houses. Firing also broke out. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 0700 hours, Acre. Near kilo 10 on the Nahariya/Tarshiha road, Ahmed Hussein Abu Ubmadi (65) of Tarshiha was shot in the legs by an unknown person using an automatic weapon from a prepared position. He was removed to Government Hospital, Haifa, where it was found that both legs were broken. His condition is serious.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0800 hours, Tel Aviv. A number of armed Jews in military uniforms blocked all approaches to Barclay's Bank in Allenby Road, while another party of Jews entered the bank. Police arrived, and with the assistance of the public drove the Jews off after an exchange of fire. Nothing was stolen and there was no damage to property, but Shmuel Abrahamovitz (73) was shot in the head and seriously injured. He was removed to the Hadassah Hospital. Attackers are believed to be members of the Stern Gang.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0830-0912 hours, Jaffa. Jewish snipers in the Migdan Chocolate factory in Assem Bey Road opened fire on British and Arab Police Personnel manning a road block at the approach to Jaffa. No police casualties.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 0900 hours, Urban. In Qishon Street, Rieya bint Abdulla Krim (35) of Ibn Gabirol Street was shot dead by unknown persons. Body removed to Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1040 hours, Urban. Automatic fire was directed at a military 15 cwt truck as it left Zone 'D', the following casualties resulting: Dead — No. 14111451 Private Boulby of North Staffs Regiment (died in hospital); Not Serious — Major Savage, an Army Chaplain.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

1100 hours, British soldier and padre shot at outside Jewish Agency. 1 British soldier killed and 1 Padre wounded.

WO 261/573

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1119 hours, Urban. Near the Jewish Agency in King George Avenue, automatic fire was directed at a Royal Air Force 15 cwt truck, two occupants of the vehicle sustaining bullet wounds from which they died in hospital. Dead: No. 2281719 A.C.1. Allen, C.; No. 2298124 A.C.1. Vanglden.

At 1136 hours, a police armoured car carrying personnel investigating the incident was fired upon near the Jewish Agency, and this fire was returned from several armoured cars in the vicinity.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1130 hours, Jaffa. In Manshieh Quarter, Ali Abu Adwan (35) of Manshieh Quarter was shot in the head by a Jewish sniper firing from Tel Aviv. He died in the French Hospital at 1430 hours.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1200 hours, Jaffa. At Tel Er Rish, Kassim Mohammed Saleh (20) of Tel Er Rish was shot by a Jewish sniper and died from his wounds upon admission to the French Hospital.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

1230 hours, Arab bus fired on between Jaffa and Ramle. 2 Arabs wounded.

WO 261/573

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1500 hours, Jaffa. Mohammed Othman Khalil Boutanji (22) of Dura village was shot and slightly wounded by unknown persons on Bassa lands. He was removed to the Dajani Hospital.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1600 hours, Jaffa. In Manshieh Quarter, Amneh bint Sulieman El Ashi (12) of Manshieh Quarter was shot in the abdomen and seriously wounded by unknown persons. She succumbed to her injuries at 2130 hours in the Dajani Hospital.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza. 1630 hours, Beersheba. Whilst walking along the Beersheba/Asluj road, towards Beersheba, F.P.C. Abdulla La'afi of Mobile Police Unit, Beersheba, and his cousin, Saleiman Mohammed Abu Rayash of Asluj area, were stopped at kilo 95 by a party of Jews travelling in three trucks who abducted Suleiman and drove off in the direction of Beit Eshel Colony.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, evening. Fathmi bint Hussein Ali of 20 Nazareth

Road reported to police that her husband, Ahmed Mustafa Abu Salim, and a second Arab of Burqa village, Nablus sub-district, known as Ahmed, had been abducted by a party of Jews between Hawassa and Neve Sha'anan. No further details are known.

CO 537/3856

22 FEBRUARY 1948

2 houses demolished by Jews at Samlah level crossing 20532372. 2 houses destroyed.

WO 261/573

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Military jeep fired on by Jews in Romema Quarter, Jerusalem; Officer and wife and one warrant officer wounded.

WO 261/573

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Suffolk truck blown up by mine (probably Stern) in Romema Quarter, Jerusalem. Two occupants wounded and taken to Wallach clinic. Jew fired through window of clinic, killing one and wounding other.

WO 261/573

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Mortar bombs in Musrara Quarter, Jerusalem. Casualties: 3 Arabs killed; 1 seriously, and 1 slightly, injured. Irgun Z'vai Leumi probably responsible.

WO 261/573

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Highland Light Infantry truck on way to assist Jews on Mount Scopus blown up by electric mine between Italian Hospice and Mea Shearim Police Station, Jerusalem. Casualties:- 5 British soldiers killed and 6 seriously injured. Stern responsible.

WO 275/64

22 FEBRUARY 1948

Military jeep fired on by Jews in Romema Quarter, Jerusalem. Officer and wife and one warrant officer wounded.

WO 275/64

22 FEBRUARY 1948

British Constable shot and seriously wounded in King George Avenue, Jerusalem, by Stern.

WO 275/64

23 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza, 0915 hours. At a point two kilos south of Barbar Camp on the main Majdal/Gaza road, two military dispatch riders were fired on by unknown persons. Neither was hit, but one of them, in swerving to avoid the bullets, crashed and was injured. He was removed to the military hospital, Beer Yaacov; his condition is not known.

CO 537/3856

23 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0930 hours, Jaffa. In the Jabaliya Quarter, Hassan Hussein Saleh (31) of Jabaliya was wounded in the right hand by a bullet from the direction of Bat Yam brewery. He was slightly injured and discharged after treatment at the Government Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3856

23 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 1050 hours. Near the Iraq Petroleum Company terminal on the sea shore, a number of Arab fishermen were fired on by a party of four armed Jews. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

23 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1515 hours, Jaffa. In Jaffa Port, Abed Abdullah Halabi (30) of Jaffa was shot and slightly wounded in the leg by unknown persons. He was removed to the Government Hospital. His condition is not serious.

CO 537/3856

23 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 2035 hours, Urban. Automatic fire was directed at military positions in the Old City by Jews in the Jewish Quarter. Military returned fire. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

23 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 2235 hours. Near the Eldorado Cafe in Pine Road, Central Carmel, a military jeep was fired upon by the occupants of a vehicle travelling in the opposite direction, and the following casualties resulted: No. 14045061 Signalman Lane, condition serious; No. 19036811 Signalman Cottab, condition slight. Both men were removed to the B.M.H., Haifa.

CO 537/3856

23 FEBRUARY 1948

Shortly after dusk several masked Jewish terrorists broke into the Wallach hospital, Jerusalem, where two British wounded policemen were lying in bed. The terrorists shot both, killing one and seriously injuring the other before running away and vanishing.

At the same time other Jewish terrorists broke into a Hadassah clinic, also in Jerusalem, where they killed another British policeman, a patient in the clinic.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

23 FEBRUARY 1948

Arab bus attacked near Beit Jirja. Casualties:- 3 Arabs killed, 2 seriously injured.

WO 275/64

23 FEBRUARY 1948

Military vehicle blown up outside Syrian Orphanage, Jerusalem. 1 Officer and 2 British soldiers wounded. Stern probably responsible.

WO 275/64

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Samaria. 0200 hours, Jenin. Abed Hassan Mahmoud and Tewfik Hassan Abdul Khader, both of Wadi Musmus, were travelling on a truck from Lajjun to their home when, at Masharifa village, they encountered a pick-up and a truck parked blocking the road and manned by persons in military uniform, believed to be Jews. A rifle which Mahmoud was carrying was taken from him by the persons manning the block, and he was shot and seriously wounded. The robbers

then made off in the direction of Karkur in the two vehicles.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0725 hours, Jerusalem, Ramallah road. On the Jerusalem/Ramallah road, near Neve Ya'acov, an Arab No. 45 'bus was on its way to Jerusalem when a bomb exploded beneath it, shattering all the windows of the vehicle and slightly damaging it. Small arms fire was also directed at the 'bus from the colony. The following persons were admitted to Government Hospital: Seriously Injured — Moussa Ramadan (30) of El Janiya, Ramallah. Not Serious — Maroom Nimer (23) of El Qubeiba, Jerusalem; Ibrahim Hamid Suleiman of El Qubeiba, Jerusalem.

A number of other passengers received treatment from private doctors in Jerusalem. At the scene, police found one grenade and one round of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0849 hours, Urban. Jews at Ramat Rahel Colony directed small arms fire at Arab traffic passing along the Bethlehem Road. The following persons, who were travelling in an Arab 'bus, were admitted to Beit Safafa Hospital: Seriously Injured — Fatmeh Rajad Khader (30) of Hebron; Abdul Majid Jala (20) of Halhul.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 1020 hours. At the junction of the Mesheq Yagur and Kefar Hasisim roads, on the Haifa/Nazareth road, an Arab No. 6 'bus was fired upon from a stationary taxi and also by a Jew standing near the vehicle. Casualties: Dead — No. 5104 S.P. Corporal Khalid Ahmed Khalid (33) of Lubiya; Seriously Injured — Hadil Said Eissa (16) of Tur'an village.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Samaria. 1100 hours, Jenin. On the Haifa/Jenin road, one kilo north of Lajjun, three Jews fired from a Bren gun at an Arab taxi, and the following casualties resulted: Dead — Idreis Abdul Hamid Idreis (35) of Beita. Seriously Injured: Ibrahim Daoud Idreis (30) of Beita. Both were removed to the Government Hospital, Nablus.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza, 1100 hours. At the Beersheba crossroads near Gaza, Abed El Haj Mohammed Abu Assar of Gaza was shot and killed allegedly by the occupants of two Jewish armoured vehicles.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1120 hours, Urban. Mortar bombs exploded on the veranda of a pharmacy in the Arab Quarter of the Old City, slightly injuring Waffa Jamal Hashim, Nadil Jamal Hashim and Hassan Abdul Rahman. The first two named were discharged after treatment.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1130 hours, Urban. Near the St. John Ophthalmic Hospital, a No. 4 Arab 'bus was fired upon from the direction of Yemen Moshe Quarter, and the following casualties resulted: Dead — Imran Rida Basian (20) of Nablus. Serious — Yusef Ahmed Hassan Baghdadi (22) of Jerusalem. Not Serious — Shukri Najib Dajani (25) of Jerusalem; Yacoub Ahmed Odeleh (27) of Ein Karem.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1230 hours, Rural. The body of an unidentified male Arab was found on the Bureij track, approximately two kilos from the village and was removed to the Government Hospital. He had been shot.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1245 hours, Urban. Whilst on the roof of a house in the Moghrabi Quarter of the Old City, Zeinah Yacoub Abu Saoud (30) was fatally wounded by fire which came from the direction of the Jewish Quarter.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem, 1340 hours, Rural. At kilo 5 on the Jerusalem/Bethlehem road, an Arab 'bus was fired upon by unknown persons, and Sara Eissa Sahouri of Bethlehem was slightly wounded. She was discharged after treatment.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1415 hours, Rural. At kilo 5 on the Jerusalem/Bethlehem road, a police armoured car encountered an Arab truck which was being fired on from the direction of Ramat Rahel. The firing ceased as the armoured car approached. No casualties or damage resulted.

CO 537/3856

24 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee, Safad. Near Jubb Yusuf Colon, W.D. three-ton Dodge truck No. 5679521 of 438 Company R.A.S.C., Haifa, driven by an Arab, was stopped by seven armed men dressed in khaki uniform who spoke in broken Arabic and drove away in the truck towards Tiberias. The driver of the truck was left in the road uninjured.

CO 537/3856

24/25 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. Fadel Khalid Suleiman (13) of Tur'an village, Nazareth, was admitted to the Government Hospital with gunshot wounds received in unknown circumstances. He died during the night of 24/25 February, 1948.

537/3856

24/25 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. Night, Tiberias. Ibrahim Mansour (70) of Lubiya village, who was wounded on the Nazareth/Tiberias road, succumbed to his injuries.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

0530 hours, Jews blew up empty Arab house near Wadi Rushmiya, 150243.

WO 261/573

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 0632 hours, Urban. A small Jewish truck, accompanied by another Jewish vehicle, was proceeding from Tel Amal along Saleh Ed Din Road when persons in the vehicles threw explosives at an unoccupied Arab house Beit Amoudi which has been used as a snipers post. The building was partly demolished, but no casualties have been reported. In the firing which broke out consequently upon this explosion, William Whalen, a British subject employed by 14 D.S.D.A., was shot and seriously injured at the corner of Bank Street and Kingsway. He was admitted to the B.M.H., Haifa.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. Between 0735 and 0920 hours, Border area. A number of explosions were heard from the Manshieh Quarter. Four Arab houses in Suq El Binat and Mitri Street were blown up. At the same time, sporadic firing broke out in the area. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 0820 hours, Urban. A police 'Ford' 10 saloon No. M790 was fired on near Boutagy corner Jaffa Road. The firing came from the direction of Kiriat Eliahu. No. 1376 British Sergeant Taylor of V.R.D. who was driving the vehicle was slightly injured in the leg. He was discharged after treatment at the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 0845 hours, Urban. From the direction of Tel Amal, shots were fired at the married families quarters at the rear of the Eastern Police Station, Haifa. The following casualties resulted and all were removed to the Government Hospital: 1) Mohammed Saleh Raba (40) of Arraba village — serious. 2) No. 2104 F.P.C. Saleh Abdul Saleh (30) of Kafr Qaddum — serious. 3) No. 587 P/Corporal Abdullah Abdul Latif (34) of Hajja village — not serious.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza, 1100 hours. Near the Gaza Airport corner on the Gaza bypass road, Salman Ali Esh Shweika of Gaza was fired on, allegedly from a Jewish armoured vehicle. He received two bullet wounds and was removed to the Government Hospital, Gaza, where his condition is reported as serious.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

1200 hours, 2 Royal Air Force 3-ton vehicles fired on from orange grove on road Lydda-Petah Tiqva, 14111653. Military patrol arrived and fired on 3-ton vehicle leaving scene of incident. Vehicle crashed, occupants 2 Jews, carrying Stens and grenades; claimed to be Haganah. 2 Jews wounded.

WO 261/573

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza, noon. Between Julis and Sawafir El Gharbiya on the main Gaza road, the body of Ali Ahmen Mouyail (24) of Hamada village was found. He had been shot dead in circumstances unknown.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1230 hours, Petah Tiqva. Near Ein Ganim on the Lydda/Petah Tiqva road, a number of shots were fired from an orange grove on the outskirts of the colony at two passing Royal Air Force trucks. The vehicles ran off the road. One of the Royal Air Force personnel was slightly wounded. Military arrived on the scene immediately after the shooting and, on entering the grove, are alleged to have fired on Jews who were working there. One Jew is reported to have been slightly injured and removed to the Beilinson Hospital, Petah Tiqva. Two other Jews, Asher Reznik and Zion Hindin were arrested. The following arms were confiscated by the military: 3 Sten guns, 6 Sten gun magazines, 6 grenades (unprimed), 6 detonators, 1 Mauser pistol and 9 rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1300 hours, Jaffa. On the Jaffa/Jerusalem road, Arab transport was fired on by Jews from the Spirit factory near Mikve Israel Colony. One Arab was slightly injured. Arabs in the area then opened fire on the building, and three Jews left the factory and made off in a truck. Police armoured cars followed the truck and, on the Mikve Israel/Hatiqva track, a Jew, who was sitting in the back of the truck and who was dressed in battle-dress and armed with a Sten gun, dismounted and made off into a nearby orange grove. Two British constables followed him and, on entering the grove, they were fired on by two Jews armed with Sten guns. The police returned the fire killing one of the Jews. His body was removed to the Hadassah Hospital, Tel Aviv. He was found to be in possession of two grenades and Sten gun No. 30602 and two loaded magazines. Details of the casualties in this incident are as follows: 1) Haim Kassi of Daniel Street, Tel Aviv — dead; 2) Nimer Abdul Rahman Rudan (20) — not serious.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

At 2:15 p.m. Jewish terrorists raided the British military court building in Jerusalem, killed an Arab policeman and wounded another.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1510 hours, Urban. In Machlat Ahim Quarter an unknown armed Jew held up grey saloon 'De Soto' car, No. M579P, driven by Yoachim Langstrong of Kiriat Moshe Quarter. The armed Jew forced the driver out of the car and then drove away in it.

537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 1600 hours, Safad. In the Wassa Quarter of Safad, Hussein Awad Zelub (20) of Safad was shot — it is believed by Jews. He was removed to the Government Hospital where he was found to be dead on arrival.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1600 hours, Tel Aviv. Whilst on duty on the roof

of the Manshieh Police Station, No. 11201 T.A.C. Mahmoud Yacoub of Jaffa was shot and wounded by Jewish snipers. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa; condition not serious.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1630 hours, Rural. A party of some 40/50 armed Jews attacked Khirbat Beit Tulma at kilo 7 on the Jerusalem/Jaffa road, and the following casualties resulted: Dead — Hilva Ahmed Abdul Jalil (9).

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1750 hours. Rural. Near Beit Safafa village, Ramadan Omar Attiyeh (50) of Lower Baqa'a was shot in the chest by unknown persons. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Jerusalem, in a dangerous condition.

/CO/537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 2200 hours, Jaffa. The body of Samis Khorub (27) of Jabaliya Quarter was admitted to the Government Hospital. He had been killed when a mortar bomb exploded in the Jabaliya Quarter. Two other Arabs were at the same time admitted to the hospital, suffering from shock caused by the same explosion.

CO 537/3856

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Royal Air Force trucks fired on between Lydda and Petah Tiqva (1415). 1 A.C. wounded. Military patrol arrived and arrested military-type vehicle, inside which were two Hagana men.

WO 275/64

25 FEBRUARY 1948

Jews attacking Military Courts, Jerusalem, shot 1 Arab Guard, wounded another. Small fire started by Jews, put out by military and police. Hagana claim to have intervened against dissidents.

WO 275/64

25/26 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza. Afternoon. Ibrahim Ahmed Burdan (35) of Majdal was shot and seriously injured in the stomach by unknown persons near Beit Jirja. He was removed to his home in Majdal where he died on 26 February, 1948.

CO 537/3856

26 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0430 hours, Ramle. A number of Jews attacked the house of Zuhbi Abu Jebrin near Beit Dajan with mortar fire, automatic weapons and hand grenades. The house, an adjoining engine and pump house, and a storehouse were blown up, and the following casualties caused: Dead — 1) Mohammed Mukur Abdullah (50) of Jaffa; 2) Mohammed Abdul Azziz (30) of Egypt; 3) Ahmed Abdul Khader (35) of Egypt; 4) Abdul Hafiz Abdul Rahman El Mograbi (50) of Jaffa. Seriously Injured: 1) Mohammed Azziz Nasa (35) of Ammuriya; 2) Abdul Salim Ibrahim Defallah (30) of Egypt; 3) Abdul Rahman Mohammed Mahmoud (39) of Egypt.

The dead were removed to the Ramle mortuary, and the injured persons to the P.H.D., Ramle.

The attacker withdrew in the direction of Moledet Colony. Four live grenades found at the scene were dealt with by a police bomb-disposal squad.

CO 537/3856

26 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 0730 hours. Three Arab taxis proceeding from Tulkarm to Haifa were fired upon by unknown persons travelling in a military-type vehicle near Mansoura village. The following casualties were caused: 1) No. 7105 T.A.C. Suleiman Abu Tabek (35) of Aqir — serious; 2) Khader Ali Mahmoud (17) of Umm El Kahm (Jenin) — serious; 3) Khader Mohammed Abu Shawan (26) of Lajjun — serious; 4) Mahmoud Abu Nous (30) of Tulkarm — not serious; 5) Sami bint Abdul Rahman (12) of Lajjun — not serious; 6) Mitieb Mohammed Abu Shalon (22) of Sarta village — not serious; 7) Mohammed Hassan (45) of Qabatiya village — not serious; 8) No. 6174 T.A.C. Ahmed Salim Khader (45) of Safad — not serious; 9) Mahmoud Khabil (35) of Tulkarm — not serious.

Numbers 1 to 5 were removed to the Government Hospital, and numbers 6 to 9 were taken to the Amin Hospital.

CO 537/3856

26 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 0830 hours, Ramle. A truck carrying a number of Arab passengers on the track leading from Ajjur village to the Jaffa/Jerusalem road encountered a Jewish convoy near Bir El Hilu. The convoy, which was proceeding towards Jerusalem, opened fire with automatic weapons causing the following casualties: Dead — Haj Ahmed Suleiman Raban (50); One unidentified Arab. Seriously Injured — Mohammed Shakar Mahmoud (20); Abdul Rahman Mahmoud Mohammed (25). Slightly Injured — Hassan Abdul Hadi (20); Abdul Munim Haj Hamdan (45); Yusef Ahmed Sulieman (28).

CO 537/3856

26 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 1300 hours. Jews of Mishmar Ha Emeq placed blocks on the road near the colony and opened fire on passing Arab transport. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

26 FEBRUARY 1948

1350 hours, Jews blew up 2 Arab houses Manshiya quarter, Tel Aviv; patrol 17/21 L replied with 2 pdrs, firing ceased. 2 houses blown up.

WO 261/573

26 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1400 hours, Jaffa. A military armoured car was fired upon by Jewish machine gun post on the road leading from Hassan Bey road to Hacarmel Street, Manshieh Quarter. The armoured car replied with one round from its two-pounder and silenced the post. No casualties were sustained by the military.

CO 537/3856

26 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1410 hours, Rural. It was reported that Jews

had entrenched themselves on the roadside at kilo 6 on the Bethlehem road and were shooting at Arab traffic. A police armoured car went to the scene, but the Jews had evidently dispersed.

CO 537/3856

26 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem, Urban. Two unoccupied buildings belonging to Mohammed Itshak Herouk, situated on Siman lands near the Hadassah Hospital, were blown up and extensively damaged by Jews.

CO 537/3856

26 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee, Safad. On Zuq Et Tahtani village lands, a party of Jews armed with automatic weapons shot and killed two cattle belonging to the villagers. The sheperd was not molested.

CO 537/3856

27 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 0245 hours. Three loud explosions were heard from the direction of Hejaz Street. On investigation, it was found that six lock-up garages in that street had been blown up by explosives. Three were completely demolished and the remainder badly damaged. A nearby Socony Vaccuum petrol pump was also destroyed. There were no casualties.

CO 537/3856

27 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza District, 0900 hours. Commercial vehicle No. M3767 driven by Mohammed Hamdan Madi of Rafa, who was accompanied by four companions from his village, was fired on by Jews from another car on the main Kahn Younis/Rafa road near Abu Thabit lands. The following casualties have been reported: Dead — Mohammed Silmi Esh Sha'ar; Mohammed Mahmoud El Kambouz. Seriously Injured: Sheiadeh Hamdan Madi; Nadi Bohierek Abu Madi. Both admitted to Government Hospital, Gaza.

CO 537/3856

27 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee District. 1400 hours, Safad. Two shots were fired at the Arab 'bus from Hurfeish to Safad between Ein Zeitoun and Safad. There were no casualties.

CO 537/3856

27 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 1420 hours. Near the junction of the Qiryat Motzkin and the Haifa/Acre roads, Austin car No. M 118 was stolen by armed Jews when the passenger, a Mr. Thorne of C.R.L., stopped to buy a paper. These Jews surrounded Mr. Thorne and attempted to abduct him. Members of the Haganah then appeared on the scene and, together with Mr. Thorne, fired on the would-be abductors who then made off in the car. The Haganah men escorted Thorne to C.R.L. An unconfirmed report states that one Haganah man was shot during this incident.

CO 537/3856

27 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa, 1520 hours. In Carmel Avenue, three armed Jews held up 15-cwt Bedford truck No. M 959 V, color green, driven by Mohammed Khorshod. They stole the vehicle and took the driver to Balad Esh Sheikh where he was later released.

CO 537/3856

27 FEBRUARY 1948

Lydda. 1525 hours, Tel Aviv. N.A.A.F.I. Dodge 15-cwt truck No. M.E.T. 656 was stolen from Petah Tiqvah Road, Tel Aviv. The driver was ordered out of the vehicle, and the armed Jews drove off in the truck in the direction of Petah Tiqvah. The vehicle, which was loaded with four oxygen cylinders and is coloured grey, bears the following additional identification marks: letters N.A.A.F.I./E.F.I and a second No. E.F.I. 0001999.

CO 537/3856

27 FEBRUARY 1948

The mining of the Kantara-Haifa train at Rehovoth on 27 February, in which 27 British soldiers were killed and many more wounded occurred in almost exactly the same place as a similar incident this time last year. Four mines, only three of which exploded, were laid within the tracks at a railway coach distance from each other, and were all connected to a single electrical detonator placed under cover in an orange grove. The Stern claimed responsibility for the incident and stated that it was a direct retaliation for the blowing up of Ben Yehuda Street by the Security Forces.

WO 275/64

28 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 0600 hours, Urban. Rashid Mohammed El Shafadi (40) of Wadi Salib was shot and wounded by unknown persons in Nazareth Road. The shots are believed to have come from the direction of Tel Amal. He was removed to the Government Hospital where his condition is reported as serious.

CO 537/3856

28 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 0645 hours, Tulkarm. An Arab taxi proceeding from Tulkarm to Haifa was fired on near Karkur Police Post, and two Arabs from Tulkarm were wounded. Rumours spread to Tulkarm that Khirbet Missa was being attacked by Jews and a large crowd of Arabs from Tulkarm, Jenin and Haifa areas converged on Karkur.

CO 537/3856

28 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza, 1000 hours. Nalimeh Bint Rabieh Mohd. Shu'ali (4) of Jobaliya village was shot dead in her village by unknown persons.

CO 537/3856

28 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza, 1100 hours. Jamilieh Bint Haj Mustafa (20) of Nazla was shot and slightly injured by unknown persons on her village lands.

CO 537/3856

28 FEBRUARY 1948

1115 hours, explosion at Iraq Street, Haifa. 6 Arabs dead, 10 seriously injured, 16 slightly injured, 4 British Police slightly injured and 1 Russian injured.

CO 537/3856

28 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. Noon, Urban. The following two persons were shot in Hejaz Street by unknown persons: Seriously Injured — Feisal Darwish (24) of Hejaz Street. Not Serious — Nimor El Ahmur (24) of Haifa.

CO 537/3856

28 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1220 hours, Urban. Mahmoud Yasid Assad of El Birwa village was shot in Hejaz Street by unknown persons. He was removed to Amin Hospital where his condition was reported as not serious.

CO 537/3856

28 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 1430 hours, Safad. Issam Khalil Fathoud (5) of Safad was wounded in the leg whilst in the garden of his house in Qalla Quarter, Safad. The shot is reported to have come from the direction of the Jewish Technical School. The child was removed to the Government Hospital where his condition is reported as not serious.

CO 537/3856

28 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1500 hours, Urban. Mohammed Deeb Ali Noubai (16) of Beit Nuba village (Ramle S/D) was wounded near the Sheikh Jarrah Bridge whilst travelling in the Jaffa/Jerusalem 'bus, when unknown persons opened fire on the vehicle.

CO 537/3856

28 FEBRUARY 1948

Haifa. 1600 hours, Urban. At Eastern Railway Station, railway employee Haj Hassan Mohd. Hassan of Haifa was shot and killed. The shot is reported to have come from a nearby Jewish-owned flour mill. The body was removed to Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

28 FEBRUARY 1948

Galilee. 2100 hours, Tiberias. Jews from Migdal Colony fired a number of shots into an Arab encampment in Wadi Hammam. There were no casualties.

CO 537/3856

28 FEBRUARY 1948

The former Polish Consul and a Polish newspaperman were kidnapped by Jewish terrorists, and after a few days of torture, the two were found shot dead.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

29 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0900 hours, Urban. Twenty armed Jews dressed in blue overalls and wearing army boots entered the P.W.D. workshops in the Street of the Prophets by cutting the perimeter wire on the north side of the compound. They bound all the workshop and office with rope which they had found in the yard. The workers in the yard were forced to carry on as usual in order to allay suspicion. The leader of the party stated that they were members of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and that they had come to confiscate Government property. They removed a quantity of goods from the yard. These included electric cable, petrol and electric motors, motor parts and five new unlicensed motor-cycles. The value of the goods stolen has not yet been estimated, but it is believed to be considerable. It is thought that trucks were used to remove the stolen goods, but no particulars are available. The operation continued until approximately 1300 hours.

CO 537/3856

29 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 0930 hours, Urban. The occupants of three Jewish 'buses passing through the Sheikh Jarrah Quarter opened fire on Arabs in the area with automatic weapons. The fire was returned. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

29 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1100 hours, Urban. Five armed men aged between 25/30 wearing European clothes, two of whom were described as Ashkenazi Jews and three as Sephardic Jews, entered the Municipality Offices in Mustashpha Quarter, held up the staff and stole L.P. 400 which was kept in an unlocked drawer.

CO 537/3856

29 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1345 hours, Urban. In the Katamon Quarter, Kudra Mustafa Awad of Malha village was shot and slightly injured by Jewish snipers firing from Neve Sha'anan Quarter. He was removed to the Government Hospital in a serious condition.

CO 537/3856

29 FEBRUARY 1948

Gaza. 1400 hours, Beersheba. Near Asluj, Hassan Sulieman Ibn Sa'aid of the Arab Azzazmeh was tending his crops when he was seized by six armed Jews who had been hiding nearby. He was taken to Alumin settlement where a patrol of military will go to carry out investigations tomorrow morning.

CO 537/3856

29 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1600 hours, Rural. Three Jewish armoured cars, proceeding towards Tel Aviv on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road, fired on an Arab 'bus near Bab El Wad. The following casualties resulted: Injured (Government Hospital) — Subhi Bustani (12) of Haifa; Badrieh Ali Dawargi (40) of Haifa; Sarieh Mohd. Bislawi (35) of Haifa; Fakhri Suleiman Yousef (19) of Haifa; Ivan Omeshenko (32) of Haifa.

Two British constables were cut about the face by flying glass. They received first-aid treatment on the spot and were not removed to Hospital.

537/3856

29 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1600 hours, Urban. Near the Birket Es Sultan on the Hebron road, an army jeep was fired on by Jews from the Yemen Moshe Quarter. No casualties or damage were sustained by military. The fire was returned by two Police G.L.C.'s. The firing continued; and a military armoured car, which at approximately 1625 hours went to the assistance of the police, discharged two 2-lb shells at the snipers position

in the Yemen Moshe Quarter causing the following casualties; 1) Ovadi Leby (18) of Yemen Moshe — not serious; 2) Shalom Mousaioff (17) of Yemen Moshe — not serious; 3) Gavrielli Fissim (31) of Yemen Moshe — not serious. The area was quiet at 1630 hours.

CO 537/3856

29 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 1930 hours, Urban. Fire was directed by Jews from the Sanhedriya area at the Nashashibi Quarter. The fire as returned by Arabs, and military and police personnel. No casualties or damage have as yet been reported.

CO 537/3856

29 FEBRUARY 1948

Jerusalem. 2140 hours, Urban. Two unknown Jews approached '52' Gate in King George Avenue and threw a grenade at the military personnel on duty. A number of shots were also fired at the post, and the two Jews made off in the direction of the Jewish Agency. The fire was returned by the military. During this incident, Itzhak Stevak (16) was slightly injured when a bullet penetrated a window of his flat in Hamaloth Street in King George Avenue. No damage or casualties were sustained by military.

CO 537/3856

1 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 0845 hours. Mohammed Ahmed Sirhan, of Qannir village, reported to Lajjun P.P. with bullet wounds in the legs, stating that he had received them during an attack on his village by a large party of Jews in the early hours of the morning. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Nablus, where his condition is described as not serious.

CO 537/3856

1 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0925 hours, Jaffa. A military armoured car patrolling in the Manshieh Quarter was fired on from a Jewish snipers' position. There were no casualties. No action was taken, and the armoured car was instructed to patrol in another area.

CO 537/3856

1 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 0930 hours. Near the evacuated military camp at Qastina, Moussa Mohammed Salim and Mohammed Ahmed Abu Assisa, both of Qastina village, were walking in their fields when five Jews fired on them with rifles from within the camp. Salim was hit in the left leg and slightly injured while his companion was hit in the buttocks and seriously wounded. The Arabs were removed to the Gaza Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

1 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1000 hours, Safad. Fatmah Mohammed Kayed Abed (40) of Safsaf village, whilst riding a donkey near Ein Zeitim Colony, was fired upon by three Jews armed with rifles and wounded in the right leg. She was removed to the Government Hospital, Safad, where her condition is stated to be not serious.

CO 537/3856

1 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1100 hours, Jaffa. No. 113 Municipal P/Constable Abdulla Eissa Salim of Jaffa was slightly wounded in the mouth by a shot fired from the direction of Tel Aviv, whilst on duty at Manshieh P.S. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa, where his condition is reported as not serious.

CO 537/3856

1 MARCH 1948

Lydda. Morning, Jaffa. In Tel Er Rish, Ahmed Mustafa Ahmed (27) of Tel Er Rish was shot and killed by unknown persons. His body was taken to the French Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3856

1 MARCH 1948

Galilee. Noon, Safad. Mustafa Hazaza (30), of Qaddita village, was shot and seriously wounded on the Teitaba/Ein Zeitim track when rifle fire was directed at him from the direction of Ein Zeitim Colony. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Safad, where he succumbed to his wounds during the night of 1/2 March, 1948.

CO 537/3856

1 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1447 hours, Urban. A bomb exploded in Hadassah Road near the Mufti's house. It is believed that it fell from a Jewish convoy which passed that point a few minutes earlier. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

1 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 1800 hours. On the main Gaza/Jaffa road near Dimra camp, fire was directed at an Arab truck from one of a convoy of three Jewish vehicles. Ismail Ibrahim El Aila of Gaza, the driver of the truck, was hit in the head and seriously wounded. He was admitted to the Gaza Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

1 MARCH 1948

2025 hours, civilian car tried to break through Military road-block; shots fired from car at military personnel. Troops returned fire. 2 Jews captured, 1 Jew escaped. 1 British soldier slightly wounded and 2 Jews wounded.

WO 261/573

1 MARCH 1948

Haifa, afternoon. Sheikh Rajeed Yusef El Muslimzni (80) of Haifa was shot dead by unknown persons in the Wadi Salib area.

CO 537/3856

1 MARCH 1948

Haifa. In Hejaz Street and Iraq Street, the following were shot and wounded by unknown persons and removed to the Government Hospital: Mohammed Radwan Mohammed (42) of Haifa; Madelaine Yusef Marni (45) of Haifa; Farham Ahmed Ibrahim (30) of Haifa; Ali Hamed Arani (35) of Haifa. All the above-named persons are in a 'not serious' condition.

CO 537/3856

2 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 0645 hours. In Iraq Street, Fouad Kassim El Zanati (20) of Iraq Street was shot and fatally injured by unknown persons.

CO 537/3856

2 MARCH 1948

At 0700 hours on 2 March, 1948, 5-ton green Fargo (with armour-plated cab) of vehicle number M 963 and owned by PWD was stolen at Dizengoff Street, Tel Aviv, by six armed Jews dressed in TAMC's uniform.

CO 537/3856

2 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0940 hours, Jaffa. Jewish snipers positioned in a house between the Migdem Chocolate Factory and a distillery on the Assem Bey Road commenced firing into the area between the Jaffa/Jerusalem road and the Abu Kebir track. An Arab woman, Aisha Hassan Sadem (45) of Jaffa, was seriously wounded. She was removed to the Government Hospital. A military armoured car in the vicinity was fired on. A police armoured car returned the fire with no known result.

CO 537/3856

2 MARCH 1948

At 1000 hours on 2 March, 1948, W.D. 3-ton Dodge of Vehicle number 478217663 and owned by 438 Company RASC, was stolen at Wadi Rushmiya, Haifa, by four armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

2 MARCH 1948

At 1230 hours on 2 March, 1948, Bedford (3-ton) of Vehicle number M 740 Z and owned by C.R.L. was stolen at Kefar Ata/Kefar Hasidim road, Haifa, by four armed Jews who claim to be Irgun Z'vai Leumi.

CO 537/3856

2 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1300 hours, Safad. A party of Arabs ploughing near Mugr El Drus was fired upon by armed Jews who were ambushing in the vicinity of Miyolot Rash Shahar. The Arabs state that they did not return the fire. The following casualties have been reported: 1) Fendi Salah Fendi (27) — dead; 2) Zahrqa Yassin Badri (40) — dead; 3) Alimi Fendi Salah (40) — serious. All three persons are from Qabba's village.

CO 537/3856

2 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1610 hours, Rural. Sada Ibrahim Shawan (24) of Beit Jala was shot between Beit Safafa and Meqor Haim by a Jewish sniper firing from the direction of Meqor Haim. He was admitted to Government Hospital — condition not serious.

CO 537/3856

2 MARCH 1948

Galilee. Afternoon, Tiberias. A Jewish armoured car coming from the direction of Poriya Colony stopped on the outskirts of Manara village. Four men got out and fired two bombs into the village, and then directed small arms fire at the village. The inhabitants escaped to Nasir Ed Din village. They returned after an hour to find a notice, printed in Arabic, posted, stating that the village had been mined. A search was made but nothing was found. There were no casualties but slight damage was caused to two houses.

CO 537/3856

2 MARCH 1948

Jews from Ein Aeitim 19632659 fired on Arab vehicle at Arab funeral. 1 Arab killed.

WO 261/573

2 MARCH 1948

Lydda, Jaffa. Ahmed Taher of Manshiya Quarter, complains that during recent disturbances, his house and shop in Carmel Street were blown up and completely destroyed. The value of the property is estimated at LP. 5,500.

CO 537/3856

2/3 MARCH 1948

Galilee. Evening, Safad. Hassan Mohammed Hassan of Teitaba was injured when a three-inch mortar bomb fell in the village. It was fired from the direction of Ein Zeitim Colony. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Safad. His condition is not serious. No damage was caused to the village.

CO 537/3856

3 MARCH 1948

At 0645 hours on 3 March, 1948, Morris Commercial (1-ton closed van), containing Posts and Telegraphs, Vehicle number M 178 P was stolen at Dizengoff Square, Tel Aviv, by 15 armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

3 MARCH 1948

At 0730 hours on 3 March, 1948, Morris (15-cwt) of Vehicle number 5813531, owned by W.D. was stolen at Hadar Hacarmel, Haifa, by five armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

3 MARCH 1948

At 0730 hours on 3 March, 1948, Dodge (3-ton) of Vehicle number 56754 B, owned by W.D. was stolen at Hadar Hacarmel, Haifa, by five armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

3 MARCH 1948

At 0730 hours on 3 March, 1948, Dodge (15-cwt) of Vehicle number 5381644, owned by W.D. was stolen at Hadar Hacarmel, Haifa, by five armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

3 MARCH 1948

0840 hours, military type 3-ton vehicle blew up outside Salameh buildings, Stanton Street, Haifa. 1 Arab house demolished. 11 Arabs killed; 6 Arabs seriously injured; and 21 Arabs slightly injured.

WO 261/573

3 MARCH 1948

At 1730 hours on 3 March, 1948, Dodge (3-ton) color grey, Food Control, of Vehicle number M 233 Q, with "Food Control" painted on the doors, was stolen near Central Bus Station, Tel Aviv, by 15 armed Jews claiming to be NMO.

CO 537/3856

3 MARCH 1948

At 1730 hours on 3 March, 1948, Dodge (3-ton) color grey, Food Control, of Vehicle number M 508 Q, with "Food Control" painted on the doors, was stolen near Central Bus Station, Tel Aviv, by 15 armed Jews claiming to be NMO.

CO 537/3856

3 MARCH 1948

At 1730 hours on 3 March, 1948, Dodge (3-ton) color grey, Food Control, of Vehicle number M 282 Q, with "Food Control" painted on the doors, was stolen near Central Bus Station, Tel Aviv, by 15 armed Jews claiming to be NMO.

CO 537/3856

3 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1915 hours, Urban. Da'oud Naji Mohammed Ahmed Sulieman (16) of Beit Safafa, was admitted to the Government Hospital, suffering from a bullet wound, allegedly fired from the direction of Mikor Haim. He succumbed to his wounds at approximately midnight.

CO 537/3856

3 MARCH 1948

Galilee. Afternoon, Acre Shimat, of Arab El Heib, was shot and killed when fire from the direction of Givot Zeid was directed at the encampment of the Arab El Heib, which is situated near Camp 260.

CO 537/3856

3 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 2320 hours, Urban. Suleiman El Jazi (33) of Sheikh Jarrah, was wounded in the side, when he alleges a shot was fired at him from a passing Jewish convoy in Sheikh Jarrah. He was removed to the Government Hospital where his condition is reported as not serious.

CO 537/3856

3 MARCH 1948

A larger operation for which they claimed the responsibility was carried out on 3 March. A 3-ton truck was driven up to the Salami Building in Stanton Street, the driver got out, warned the ghaffirs in the Arab Boys' Remand Home on the opposite side of the street that the vehicle was about to blow up, and made off in a 15 cwt truck or a pick-up. The ghaffirs endeavoured to give a warning to the surrounding houses, but within five minutes the truck exploded. Extensive damage was done to the area, 11 Arabs were killed and a number injured. Anti-British feeling was fairly high amongst Arabs in the neighborhood as a result of a rumour that persons dressed in British uniform had carried out the attack.

WO 275/79

4 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0030 hours, Ramle. On the Bashit/Qatra track a party of unknown persons, believed to have been Jews, fired on five Arabs who were riding their donkey along the track. Mohammed Abdul Hadi Subhi (25) of Rashit was seriously wounded. He was removed to the Omaya Hospital, Ramle.

CO 537/3856

4 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0200 until 0230 hours, Jaffa. Several explosions and heavy firing were heard from the Bassa lands area. It was subsequently revealed that an Arab owned textile factory on Salameh Road was blown up and completely destroyed. There were no known casualties.

CO 537/3856

4 MARCH 1948

At 0730 hours on 4 March, 1948, Dodge truck (3-ton) of Vehicle number 5679405 and owned by W.D. was stolen at Hertzlia Street, Haifa, by three armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

4 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 0900 hours, Safad. On Jebel Kana'an, Mohammed Ahmed Assad (12) of Al Kira village was shot and slightly wounded when he was fired at by unknown persons from the Rudkenstien Hotel. He was admitted to the Government Hospital, Safad; his condition is not serious.

CO 537/3856

4 MARCH 1948

At 1140 hours on 4 March, 1948, Morris Commercial truck (open) 3-ton, color grey with P.P.T.T. painted on both doors, Vehicle number M 792 H and owned by G.P.O. Tel Aviv, was stolen at Ben Yehuda Street, Tel Aviv, by a number of armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

4 MARCH 1948

At 1340 hours, 4 March, 1948, Ford truck (15-cwt) of Vehicle number 5348757 and owned by W.D. was stolen at Harbour Street, Haifa, by four armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

4 MARCH 1948

1700 hours, approximately 20 Jews ambushed and fired on Arab bus on Ramallah-Latrun road. Arabs pursued attackers into hills and surrounded them. 17 Jews killed.

WO 261/573

4 MARCH 1948

Haifa, afternoon. In Allenby Road, Saleh Ghandos (40) of Church Square was shot by unknown persons. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Haifa; his condition is not serious.

CO 537/3856

4 MARCH 1948

2000 hours, Jews attacked As Saffariya. 1 Arab killed.

WO 261/573

5 MARCH 1948

At 0700 hours, 5 March, 1948, Ford truck (15-cwt) (color green) with Vehicle test plates, white barrel on mudguards and owned by Shalom Weissman was stolen near Benei Beraq by six armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

5 MARCH 1948

At 0800 hours on 5 March, 1948, Dodge truck (3-ton) of Vehicle number 5675506 and owned by W.D. was stolen at Hertzliya Street, Haifa, by three armed Jews. Driver was released after two hours.

CO 537/3856

5 MARCH 1948

Haifa. 0830 hours, Rural. Two Arab 'buses travelling towards Haifa were fired upon from a Jewish armoured car near Jaba village. There were no casualties in the first 'bus, but the following casualties were caused to passengers in the second 'bus: Dead — Nurse Marguerite Divat (35) of Ijzim village. Slightly Injured — Subhi Masroud (40) of El Masar village; Abdullah el Saiz (25) of Ijzim village; an Arab

woman, name unknown. The injured persons were removed to Government Hospital, Haifa.

CO 537/3856

5 MARCH 1948

At 1145 hours on 5 March, 1948, Morris truck (15-cwt) of Vehicle number 372320 and owned by W.D. was stolen at Hertzl Street, Haifa, by four armed Jews. Driver was released after three and a half hours.

CO 537/3856

5 MARCH 1948

At 1235 hours on 5 March, 1948, Chevrolet truck (3-ton) of Vehicle number 5333145 and owned by W.D. was reported missing at Qurdani Camp, Haifa.

CO 537/3856

5 MARCH 1948

At 1500 hours on 5 March, 1948, Dodge truck of Vehicle number 4977685 and owned by W.D. was stolen at Masaryk Square, Haifa, by armed Jews. HQ4 was painted on the doors of the Dodge truck.

CO 537/3856

5 MARCH 1948

Haifa. 1520 hours, Rural. The occupants of a Jewish armoured car, Number M 297, opened fire on an Arab 'bus on the Athlit/Haifa road near Mazar village. There were no casualties but slight damage was caused to the 'bus.

CO 537/3856

5 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 1600 hours. Whilst private car number M.515 S, driven by Jamal Ibrahim Abu Ma'hana of Masmiyeh, was passing a Jewish convoy near Qastina Camp, the occupants of the convoy opened fire on the car and killed the driver. None of the passengers was injured. The body of the driver was removed to Masmiyeh. The Jewish convoy was reported to be heading for Nir Am colony.

CO 537/3856

5 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1645 hours, Jaffa. A police armoured car patrolling the Abu Kebir area reported that a low-flying monoplane opened fire with automatic weapons into Abu Kebir. Arab witnesses state that this machine also dropped two grenades in the vicinity of the Iron Foundry on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road.

Mohammed Ibrahim Berbasi was admitted to the Dajani Hospital with a bullet wound in the thigh which he stated was caused by fire from a low-flying plane over Tel Arish.

A later account described the 'plane as being light grey or white with R.A.F. markings on both wings, and the letters 'VOL' and some figures on the fuselage.

CO 537/3856

6 MARCH 1948

Haifa, approximately 0830 hours. A mortar bomb fired from the Talpioth Market area struck a house on the Yemen Steps and exploded. The building was damaged, and the following casualties resulted: Dead — Ahmed Deeb Kassim (25); Ramadan Khamil (40); Mahmoud Ramadan Khamil (12). Seriously Injured — Rashid Ramadan Khamil (15); Seendab bint Hamed (40). The dead and injured were removed to Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

6 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1430 hours. In Nazareth Street, Rashid El Esawi (31), of that street, was shot by unknown persons. He was removed to the Government Hospital. His condition is not serious.

CO 537/3856

6 MARCH 1948

Lydda. Between 2025 hours and 2050 hours, Jaffa. Automatic fire, by persons believed to be Jews, was directed at Manshieh Police Station. There were also two loud explosions, and numerous smaller ones in the vicinity of the station. No damage was caused, and there were no casualties. The area was reported quiet at 2125 hours.

CO 537/3856

6 MARCH 1948

Members of the Haganah attacked the village of Biyar Addes. They laid bombs in every house of the village, then withdrew and detonated the explosives. The villagers were rendered homeless.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

6 MARCH 1948

Jewish terrorists killed five Arabs and severely damaged three buildings by firing three inch mortar shells into the Arab business district in the harbour area of Haifa. The firing came from Hadar HaCarmel, an all-Jewish business and residential section.

United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements — 1948.

7 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 0215, Urban. Mohammed Fatleh Joulani (40) of Hebron was shot and wounded in the leg in Katamon Quarter. The shot came from the direction of Mikor Haim. He was admitted to the Government Hospital where his condition is reported as not serious.

CO 537/3856

7 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0830 hours, Ramle. Two Jewish armoured cars were passing through Yazur village when a mine exploded under one of the vehicles causing slight damage. It was taken in tow by the other; and as the cars proceeded on their way, the occupants opened fire on two Arab 'buses and also on police and military armoured cars which pursued them. The police and military returned the fire but results could not be observed. The armoured cars escaped towards Rishon. The following casualties were sustained by passengers in the Arab 'buses: Ali Hussein Mohammed (24) of Zurnuqa village — slightly injured; Subhi Mohammed Idlein (30) of Gaza — slightly injured. The injured men were removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3856

7 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0930 hours, Ramle. An Arab 'bus was fired on by

Jews from positions in Beit Shugelman on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road causing the following casualties: Abdul Wahab Mohammed Warji (40) of Egypt — slightly injured; Amin Assad Satawar (50) of Lydda — slightly injured.

CO 537/3856

7 MARCH 1948

At 1100 hours, Dodge truck (3-ton) with vehicle number 5678965 and owned by W.D. was stolen by armed Jews at Balfour Street, Haifa.

CO 537/3856

7 MARCH 1948

At 1300 hours, 7 March 1948, Dodge truck (3-ton) with Vehicle number 5612109 and D.2 painted on both doors and owned by W.D. was stolen at Herzliya Street, Haifa, by armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

7 MARCH 1948

Haifa, approximately 1615 hours. Jews in Kiriat Eliahu opened fire on the Haifa/Jaffa road and the Carmel Station area. Mr. H. Astor (27), 'Times' correspondent, was shot in the leg and slightly injured. He was removed to the B.M.H.

An Arab, Ali Ahmed Mohammed (23) of Iraq, was shot and seriously injured whilst in the Carmel Station area. He was admitted to Government Hospital.

Two Beretta automatic pistols and two magazines were found when military searched Kiriat Eliahu following the shooting.

CO 537/3856

7 MARCH 1948

At 1700 hours, 7 March, Rishon Le Zion Police Station was fired on with Small Arms fire, while, at the same time, 300 yards North of the Police station, an SIB jeep was fired on. No damage or casualty.

WO 261/660

7 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 1700 hours. Near Beit Jirja abandoned military camp on the main Gaza/Jaffa road, a taxi, containing eight Arabs, was fired upon by the occupants of a passing Jewish armoured car, and the following casualties resulted: Dead — Sadah Hijazi Isnaytir (25); Feisal Hijazi Isnaytir (30); Sheikh Abed Rissa (35); Mohammed Ahmed Ammero (28); Abdul Jalil Shaker Salameh (30); all of Hebron. Injured: Rubin Ahmed Ammero (40) — not serious. The dead and injured were removed to Hebron.

CO 537/3856

7 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 2340 hours. The body of an unidentified female Arab (approximately 40), was found near a public convenience in Kingsway, opposite Harbour Street. The woman had been shot in the legs and abdomen. The body was removed to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

8 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0700 hours, Jaffa. Ahmed Arhan Abu Fammad (32) of Tell Er Rish, who was admitted to the French Hospital at 0500 hours, suffering from wounds received from an exploding mortar bomb in the Tell Er Rish quarter, succumbed to his injuries. The bomb is said to have been fired from the direction of Holon.

CO 537/3856

8 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 0800 hours. Said Mohammed Khader, of Tireh, was shot and seriously injured by unknown persons on the Haifa/Jaffa road near his village. He was admitted to the Government Hospital, Haifa.

CO 537/3856

8 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0930 hours, Jaffa. Mohammed Abdullah Yanani (30) of Jaffa, was shot and fatally injured in Arlin Street, Manshieh, by a Jewish sniper. The body was removed to the Dajani Hospital.

CO 537/3856

8 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 1330 hours. A grenade was thrown at an Arab jeep from inside a Jewish armoured car at the junction of the Beerot Yitzhak/Gaza/Beersheba road, causing the following casualties: Slightly Injured — Mohammed Abu Sittah; Abdul Azziz el Hanjouri; Ibrahim Abu Sittah.

The injured men, who are from Beersheba, were permitted to go home after treatment at Gaza Government Hospital. The jeep in which they were travelling is alleged to have been taken into Nir'am colony by the occupants of the armoured car.

CO 537/3856

8 MARCH 1948

At approximately 1445 hours, Morris 30 cwt (color grey) with vehicle number M58 and owned by G.P.O., and which contained 50 telephones and tools, was stolen at Ruhama Road, Jerusalem, by 20 armed Jewish youths.

At approximately 1445 hours, Morris 30 cwt (color grey) with vehicle number M197S and owned by G.P.O. was stolen at Ruhama Road, Jerusalem, by 20 armed Jewish youths.

At approximately 1445 hours, Morris '8' van (color red) with vehicle number M55 and owned by G.P.O. was stolen at Ruhama Road, Jerusalem, by 20 armed Jewish youths.

At approximately 1445 hours, Morris Bulldog van (color red) with vehicle number M183S and owned by G.P.O. was stolen at Ruhama Road, Jerusalem, by 20 armed Jewish youths.

At approximately 1445 hours, Morris '10' van (color red) with vehicle number M185S and owned by G.P.O. was stolen at Ruhama Road, Jerusalem, by 20 armed Jewish youths.

At approximately 1445 hours, Chevrolet converted saloon (color grey) with vehicle number M630P and owned by G.P.O. was stolen at Ruhama Road, Jerusalem, by 20 armed Jewish youths.

The Jewish drivers of these six G.P.O. vehicles were detained in Ruhama School yard by four of the armed Jews and released at 1820 hours.

CO 537/3856

8 MARCH 1948

1910 hours, 8 March. Car threw grenades at Regimental

Headquarters, South Lancashire Regiment, Jerusalem. Two Privates slightly injured. 1 Signalmen seriously injured.

WO 261/660

8 MARCH 1948

At 2050 hours, 8 March, a series of attacks were made on military and police buildings in Jaffa-Tel Aviv, including Sarona Camp Gate, Citrus House and Police Headquarters, Jaffa. All roads were mined and 2 Police armoured cars were blown up. 2 Foresters were mortared without casualty.

Casualties: 1 Guardsman — fatally wounded; 1 British Police Constable — dangerously wounded; 1 Arab TAC — wounded.

Full details of Jewish casualties unknown, but the bodies of 2 Jews and 2 Jewesses have been recovered, and 11 Jews are in hospital suffering from bullet wounds.

WO 261/660

8 MARCH 1948

Lydda. Approximately 2200 hours, Jaffa. Hassan Khalil Sarkoury (26) of Jebeliya Quarter was injured in the right shoulder when a bomb was thrown by Jews on the Bat Yam/Jebeliya border. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa. His condition is not serious.

CO 537/3856

9 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0930 hours, Jaffa. In the Jabaliyeh Quarter, Shafiq Ahmed (22) was wounded in the head by splinters believed to have been caused by a mortar bomb. He was removed to Government Hospital, condition not serious.

CO 537/3856

9 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1500 hours, Acre. An Arab truck carrying a load of furniture and seven passengers (three women and four men) from Haifa to the Lebanon via Kabri, was stopped by a Jewish armoured car near the Jeddin Colony road junction. The passengers, seeing the Jews, jumped off the truck and ran away. The Jews opened fire with rifles, fatally injuring Wadish Khalil (25). The truck and the furniture were set on fire and completely destroyed.

CO 537/3856

9 MARCH 1948

At 2000 hours, 9 March, Camp 87, Hadera, was attacked with grenades and TSMG fire.

Casualties: 1 British soldier — killed; 6 British soldiers — wounded.

WO 261/660

9/10 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1124 hours, Urban. Small arms fire was directed at Qatamon from Jewish houses to the north, and a number of small explosions occurred. A party of approximately 25 Jews then penetrated into western Qatamon, blew up and partially destroyed an Arab house. Following this explosion, intensive small arms fire broke out between Qatamon and Rehavia. The area was reported quiet at 0015 hours on 10 March, 1948. The following Arab casualties have been reported: Hussein Dikhderie (16), of Iraq — dead; Mohammed Yunis Jaber (22), a Sudanese — seriously injured. Both casualties were caused by small arms fire.

CO 537/3856

10 MARCH 1948

Samaria. 0830 hours, Nablus. No. 12988, T.A.C. Mohammed Ali Abdul Rahim, of Burqa village, stationed at Nablus Urban Police Station, was wounded in the head by a stray bullet on the outskirts of Burqa village. He was removed to Government Hospital, Nablus, where upon admission it was found that his condition was not serious.

CO 537/3856

10 MARCH 1948

At 1215 hours, Chevrolet 15 cwt pick-up (color green), vehicle number M515P and owned by P.H.D., was stolen near the Sephardic Orphanage, Jerusalem, by ten armed Jews. Also, Morris 2-ton truck, vehicle number M97 owned by P.H.D., was stolen near the Sephardic Orphanage, Jerusalem, by ten armed Jews. Both drivers blindfolded and driven around area until 1445 hours when they were released in Mahne Yehuda Market.

CO 537/3856

10 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1400 hours, Rural. Mohammed Mustafa Gazelle (20), of Beit Hanina village, whilst on his way to Jerusalem, was fired at near Heve Yacov Colony. He was wounded in the left arm and admitted to the French Hospital, Jerusalem, where his condition is reported as not serious.

CO 537/3856

10 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1432 hours, Jaffa. A police armoured car patrolling the Manshieh Quarter was fired on in the Hassan Bey Road by four men, believed to have been Jews and armed with rifles. The fire was returned. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

10 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1510 hours, Jaffa. Arabs employed at the iron foundry situated on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road near Holon were fired upon by Jews from the direction of Miqve Israel colony. The Arabs returned the fire, which ceased when police armoured cars appeared on the scene. There were no casualties.

CO 537/3856

10 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 2040 hours, Jaffa. No. 2878, F.P.C. Enias Hassan, of Central Police Station, Jaffa, was shot and slightly wounded whilst on his way to assumed duty at Police Headquarters, Jaffa. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa, and discharged after treatment. The shots which wounded this Constable came from the direction of the Salameh Road.

CO 537/3856

10 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 2205 hours, Urban. Six armed Jews entered the Boys' Reformatory School in the Sanhedriya Quarter, where they held up the person in charge and released the following prisoners: 1) Yehskiel Mizrahi; 2) Ya'acov Shaul Mizrahi; 3) Shalom Turjoman.

CO 537/3856

11 MARCH 1948

Gaza. 0001 hours, Beersheba. Near Imara Police Post, two Jewish armoured cars which were patrolling the area fired one round at a patrol of the 2nd K.R.R.C.'s. Military returned the fire, and the Jewish vehicles made off.

CO 537/3856

11 MARCH 1948

At 0900 hours, Ford tender No. M3951 and owned by Jerusalem Municipality was stolen near Mustashfa P.S., Jerusalem, by armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

11 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0910 hours, Urban. Mustafa Mohammed Sasawi of Shafr Amr (26) was shot and slightly injured from a passing taxi in Carmel Avenue — removed to Government Hospital where he succumbed to his wounds at 1650 hours.

CO 537/3856

11 MARCH 1948

Samaria. 1000 hours, Nablus. Near the Eden Hotel, Nathanya, a W.D. 3-ton 'Dodge' truck was held up by five armed Jews. The escorts, two Mauritian soldiers, were relieved of a rifle and 10 rounds and a Sten gun and magazine filled with 25 rounds. The occupants of the truck were ordered out, and the Jews then drove away.

CO 537/3856

11 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1445 hours, Tiberias. In the Arab Suq, Abu El Wahad Sheikh Salim (55) of Tiberias was shot in the stomach by snipers — removed to Scotch Mission Hospital — condition serious.

CO 537/3856

11 MARCH 1948

At 1500 hours, Dodge truck (15-cwt) No. 472822 and owned by the W.D. was stolen near Sarafand by armed Jews. The driver was detained for two hours.

CO 537/3856

11 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. Night, Rural. A party of armed Jews entered Qastel village. A short engagement followed and the Jews retired, leaving four land mines on the track leading to the main road. A military bomb disposal squad went to the scene and dismantled them. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

11 MARCH 1948

2200 hours, 11 March, vehicle belonging to 2 Foresters fired on by Bren at 14091892 North Nathanya cross roads. Casualty — 1 British soldier slightly injured.

WO 261/660

11 MARCH 1948

Galilee. Midnight, Nazareth. Two parties of approximately 100 Jews each, attacked Kefr Kenna village from the East and South. The attack lasted for about one hour. The following casualties have been reported: Slightly Injured — Yusef Mohammed Yusef (21) of Sedjara village; Ahmed Hussein Es Shatir (20) of Arab Es Subeih village; Ahmed Haj Khalil (22) of Ein Mahil village.

Arabs report that there were 25 Jewish casualties. Blood stains and tracks in the area appear to support this contention. The Arabs also state that they have captured a quantity of arms, including a number of Bren guns, four Sten guns and some mortar, and smoke bombs and grenades.

CO 537/3856

12 MARCH 1948

0423 hours, 12 March, Syrian Orphanage compound Jerusalem attacked. Raiding party blew hole in outside wall of compound and placed charges inside one of main buildings belonging to RAPC. Four large explosions followed causing severe damage to the building. Supporting fire was given to attacking party from breach in wall and from houses outside perimeter. Fire also directed at guard Room. Casualties to RAPC personnel, 1 soldier killed, 3 soldiers seriously injured and 5 soldiers slightly injured.

WO 261/660

12 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1135 hours, Urban. A goods train from Lydda to Jerusalem was fired upon by Jews from Mekor Haim. A number of bullets hit the engine and first wagon. The military escort did not return the fire.

CO 537/3856

12 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1610 hours, Urban. Khadra Abdul Jaber Ahmed el Kahn (25), of Beita village, Nablus, was shot in the head and seriously injured in the Old City by unknown persons. He was admitted to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

12 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1800 hours. Ghubaiya Et Tahta village was attacked by a number of colonists from Mishmar Ha'emeq. During the course of the attack, two of the villagers, Lafi Suleiman Yacoub and Hussein Said Saffouri, sustained slight bullet wounds and were removed to the Amin Hospital, Haifa. One of the Jews, Alaisha Leen of Mishmar Ha'emeq, was seriously wounded and was removed to the Afula Hospital.

CO 537/3856

12 MARCH 1948

Night 11/12 March, 2 columns of approximately 100 Jews attacked Kefr Kanna 18202390; Arabs captured small quantity of Small Arms.

2 Arabs wounded; 25 Jews killed and wounded. (Not confirmed).

WO 261/573

12/13 MARCH 1948

Galilee. Midnight, Tiberias. Whilst in her house in Tiberias, Yezra bint Abdul Rahim Mohammed Eid (65) was shot dead by unknown person.

CO 537/3856

13 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 0140 hours, Safad. A party of approximately 50 armed Jews attacked El Husseiniya village from north, south and west. Mortars and automatic weapons were used and 12 houses were destroyed. The village has not been evacuated. Two hand grenades and a rucksack of explosives found on

the scene have been disposed of by military. A curfew has been imposed on all roads north of Rosh Pina from 0800 hours on 14 March to 0800 hours on 15 March. Casualties are as follows: Dead — 1) Faris Ahmed Taher (55); 2) Naim Mayed Taher (32); 3) Shehadi Ahmad Imeri (65); 4) Mahmoud Hussein Amar (21); 5) Sureh bint Hussein Ashrar (55); 6) Hamneh bint Walkel Rabeh (18); 7) Mahjoubeh Saleh Bashir (21); 8) Kheria Rabi Hadi (2); 9) Kheriah Abdulla Amar (5); 10) Ali Said Taher (3); 11) Abdul Ahmad Mohammed (35); 12) Sambreh Othman Zayeh (1).

CO 537/3856

13 MARCH 1948

1130 hours, 13 March, 8 armed Jews entered a small bank in Yehuda Halevi Street, Tel Aviv, held it up, and got away with LP 14,000. They are described as all 20-22 years old, dark, but not necessarily Yemenites.

WO 261/660

13 MARCH 1948

Haifa, morning. At approximately 1545 hours, Arabs travelling in a taxi on the Haifa/Acre road were held up by armed Jews, taken prisoner and their taxi stolen.

CO 537/3856

13 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1322 hours, Urban. Two mortar bombs were fired by Jews in Nachlat Shimon Quarter — one landing near a military post east of St. George's Road and the other in St. George's Road.

CO 537/3856

13 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 1500 hours. Approximately 120 armed Jews approached Faluja village from the direction of Gat Colony and opened fire with small arms on Arab sheperds. The Arabs escaped to the village and returned with party of armed villagers, who engaged the attackers. During the engagement, a Jewish convoy en route from Negba to Gat Colony passed through the village and, it is alleged, the occupants threw grenades and opened fire on the villagers. The armoured cars of the convoy halted at a point 2 kilos South-East of the village, and the occupants taking up static position, engaged the Arabs in the vicinity. The armoured cars withdrew at 2215 hours and the firing ceased. The Jews sustained the following casualties, details of which are not known: 7 dead, 6 injured.

CO 537/3856

13 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1515 hours, Urban. In the Old City, unknown Jews threw two grenades from the roof of a house in Khabbat Street into Bishura Quarter injuring two Arab children.

CO 537/3856

13 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1600 hours, Ramle. Unknown persons armed with automatic weapons attacked a number of Arab labourers working in orange groves on the Qatra lands. The following casualties resulted: 1) Jabrin Hassan Ismail (30) — serious; 2) Eissa Abdul Hamia (25) — serious; 3) Ezel Deir Erriad Hassan (13) — not serious; 4) Abdul Azziz Hassan Ismail (50) — not serious; 5) Mohammed Abu Isbaileh (17) — not serious.

All are of Qatra village and have been removed to the Omaya Emergency Hospital, Ramle.

CO 537/3856

13 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 2134 hours, Urban. Heavy automatic fire and a number of heavy explosions were heard in the Katamon area. A party of Jews had penetrated into the area, placed explosives in a building, believed to be Shahin House, and after detonating the charges, retreated under covering fire. During the attack on Katamon, shots were exchanged between Yemen Moshe and Jaffa Gate area. The house of Dr. Friej in the Katamon Quarter was also damaged by explosives placed at the rear of the building. No Arab casualties were inflicted by the attackers, but Arabs claim two Jewish casualties.

CO 537/3856

13 MARCH 1948

2215 hours, 13 March, goods train mined between Battir 163126 and Jerusalem. Casualties — one Arab fireman killed, one other Arab injured. Engine and first two trucks derailed and thrown into Wadi. Probably not recoverable.

WO 261/660

13 MARCH 1948

Haifa. The following were admitted to the Government Hospital having been shot and wounded in Wadi Nismas by Jewish snipers: Hamid Ibrahim Abdul Gruni (24) of Tireh village — condition serious; Husni Eissa Kassim (35) of Halisa Quarter — condition not serious.

CO 537/3856

13/14 MARCH 1948

Hagana themselves, however, have been concerned in more than one action; and in an effort to regain the initiative, they have been instrumental in the general stepping up of military activity between Arab and Jew. Their main action occurred on the night of 13/14 March, when a party of about 30 Jews attacked the village of Al Huseinya 204271 simultaneously from the North, South and West. The village was apparently ill-defended, and the inhabitants suffered a severe defeat; twelve of them being killed, and about twelve houses being destroyed, while many more were rendered uninhabitable. The village was later evacuated.

WO 261/573

13/14 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. Night, Jaffa. On Bassa lands, the ice factory of Hassan Tewfic Abu Ghazaleh, of Jaffa, was attacked by Jews, with mortars and small arms fire. The factory watchman, Ibrahim Getani (22) of Jaffa, was slightly injured and removed to the Dejani Hospital. The building was partly demolished, damage being estimated at approximately LP. 6,000.

CO 537/3856

14 MARCH 1948

0030 hours, bridge at 17042161 at kilo 120 on road Jenin-Lajjun blown up. 40-feet gap road impassable to traffic. Responsibility believed Jews.

WO 261/573

14 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 0100 hours. Ein Ghazel village was attacked by armed Jews. Mobadla Sheikh Ahmed (32), of Ein Ghazel was killed and five other Arabs, no details of whom are available, were injured. Four houses in the village were damaged by bombs. The attackers suffered no casualties.

CO 537/3856

14 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0130 hours, Jaffa. In the Abu Kebir Quarter, Ali Hassan el Weish (23) of that quarter was killed by snipers. His body was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3856

14 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 0140 hours. In Stanton Street, the body of an unknown female Christian Arab was found by police and removed to the Government Hospital. The body bore gunshot wounds.

CO 537/3856

14 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 0630 hours. A party of Jews travelling in fourteen armoured vehicles attacked Faluja village. They placed barrel-type bombs in the Post Office and municipal buildings. Both these buildings were completely destroyed and others in the same vicinity were extensively damaged. An attempt was also made to blow up the Government Boys' School, but this was foiled by the villagers. The damage caused in this attack is estimated at LP. 30,000. Jewish casualties in this incident are unknown, but one Arab is believed to be killed and two were slightly injured.

CO 5378/3856

14 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1139 hours. In Carmel Avenue, the following were wounded when fired on by unknown persons from a passing taxi: Farsoun Annis Asker (36) of Wadi Fisnas — serious; George Hassan Eissa, of Carmel Station — not serious; Mohammed Moussa Abdul Khader (27), of Beit Jann village — not serious. All were removed to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3856

14 MARCH 1948

1200 hours, officer of 8/9 Para Battalion shot at near Arab Market, Haifa; during subsequent search, one Jew shot attempting to escape.

WO 261/573

14 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1525 hours. An Arab 'bus (No.1) proceeding to Haifa along the Nazareth road was fired on from the direction of Iraq Street by unknown persons. The following casualties resulted: Mohammed Naji Subhi (30), of Nazareth — dead; Abdul Haj Hussein Ali Kubri (19), of Safad — serious. The injured man was admitted to hospital.

CO 537/3856

14 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1615 hours. The military searched a house in Bilu Street from which it was reported that Jews had been sniping. Nothing was found in the House, but three Jews on the premises were taken outside for interrogation. One of them, Menachem Antonowsky, of Magidim Street, Haifa, attempted to escape and while doing so was shot and fatally wounded by the military. The body was removed to the B.M.H. and later to the Hadassah Hospital.

CO 537/3856

14 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 2320 hours, Jaffa. An unknown person, believed Jewish, fired a number of rounds from a T.S.M.C. into the Jaffoun compound from the Maccabi Quarter. The bullets smashed the searchlight, which was not at the time operating. There were no casualties.

CO 537/3856

14 MARCH 1948

Lydda, Petah Tikva. On the Jaffa/Haifa road near Lydda Junction Station No. 2239, F.P.C. Masarak Ta'atur Kakour, of Rana'na Police Station, was held up by a party of armed Jews. He was taken to a nearby orange grove and robbed of the following: LP. 55, 1 Police tunic (blue, with numerals), Certificate of Appointment, 1 Kalpak, tool box containing farrier's kit.

He was held for approximately five minutes, after which the Jews made off in a truck, the number of which is not known.

CO 537/3856

14/15 MARCH 1948

Haifa, night. A party of Jews entered Ghubaiya Et Tahta and placed charges against several buildings in the village. Fourteen houses were completely demolished and a further ten damaged. There were no casualties. The village had been evacuated two days previously.

CO 537/3856

15 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1215 hours, Tel Aviv. Mr. Lawrence, A.D.C. Lydda District, was proceeding into Tel Aviv by the Jaffa/Tel Aviv road and had passed through the barriers at the Mishmar boundary when he was compelled to stop as a truck parked across the road. He saw several Jews taking objects out of a store and asked them if it was Arab property — they informed him it was Jewish. Two armed Jews then ordered him out of the car and drove it into Tel Aviv. Hagana information states that the vehicle was to be used in an attempt to blow up buildings in the Jaffoon compound hut, but, at 1230 hours, the car was observed by the crew of a police armoured car proceeding towards Jerusalem. Description of vehicle — make 'Allard' — color dark blue — four heater open sports model — fitted with 'Ford V8' engine and gear box — registration number 288Z.

CO 537/3856

15 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1230 hours, Tel Aviv. Two Jews, one armed, stole private car No. 780E.

CO 537/3856

15 MARCH 1948

Haifa. 1400 hours. In Vine Street, a Jewish taxi, number unknown, fired at an unknown Arab and slightly wounded him in the hand. Neither taxi nor the Arab can be traced.

CO 537/3855

15 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 2030 hours, Urban. John Baditcho (76), a Greek Christian of Katamon, was shot in the shoulder by Jewish snipers in lower Katamon Quarter. He was admitted to the Government Hospital, where his condition is reported to be not serious.

CO 537/3856

16 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1115 hours. In Kafr Ata colony, two armed Jews held up the occupants of a cafe belonging to Ben Dov Itzhak. They relieved No. 1492, F.P.C. Moshe Rotievesky, of his licensed pistol No. 4619, a 9 m/m Parabellum, and one magazine containing seven rounds.

CO 537/3856

16 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1230 hours, Petah Tikva. At kilo 79 on the Haifa/Tel Aviv road, P.W.D. truck No. M 109 S, driven by Eliahu Hayoun, of Tel Aviv, was held up by four unarmed Jews, who ordered the driver out of the vehicle and drove off in it. The truck is a 15 cwt green Morris Commercial.

CO 537/3856

16 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1300 hours, Urban. Eleanor Kinda Marian (13) of Musrara Quarter, the daughter of an official of the Ethiopian Consulate, left her home and failed to return. She was later located in a school near Bat's Bakery in the Street of the Prophets and was suffering from shock. It is stated that she was detained by Jews at the Mishmar Ha'am roadblock in Jaffa road and taken to the school for interrogation.

CO 537/3856

16 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1500 hours, Jaffa. A police armoured car on patrol in the Manshieh Quarter was fired upon from a Jewish snipers' position near Manshieh Police Station. The fire was returned, but there were no known casualties.

At 1530 hours, the snipers' post was silenced by military with the aid of two-pounders. There were no known casualties.

CO 537/3856

16 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1530 hours, Jaffa. In Tel er Rish Yousef Ali Abdul Khalil (26), of Mi'ilya village, was shot and fatally wounded by snipers from the Holon area. His body was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3856

16 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1730 hours, Acre. Automatic fire was directed at Dawwara village. The firing ceased and shortly after, two mortar bombs landed near the village. Only one exploded. There were no casualties.

CO 537/3856

16 MARCH 1948

Galilee. Evening, Safad. Three Arab women of An Maima village, whilst walking near Mesheq Schwartz settlement, were slightly injured by an exploding scare bomb. They are: Fathmi Nimer, Hassena Abdullah Diab, Husiba Mohammed Yessin.

CO 537/3856

17 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 0200 hours, Rural. Kastel village was attacked this morning by a party of Jews. The mosque suffered some damage before the attackers were driven off by the villagers. The attackers advanced from a westerly direction and retreated to the west. Arabs claim that five of the attackers had been either killed or wounded and that there were no Arab casualties.

CO 537/3856

17 MARCH 1948

In the afternoon, an Arab convoy, consisting of two trucks and two cars, was proceeding from Acre to Haifa on the main road when it encountered a Jewish road block at Zabina. Convoy apparently tried to rush the road block and was met by heavy automatic fire from the Jews. One of the trucks blew up with terrific force and the other, which contained ammunition, grenades and firearms, took fire and exploded. The two cars were badly damaged by the explosions, and a military truck which was passing by was also damaged and its crew of two British soldiers seriously injured. Other casualties were: Arabs — 10 killed, 7 wounded. Jews — 10 seriously wounded, 29 slightly wounded.

The explosion caused widespread damage to surrounding houses and brought down electric pylons and telegraph cables. The road is impassable owing to a crater 30 feet in diameter.

CO 733/477

18 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0610 hours, Jaffa. A composite Arab and British Police patrol observed a number of Jews building a sangar near the flour mill in Salama road. On seeing the police, the Jews opened fire and then made off. The fire was not returned, and there were no casualties.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Samaria. 0930 hours, Tulkarm. A W.D. vehicle, driven by a Jew and escorted by two Mauritian soldiers, was held up near Beit Yitzhak by a party of armed Jews who stole the vehicle and the escorts' rifles. No further details are known at present.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1030 hours. Three armed Jews entered the house of No. 1788 F.P. Corporal Herman Tiel at 33, Blue Coast Road and stole his Parabellum automatic pistol No. 4999 and two magazines containing 20 rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1400 hours, Acre. During the course of firing in Acre town, No. 11973 T.A.C. Saleh Ka'anan Abu Zeid of Rama village sustained a bullet wound in the leg and was removed to the Emergency Hospital. His condition is not serious.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1430 hours, Jaffa. On Bassa lands, Ahmed Hussein Tustani (35), of Hebron, was shot and fatally wounded by a sniper from the direction of Tel Aviv. The body was removed to the Dajani Hospital.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1500 hours, Jaffa. The body of Said Butros (25) of Tel er Rish was admitted to the French Hospital in Jaffa. He had been killed by snipers' bullets in Tel er Rish.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1630 hours, Jaffa. Jews blew up eight unoccupied Arab houses in Arlin Street, Manshieh Quarter. They also fired at the Manshieh Police Station and at a police armoured car which approached the scene. The fire was returned by the police, but there were no known casualties.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1706 hours. A bomb exploded near the wall of an Arab-owned house situated at the corner of Mukhallis and Shabatai Levy streets, Hadar Hacarmel. The building, together with others in the vicinity, was damaged and a number of windows were broken. Two persons are reported to have been slightly injured by flying glass.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 2050 hours. At No. 3, Hashenish Street, six armed Jews entered the house of No. 1028, P/Corporal Nahnu Sassoun, held him up and stole his personal weapon, a Browning 7.65 m/m automatic No. 626357 and eleven rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 2055 hours. Whilst No. 482, F.P.C. Nathan Dashon, and No. 564, P/Sergeant Benski, were proceeding to the Armon Cinema, they were held up by five armed Jews, who stole their personal weapons, a Bayard .38 pistol No. 17873, with four rounds of ammunition, and a Walther 7.65 m/m pistol No. 103507, with nine rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 2105 hours, At No. 45, Arlossoroff Street, three armed Jews entered the house of No. 1015, F.P.C. Yacob Lempert, held him up and stole his personal weapon, a Walther 9 m/m pistol No. 970533 and 14 rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 2120 hours. Two armed Jews and a Jewess entered the house of No. 2005 Shahna Weirib at 3, Gilead Street and demanded the constable's private firearm from his wife. She handed over .38 calibre 'Bayard' revolver No. 70592 and seven rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 2130 hours. In Sirkin Street, two armed Jews entered the house of P/Corporal Eliahu Shitreet, held him up and stole his personal weapon, a Brevere 7.65 m/m pistol No. 301523 and 18 rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 2130 hours. At 27A, Massada Street, a number of armed Jews entered the flat of No. 1811, F.P.C. Paul Kleinberger, held him up and stole his personal weapon, a Walther 9 m/m pistol No. 959464 and two magazines containing 14 rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 2140 hours. At 24, Akiba Street, four armed Jews entered the house of No. 1170, F.P.C. Pesach Veisserg, held him up and stole his personal weapon, a Mauser 7.65 m/m pistol No. 533612 and two magazines containing 36 rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 2145 hours. An unknown person, dressed in the uniform of a Jewish Settlement Police, approached the wife of No. 1886 F.P.C. Pfau Zvi at their flat in Ahuza Quarter and demanded the constable's private firearm. She handed over Parabellum automatic pistol No. 97 and five rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 2205 hours. At 27, Michel Street, three armed Jews entered the house of No. 1741, F.P.C. Betthelp Nonnererd, held him up and stole his personal weapon, a Beretta 7.65 m/m pistol No. 403934, two magazines and 53 rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

18 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 2345 hours, Ramle. Whilst riding motor-cycle and side-car No. M638M, the property of the P.W.D., in Ra'anana, Benjamin Zozian of Tel Aviv was held up by five armed Jews who ordered him to dismount. He did so and one of the Jews rode off on the machine towards Petah Tiqva. The remaining Jews followed in a tender.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 0600 hours, Acre. Two trucks, Chevrolet No. M.391 and Dodge No. M.216K, drivers unknown, were proceeding from Zeeb village to Acre along the main Acre/Naqura road when they were stopped by a Jewish truck which had blocked the road at the road junction with Gaaton colony. The Arab vehicles were forced to drive off the road, and the 13 occupants made to alight. The Jews manning the roadblock, numbering about 50, then fired on the Arabs killing the following: Hassan Mohammed Raya (28); Mohammed Eissa Atiya (24); Hamed Mohammed Khatib (30); Mohammed Kassim Ibrahim (22); Mustafa Ahmed Skier (22); Younis Mahmoud Khatib (40); Jawad Abed Jawad (25); Mohammed Ahmed Haj Kaifeh (25); Salim Ali Faris (25) — all of Zeeb village. The following were seriously

wounded: Ahmed Mohammed Abed Turq (22), of Zeeb. He was removed to Camp 253.

The remaining three Arabs made off and Younis Omar Yousef and Mohammed Ali Amin, both of Zeeb, were wounded while escaping, and later removed to the hospital in Saida. Khalil Mohammed Khalil, of Zeeb, managed to escape uninjured and returned to his village. The Jews retired to Ga'aton colony, after having set fire to the two Arab vehicles, which were completely destroyed.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 0800 hours. Two Jewish armoured cars approached Khirbet Beit Harb and opened fire on the village. Fire was returned by the villagers, and the Jews withdrew. There are no known casualties.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 0830 hours, Safad. Between kilos 216 and 217 on the Safad/Acre road, an explosion occurred as an Arab 'bus travelling to Safad was passing. Mohammed Khalil Sard Kurdi and Mohammed Hussein Sard Kurdi (32), both of Safad, were seriously injured and removed to the Government Hospital, Safad. Another Arab passenger, name unknown, travelling from Safsaf village to Safad, was killed and the body returned to Safsaf. The 'bus was undamaged, but the road has been rendered impassable to all traffic.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

At 0900 hours, 19 March, 1948, Civilian truck, No. M 65 R, owned by Ahmed Abdul Hafiz Shamtash, was stolen near Even Yehuda by armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1030 hours, Tel Aviv. A Jewish snipers' position in Abu Kebir Quarter directed moderate automatic fire into Salama Road, Jaffa. A police armoured car proceeded to the scene at approximately 1100 hours, and the area then became quiet. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

At 1130 hours on 19 March, 1948, Chevrolet truck (color Green), number M778S, owned by Ahmed Mustafa Badawi, was stolen at Hadera by armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1230 hours. Near Jaba village, a Jewish taxi travelling North stopped near the village where the occupants shot Fakri Mohammed Hussein, of Jaba. He was removed to the Government Hospital, where his condition is reported to be serious. Investigations are proceeding.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

Gaza. 1245 hours, Beersheba. In the vicinity of the Imara Police Post, an Arab was abducted by a party of Jews travelling in two armoured cars. Police and military are investigating.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1300 hours, Jaffa. Municipal Guard No. 29, Ali Mohammed Hatrieh (24), of Abu Kebir Quarter, was shot and killed in that quarter by Jewish snipers. The body was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa. The deceased was not on duty at the time.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1315 hours. Charles Peter Gillam, a British subject living in the Appinger Hotel, and employed by Cable and Wireless Ltd., was shot in the shoulder whilst in the police security area in Kingsway. He was removed to the B.M.H., Haifa, where it is stated that his condition is favorable. The bullets were directed from a window in the Rose Hotel, Kingsway, which was later searched by military and police, and the following were found in a room overlooking Kingsway: Spent .303 cartridge cases; 1 Mk.36 grenade; 2 American grenades; 1 sack containing 604 rounds of .45 automatic ammunition. No arrests were made.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1400 hours, Tiberias. Yusef Meri Hassan (26) of Obeidiya village was fired upon by a party of Jews whom he observed undergoing military training near Afakim Colony.

CO 537/3857

19 MARCH 1948

At 1430 hours, on 19 March, 1948, Morris truck number M105S, owned by P.W.D. was stolen at Hassolel Street, Haifa, by armed Jews. PWD was painted on doors.

CO 537/3856

19 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1630 hours. Three armed Jews held up Number 62 F.P.C. Ruben near Benyamin Gardens in Nordau Street and stole his Mauser automatic pistol and sixteen rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3857

19 MARCH 1948

48 Police patrol fired on by Jewish snipers Manshaya area, Jerusalem. Armoured car 17/21 L fired 10 rounds HE at post.

WO 261/573

19 MARCH 1948

A party of five Jews attempting to attack Nouris Arab village, Jenin, during the morning was ambushed by Arabs and all were killed. A further party of Jews arrived and engaged the Arabs. Firing continued until security forces arrived and silenced the Arabs by means of mortar fire. One Arab is believed to have been wounded in these engagements.

CO 733/477

19 MARCH 1948

During the morning near Acre, two Arab trucks were stopped at a Jewish road block. The Arab vehicles were forced to drive off the road, and the passengers were made to alight. The Jews, numbering about 50, then opened fire, killing nine and wounding three of the Arabs. Only one passenger escaped uninjured. The Jews set fire to the Arab vehicles, which were completely destroyed.

CO 733/477

20 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1610 hours. Two armed Jews entered the house of Number 1436 F.P.C. Marcusa in Degania Tivon Street and stole his private firearm, a 7.65 mm Baretta automatic pistol and two magazines containing eighteen rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

20 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1700 hours, Rural. Two Jewish armoured cars, proceeding along the Suba track, opened fire on Suba village, and Arabs in the village returned the fire. The armoured cars then carried on to a nearby stone quarry where they were attacked by other Arabs. Leaving the quarry, the armoured cars opened fire on Qastal and Qaluniya villages with Bren gun fire. Two bombs were also thrown into Qaluniya. In both cases, Arabs returned the fire. There were no known casualties.

At about the same time, some twenty armed Jews left Arza Colony and proceeded into the hills just north of the Jaffa/Jerusalem road at kilo 10. Here, they were attacked by Arabs, and three of the party were killed. The remainder of the Jews then returned to Arza Colony. The three bodies have been recovered. The dead Jews are: Itzhak Kadushi (42) of Upper Motza; Abraham Boxer (21) of Upper Motza; Boaz Avivi (22) of Upper Motza.

CO 537/3857

20 MARCH 1948

2 Non-Commissioned Officers held up by armed Jews in RACS uniform in cafe 14021735. Later, 3 British soldiers entered cafe, also held up.

Theft of 2 pistols, and 1 Sten, from Non-Commissioned Officers. Theft of 2 rifles, and 1 Sten, from British soldiers.

WO 261/573

20 MARCH 1948

20 armed Jews dressed in Military uniform raided Naafi stores, Harbour Road, Haifa. Cigarettes valued at LP 3385 stolen.

WO 261/573

21 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 0310 hours. Two unoccupied Arab houses in Abu Bakher Street were blown up by Jews who placed explosive charges inside the buildings. The following casualties resulted: Mahmoud Sulieman Bakir (17) — dead.

CO 537/3857

21 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 0830 hours. At kilo 90 on the Beersheba/Gaza road, an Arab truck, driven by Siad Abu Khalan of Hebron, was held up by a Jewish armoured car. The driver and two Arab passengers abandoned the truck and fled as the Jews opened fire on them. The truck was then seized and driven off in the direction of Mishmar Hanagev. Police and military visited this Settlement and Ruhama Colony, but found no trace of the missing vehicle. The Settlers of both places deny all knowledge of the incident.

CO 537/3857

21 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1000 hours, Beisan. Mohammed Abdullah Katib of Murassas village was working nearby with his son, Deeb Hamed Katib (18), when eight armed Jews approached. These Jews abducted his son and made off. The boy was returned to his village at 1330 hours the same day, unharmed.

CO 537/3857

21 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1530 hours, Jaffa. Two police armoured cars patrolling in the Manshieh Quarter were fired on by Jews positioned in Arlin Street. Police returned the fire. The Jews continued to fire, and two military armoured cars arrived on the scene and silenced the positions with two pounders. No police or military casualties resulted.

CO 537/3857

21 MARCH 1948

During the afternoon in Jerusalem, there was heavy firing between Yemen Moshe Quarter and the Old City. Some mortar bombs were fired into the quarter from Jaffa Gate area. Shooting is believed to have started with Jews firing at an Arab bus proceeding towards Jaffa Gate. It is reported that five Arabs were wounded, but this is not confirmed.

CO 433/477

21 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 1800 hours. An Arab truck travelling from Jaffa to Gaza, with a load of oranges, was fired upon whilst passing Yad Mordechai. The driver was killed, but two Arab passengers escaped on foot. Shortly afterwards, an armoured car from Yad Mordechai removed the abandoned truck into the Colony.

CO 537/3857

21 MARCH 1948

Of the two wounded Arabs who were taken from a military ambulance by Jews as the vehicle was passing through Rosh Pinna on 21 March, one was later returned dead. The other who was with him was also returned but in a condition that left no doubt he had been tortured.

WO 261/574

21 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 2000 hours, Urban. Several armed Jews entered the Ratisbon Convent near King George Avenue and abducted Carmel Ed Din (35), an Arab who is employed there as watchman.

CO 537/3857

21 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 200 hours, Urban. With reference to item 10 of yesterday's summary — Kamel Eddin was abducted by Jews and taken in a car to an unknown place where he was questioned about his own movements and those of his family. During his confinement, he was well treated but kept blindfolded all the time.

At approximately 0700 hours (22 March, 1948), he was taken in a car and released near Mustaspha P.S. where he was instructed to report to the police.

CO 537/3857

22 MARCH 1948

0420 hours, Jews from Hagan House 13291560 laid charges in unoccupied Arab House 13311569 under cover of Small Arms and mortar fire. 1 Arab house demolished.

WO 261/573

22 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0420 hours, Ramle. An explosion, believed to have been caused by Jews, resulted in extensive damage to the house of Sheikh Abdul Khader Abu Rabah on the main Jaffa/Ramle road near the Beit Dajan crossroads. There were no casualties. At the same time, guards on the Golden Spindle textile factory opened fire on persons attempting to enter the factory from the rear. Mortar fire was directed at the factory from a position behind Beit Shugelman. Power lines and telephone wires were cut by the firing but have since been repaired.

CO 537/3857

22 MARCH 1948

Gaza. 0600 hours, Beersheba. At Ka'at el Masriyeen village, Imara Police Post area, fire was exchanged between Arabs and Jews following the arrival of a party of Jews in armoured cars, who blew up a well. The Jews are believed to have come from Sharamhim, to which colony they returned after the engagement. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3857

22 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0700 hours, Tel Aviv. Three Jews armed with a Sten gun and revolvers held up Dr. Itzhak Pronvaminsky, of 22, Weisl Street, outside his residence, ordered him out of the pickup which he was driving and drove off in the vehicle. Dr. Ponvaminsky is employed with the Government Veterinary Services, and the pickup is the property of that Department.

CO 537/3857

22 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 0910 hours, Rural. A party of Jews held up a taxi containing five Arabs and took them to Neve Ya'acov colony. Rumours of this abduction spread to the Arab area and firing broke out between Jews and Arabs, in which mortars were used. It is reported that four Arabs have been killed and two wounded. A military patrol went to the scene but the engagement had ceased when they arrived, and it was not possible to obtain further particulars.

CO 537/3857

22 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1015 hours, Urban. A Jewish convoy passing through Sheikh Jarrah opened fire on an Arab truck, driven by Moussa Ahmed Allan, of Arab Sawahira, seriously injuring him in the legs and stomach. A passenger, Abed Aliyan Ali, of Sur Bahir, was slightly injured by flying glass. Both men were removed to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3857

22 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1200 hours, Rural. A Jaffa/Jerusalem 'bus was fired upon by Jews from Neve Ya'acov colony, and the following casualties were caused: Dead — Attieh Ahmed Ibrahim of Kasra village; Elias George Kallones (45), a Greek, from Jaffa; an unidentified Arab.

CO 537/3857

22 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1200 hours, Ramle. Yusef Abdul Na'ani, of Wadi Hunein, was stopped by a party of armed Jews whilst driving a truck load of oranges. He was taken to a nearby orange grove, where he was held until 1300 hours. He was then released and drove to Wadi Hunein. On the way, an orange box in the box in the back of the truck exploded, causing slight damage to the vehicle. He continued to drive his truck to Sarafand Camp, where it is held by the Royal Engineers for examination for further explosives.

CO 537/3857

22 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1400 hours, Urban. Twelve armed Jews entered the P.W.D. garage in Bezalel Street and held up the watchman, Aharon Kolornik and stole machinery, tires, furniture and two old trucks without engines or number plates. The trucks were towed away and the stolen property was transported in three other trucks, the numbers of which are unknown. The watchman was released at 1900 hours and instructed to report to the police.

CO 537/3857

22 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1530 hours, Safid. Hasiza bint Mustafa Sheikh Ali (60) was shot in the leg by a sniper from the Jewish Quarter whilst standing in the door of her house. She was removed to the Government Hospital, where her condition is serious.

CO 537/3857

22 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1545 hours, Urban. Jews opened fire on Mamillah Road with automatic weapons from a point in the vicinity of Hesse's Bar. Police armoured car proceeded to the scene and firing ceased.

CO 537/3856

22 MARCH 1948

At 1600 hours, 22 March, 1947, during a search of the Tel Arza Area, Jerusalem, troops discovered small explosive cache. Explosives which were concealed in a cave included 81 sticks of gelignite, a small amount of ammunition, and 29 explosive charges.

WO 261/660

22 MARCH 1948

1740 hours, 1 Jeep and 5 ton Military-type vehicle, manned by 6 Jews in British Airborne uniform, entered Iraq Street, Haifa. 5 ton vehicle abandoned, later blew up.

Extensive damage to Arab property. 4 Arabs killed and 19 Arabs injured.

WO 261/573

22 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 2330 hours, Nazareth. Jews approaching from the east attacked Kfar Kanna with automatic weapons. The attack lasted for some forty minutes, but no damage was caused and there were no casualties.

CO 537/3857

22/23 MARCH 1948

Lydda. Between 2350 hours 22 March, 1948, and 0145 hours 23 March, 1948, Jaffa. Jebeliya Quarter was attacked by Jews. During the course of the attack, eleven houses and a small mosque were demolished, believed by mortars. The following casualties were admitted to the Government Hospital from the quarter on the morning of 23 March, 1948: Seriously Injured — Dahiel Eissa Ed Dibis (45); Mohammed Marouf El Kaban (35); Abdul Fattah Samara (27).

CO 537/3857

23 MARCH 1948

Haifa. 0700 hours, Rural. Two Arab 'buses and a truck under military escort transporting labourers to Haifa were fired upon from a Jewish truck between Ein Ghazal and Jaba village. Four Arabs were wounded, two seriously and two slightly, and removed to Government Hospital.

CO 537/3857

23 MARCH 1948

At 0800 hours, a three-ton Commercial truck, of Vehicle Number M 1036, and owned by Abdul Khader Abdul Rahman, was stolen near Ramat Hakovesh by four armed Jews.

CO 537/3857

23 MARCH 1948

Samaria. 0830 hours, Tulkarm. A truck loaded with Arab labourers proceeding from Jaljuliya to Lydda District area was ambushed on a track southeast of Jaljuliya at MR. 14191714 by a large party of armed Jews who opened fire with automatic weapons. Two Arabs, Omar Ismail of Jaljuliya and Mahmoud El Ahmed Hejaz were killed. It is known that a third person is missing.

CO 537/3857

23 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 0900 hours. Near the D.I.D. Camp at Majdal, taxi M 662K whilst proceeding from Isdud to Gaza was fired upon by a northbound Jewish convoy. The following persons were killed: 1) Abdul Faddah Mohammed Abdul Rizzik; 2) Abdullah Mohammed Rizzik; 3) Mahmoud Abdul Rahman Rizzik; 4) Abdul Azziz Abdul Khader Durzi; 5) Mohammed Abdul Rahman Takaf of Isdud village.

CO 537/3856

23 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1130 hours, Jaffa. Jewish snipers near Bassa lands commenced firing into King George Avenue, Jaffa. Two Arabs were killed, Ali Darwish Wazieh (12) of Jaffa and Hassan Muharram (30) of Jaffa.

At approximately 1230 hours, the Jewish snipers post was silenced by military using two pounders.

CO 537/3857

23 MARCH 1948

During the morning near Majdal, an Arab taxi was fired at by Jews. Five Arabs were killed and two wounded.

CO 733/477

23 MARCH 1948

Haifa, Morning. In Jaffa road, Eissa Saliba Tahda (50), of Haifa, was shot by unknown persons — removed to Government Hospital — condition not serious.

CO 537/3857

23 MARCH 1948

Haifa, Morning. In Bank Street, Sirhan Assas Shehadeh (23), of Haifa, was shot dead by unknown persons.

CO 537/3857

23 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 1200 hours. North of Sa'ad settlement, Eid Ibn Salim Manuna of Sawarka tribe complained to a military patrol that he had been attacked by three Jews who had taken his flock of 21 sheep to Sa'ad colony. Military patrol carried out investigations at the colony, but no trace of the missing sheep could be found and the settlers denied all knowledge of the incident. The flock is valued at LP.80.

CO 537/3857

23 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1610 hours, Ramle. A party of armed Jews dressed in army uniform drove up to Beer Yaacov Hospital in a jeep, a 15-cwt truck and a three-ton truck, all of military type. The gate guards examined the work ticket presented to them and allowed the vehicle to enter the camp. The Jews then entered the main guard room, held up the occupants and stole seven rifles. Several shots were fired by the Jews into the camp as they retreated to Beer Ya'acov colony. Mines were also laid on the road and later cleared by military personnel. One British soldier, name as yet unknown, is believed to have been slightly injured. Numbers of the stolen firearms are as follows: 7 rifles — 006199, 17587, 0022135, 9A23450A, 6905329, AW14158, BW10283. 1 revolver — .38 caliber, Number 5922.

Three steel helmets and parts 1 and 2 of army paybook, the property of 19001172 Private Hill, V.S. were also stolen.

CO 537/3856

23 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1620 hours, Urban. Jews at Ramat Rahel commenced sniping at Arab vehicles on the Bethlehem road. At 1800 hours, military at El Alemain Camp fired three two-inch mortar smoke bombs in the direction of Kefar Yeladim and at a building on the road to Ramat Rahel, silencing the snipers.

CO 537/3857

23 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1620 hours, Rehovoth. In Rishon, Number 14052643 Sergeant Sox, A.G. and Number 19094225 Corporal Home, both F.S.S., Headquarters Ist Infantry Division personnel, whilst riding their motorcycles, Number M502A and 946522, were held up by approximately thirty armed Jews. They stole their two revolvers, their ammunition and their Matchless motorcycles. The numbers of the arms stolen are .38 Colt 13913 and .38 Enfield E2362 and fourteen rounds of ammunition.

CO 537/3856

23 MARCH 1948

In the afternoon near Majdal, an unidentified aircraft escorting a southbound Jewish convoy is alleged to have fired on Arab labourers working at Government Agricultural Station. No casualties resulted.

CO 733/477

23 MARCH 1948

During the afternoon, armed Jews dressed in army uniform drove up to Beer Yaacov Hospital, Ramle area, in military type trucks and were admitted on producing of work tickets. Jews entered main guard room, held up occupants and stole 7 rifles and one revolver. One British soldier was slightly injured.

CO 733/477

23 MARCH 1948

Samaria. 1900 hours, Nablus. Qa'un village and a number of encampments of Arab Saqr were attacked by three parties of Jews who had entered the area. Some eight or ten houses in Qa'un were demolished by explosives. Two bridges at kilos 108 and 114 on the Jericho/Beisan road were blown up and completely destroyed, but these can be by-passed by traffic. Several mines were laid on the road between Tubas village and the Jericho/Beisan road junction. These were removed by police. The following Arab casualties resulted: Dead — Eissa Fallah Ibaishi; Subha Jabati; Harbi Harouj; Sada Jabat; Ibrahim Fallah Abu Jamas. Injured — Faris Eid Zagel; Eid Zamel; Miriam Gubati.

CO 537/3857

23 MARCH 1948

Another attack, on this occasion carried out by local Haganah, was made on the Islamic Club in Kingsway, Haifa, on the night of 23 March. It was from this club that the operation, in which a vehicle blew up in Harbour Street, was launched. A small grey car driven by two Jews parked outside the club, and the occupants climbed into a Jewish armoured bus which was following them. The fuse allowed sufficient time for the nearby buildings to be evacuated, and there were no fatal casualties. The Islamic Club and the building next to it were heavily damaged. Immediately after the explosion, Arabs along Kingsway began fortifying themselves and building sand-bagged positions.

WO 275/79

24 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0230 hours, Jaffa. Several heavy mortar bombs fired from the direction of Tel Aviv in the area of the Hassan Bey Mosque. Some damage was caused to the surrounding wall of the Mosque and to a nearby house. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Samaria. 0615 hours, Tulkarm. Two Arab trucks were ambushed and attacked by a party of Jews near Qalqilya. The following casualties were sustained: Dead — Hamdan Mohammed Darwish, of Lydda; One unidentified Arab. Serious — Natur Mahmoud Darwish, of Lydda; One unidentified Arab.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 0635 hours. An Arab 'bus belonging to the Nazareth 'Bus Company was stopped by a Jewish pickup blocking the road between Jalama Police Station and Moshek Yagour. Two incendiary bombs were thrown at the 'bus and intensive small arms fire was directed at the passengers. The pickup made off in the direction of Haifa. The following casualties have been reported: Dead — Faris Salama Saba (25), of Majoul. Seriously Injured — Mohammed Abdul Kerim (27), of Saffourieh, ('bus driver); Sarid Khalil Aid (35), of Um Jedal; Abdul Kerim Mohammed Hussein (23), of Kawlab el Haja, Syria; Ibrahim Mohammed Kassim (28), of Reina; Mustafa Mohammed (26), of Um Jedal; Hussein Najib Mohammed el Khatib (35), of Saffourieh; Mohammed Ali Khalil (25), of Saffourieh; Shehadi Mustafa Mohammed Mustafa (24), of Reina; Mohammed Hussein Khalil (20), of Um Jedal; Ragheb Abdul Latif Thazi (45), of Um Jedal.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 0645 hours. An Arab truck travelling to Haifa was fired on by a party of Jews from an orange grove near Jaba village. Subhi Said (15), of Ein Ghazal, was killed. The body was removed to the Government Hospital, Haifa. The Jews escaped in the direction of Athlit.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Samaria. 0730 hours, Tulkarm. An Arab private car was held up by Jews near Mishmar Hasaron. The Jews opened fire with automatic weapons and inflicted the following casualties: Dead — Hami bint Abdullah; Amin Fawzi el Wazifeyeh; Mohammed Yousef Jundiyeh. Serious — Nasra bint el Mustafa Abdullah. Slight — Hamdi bint Abdullah Salim; Amneh bint Saleh Et Turki. With the exception of the second person, who is from Tulkarm, all are from Wadi Hawareth.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 0745 hours, Urban. Mohammed Ahmed Ali Dahoud (23), of Yatta village, was shot and slightly wounded in the Katamon Quarter by unknown persons firing from Jewish Katamon.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 0955 hours, Urban. Fire was opened by unknown persons from the vicinity of the municipal gardens in King George Avenue at Arabs in Mamillah Road. The Arabs returned the fire and also fired up Princess Mary Avenue. Jewish positions in Princess Mary Avenue replied and firing became general. The Palestinian Constable on point duty at Mamillah crossroads was slightly injured by a bullet wound in the face. Another Arab is known to have been slightly injured.

At 1000 hours, the outburst of shooting was taken up by persons at Jaffa Gate and the Old Montefiore Quarter. One Arab, Hanna Jabra, is reported to have been wounded, but his condition is unknown.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1038 hours, Jaffa. A police armoured car on patrol near the Jaffa Slaughter House on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road was fired on by a Jewish armoured car on the Miqve Israel/Hatikva track. The fire was returned and the Jewish car

made off. There are no known casualties.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1045 hours, Tiberias. At 1045 hours, a Dodge truck, of Vehicle Number 46124647, and owned by W.D., was stolen near Tabigha village, Tiberias, by ten armed Jews dressed as Arabs.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1045 hours, Tiberias. Ten armed Jews, wearing Arab dress, held up Privates, Numbers 2705183 and 14459216, of the Para. Regiment, Samakh, near Tabigha, and stole their truck and two rifles and forty rounds.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 1130 hours. An Arab 'bus was damaged by a mine near Yad Mordechai. The vehicle continued to Beit Hanoun village, where it was found that one passenger, Mohammed Jaber el Ghoul, of Hirbiya village, had been killed, and another passenger, Attieh Mohammed Aliyan, of Hirbiya, was slightly wounded. The injured man has been removed to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

During the morning, an Arab bus was stopped east of Haifa by a Jewish pickup blocking the road. Incendiary bombs were thrown at the bus and intensive small arms fire directed at passengers. One Arab was killed and 11 seriously wounded.

CO 733/477

24 MARCH 1948

During the morning near Mishmar Hasharon Tulkaim, Jews held up and fired at an Arab private car. Three Arabs were killed and three wounded.

CO 733/477

24 MARCH 1948

Gaza. 1345 hours, Beersheba. An unconfirmed report from Imara Police Post states that Jews in an armoured car abducted Abdullah Atwa Ettawi, of Arab Hanajira, from the tribal lands.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1200 hours, Ramle. A party of Jews entered the orange grove of Ali Mahmoud on the main Jaffa/Jerusalem road, near Miqve Israel, and opened fire on the Arab orange pickers, causing the following casualties: Dead — Ahmed Najib el Azziz (60). Slightly Injured — Kadezeh Ahmed bint Najib el Azziz, deceased's daughter — bullet wound in leg.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1430 hours. An Arab 'bus proceeding along Allenby road was fired at near the junction of Freres Street. Two grenades were also thrown at the 'bus. The following casualties were caused: Admitted to Government Hospital — Hanna Hajar (35), of Wadi Nisnas, driver — not serious; Farid Eissa Moussa (25), of Haifa — not serious. Discharged after treatment — Tewfik Abdul Martuf, of Haifa.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1500 hours, Jaffa. Ahmed Sabri el Rehawi (20) of Syria, was slightly wounded in the leg by a bullet fired by unknown persons near the Bat Yam Mental Home. He was admitted to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1600 hours. A private car, driven by Abdullah Abdul Mohammed Shandur, was fired upon from the New Business Centre. Ibrahim Ali Adham, principal secretary to the Egyptian Consul in Haifa, who was one of the passengers, was killed, but the driver and the other passenger escaped uninjured. The body was removed to the Government Hospital, Haifa.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1610 hours. Persons travelling in a 15-cwt truck fired on Arabs working in the vicinity of the Acre check post, killing one Arab and injuring two others. The truck was stopped by military, and the occupants have been arrested. No arms were found in the vehicle. No further particulars are yet available.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1635 hours, Rural. Two Arab 'buses on the Jerusalem/Nablus Road were fired on from Neve Ya'acov colony. No casualties have been reported. Jews from that colony appear to have been firing indiscriminately at traffic on the Nablus Road.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1645 hours, Urban. Heavy fire was opened on the Mamillah Road area by Jews firing across the Mamillah Cemetery. Three or four mortar bombs also fell in the Mamillah Road area. Arabs returned the fire and police went to the scene but were also fired upon by Jewish snipers. The fire was returned, and at 1650 hours, the area was reported quiet. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1725 hours, Urban. Three mortar bombs fired from Nahlet Shimon Quarter landed in Godfrey de Bouillon Street, Musrara Quarter, causing the following casualties: Dead — Sakik Toumayan, of Musrara Quarter. Slightly Injured — Mme. Tomayan; Margo Tomayan; Rachai Awad; Robert Awad, Edmond Awad; Tewfik Safil. The injured persons were removed to the Government Hospital.

Following the explosions, small arms fire broke out in the Sheikh Jarrah Quarter but died down after a short time.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

During the afternoon of March 24th, Arab and British transport on the Jerusalem-Nablus road came under fire directed by Jews from Atarot colony, Jerusalem district.

CO 733/477

24 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1935 hours, Jaffa. Jews from Abu Kebir opened fire with mortars on the flour mill in Salama Road. Arabs replied and firing was still continuing at 2000 hours. No further details are yet available.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 2130 hours, Jaffa. Manshieh Police Station was subjected to heavy mortar and small arms fire from Tel Aviv. The attack lasted for approximately half an hour. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3857

24 MARCH 1948

Samaria. Night, Nablus. Qa'un village was attacked during the night by Jews. A military patrol proceeded to the scene but ran into mines laid on the road and were forced to return. Captain Hendrick, of the 1st Para. Battalion, is reported to have been injured. It is reported locally that a number of Arab villages in the Tubas and Beisan areas were attacked during the night.

A second report states that six Arabs were killed and three wounded, and that eight houses have been demolished by explosives.

CO 537/3857

25 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 0730 hours. At 0730 hours, a Chevrolet truck, of Vehicle Number M 342 M, owner unknown, was stolen at Hadera/Affuleh road, by approximately thirty armed Jews. Two occupants killed.

CO 537/3857

25 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 0730 hours. At kilo 130 on the Hadera/Affuleh road, approximately thirty armed Jews attacked 'Chevrolet' truck, Number M342M, killing two and injuring one of the Arab occupants. The two bodies and injured man were removed to Government Hospital, Haifa. The truck is missing.

CO 537/3857

25 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1130 hours. At kilo 117 on the Haifa/Jaffa road, approximately 300 yards south of Hadera Police Station, unknown persons fired on a W.D. vehicle, number unknown, wounding Trooper A. Ross of Camp 21, a passenger. He was removed to hospital — condition unknown.

CO 537/3857

25 MARCH 1948

Galilee. 1200 hours, Acre. On the seashore at Mishmar Hayam, near Acre, Mohammed Ali Jabbali Elias Musni (25) of Acre, was shot and injured in the chest by three Jews. He was removed to hospital — condition not serious.

CO 537/3857

25 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1255 hours, Urban. Private Wiley, number unknown, of the Highland Light Infantry, was slightly injured when a booby-trap exploded on the roadway in Habat Street, Jewish Quarter of the Old City. He was treated and discharged from the First Aid in Notre Dame de France.

CO 537/3857

25 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1600 hours, Jaffa. Ali Morffi el Rahidi (35) of Egypt was admitted to the Government Hospital suffering from a bullet wound in the back which he sustained when a Jewish armoured car fired at him in Zarmuqa village. His condition is serious.

CO 537/3857

25 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1635 hours, Jaffa. Military armoured cars patrolling on Bassa lands were fired on from a Jewish machine post in Salameh road. Military returned the fire with six two-pounder shells, silencing the position. No casualties.

CO 537/3857

25 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1645 hours, Rural. A police armoured car travelling from Ramallah to Jerusalem found a Food Control truck broken down near Yeve Colony and fire being directed at it from the colony. Police returned the fire wounding two Jews. An Arab, George Azadian of Jerusalem, was wounded during this incident.

CO 537/3857

25 MARCH 1948

Lydda, Jaffa. The house of Farid Jaber in Karton Quarter was destroyed by fire in unknown circumstances. The damage caused is estimated at L.P. 5,000.

On the same day at Jaber's orange grove, situated in Salameh village, damage estimated at L.P. 13,000 is stated to have been caused by Jews using explosive charges.

CO 537/3857

26 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 0930 hours. At the southern end of the Gaza by-pass, the occupants of two Jewish armoured vehicles opened fire upon Arab truck No. M 807 K. The occupants of the truck alighted and escaped on foot, and the Jews then set the vehicle on fire.

CO 537/3857

26 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 1400 hours. At approximately kilo 100 on the Gaza/Beersheba road, five-ton Dodge truck, Number M 85 T, driven by Mahmoud Abdullah Navieh and containing two passengers, was stopped by two Jewish armoured vehicles containing twenty armed Jews. One of the passengers, Mahmoud Abdullah Abu Sa'ada, was abducted by the Jews who also stole the truck. The other two passengers were left by the roadside, unharmed.

CO 537/3857

26 MARCH 1948

The body of a Jewess who had been abducted by Jews in Jerusalem on 26th was found yesterday. Deceased had been shot through the head.

CO 537/3857

26 MARCH 1948

Samaria, Nablus. The following Arabs were shot by Jews, whilst travelling from Jaffa to Tulkarm and were admitted to

the Government Hospital, Nablus: Awad Mahmoud Said — serious, of Qasna village; Hilal Samara, of Qasna village — serious.

CO 537/3857

27 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0100 hours, Tel Aviv. Four Jews, one of whom was armed with a revolver, entered the flat of Urshula Glickman (33), a German Christian, at 3, Khen Boulevarde, Tel Aviv, and asked her to accompany them. She did so and has not been seen since.

CO 537/3857

27 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 0640 hours, Ramle. At Beit Dajan a pumping house, owned by Abed Ahmed Yaneh of Beit Dajan, was blown up and destroyed by an electrically detonated bomb. The following casualties were sustained: Dead — Hassan Salim, of Beit Dajan; Hussein Salim Ali Derbash, of Beit Dajan. Slightly Injured — Mohammed Hassan el Abed (16), of Gaza. All were removed to the P.H.D., Ramle.

CO 537/3857

27 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1331 hours, Rural. An Arab woman, believed to have been shot from Ramat Rahel, was found dead on the road at kilo 5 on the Bethlehem Road. Police removed the body to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3857

27 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1530 hours, Urban. In Silwan village, the following Arabs were wounded by fire directed from the Old City into the village: Mohammed Abdul Fattah Abu Gharbiya (70) — seriously injured; Hamdi Mohammed Abu Katter (35) — not seriously injured. Both were removed to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3857

27 MARCH 1948

At 1630 hours, a 15 cwt armoured scout car, Vehicle Number unknown, and owned by W.D., was stolen near Benyamina by armed Jews. The occupants of the armoured scout car were two army officers, who were held prisoner until 1100 hours on 28 March, 1948.

CO 537/3857

27 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1630 hours, Petah Tiqva. Captain Hall and Captain Hartley, of 12th Anti-Tank Regiment R.A., were held up by armed Jews whilst travelling in a "White" scout car at the level crossroads near Benyamina. They were forced to get into a waiting car and were driven to a house where they were kept the night. They were released at 1100 hours today (28 March, 1948), but the vehicle in which they were travelling and their personal weapons were stolen.

CO 537/3857

27 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1700 hours, Urban. Jews opened fire with automatic weapons from the flats in King George Avenue following up quickly with mortar fire directed at Mamillah road. The latter were fired from the vicinity of the District Commissioner's Offices and from Hasolel Street. Firing quickly spread to the Mea Shearim area, and at 1720 hours, reports were received that Arabs were firing mortar shells into the Mea Shearim area. Yemen Moshe and Jaffa Gate areas also joined in. At 1805 hours, Arabs from the Musrara Quarter were firing mortar shells into the Beit Israel Quarter. The area became comparatively quiet by about 1930 hours. The following is a list of known casualties who were wounded by mortar fire at Damascus Gate and admitted to the Government Hospital: Dead — Mahfouz El Kayyo (37) of Jerusalem. Seriously Injured — Zacharia Khalil Ashari (22) of Jerusalem; Nazir Ardel Abdo (13) of Jerusalem; Taki Margoulas (22), a Greek, of Jerusalem; Arafat Wafa Dajani (42) of Jerusalem; Fouad Wafa Dajani (24) of Jerusalem; Miri Abdul Hadi (20) of Jenin; Georgette Kafatie (13) of Jerusalem; Shukri Saleh Sha'alan (12) of Jerusalem; Said Saleh Moussa (24) of Jerusalem; Akran Ahmed Hamieh (16) of Jerusalem; Ibrahim Najib Magloub (16) of Jerusalem; Mohammed Abdul Fateh Abu Ghabaiyeh (65) of Jerusalem.

CO 537/3857

27 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1925 hours, Urban. Ali Hamid Khalyblieh (18) of the Lebanon, was shot and wounded by unknown persons in Bashan Street. He was removed to the Government Hospital where his condition is reported as not serious.

CO 537/3857

27 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. Evening, Urban. Mohammed Yusef Kharaein (31), of Jerusalem, was killed by small arms fire near the St. John Eye Hospital.

CO 537/3857

27 MARCH 1948

27 March. Jews used Auster-type aircraft to strafe Arab positions, which also immobilized one armoured car belonging to LG. On 28 March, Jews used three Auster aircrafts to drop anti-personnel bombs on Arab positions.

WO 261/573

27 MARCH 1948

Samaria, Tulkarm. Sabri Sulieman Mardi of Taiyiba village was shot in the stomach and seriously wounded by two armed Jews whilst he was working on an Arab orange grove south of Ben Yehuda Colony. He was admitted to the Government Hospital, Nablus.

CO 537/3857

27/28 MARCH 1948

Samaria. 2230 hours, Jenin. A large party of Jews attacked Sandala village with small arms fire. The villagers returned the fire until approximately midnight, when the villagers evacuated due to lack of ammunition. The attackers then entered the village and blew up and demolished three houses. Twenty-seven animals were killed during the attack. The following Arab casualties have been reported: Safiyeh Moussa Abed — dead; Nami Yassin Eissa — slightly injured; Ahmed Haj Ahmed — slightly injured.

An unconfirmed report states that a further six Arabs were injured, but this has yet to be verified.

During the attack, the Jews blew up a culvert on the Jenin/Affula road. The bridge is considered unsafe to traffic, and the Affula/Lajun/Jenin road may be used as a deviation. The Jews withdrew in the direction of Affula at approximately 0030 hours on 28 March, 1948.

CO 537/3857

28 MARCH 1948

At 0600 hours, a 2 1/2 ton Fordson truck (color green), with white canvas cover on vehicle, Vehicle Number M731R, and owned by Moshe Pardi, was stolen at Tel Aviv by four armed Jews.

CO 537/3857

28 MARCH.2 1948

At 1000 hours, a five-ton Dodge (color grey), with Vehicle Number M143S, and owned by Lydda Airport, was stolen at Aliah Street, Tel Aviv, by five armed Jews.

CO 537/3857

28 MARCH 1948

Gaza, 1000 hours. An Arab taxi on the main Gaza/Khan Younis road was overtaken by two Jewish armoured cars, one of which tried to ditch the Arab vehicle and overturned it, causing the following casualties who were removed to the Gaza Government Hospital: Dead — Mahmoud Ali el Hurtani, of Gaza; Abdul Khader Rasoul, of Gaza. Serious — Mohammed Abdul el Masri, of Gaza.

CO 537/3857

28 MARCH 1948

At 1008 hours, 28th March, Miss Mildred Marston, a teacher of Jerusalem Girls' High School (Anglican Mission), was wounded in Jerusalem by a shot fired from a Jewish quarter. She died shortly after 1300 hours.

CO 537/3857

28 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1100 hours, Urban. Major Brodie, O.C., the Highland Light Infantry detachment in the Old City, found a mortar bomb in the Jewish Quarter of the Old City. When he attempted to remove the bomb, a Jew tried to stop him. Unknown persons then fired a shot, causing both Jews and military in the area to open fire. As a result of the firing, the following casualties were caused: Dead — No. 74434, Corporal Ford, of the Highland Light Infantry. Serious — No. 21011246, Private McGregor.

CO 537/3857

28 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1330 hours, Rural. Ali Omar el Kurni, of the Arab Ta'amreh, encamped near Bethlehem, was shot and injured by a Jewish sniper near Mekor Haim. He was removed to the Government Hospital, near Jerusalem, where his condition is reported as not serious.

CO 537/3857

28 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1500 hours, Ramle. A party of Jews attacked Mughar village with automatic weapons and grenades. The villagers returned the fire and, during the engagement, a Jewish armoured car blew up. No further details of the action are yet available, and no casualties have so far been reported.

CO 537/3857

28 MARCH 1948

At 1830 hours, a Standard '8' private car (color Black), with Vehicle Number M897D, and owned by Haim Papo, was stolen at Steel Bros. 7, Jaffa/Tel Aviv road, Tel Aviv, by ten armed Jews.

CO 537/3857

29 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1300 hours, Rural. Whilst travelling from Jerusalem to Beit Fajjar village, a private car, driven by George Musleh and containing two passengers, was fired upon by Jews between kilos 20 and 21 on the Hebron road. There were no casualties and the car carried on.

CO 537/3857

29 MARCH 1948

During the afternoon on the Haifa-Tel Aviv Road, armed Jews held up two British and two Mauritian soldiers, stole their firearms (two Sten guns and two rifles) and two 10-ton army trucks. There were no casualties.

CO 733/477

30 MARCH 1948

Haifa, 1115 hours. Two Arab trucks, loaded with foodstuff, proceeding from Haifa to Nazareth, were stopped by armed Jews near Jeida Colony. The Jews confiscated both vehicles and took them to Beit Sherim Colony, together with the drivers, Abdo Haj Eissa and Badawi Noslan. The drivers were handed over to police that evening, unharmed. The trucks are still missing.

CO 537/3857

30 MARCH 1948

At 1140 hours, a Dodge truck (five-ton), owned by Abdul Haj Eissa, with Vehicle number M 279 K was stolen near Jeida Colony by armed Jews.

CO 537/3856

30 MARCH 1948

At 1145 hours, an International truck, owned by Badawi Noslan, Vehicle number unknown, was stolen near Jeida Colony by armed Jews.

CO 537/3857

30 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1300 hours, Rural. Miss Thompson, the Jerusalem District Probation Officer, whilst driving her car in the direction of Bethlehem, was shot and fatally injured by Jews at Kilo 5 on the Bethlehem road.

An Arab nurse who witnessed the incident states that Miss Thompson left Beit Safafa Hospital, driving her own car, in the direction of Bethlehem. Approximately 150 yards from the Beit Safafa crossroads, the witness observed three Jews, armed with automatic weapons, walking towards the main road from a house approximately fifty yards away from the road on the Ramat Rahel side. The witness heard Miss Thompson call out, "I am British", but the Jews advanced to within approximately twenty-five yards of the car and opened fire. The car was riddled and Miss Thompson received a bullet wound in the head. She was taken to Beit Safafa Hospital and later removed to the Government Hospital, Jerusalem, where she died at 1745 hours.

CO 537/3857

30 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 1230 hours, Ramle. Abdul Rahim Mahmoud Salim, Abdul Salam Abdul Rahim Yunis, Abdul Kadir Mohammed Ibrahim and Ahmed Mohammed Ibrahim, all of Bariya village, were abducted from Bariya lands by several Jews and taken to Gezer Colony. At 1900 hours the same day, Yunis' body was found outside the colony. Salim is stated to be missing, but the remaining two persons returned to their village safely at 2100 hours. No further details are known at present.

CO 537/3857

30 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1545 hours, Urban. Mohammed Ahmed Ja'abari, of Hebron, was slightly wounded in the Old City by an explosion. He stated that he was injured by a mortar bomb which had been fired from the Jewish Quarter, but no record of any such explosion has been received.

CO 537/3856

30 MARCH 1948

Haifa. 1615 hours, Rural. Stolen by four armed Jews from Hadera, Police armoured personnel carrier, together with three .38 pistols, numbers 9624, 9691 and a third one, number unknown, with 21 rounds of ammunition; Certificates of Appointment belonging to Number 643, British Constable Allman and Number 127, British Constable Rowley; two blue uniform jackets; one battledress blouse; and three blue Police caps with badges.

CO 537/3857

30 MARCH 1948

Haifa. Approximately 1800 hours, Rural. Approximately twelve Jews, armed with pistols, entered a military store near Camp 87, Pardess Hanna. They held up the watchman and stole: 1 3-ton lorry; 1 12-ton roller; carpenters' equipment ; plumbing and electrical stores; wood, etc.

CO 537/3856

30 MARCH 1948

Lydda. 2100 hours, Tel Aviv. S.P.C. Menachem Mous-saioff and his brother, Yerushalmi, were abducted from their home in Lafal Street, Tel Aviv, by four armed Jews. They have not yet returned.

CO 537/3857

31 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1230 hours, Urban. Jowdat Salim el Kassim (48), of Nablus, living in Jerusalem, was shot and slightly injured whilst in the Bethlehem Road (Jaffa Gate) by a sniper in the Yemin Moshe Quarter. He was removed to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3857

31 MARCH 1948

At 1300 hours, a Chevrolet truck (15-cwt), owned by W.D., with Vehicle number 1327637 was stolen at Tulkarm/Beit Lid road by four armed Jews.

CO 537/3857

31 MARCH 1948

Jerusalem. 1440 hours, Urban. Mr. Jacoman, of District Police Headquarters, whilst travelling in a police 15-cwt vehicle through Allenby Square, was struck in the leg by a bullet. He was removed to the French Hospital, where his condition is reported to be not serious.

CO 537/3857

31 MARCH 1948

During the afternoon, Jews carried out an attack on Arab positions dominating Jerusalem-Jaffa road at Bab el Wad and there was heavy firing on both sides. During the engagement, Jews were seen retreating in direction of Neve Illan carrying two casualties. Situation was quiet by 1900 hours. Over 150 Jews are known to have taken part. There are no confirmed figures of casualties but Jews claim to have killed 22 Arabs.

CO 733/477

31 MARCH 1948

During the afternoon, Police in Jerusalem searched offices of a British firm which had not been occupied for some days and found three Jews in possession of guns, automatics, grenades and ammunition. One of the Jews was found in next door office of the British Commercial Agent with a Sten gun and three magazines. The premises were evidently intended for use as a sniper's nest. The three Jews were arrested.

CO 733/477

31 MARCH 1948

At 2100 hours, a Hudson private car, owned by David Lubinsky, with Vehicle number M633A was stolen at Petah Tiqva Road, Tel Aviv, by five armed Jews.

CO 537/3857

31 MARCH 1948

The only known activity indulged in by the Stern, apart from the murder of Mrs. Ducas, who was unjustly suspected of being an informer, has been the blowing up of the Haifa train at Binyamina on 31 March, when some 40 Arabs were killed. The Stern announced that they were responsible for the action but omitted to mention their motive.

WO 261/574

1 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 0955 hours, Jaffa. A mortar bomb, believed to have been fired from Bat Yam, exploded on the house of Assad El Dejani, near Ajami P.S. Slight damage was sustained by the building, but no casualties were caused.

CO 537/3857

1 APRIL 1948

Gaza, 1000 hours. A party of Jews from Tekuma Colony went to the house of Mohammed Abu Dahranny, of Arab Hanajira, which is situated about five kilos from the colony. The house was set on fire, but the extent of the damage is not yet known.

CO 537/3857

1 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 1030 hours, Rural. Fathmi Abeid Jaber (34), of Saris, was seriously injured in the chest whilst standing on the roof of her house in Saris, by a shot believed to have been fired from the direction of Neve Ellan Colony. She was removed to the Ramle Hospital.

CO 537/3857

1 APRIL 1948

Galilee. 1100 hours, Safad. Ahmed Mahmoud Esh Sheikh (52), of Safad, was shot and slightly injured by a Jewish sniper. He was removed to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3857

1 APRIL 1948

During the morning, a heavy exchange of fire took place between Yemin Moshe and Deir Abu Tor, Jerusalem, and mortars were used. Firing is believed to have been provoked by a sniping attack on an Arab vehicle delivered from Yemin Moshe.

CO 733/477

1 APRIL 1948

During afternoon 1st April near Rishon Police Station, Lydda District, armed Jews entered a Jewish owned orange grove in which 11 Arabs were working. Jews opened fire on the labourers, one of whom managed to escape and informed the Police. When Police went to the scene, they found the bodies of 10 Arabs, all of whom had been shot through the head.

CO 733/477

1 APRIL 1948

Gaza, 1940 hours. An electrically detonated mine exploded on the road North of Sa'ad Settlement, killing Eissa Mahmoud Kharbishi and five donkeys which were with him. It appears that the mine was intended for an Arab truck which had just passed the scene. The road is damaged but still passable to traffic.

CO 537/3857

1 APRIL 1948

Gaza, 2030 hours. Two Arab trucks on the main Jaffa/Gaza road were fired on from the direction of Yad Mordechai. No casualties were caused, but one of the trucks received a bullet in the petrol tank.

CO 537/3857

1 APRIL 1948

At 2130 hours, a Studebaker 3 1/2 ton truck (color green), owned by the Forestry Department, with Vehicle number M 601 P was stolen outside Kefar Sirkin by four armed Jews.

CO 537/3857

1 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 2156 hours, Urban. Jews in the Old City fired two shots from a Sten gun at a military post in Habat Street and military replied with Bren gun fire. A short time later, Jews again opened fire on the post with a silenced rifle and the military replied with five P.I.A.T. shells and twelve mm. shells. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3857

1 APRIL 1948

30 March, 1948, regarding the theft of a police armoured personnel carrier — it has been reported that the vehicle, which contained three British Constables, was proceeding to Hadera Colony. On arriving at the Opera Cafe, Hadera, the vehicle stopped; and whilst one British constable guarded the vehicle, the other two entered the cafe. A short while later, a number of armed Jews entered the cafe and held up the constables. The third member of the party was then brought in, and the uniforms of all three and their Certificates of Appointment were stolen. They were then taken to the cafe kitchen and bound up with wire. On leaving, the Jews warned the cafe owner not to release them for ten minutes.

CO 537/3857

1 APRIL 1948

Lydda, Jaffa. Salim Rajab Sha'aban El Moghrabi reports that his house on the Bat Yam/Jebeliya border was demolished by Jewish mortar fire.

CO 537/3857

2 APRIL 1948

Galilee. 1055 hours, Safad. The following persons, who had been wounded by Jewish snipers, were admitted to the Government Hospital, Safad: Serious — Aishab Khalil Mafadis (20). Not Serious — Mahmoud el Bastouni (32); Ibrahim Said (8).

CO 537/3857

2 APRIL 1948

Gaza. 1115 hours. On the Jaffa/Gaza road near Yad Mordechai, a south-bound Arab bus was fired upon by Jews whilst passing the colony. No casualties or damage have been reported.

CO 537/3857

2 APRIL 1948

Galilee. 1125 hours, Safad. Vehicles travelling along the main road between Ein Zeitoun and Safad were fired upon by Jewish snipers from a pill box in the Jewish quarter of Safad. The military ordered the Jews to cease firing and, when the order was ignored, fired a number of A.P. and H.E. shells. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3857

2 APRIL 1948

At 1430 hours, a Chevrolet 15cwt truck, owned by Y.M.C.A., with Vehicle number YN 10018 was stolen near Baqa el Gharbiya, Tulkarm, by two armed Jews. The driver was released on the outskirts of Jenin.

CO 537/3857

2 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 1430 hours, Urban. At a Jewish road block at the junction of the Jerusalem/Beit Hakerem roads, a party of Jews stopped two military 10-ton Leyland trucks, numbers 5864695 and 6271044, which were proceeding from Sarafand to Jerusalem loaded with flour. They were driven by Drivers Roberts and Harrison, of 285 Company, R.A.S.C., Sarafand, accompanied by two Mauritian escorts, Sappers Kedwi Jale and Ispivili, both of 2044 Company, R.P.C. The soldiers were made to alight from the vehicles and their arms, two Stens and two rifles, numbers unknown, were taken from them. The trucks were driven off by the Jews towards the town in the direction of Romema Quarter. The soldiers reported the incident to Mustashpha Police Station.

CO 537/3857

2 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1700 hours, Jaffa. Ali Abu Hajas (30), of Manshieh Quarter, was shot and seriously wounded by Jewish snipers

in Arlin Street. He was removed to the Dajani Hospital.

CO 537/3857

2 APRIL 1948

Irgun Z'vai Leumi steal two army 5 ton lorry loads of flour at Romema.

WO 261/574

2/3 APRIL 1948

Jews blow up the railway line in four places in the Lydda area.

WO 261/574

3 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 0330 hours, Rural. A large party of Jews attacked Qastel village and captured it at 0400 hours. The village is believed to have been occupied by approximately ten guards. After the occupation, the attackers opened fire on 'Suba village.

Later report states that the Arabs from Suba' were replying to the Jewish fire and the Military, that they have removed nine Jewish wounded from Qastel and that a Jewish 'plane had dropped a number of packages at Ha' Hamisha. Three explosions and small arms fire were reported at 2200 hours from the direction of Qastel where the engagement appears to be still in progress.

CO 537/3857

3 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 0400 hours, Ramle. The house of Rageb Khalil Hamoudeh, of Jaffa, situated at the Beit Dajan crossroads, was blown up by unknown persons. The house of Mohammed Abdul Ahmed Arakat, approximately fifty metres away, was badly damaged by fire which broke out when an oil lamp was blown over by the explosion. No casualties have so far been reported.

CO 537/3857

3 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 0700 hours, Jaffa. Mohammed Ahmed Eissa (29), of Egypt, was shot and slightly injured by Jewish snipers in the Karm Et Tut area. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3857

3 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 0750 hours, Rural. An electrically detonated mine exploded near an Arab 'bus proceeding from Jerusalem to Beit Jala, at kilo 5 on the Bethlehem road. No casualties or damage were caused, and the 'bus proceeded on its journey.

CO 537/3857

3 APRIL 1948

At 1000 hours, a Chevrolet truck (three-ton), owned by Awad Sultana, Vehicle number M 909 T was stolen at Tira village lands by fifteen armed Jews.

CO 537/3857

3 APRIL 1948

1000 hours, 3 April, Jews open fire from Yad Mordekhai settlement at Arab taxi on RED route. Arab casualties: 1 killed and 1 wounded.

WO 275/66

3 APRIL 1948

Gaza, 1030 hours. On the Jaffa/Gaza road, an Arab private car was fired upon from Yad Mordechai Settlement. The driver, Rabi Fayyad Ashour (55), of Nablus, was seriously injured and removed to the Government Hospital, Gaza, where he later succumbed to his injuries.

CO 537/3857

3 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1100 hours, Jaffa. Four mortar bombs, believed to have been fired from Tel Aviv area, and one mine exploded in the Suq El Yehud causing damage to unoccupied property. The exploding of the mine is believed to have been detonated by one of the bombs. No casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3857

3 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 1705 hours, Urban. Fire was directed by Jews, positioned in the area of King George Avenue, across Mamillah cemetery, at Arab traffic and pedestrians in Mamillah Road. The fire was returned by the Arabs. No casualties or damage have been reported.

CO 537/3857

3 APRIL 1948

Lydda. Night, Jaffa. An Arab house, situated in the Jebaliyeh Quarter of Jaffa, was blown up and extensively damaged by Jews and an occupant, Fathmi Shlean (68), was killed.

CO 537/3857

3 APRIL 1948

Lydda, Jaffa. Mohammed Ahmed Eissa, of Karm Et Tut, was shot and seriously injured, by unknown persons, whilst in his village. He was removed to the Government Hospital, Jaffa, where he died shortly after admission.

CO 537/3857

3/4 APRIL 1948

During night of 3rd/4th April, an Army post in Jewish quarters of the Old City was fired on by Jews. Military returned the fire. There were no known casualties.

CO 733/477

4 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 0215 hours, Urban. An army post in the Jewish Quarter of the Old City was fired on by Jews. The fire was returned by the military using small arms and P.I.A.T.s, and the area was quiet at 0330 hours. There were no known casualties.

CO 537/3857

4 APRIL 1948

Haifa. 1140 hours, Urban. Five armed Jews entered the Levant Buildings in Harbour Street. Three of them went to the floor occupied by the Customs Department, where they held up the clerks and ordered them into a large store, the door of which had been broken down. They then forced other clerks to assist them in removing parcels containing Customs Department uniforms to sixteen lorries which were waiting outside. The telephone wires had been cut; and before the police could be informed, the Jews had made good their escape. The actual quantity and the value of the uniforms

stolen is not at present known.

CO 537/3857

4 APRIL 1948

In the morning, a Dodge truck (three-ton), owned by W.D., Vehicle Number 2679295, was stolen by armed Jews at Haifa/Tel Aviv road.

CO 5373857

4 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 1230 hours, Urban. Near the Eye Hospital on the Bethlehem Road, Haj Abed es Salam Joulani (40), of Hebron, now living in Deir Abu Tur, was shot and slightly wounded in the left leg by unknown persons. He was removed to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3857

4 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 2105 hours, Urban. Jews in King George Avenue fired a number of shots across Mamillah Cemetery. The fire was returned by Arabs in Mamillah Road. The firing ceased at 2110 hours. There were no known casualties.

CO 537/3857

4 APRIL 1948

4 April, Jews kidnapped 2 Arabs and their horses from Al Muharraqa.

WO 275/66

5 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 0100 hours, Ramle. A large party of armed Jews attacked the building previously used as the Staff College, Sarafand.

It is now reported to be the Headquarters of Arab Gangs operating in the area.

The buildings were extensively damaged by explosions and as far as can be ascertained, sixteen Arabs have been killed and twelve wounded. Others are still believed to be buried under the debris. No Jewish casualties have been reported. Shops and cafes closed in Ramle in mourning for the victims.

CO 537/3857

5 APRIL 1948

Galilee. 0700 hours, Safad. An Arab truck proceeding to Acre from Safad was fired on from the Jewish Quarter of the town. A passenger, Yusuf Mohammed el Kurdi of Safad, was seriously wounded. Ahmad Mohammed Sowan was also wounded when he attempted to go to the assistance of the other man.

CO 537/3857

5 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 0700 hours, Urban. An Arab bus proceeding along the Bethlehem road was fired on by Jewish snipers positioned in the Yemen Moshe Quarter. No damage or casualties have been reported.

CO 537/3857

5 APRIL 1948

0745 hours, 5 April, two Jewish armoured Cars kidnapped 4 Arabs at road track junction.

WO 275/66

5 APRIL 1948

Samaria. 1230 hours, Tulkarm. Some fifty armed Jews entered a pump-house situated in the orange grove of Eilab Abu Hamdash, north of Qaqun village, and stole the pumping engine. As the Jews left the pump-house, they shot and killed a horse.

CO 537/3857

5 APRIL 1948

Gaza. 1400 hours, Beersheba. An aircraft, believed to be Jewish, opened fire on a number of sheperds on Imara lands and killed one of them, Abdul Haj Salameh (12) of Arab Hanajrah and slightly wounded his brother, Ahmed.

CO 537/3857

5 APRIL 1948

Galilee, 1615 hours. An Arab truck was fired on by Jews near Ein Sara colony on the Acre-Naqura road. Mohammed Abdul Mansur of Saffuriya, a passenger in the truck, was seriously wounded.

CO 537/3857

5 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. Afternoon, Urban. The body of Sarifi Issa Abdullah, of Beit Safafa, was found between Beit Safafa and Mikor Haim. It is stated that the deceased was mentally deficient, and had strayed between Mikor Haim and Beit Safafa and had been fired on by Jews from Mikor Haim. The body was discovered by the military and taken to Beit Safafa Hospital.

CO 537/3857

5 APRIL 1948

2345 hours, 5 April, Jews opened fire on Beit Dajan Police Station with 2 inch mortars and Small Arms. Police replied, and Jews ceased fire. No known casualty.

WO 275/66

5 APRIL 1948

Jews blow up Sarafand College, alleged to be an Arab Headquarters. Jews estimate 39 Arabs killed.

WO 261/574

5/6 APRIL 1948

Jews derail three trains in Zichron Ya'acov-Athlit area. No casualties.

WO 261/574

6 APRIL 1948

The most violent activity on the part of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi during the period under review, has been their attack upon 12 A Tk Regiment RA at Camp 80, Karkur. At approximately 0700 hours, 6 April, at least one White Scout car bearing military markings, a police GMC and one or two other military vehicles drew up to the entrance of Camp 80 at Karkur. The occupants of the vehicles were dressed in battle dress with RA and RASC titles and included one person dressed as a Captain Reme. They killed the sentry, entered the guard room, killed the guard and destroyed the wireless sets. They then proceeded to the armoury, held up the staff and cleared it. While this was in progress, other thugs dispersed through the camp and shot at sight any soldiers coming out of the buildings; another party of thugs seized a half track

vehicle and covered the gates. The C.O. was shot dead coming out of the orderly room. After about 30 minutes, some troops on the vehicle park started up M10s, advanced towards the armoury and inflicted casualties on the thugs who then withdrew under covering fire from outside the perimeter, and further covered their retreat with road blocks and mines. British casualties were the CO and 6 British soldiers killed and 3 wounded. 4 armed Jews were arrested, but it is not confirmed that they were involved in the attack. 62 rifles, 58 stens, 18 LMGs, 4 Piats, a large quantity of ammunition and a White Scout car were stolen.

WO 261/574

6 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 0700 hours, Urban. Khalid Abed Ahmed Ali (10), of the Old City, was shot and injured by Jewish snipers in the Bab Hutta Quarter. He was removed to the Government Hospital in a serious condition.

CO 537/3857

6 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 0930 hours, Ramle. An Arab truck carrying a number of labourers was fired upon near Moledeth colony by a party of approximately forty Jews. The following casualties were sustained: Dead — Mohammed Ahmed Awad (20), of Jaffa. Not Serious — Khamis Jabour (30), of Jaffa. The dead and injured men were removed to the Dajani Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3857

6 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1230 hours, Tel Aviv. On the Hatikva/Wilhelma road, Mr. Greaves (an Englishman), of Sarona, was held up by a party of armed Jews who forced him from his car and held him prisoner in a nearby orange grove for three quarters of an hour. His car was stolen.

CO 537/3857

6 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1630 hours, Jaffa. Jews opened fire on swimmers near the Jaffa Club. The following casualties were caused: Dead — Subhi Ibn Adib Jabour (27), of Jaffa. Serious — Mohammed Ibn Akawi (12), of Jaffa. Slight — Mohammed Mahmoud Kana'an (20), of Jaffa.

CO 537/3857

6 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. Afternoon, Rural. An Arab 'bus is reported to have been put out of action by Jewish small arms fire at kilo 19 on the Hebron road. No further particulars are available.

CO 537/3857

6 APRIL 1948

Jews attack and occupy Deir Muheisin 143137 and Khulda. Bomb explodes outside Glubb Pasha's house in Amman. Another is found outside the house of the Prime Minister.

WO 261/574

6/7 APRIL 1948

During night 6th/7th April, small arms fire and explosions were heard from Qastel area. Four Arabs were later admitted to hospital suffering from bullet wounds.

CO 537/3857

6/7 APRIL 1948

Military report Jaffa-Jerusalem road was blown up at three places near Qastel, but road is still passable to traffic. Early this morning (April 7th), Jewish aircraft dropped bombs over Arabs surrounding Qastel.

CO 733/477

7 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 0350 hours, Rural. An aircraft, believed to be Jewish, dropped five bombs in the vicinity of Qastel village.

At 0605 hours, a further four bombs were dropped, believed by the same aircraft. Following this incident, firing broke out between Arabs in the vicinity and Jews at Qastel. No casualties have been reported as a result of this action.

CO 537/3857

7 APRIL 1948

Galilee. 0600 hours, Acre. An Arab commercial vehicle was blown up by a mine on the Um el Faraj/Kuweikat track. The driver, Hasan Jala (30) of Hahf village, was seriously injured and two passengers, whose names are not known, were slightly injured.

CO 537/3857

7 APRIL 1948

Galilee. 1000 hours, Acre. An Arab truck driven by Kamul Mahmud Tarafani, of Acre, struck a mine on the Keweikat track near that village, which exploded, slightly wounding him. He was treated at the Acre P.H.D.

CO 537/3857

7 APRIL 1948

Morning. A chevrolet three-ton truck (color green), owned by Ayoud Yusef Daddowin, of Vehicle number M9207 was stolen at Harbour Street, Haifa, by five armed Jews.

CO 537/3857

7 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1730 hours, Petah Tiqva. On Biyar 'Adas lands, Ra'anana P.S. area, armed Jews shot and killed Abu Mahmoud Tilawi (60) of Qalqiliya and then stole the animal which he was using for ploughing.

CO 537/3857

7 APRIL 1948

Galilee. 2200 hours, Safad. On the Acre/Safad road near Ein Zeitoun village, fire was directed at an Arab taxi from the Jewish Quarter of Safad. A passenger in the vehicle, Ribbi Khadouri of Safad, was wounded and died whilst being conveyed to the hospital.

CO 537/3857

7 APRIL 1948

At 2200 hours, a Buick saloon car, owned by Marco Zakonzansky, of Vehicle number M 7123 was stolen by five armed Jews at Allenby Road, Tel Aviv.

CO 537/3857

7 APRIL 1948

Lydda. Ramle. An unconfirmed report states that during the past twenty-four hours, members of the Hagana have occupied the Arab villages of Khulda and Deir Muheisin.

It is not known if casualties were caused as a result of this action, but Ribhi Salim, of Ramle, was admitted to the French

Hospital, Bethlehem, suffering from a bullet wound in the stomach, from which he later died. He stated that he had been shot by Jews at Wadi Sar'a, which is in the vicinity of the two villages. No further details are known.

CO 537/3857

7/8 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. Night, Rural. An unconfirmed report states that Jews attacked Beit Iksa village, killing one Arab girl. The Arabs, it is reported, returned the fire, killing two Jews and capturing a Bren gun, four rifles and a Jewish truck. No further details are known at present.

CO 537/3857

8 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 0100 hours, Jaffa. Jews opened mortar fire on the Manshieh Quarter and bombs fell near the Manshieh Police Station and in the Jaffa railway yard. A municipal policeman, No. 113, Abdullah Eissa Salim (26), of Jaffa, was slightly injured by splinters whilst on duty in the Suq el Yehud. A house in the railway yard was destroyed, and Hassan Abu Shimes (35), of Manshieh, was seriously injured. Three mortar bombs exploded in the vicinity of the C.S. Jaffa, and the following two Arabs were injured: Deeb Ahmed Hamed (60), of Jaffa — serious; Yousef Abu Jabrin Bader (25), of Jaffa — not serious.

CO 537/3857

8 APRIL 1948

At 1630 hours, civilian truck of vehicle number M315, owner unknown, was stolen by armed Jews near Sheria village, Beersheba. Jews also stole rifle of Arab TAC on vehicle.

CO 537/3857

8 APRIL 1948

Gaza, 1900 hours. As a southbound military convoy consisting of eight vehicles of 147 Airborne Field Park Squadron was passing a road bridge south of Beit Hanoun, several mines exploded underneath the vehicles. One three-ton truck containing 13 motorcycles was set alight and totally destroyed. An exchange of fire then took place between the military personnel and unknown persons. During the course of this firing, one British soldier was killed. Another was reported missing but was later found in a nearby orange grove, uninjured. The convoy returned to Sarafand Camp on the morning of 9 April, 1948, when a party of Life Guards arrived on the scene. Arabs in the area deny responsibility for the attack and state that the mines had been laid by Jews.

CO 537/3857

8 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 2200 hours, Jaffa. Unknown persons fired on the Jaffa/Jerusalem road block causing the following casualties, who were removed to the Government Hospital: Lousan Sharan (25), of Transjordan — not serious; Mahmoud Ibrahim Razik (28), of Nablus — not serious.

CO 537/3857

8 APRIL 1948

Galilee, Safad. On Na'meh village lands, a party of armed Jews from Kefar Blum opened fire on grazing cattle, killing three and injuring two. The cattle are owned by Hamid Hamoud, of Na'meh.

CO 537/3857

8/9 APRIL 1948

Jews drop 12 'bombs' from aircraft over Abu Ghosh.

WO 261/574

9 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 0115 hours, Rural. An unidentified 'plane', believed to be Jewish, dropped six bombs in the Abu Gosh area. At 0400 hours, a further six bombs were dropped by an unidentified 'plane', two of which exploded over Ennab P.S. causing slight damage to the wireless mast.

One unexploded bomb landed in Abu Gosh village. Royal Engineers have made arrangements to remove it tomorrow, (10 April, 1948).

CO 537/3857

9 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 0930 hours, Tel Aviv. A party of Jewish youths, armed with revolvers, entered the Evans Medical Supply Store, situated at Solomon Street, held up the workers and removed medical supplies valued at LP 5,000.

CO 537/3857

9 APRIL 1948

Gaza, noon. On the Wadi Sarrar road, a southbound Arab Legion ration truck was blown up by a mine, and the following casualties resulted: Trooper Mohammed Ismail of Transjordan — dead; Trooper Mahmoud Ismail of Transjordan — dead; Two unknown Troopers — wounded.

CO 537/3857

9 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 1500 hours, Rural. In Qaluniya village, Sadra Hammad Assad (14) was shot by Jewish snipers and removed to the Government Hospital, Jerusalem, in a serious condition.

CO 537/3857

9 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 1705 hours, Urban. An Arab Legion trooper was shot and slightly injured by Jewish snipers whilst on guard on the roof of P.B.S.

CO 537/3857

9 APRIL 1948

Irgun Z'vai Leumi and Stern Group attack Deir Yassin, killing large numbers of Arabs. The Arab Higher Executive stated that 254 men, women and children were massacred.

WO 261/574

9 APRIL 1948

Following a heavy Jewish mortar bombardment, Arabs evacuated Qastel, and Jews recaptured the village. Jews believed to be blowing up houses. During the night, large forces of Arabs equipped with armoured cars, field guns and Military type transport gathered in the area. During the evening, unidentified planes, believed Jewish, dropped bombs in areas of Abu Gosh and Enab near Qastel. One of these damaged wireless mast at Enab Police station. Arab sources claim that up to time of reoccupation of Qastel, casualties were: Jews — 74 killed; Arabs — 9 killed, 16 wounded.

CO 537/3857

10 APRIL 1948

Gaza, 0600 hours. Near Kefar Darom, a party of Arabs working on Deir El Balah lands, were fired upon by settlers from the Colony. The following persons were slightly injured: Lutfi Yousef Essaka, of Khan Yunis; Othman Ayoub Abdullah, of Khan Yunis; Mohammed El Bahau, of Khan Yunis; Musallem Salama El Aymowy, of Arab Hanajira; Abdul Aziz Salman, of Nuseirat; Iswaiyed Hadiq, of Deir El Balah.

CO 537/3857

10 APRIL 1948

Gaza, 1030 hours. Near Julis village, an Arab vehicle was fired upon by the occupants of a southbound Jewish convoy, and Ibrahim Hakkialias Abu El Mazzah, of Iraq, was killed.

CO 537/3857

10 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1045 hours, Jaffa. In the Hassan Bey Mosque, Manshieh Quarter, the following were shot by Jewish snipers: No. 95, Municipal P/Constable Hassan Abu Mardi (20), of Manshieh Quarter — serious; No. 3675, T.A. Corporal Rajeb Chanar (35), of Manshieh Quarter — serious; Municipal P/Constable Salim Endourzi (37), of Jabaliya Quarter — serious. All were removed to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3857

10 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1100 hours, Ramle. On the track between Yazur village and Molodet Colony, an Arab truck was blown up by a mine and the following casualties, who were removed to the Dajani Hospital, were caused: Zaki Mohammed El Shandi (25), of Jaffa — dead; Ahmed Mohammed Nassir (25), of Jaffa — serious.

CO 537/3857

10 APRIL 1948

During morning 10th April, Arabs working on Deir El Balah Lands (Gaza District) were fired upon by Jews and six Arabs were wounded.

CO 537/3857

10 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1415 hours, Jaffa. Municipal P/C No. 121, Amar Saba (35), of Jaffa, was shot and slightly wounded whilst at his post in the Hassan Bey road. He was removed to the Government Hospital.

CO 537/3857

10 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1445 hours, Jaffa. Ahmed Abu Kalim (23), of Manshieh Quarter, was shot and seriously wounded by Jewish snipers whilst in Qaswan Street. He was removed to the Dajani Hospital.

CO 537/3857

10 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1730 hours, Jaffa. Moussa Madon (23), of Ajami Quarter, was shot and killed and Lutfi Ghawi (25), also of Ajami, was slightly wounded while they were walking in El Lisaf Street. Both were hit by shots fired from the direction of the Railway Station and were removed to the French Hospital.

CO 537/3857

10 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1810 hours, Jaffa. Mohammed Abdul Rahman Jainaf (55), of Jaffa, was shot and slightly injured in Manshieh Quarter by a Jewish sniper. He was removed to the French Hospital, Jaffa.

CO 537/3857

11 APRIL 1948

Galilee. 0830 hours, Safad. An Arab truck proceeding from Safad to Ein Zeitun was fired on from the Jewish Quarter of Safad. Military personnel returned the fire. There were no casualties.

CO 537/3857

11 APRIL 1948

Samaria. 1200 hours, Tulkarm. In Petauch Quarter, Natanya, a W.D. vehicle was held up by two armed Jews who stole rifles Numbers' 59L9474 and 5675364 from the two Privates in the truck.

CO 537/3857

11 APRIL 1948

Jerusalem. 1525 hours, Urban. The Assistant Lebanese Consul General was shot and slightly wounded whilst standing outside his house near the Dajani Mess. he was removed to the Beit Safafa Hospital.

Two other persons were injured by Jewish snipers during the course of the firing.

CO 537/3857

11 APRIL 1948

At 1600 hours, 11 April, 1948, Chrysler private car (color black) of Vehicle number M603W and owned by Lydda Airport Taxi Company, was stolen at Lydda Airport Taxi Company, by four armed Jews.

CO 537/3857

11 APRIL 1948

Lydda. 1600 hours, Tel Aviv. Four Jews, armed with sten guns and grenades, entered the offices of the Lydda Airport Taxi Company, in Bezalet Street, Tel Aviv, held up the occupants, cut the telephone wires and took the keys of two cars, which were parked outside, from the owners and made off.

CO 537/3857

11 APRIL 1948

Afternoon, 11 April, three British soldiers from 1 Base Laundry, Tel Litwinsky, out of bounds in Rehovoth were attacked by Jews who stole their 3 sten guns and shot dead one British soldier.

WO 275/66

11 APRIL 1948

Galilee. Afternoon, Tiberias. The bodies of Ahmad Mufleh (50) and his daughter Sabah (20), of Tiberias, were found by Police near Kupat Holim, Tiberias. They are believed to have been killed during the firing of yesterday. (10 April, 1948.)

CO 537/3857

12 APRIL 1948

During morning 12th, two Arab Legion trucks passing Kefar Etzion were shot up by Jews. Two soldiers were

wounded and one truck had to be abandoned. Military went to scene and found 10 Jewish armoured vehicles engaging Arab Legion. Fire was also being directed at them from a Jewish plane. Army engaged the Jews, and one Jewish vehicle was set on fire.

CO 537/3857

12 APRIL 1948

During morning 12th, Arab vehicles were fired upon by Jews from Neve Yascov, Jerusalem district. Security forces went to scene and rescued four wounded Arabs and the two vehicles.

CO 733/477

12 APRIL 1948

Jews attacked Arab village Kh Nasir Ad Din. Large clouds of smoke seen coming from village 1515 hours and firing had ceased. Large number of women and children escaped to Tiberias Police Station whence they were evacuated by 17/21 L to Lubiya. Approximately 40 were later evacuated from Nasir Ad Din.

WO 275/66

12 APRIL 1948

Two armoured rail cars of 17/21 Lancers held up by Jews in Rehovoth. One browning, one bren, headdress and headsets stolen.

Jews attack Arabs in ex Royal Air Force Camp, Gaza.

WO 261/574

12/13 APRIL 1948

Night 12/13 April, Jews attacked Abu Shusha village. Casualties not known.

WO 275/66

13 APRIL 1948

During morning 13th, Jews attacked Lajjun Arab village Jenin sub district. Arab reinforcements arrived and drove off the Jews. During the engagement, a light aircraft was seen circling over the area. Reported casualties were one Jew killed, four Arabs killed and twelve wounded.

CO 537/3857

13 APRIL 1948

1200 hours, 13 April, Palestine Police Lieutenant recce armoured Car M616P, painted green with "Police" in white on a black disc, was stolen near Rishon Le Zion by Jewish gangsters believed Irgun Z'vai Leumi.

WO 275/66

13 APRIL 1948

Jews in Neve Ya'acov set fire to an Arab vehicle loaded with fuel oil. Four Arabs reported wounded.

WO 261/574

14 APRIL 1948

0230 hours to 0600 hours, 14 April, Jews mortared Jaffa, particularly Manshiya Quarter. No known casualty.

WO 275/66

14 APRIL 1948

In early hours of the morning, armed Jews attacked Arab Suq area of Tiberias. Attack was covered by heavy mortar and machine gun fire. Three houses were blown up.

CO 537/3857

14 APRIL 1948

1430 hours, Jews set house near Beit Dajan on fire with petrol. House burned out but no known casualty.

WO 275/66

14 APRIL 1948

During evening 14th April, four oil trucks proceeding by road towards Jerusalem were fired upon by Jews near Neve Yaacov. The driver of the last vehicle was killed and his mate wounded. The vehicle, containing kerosene and benzine, was set alight and completely destroyed.

CO 733/477

14 APRIL 1948

Two armoured rail cars 17/21 L blown up by Jews just North of Rehovoth. Casualties:- three British soldiers killed and one seriously wounded.

WO 275/66

15 APRIL 1948

During the morning, Jews in Yemin Moshe Quarter of Jerusalem fired on a Greek Consulate car. No damage or casualties.

CO 733/477

15 APRIL 1948

Jews blow up two armoured rail cars near Yibna, killing 3 British soldiers and wounding one.

WO 261/574

16 APRIL 1948

0720 hours, 16 April. Jews attacked and captured village of Saris. After blowing up main buildings, including Mosque and school, they withdrew in direction of Jerusalem. Arabs reoccupied village. Known Arab casualties:- 3 old women killed. Jewish casualties unknown.

WO 275/66

16 APRIL 1948

During the afternoon, armed Jews cordoned Zichron Railway Station and stole cement and C.R.L. stores.

CO 537/3857

16 APRIL 1948

During afternoon near Ishweighi village, Gaza District, Jews in armoured cars attacked occupants of an Arab truck, killing ten and wounding two Arabs.

CO 733/477

16 APRIL 1948

The largest theft of the week took place at Camp 197 at Qirat Hayim, on 16th April, 1948. L3,500 of various stores were stolen, presumably by Jews.

WO 275/79

16 APRIL 1948

Hagana attacks Saris, destroying most of the buildings, including a mosque and a school, and inflicting many casualties. Jews later withdrew.

Hagana attacks Wadi Sarar camp and destroys many buildings. Arab Liberation Army were not occupying the camp.

WO 261/574

16/17 APRIL 1948

Night 16/17 Jews blew up Arab house near Jewish track

from Miqve Israel to Rishon Lezion which passes south of Yazur village and Beit Dajan cross roads.

WO 275/66

17 APRIL 1948

During morning 17th April, a military ammunition train was blown up by a mine near Benyamina Haifa district. Armed Jews attacked the British train guard killing three soldiers, wounding three others and taking four others prisoner. It is believed that the Jews stole from the train 20 tons of three-inch mortar bombs, 5 Bren guns, 1 revolver and 1 Verey pistol. Jewish casualties are believed to be at least three killed.

CO 733/477

17 APRIL 1948

Approximately 1200 hours, 17 April, Jews blew up ammunition train going from Athlit to Rafah. Mines detonated under wagon behind engine, and behind and in front of train. British casualties:- three killed and four wounded.

WO 275/66

17 APRIL 1948

Jews attack the German settlement Waldheim.

Irgun Z'vai Leumi blow up goods train north of Hadera. Large quantity of ammunition stolen (at least 30 tons). Three soldiers killed and four wounded. Remainder of escort kept in custody but disarmed and released later in the day. About three Jews killed and ten wounded as result of action taken by 1 Gds Brigade. Considerable damage to railway line.

WO 261/574

17 APRIL 1948

Haganah occupied German colony of Waldheim. Casualties:- two Germans killed. Fifty one Germans and four Swiss evacuated to Nazareth.

WO 275/66

17/18 APRIL 1948

18 April, Jews from Hulda settlement began demolishing Arab village of Khulda with a bulldozer. Khulda was evacuated by Arabs some days ago, and on 17 April, was set on fire by Jews from Hulda.

WO 275/66

18 APRIL 1948

During afternoon 18th April, Arab population began to evacuate town of Tiberias under military supervision. Evacuation completed by 1830 hours. One Arab was killed by a Jewish sniper during the operation.

CO 733/477

18 APRIL 1948

During afternoon 18th April, Jews from Neve Yaacov Jerusalem district attacked traffic on Jerusalem-Ramallah road and brought traffic to a stop. In one attack Jews fired on Arab Legion convoy wounding one officer and three other ranks. Arab Legion returned fire and claim to have killed between 30 and 40 Jews.

CO 733/477

18 APRIL 1948

Inhabitants of Kabir village Haifa District reported to police they had seen Jews take six Arabs from a Jewish armoured car and shoot them. Police went to scene and found one Arab badly wounded and bodies of nine others who had been shot and badly disfigured.

CO 733/477

19 APRIL 1948

Major Reaper of Military Courts abducted by Jews and released after three hours interrogation.

WO 261/574

19 APRIL 1948

During 19th April, Jews entered and occupied Beit Surik and Biddu villages and demolished a number of houses. They later withdrew and villages were reoccupied by Arabs.

CO 733/477

20 APRIL 1948

On 20th April at 5 p.m., a large party of armed Jews believed to be Irgun Z'vai Leumi ordered the Jewish Police to quit the road block on the Jaffa-Tel Aviv road at the Mishmar boundary of Tel Aviv. The party then waited at the road block. On the arrival of a military public address vehicle a short time later, the Jews opened fire on it killing two British soldiers and seriously wounding a third.

CO 733/477

20 APRIL 1948

Mines were exploded under Police vehicles on the Jenin-Haifa road on 20th April, injuring a British Inspector and a Constable.

CO 733/477

20/21 APRIL 1948

Hagana attack on Zirim 181218 repelled by Arabs. Four Arabs and twenty Jews killed.

WO 261/574

21 APRIL 1948

1015 hours, 21 April, two Jewish armoured cars entered disused camp 08070752 at Rafah, set Arab vehicle on fire and took 3 Arabs, including two wounded away to Nirim settlement 08780719. British troops from Rafah proceeding to investigate were fired on by Jews. Troops returned fire.

WO 275/66

21 APRIL 1948

Jews kill one British soldier and wound one Non-Commissioned Officer of Life Guards near Ramatayim.

Jews attack Beit Daras. Army intervenes. One British Officer wounded; four Jews killed and twenty wounded, twenty Arab casualties.

WO 261/574

22 APRIL 1948

A subaltern of 40 Cdo Rm wounded in back by Jewish sniper whilst standing on roof of house on North side Kingsway. Corporal and two privates ran to snipers post and killed both Jews.

WO 275/66

23 APRIL 1948

One British Soldier of a line party killed by Jews near Hebrew University.

Jews attack Samakh.

WO 261/574

23 APRIL 1948

A large party of Jews supported by armoured cars heavily attacked villages of Beit Iksa, Biddu and Nebi Samel near Jerusalem. Arabs claim to have repulsed, attacked, killed over 100 Jews, and captured three armoured cars and considerable amount of arms and ammunition. Six Arabs killed, one injured.

CO 733/477

24 APRIL 1948

From 0145 to 0640, heavy firing and explosions were heard from Sheikh Jarrah quarter. Jews occupied the quarter from direction of Sanhedriyah Road. The roads including main Ramallah road were mined. Jews destroyed some houses in Nashashibi quarter. Main road now cleared of mines. Jews reported reinforcing settlement of Ataret and Neve Yacov.

CO 733/477

24 APRIL 1948

Jews attack three Arab villages on outskirts of Haifa.

WO 261/574

24/25 APRIL 1948

Jews attack and occupy Sheikh Jarrah.

WO 261/574

25 APRIL 1948

Irgun Z'vai Leumi attack Jaffa. Army intervenes and fighting stops. Approximately fifty Arab casualties.

Jews blow two gaps in the bridge at Jisr al Majami.

Army reoccupies Sheikh Jarrah, meeting initial resistance from Hagana, but later a truce is negotiated and both sides ordered cease fire. Two Jews killed and two wounded. Four British Soldiers slightly wounded.

Jews attack At Tireh, south of Haifa.

WO 261/574

25 APRIL 1948

On 25th, Miss Hilda Andersen, aged 50, a Swedish Christian Missionary, was shot dead by a Jewish sniper firing from Hebrew University.

CO 733/477

25 APRIL 1948

A large party of armed Jews fruitlessly attacked Bassa Police post in Galilee District.

CO 733/477

25/26 APRIL 1948

Haifa area. Heavy attack by Jews on Arab village of At Tira (about three miles south of Haifa) during the night 25th/26th April. Damage was caused to buildings. Casualties are not yet known.

CO 537/3875

26 APRIL 1948

1030 hours, 26 April, 2 R IR F road block at Jaffa congested by Arab lorries and buses carrying refugees. Congestion cleared and traffic passing road block estimated at rate of 20 vehicles per hour. Refugees fired on by Jewish sniper as they moved off. No casualty.

WO 275/66

26 APRIL 1948

At 1135 hours, 26th April, there was heavy mortaring of Manshieh Quarter, Jaffa, and Manshieh Police Station was attacked by Jews with armoured cars, grenades and small arms. No casualties yet reported.

CO 733/477

26 APRIL 1948

1300 hours, approximately 26 April, Jews reported to have blown an Arab well at Ramat Hak Kovesh Mr 144180. Patrol sent out to investigate was fired on. Fire returned; no known casualty.

WO 275/66

26 APRIL 1948

Jews attack Acre with heavy mortars. Two shells land in prison area and all prisoners escape except lunatics. Army intervenes.

Jews continue to attack At Tira village.

WO 261/574

26 APRIL 1948

Jews mortared and machine gunned At Tira village. Women and children evacuated. Arab casualties:- one killed and two wounded.

WO 275/66

26 APRIL 1948

Tel Aviv-Jaffa. Jews attacked Arab quarter Jaffa with mortars and automatics and penetrated as far as the railway station. The Mayor of Tel Aviv was told that unless attack was stopped, military would employ force. This had the desired effect, and the situation is now quiet. Fifty Arab civilians are believed killed.

CO 537/3875

26 APRIL 1948

Lydda. A train was derailed. Four British soldiers were killed and two seriously wounded.

CO 537/3875

27 APRIL 1948

1230 hours, 27 April. Leading Dingo of half Tp LG ambushed by Jews at kilo 3 on Jaffa road. Two occupants taken prisoner. Rear car fired one 2 pr shell into dingo as Jews tried to drive away. One Jew killed. Two prisoners later recovered. LG casualty Nil.

WO 275/66

27 APRIL 1948

Stern Group rob Barclays Bank, Tel Aviv, of LP 195,000.

WO 261/574

28 APRIL 1948

Jews murder one British and two Arab policemen near Nahariya.

WO 261/574

28 APRIL 1948

Lydda area. Irgun Z'vai Leumi held up a military armoured car on the road Jerusalem-Jaffa and stole it. This incident was observed by the crew of another military armoured car, who fired one two-pounder round and recovered the stolen vehicle. One Jew was killed.

CO 537/3875

29/30 APRIL 1948

Jews launch attack on Arabs in Qatamon area of Jerusalem.

WO 261/574

30 APRIL 1948

Jews ambush two Arab Legion vehicles at Kfar Etzion, killing one and wounding five Arabs.

WO 261/574

30 APRIL/1 MAY 1948

Night 30 April/1 May, Jews occupied school at MR 12741629 Jaffa and opened fire on British troops in house 30 yards to South. 2 armoured cars dispatched, and Jews were evicted after a fairly stiff battle. 0820 hours, large factory North side of Raffa road approximately 200 yards East of Yazur reported completely demolished. Early morning, police post blown up South end of Manshiya quarter.

WO 275/66

1 MAY 1948

Jews attacked Dusayil Police post in Gaza District, 0400 hours, Ist May. Camelry Police evacuated post without casualties. Jews stole 2 rifles, 400 rounds ammunition and wireless equipment with charging engine. Military have gone to the scene.

CO 733/477

1 MAY 1948

Jews attack RASC convoy at Kfar Etzion. One British soldier killed.

WO 261/574

1/2 MAY 1948

Jews attack Iraqi Consulate in Jerusalem.

WO 261/574

2 MAY 1948

Jerusalem. At 0430 hours, the Arab Legion again reported a Jewish attack on the Iraqi Consulate. This was confirmed by sentries on a Zone Gate. The Arab Legion sent reinforcements and two armoured cars. Arab Legion casualties totalled one killed and one wounded.

CO 537/3875

2 MAY 1948

Jerusalem. At 0530 hours, the Jews mortared the Iraqi Consulate.

CO 537/3875

2 MAY 1948

Jews blow up bridges on road Hebron-Beersheba and road Beersheba-Asluj.

WO 261/574

3 MAY 1948

Gaza. An Arab vehicle was fired on by a Jewish convoy south of Gaza. One Arab was killed and one wounded.

CO 537/3875

3/4 MAY 1948

Lydda area. On the night 3/4 May, the Jews attacked Yahudiya, nine miles north of Lydda. The Arab inhabitants fled when they were attacked.

CO 537/3875

3/4 MAY 1948

Hagana attack Aqir village and Yahdiya village.

WO 261/574

4 MAY 1948

0300 hours, 4 May, Jews from Eqron MR 13471402 and Hulda attacked Aqir village. Mortars used. 4 houses damaged. Jewish strength 300-400. 0930 hours, Jews evacuated village leaving 3 Arabs wounded. Inhabitants preparing to leave. Road leading to Aqir at MR 13311412 impassable to all vehicles. Ditch across road 4 feet deep, 3 feet wide.

WO 275/66

4 MAY 1948

4 May, Jews held up Arab vehicle on road Gaza-Beersheba at MR 106097. Taxi stolen. Occupants allowed to go free. Taxi believed taken to Nirim. Patrol visited Nirim without results.

WO 275/66

5 MAY 1948

Jews murder one officer and five British soldiers near Nathanya.

Jews attack a vehicle of an Arab Legion convoy on Gaza-Beersheba road, kill the driver and steal the vehicle.

WO 261/574

5/6 MAY 1948

Jews again attack Arab Legion in Kaiserin Augusta and wound two troopers. Jews deny responsibility.

WO 261/574

6 MAY 1948

800 Jews attack Sejera 189240 killing 8 and wounding 25 Arabs.

WO 261/574

7 MAY 1948

Jerusalem area. Approximately 1845 hours, 7th May, shots were fired into Arab area by Jewish post.

CO 537/3875

7 MAY 1948

Jews fire on a party of 15 AMCU near Acre, killing one Arab and wounding two British sergeants.

Jews blow up Jerusalem water pipeline near Latrun.

WO 261/574

9 MAY 1948

Nazareth area. Police report that Sejera, approximately ten miles Northeast of Nazareth, was attacked by 800 Jews. Casualties: Arabs — eight killed, and twenty-five wounded. Jews not known, but believed high.

CO 537/3875

11 MAY 1948

Jews occupy Safad.

Jews attack Bash-shit.

WO 261/574

11/12 MAY 1948

Lydda area. During the night of 11/12 May, the Jews attacked Antipatris, ten miles north of Lydda. Jewish snipers were active during the morning of the 12th May.

CO 537/3875

12 MAY 1948

Jews occupy Beisan.

Jews occupy Antipatris.

WO 261/574

12/13 MAY 1948

Haifa. 40 armed Jews entered Abbas area of city on night 12/13 May, and stole four truck loads of flour. Movement of armed Jews was in direct contravention of GOC north sector. Haganah state orders have been given to their Military Police to recover the flour.

CO 537/3875

13 MAY 1948

Jews fire at Latrun Police Station. Fire returned by British tanks.

WO 261/574

17 MAY 1948

This Consulate came under deliberate automatic fire this evening probably from Jewish position.

FO 371/68505f4/18/19 MAY 1948

Haifa. A Humber scout car was stolen from the Haifa docks on the night of 18/19 May. The identity of the persons responsible for the theft is not known.

CO 537/3875

21 MAY 1948

At 0300 hours today, another aircraft flew over. Correspondents at Saint George presume it was Jewish and say it dropped six bombs in Sheikh Jarrah area.

CO 733/477

22 MAY 1948

Seven Jews apprehended while trying to steal three scout cars from 614 AOD.

WO 261/574

24 MAY 1948

Southern Front. The Jews claim to have bombed Gaza.

CO 537/3875

26 MAY 1948

On May 26th Egyptian authorities arrested in Gaza two Zionist agents who confessed to having been ordered by the Commander of Jewish Colony at Dehrot to contaminate the springs supplying Egyptian forces at Gaza and that they had in fact thrown into the well situated to east of that town, typhoid and dysentery germs. The Egyptian authorities hold a written confession of these facts, which they will communicate immediately to International Red Cross.

FO 371/68509

29 MAY 1948

Southern Front. A Haganah Commando force is reported to have raided Majdal, now occupied by the Egyptians, and blown up several houses.

CO 537/3875

1 JUNE 1948

HBM Consul-General protests to the Mayor of Haifa at the attack on Amman airfield by Jewish aircraft on 1 June.

WO 261/574

2 JUNE 1948

Jews kidnap George Muamar, a leader of the Arab Community, and release him after interrogation.

WO 261/574

2 JUNE 1948

Intelligence — Transjordan. Reports from Amman state that on the 2nd June, a Jewish force, consisting of armoured cars and mortars, attacked and captured a small Transjordan police post at Ghor Safien, at the southern end of the Dead Sea. The post was later recaptured by police reinforcements.

CO 537/3875

3 JUNE 1948

Party of Jews caught while stealing 25 pdr gun barrels in Haifa Port.

WO 261/574

6 JUNE 1948

Charle Boutagy, a wealthy Haifa Arab, kidnapped by Jews from Windsor Hotel. He was released after interrogation.

Jews steal three white scout cars from docks. One is later recovered.

WO 261/574

11 JUNE 1948

1100 hours, Northern Front. Syrians claim Jewish plane bombed Damascus shortly after 1000 hours, 11 June. Also that Jews continued to fire on Syrian troops in Northern Huleh.

CO 537/3875

13 JUNE 1948

Jerusalem. Some sniping. Jews apparently instigating.

CO 537/3875

18 JUNE 1948

Haifa, 1545 hours. A GMC Armoured Car and four Stens were stolen by four armed Jews at Bat Gallim Beach (at Northwest border of Haifa Bay) at 1545 hours, 18th June.

CO 537/3875

18 JUNE 1948

Northern Front. It has been reported that the Arab village of Zanghariya (five miles north of Lake Tiberias) was attacked and burned.

CO 537/3875

21 JUNE 1948

Five rail wagons loaded with 50,000 gallons of petrol (the entire reserve stock for the evacuation) stolen from the port by Jews. Prompt action was taken and all the petrol was recovered.

WO 261/574

29 JUNE 1948

Jews steal three Cromwell tanks from 4/7 DG. One is recovered.

WO 261/574

17 SEPTEMBER 1948

It is reported, subject to confirmation, that Mediator was assassinated in Jerusalem on way from Government House to Jewish quarter at 1730 local time today. French Colonel Serrot also reported killed and United States Colonel Begley injured. Jews believed responsible.

FO 371/68696

17 SEPTEMBER 1948

Following are details of Count Bernadotte's assassination. His convoy of three cars left Government House on Jewish side returning to Jewish Jerusalem. First car contained United Nations personnel, Belgian observer and Jewish liaison officer. Second car Red Cross. Third car driven by Colonel Begley American observer with Commander Cox in front. The Mediator, Colonel Serrot and General Landstrum in rear seat. While proceeding through Jewish Jerusalem at a point about three hundred yards from Salvia Hotel the road was blocked by a jeep containing four men dressed in Jewish uniforms and wearing berets. Mediator convoy stopped and one of the assassins punctured the tyre of the leading vehicle with a shot. They then walked down the convoy inspecting each vehicle until the last into the rear compartment of which they fired an automatic weapon. Colonel Serrot was shot through the head and died immediately. The Mediator was shot in the region of the heart and died soon afterwards. Colonel Begley got out and grappled with one of the assassins all of whom then fled and made good their escape. The bodies are now in the Y.M.C.A. and are being evacuated by air from Kulundia tomorrow morning.

FO 371/68696

NOTES TO CHAPTER SEVEN

1. Eric Silver, *Sunday Observer*, London, 18 September, 1988, p. 24.
2. Dan Kurzman, *Genesis 1948: The First Arab-Israeli War* (New York and Cleveland: The World Publishing Company, 1970), pp. 555-556.
3. Hansard, *House of Commons Debates*, March 1, 1948, pp. 33-34.
4. *Ibid.*, April 12, 1948, pp. 626-627.
5. *Ibid.*, p. 629-630.
6. *Ibid.*, April 19, 1948, pp. 117-118.
7. *Ibid.*, April 20, 1948, pp. 1613-1614.
8. *Ibid.*, May 5, 1948, p. 1238.

CHAPTER EIGHT

INTERNATIONAL CRIMINAL LAW

The term "international criminal law" is here used to signify the international law relating to war crimes, crimes against humanity, crimes against peace, membership in criminal organizations, and the crime of genocide. The judgment of the International Tribunal in the Hostages Trial referred to the sources of international criminal law as follows:

> The sources of international law which are usually enumerated are (1) customs and practises accepted by civilized nations generally, (2) treaties, conventions and other forms of interstate agreements, (3) the decisions of international tribunals, (4) the decisions of national tribunals dealing with international questions, (5) the opinions of qualified text writers, and (6) diplomatic papers.[1]

Similarly, the Tribunal acting in the Justice Trial said:

> International law is not the product of statute. Its content is not static. The absence from the world of any governmental body, authorized to enact substantive rules of international law has not prevented the progressive development of that law. After the manner of the English common law it has grown to meet the exigencies of changing conditions.
>
> It must be conceded that the circumstance which gives to principles of international conduct the dignity and authority of law is their general acceptance as such by civilized nations, which acceptance is manifested by international treaties, conventions, authoritative textbooks, practice and judicial decisions.[2]

DEVELOPMENT IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY AND EARLY TWENTIETH CENTURY

The laws and customs of war and the laws governing military occupation of enemy territory and the protection of the civilian populations in occupied territories were formally recognized in the second half of the nineteenth century and at the beginning of the twentieth century through international agreements, covenants and declarations, the most important of which are the following:

1. The Declaration of Paris, 1856, concerning maritime law in time of war. Signed by seven Powers, acceded to later by all the maritime Powers.
2. The Geneva Convention, 1864, for the amelioration of wounded soldiers in armies in the field. Signed by nine Powers. Acceded to by almost all civilized States.
3. The Geneva Convention of 1906, signed in 1906, by thirty-five States. Its principles incorporated into the Hague Convention.
4. The Declaration of St. Petersburg, 1868, prohibiting the use in war of certain projectiles. Signed by seventeen States.
5. The Hague Declaration, concerning projectiles diffusing asphyxiating or deleterious gases, 1899.
6. The Hague Declaration, prohibiting the use of expanding bullets, 1899.
7. The Hague Convention, respecting the laws and customs of war on land. Signed in 1899, revised in 1907 in the Second Hague Conference.
8. The Third Hague Convention, concerning opening of hostilities, 1907.
9. The Fourth Hague Convention, respecting the laws and customs of war on land, 1907.
10. The Fifth Hague Convention, respecting the rights and duties of neutral Powers and persons in case of war on land, 1907.
11. The Sixth Hague Convention, relative to the status of enemy merchant ships at the outbreak of hostilities, 1907.
12. The Seventh Hague Convention, relative to the conversion of merchant ships into warships, 1907.
13. The Eighth Hague Convention, relative to the laying of automatic submarine contact mines, 1907.
14. The Ninth Hague Convention, respecting bombardment by naval forces in time of war, 1907.
15. The Tenth Hague Convention, for the adaption of the principles of the Geneva Convention to Maritime War, 1907.
16. The Eleventh Hague Convention, relative to certain restrictions on the exercise of the right of capture in maritime war, 1907.
17. The Thirteenth Hague Convention, respecting the rights and duties of neutral Powers in maritime war, 1907.
18. The first Hague Declaration, prohibiting the discharge of projectiles and explosives from balloons, 1899-1907.
19. The London Declaration of 1909, concerning the laws of naval warfare, signed by ten States.[3]

CUSTOMS AND PRACTICES ACCEPTED BY CIVILIZED NATIONS GENERALLY

A rule of international law can be valid without being stated in any international agreement. The statement just quoted from the judgment delivered in the Justice Trial was followed by the comment that "it does not, however, follow from the foregoing statements that general acceptance of a rule of international conduct must be manifested by express adoption thereof by all civilized States." The judgment implicitly adopted a passage from Hyde's International Law pointing out that a binding rule of law could become established even by "the failure of interested States to make appropriate objection to practical applications of it." The Hostages Trial judgment stated: "In any event, the practices and usages of war which gradually ripened into recognized customs with which belligerents were bound to comply,

recognized the crimes specified herein as crimes subject to punishment. It is not essential that a crime be specifically defined and charged in accordance with a particular ordinance, statute or treaty if it is made a crime by international convention, recognized customs and usages of war, or the general principles of criminal justice common to civilized nations generally."[4]

THE SECOND HAGUE PEACE CONFERENCE AND 1907 CONVENTION REGARDING THE LAWS AND CUSTOMS OF LAND WARFARE

The following are the relevant articles regarding belligerent occupation:[5]

Article 42: A territory is considered as being occupied when it is actually under the authority of the hostile army.

The occupation extends only to the regions where this authority is established and capable of being asserted.

Article 45: Compelling the people of an occupied territory to take an oath of allegiance to a hostile power is prohibited.

Article 46: The honor and the rights of the family, the life of individuals, and private property, as well as religious convictions and religious worship, should be respected.

Private property shall not be confiscated.

Article 47: Looting is positively forbidden.

Article 50: No public penalty, pecuniary or otherwise, shall be pronounced against the inhabitants on account of individual acts for which they cannot be considered collectively responsible.

Article 55: The occupying nation shall consider itself merely as the administrator and usufructuary of the public buildings, real estate, forests, and farms belonging to the hostile government and situated within the occupied territory. It shall protect this property and administer it in accordance with the rules governing usufruct.

Article 56: The property of communes, of institutions devoted to religious worship, charity, and instruction, or to arts and sciences, even when belonging to the government, shall be treated as private property.

THE INTERNATIONAL MILITARY TRIBUNAL AT NUREMBERG UPHELD THE VALIDITY OF THE 1907 HAGUE CONVENTION

After World War II the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg upheld the validity of the 1907 Hague Convention as follows:

In the opinion of the Tribunal it is not necessary to decide this question. The rules of land warfare expressed in the Convention undoubtedly represented an advance over existing international law at the time of their adoption. But the Convention expressly stated that it was an attempt "to revise the general laws and customs of war," which it thus recognized to be then existing, but by 1939 these rules laid down in the Convention were recognized by all civilized nations, and were regarded as being declaratory of the laws and customs of war which are referred to in Article 6 (b) of the Charter....

"Although Czechoslovakia was not a party to the Hague Convention of 1907, the rules of land warfare expressed in this Convention are declaratory of existing international law and hence are applicable."

The International Military Tribunal for the Far East expressed the following opinion:

"The effectiveness of some of the Conventions signed at The Hague on 18th October, 1907, as direct treaty obligations was considerably impaired by the incorporation of a so-called 'general participation clause' in them, providing that the Convention would be binding only if all the belligerents were party to it. The effect of this clause is, in strict law, to deprive some of the Conventions of their binding force as direct treaty obligations, either from the very beginning of a war or in the course of it as soon as a non-signatory Power, however insignificant, joins the ranks of the Belligerents. Although the obligation to observe the provisions of the Convention as a binding treaty may be swept away by operation of the 'general participation clause,' or otherwise, the Convention remains as good evidence of the customary law of nations, to be considered by the Tribunal along with all other available evidence in determining the customary law to be applied in any given situation."[6]

The Tribunal acting in the High Command Trial substantially adopted the opinion of the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal that the Hague Convention No. IV of 1907 had by 1939 become recognized as being merely declaratory of existing international law, and that its provisions bound all belligerents irrespective of signature and despite the "general participation" clause. The Tribunal conducting the Krupp Trial fully concurred in the opinion of the International Military Tribunal.[7]

THE 1919 PEACE CONFERENCE AND THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS

At the end of World War I, a Commission was appointed by the Peace Conference to examine the criminal responsibility for starting that war and for the acts committed during its conduct. The Commission, known as THE COMMISSION OF 15, came to the conclusion "that the gravity of these outrages committed during the war against the law of nations and international good faith is such that the Commission thinks they should be subject of a formal condemnation by the Conference." The Commission further declared "that it is desirable that for the future, penal sanctions should be provided for such grave outrages against the elementary principles of international law."

In 1923, the League of Nations prepared a draft of a Treaty called the TREATY OF MUTUAL ASSISTANCE. Article One of the said Treaty states, "that aggressive war is an international crime and that the parties hereto would undertake that no one of them will be guilty of its commission."[8]

The preamble to the League of Nations' 1924 Protocol for the Pacific Settlement of International Disputes ("Geneva

Protocol") declared "that a war of aggression constitutes an international crime." Members of the League of Nations unanimously approved the said Protocol by 45 members. Article 6 of the said Protocol stated that the sanctions provided by Article 16 of the Covenant of the League should be applicable to any state resorting to war in disregard of its undertakings under the Protocol.

On September 24, 1927, the Assembly of the League of Nations adopted a declaration concerning wars of aggression which states:

> The Assembly,
> Recognising the solidarity which unites the community of nations; Being inspired by a firm desire for the maintenance of general peace;
> Being convinced that a war of aggression can never serve as a means of settling international disputes and is, in consequence, an international crime....[9]

KELLOG-BRIAND PACT OR "PACT OF PARIS"

On August 27, 1928, the Kellog-Briand Pact or "Pact of Paris" was signed in Paris by 46 states. It was signed by members of the League of Nations and Germany. The said Pact condemned recourse to war for the solution of international controversies, renounced war as an instrument of national policy and bound the nations signing the Pact to seek the settlement of all disputes only by pacific means. Although the Pact did not make the violations of its terms crimes punishable either by an international tribunal or by national courts, many international jurists meeting in the conferences of the International Law Association were of the opinion that unleashing aggressive wars is an international crime and must be punished.

DECLARATIONS OF PAN-AMERICAN CONFERENCES

The unanimous Resolution (February 18, 1928) of the twenty-one American Republics at the Sixth (Havana) Pan-American Conference declared that "war of aggression constitutes an international crime against the human species."

At the International Conference of American States on Conciliation and Arbitration, assembled in Washington in December, 1928, representatives of all twenty republics at the Conference signed a General Convention of Inter-American Conciliation, of which the preamble contains the statement, "Desiring to demonstrate that the condemnation of war as an instrument of national policy in their mutual relations," set forth in the Havana Resolution, "constitutes one of the fundamental bases of inter-American relations...."

The Anti-War Treaty of Non-Aggression and Conciliation signed at Rio de Janeiro, October 10, 1933, was ratified by 25 States, including the United States of America. The preamble to that treaty states that the Parties were entering into the agreement "to the end of condemning wars of aggression and territorial acquisitions that may be obtained by armed conquest, making them impossible and establishing their invalidity."

THE LONDON AGREEMENT AND THE INTERNATIONAL MILITARY TRIBUNAL

On August 8, 1945, the major allied powers signed the London Agreement and adopted the Charter of the International Military Tribunal. Article One of the Agreement provided for the establishment of an International Military Tribunal "for the trial of war criminals whose offenses have no particular geographical location whether they be accused individually or in their capacity as members of organizations or groups or in both capacities." Article Six of the said Charter defined the crimes within the jurisdiction of the tribunal as follows:

> (a) Crimes against peace: namely, planning, preparation, initiation or waging of a war of aggression, or a war in violation of international treaties, agreements or assurances, or participation in a common plan or conspiracy for the accomplishment of any of the foregoing.
> (b) War crimes: namely, violations of the laws or customs of war. Such violations shall include, but not be limited to, murder, ill-treatment or deportation to slave labor or for any other purpose of civilian population of or in occupied territory, murder or ill-treatment of prisoners of war or persons on the seas, killing of hostages, plunder of public property, wanton destruction of cities, towns or villages, or devastation not justified by military necessity.
> (c) Crimes against humanity: namely, murder, extermination, enslavement, deportation, and other inhuman acts committed against any civilian population, before or during the war, or persecution on political, racial or religious grounds in execution of or in connection with any crimes within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, whether or not in violation of the domestic law of the country where perpetrated.
> (d) Leaders, organizers, instigators, and accomplices participating in the formulation or execution of a common plan or conspiracy to commit any of the foregoing crimes are responsible for all acts performed by any persons in execution of such plan.

Article 7 of the Charter of the Tribunal provides as follows:

> The official position of defendants, whether as heads of state or responsible officials in government departments, shall not be considered as freeing them from responsibility or mitigating punishment.

THE INDICTMENT OF THE MAJOR NAZI WAR CRIMINALS

The 24 major Nazi defendants were charged on an indictment which included four counts. Count One stated, "Our

case against the major defendants is concerned with the Nazi master plan and charged all the defendants that they engaged in a gigantic common plan or conspiracy to acquire totalitarian control of Germany, to mobilize the German economy for war, to construct a huge military machine for conquest, and to overrun and subjugate Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, and the other victims of German arms; and, in the course of all the foregoing, to commit numerous war crimes and crimes against humanity."[10] Count Two of the Indictment contained the charge that all the defendants committed crimes against peace "by planning, preparing, initiating, and waging wars of aggression against twelve named countries."[11] Count Three of the Indictment "accused the defendants of violating the laws and customs of war, specifying the murder and ill-treatment of millions of civilians in the German-occupied countries, deportation of other millions to slave labor, murder and ill-treatment of prisoners of war, killing of hostages, plunder and looting and unjustified devastation, forcing non-German civilians to swear allegiance to Hitler, and despotically 'Germanizing' occupied areas, particularly Alsace and Lorraine and parts of Poland."[12]

Count Four charged the defendants with crimes against humanity which were incorporated in Count Three, but, in addition, Count Four included accusations of acts committed in Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia prior to the outbreak of the war and laid stress on the imprisonment and persecution of Jews and political opponents at Dachau, Buchenwald and elsewhere and on general mistreatment and persecution of Jews and other political, racial and religious groups by the Nazis.[13]

JUDICIAL DECISIONS REGARDING INTERNATIONAL CRIMINAL LAW

The International Military Tribunals which sat in Nuremberg and Tokyo and which tried the German and Japanese war criminals, dealt extensively with international criminal law and contained important dicta regarding war crimes, crimes against peace, and crimes against humanity as follows:

1. To initiate a war of aggression is not only an international crime; it is the supreme international crime differing only from other war crimes in that it contains within itself the accumulated evil of the whole.
2. It is contrary to military tradition to kill or injure prisoners of war.
3. The territories occupied by Germany were administered in violation of the laws of war. The evidence is overwhelming of systematic rule of violence, brutality and terror.
4. The evidence in this case has established that the territories occupied by Germany were exploited for the German war effort in the most ruthless way, without consideration of the local economy, and in consequence of a deliberate design and policy. There was in truth a systematic "plunder of public or private property," which was criminal under Article 6(b) of the Charter.
5. The ill-treatment or deportation to slave labor or for any other purpose of civilian population of or in occupied territory is a war crime.

The International Military Tribunal of Nuremberg summarized the principles of the law of the charter and the principles of international criminal law as follows:

THE COMMON PLAN OR CONSPIRACY AND AGGRESSIVE WAR

The Tribunal now turns to the consideration of the crimes against peace charged in the Indictment. Count One of the Indictment charges the defendants with conspiring or having a common plan to commit crimes against peace. Count Two of the Indictment charges the defendants with committing specific crimes against peace by planning, preparing, initiating, and waging wars of aggression against a number of other States. It will be convenient to consider the question of the existence of a common plan and the question of aggressive war together, and to deal later in this Judgment with the question of the individual responsibility of the defendants.

The charges in the Indictment that the defendants planned and waged aggressive wars are charges of the utmost gravity. War is essentially an evil thing. Its consequences are not confined to the belligerent states alone, but affect the whole world.

To initiate a war of aggression, therefore, is not only an international crime; it is the supreme international crime differing only from other war crimes in that it contains within itself the accumulated evil of the whole.[14]

The Tribunal stated further on Page 42:

THE LAW AS TO THE COMMON PLAN OR CONSPIRACY

In the previous recital of the facts relating to aggressive war, it is clear that planning and preparation had been carried out in the most systematic way at every stage of the history.

Planning and preparation are essential to the making of war. In the opinion of the Tribunal aggressive war is a crime under international law. The Charter defines this offence as planning, preparation, initiation or waging of a war of aggression "or participation in a common plan or conspiracy for the accomplishment... of the foregoing."[15]

The Tribunal further stated on Pages 44-45:

WAR CRIMES AND CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY

The evidence relating to war crimes has been overwhelming, in its volume and its detail. It is impossible for this Judgment adequately to review it, or to record the mass of documentary and oral evidence that has been presented. The truth remains that war crimes were committed on a vast scale, never before seen in the history of war. They were perpetrated in all the countries occupied by Germany, and on the High Seas, and were attended by every conceivable circumstance of cruelty and horror. There can be no doubt that the majority of them arose from the Nazi conception of "total war," with which the aggressive wars were waged. For in this conception of "total" war, the moral ideas underlying the conventions

which seek to make war more humane are no longer regarded as having force or validity. Everything is made subordinate to the overmastering dictates of war. Rules, regulations, assurances and treaties all alike are of no moment; and so, freed from the restraining influence of international law, the aggressive war is conducted by the Nazi leaders in the most barbaric way. Accordingly, war crimes were committed when and wherever the Fuehrer and his close associates thought them to be advantageous. They were for the most part the result of cold and criminal calculation.

On some occasions, war crimes were deliberately planned long in advance. In the case of the Soviet Union, the plunder of the territories to be occupied, and the ill-treatment of the civilian population, were settled in minute detail before the attack was begun. As early as the Autumn of 1940, the invasion of the territories of the Soviet Union was being considered. From that date onwards, the methods to be employed in destroying all possible opposition were continuously under discussion.

Similarly, when planning to exploit the inhabitants of the occupied countries for slave labour on the very greatest scale, the German Government conceived it as an integral part of the war economy, and planned and organized this particular war crime down to the last elaborate detail.

Other war crimes, such as the murder of prisoners of war who had escaped and been recaptured, or the murder of Commandos or captured airmen, or the destruction of the Soviet Commissars, were the result of direct orders circulated through the highest official channels.

The Tribunal proposes, therefore, to deal quite generally with the question of war crimes, and to refer to them later when examining the responsibility of the individual defendants in relation to them. Prisoners of war were ill-treated and tortured and murdered, not only in defiance of the well-established rules of international law, but in complete disregard of the elementary dictates of humanity. Civilian populations in occupied territories suffered the same fate. Whole populations were deported to Germany for the purposes of slave labour upon defence works, armament production and similar tasks connected with the war effort. Hostages were taken in very large numbers from the civilian populations in all the occupied countries, and were shot as suited the German purposes. Public and private property was systematically plundered and pillaged in order to enlarge the resources of Germany at the expense of the rest of Europe. Cities and towns and villages were wantonly destroyed without military justification or necessity.[16]

The Tribunal also states on Page 64:

The Tribunal is of course bound by the Charter, in the definition which it gives both of war crimes and crimes against humanity. With respect to war crimes, however, as has already been pointed out, the crimes defined by Article 6, section (b), of the Charter were already recognized as war crimes under international law. They were covered by Articles 46, 50, 52, and 56 of the Hague Convention of 1907, and Articles 2, 3, 4, 46, and 51 of the Geneva Convention of 1929. That violations of these provisions constituted crimes for which the guilty individuals were punishable is too well settled to admit of argument.[17]

DICTA OF OTHER WAR CRIMES TRIBUNALS

War Crimes tribunals were set up in Germany, Japan, Belgium, France, Holland, Norway, Czechoslovakia, Poland and Yugoslavia, and tried hundreds of persons accused of war crimes.

OFFENCES AGAINST PRISONERS OF WAR

The following acts were held by these Tribunals to be war crimes against prisoners of war:

The killing of prisoners of war.
Torturing prisoners of war.
Denial of fair trials to prisoners of war.
Denial to prisoners of war of the minimum conditions conducive to life and health.
Infringement of the religious rights of prisoners of war.

DENATIONALIZATIONS

A category of war crimes recognized by the war crimes courts is that of denationalization. In the Greifelt Trial, the Military Court convicted the accused of the crime of "Forced Germanization." It is worthy of note that the Australian and Netherlands War Crimes Law provide that "attempts to denationalize the inhabitants of occupied territory is a war crime." The Chinese War Crimes law of October, 1946, includes in war crimes "scheming to deprive the inhabitants of occupied territory of their status and rights as nationals of the occupied country."

INVASION OF THE RELIGIOUS RIGHTS OF INHABITANTS OF OCCUPIED TERRITORIES

The invasion of the religious rights of inhabitants of occupied territories has been recognized as an offense under international criminal law. It was pointed out that Article 46 of the Hague Regulations of 1907 provides, "family honor and rights, individual life, and private property, as well as religious convictions and worship must be respected." In the Trial of Willy Zuehlke, the Netherlands Special Court of Cassation held, "This court...is of the opinion that the refusal to allow spiritual assistance to someone under sentence of death does...in itself definitely constitute a crime, both a war crime and a crime against humanity."

OFFENSES AGAINST PROPERTY IN THE OCCUPIED TERRITORIES

In the Flick Trial, the Farben Trial, and the Krupp Trial, the military tribunals held various offenses against private and public properties in the occupied territories to be war crimes. The following are examples:

Pillage, plunder and spoliation, confiscation and requisition of private property.

Depriving the owner from the use of his factory was held to be a war crime.

Destruction of inhabited buildings was held by the permanent tribunal at Dijon to be a war crime. In the Trial of Franz Hostein and 22 others in 1947 the accused were convicted for the war crimes of destroying 12 houses at Dus-Les-Places, 11 houses at Vermont, 7 houses at Crux-la-ville and one house at Vieux-dun.

In many trials held by the French Military Court, the accused were convicted for destruction of public monuments and the seizure, destruction and willful damage to buildings dedicated to public worship, charity or education in accordance with Articles 55 and 56 of the Hague Regulations.

The following are instances of the judgments regarding war crimes, crimes against humanity and crimes against peace which were extracted verbatim from Volume XV of the *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals* selected and prepared by the United Nations War Crimes Commission:

WAR CRIMES

OFFENCES AGAINST PRISONERS OF WAR

The killing of prisoners of war without due cause is a clear violation of both customary and conventional international law. Thus, Article 23 of the Hague Convention provides that:

"In addition to the prohibitions provided by special Conventions, it is particularly forbidden —

"(c) To kill or wound an enemy who, having laid down his arms, or no longer having means of defence, has surrendered at discretion."

A great many war crimes trials have involved convictions on charges alleging responsibility for such killings.[18]

A number of war crimes trials have involved the physical ill treatment of prisoners of war:

The Judgment in the High Command Trial also regarded as declaratory of customary law that part of Article 3 of the Geneva Convention which provides: "Prisoners of war are entitled to respect for their persons and honour. Women shall be treated with all consideration due to their sex"; that part of Article 46 which states: "All forms of corporal punishment, confinement in premises not lighted by daylight and, in general, all forms of cruelty whatsoever, are prohibited"; and also the following passage from Article 56: "In no case shall prisoners of war be transferred to penitentiary establishments (prisons, penitentiaries, convict establishments, etc.) in order to undergo disciplinary sentence there."

In other trials the allegations made concerned the denial to prisoners of war of the minimum conditions conducive to life and health whose provision is made compulsory by the Geneva Convention.[19]

In the trial of Tanaka Chuichi and two others by an Australian Military Court, the accused was found guilty of ill-treatment of prisoners of war. Prominent among the evidence against the accused was the fact that they cut off the prisoners' hair and beards and forced a prisoner to smoke. Since the prisoners were Sikhs, such acts were a violation of their religious feelings. In this trial therefore, an infringement of the religious rights of prisoners of war was apparently punished but since the Court did not deliver a reasoned judgment it cannot be stated definitively that such infringements of the religious rights of prisoners of war were regarded as separate punishable war crimes.[20]

OFFENCES AGAINST INHABITANTS OF OCCUPIED TERRITORIES

The protection afforded by international law to inhabitants of occupied territories derives largely from the Regulations attached to the Hague Convention No. IV of 1907 and from the rules of customary law of which these Regulations are a codification. The relevant Articles of the Hague Regulations are Articles 42-56, which fall under the heading: Section III — Military Authority over the Territory of the Hostile State. Of these, Article 50 is quoted on page 179 and Articles 43 and 46 provide as follows:

Article 43:

"The authority of the power of the State having passed *de facto* into the hands of the occupant, the latter shall do all in his power to restore, and ensure, as far as possible, public order and safety, respecting at the same time, unless absolutely prevented, the laws in force in the country."

Article 46:

"Family honour and rights, individual life, and private property, as well as religious convictions and worship, must be respected. Private property may not be confiscated."

The unwarranted killing of inhabitants of occupied territories is a war crime and has often been made the subject of war crimes proceedings.[21]

The ill-treatment of inhabitants of occupied territories is also a recognized war crime, and there have been many trials in which this offence has been charged.

A special type of ill-treatment which has received attention in Volume VII of these Reports, and which has been the fate of many concentration camp inmates, is subjection to illegal experiments. It may safely be said that subjection to experiments is *prima facie* ill-treatment and requires justification."[22]

DEPORTATION OF THE INHABITANTS OF OCCUPIED TERRITORY

A further recognized war crime is the deportation of inhabitants of occupied territories. Judge Phillips, in his concurring opinion in the Milch Trial, made some interesting remarks on deportation of civilians as a war crime or crime against humanity, and based his views upon, *inter alia*, Article 52 of the Hague Regulations and Article II(1) of Control Council Law No. 10. He pointed out that: "International Law has enunciated certain conditions under which the fact of deportation of civilians from one nation to another during times of war becomes a crime."

These conditions he enunciated as follows: "If the transfer is carried out without a legal title, as in the case where people are deported from a country occupied by an invader while the occupied enemy still has an army in the field and is still resisting, the deportation is contrary to international law." The

rationale of this rule lies in the supposition that the occupying power has temporarily prevented the rightful sovereign from exercising its power over its citizens. Articles 43, 46, 49, 52, 55 and 56, Hague Regulations, which limit the rights of the belligerent occupant, do not expressly specify as a crime the deportation of civilians from an occupied territory.[23]

The judgment of the Tribunal stated further:

Article II (1) of Control Council Law No. 10 specifies certain crimes against humanity. Among those is listed the deportation of any civilian population. The general language of this subsection as applied to deportation indicates that Control Council Law No. 10 has unconditionally contended as a crime against humanity every instance of the deportation of civilians. Article II (1) (c) states that the enslavement of any civilian population is a crime against humanity. Thus Law No. 10 treats as separate crimes and different types of crime "deportation of slave labour" and "enslavement." The Tribunal holds that the deportation, the transportation, the retention, the unlawful use and the inhumane treatment of civilian populations by an occupying Power are crimes against humanity.

This statement was adopted by the Military Tribunal which conducted the Krupp Trial.[24]

ILLEGAL DETENTION OF CIVILIANS IS A WAR CRIME

Under the Australian and Chinese war crime laws, to mention two that refer to wrongful internment of civilians specifically, it is internment "under inhuman conditions" that is described as a war crime. While false imprisonment alone seems to have been comparatively rarely charged, there seems to be no reason for not regarding it as illegal under some conditions merely to imprison civilians from occupied territories. The opinion of the Tribunal which conducted the Justice Trial declared the taking away of "Nacht und Nebel" prisoners to be illegal, but as the Tribunal pointed out, the "Nacht und Nebel" scheme involved deportation, internment under inhuman conditions, torture and starvation, in addition to the inhumane treatment of friends and relatives.

A Netherlands provision declaring criminal "indiscriminate mass arrest," was enforced in the trial of Shigeki Motomura and others at Macassar while the following French provision, Article 341 of the Code Penal, was enforced in several French trials, including the Wagner Trial:

"Those who, without order of the proper authorities and excepting cases in which the law prescribes the seizure of accused persons, arrest, detain or restrain any persons, shall be punished with a term of hard labour."

Illegal detention, as such, was punished by Netherlands courts in the Rauter and Zuehlke Trials.[25]

THE CRIME OF GENOCIDE IN POST-WORLD WAR II TRIBUNALS

The crime of genocide has received a detailed treatment in the notes to the Greifelt Trial, held before a United States Military Tribunal, and to the Goeth and Hoess Trials, held before the Polish Supreme National Tribunal.

The Judgment of the Tribunals which conducted these trials did not in fact use the term "genocide" (the United States and Polish Prosecutions, however, did so) but the term has received judicial recognition from the Tribunal which conducted the Justice Trial, in whose judgment it is used to signify a type of crime against humanity which may be committed either by enemy nationals against enemy nationals or by enemy nationals against Allied nationals. The Tribunal quoted with approval a resolution of the United Nations General Assembly which defined genocide as "a denial of the right of existence of entire human groups as homicide is a denial of the right to live of individual human beings." In its judgment in the Greiser Trial, the Supreme National Tribunal of Poland stated in a summary way that certain groups of crimes had been committed against the Polish population, including the following of which the words italicized are of particular significance in this connection.

(a) *Illegal creation of an exceptional legal status for the Poles* in respect of their rights of property, employment, *education, use of their national language*, and in respect of the special penal code enforced against them;

(b) *Repression, genocidal in character, of the religion of the local population* by mass murder and incarceration in concentration camps of Polish priests, including bishops; *by restriction of religious practices to the minimum*; and by destruction of churches, cemeteries, and the property of the Church;

(c) *Equally Genocidal attacks on Polish culture and learning*;

(f) *Debasement of the dignity of the nation* (degradation of the Poles to citizens of a lower class, *Schutzbefohlene*, in accordance with the distinction drawn between German "masters" and Polish "servants");

"The accused," said the Tribunal, "ordered, countenanced and facilitated, as is shown by the evidence, criminal attempts on the life, health and property of thousands of Polish inhabitants of the 'occupied' part of Poland in question, and at the same time was concerned in bringing about in that territory the general totalitarian genocidal attack on the rights of the small and medium nations to exist, and to have an identity and culture of their own."

A category of war crime which is older established, in the matter of recognition as such, than genocide, although apparently narrower in scope, is that of denationalization, and here some of the findings of the Tribunal in the Greifelt Trial are of interest. Apart from finding various accused guilty of crimes such as forced evacuation, plunder of property and enslavement, which are dealt with as war crimes elsewhere in this volume, and of such offences as kidnapping and forced abortion which as unjustifiable invasions of personal integrity were clearly war crimes, the Tribunal found certain of the accused guilty of a separate crime of "forced Germanization." The substance of what the Tribunal regarded as constituting this offence may be judged from a study of a summary of the relevant evidence which was derived from the judgment of the Tribunal.

It may be added that under the Australian and Netherlands war crimes Law the expression "war crime" includes "attempts to denationalize the inhabitants of occupied territory," and that Article III of the Chinese war crimes Law of 24th October, 1946, includes within the definition of "war crime,"

"scheming to enslave the inhabitants of occupied territory or to deprive them of their status and rights as nationals of the occupied country." In a sense the entire paragraph 3 of Article II of the Chinese law is relevant here:

"Article II. A person who commits an offence which falls under any one of the following categories shall be considered a war criminal...."[26]

VIOLATION OF RELIGIOUS RIGHTS

Some recognition has been given to invasion of the religious rights of inhabitants of occupied territories as an offence under international criminal law. In the trial of Willy Zuehlke, the Netherlands Special Court of Cassation held that "This Court... is of the opinion that the refusal to allow spiritual assistance to someone under sentence of death does... in itself definitely constitute a crime, both a war crime and a crime against humanity."[27]

OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY

On offences against property in occupied territories the principal judicial authorities are those treated in Volumes IX and X of these Reports, which include the Flick, I.G. Farben and Krupp Trials. The main conclusions derived from a study of the reports contained in these two volumes are briefly the following:

(a) In the numerous attempts which have been made at defining the precise limits of the war crime of pillage, plunder or spoliation, stress has been placed on one or both of the following two possible aspects of the offence:

(i) that private property rights were infringed;

(ii) that the ultimate outcome of the alleged offences was that the economy of the occupied territory was injured and/or that of the occupying State benefited.

"In so far as private property is concerned it seems sounder to base a definition of a war crime involved upon the first aspect, namely the infringement of the property rights of individual inhabitants of the occupied territory. The gist of the matter appears in the words which occur in the Krupp Judgment:

"Article 46 (of the Hague Regulations) stipulates that 'private property... must be respected.' However, if for example, a factory is being taken over in a manner which prevents the rightful owner from using it and depriving him from lawfully exercising his prerogative as owner, it cannot be said that his property 'is respected' under Article 46 as it must be."

It would appear that, at least in the view of the Tribunals which conducted the Flick Trial, and the I.G. Farben Trial, that a sufficient infringement of private property rights has been proved to bring the offence within the terms of the Hague Regulation. The Tribunal added that the provisions of the Hague Convention regarding private property "relate to plunder, confiscation, and requisition which, in turn, imply action in relation to property committed against the will and without the consent of the owner. We look in vain for any provision in the Hague Regulations which would justify the broad assertion that private citizens of the nation of the military occupant may not enter into agreements respecting property in occupied territories when consent of the owner, is, in fact, freely given."

In the Krupp Trial Judgment, it may be thought that rather more stress was placed on the second possible approach to war crimes committed against property rights. Here it was stated that "just as the inhabitants of the occupied territory must not be forced to help the enemy in waging the war against their own country or their own country's allies, so must the economic assets of the occupied territory not be used in such a manner." The Tribunal added later:

"Spoliation of private property, then, is forbidden under two aspects; firstly, the individual private owner of property must not be deprived of it; secondly, the economic substance of the belligerently occupied territory must not be taken over by the occupant or put to the service of his war effort — always with the proviso that there are exemptions from this rule which are strictly limited to the needs of the army of occupation in so far as such needs do not exceed the economic strength of the occupied territory."[28]

The Krupp Trial Judgment, moreover, laid down that the laws and usages of war do not authorize "the taking away by a military occupant of live stock for the maintenance of his own industries at home or for the support of the civil population of his country"; moreover the requisitions and services contemplated by Article 52 "must refer to the needs of the Army of Occupation," whereas "it has never been contended that the Krupp firm belonged to the Army of Occupation."

The rules of international law regarding illegal requisitioning of private property, which were crystallized in Article 52 of the Hague Regulations, were applied by a French Military Tribunal in the Trial of Philippe Rust; the accused was found guilty of having requisitioned vehicles (and men) without paying or delivering receipts in lieu of immediate payment.

Property offences recognized by modern international law are not, however, limited to offences against physical tangible possessions or to open robbery in the old sense of pillage, but include the acquisition of intangible property and the securing of ownership, use or control of all kinds of property by many ways other than by open violence.

It has been said that proof that consent was "obtained by threats, intimidation, pressure or by exploiting the position and power of the military occupant under circumstances indicating that the owner is being induced to part with his property against his will" would make a transfer illegal under international law. The possible means of coercion were further elaborated in the I.G. Farben Judgment when it was said that in the many instances "in which Farben dealt directly with the private owners, there was the ever present threat of forceful seizure of the property by the Reich or other similar measures, such, for example, as withholding licences, raw materials, the threat of uncertain drastic treatment in peace-treaty negotiations or other effective means of bending the will of the owners. The power of the military occupant was the ever present threat in these transactions, and was clearly an important, if not a decisive factor."

If property has been acquired without the consent of the owner, the proof of having paid consideration is no defence.

Neither will the fact that the reality of a transaction was hidden behind a pseudo legal facade afford a defence.

One French trial reported in Volume VIII and two in Volume IX dealt with wanton destruction of inhabited buildings and the theft of personal property, offences which are war crimes of the more traditional type.

If wrongful interference with property rights has been

shown, it is not necessary to prove that the alleged wrongdoer was involved in the original wrongful appropriation.

In dealing with public property, the United States Military Tribunals have relied upon Article 55 of the Hague Regulations according to which the occupying power has only a right of usufruct over such property, and that only for the duration of the occupation.

Other offences. An examination of the French, Australian, Polish, Netherlands and Chinese Laws on war crimes will reveal that they not only provide against a number of offences whose punishment has been illustrated by trials reported in these volumes, but also define certain crimes which have not been charged before the courts in trials so reported, including some not mentioned elsewhere in this present volume. It has not been thought necessary to quote here all of the provisions relating to offences of the latter type, since the texts may be examined in full in the earlier volumes, but it may be added that they *include usurpation of sovereignty during military occupation,* which is declared a crime by the *Australian, Netherlands,* and *Chinese* laws.[29]

CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY

The commission of crimes against humanity has been charged in a number of trials reported upon in these volumes and in this sphere the United States Military Tribunals have applied Article II, paragraph 1, of Control Council Law No. 10 which provides that:

"Each of the following acts is recognized as a crime:

(c) Crimes against Humanity: Atrocities and offences, including but not limited to murder, extermination, enslavement, deportation, imprisonment, torture, rape, or other inhumane acts committed against any civilian population, or persecutions on political, racial or religious grounds, whether or not in violation of the domestic laws of the country where perpetrated."

Of the trials referred to above the most important from the point of view of the definition of the scope of the concept of crimes against humanity have been the Justice Trial and the Flick Trial. The law laid down in these trials and in some others reported upon may be summarized as follows:

(i) In the first place it is clear that war crimes may also constitute crimes against humanity; the same offences may amount to both types of crime. If war crimes are shown to have been committed in a widespread, systematic manner, on political, racial or religious grounds, they may amount also to crimes against humanity.

(ii) On the other hand, not all types of acts which could constitute war crimes could also constitute crimes against humanity, and the dividing line between the acts which could constitute both and acts which, in their nature, could only be war crimes is not always easy to draw, in the absence of relevant judicial pronouncements covering certain types of offences. That crimes against humanity are not limited to offenses against inhabitants of occupied territories is shown by a pronouncement made in the Judgment delivered in the High Command Trial, that the plan of the German Government "to inspire the German population to murder Allied fliers by lynch law or mob justice" was a crime against humanity.

The Judgment in the Flick Trial declared that "a distinction could be made between industrial property and the dwellings, household furnishings, and food supplies of a persecuted people," and thus left open the question whether such offences against personal property as would amount to an assault upon the health and life of a human being (such as the burning of his house or depriving him of his food supply or his paid employment) would not constitute a crime against humanity. Certain passages from the Judgment of the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal treating certain offences against property as crimes against humanity could refer to acts of economic deprivation of this more personal type.[30]

CRIMES AGAINST PEACE

The following paragraphs attempt to analyse the law relating to crimes against peace (including in the meaning of that term "planning, preparation, initiation or waging a war of aggression" and "participating in a common plan or conspiracy for the accomplishment of any of the foregoing," to use the language of Article II 1 (a) of Law No. 10 as that law has been developed in the trials by United States military Tribunals in Nuremberg which were bound by Law No. 10. The Polish and Chinese decisions are next referred to, and finally some remarks regarding the legal effects of the fact that a crime against peace has been committed are set out.

Deeming it necessary "to give a brief consideration to the nature and characteristics of war," the Tribunal which conducted the High Command Trial said:

"We need not attempt a definition that is all inclusive and all exclusive. It is sufficient to say that war is the exerting of violence by one state or politically organized body against another. In other words, it is the implementation of a political policy by means of violence. Wars are contests by force between political units but the policy that brings about their initiation is made and the actual waging of them is done by individuals. What we have said thus far is equally as applicable to a just as to an unjust war, to the initiation of an aggressive and, therefore, criminal war as to the waging of defensive and, therefore, legitimate war against criminal aggression. The point we stress is that war activity is the implementation of a predetermined national policy.

"Likewise, an invasion of one state by another is the implementation of the national policy of the invading state by force even though the invaded state, due to fear or a sense of the futility of resistance in the face of superior force, adopts a policy of non-resistance and thus prevents the occurrence of any actual combat....

"The initiation of war or an invasion is a unilateral operation. When war is formally declared or the first shot is fired the initiation of the war has ended and from then on there is a waging of war between the two adversaries."

The characteristics of illegal warfare are left rather undefined:

"Whether a war be lawful or aggressive and therefore unlawful under international law, is and can be determined only from a consideration of the factors that entered into its initiation. In the intent and purpose for which it is planned, prepared, initiated and waged is to be found its lawfulness or unlawfulness...

"By the Kellogg-Briand Pact the sixth-three signatory nations including Germany, renounced war as an instrument

of National Policy. If this, as we believe it is, is evidence of a sufficient crystallization of world opinion to authorize a judicial finding that there exist Crimes against Peace under International Common Law, we cannot find that law to extend further than such evidence indicates. The nations that entered into the Kellogg-Briand Pact considered it imperative that existing international relationships should not be changed by force. In the preamble they state that they are:

"'...persuaded that the time has come when... all changes in their relationships with one another should be sought only by pacific means.'

"This is a declaration that from that time forward each of the signatory nations should be deemed to possess and to have the right to exercise all the privileges and powers of a sovereign nation within the limitations of International Law, free from all interference by force on the part of any other nation. As a corollary to this, the changing or attempting to change the international relationships by force of arms is an act of aggression and if the aggression results in war, the war is an aggressive war. It is, therefore, aggressive war that is renounced by the pact. It is aggressive war that is criminal under International Law.

"The crime denounced by the law is the use of war as an instrument of national policy."

Elsewhere the Tribunal acting in the High Command Trial quoted the section of the Judgment of the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal which is headed "Violations of International Treaties". Here the latter court, having pointed out that "The Charter defines as a crime the planning or waging of war that is a war of aggression or a war in violation of international treaties," refers to violations by Germany of the most important of these treaties that were in fact broken by that State.

The Judgment of the Tokyo International Military Tribunal recognizes five separate crimes as crimes against peace:

"Under the heading of 'Crimes against Peace' the Charter names five separate crimes. These are planning, preparation, initiation and waging aggressive war or a war in violation of international law, treaties, agreements, or assurances; to these four is added the further crime of participation in a common plan or conspiracy for the accomplishment of any of the foregoing. The indictment was based upon the Charter and all the above crimes were charged in addition to further charges founded upon other provisions of the Charter."[31]

The Tribune added, however:

"A conspiracy to wage aggressive or unlawful war arises when two or more persons enter into an agreement to commit that crime. Thereafter, in furtherance of the conspiracy, follows planning and preparing for such war. Those who participate at this stage may be either original conspirators or later adherents. If the latter adopts the purpose of the conspiracy and plan and prepare for its fulfilment, they become conspirators."

The requisite knowledge must be of plans for specific invasions or wars of aggression:

"The International Military Tribunal required proof that each defendant had actual knowledge of the plans for at least one of the invasions or wars of aggression, in order to find him guilty."

Judge Anderson emphasized that:

"The requisite knowledge, I think, can be shown either by direct or circumstantial evidence but in any case it must be knowledge of facts and circumstances which would enable the particular individual to determine not only that there was a concrete plan to initiate and wage war, but that the contemplated conflict would be a war of aggression and hence criminal. Such knowledge being shown, it must be further established that the accused participated in the plan with the felonious intent to aid in the accomplishment of the criminal objective. In the individual crime of aggressive war or conspiracy to that end as contradistinguished to the international delinquency of a state in resorting to hostilities, the individual intention is of major importance."

Judge Wilkins also stressed that the requisite knowledge must include knowledge that the envisaged warfare would be criminal in character:

"To establish the requisite criminal intent, it seems necessary to show knowledge that the military power would be used in a manner which, in the words of Kellogg Pact, includes war as an 'instrument of policy.'"[32]

THE CRIME OF GENOCIDE

On the 11th day of December, 1946, the United Nations General Assembly in its first session adopted resolution 96 (I), in which it declared that genocide is a crime under international law. The said resolution states:

> Genocide is a denial of the right of existence of entire human groups, as homicide is the denial of the right of individual human beings; such denial of the right of existence shocks the conscience of mankind, results in great losses to humanity in the form of cultural and other contributions represented by these human groups, and is contrary to moral law and to the spirit and aims of the United Nations.
>
> Many instances of such crimes of genocide have occurred when racial, religious, political and other groups have been destroyed, entirely or in part.
>
> The punishment of the crime of genocide is a matter of international concern.
>
> The General Assembly, therefore,
>
> Affirms that genocide is a crime under international law which the civilized world condemns, and for the commission of which principals and accomplices — whether private individuals, public officials or statesmen, and whether the crime is committed on religious, racial, political or any other grounds — are punishable;
>
> Invites the Member States to enact the necessary legislation for the prevention and punishment of this crime;
>
> Recommends that international co-operation be organized between States with a view to facilitating the speedy prevention and punishment of the crime of genocide, and, to this end,
>
> Requests the Economic and Social Council to undertake the necessary studies, with a view to drawing up a draft convention on the crime of genocide to be submitted to the next regular session of the General Assembly.

Pursuant to the above resolution, a United Nations Ad Hoc Committee on Genocide was established by the Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC Res. 117(VI)). The Ad Hoc Committee, in turn, was entrusted with the preparation of a draft convention on the Crime of Genocide, and such a draft

was prepared by it in 1948. The Economic and Social Council transmitted the draft to the Third Session of the General Assembly (ECOSOC res. 153 (VII)).

Following consideration of the draft text in the Legal Committee (Sixth Committee) of the General Assembly in 1948, the Assembly by Resolution 260A(III) unanimously approved the text of a Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide and proposed it for signature and ratification or accession. The scope of the Convention is not limited to crimes of the nature described committed during war. Its preamble and substantive articles read:

> The Contracting Parties,
>
> Having considered the declaration made by the General Assembly of the United Nations in its resolution 96(I) dated 11th December, 1946, that genocide is a crime under international law, contrary to the spirit and aims of the United Nations and condemned by the civilized world;
>
> Recognizing that at all periods of history genocide has inflicted great losses on humanity; and
>
> Being convinced that, in order to liberate mankind from such an odious scourge, international co-operation is required,
>
> Hereby agree as hereinafter provided:
>
> **ARTICLE I**
>
> The Contracting Parties confirm that genocide, whether committed in time of peace or in time of war, is a crime under international law which they undertake to prevent and to punish.
>
> **ARTICLE II**
>
> In the present Convention, genocide means any of the following acts committed with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group, as such:
>
> Killing members of the group;
>
> Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group;
>
> Deliberately inflicting on the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part;
>
> Imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group.
>
> **ARTICLE III**
>
> The following acts shall be punishable:
>
> Genocide;
>
> Conspiracy to commit genocide;
>
> Direct and public incitement to commit genocide;
>
> Attempt to commit genocide;
>
> Complicity in genocide.
>
> **ARTICLE IV**
>
> Persons committing genocide or any of the other acts enumerated in Article III shall be punished, whether they are constitutionally responsible rulers, public officials or private individuals.
>
> **ARTICLE VIII**
>
> Any Contracting Party may call upon the competent organs of the United Nations to take such action under the Charter of the United Nations as they consider appropriate for the prevention and suppression of acts of genocide or any of the other acts enumerated in Article III.

THE INTERNATIONAL BILL OF HUMAN RIGHTS

In the preamble of the United Nations Charter, the United Nations have expressed their determination, "to reaffirm faith in fundamental human rights, in the dignity and worth of the human person, and in the equal rights of men and women." Article I of the Charter states that one of the purposes of the United Nations is the "promoting and encouraging respect for human rights and for fundamental freedoms for all without distinction as to race, sex, language, or religion."

The United Nations General Assembly, in Article 13 of the Charter, is enjoined "to initiate studies and make recommendations for the purpose of the realization of human rights and fundamental freedoms." Article 15 of the Charter states that the United Nations "shall promote universal respect for, and observance of human rights and fundamental freedoms for all." Article 56 states "all members pledge themselves to take joint action in cooperation with the Organization for the achievement of the purposes set in Article 55." The Economic and Social Council was enjoined by Article 68 to set up a Commission for the promotion of human rights.

The Commission on Human Rights was established in 1946 and was able to draft The Universal Declaration of Human Rights in 1947, which was adopted by the General Assembly on the 10th day of December, 1948. The thirty Articles of the Declaration set forth the basic right and fundamental freedoms to which all men and women everywhere in the world are entitled to without any discrimination.

PROMOTION OF HUMAN RIGHTS IN THE UNITED NATIONS

The Economic and Social Council authorized the Commission on Human Rights to establish a sub-commission on the protection of minorities and a sub-commission on the Prevention of Discrimination and other sub-commissions. The General Assembly instructed the Economic and Social Council to widen the scope of studies to include the right of peoples to self-determination and economic, social, cultural and political rights. On December 14, 1960, the General Assembly adopted a Resolution entitled "Declaration on the granting of Independence to Colonial Countries and Peoples." It proclaimed "the necessity of bringing a speedy and unconditional end of Colonialism in all its forms and manifestations." The operative paragraphs declare that:

> 1. The subjection of peoples to alien subjugation, domination and exploitation constitutes a denial of fundamental

human rights, is contrary to the Charter of the United Nations and is an impediment to the promotion of world peace and cooperation.

2. All peoples have the right to self-determination, by virtue of that right they freely determine their political status and freely pursue their economic, social and cultural development.

4. All armed action or repressive measures of all kinds directed against dependent peoples shall cease in order to enable them to exercise peacefully and freely their right to complete independence, and the integrity of their national territory shall be respected.

6. Any attempt aimed at partial or total disruption of the National unity and the territorial integrity of a country is incompatible with the purposes and principles of the Charter of the United Nations.

The General Assembly, on November 20, 1963, adopted the United Nations Declaration on the Elimination of all Forms of Racial Discrimination. In 1964, it adopted the Draft Convention on the Elimination of all Forms of Racial Discrimination. The General Assembly on the 16th day of December, 1966, by Resolution 2200A(XXI), adopted and opened for signature, ratification and accession The International Covenant of Civil and Political Rights. Eighty-three members of the United Nations have already made declarations ratifying this Covenant. (Up to the present day Israel has not ratified this covenant.)[33]

The following is an abstract of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights:

Part 1, Article I (1) states: "All peoples have the right of self-determination. By virtue of that right they freely determine their political status and freely pursue their economic, social and cultural development."

Part 3, Article 9 (1) states: "Everyone has the right to liberty and security of person. No one shall be subjected to arbitrary arrest or detention. No one shall be deprived of his liberty except on such grounds and in accordance with such procedure as are established by law."

Part 3, Article 12 (4) states: "No one shall be arbitrarily deprived of the right to enter his own country."

VIOLATION OF HUMAN RIGHTS IS A CRIME AGAINST HUMANITY

The aforementioned provisions of the United Nations Charter constitute legal obligations of United Nations members and the World Organization as a whole to promote respect for Human Rights, and therefore, they are legal rights of the individual recognized by international law and must be protected and not violated.

On December 13, 1966, the United Nations General Assembly adopted Resolution 2184(XXI) which condemned "as a crime against humanity the policy of the Government of Portugal which violates the Economic and Political Rights of the indigenous population by the settlement of foreign immigrants in the Territories and by the exporting of African workers to South Africa," and "further condemns the activities of the financial interests operating in the Territories under Portuguese domination which exploit the human and material resources of the Territories and impede the progress of their people towards freedom and independence."

In 1968, the Commission on Human Rights adopted a resolution in which it *inter alia* reaffirmed "that the practice of apartheid is a crime against humanity."

The International Law Commission in its report to the General Assembly on 5 May-11 July, 1986 (10 A/41/10) attempted to define crimes against humanity. It states:

> All writers, all resolutions, all judicial decisions agree that what characterizes a crime against humanity is the motive, that is, the intention to harm a person or group of persons because of race, nationality, religion or political opinions. The Charter of the Nuremberg Tribunal, the Charter of the International Military Tribunal for the Far East and Law No. 10 of the Allied Control Council all emphasize this aspect....
>
> Some members of the Commission indicated that the draft Code should expressly and specifically condemn, as a crime against humanity, any acts committed, with or without support from abroad, in order to subject a people to a regime not in keeping with the right of peoples to self-determination and to deprive such people of human rights and fundamental freedoms.

THE GENEVA CONVENTION OF 1949

(United Nations Treaty Series Volume 75 (1950) Nos. 970-973). In 1949, the International Committee of the Red Cross called for an international conference to develop, revise and reform the International Law of Belligerent Occupation. The Conference was held at Geneva from April 21 to August 12, 1949. It was attended by representatives of sixty-three states and by many observers of International Organizations. The Conference adopted four conventions relating to the following:

1. The Treatment of Prisoners of War;
2. The Amelioration of the condition of the wounded and sick in Armed Forces in the field;
3. The Amelioration of the condition of the wounded, sick and shipwrecked members of Armed Forces at sea;
4. The protection of civilian persons in time of war.

At the close of the Conference, the Four conventions were signed by the representatives of sixty-one States.

The Fourth Geneva Convention for the protection of civilian persons in time of war contained many articles prohibiting the military occupier of a country from illegal practices against the civilian population. The following are a selection of these articles:

ARTICLE 27

Protected persons are entitled, in all circumstances, to respect for their persons, their honour, their family rights, their

religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. They shall at all times be humanely treated, and shall be protected especially against all acts of violence or threats thereof and against insults and public curiosity.

Women shall be especially protected against any attack on their honour, in particular against rape, enforced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault.

ARTICLE 30

Apart from the visits of the delegates of the Protecting Powers and of the International Committee of the Red Cross, provided for by Article 143, the Detaining of Occupying Powers shall facilitate as much as possible visits to protect persons by the representatives of other organizations whose object is to give spiritual aid or material relief to such persons.

ARTICLE 31

The High Contracting Parties specifically agree that each of them is prohibited from taking any measure of such a character as to cause the physical suffering or extermination of protected persons in their hands. This prohibition applies not only to murder, torture, corporal punishments, mutilation and medical or scientific experiments not necessitated by the medical treatment of a protected person, but also to any other measures of brutality whether applied by civilian or military agents.

ARTICLE 32

No protected person may be punished for an offence he or she has not personally committed. Collective penalties and likewise all measures of intimidation or of terrorism are prohibited.

Pillage is prohibited.

Reprisals against protected persons and their property are prohibited.

ARTICLE 47

Protected persons who are in occupied territory shall not be deprived, in any case or in any manner whatsoever, of the benefits of the present Convention by any change introduced, as the result of the occupation of a territory, into the institutions or government of the said territory, nor by any agreement concluded between the authorities of the occupied territories and the Occupying Power, nor by any annexation by the latter of the whole or part of the occupied territory.

ARTICLE 49

Individual or mass forcible transfers, as well as deportations of protected persons from occupied territory to the territory of the Occupying Power or to that of any other country, occupied or not, are prohibited, regardless of their motive.

Nevertheless, the Occupying Power may undertake total or partial evacuation of a given area if the security of the population or imperative military reasons so demand. Such evacuations may not involve the displacement of protected persons outside the bounds of the occupied territory except when for material reasons it is impossible to avoid such displacement. Persons thus evacuated shall be transferred back to their homes as soon as hostilities in the area in question have ceased.

The Occupying Power undertaking such transfers or evacuations shall ensure, to the greatest practicable extent, that proper accommodation is provided to receive the protected persons, that the removals are effected in satisfactory conditions of hygiene, health, safety and nutrition, and that members of the same family are not separated.

The Protecting Power shall be informed of any transfers and evacuations as soon as they have taken place.

The Occupying Power shall not detain protected persons in an area particularly exposed to the dangers of war unless the security of the population or imperative military reasons so demand.

The Occupying Power shall not deport or transfer part of its own civilian population into the territory it occupies.

ARTICLE 51

The Occupying Power may not compel protected persons to serve in its armed or auxiliary forces. No pressure or propaganda which aims at securing voluntary enlistment is permitted.

The Occupying Power may not compel protected persons to work unless they are over eighteen years of age, and then only on work which is necessary either for the needs of the army of occupation, or for the public utility services, or for the feeding, sheltering, clothing, transportation or health of the population of the occupied country. Protected persons may not be compelled to undertake any work which would involve them in the obligation of taking part in military operations. The Occupying Power may not compel protected persons to employ forcible means to ensure the security of the installations where they are performing compulsory labour.

The work shall be carried out only in the occupied territory where the persons whose services have been requisitioned are. Every such person shall, so far as possible, be kept in his usual place of employment. Workers shall be paid a fair wage and the work shall be proportionate to their physical and intellectual capacities. The legislation in force in the occupied country concerning working conditions, and safeguards as regards, in particular, such matters as wages, hours of work, equipment, preliminary training and compensation for occupational accidents and diseases, shall be applicable to the protected persons assigned to the work referred to in this Article.

In no case shall requisition of labour lead to a mobilization of workers in an organization of a military or semi-military character.

ARTICLE 52

No contract, agreement or regulation shall impair the right of any worker, whether voluntary or not and wherever he may be, to apply to the representatives of the Protecting Power in order to request the said Power's intervention.

All measures aiming at creating unemployment or at restricting the opportunities offered to workers in an occupied territory, in order to induce them to work for the Occupying Power, are prohibited.

ARTICLE 53

Any destruction by the Occupying Power of real or personal property belonging individually or collectively to private persons, or to the State, or to other public authorities, or to social or cooperative organizations, is prohibited, except where such destruction is rendered absolutely necessary by military operations.

ARTICLE 54

The Occupying Power may not alter the status of public officials or judges in the occupied territories, or in any way apply sanctions to or take measures of coercion or discrimination against them, should they abstain from fulfilling their functions for reasons of conscience.

ARTICLE 56

To the fullest extent of the means available to it, the Occupying Power has the duty of ensuring and maintaining, with the cooperation of national and local authorities, the medical and hospital establishments and services, public health and hygiene in the occupied territory, with particular reference to the adoption and application of the prophylactic and preventive measures necessary to combat the spread of contagious diseases and epidemics. Medical personnel of all categories shall be allowed to carry out their duties.

ARTICLE 66

In case of a breach of the penal provisions promulgated by it by virtue of the second paragraph of Article 64, the Occupying Power may hand over the accused to its properly constituted, non-political military courts, on condition that the said courts sit in the occupied country. Courts of appeal shall preferably sit in the occupied country.

ARTICLE 68

Protected persons who commit an offence which is solely intended to harm the Occupying Power, but which does not constitute an attempt on the life or limb of members of the occupying forces or administration, nor a grave collective danger, nor seriously damage the property of the occupying forces or administration or the installations used by them, shall be liable to internment or simple imprisonment, provided the duration of such internment or imprisonment is proportionate to the offence committed. Furthermore, internment or imprisonment shall, for such offences, be the only measure adopted for depriving protected persons of liberty. The Courts provided for under Article 66 of the present Convention may at their discretion convert a sentence of imprisonment to one of internment for the same period.

ARTICLE 76

Protected persons accused of offences shall be detained in the occupied country, and if convicted they shall serve their sentences therein. They shall, if possible, be separated from other detainees and shall enjoy conditions of food and hygiene which will be sufficient to keep them in good health, and which will be at least equal to those obtaining in prisons in the occupied country.

They shall receive the medical attention required by their state of health.

They shall also have the right to receive any spiritual assistance which they may require.

Women shall be confined in separate quarters and shall be under direct supervision of women.

Proper regard shall be paid to the special treatment due to minors.

Protected persons who are detained shall have the right to be visited by delegates of the Protecting Power and of the International Committee of the Red Cross, in accordance with the provisions of Article 143.

Such persons shall have the right to receive at least one relief parcel monthly.

The United States ratified the 1949 Geneva Convention and it came into force for the United States from the 2nd day of February, 1956. Thereafter, the United States incorporated the provisions of these conventions, together with the 1907 Hague Convention and 1929 Geneva Convention relative to the treatment of prisoners of war, into the Law of Land Warfare, a manual issued by the Department of the Army in July, 1956. This manual contains a summary of the Customary Law of War to which all states are subject.

The following sections extracted from the said manual summarizes the Law of Belligerent Occupation:[34]

SECTION 351: MILITARY OCCUPATION

Territory is considered occupied when it is actually placed under the authority of the hostile army.

The occupation extends only to the territory where such authority has been established and can be exercised.

SECTION 353: SUBJUGATION OR CONQUEST DISTINGUISHED

Belligerent occupation in a foreign war, being based upon the possession of enemy territory, necessarily implies that the sovereignty of the occupied territory is not vested in the occupying power. Occupation is essentially provisional.

SECTION 358: OCCUPATION DOES NOT TRANSFER SOVEREIGNTY

Being an incident of war, military occupation confers upon the invading force the means of exercising control for the period of occupation. It does not transfer the sovereignty to the occupant, but simply the authority or power to exercise some of the rights of sovereignty. The exercise of these rights results from the established power of the occupant and from the necessity of maintaining law and order, indispensable both to the inhabitants and to the occupying force.

It is therefore unlawful for a belligerent occupant to annex occupied territory or to create a new State therein while hostilities are still in progress.

SECTION 359: OATH OF ALLEGIANCE FORBIDDEN

Protected persons who are in occupied territory shall not be deprived, in any case or in any manner whatsoever, of the benefits of the present Convention by any change introduced, as the result of the occupation of a territory, into the institutions or government of the said territory, nor by any agreement concluded between the authorities of the occupied territories and the Occupying Power, nor by any annexation by the latter of the whole or part of the occupied territory.

SECTION 369: LOCAL LAW AND NEW LEGISLATION

The penal laws of the occupied territory shall remain in force, with the exception that they may be repealed or suspended by the Occupying Power in cases where they constitute a threat to its security or an obstacle to the application of the present Convention. Subject to the latter considera-

tion and to the necessity for ensuring the effective administration of justice, the tribunals of the occupied territory shall continue to function in respect of all offences covered by the said laws.

The Occupying Power may, however, subject the population of the occupied territory to provisions which are essential to enable the Occupying Power to fulfil its obligation under the present Convention, to maintain the orderly government of the territory, and to ensure the security of the Occupying Power, of the members and property of the occupying forces or administration, and likewise of the establishments and lines of communications used by them.

SECTION 372: PROHIBITION AS TO RIGHTS AND RIGHTS OF ACTION

It is especially forbidden to declare abolished, suspended, or inadmissible in a court of law the rights and actions of the nationals of the hostile party.

SECTION 380: RESPECT FOR HUMAN RIGHTS

Family honour and rights, the lives of persons, and private property, as well as religious convictions and practice, must be respected.

SECTION 382: DEPORTATIONS, TRANSFERS, EVACUATIONS

Individual or mass forcible transfers, as well as deportations of protected persons from occupied territory to the territory of the Occupying Power or to that of any other country, occupied or not, are prohibited, regardless of their motive.

"The Occupying Power shall not detain protected persons in an area particularly exposed to the dangers of war unless the security of the population or imperative military reason so demand.

The Occupying Power shall not deport or transfer parts of its own civilian population into the territory it occupies.

SECTION 393: DESTRUCTION AND SEIZURE OF PROPERTY

(a) *Prohibition*

It is especially forbidden to destroy or seize the enemy's property, unless such destruction or seizure be imperatively demanded by the necessities of war.

(b) *Occupying Power*

Any destruction by the Occupying Power of real or personal property belonging individually or collectively to private persons, or to the State, or to other public authorities, or to social or cooperative organizations, is prohibited, except where such destruction is rendered absolutely necessary by military operations.

SECTION 397: PILLAGE

(a) *Treaty provision*

Pillage is formally forbidden.

SECTION 399: PROPERTY CONTROL

Property within occupied territory may be controlled by the occupant to the degree necessary to prevent its use by or for the benefit of the hostile forces or in a manner harmful to the occupant. Conservators may be appointed to manage the property of absent persons (including nationals of the United States and of friendly States) and of internees, property managed by such persons, and property of persons whose activities are deemed to be prejudicial to the occupant. However, when the owners or managers of such property are again able to resume control of their property and the risk of its hostile use no longer exists, it must be returned to them.

Measures of property control must not extend to confiscation. However, the authority of the occupant to impose such controls does not limit its power to seize or requisition property or take such other action with respect to it as may be authorized by other provisions of law.

SECTION 400: REAL PROPERTY OF A STATE

The occupying State shall be regarded only as administrator and usufructuary of public buildings, real estate, forests, and agricultural estates belonging to the hostile State, and situated in the occupied country. It must safeguard the capital of these properties, and administer them in accordance with the rules of usufruct.

SECTION 402: OCCUPANT'S DISPOSITION OF REAL PROPERTY OF A STATE

Real property of the enemy State which is essentially of a non-military nature, such as public buildings and offices, land, forests, parks, farms, and mines, may not be damaged or destroyed unless such destruction is rendered absolutely necessary by military operations. The occupant does not have the right of sale or unqualified use of such property. As administrator or usufructuary he should not exercise his rights in such a wasteful and negligent manner as seriously to impair its value. He may, however, lease or utilize public lands or buildings, sell the crops, cut and sell timber, and work the mines. The term of a lease or contract should not extend beyond the conclusion of the war.

SECTION 405: MUNICIPAL, RELIGIOUS, CHARITABLE AND CULTURAL PROPERTY

(a) *Treaty provision*

The property of municipalities, that of institutions dedicated to religion, charity and education, the arts and sciences, even when State property, shall be treated as private property.

All seizure or destruction of, or wilful damage to, institutions of this character, historic monuments, works of art and science, is forbidden, and should be made the subject of legal proceedings.

SECTION 406: PRIVATE PROPERTY: GENERAL

(a) *Treaty provision*

Private property cannot be confiscated.

(b) *Prohibited acts*

The foregoing prohibition extends not only to outright taking in violation of the law of war but also to any acts which, through the use of threats, intimidation, or pressure or by actual exploitation of the power of the occupant, permanently or temporarily deprive the owner of the use of his property without his consent or without authority under international law.

SECTION 407: PRIVATE REAL PROPERTY

Immovable private enemy property may under no circumstance be seized. It may, however, be requisitioned.

SECTION 418: LABOR OF PROTECTED PERSONS

The Occupying Power may not compel protected persons to serve in its armed or auxiliary forces. No pressure or propaganda which aims at securing voluntary enlistment is permitted.

SECTION 425: TAXES

(a) *Treaty Provision*

If, in the territory occupied, the occupant collects the taxes, dues, and tolls imposes for the benefit of the State, he shall do so, as far as possible, in accordance with the rules of assessment and incidence in force, and shall in consequence be bound to defray the expenses of the administration of the occupied territory to the same extent as the legitimate Government was so bound.

SECTION 446: TREATMENT OF DETAINEES

Protected persons accused of offences shall be detained in the occupied country, and if convicted they shall serve their sentences therein. They shall, if possible, be separated from other detainees and shall enjoy conditions of food and hygiene which will be sufficient to keep them in good health, and which will be at least equal to those obtaining in prisons in the occupied country.

They shall receive the medical attention required by their state of health.

They shall also have the right to receive any spiritual assistance which they may also require.

Women shall be confined in separate quarters and shall be under the direct supervision of women.

Proper regard shall be paid to the special interest due to minors.

Protected persons who are detained shall have the right to be visited by delegates of the Protecting Power and of the International Committee of the Red Cross, in accordance with the provisions of Article 143.

Such persons shall have the right to receive at least one relief parcel monthly.

SECTION 448: PENALTY FOR INDIVIDUAL ACTS OF INHABITANTS

No general penalty, pecuniary or otherwise, shall be inflicted upon the population on account of the acts of individuals for which they cannot be regarded as jointly and severally responsible.

BREACHES OF THE FOURTH GENEVA CONVENTION OF 1949 ARE TRIABLE BY THE COURTS OF THE HIGH CONTRACTING PARTIES

Article 146 of the Fourth Geneva Convention of 1949 states:

> The High Contracting Parties undertake to enact any Legislation necessary to provide effective penal sanctions for persons committing, or ordering to be committed, any of the grave breaches of the present convention defined in the following Article.
>
> Each High Contracting Party shall be under the obligation to search for persons alleged to have committed, or to have ordered to be committed, such grave breaches, and shall bring such persons, regardless of their nationality, *before its own courts.* It may also, if it prefers, and in accordance with the provision of its own legislation, hand such persons over for trial to another High Contracting Party concerned, provided such High Contracting Party has made out a *prima facie* case.
>
> Each High Contracting Party shall take measures necessary for the suppression of all acts contrary to the provisions of the present Convention other than the grave breaches defined in the following Article."

Article 148 states: "No High Contracting Party shall be allowed to absolve itself or any other High Contracting Party of any liability incurred by itself or by another High Contracting Party in respect of breaches referred to in the preceding Article."

Paragraph 3 of Article 149 states "that once the violation has been established, the Parties to the conflict shall put an end to it and shall repress it with the least possible delay."

In 1977, two protocols to the Geneva Conventions were signed by the contracting parties. Article 1, Paragraph 1 of Protocol No. 1 states, "the High Contracting Parties undertake to respect and to ensure respect for this Protocol in all circumstances." Paragraphs 3 and 4 of Article 1 state: "This Protocol, which supplements the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949 for the protection of war victims, shall apply in the situations referred to in Article 2 common to these conventions"; and the "situations referred to in the preceding paragraph include armed conflicts in which peoples are fighting against colonial domination and alien occupation and against racist regimes in the exercise of their right of self-determination, as enshrined in the Charter of the United Nations and the Declaration on Principles of International Law concerning Friendly Relations and Co-operation among States in accordance with the Charter of the United Nations."

Paragraph 4 of Article 85 of Protocol No. 1 states: "In addition to the grave breaches defined in the preceding paragraphs and in the Conventions, the following shall be regarded as grave breaches of this Protocol, when committed willfully and in violation of the Conventions of the Protocol: (a) the transfer by the occupying Power of parts of its own civilian population into the territory it occupies, or the deportation or transfer of all or parts of the occupied territory within or outside this territory, in violation of Article 49 of the Fourth Convention."

Article 86, Paragraph 1 of Protocol No. 1 states: "The High Contracting Parties and the Parties to the conflict shall repress grave breaches, and take measures necessary to suppress all other breaches, of the Conventions or of this Protocol which result from a failure to act when under a duty to do so."

PUNISHMENT OF CRIMINALS

International criminal law as adopted by all nations considers the following offences as war crimes and crimes against humanity:

> Murder and massacres; Systematic terrorism; Putting hostages to death; Torture of civilians; Deliberate starvation of civilians; Rape; Abduction of girls and women for the purpose of enforced prostitution; Deportation of civilians; Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions; Forced labour of civilians in connection with the military operations of the enemy; Usurpation of sovereignty during military occupation; Compulsory enlistment of soldiers among the inhabitants of occupied territory; Pillage; Confiscation of property; Exaction of illegitimate or of exorbitant contributions and requisitions; Debasement of the currency and issue of spurious currency; Imposition of collective penalties; Wanton devastation and destruction of property; Deliberate bombardment of undefended places; Wanton destruction of religious, charitable, educational and historic buildings and monuments; Destruction of merchant ships and passenger vessels without warning and without provision for the safety of the passengers and crew; Destruction of fishing boats and of relief ships; Deliberate bombardment of hospitals; Attack and destruction of hospital ships; Breach of other rules relating to the Red Cross; Use of deleterious and asphyxiating gases; Use of explosive or expanding bullets and other inhuman appliances; Directions to give no quarter; Ill-treatment of wounded and prisoners of war; Employment of prisoners of war on unauthorized works; Misuse of flags of truce; Poisoning of wells; Indiscriminate mass arrests for the purpose of terrorizing the population whether described as taking of hostages or not; Ill-treatment of interned civilians or prisoners; Carrying out of or causing execution to be carried out in an inhuman way; Refusal of aid or prevention of aid being given to shipwrecked persons; Intentional withholding of medical supplies from civilians; and Commission, contrary to the conditions of a truce, of hostile acts or the incitement thereto, and the furnishing of others with information, the opportunity or the means for that purpose.[35]

Punishment of criminals has been established by the Tribunals which tried war criminals after World War II. The International Military Tribunal which tried major Nazi war criminals, namely Goering and others, sentenced them either to death by hanging or to imprisonment for life. Other war crime Tribunals sentenced war criminals to death or imprisonment.

The following is an extract from the *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, Volume 15, Pages 200-201:

> International law lays down that a war criminal may be punished with death whatever crime he may have committed. Some use has been made of the latitude allowed in this matter insofar as certain offences other than killing have, on occasion, been punished with death, for instance cases of torture and/or rape punished by the Norwegian and Australian courts. Illustrative Norwegian trials have been reported upon in these volumes. Among the Australian trials mention should be made of the trial of Tsugiji Matsumoto and others at Rabaul, 6th April, 1946, when three accused were sentenced to death for torturing a civilian inhabitant of occupied territory, and the trial of Hiroe Sakoda and others at Rabaul, 26th-29th April, 1946, when the accused Hiroshi Nakajima and Shigenobu Takahashi were sentenced to death for torturing another civilian. In each case the charge was one of torture; the record contains no mention of any death of the victims having resulted, and the findings and sentences were confirmed and carried out. In a third trial held at Rabaul on 13th December, 1945, an Australian Military Court sentenced to death Yoshio Taki on charges of rape and torture committed against a Chinese civilian of Rabaul, although the victim survived. Again the sentence was confirmed and carried out.
>
> Death sentences have also been awarded by several Australian Courts for cannibalism and mutilation of the dead. These sentences have however usually been either commuted or overruled by the Confirming Authority.
>
> On the other hand, it is open to the courts to award sentences less than the death sentence to accused found guilty of charges of unlawful killing and this has been done in many trials, including some Australian cases where the charges were explicitly charges of murder.
>
> It has thus been seen above that the death sentence has been generally reserved for cases of killing unlawfully, torturing and rape. Similarly, a study made in Volume IV of the punishment meted out to certain military commanders and a police chief for not preventing crimes, including killings, on the part of their subordinates has shown that, after action by reviewing of appellate authorities, no guilty accused suffered death with the exception of Lt. General Masao Baba and General Yamashita; and in the case of Yamashita there was some, though not uncontradicted, evidence that he had actually ordered his subordinates to commit atrocities.[36]

STATUTES OF LIMITATION SHALL NOT APPLY TOWARDS WAR CRIMES AND CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY

The United Nations General Assembly adopted Resolution 2391 (XXIII) on the 26th of November, 1968, in which it decided to adopt a convention on the non-applicability of statutory limitations to war crimes and crimes against humanity.

The most important parts of that convention are the following:

> *The States parties to the present convention,*
>
> *Recalling* resolutions of the General Assembly of the United Nations 3 (I) of 13 February 1946 and 170 (II) of 31 October 1947 on the extradition and punishment of war criminals, resolution 95 (I) of 11 December 1946 affirming the principles of international law recognized by the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, Nurnberg, and the judgment of the Tribunal, and resolutions 2184 (XXI) of 12 December 1966 and 2202 (XXI) of 16 December 1966 which expressly condemned as crimes against humanity the violation of the economic and political rights of the indigenous population on the one hand and the policies of *Apartheid* on the other,
>
> *Recalling* resolutions of the Economic and Social Council

of the United Nations 1074 D (XXXIX) of 28 July 1965 and 1158 (XLI) of 5 August 1966 on the punishment of war criminals and of persons who have committed crimes against humanity,

Noting that none of the solemn declarations, instruments or conventions relating to the prosecution and punishment of war crimes and crimes against humanity made provision for a period of limitation,

Considering that war crimes and crimes against humanity are among the gravest crimes in international law,

Convinced that the effective punishment of war crimes and crimes against humanity is an important element in the prevention of such crimes, the protection of human rights and fundamental freedoms, the encouragement of confidence, the furtherance of co-operation among peoples and the promotion of international peace and security,

Noting that the application to war crimes and crimes against humanity of the rules of municipal law relating to the period of limitation for ordinary crimes is a matter of serious concern to world public opinion, since it prevents the prosecution and punishment of persons responsible for those crimes,

Recognizing that it is necessary and timely to affirm in international law, through this Convention, the principle that there is no period of limitation for war crimes and crimes against humanity, and to secure its universal application,

Have agreed as follows:

ARTICLE I

No statutory limitation shall apply to the following crimes, irrespective of the date of their commission:

(a) War crimes as they are defined in the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, Nurnberg, of 8 August 1945 and confirmed by resolutions 3 (I) of 13 February 1946 and 95 (I) of 11 December 1946 of the General Assembly of the United Nations, particularly the "grave breaches" enumerated in the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949 for the protection of war victims;

(b) Crimes against humanity whether committed in time of war or in time of peace as they are defined in the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, Nurnberg, of 8 August 1945 and confirmed by resolutions 3 (I) of 13 February 1946 and 95 (I) of 11 December 1946 of the General Assembly of the United nations, eviction by armed attack or occupation and inhuman acts resulting from the policy of apartheid, and the crime of genocide as defined in the 1948 Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, even if such acts do not constitute a violation of the domestic law of the country in which they were committed.

ARTICLE II

If any of the crimes mentioned in article I is committed, the provisions of this Convention shall apply to representatives of the State authority and private individuals who, as principals or accomplices, participate in or who directly incite others to the commission of any of those crimes, or who conspire to commit them, irrespective of the degree of completion, and to representatives of the State authority who tolerate their commission.

ARTICLE III

The States Parties to the present Convention undertake to adopt all necessary domestic measures, legislative or otherwise, with a view to making possible the extradition, in accordance with international law, of the persons referred to in article II of this Convention.

ARTICLE IV

The States Parties to the present Convention undertake to adopt, in accordance with their respective constitutional processes, any legislative or other measures necessary to ensure that statutory or other limitations shall not apply to the prosecution and punishment of the crimes referred to in articles I and II of this Convention and that, where they exist, such limitations shall be abolished.

PRINCIPLES OF INTERNATIONAL COOPERATION IN THE DETECTION, ARREST, EXTRADITION AND PUNISHMENT OF PERSONS GUILTY OF WAR CRIMES AND CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY

On December 3, 1973, the United Nations General Assembly adopted Resolution 3074 (XXVIII), in which it declared the following:

1. War crimes and crimes against humanity, wherever they are committed, shall be subject to investigation and the persons against whom there is evidence that they have committed such crimes shall be subject to tracing, arrest, trial and, if found guilty, to punishment.
2. Every State has the right to try its own nationals for war crimes or crimes against humanity.
3. States shall co-operate with each other on a bilateral and multilateral basis with a view to halting and preventing war crimes and crimes against humanity, and shall take the domestic and international measures necessary for that purpose.
4. States shall assist each other in detecting, arresting and bringing to trial persons suspected of having committed such crimes and, if they are found guilty, in punishing them.
5. Persons against whom there is evidence that they have committed war crimes and crimes against humanity shall be subject to trial and, if found guilty, to punishment, as a general rule in the countries in which they committed those crimes. In that connection, States shall co-operate on questions of extraditing such persons.
6. States shall co-operate with each other in the collection of information and evidence which would help to bring to trial the persons indicated in paragraph 5 above and shall exchange such information.

NOTES TO CHAPTER EIGHT

1. Judgment of the United States Military Tribunal in the Hostages Trial, *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals, Selected and Prepared by the United Nations War Crimes Commission* (London: H. M. Stationery Office, 1949), volume 8, pp. 49-50.

2. *Ibid.*, volume 6, pp. 34-35.

3. L. Oppenheim, *International Law*, edited by H. Lauterpacht (London: Lomgmans, Green & Co., 1952), Seventh Edition,

volume 2, pp. 229-231.

4. *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, volume 15, pp. 5-6.

5. *Final Act, Second Peace Conference Held at the Hague in 1907* (London: H. M. Stationery Office, 1949), pp. 58-61.

6. *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, volume 15, pp. 12-13.

7. *Ibid.*, p. 13.

8. Records of the Fourth Assembly, Plenary meetings, *League of Nations Official Journal*, Special Supplement No. 13, 1923, p. 403.

9. Records of the Eighth Ordinary Session of the Assembly, *League of Nations Official Journal* (Special Supplement No. 54), 1927.

10. *Indictment presented to the International Military Tribunal sitting at Berlin on the 18th of October, 1945* (London: H. M. Stationery Office, 1945), cmd.6696, p. 3.

11. *Ibid.*, p. 12.

12. *Ibid.*, p. 13.

13. *Ibid.*, p. 30.

14. *Judgment of the International Military Tribunal for the Trial of German Major War Criminals, Nuremberg, 30th September and 1st October, 1946* (London: H. M. Stationery Office, 1946), British Command Paper No. 6964, pp. 12-13.

15. *Ibid.*, p. 42.

16. *Ibid.*, pp. 44-45.

17. *Ibid.*, p. 64.

18. *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, volume 15, p. 99.

19. *Ibid.*, p. 101.

20. *Ibid.*, p. 105.

21. *Ibid.*, p. 113.

22. *Ibid.*, p. 114.

23. *Ibid.*, p. 117.

24. *Ibid.*, p. 118.

25. *Ibid.*, p. 121.

26. *Ibid.*, pp. 122-123.

27. *Ibid.*, pp. 123-124.

28. *Ibid.*, pp. 126-127.

29. *Ibid.*, pp. 129-131.

30. *Ibid.*, pp. 134-135.

31. *Ibid.*, pp. 139-141.

32. *Ibid.*, pp. 141-143.

33. *Report of the Human Rights Committee to the General Assembly*, Supplement No. 40 (A/41/40, p. 102).

34. *The Law of Land Warfare: Department of the Army Field Manual FM 27-10*, July 1946, pp. 138-164.

35. *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals/u, volume 11, pp. 93-94.*

36. *Ibid.*, volume 15, pp. 200-201.

CHAPTER NINE

THE CONSPIRACY TO EXPEL AND THE EXPULSION OF PALESTINIAN ARABS 1948-1950

Of all Israeli war crimes, none was committed on such a massive scale as the expulsion of the Palestinian Arabs from their homes, towns and villages, uprooting an entire population through forcible expulsion, as part of a calculated design.

Article 49 of the Fourth Geneva Convention of 1949 states, without any ambiguity whatsoever, that "Individual or mass forcible transfers, as well as deportations of protected persons from occupied territory to the territory of the Occupying Power or to that of any other country, occupied or not, are prohibited, regardless of their motive."

The Nazi war criminals' expulsion of the Jews from Germany was the immediate precedent for the Israeli war criminals' mass expulsion of the Palestinian Arabs.

Alfred Rosenberg, the chief ideologist of Nazism who was hanged for his role in the Nazi war crimes, wrote:"Zionism must be vigorously supported so that a certain number of German Jews is transported annually to Palestine or at least made to leave the country."[1]

This should be compared with the wholesale expulsion of the Palestinian Arabs, who were ordered to leave after many had been tortured and killed, not being allowed to take any of their possessions with them.

The expulsion of the Palestinian Arabs by the Zionists would have been a crime even if the Zionists had had a reasonable motive. But, in fact, the Zionists' motive was in itself a war crime. In 1930 Zionist official Gerhard Holdheim, wrote:

> The Zionist programme encompasses the conception of a homogeneous, indivisible Jewry on a national basis. The criterion for Jewry is hence not a confession of religion, but the all-embracing sense of belonging to a racial community that is bound together by ties of blood and history and which is determined to keep its national individuality.[2]

This racist Zionist counterpart of the Nazis' German racism had the blessing of no less a Nazi than the Fuhrer, Adolf Hitler himself. Zionist writers Jon and David Kimche have confirmed that "Hitler, with unambiguous determination, ordered the promotion of mass immigration to Palestine."[3]

What the Nazis did to the Jews was not a tragedy for those Zionists determined to found an exclusively Jewish state in Palestine at the expense of the indigenous inhabitants. As David Ben-Gurion himself said, "What Zionist propaganda for years could not do, disaster has done overnight."[4]

On December 19, 1940, Joseph Weitz, director of the Jewish National Fund, the central Zionist organization acquiring land in Palestine and settling it with Jewish colonists, wrote in his diary:

> It must be clear that there is no room for both peoples in this country. If the Arabs stay, the country will remain narrow and miserable. The only solution is Eretz Israel, or at least western Eretz Israel, without Arabs. There is no room for compromise on this point.[5]

Hitler shared this concept of the narrowness of a country due to the presence of "foreigners" on the land. That the alleged "foreigners" were actually the native inhabitants and rightful owners of the land could not deter such warped Nazi or Zionist minds in the quest for *Lebensraum.* As Hitler said:

> Our space is absurdly small, for a plane can cross our German territory in barely four hours. That is no longer a land surface bearing a protection in itself. This land surface does not suffice by far to nourish our population. It is clear that the more a nation grows in numbers, the more its soil is bound some day to become too narrow; that such a nation must some day either succumb to this restriction of its soil and collapse, or that it will burst this restriction and acquire new soil elsewhere.[6]

The conspiracy to expel the Palestinian Arabs from their homes, and their subsequent expulsion, were war crimes inevitably associated with the "Master Race" basis of Zionist ideology. The intrinsic evil of the Zionist ideology was the father of the evil act; the brutal disappearance of the Palestinians was the child.

The expulsion of the Palestinian Arabs from their homes and lands was a premeditated crime committed by the Zionists.

The highest body of MAPAI, at the time the leading party among the Jewish population in Palestine, convened a congress in Zurich of its supporters from Palestine and other countries from July 29 to August 7, 1937. At that congress the expulsion of the Palestinians, under the euphemism of "transfer," became MAPAI's policy, planned and supported by most of its highest-ranking leaders and opposed on moral grounds by none. In the proceedings of the congress, edited by David Ben Gurion and published in Tel Aviv in 1938, Ben Gurion commented: "It seems to me unnecessary to explain the fundamental and deep difference between expulsion and transfer."[7]

That expulsion and transfer were identical terms is shown by David Ben Gurion's private remarks in a letter he wrote in the same year, 1937, to his son, in which he remarked that when a Jewish state was created, "We will expel the Arabs and take their places."[8]

Ten years later, in his diary entry for December 19, 1947, David Ben Gurion wrote even more crudely: "In each attack, a decisive blow should be struck, resulting in the destruction of homes and the expulsion of the population."[9]

Again, on April 4, 1948, Ben Gurion told a delegation from his MAPAI party: "We shall enter the vacated villages and settle in them."[10]

David Ben Gurion was not only the leader of the MAPAI Party, but from 1935 to 1948 he was Chairman of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, and thus the ranking Zionist in Palestine.[11]

After the bogus Declaration of Independence of so-called Israel on May 14, 1948, Ben Gurion implemented the evil design of expelling the Palestinian Arabs and stated: "We must do everything in our power to ensure that they never return."[12]

Common criminals often seek to justify their crimes, even to the extent of blaming their victims. The Zionists are no exception. Ruthlessly driving the Palestinian Arabs from their homes, depopulating town after town, village after village, the Zionists created the myth that the Arab leaders supposedly told their people to leave! Recent revelations detailed in once-secret Zionist intelligence reports disclose the truth: the expulsion of the Palestinian Arabs was willfully planned and executed by the Zionists. It was a premeditated war crime.

The Zionist apologists reacted to the uncovering of their own documents with the "big lie" technique. Shmuel Katz, a notorious Zionist propagandist, wrote in *The Jerusalem Post* that in 1948 the Arabs "did not even hint that the Palestinian Arabs were being expelled by the Jews." Those who rightfully condemned this abominable war crime were, he claimed, guilty of "the mass expulsion lie."[13]

That Katz and his Zionist colleagues are the liars is incontestably proved by official United Nations records. On September 16, 1948, Count Folke Bernadotte, United Nations Mediator for Palestine, submitted a Progress Report to the Secretary-General of the United Nations in which he stated: "the exodus of Palestinian Arabs resulted from panic created by fighting in their communities, by rumours concerning real or alleged acts of terrorism, or expulsion."[14]

This United Nations report states categorically the term "expulsion," not "flight," and the Israeli Intelligence reports reveal that the fighting in many cases was solely designed to impel mass expulsion, and that the panic concerning massacres was deliberately spread to encourage exodus. The evidence, supported by eyewitness testimony, confirms that many villages were bombed, and many non-combatants ruthlessly murdered, without any relation to military objectives. The common denominator was to impel the exodus of the native Palestinian population.

The objective conclusion can only be that there is but one fundamental cause for the homelessness of the Palestinians: their mass expulsion by the Zionists. All other alleged reasons are but examples of differing methods utilized by the Zionists to bring about their mass expulsion.

That Count Bernadotte revealed the truth about the expulsion was undoubtedly one of the causes of his murder by the infamous Stern Gang. And who among these cold-blooded killers is (dis)credited with prime responsibility in the murder of the United Nations mediator? None other than Yitzhak Yzernitzky, alias Yitzhak Shamir, less than forty years later Prime Minister of Israel.

But were Shamir and his Stern Gang and Begin and his Irgun the only fascists among the Zionists? Were they the only extremists among a civilized body of Zionist Jews? No less a figure than Chaim Weizmann, first President of Israel, called David Ben-Gurion "that damned fascist" in an interview on February 1, 1947, with noted Jewish journalist C.L. Sulzberger.[15]

By reason of their very objectives, Nazis and Zionists are fascists, a fact confirmed by their methods of doing things, and their attitude toward human life. This is demonstrated in their attitude toward war. Adolf Hitler said: "Every war costs blood, and the smell of blood arouses in man all the instincts which have lain within us since the beginning of the world; deeds of violence, the intoxication of murder, and many other things. A humane war exists only in bloodless brains."[16] To the Nazis and the Zionists the "enemy" was somehow subhuman, their lives counting for naught. For "their own people" the sacrifice in battle was primarily for political, not military, purposes. When the loss of young officers for non-military objectives was pointed out to Hitler, he commented, "But that is what the young men are there for!"[17]

The same attitude was shown by the Zionists in their war for the partition of Palestine in 1948. "When a number of Jewish military experts contended that it would be best to evacuate those Jewish settlements in danger of falling, the decisive consideration was political, rather than military. It was decided to risk the settlements on the assumption that the size and borders of the Jewish state would ultimately be decided by the area that the Jews succeeded in holding."[18]

This callous disregard by the Zionists for the lives of their own people, sacrificing lives unnecessarily against all of the rules of military science, also offers the key for explaining their success in expelling the Palestinian Arabs from so many towns and villages of Palestine. The Arab forces, composed of volunteers, cannot be faulted for considering each Zionist thrust to have been a military attack, a feint, or a diversionary action. As civilians, they responded accordingly, with resultant confusion, for with rare exceptions the Zionist thrusts were not attacks for military objectives, nor feints nor diversionary actions. They were non-military-related violence perpetrated for the sole purpose of impelling the native Palestinians to leave their homes and homeland.

The allegation that the Arabs "fled at the behest of their leaders" is contradicted by the historical evidence itself. A good example of a Zionist career-liar is President of so-called Israel, General Chaim Herzog. This man, twice head of Military Intelligence, and first Military Governor of the West Bank and Gaza in 1967, writes, in a bold-faced lie, that when "the Golani Brigade of the Hagana cut the city of Tiberias in two, the Arabs of Tiberias chose to evacuate the city and were transported east to Transjordan. Thus began the great tragedy of the Arab refugee population, which was to plague the Middle East for decades after the war."[19]

So this war criminal and scribbler of fiction he calls history

says that "the Arabs of Tiberias chose to evacuate their city" and "thus began the great tragedy of the Arab refugee problem"! The "historian" Herzog — as dubious a "historian" as he is a "general" or "President" — should check his facts. On April 19, 1948, the Hagana occupied the town of Tiberias, but as early as "March 2, Zionist soldiers attacked the adjacent village of El Manara (a village of 490 Arab inhabitants), chased its inhabitants out, destroyed some houses, and left leaflets behind warning the inhabitants not to return because the village had been mined."[20]

Again, on "April 10, the Zionists attacked the adjoining village of Nasr-ed-Din (with 90 Arab inhabitants) and destroyed all its houses, killing most of its inhabitants, including women and children, and expelling all the rest."[21]

The inhabitants of the two Arab villages of El Manara and Nasr-ed-Din, adjacent to Tiberias, are not real people, apparently, to Mr. Herzog! Intent on establishing as fact the bold-faced lie that the Palestinian Arab "refugee problem" began with the evacuation of the Arabs from Tiberias on April 19, 1948, Herzog deliberately conceals the prior expulsion of the Arab inhabitants of El Manara and Nasr-ed-Din. Is this to cover up the murderous acts in these two villages? Or is it even faintly possible that this head of the Security Department of the Jewish Agency and twice head of Israeli Military Intelligence does not have access to the facts of what took place in 1948-1950?

The facts concerning the evacuation of the Arabs from the city of Tiberias on April 19, 1948, are as follows:

1. The Zionists besieged the city from April 3 to 16, ruthlessly shelling the civilian inhabitants of the city and distributing propaganda threatening those who opposed them.

2. The departing British authorities offered transport for the panic-stricken Arab population who, faced with continued bombardment if they remained, accepted the British offer.

3. The acceptance of the offer was given urgency by the news of the April 10th massacre committed by the Zionists at Deir Yassin and the fate of the adjoining villages of El Manara and Nasr ed Din.[22]

The expulsion of the Arabs from Jaffa in April 1948, a large city adjacent to Tel Aviv, was brought about through the same combination of threatening propaganda — using real massacres as examples — and the indiscriminate shelling of civilians. Jaffa was taken by the Irgun, perpetrators of the infamous Deir Yassin massacre, and the account of the Irgun's gangster leader, Menachem Begin, proves that the departure of the Arab population from the large city of Jaffa was, in fact, caused by the terrorist methods of the Irgun. Begin writes:

> Then a strange phenomenon was revealed before our eyes: the mass flight from Jaffa. Arab civilians and a variety of Arab "fighters" suddenly began to leave the town in panic.
>
> There appear to have been two causes for this epidemic flight. One was the name of their attackers and the repute which propaganda had bestowed on them. The Beirut correspondent of the United Press cabled that when the first boat-load of refugees arrived there from Jaffa they reported that the information that this attack was being made by the Irgun had thrown the population into a state of abject fear. The second factor was the weight of our bombardment. I do not know exactly how many shells we sent into Jaffa. Yigal Yadin, Operations Officer of the Hagana, told me afterwards that we had not been sufficiently economical with our precious shells. The total load was certainly very heavy. We went all out.
>
> Our shelling made the free movement of enemy forces impossible and forced them to seek doubtful shelter in buildings. It disrupted telephone communications, cut the electricity supply, and broke water mains. Confusion and terror, deepened by the noise of the battle raging at no great distance from the central streets, reigned in the town, and the great flight began, by sea and land, on wheels and on foot. It started with thousands, but very quickly tens of thousands were sucked into the panic flood. British sources reported numerous Arab casualties in all parts of the town.[23]

British officer Sir Henry Gurney, who witnessed the Irgun attack on Jaffa, wrote in his diary: "The Irgun mortar attack was indiscriminately aimed at civilian targets and was designed to create panic among the population."[24]

Writer Michael Palumbo describes the Irgun's criminal behavior in Jaffa:

> There was a great deal of looting in Jaffa, particularly by the Irgun. At first the young "freedom fighters" robbed Jaffa shops of dresses and ornaments for their girlfriends. Soon, however, everything that was movable was carried off from Jaffa: furniture, carpets, pictures, crockery and cutlery. Not content with looting, the Irgun fighters smashed or destroyed everything which they could not carry off, including pianos, lamps and window-panes. Ben Gurion afterwards admitted that Jews of all classes poured into Jaffa from Tel Aviv in order to take part in what he called "a shameful and distressing spectacle."[25]

The Irgun also looted the city of Haifa as well. Golda Meir visited Haifa and later briefed her fellow members of the Jewish Agency Executive about conditions in the city. She estimated that there were about "3,000 to 4,000" Arabs left in the city. Michael Palumbo reports that Golda Meir "blamed the Irgun for looting the area under their control. 'Not a thread was left in any of the houses, everything was sold on the spot.'"[26]

A hitherto-secret IDF Intelligence Branch Report, "The Emigration of the Arabs of Palestine in the Period from the First of December 1947 to the First of June 1948" proves beyond doubt, in the accurate assessment of the Zionists themselves, unadorned by propaganda, that they deliberately created the Palestinian refugee problem. This report, dated June 30, 1948, is direct evidence debunking decades of Zionist myth-making which tried to shift the blame to the victims.[27]

When this primary source material is compared with the Zionists' own accounts of military action in Palestine, it is

clear that more than 99 percent of the Palestinian Arab exodus was caused by various factors engineered by the Zionists. Objective analysis of these factors, using the Zionists' own statistical breakdown, should end any controversy, which has always been an artificial, Zionist-inspired one, on this question.

This IDF Intelligence Branch Report of June 30, 1948, ascribes responsibility for 55 percent of the Palestinian Arab refugees to two causes: "Direct hostile Jewish (Hagana/IDF) operations against Arab settlements" and "the effect of our Hagana/IDF hostile operations on nearby Arab settlements."

Thus the IDF/Haganah Intelligence Branch claims direct responsibility for engineering 55 percent of the dispersal of victimized Palestinian Arabs.

The report ascribes responsibility for 15 percent of the Palestinian Arab refugees to: "Operations of the Jewish dissidents (Irgun Z'vai Leumi and the Stern Gang)."

However, it is clear from the remarks of Irgun leader Menachem Begin regarding the Irgun's role in the expulsion of the Palestinian Arabs from Jaffa that the Irgun's actions were not disassociated from the Haganah/IDF but in concert with them. This is also proved by the fact that the Irgun and Stern Gang perpetrators of the Deir Yassin massacre of April 9, 1948, had been given formal prior approval for the action by David Shaltiel, the Haganah area commander.[28]

Thus causes (1), (2), and (3) are admissions of real, direct responsibility for a total of 70 percent of the Palestinian Arab refugees by the IDF/Haganah Intelligence Branch.

The Intelligence Branch ascribes responsibility for 5 percent of the Palestinian Arab refugees to "Orders and decrees by Arab institutions and gangs."

It would seem from the Report that this mere 5 percent of the Palestinian Arab refugees were not the direct responsibility of the Zionist war criminals. But examination of the military action in Palestine clearly indicates that even this 5 percent was not an Arab-impelled exodus, but a Zionist-instigated one.

In the first period of the Zionist war for the partition of Palestine, the Zionist forces bombarded indiscriminately every possible Arab village with mortar fire, killing innocent men, women and children. In some cases the villagers fled the murderous fire on their own; in other cases Arab authorities recommended flight to the villagers to escape the murderous fire raining down upon them for no apparent military reason.

Let us examine the fate of the two Palestinian Arab villages of Beit Surik and Biddu in the vicinity of Abu Gosh on the main Jerusalem/Lydda road. According to the testimony of Lt. Col. Yasef Tabenkin, commander of the Harel Palmach Brigade at the time:

> The eastern company was ordered to take the village after a mortar bombardment. One of its platoons seized the buildings and the other two attacked at the flanks. The village was conquered and its occupants fled, and the demolition of buildings started.
>
> As soon as Beit Surik was taken our reserve force set out to take Biddu. After a short bombardment with the Davidka the place was captured and its houses were demolished.[29]

The Davidka was a home-made mortar, ineffective in normal military combat, but suitable for raining terror on unarmed villagers.

The regular mortars and Davidkas of the Zionist armed gangs were improved upon after the so-called independence of Israel, on May 14th, 1948. The Zionists then received from Czechoslovakia Messerschmitt 109 aircraft. These planes, which had terrorized Europe in the service of the Nazis, were now to be used to bomb and strafe defenseless Arab villages in Palestine.[30] If professional soldiers had sometimes panicked under the attack of Nazi Messerschmitts, one should not be surprised that defenseless Arab villagers, or leaders concerned with saving their people's lives, would seek safety in flight from such indiscriminate bombing and strafing.

It is appropriate that the Zionists used Nazi planes to impel the Palestinian Arabs from their homes. The Zionists who bombarded Palestinian Arab villages with mortars and Davidkas, who strafed and bombed them, raining down death and destruction indiscriminately from the skies, behaved like utter villains, and it was to this ruthless, barbaric behavior that some Arab institutions responded by urging their unarmed people to flee for their lives.

The Israeli Intelligence Branch ascribes responsibility for 2 percent of the Palestinian Arab refugees to: "Jewish 'whispering' (psychological warfare) operations." According to Jewish scholar Benny Morris, although Jewish psychological warfare operations accounted for only some 2 percent of the exodus nationwide in the report,

> in a number of regions, states the report, "whispering" campaigns were of considerable importance. In the Tel Aviv and Haifa subdistricts, for instance, such a campaign in April-May accounted for 18 percent of the Arab exodus, and in the coastal plain for six percent. In the coastal plain and in the Gilboa district, whispering operations were disorganized and unsystematic. But in the Tel Aviv and Haifa subdistricts, "the operation was carried out with predetermination, with relatively wide scope and organization," and so led to greater results. The operation itself was carried out, explains the report, in the form of "friendly advice" by Jews to their neighbouring Arab friends.[31]

This systematic propaganda carried out in a predetermined manner by the Zionists would have had the admiration of Joseph Goebbels, who said:

> That propaganda is good which leads to success, and that is bad which fails to achieve the desired result, however intelligent it is, for it is not propaganda's task to be intelligent, its task is to lead to success. Therefore no one can say your propaganda is too rough, too mean; these are not criteria by which it may be characterized. It ought not to be decent, nor ought it to be gentle or soft or humble; it ought to lead to success.[32]

And this Zionist propaganda "whispering" campaign,

mean in purpose, rough in implementation, achieved its purpose, propelling its Arab listeners from their homes and villages, leaving their homes to the mercy of Zionist bulldozers, and their ancestral village land to the exploitation of the alien conquerors.

The IDF Intelligence Analysis ascribes responsibility for 2 percent of the Palestinian Arab refugees to "orders of expulsion by Jewish forces to Arab villages." This percentage is small compared with the latter part of the war after June 1948, and the post-war expulsions were almost entirely by means of orders of expulsion. Up to the start of June 1948 such orders were especially prominent in the coastal plain, and the report states that, "of course, the effect of such an ultimatum, like the effect of friendly advice, came after a certain laying of the groundwork through hostile Jewish operations in the area. Therefore, such expulsion orders are more in the nature of a final motivation and propellant, than a decisive factor."[33]

The Intelligence Branch ascribes the cause of 1 percent of the Arab emigration to "Arab fear of Jewish retaliation after an Arab attack on Jews." According to the Report, this "occurred in the Western Galilee (following the Arab attack on the Yehiam convoy), and after the attacks in April on Kibbutz Mishmar Ha'emek (western Jezreel Valley) and Kibbutz Gesher (Jordan Valley)."[34]

Because of the massacre of Deir Yassin, and other massacres of innocent civilians in many villages of Palestine, this Arab fear of Zionist retaliation on defenseless civilians for Jewish losses in combat with Arab forces was a very real one.

As Ze'ev Schiff, the leading military authority of the newspaper *Ha'aretz* says, Deir Yassin "caused masses of Arabs to flee in fear of further atrocities, making the battle for distant Haifa all the easier for Jewish forces. As the story of the massacre spread among the Arabs it gathered gruesome detail and became a serious blow to the morale of the civilian Arab population."[35]

The Intelligence Branch Analysis attributes less than 1 percent of the Arab refugees to the three following causes combined: "The arrival of Arab irregular forces in a village; villagers' fears that the impending Arab invasion would turn their homes into a battleground, and the fact of being an isolated village in a predominantly Jewish area." It is obvious that these causes would prompt villagers' fears that their village would become a target of indiscriminate Zionist shelling or bombing and that it might become the choice for yet another Zionist massacre of innocent men, women and children. Thus these causes are not truly "causes" but "effects" — the effects of the inhuman methods used by the Zionists to depopulate Arab Palestine.

The last cause is especially the effect of Zionist propaganda to encourage Palestinian Arab flight. Those villages, hopelessly surrounded, with only Jewish neighbors, were prime targets for Zionist propaganda campaigns, following the formula prescribed by Goebbels of the Third Reich:

> Put pressure on your adversary with ice-cold determination. Probe him, search out his weak spot; deliberately and calculatingly sharpen the spear, hurl it with careful aim where the enemy is naked and vulnerable, and then perhaps say with a friendly smile, "Sorry, neighbor, but I can't help it!"[36]

The IDF "Intelligence Branch Report of 30 June, 1948," thus ascribes 81 percent of the Arab refugees of Palestine to Causes (1) through (10), each and all of which were either directly engineered by the Zionists or were the effect of directly engineered Zionist actions.

The Intelligence Branch Analysis attributes the remaining 19 percent of the Palestinian Arab refugees to "Various local factors and general fear of the future."

The report ascribes approximately 9 percent of the exodus to "local factors" such as "the breakdown in specific localities of Arab-Jewish peace negotiations and the Arabs' inability to adjust to certain real situations."

The Intelligence Branch obviously uses these explanations as euphemisms for common Zionist misconduct, like urging peace negotiations while surreptitiously carrying out armed actions, and using subterfuge to expand territory held. During the United-Nations-arranged truce from 11 June to 9 July, 1948, the UN mediator received 147 serious Arab complaints concerning the truce area outside the city of Jerusalem. In his report, the UN mediator stated: "The most serious of these complaints dealt with attacks on villages and included the alleged occupation of villages, strategic hills and road junctions after the commencement of the truce."[37] The Zionists were undoubtedly aware that their seizure of strategic hills permitting easy bombardment of a village, or the seizure of a road junction which could prevent transit to and from a village, would impel Arab villagers to become refugees. These "real situations" would not only be difficult to adjust to, but together with incessant Zionist propaganda would impact on the simple villagers in such a way as to impel flight.

The Intelligence Branch Analysis ascribes the remaining 10 percent of the Arab refugees to "general fear of the future." Benny Morris states:

> In this context the report mentions the initial waves of emigration at the start of the hostilities, caused at first glance, by no special reason. These were rooted in a "general fear" resulting primarily from "the crisis in confidence in Arab strength."
>
> The Intelligence Branch thus places this "crisis of confidence" in the Arab power to fight and withstand or defeat Jewish arms as the "third most important factor after our own operations and those of the dissidents," in the Arab exodus.[38]

Anyone accustomed to the incessant Zionist propaganda campaign about the allegedly "blood thirsty" and "warmongering" Arabs must be bewildered that 10 percent of the Arabs fled because they knew that it was the Zionists, and not the Arabs, who were "bloodthirsty" and "war mongering." The Palestinian Arabs were, and are, essentially a peaceful and peace-loving people. It was the Zionists who were preparing to slaughter the Arabs, not the other way around. To prove this, we will quote no less a Zionist authority than Yisrael Galili, last commander in chief of the Haganah, in his address

to the National Council of the Histadrut delivered in Tel-Aviv on September 30, 1947: "In point of fact we have no certain knowledge that the Palestinian Arabs are engaged in country wide military preparations, such as training armed forces, planning operations, and setting up commands."[39]

Further proof is that after the Arab revolt of 1936 against the British ended, almost all of the violent acts in Palestine were committed by the Zionists against the British, against the Palestinian Arabs, and even against dissident Jews.

Mr. Morris, by uncovering this Zionist Defence Intelligence Branch Report of 30 June 1948, has greatly helped to prove the truth: that the expulsion of all the Palestinian refugees was caused directly or indirectly by Zionist actions.

He provides interesting commentary on the intelligence report:

> Following this statistical breakdown, the report offers some "general comments" identifying some direct and indirect contributory factors which hastened, precipitated or increased waves of emigration in various areas at different times. First and foremost, the report refers to a "psychosis of evacuation" which gripped some Arab communities during the hostilities, "increasing the rate of evacuation." It appeared, stated the report, "like a contagious disease." As an example Intelligence Branch cites the case of Acre, which fell to Haganah forces on 17 May. There "it is possible to assume...that the massive arrival on the scene (a fortnight before) of the refugees from Haifa, who planted in the hearts of Acre's inhabitants a psychosis of evacuation...had a decisive influence." Thus, "light attacks" and "nudges" by the Jewish forces around Haifa had the effect of precipitating flight in a population already affected by "evacuation psychosis." The appearance of typhus also prompted flight. "More than the disease itself," states the report, "the panic created by the rumours of the spread of the epidemic was a factor prompting evacuation." The report points out that where there was a "strong Arab military force" the villagers did not evacuate "readily," and "only a direct and serious operation (by the Jewish forces) brought about the destruction of this (military) force, bringing flight (of the civilian population) in its wake."[40]

Of course one must understand that Zionist "light attacks" and "nudges" by the Jewish forces means shooting at unarmed civilians who can't shoot back. Mortars and Davidkas are the perfect instruments for "nudges."

The once-secret Intelligence Report definitively absolves the Arab leadership of the blame for the Palestinian Arab exodus — those very leaders whom official Zionist historiography tries to blame for the refugee problem!

> At the start of the evacuation "the Arab institutions attempted to struggle against the phenomenon of flight and evacuation, and to curb the waves of emigration." The Arab Higher Committee decided to impose restrictions and issued threats, punishments and propaganda in the radio and press to curb emigration. The committee also tried to mobilize the government in the neighboring Arab states to assist in this; there was a coincidence of interests.[41]

Mr. Morris gives a fair assessment of the over-all accuracy of the Intelligence Branch Report:

> How accurate is the information conveyed in this document? How sound is its analysis of the causes of the Palestinian exodus up to June 1948? What is its significance in relation to the traditional perceptions of the character and causes of that exodus?
>
> In theory at least, the IDF Intelligence Branch — Israel's only intelligence service in June 1948 — was very well placed to collect and analyse data about the Palestinian exodus. The team of officers who produced this report had access to the reports of Israeli agents and Arab informants in the various Arab localities, to the signals and reports of the Haganah IDF unit intelligence officers (one at least was attached to every battalion and brigade) and front commanders around the country.
>
> It is also possible that the authors of the report were supplied, at their request, with special reports by unit intelligence officers and perhaps unit commanders as well as detailing each unit's history of conquest and treatment of Arab settlements. The respite provided by the first weeks of the First Truce would have made possible the writing of such reports. An indirect indication that such reports were indeed produced and, at least in part, serves as the basis of this analysis is afforded by the absence of one of the two appendices which, according to the table of contents printed on the covering page of the document, were to have accompanied the text — "appendix 1" giving "regional surveys analyzing the problems of emigration in each and every district." Presumably, these surveys were to have been written by unit front (*hazit*) or district (*nafa*) intelligence officers. Either some of them were not delivered or those delivered were regarded as inadequate for reproduction along with the text and the originally entitled "appendix 2," which details the exodus from each village, by district, around the country. (Appendix 2, in fact, was included, retitled "appendix 1").
>
> In the end, the authors apparently decided that the analysis, buttressed by the village-by-village appendix, was sufficient, and the regional analyses at first contemplated were left out (though sallies into regional analysis are to be found interspersed unsystematically throughout the text).
>
> The reservations about sourcing aside, there is no reason to cast doubt on the integrity of IDF Intelligence Branch in the production of this analysis. The analysis was produced almost certainly only for internal IDF top brass consumption.[42]

Mr. Morris' commentary on the Intelligence Branch Analysis shows that such errors or distortions as exist within the report, when examined closely, reveal an even greater direct Zionist responsibility for expelling the Palestinian Arabs than the report admits:

> The village-by-village survey in the appendix lists 14 villages evacuated as a result of Haganah or IDF orders or ultimatums. In peacetime these villages together had a population of some 20,000. Yet in the analysis of causes of the exodus, the report speaks of only two per cent "of the villages" (out of a total of 250 evacuated) as leaving because of Haganah/IDF expulsion orders. Fourteen out of 250 represents more like five percent.

Moreover, the report leaves a large, poorly demarcated grey area between outright expulsion by Jewish order and evacuation of Arab villages in the course of Haganah/IDF "military operations" (which are said to account for 55 per cent of the exodus).

Some of the villages said to have been evacuated because of "military operations" (and presumably included in that 55 per cent), are seen in the detailed breakdown in the appendix to have been depopulated in a somewhat less straightforward manner. For example, the 710-strong population of Khirbet Lid (al-Awadim), near Afula, in the Jezreel Valley, is said in the appendix to have left because of "the influence of (the nearby battle of) Mishmar Ha'emek" in April 1948. But in the subsequent "comment," the appendix also states: "They tried to return. And were expelled." Khirbet Lid was presumably not included under the expulsion category.

Nor was Fajja, a large village next to Petah Tiqva. Part of the population left after the Irgun Z'vai Leumi (IZL) attack on 17 March. The final evacuation on 15 May took place, according to the appendix, because of "pressure by us (and) a whispering (i.e., psychological warfare) campaign." Presumably Fajja was listed among the two per cent of evacuations caused by psychological warfare; but, given the reference to "pressure" by the Haganah, it could also have been included perhaps in the expulsion category (which it presumably was not).

Nor was Al Khalisa, the site of present-day Kiryat Shmona, in the Galilee Panhandle. The village, with a population of 1,840, is said to have been evacuated on 11 May because of the "fall of Safad," a major Arab centre to the south. But according to the appendix, that was not all. "They wanted (to reach) an agreement with us. They were turned down. (So) they fled," states the report. Presumably, Khalisa was included under the "local factors" category rather than under the expulsion category. As in Al Khalisa, so in As Salihiya, a village of 1,520 a few kilimetres to the south. "They wanted to negotiate — we did not show up," states the report. The villagers fled Palestine on 25 May.

In military operations, such as the IZL attack on Jaffa, and probably the Haganah offensive in Western Galilee in May 1948, the flight of the Arab inhabitants was clearly desired and deliberately provoked by the attacking troops. The IZL (LH) attack on Deir Yassin near Jerusalem on 9 April ended not only in a massacre but also in the expulsion by the conquering unit of the surviving Arab villagers. (The Intelligence Branch report categorizes the flight of the Deir Yassin inhabitants as a result of a dissident operation rather than under the heading of expulsion.)

While the report was not produced with any propagandizing intention in mind, its authors seem to have exhibited a perhaps understandable tendency to minimize the role direct expulsion orders played in bringing about part of the Palestinian exodus. The proportion of villagers expelled is computed incorrectly and a large grey area of "semi-expulsion" is included under the category of flight due to "military operation" or some other "non-expulsion" category.

Moreover, the report also includes a number of factual errors and omissions in this context; presumably these were the result of misinformation in the reports by local unit commanders and field intelligence officers. For instance, part of the population of the Arab town of Beisan (Beit Shean) is said to have fled on 1 May as a result of "fear and the influence of (the fall of Arab) Haifa." The remainder of the population, according to the appendix, is said to have left on 12 May as a result of the Haganah "conquest (of the town). Fear. The influence of Haifa." But this is not completely accurate. Hundreds of the town's residents stayed on after the conquest, and were expelled only days later — some to Nazareth, others across the Jordan River — at Haganah command."

The small village of 140 tenant farmers of Qira wa Qamun, near Yoqne'am, on the western edge of the Jezreel Valley, was evacuated in March by its inhabitants after they received "friendly advice" from the local Haganah intelligence officer at Yoqne'am, Yehuda Burstein. But the report gives the reason for the Qira evacuation as "fear and influence of the attacks in the area" — not really the same thing.

More inexplicable is the omission altogether from the appendix of the fate of a string of Western Galilee villages — Az Zib, Manshiya, As Sumeiriya, Al Bassa and others — all evacuated during or before the Haganah's Operation Ben-Ami in mid-May. It is quite possible that the Haganah commander in Western Galilee or the relevant intelligence officers simply failed to submit to Intelligence Branch a report on the Arab exodus from their area.

What then is the significance of the IDF Intelligence Branch report in understanding the Palestinian exodus of 1948? To begin with, it thoroughly undermines the traditional official Israeli "explanation" of a mass flight.

The report makes no mention of any blanket order issued over Arab stations or through other means, to the Palestinians to evacuate their homes and villages. Had such an order been issued, it would without doubt have been mentioned or cited in this document; the Haganah Intelligence Service and the IDF Intelligence Branch closely monitored Arab radio transmissions and the Arabic press.

Indeed, the Intelligence Branch report in its main thrust seems to go still further in undermining the official Israeli historiography. For not only is the "Arab orders" explanation seen to be limited in the numbers it affected and extremely restricted geographically; but the report goes out of its way to stress that the exodus was contrary to the political-strategic desires of both the Arab Higher Committee and the governments of the neighbouring Arab states. These, according to the report, struggled against the exodus — threatening, cajoling, imposing punishments, all to no avail. There was no stemming the panic-borne tide.

One must again emphasize that the report and its significance pertain up to 1 June 1948, by which time some 300,000-400,000 Palestinians had left their homes. A similar number was to leave Jewish-held areas in the remaining months of the war.[43]

Mr. Morris has done further scholarly research on the expulsion of the Palestinian Arabs during the second half of the Zionists' war for the partition of Palestine. His research, using official Zionist political and military documents, shows that the same methods of propelling the expulsion of the Palestinian Arabs from their native land that were used by the Zionists in the first half of the war were used even more efficiently in the second half. Mr. Morris proves this with his account of "Operation Dani and the Palestinian Exodus from Lydda and Ramle in 1948":

> Operation Dani, starting on the night of July 9-10, was to demoralize swiftly the inhabitants of Lydda and Ramle, and

within days to result in a complete exodus of the population to the areas held by the Arab Legion to the east.

From the start, the military operations against the two towns were designed to induce civilian panic and flight — as a means of precipitating military collapse and possibly also as an end in itself. As land battles raged north of the towns, IDF bombing raids hit Lydda and Ramle. Operation Dani HQ at 11.30 hours on July 10 informed IDF General Staff/Operations in two messages that there was a "general and considerable (civilian) flight from Ramle. There is great value in continuing the bombing.... Inform us of possibilities of aerial bombardment of Ramle now." The linkage in the minds of the Operation Dani commanders between the bombings and the desirability of civilian flight is clear. Later that afternoon Dani HQ radioed IDF General Staff/Operations: "Immediate aerial bombardment is needed as follows: 1. A strong bombardment of Lydda. 2. Bombardment of Ramle..." A few minutes later, Dani HQ radioed Yiftah Brigade HQ: "Flight from the town of Ramle of women, the old and children is to be facilitated. The males (of military age) are to be detained..." A similar message was sent from "Malka" to "Tziporen," the code names of two Operation Dani units: "Speedy flight from Ramle of women, the old and children is to be facilitated."

The bombing and shelling of the two towns caused panic and flight (mostly from Ramle). Yiftah Brigade's intelligence officer on July 11 reported: "The bombing from the air and (shelling by) artillery of Lydda and Ramle cause flight and panic among the civilians (and) a readiness to surrender." Operation Dani HQ that day repeatedly asked General Staff/Operations for further bombing of the two towns "including incendiaries."

On July 11 the Israeli air force, in a psychological warfare ploy, also showered Ramle and Lydda with leaflets stating: "You have no chance of receiving help. We intend to conquer the towns. We have no intention of harming persons or property. (But) whoever attempts to oppose us — will die. He who prefers to live must surrender."[44]

On July 12 Ramle and Lydda were occupied by the Zionists. They imposed a curfew. At 11.30 hours on July 12 the relative calm in Lydda was shattered by some firing. Then all hell broke out for the poor, civilian inhabitants of the city. Mr. Morris describes the horror that took place, the orgy of vengeance by the Zionist soldiers on innocent civilians that Israeli historiography now calls an "uprising":

> Apparently, many Lydda inhabitants, shut up in their houses under curfew, took fright at the sudden outbreak of shooting outside; they may have feared that a massacre by Third Battalion troops was in progress. Some rushed into the streets, only to be cut down by Israeli fire. Some of the soldiers also fired and lobbed grenades into houses from which they suspected snipers to be operating. In the confusion, many unarmed detainees in the detention areas in the center of town — in the mosque and church compounds — were shot and killed. Some of these had attempted to escape, perhaps fearing a massacre.
>
> By 14.00 hours it was all over. Yeruham Cohen, an intelligence officer at Operation Dani HQ, later described the situation in Lydda at the time: "The inhabitants of the town have become panic-stricken. They feared that...the IDF troops would take revenge on them. It was a horrible, earsplitting scene. Women wailed at the tops of their voices and old men said prayers, as if they saw their own deaths before their eyes..." The wailing may have been precipitated less by fear than by the sight of the carnage on the streets, at which Cohen only hinted.
>
> The Israeli troops' fire between 11.30 and 14.00 hours had caused "some 250 dead...and many wounded."
>
> The commanders of the (Palmach) Yiftah Brigade, one of the best in the IDF in 1948, were later to admit that the Third Battalion had not written in Lydda on July 12 one of the glorious chapters in its history. Brigade Commander Mula Cohen was to write of the slaughter that "the cruelty of the war here reached its zenith. The conquest of the town which had served as a loyal base for the enemy...gave rise to vengeful urges (among the Israeli troops), which had sought an outlet..."[45]

The massacre at Lydda directly involved then, and future, top leaders of the Zionist State in the war crime of forcibly expelling the Palestinian Arabs from Lydda and Ramle:

> The outbreak of shooting at Lydda around noon, on July 12, focused minds wonderfully at Operation Dani HQ at Yazur. A strong desire to see the Arabs of the two towns flee already existed: the shooting seemed to offer the justification and opportunity for what the bombings and artillery barrages, which were insubstantial by World War II standards, had in the main failed to achieve.
>
> Ben-Gurion spent the early afternoon at Operation Dani HQ. Also present were IDF OC Operations General Yadin, Deputy Chief of Staff General Zvi Ayalon, Yisrael Galili (former chief of the defunct Haganah National Staff and a senior, if at this time shadowy, defense establishment figure), Allon, and his deputy, Operation Dani OC Operations Yitzhak Rabin. There was shooting in Lydda. According to the best account of that meeting, someone, possibly Allon, proposed expelling the inhabitants of the two towns. Ben-Gurion said nothing, and no decision was taken. Then Ben-Gurion, Allon and Rabin left the room. Allon asked: "What shall we do with the Arabs?" Ben-Gurion made a dismissive, energetic gesture with his hand and said "expel them (*garesh otan*)."
>
> At 13.30 hours, July 12, before the shooting had completely died down in Lydda, Operation Dani HQ issued the following order to Yiftah Brigade: "1. The inhabitants of Lydda must be expelled quickly without attention to age. They should be directed towards Beit Nabala. Yiftah (Brigade HQ) must determine the method and inform Dani HQ and 8th Brigade HQ. 2. Implement immediately." A similar order was apparently communicated to Kiryati Brigade at about the same time.[46]

During the afternoon and evening of July 12, thousands of Ramle's inhabitants streamed out of the town, on foot or in trucks and buses. The expulsion from massacre-shocked Lydda had not yet begun. A new eyewitness arrived at the two towns, Bechor Shitrit, a long-time career civil servant in the Palestine Police and the "token" Palestinian Arab Jew among a European born or bred Zionist leadership.

As Morris relates it:

> Then Minister for Minority Affairs Bechor Shitrit appeared on the scene, almost halting the exodus from Ramle and stymying the expulsion from Lydda before it had begun.

The Cabinet knew nothing of the expulsion orders, and Shitrit arrived in Ramle during the afternoon of July 12 to look over part of his new "constituency"; he was responsible for the welfare of Israel's Arab minority. He was shocked by what he saw and heard; the Kiryati commanders in the town were in the midst of preparations to expel its inhabitants.

The majority of Ramle's inhabitants, he wrote the following day in his report on the visit, had not fled during the fighting and had stayed put. But Kiryati Brigade OC Ben-Gal had told him that "in line with an order from the commander of the operation, Paicovitch (i.e., Yigal Allon), the IDF was about to take prisoner all males of military age, and the rest of the inhabitants — men, women and children — were to be taken beyond (sic) the border and left to their fate."

"The army intends to deal in the same way" with the inhabitants of Lydda, Shitrit reported that he was told.[47]

Despite Shitrit's attempts to halt the expulsion of the population of Ramle and Lydda, the Zionist leadership was undeterred, and on the morning of July 13th the expulsion of the Arabs began.

An intelligence officer, probably of Kiryati's 42nd Battalion, on July 13 described the situation in Ramle to 43rd Battalion HQ: "The transfer of the refugees began at 17.30 (hours, July 12). The majority of the refugees are strewn along the main street...at the entrance to Ramle from the Jerusalem side. From there the refugees were transported in vehicles along the Jerusalem road to a point 700 metres from Al-Qubab and were sent by foot to Beit Shanna and Salbit."

By 18.15 hours, July 13 Operation Dani HQ clearly felt that the evacuation of Lydda's population to Arab Legion lines should have been completed. The campaign HQ cabled Yiftah Brigade: "Has the removal of the population (*hotza'at ha'ochlosiah*) of Lydda been completed...?"

During the afternoon of July 13 a problem cropped up which threatened to endanger the eviction operation just as the last of the two towns' inhabitants were being dispatched towards the Arab Legion lines. The General Staff received word that an International Red Cross team was about to descend on Ramle. General Staff/Operations informed Dani HQ and Dani HQ instructed Kiryati Brigade: "The Red Cross or any other foreign element is not to be allowed to visit Ramle" that day. But the Red Cross team would visit the city at 13.30 hours the following day, July 14, and must be received properly. Kiryati responded: "The Red Cross visit tomorrow is too early. It must be delayed..."

But General Staff/Operations, probably for political reasons, refused to sanction a major delay. At 01.15 hours on July 14 Dani HQ, after hearing from General Staff/Operations, instructed Kiryati: The visit would take place at 15.00 hours that day. "You must by then evacuate all the refugees, remove the bodies of the dead and fix up the hospital." The order was signed "Yitzhak R(abin)"[48]

Yitzhak Rabin personally took part in killing Palestinians, expelling Palestinians, and in covering up war crimes during the expulsion of the inhabitants of Ramle and Lydda. He later became Chief of Staff of the Army, Ambassador to Washington and Prime Minister. At present he is Defense Minister responsible for the war crimes and crimes against humanity committed daily against the Palestinians in the West Bank and Gaza and in the Golan Heights.

Benny Morris reports what the Zionist soldiers related about the suffering of the Palestinian refugees. He states:

All IDF soldiers who witnessed the events agreed that the exodus turned into an extended episode of suffering for the refugees, especially for the towns-people of Lydda, who had to cover the 6-7 kilometers to Beit Nabala northeastwards and the 10-12 kilometers to Barfiliya on foot, on dusty tracks under a hot July sun.

In general, the refugees were sent on their way unmolested. According to Guttman, orders were issued to at least some units not to check the refugees' baggage (carried in animal-led carts or on their backs). But many cases were reported of robbery by IDF troops en route. One Minister complained in Cabinet on July 21 of refugee women being robbed of their jewels. Several months later, a complaint reached Allon that troops at the checkpoints on the way out of Lydda had been "ordered" to "take from the expelled Arabs every watch, piece of jewellery or money...so that arriving completely destitute, they would become a burden on the Arab Legion." The complainant, Aharon Cohen, the director of Mapam's Arab Department, who based himself on the eyewitness testimony of a soldier who was at the scene, said that he did not know whether the order had been a "local" one or had been a general one issued from on high.

A British teacher, working for the Jerusalem and East Mission in the C.M.S. School in Amman, late in July investigated the state of the Palestinian refugees in Transjordan and in the Triangle. She came away with the testimony confirming that of Aharon Cohen's unnamed informant. She had heard "the same tale" from all the Lydda refugees: "They were told by the Jews that they might leave at their leisure and take what they could carry, then as they got outside the town they were met by Jews who stripped them of all their valuables, even to the women's ear-rings, bracelets and head coins. One woman told me she started with only 11 piastres and that was taken from her."

The spectacle of the stream of refugees on the roads out of the two cities under the hot sun (30-35C) shocked many of the IDF soldiers. Guttman five months later described it thus: "A multitude of inhabitants walked one after another. Women walked burdened with packages and sacks on their heads. Mothers dragged children after them...Occasionally warning shots were heard."

Another Israeli soldier, from Kibbutz Ein Harod (probably from the Third Battalion), recorded a few weeks after the event vivid impressions of the thirst and hunger of the refugees on the road, of how "children got lost" and of how one child fell into a well and drowned, ignored as the refugees fought each other to draw some water.

The suffering of some of the Lydda refugees on the roads had been extreme. "Many of them had walked for three days, sleeping out two nights, before they were picked up by the Arab Legion... Most of them" told Winifred Coate "that they started out carrying some bedding, but with exhaustion from thirst and the frightful heat of the journey they threw away everything they had and just escaped with nothing. One woman nursing a baby showed me her two other toddling children, whom she said she had (had) to carry in turns all the way, with the baby, so that it was impossible to carry any-

thing. Another woman, who was unmarried and an aunt, had brought along seven children, all young, whose parents had been killed before their eyes."

Coate went on to describe the condition of the thousands of Ramle-Lydda refugees who had reached Amman. The Transjordan government was giving each refugee two loaves (Ed: presumably two pancake-sized loaves) of bread per day. "Small children and babies are suffering terribly," she reported. In one school building in Amman she saw "twelve families in a medium-sized classroom; it was easy for them to get in as they have no possessions, nothing in which to cook and in most cases no bedding. They were lying on old sacks and rags. Near the school about ten families were living out under the trees in private gardens which had a few olive trees" in improvised tents. Coate commented that "many of them" were used to camping out in vineyards "at this time of year, but this is in the middle of Amman and is most unsuitable in a town." She feared an outbreak of disease.[49]

Other eyewitness accounts are equally heart-rending[50]:

A blind teenager Raja'i Buseilah (now an English professor at an American University) remembers being huddled with the other frightened people of Lydda. "The streets were full of sound and bustle, more of relief than of loss, of disaster, of the misery lying in wait on the road." Raja'i's keen ears heard the Israeli loudspeakers broadcasting from trucks, warning the people that they had better leave quickly or they would suffer a similar fate as those massacred in the Dahmash Mosque. The hordes of civilians were marched eastward, each step taking them closer to their new life as refugees.

As the London *Economist* reported, "The Arab refugees were systematically stripped of all their belongings before they were sent on their trek to the frontier. Household belongings, stores, clothing, all had to be left behind."[51] Though blind and defenceless, Raja'i recalls, "I was searched twice and lost a watch." According to Saba A. Saba, another Palestinian youth, some were treated even more brutally. "Two of my friends were killed in cold blood. One was carrying a box presumed to have money and the other a pillow which was believed to contain valuables." Sayid Nasrallah had a similar experience. "A friend of mine resisted and was killed in front of me. He had 400 Palestinian pounds in his pocket." Most of the people, however, turned over their valuables without a struggle...

The mood of these tragic events would later be captured by Ismail Shammout, an eighteen-year-old survivor of the death march who would eventually become a recognized artist. Ismail was expelled from Lydda along with his parents and eight brothers and sisters. While marching in the blazing heat, he spotted some water. He rushed to fill a pot he was carrying. He later recalled, "At that moment a jeep pulled up with three people. One of them, a Zionist officer, got out. He pulled a gun and put it to my head and ordered me to put the water down."[52] The Arab teenager had no choice but to obey.

Ismail would never forget the thirst of the thousands of people who trudged on, not knowing where they were going. He saw people chewing grass in the hope of obtaining a bit of moisture. Others drank their children's urine. By the roadside pregnant women were prematurely delivering babies, their labor brought on by the strain of their ordeal. None of these infants survived. Since no one had any opportunity to bury the dead, they were covered with grass and abandoned...

Many of those on the death march came from Ramle. Abu Hassan was a prominent member of the community who represented Ramle on the government tax asessment committees. When the Zionists invaded Ramle, five Israeli soldiers broke into his home and ordered him and his family to leave, syaing, "This is our country and these are our homes; get out!"

But according to Abu Hassan not all the members of his family left willingly. "My first-born aged sixteen years tried to protect his mother and grandmother from the rough handling of the intruders only to be shot dead." The rest of the family were dumbfounded by the murder as they were pushed out of their homes with rifle butts. They were not allowed to take anything and indeed Abu Hassan was robbed of the few coins in his pocket. But this was not the worst part of the tragedy. "We were not allowed to attend our dead son. How and where he is buried I shall never know..."

A woman who calls herself "Hanan" reported what happened when Zionist troops broke into her Ramle home. Her father begged the troops to leave his family alone. But the officer in charge threatened to avenge Arab insults against Jews. After robbing the house the Zionist officer pointed to "Hanan" and told his men "She is yours, take her." Her father was shot when he tried to stop the soldiers.

"Hanan" was taken to a bedroom where she was attacked by three Israeli soldiers. "They threw me on the bed and helped each other to undress me and before I was attacked, I fainted. I came to, bleeding and in pain and realized that the three soldiers had raped me in turn." The young woman was taken back to join her family where she found her father dead on the floor with her mother bending over him weeping. Soon after the Israeli soldiers shoved "Hanan" and her mother toward the door and warned them that if they wished to remain alive they should join the crowd in the street. The residents of Ramle were loaded into trucks and driven part of the way to Ramallah but had to walk the last few miles.

"Hanan" saw that all her neighbors had suffered the same fate as her family. Sari Nair recalls that his family was routed out of his home in Ramle by a Jewish soldier who came to the door and told Sari's father that everyone must leave. "Otherwise you know what will happen. What happen at Deir Yassin will happen to you."[53]

According to a report on the situation of the refugees in and around Ramallah transmitted to the Foreign Office in London by British Consul-General in Jerusalem, Sir Hugh Dow, their situation was catastrophic:

> Everywhere children and tiny babies and worn-out women and old men, have come in, wave after wave, into this town. Seventy thousand people into a township of ten thousand...The lucky ones with camels and crowded trucks, the unlucky ones, bleeding, and a woman crying out for news of her only child that escaped. People have brought away nothing but blankets. They have seen terrible and unforgettable things in their streets...Every roadside, the shade of every tree, every corner of every house and hotel is crowded with makeshift families...The smell is beginning to be bad in so many places...There won't be a drop of water left in Ramallah in three days...[54]

The towns of Lydda and Ramle were thoroughly ransacked and looted by the Zionist soldiers. Civilians from surround-

ing Jewish settlements and from Tel Aviv also joined in the looting. All movable goods vanished. Doors, windows and tiles were ripped out of their houses.

David Ben-Gurion confirms this in his diary entry for July 15, 1948:

> The bitter question has arisen regarding acts of robbery and rape in the conquered towns. Soldiers from all the battalions robbed and stole.[55]

The expulsion of the Arab populations of Lydda and Ramle in July 1948 accounted for a full one-tenth of the Arab expellees from Zionist-occupied Palestine during the war for the partition of Palestine. Seventy thousand civilians were totally uprooted and their property looted in this great war crime by the Zionists.

The robberies, rapes and murders accompanying the Zionist expulsion of the inhabitants of Lydda and Ramle were not unique, for equivalent crimes took place throughout Palestine. Neutral observers stated that the Zionist terrorization and other atrocities committed against the Palestinian Arabs and the wholesale looting of their possessions, were part of a calculated design by the Zionists to expel the Palestinians and deter them from ever returning.

Michael Palumbo reports:

> The expulsion from Al Rama took place after the completion of Operation Matateh, when there were UN observers in the area. An American UN observer spotted the villagers on the road after they had been forced out of their homes by the Jews. Dr. Abdullah Sherban, a local doctor, told the UN investigators, "I have been expelled from my village with all of the Christian inhabitants. I would like the UN to take action so that such a shame be stopped." After a thorough investigation at Al Rama, Commandant Perrossier of France, a senior UN observer, stated in his report: "*The Jews have terrorized the Christian Arabs to force them to emigrate to Lebanon so that the Jews can get their land.*" He also noted, "The acts of looting in the village are similar to those in all of the villages evacuated by the inhabitants." Some villagers, however, suffered a worse fate than the people of Ghuweir and Al Rama.[56]
>
> A. L. Miller, a YMCA official, was in Jerusalem when the Zionist atrocities were revealed. He reported to his superiors that Arab morale was affected by the crimes committed by the Jews, which in his view "really have been atrocities." Miller believed that the Jewish crimes greatly contributed to the Palestinian exodus. He noted: "In my opinion the atrocities were committed with this in view."[57]
>
> Several months after the Israeli capture of Acre, Lieutenant Petite, a United Nations observer from France, visited Acre to investigate Arab charges that those Palestinians who remained under Israeli rule were being mistreated. Petite reported that looting was being conducted in a systematic manner by the Israeli army which was carrying off furniture, clothes, and any other property that could be used by new Jewish immigrants who were being settled into the city. The UN observer reported that the looting was part of "a Jewish plan to prevent the return of refugees," similar to what was being done in other parts of the new Jewish state.[58]

Israeli journalist Tom Segev describes how many Zionists enriched themselves because of this policy:

> And so tens of thousands of Israelis, soldiers and civilians, helped themselves to the spoils. One took an armchair, another a rug, a third took a sewing machine and a fourth — a combine; one took an apartment and another took a vineyard. Very quickly and easily a whole class — albeit a small one — of newly prosperous people appeared on the scene: merchants, speculators, contractors, agents of all sorts, industrialists and farmers. Some stole what property they could, others received theirs legally. A good many of the transactions fell into that grey area between what the law permitted and what was considered illegal, between outright robbery and official expropriation.[59]

SUMMARY OF EXPULSIONS OF PALESTINIAN ARABS FROM APRIL 1, 1948

1. On April 1, 1948 "Operation Nachson" was launched to carve out and hold a corridor from Tel Aviv on the coast to Jerusalem in the interior. This involved the occupation and destruction of Arab villages in this corridor. The massacre of Deir Yassin on April 10th was part of this operation. By April 12th, the Zionists had expelled about 15,000 Arab villagers from this corridor.

2. On April 13, 1948 "Operation Jephtha" was launched to clear eastern Galilee of Arabs and to link Tiberias and Safad. On April 18, the Zionists occupied Tiberias and brutally expelled 4,500 Palestinian Arabs from that city as well as about 14,000 Arabs from the neighboring villages.

3. On April 22, 1948, "Operation Misparayim" was launched for the capture of the whole of Haifa. Fearing for their lives, all but a few thousand of Haifa's more than 60,000 Arab inhabitants fled.

4. On April 27 the Zionists attacked the villages around Jaffa, occupying Salameh, Yazur and others, expelling about 5,000 Arabs.

5. Also on April 27 the Zionists invaded the suburbs of Jerusalem and were able to occupy the quarters of Katamon, the German colony, and upper Bakaa, expelling about 30,000 Arabs.

6. Between April 28 and May 6 the Zionists attacked more Arab villages in Galilee and in the district of Beisan, expelling their inhabitants and committing horrid massacres to impel flight.

7. On May 7 the Zionists attacked the city of Safad. As a result, 25,000 Arabs were expelled from Safad and the surrounding villages.

8. On May 11 the Zionists completed their attack on the city of Jaffa, expelling 67,000 Arabs.

9. Also on May 11th the Zionists occupied the town of Beisan in Northern Palestine, expelling 15,000 Arabs from the town and its surrounding villages.

10. On May 12 and 13 large scale operations were

launched in the southern region of Palestine, expelling about 25,000 of its Arab inhabitants.

11. On May 14 "Operation Ben-Ami" was launched with the objective of occupying the city of Acre and its surrounding villages. More than 30,000 Arabs were expelled.

12. On May 14 following the withdrawal of the last British forces from Jerusalem, the Zionists occupied upper Baka, Mount Zion, Mamillah, Musrara and the southern outskirts of Jerusalem. More than 15,000 Arabs left the Jerusalem area, completing the expulsion of Arabs from modern Jerusalem.

13. On July 12-13 "Operation Dani" was launched with the Zionists occupying the cities of Ramle and Lydda and ruthlessly expelling 70,000 Arabs from their homes.

14. Between July 18-25 the Zionists attacked the Arab villages of Ein Ghazal and Jaba by air and land, systematically destroying the villages and making their 8,000 inhabitants homeless.

15. On October 31 the Zionists occupied the village of Ikrit in western Galilee, subsequently expelling its inhabitants. On the same day the village of Kfar Berem was occupied, and its inhabitants, too, were expelled.

This summary by no means exhausts the list of expulsions perpetrated by the Zionists against the Palestinian Arabs during the war. Many villages throughout the land were ruthlessly depopulated and then razed to the ground. Not even churches, mosques and cemeteries were spared.

This summary is not just cold numbers. The numbers represent a compendium of individual suffering by a huge proportion of the Palestinian Arab people. These civilian victims suffered the indiscriminate shelling and bombing of their native towns and villages. Their womenfolk experienced robbery and rape and the death of their infant children. Their menfolk experienced murder, humiliation and the loss of all their worldly possessions. Having been totally dispossessed and left destitute, their ancestral homes were looted of movable goods and then razed to the ground. The people themselves were herded like cattle in trucks or forced to tramp on aching feet to Jordan, Lebanon or Syria. The suffering of the despoiled Palestinians continues today as a homeless refugee nation.

Michael Palumbo writes:

> Most of the Israeli atrocities in Upper Galilee were motivated by a desire to terrorize the population into fleeing. Some murders were committed for vengeance or to cover up looting. A few Zionist outrages appear to be almost senseless brutality. The American diplomat William Burdett reported to Washington that "after the surrender in three Arab villages in the Galilee area, the Jews ordered the villagers to turn in all of their arms in twenty-five minutes. When unable to meet the deadline, five men from one village and two each from another were selected at random and shot. Killings confirmed by UN investigations."[60]
>
> At Safed prisoners captured during the fighting were treated by the Zionists with brutality. Netiva Ben Yehuda has written honestly about the slaughter of several groups of Arab POWs during and after the battle for Safed.
>
> In one case she saw an intelligence officer torture about ten Arab prisoners with a hoe until they bled to death. "He beat these wounded men, burnt men who had not slept for days with their lips swollen from lack of water." The intelligence officer refused to allow the accumulated bodies to be carried out of the interrogation room since he wished to frighten the other Arabs who were brought in. Ben Yehuda was overwhelmed by the experience. Many of her fellow Palmachniks were also disgusted by the sight of blood and splattered brains. But the intelligence officer had only contempt for their humane sentiments.
>
> He mumbled as he murdered the helpless prisoners: "These Palmachniks! Weaklings, what do they think? They escaped! Did they think we can maintain a state without such things? And is this the first time? So where are we to get men with guts to do things for us? Maybe we should hire people? Or hire some British? Free some Nazis!"[61]
>
> ...In the village of Jish in the Safed district, the thievery was particularly vicious. Two days after the village was captured, Israeli soldiers stole money, jewellery, and other valuables from several homes. An Arab member of the Knesset later noted: "When the people who were robbed insisted on being given receipts, they were taken to a remote place and shot dead." The village complained to the local commander who had the bodies brought back to the village. "The finger of one of the dead had been cut off to remove a ring." In a conversation with Ben Gurion one of the Prime Minister's most trusted military advisers, Fred Grunich, revealed that among the atrocities he had observed was "the horror of the seizure of the Arab village Jish including the massacre of civilians."[62]

Dr. Nafez Nazzal personally interviewed witnesses in refugee camps in Lebanon, Syria and Jordan. His book provides the best direct evidence from witnesses who testified about their personal experience and what happened to their families, relatives and the inhabitants of their towns and villages.

The Arab village of Safsaf is about seven kilometers northwest of Safad. In 1948 it had about one thousand inhabitants. On the evening of October 29, 1948, the Zionists shelled the village, occupying it the next day and ordering the villagers to line up. Eyewitness Umm Shahadah al-Salih testifies:

> As we lined up, a few Jewish soldiers ordered four girls to accompany them to carry water for the soldiers. Instead they took them to our empty houses and raped them. About seventy of our men were blindfolded and shot to death, one after the other, in front of us.[63]

Seventy unarmed men shot to death out of a village with a total population of 1,000 men, women and children! The world cannot believe that Jewish survivors of Nazi atrocities could commit cold-blooded murder on Palestinian Arabs who did them no harm. But the bullets directed by Nazi war criminals at Jews were echoed by bullets directed by Zionist war criminals at Arabs.

As for rape, a contempt for womanhood is clear in the words of Agriculture Minister Aharon Zisling:

> It has been said that there were cases of rape. I could forgive acts of rape but I won't forgive other deeds, which appear to me much graver. When a town is entered and rings are forcibly removed from fingers and jewellery from necks — that is a very grave matter.[64]

A crime against a woman's body, if she is an Arab woman, is not as grave as stealing her jewellery in Zionist eyes! Defiling her body is of minor importance. Not turning her jewelry over to the Zionist authorities is a "grave" crime! Eyewitness Kamal Sulaiman 'Abdulmu'ti testifies about what happened in the Arab village of El Bi'na:

> When El Bi'na was taken by the Jews, my family and I were in El Bi'na's orchards to the north. The Jews grouped us with the other villagers, separating us from our women. We remained all day in the village courtyard, thirsty and hungry. Two villagers asked permission to bring water to the elderly and the children. The Jews took the men to get the water, but they shot them instead. The Jews searched us, took what little money we had, our rings and watches, and chose about 200 men at random and drove away with them in trucks toward Er Rama. We do not know what happened to them. The rest of us were to proceed north to Lebanon. We were forced to travel at night with our old men, women and children. The Jews shot into the air to terrify us. They injured my nine-year-old son in his knee. We walked for hours."[65]

The shooting of unarmed men was a common practice. What the Zionists so proudly proclaim a "War for Independence," was more exactly an exercise in butchery. Even a white flag of surrender in an unarmed village was not respected. A good example is the village of Majd el Kurum, about 18 kilometers east of Acre, with a population of 1,400 Arabs. According to the eyewitness testimony of 'Umm 'Abid al-Qiblawi:

> During the morning of October 30, 1948 a few villagers decided to carry white flags and meet the Jews west of the village, to tell the Jewish soldiers that the village was prepared to surrender. The Jewish force entered the village and ordered us to assemble in the center of the village. Jewish soldiers picked twelve of our men at random, blindfolded them, and shot them in front of us.[66]

In many cases the Zionists killed Palestinian villagers by bombardment from the air, the same type of war crime they continued for decades afterwards against Palestinians in refugee camps. A good example is the Arab village of Saffuriya, about six kilometers northwest of Nazareth. It had a population of 4,330 Palestinians. During the night of July 15, 1948, three airplanes bombed Saffuriya. According to the eyewitness testimony of a village farmer, Salih Muhammad Nassir:

> Three Jewish planes flew over the village and dropped barrels filled with explosives, metal fragments, nails and glass. They were very loud and disrupting. They shook the whole village, broke windows, doors, killed at least eleven and wounded at least four of the villagers and many of the village livestock. We expected a war but not an air and tank war.[67]

The ruthless shelling and bombing of civilian targets was designed to impel the flight of the Palestinian Arabs, to force their expulsion from their homeland. A good example is the village of Kuweitat about nine kilometers northeast of the city of Acre, with a population of 1,050 Arabs. During the night of July 9-10, 1948, the Zionists shelled Kuweikat. According to the eyewitness testimony of Hassan Ahmad 'Abdullatif:

> We were wakened by the loudest noise we had ever heard, shells exploding and artillery fire. The whole village was in panic. Women were screaming, children were crying. Most of the villagers began to flee with their pajamas on.[68]

Those few villagers, mostly elderly people, who remained in Kuweikat during the night of the attack, were expelled.

When indiscriminate bombing and shelling did not sufficiently impel the civilian Arab population to leave, the Zionists utilized other methods to "encourage" the depopulation of Arab villages. According to the eyewitness testimony of the uncle and aunt of Hussain As'ad Khalil of the village of El Bassa, about 18 kilometers north of Acre with a population of about 3,000 Arabs:

> On May 14, 1948 the day the village fell, Jewish soldiers ordered all those who remained in the village to gather in the church. Simultaneously they took a few young people, including Salim Darwish and his sister 'Illin, outside the church and shot them dead. Soon after, they ordered us to bury them. During the following day we were transferred to El Mazra'a, where we met other people gathered form the surrounding villages.[69]

When bombing and shelling and the shooting of unarmed civilians to set an example of the fate awaiting those who would remain in their village was insufficient to force the Palestinians out, the Zionists would simply order the inhabitants to leave. The eyewitness testimony of Hussain 'Ali Yusif recounts what happened when the village of Er Rama fell to the Jews:

> The people in Er Rama were ordered to assemble at the center of the village. A Jewish soldier stood on the top of a rise and addressed us. He ordered us to leave to Lebanon, threatening death to those taking any of their belongings with them.[70]

It was not enough that Palestinians should have their homes and farmland stolen; they faced the death penalty if they should try to carry out any of their belongings with them!

Sometimes a villager would try to sneak back to his home to save some of his worldly possessions. His fate was often death at the hands of the Zionists. According to the eyewitness testimony of Hussain 'Ali Hamid of the Arab village of 'Ein ez Zeitun:

> I and five other villagers went back to get the money that we had buried in our courtyards. Rashid Khalil, the first to enter the village, was shot dead by a Jewish soldier. We saw it was too dangerous to go in and decided to leave to Lebanon.[71]

'Ein ez Zeitun' is a village on the northern outskirts of the city of Safad, with a population of approximately 900 Palestinian Arabs. It became the scene of barbarous cruelties. After the Palmach terrorists occupied the village on the night of May 1, 1948 they ordered the villagers to assemble at Mahmud Hamid's courtyard. Then the women were separated from the men and were taken to a courtyard behind the village mosque. According to the eyewitness testimony of Muhammad Ahmad Hamid, a mechanic:

> I decided not to leave the village and hid in a nearby stable, close to my house. I remained in hiding for a while and then decided to join the people assembled at Mahmud Hamid's courtyard. As I was crossing the street, I was caught. The Jewish soldiers took me to the center of the village. There I saw Jamil Ahmad Idris crucified on a tree. I was beaten and questioned, then I was ordered to join the men in the courtyard.[72]

In 'Ein ez Zeitun, Palestinians were killed as they tried to surrender. According to villager Mansur Shaibi:

> We were terrified and decided to remain in our house with some of our relatives. We were afraid to surrender because Rashid Shaibi, who was hiding with us, had seen 'Abdullaj Shaibi killed as he was trying to surrender.[73]

At the courtyard a horrible crime took place. According to the testimony of eyewitness Munira Hamid Shaibi, after being taken to the courtyard where the villagers had been gathered,

> A Palmach officer ordered his soldiers to choose thirty-seven teenaged boys at random, ordering the rest of the villagers to move into the storage rooms of the mosque. Those boys were taken away and were never seen again. One was my brother. I do not think my brother is alive. I think the Jews killed him. Why would the Jews keep him for so long? What use is he to them?[74]

It is unreasonable to believe that not even one of thirty seven teenaged boys in 1948 would try to contact their families during the four decades since they were separated from them. The only reasonable assumption is that they cannot speak because they are buried in an unmarked mass grave.

After expelling those Palestinian Arabs they had not murdered, the Zionists wantonly burned and destroyed the houses of the inhabitants they had expelled. An example is the village of El Khalisa, about 28 kilometers north of Safad, which had a population of approximately 1,900 Arabs. Eyewitness testimony of villager Ahmad Hussain al-'Ali, who had fled with his family for their lives to Lebanon, recounts:

> I left the village without harvesting my grain. I returned to collect some of our tobacco and grain to keep my family from starving in Lebanon. At the village we found that the Jews had burned and destroyed many houses. The village was in ruins.[75]

Many times Palestinian Arabs from villages on main roads fled temporarily for safety to nearby villages, expecting to return to their homes when the fighting died down. When they tried to return home, they found that the Zionists had wantonly destroyed their homes to make it impossible for the indigenous Arab populace to return. A good example is that of Es Sumeiriya, a village about six kilometers north of the city of Acre on the main road between Acre and the Lebanese border. It had a population of about 800 Arabs. According to the eyewitness testimony of such a villager, Ibrahim Taher Sa'ayah, who returned to Es Sumeiriya three days after the village was captured by the Zionists: "Few people were in the village. Most of the village was destroyed."[76]

Many of the villagers of Es Sumeiriya had temporarily fled for relative safety to the village of El Ghabisiya, about twelve kilometers northeast of the city of Acre, with about 1,300 inhabitants. According to the eyewitness testimony of Hussain Shahadah:

> At dawn on May 21, the Zionists approached El Ghabisiya. They shelled the village, killing and injuring many of the villagers as they were fleeing. We left in such a hurry that I was unable to take anything with me.[77]

When an entire village was not immediately destroyed at the time of its occupation, it was nonetheless predestined for obliteration. An example is the village of Ez Zib, about 14 kilometers north of Acre with a population of approximately 2,000 Palestinians. According to the eyewitness testimony of villager As'ad Qiblawi:

> I returned to the village about a month after it had fallen into Jewish hands, to bring a few things from my home. I talked to the elderly people who had remained; they were all staying at Abu Salih's house. They said that the Jewish soldiers had destroyed most of the al-Ramil area, south of the village, and the eastern section.[78]

Ez Zib, like many other Arab villages, had totally disappeared. It was pulled down and converted into a kibbutz, Gesher Hazaf, now inhabited by American, British and South African Jews. Its inhabitants have seen their ancestral village erased from the map, their lands expropriated for the benefit of foreign colonists receiving largesse from abroad while they subsist in the bitterness of enforced exile.

On the path to this enforced exile the Palestinian Arabs had many bitter pills to swallow. Here is the eyewitness testimony of Aminah Muhammad Musa of the village of Kabri:

> My husband and I left Kabri on foot the day before it fell. We were met by the Jews, who stopped and searched us. They took my jewelry — gold earrings, a necklace, and four bracelets — and forty Palestinian pounds we had with us. One of the Jews kept saying, "I will give this necklace to my girlfriend." I did not say a word to him because I knew they were our enemies and that they had no mercy on us. A Jewish officer interrogated us and, putting a gun to my husband's

neck, took him away. An officer came and asked me not to cry. He said he would bring my husband back, except that he had already been killed. The next morning I found the body of my dead husband. He was shot in the back of the head. I did not know what to do. I could not dig a grave for him. We carried him on a piece of wood to the cemetery and buried him in his mother's grave. Until today I worry and pray that I buried him the right way, in the proper position.[79]

The Zionists chased their Palestinian Arab victims from town to town, from village to village. According to eyewitness testimony of Muhammad Qassim Tarawiya of the village of Edh Dhahiriya et Tahta, about two kilometers southwest of Safad, with a population of about 400 Arabs:

With the fall of Safad we left with our families. I tried to return to our village with some others to bring out some of our belongings. The Zionists had planted mines. Some were blown up by Jewish mines. My father, brother, wife and children stayed with me on the outskirts of the village of Farradiya. My mother, sister, cousin and nephew stayed at Safsaf. When the Jews bombed Safsaf, my mother, sister and other relatives were among those killed there.[80]

Massacre, murder, rape, robbery, death and destruction propelled the Palestinians from their homeland. Even Zionist soldiers themselves admit to these unspeakable crimes for example, in the village of Duwayma, in the Hebron district:

They killed some eighty to one hundred Arabs, women and children. The children were killed by smashing their skulls with clubs....In the village there remained Arab men and women who were put in the houses without food. Then the sappers came to blow up the houses.[81]

One of the survivors of the massacre, Hassan Mahmud Hodeib, said that on 28 and 29 October 1948, 20 tanks from Moshe Dayan's 89th Battalion surrounded the village and committed mass murder against its civilian inhabitants. Among the victims were 75 elderly people who took refuge in a mosque. Members of 35 families were discovered hiding in a cave and were machinegunned. The Israeli newspaper *Hadashot* confirmed the massacre when its correspondent, Yoella Har-Shefi, uncovered skeletons in a cistern near the village 36 years later, in 1984.[82]

The depopulation and destruction of Palestinian Arab cities, towns and villages was also accompanied by the expulsion of thousands of Bedouins from their traditional lands, many of whom "had definitely reached the semi-nomadic stage in pre-Partition Palestine."[83] In the Negev alone, there were "approximately 90,000 Bedouins divided among ninety-five tribes."[84] Due to the attacks of the Zionist invaders in their lands, only about 10,000 Bedouins were left in the Negev after the 1948 war.[85]

All of these expulsions, from towns and villages, and of the Bedouin tribes, Zionist propaganda attributes to appeals by radio broadcasts of the Arab leaders telling their people to leave. These non-existent appeals are a total fabrication intended to cover up the war crime of the expulsion of the Palestinians.

Erskine Childers, a British journalist, examined the records of all broadcasts by Arab transmitters in the Middle East in 1948, which had been monitored by the BBC. Childers concludes that

There was not a single order, or appeal, or suggestion about evacuation from Palestine from any Arab radio station, inside or outside Palestine, in 1948. There is repeated monitored record of Arab appeals, even flat orders, to the civilians of Palestine to stay put.[86]

The IDF Intelligence Branch Report, in the words of Jewish scholar Benny Morris, as reported in *The Jerusalem Post*, confirms Childers' conclusions:

Significantly... the report makes no mention of any blanket order issued over Arab radio stations, or through other means, to the Palestinians to evacuate their homes and villages.[87]

So, when the transcripts of the Arab broadcasts and the Zionists' own internal intelligence documents are examined, the official reason given by the Zionist State for the exodus of the Palestinians is found to be a pure hoax.

The expulsion of the Palestinians continued after the 1948 war. Using allegedly "legal" methods, this removal and expulsion of as many as possible of the remaining Palestinian Arabs was directed from the highest levels of the Zionist State by a "Committee for Removal and Expulsion," chaired by David Ben-Gurion. Tom Segev discovered that although "Ben-Gurion in his diary referred to the Committee for 'Removal and Expulsion,' the editors of the Prime Minister's diary saw fit to 'correct' his wording. According to them, the committee dealt with 'evacuation and repopulation.'"[88]

The legal fictions used by the Zionists to expel Palestinians from their homes after the creation of Israel are practically without precedent. They declared people whose entire roots are in Palestine for millennia to be aliens, and have made automatic citizens of Jews who have no roots in Palestine whatsoever.

If a Palestinian had so much as left Palestine for a visit to another country, or had even left his town or village, or even his part of a city at any time after November 29, 1947, he was declared an "absentee" without any rights whatsoever![89]

Even if he had never left his village, a Palestinian was subject to eviction from his home on the flimsiest of pretexts. Entire villages were expelled to make room for new, alien immigrants.

On November 5, 1948 all of the Arabs of the village of Ikrit in western Galilee were expelled from their village.

On February 4, 1949 all of the inhabitants of the village of Kfar Anan were evicted from their homes, and half of them were forced to cross the armistice lines into the West Bank.

On June 5, 1949 the Zionist army and police surrounded three Arab villages in Galilee-Khasas, Qatiya and Yanuh, and expelled the inhabitants.

In January, 1950 a Zionist army unit ordered the Arab villagers of Ghabisiya to leave their homes within two days.

> On July 7, 1950 some one hundred residents of the village of Abu Ghosh near Jerusalem were rounded up and taken to an "unknown destination."
>
> On August 17, 1950 the Arab inhabitants of Mijdal in the south received an expulsion order and were dumped across the armistice line of the Gaza Strip over the next three weeks.
>
> On November 17, 1951 a Zionist military detachment surrounded the village of Khirbet Buweishat, expelled the inhabitants and dynamited their homes.[90]

All of these Arabs were illegally expelled from their homes by any objective standard of law, and illegally forced to become refugees either within or without their native land.

The Zionists were implementing in Palestine the same "technique of depopulation" Adolf Hitler had called for in his speech to the Reichstag of October 6, 1939.[91]

Where the Zionists did not utilize legal fictions to expel Palestinian Arabs remaining in Occupied Palestine after the 1948 war, they continued using their established terrorist methods to frighten Palestinians into leaving. One of the most insidious methods they used was the placing of bombs by "persons unknown" in or near schools attended by Palestinian children.

As reported by Professor Sabri Jiryis, "In the years from 1956 through 1958, bombs were found near schools in Tayba, Nazareth, the villages of Ein Mahil and Jish, Baqa al Gharbiya, Kfar Kassim, Ramle and Tur'an, near a church at Safa Amr, in a children's playground in Baqa al Gharbiya, and in the village of Sandaleh. A bomb exploded in August 1957 in Umm al Fahm, wounding four children, and in 1956 a bomb exploded in Sandaleh, causing the deaths of fourteen schoolchildren who had found it and were playing with it."[92]

The waging of such merciless war against schoolchildren could have had but one purpose: to frighten their parents into fleeing their homeland. Needless to say, the much admired Israeli Intelligence services were "unable" to find the perpetrators of these crimes.

That it was the policy of the Zionists to encourage the remaining Palestinian Arabs living under occupation to leave is supported by ample historical evidence. The diary of Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion has an entry for September 26, 1948, in which he records that the notorious Yosef Weitz, head of the Jewish National Fund, proposed a series of measures to drive the Palestinian refugees further away. "They must be harassed continually," Weitz insisted.[93]

Yehoshua Felmann, Advisor on Arab Affairs to Prime Minister Ben-Gurion, said in an interview:

> I was not surprised that the Arabs fled. It was a natural reaction. I behaved towards those who remained as a wolf in sheep's clothing — harsh, but outwardly decent.[94]

How "outwardly decent" were the Zionists in their treatment of the Palestinian Arabs? Let us quote from a report made by M. Sela, an officer from the Zionist police national headquarters on his visit to the Arab village of Elabun:

> All the inhabitants of Elabun were deported, excepted for a small number of old people and children. The total number of inhabitants left in the village is fifty two. The priests complained bitterly about the expulsion of the villagers and demanded their return.[95]

It was, and is, the policy of the Zionist leaders to prevent the return of the Palestinian Arab refugees to their homeland, let alone to their ancestral homes and properties.

The Nazi war criminals were brought to justice for their war crime of expelling Jews, Poles, Frenchmen, Yugoslavs and others, but Zionist war criminals still enjoy the unlawful fruits of their war crimes. And the forcibly expelled Palestinian Arabs remain dispossessed — but they will never cease their yearning to return home, and sooner or later they will do so. Crime never pays and justice always triumphs in the end.

NOTES TO CHAPTER NINE

1. Alfred Rosenberg, *Die Spur des Juden im Wandel der Zeiten* (Munich: 1937), p. 133.

2. Gerhard Holdheim, "Der Zionismus in Deutschland," *Suddeutsche Monatshefte*, December 12, 1930, p. 855.

3. Jon and David Kimche, *Des Zornes und des Herzen Wegen* (Berlin: 1956), p. 26.

4. David Ben Gurion, *Rebirth and Destiny of Israel* (New York: 1954), p. 41.

5. Joseph Weitz, *Yomani Veagroti Labanim*, volume 2 (Tel Aviv: Masada, 1965), pp. 182-183.

6. Konrad Heiden, *Der Fuehrer* (Cambridge: Houghton Mifflin, 1944), p. 320.

7. David Ben Gurion, ed., *Darkhei Mediniuteinu (The Ways of our Policy: A Full Report about the World Convention of Yehud Po'alei Zion, C.S..)* (Tel Aviv: Federation of Po'alei Zion Publication, 1938), as quoted by Israel Shahak, "A History of the Concept of 'Transfer' in Zionism," *Journal of Palestine Studies*, volume 18, No. 3, Spring 1989, issue 71, pp. 23-24.

8. Shabtai Teveth, *Ben Gurion and the Palestinians*, p. 189, as quoted by Michael Palumbo, *The Palestinian Catastrophe* (London: Quartet Books, 1987), p. 32.

9. Ben Gurion's *Diary*, volume 1, December 19, 1947, as quoted by Michael Palumbo, *The Palestinian Catastrophe*, p. 40.

10. Ben Gurion's Archives (Sde Boker), Mapai Protocols, 4 April, 1948, as quoted by Palumbo, p. 143.

11. *Who's Who in Israel 1972*, (Tel Aviv: Bronfman & Cohen Publishers, 1972), p. 51.

12. Roberta Strauss Feurlicht, *The Fate of the Jews* (New York: Times Books, 1983), p. 243.

13. *The Jerusalem Post*, March 29, 1986, p. 15.

14. *United Nations Progress Report of the United Nations Acting Mediator on Palestine Submitted to the Secretary-General for Transmission to the Members of the United Nations*. General Assembly, Official Records: Third Session, Supplement No. 11A, New York, p. 14.

15. C. L. Sulzberger, *A Long Row of Candles* (New York: Macmillan, 1969), p. 339.

16. Joachim C. Fest, *The Face of the Third Reich* (New York:

Pantheon Books, 1970), p. 57.

17. *Ibid.*

18. Ze'ev Schiff, *A History of the Israeli Army* (New York: Macmillan, 1985), p.24.

19. Chaim Herzog, *The Arab-Israeli Wars* (New York: Random House, 1982), p. 33.

20. Nafez Nazzal, *The Palestinian Exodus from Galilee 1948* (The Institute for Palestine Studies, 1978), pp. 28-29.

21. *Ibid.*, p. 29.

22. *Ibid.*, p. 107.

23. Menachem Begin, *The Revolt*, (London: W. H. Allen, 1983), p. 363.

24. Diary of Sir Henry Gurney, entry for May 2, 1948, Middle East Center, St. Anthony's College, Oxford, as cited by Palumbo, p. 89.

25. Palumbo, p. 91.

26. 45/2 meeting of Jewish Agency Executive, 6 May 1948, Central Zionist Archives (Jerusalem), as cited by Palumbo, p. 74.

27. Benny Morris, "The Causes and Character of the Arab Exodus from Palestine: The Israel Defence Forces Intelligence Branch Analysis of June 1948," *Middle Eastern Studies* vol. 22, 1986, pp. 5-19.

28. Yitshaq Ben-Ami, *Years of Wrath, Days of Glory* (New York: Speller, 1982), p. 440.

29. Yigal Allon, *The Making of Israel's Army* (New York: Universe Books, 1970), pp. 194-195.

30. Larry Collins and Dominique Lapierre, *O Jerusalem!* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1972), pp. 521-522.

31. Morris, "The Causes and Character of the Arab Exodus from Palestine," p. 10.

32. Fest, *The Face of the Third Reich*, p. 90.

33. Morris, p. 10.

34. *Ibid.*

35. Schiff, *A History of the Israeli Army," p. 28.*

36. Joseph Goebbels, "Warten Konnen," *Der Angriff*, February 18, 1929.

37. *United Nations Progress Report, General Assembly, Official Records*: Third Session, Supplement No. 11A, New York, pp. 33-34.

38. Morris, p. 11.

39. Allon, *The Making of Israel's Army*, p. 177.

40. Morris, p. 11.

41. *Ibid.*

42. *Ibid*, pp. 13-14.

43. *Ibid*, pp. 13-18.

44. Benny Morris, "Operation Dani and the Palestinian Exodus from Lydda and Ramle in 1948," *The Middle East Journal* vol. 40, No. 1, Winter 1986, pp. 86-87.

45. *Ibid.*, pp. 88-89.

46. *Ibid.*, pp. 90-91.

47. *Ibid.*, p. 92.

48. *Ibid.*, pp. 96-97.

49. *Ibid.*, pp. 97-99.

50. Palumbo, pp. 129-133.

51. London *Economist*, 21 August, 1948, cited by Palumbo, p. 129.

52. Middle East Center, St. Anthony's College, Oxford, Thames Interviews, Box 2, file 5, cited by Palumbo, p. 131.

53. Middle East Center, St. Anthony's College, Oxford, Thames Interviews, Box 2, file 1, cited by Palumbo, p. 133.

54. Public Records Office — London, FO 371-68578 E10440/4/31.

55. Ben-Gurion, *Diary*, volume 2, p. 589.

56. United Nations Archives 13/3.3.1, Box 11, as quoted by Palumbo, p. 110.

57. American Friends Service Committee Archives (Philadelphia), Palestine 1948 Correspondence, as quoted by Palumbo, p. 101.

58. United Nations Archives 13/3.3.1., Box 13, as quoted by Palumbo, p. 119.

59. Tom Segev, *1949 The First Israelis* (New York: The Free Press, 1986), p. 79.

60. U.S. State Department Files, National Archives (Washington, D.C.), File 867N. 01/11-1648, as cited by Palumbo, p. 171.

61. *Koteret Rashit*, 27 February 1985, as quoted by Palumbo, pp. 114-115.

62. Palumbo, p. 171.

63. Nafez Nazzal, *The Palestinian Exodus from Galilee 1948* (The Institute for Palestine Studies, 1978), p. 95.

64. Morris, "Operation Dani and the Palestinian Exodus from Lydda and Ramle in 1948," p. 105.

65. Nazzal, *The Palestinian Exodus from Galilee 1948*, p. 90.

66. *Ibid.*, p. 92.

67. *Ibid.*, pp. 72-73.

68. *Ibid/u.*

69. *Ibid.*, p. 58.

70. *Ibid.*, pp. 32-33.

71. *Ibid.*, p. 37.

72. *Ibid.*, p. 35.

73. *Ibid.*

74. *Ibid.*, p. 36.

75. *Ibid.*, pp. 47-48.

76. *Ibid.*, p. 54.

77. *Ibid.*, pp. 63-64.

78. *Ibid.*, p. 56.

79. *Ibid.*, pp. 61-63.

80. *Ibid.*, p. 43.

81. *Davar*, 6 September 1979, quoted in David Gilmour, *Dispossessed: The Ordeal of the Palestinians* (London: Sphere Books, 1980), pp. 68-69.

82. *Al-Fajr* (Jerusalem), 7 September, 1984.

83. D. H. K. Amiran and Y. Ben-Arieh, "Sedentarization of Bedouin in Israel," *Israel Exploration Journal*, volume 13, 1963, p. 169.

84. H. V. Muhsam, *Bedouin of the Negev: Eight Demographic Studies* (Jerusalem: Jerusalem Academic Press Ltd., 1966), p. 24.

85. Kurt Goering, "Israel and the Bedouin of the Negev," *Journal of Palestine Studies*, volume 9, 1979, pp. 5-6.

86. Erskine Childers, *The Other Exodus*, Amman, 1965.

87. Benny Morris, "Jewish Attacks Caused Most of Arab Exodus," *The Jerusalem Post*, March 2, 1986, p. 1.

88. Segev, pp. 29-30.

89. Sabri Jiryis, *The Arabs in Israel* (New York: Monthly Review Press, 1976), p. 83.

90. *Ibid.*, pp. 81-82.

91. Fest, p. 99.

92. Jiryis, *The Arabs in Israel*, p. 155.

93. Segev, pp. 29-30.

94. *Ibid.*, p. 67.

95. *Ibid.*, p. 28.

CHAPTER TEN

EXAMPLES OF MASSACRES COMMITTED BY THE ZIONISTS

The horrendous crimes of World War II left in their wake an advancement in the international legal system concerning criminal responsibility for the commission of war crimes and crimes against humanity. Political authorities, military commanders and their subordinates alike have since legally borne full responsibility in international criminal law for failure to act as well as for any acts in regard to crimes perpetrated within their realm of responsibility.

It is a great tragedy for the Jews of the world that the relatives and descendants of Jews who perished by the massacres and brutalities committed by the Nazi war criminals in Babi Yar and Dubno and in the concentration camps of Auschwitz, Belsen, Buchenwald, Fossenberg, Mauthausen, Natzwiler, Neuengamme, Ravensbruck, and Sachsenhausen, have committed similar crimes againsts the Palestinians in Palestine.

Study of the war crimes committed by the Zionists in Palestine discloses that those who were responsible for these crimes ensured that all others in the Zionist structure would have to be accomplices. The Zionists have systematically striven to remove conscience as a factor from any individual Jew in Palestine in the perpetration of their crimes.

To the outside world the Zionists have often tried to excuse crimes as "isolated incidents," "unpremeditated incidents," "acts of ultra-extremists," and other whitewashes that have misled world public opinion. In fact, all Zionist war crimes and crimes against humanity are planned in advance and executed for a desired effect, with malice aforethought and full knowledge of the consequences involved in order to serve the Zionist objective, namely, the annihilation of the Palestinians and the establishment of a Jewish State.

The Zionists claim that 6,000,000 Jews were killed by the Nazis, but the Zionists killed more than 100,000 Palestinians and committed genocide by destroying the existence of Palestinians as a nation and made Palestinians refugees living in exile. Massacres are massacres, whether six million or one hundred thousand are massacred. The Zionists throughout the world and particularly in the United States of America are accessories to the war crimes committed by their co-religionists in Palestine because they have aided and abetted them in the commission of these crimes and try to whitewash and cover up these war crimes committed against the Palestinians.

This chapter recounts the massacres at the King David Hotel, the Semiramis Hotel, Deir Yassin, Dawayma, Kibya, Kafr Kassim, the attacks on the USS Liberty and the Libyan Boeing 727 Airliner, and the massacres against Sabra and Shatila and other refugee camps in Lebanon.

THE KING DAVID MASSACRE

The King David Hotel explosion of July 22, 1946, which resulted in the deaths of 92 Britons, Arabs and Jews, and in the wounding of 58, was not just an "extremist act" of "Jewish extremists," but a premeditated massacre conducted by the Irgun in agreement with the highest Jewish political authorities in Palestine, the Jewish Agency and its head David Ben-Gurion.

According to Yitshaq Ben-Ami, a Palestinian Jew who spent 30 years in exile after the establishment of Israel investigating the crimes of the "ruthless clique heading the international Zionist movement,"

> The Irgun had conceived a plan for the King David attack early in 1946, but the green light was given only on July first. According to Dr. Sneh, the operation was personally approved by Ben-Gurion, from his self-exile in Europe. Sadeh, the operations officer of the Haganah, and Giddy Paglin, the head of the Irgun operation under Menachem Begin agreed that thirty-five minutes advance notice would give the British time enough to evacuate the wing, without enabling them to disarm the explosion.[1]

The Jewish Agency's motive was to destroy all evidence the British had gathered proving that the terrorist crime waves in Palestine were not merely the actions of "fringe" groups such as the Irgun and Stern Gang, but were committed in collusion with the Haganah and Palmach groups and under the direction of the highest political body of the Zionist establishment itself, namely the Jewish Agency.

That so many innocent civilian lives were lost in the King David massacre is a normal part of the pattern in the history of Zionist outrages:*A criminal act is committed, allegedly by an isolated group, but actually under the direct authorization of the highest Zionist authorities, whether of the Jewish Agency during the Palestine Mandate or of the Government of Israel thereafter.*

The following is a statement made in the House of Commons by then British Prime Minister Clement Attlee:

> On July 22, 1946, one of the most dastardly and cowardly crimes in recorded history took place. We refer to the blowing up of the King David Hotel in Jerusalem.
>
> Ninety-two persons lost their lives in that stealthy attack, and 45 were injured, among whom there were many high officials, junior officers and office personnel, both men and women. The King David Hotel was used as an office housing the Secretariat of the Palestine Government and British Army Headquarters. The attack was made on 22 July at about 12 o'clock noon when offices are usually in full swing. The attackers, disguised as milkmen, carried the explosives in milk containers, placed them in the basement of the Hotel and ran away.

The Chief Secretary for the Government of Palestine, Sir John Shaw, declared in a broadcast: "As head of the Secretariat, the majority of the dead and wounded were my own staff, many of whom I have known personally for eleven years. They are more than official colleagues. British, Arabs, Jews, Greeks, Armenians; senior officers, police, my orderly, my chauffeur, messengers, guards, men and women, — young and old — they were my friends.

"No man could wish to be served by a more industrious, loyal and honest group of ordinary decent people. Their only crime was their devoted, unselfish and impartial service to Palestine and its people. For this they have been rewarded by cold-blooded mass murder."

Although members of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi took responsibility for this crime, yet they also made it public later that they obtained the consent and approval of the Haganah Command, and it follows, that of the Jewish Agency.[2]

The King David Hotel massacre shocked the conscience of the civilized world. On July 23, 1946, Anthony Eden, leader of the then British opposition Conservative Party, posed a question in the House of Commons to Prime Minister Atlee of the Labor Party, asking "the Prime Minister whether he has any statement to make on the bomb outrage at the British Headquarters in Jerusalem." The Prime Minister responded:

Hon. Members will have learned with horror of the brutal and murderous crime committed yesterday in Jerusalem. Of all the outrages which have occurred in Palestine, and they have been many and horrible in the last few months, this is the worst. By this insane act of terrorism 93 innocent people have been killed or are missing in the ruins. The latest figures of casualties are 41 dead, 52 missing and 53 injured. I have no further information at present beyond what is contained in the following official report received from Jerusalem:

"It appears that, after exploding a small bomb in the street, presumably as a diversionary measure — this did virtually no damage — a lorry drove up to the tradesmen's entrance of the King David Hotel and the occupants, after holding up the staff at pistol point, entered the kitchen premises carrying a number of milk cans. At some stage of the proceedings, they shot and seriously wounded a British soldier who attempted to interfere with them. All available information so far is to the effect that they were Jews. Somewhere in the basement of the hotel they planted bombs which went off shortly afterwards. They appear to have made good their escape.

"Every effort is being made to identify and arrest the perpetrators of this outrage. The work of rescue in the debris, which was immediately organized, still continues. The next-of-kin of casualties are being notified by telegram as soon as accurate information is available. The House will wish to express their profound sympathy with the relatives of the killed and with those injured in this dastardly outrage."[3]

THE SEMIRAMIS HOTEL MASSACRE

The Jewish Agency escalated their terror campaign against Palestinian Arabs. They decided to perpetrate a wholesale massacre by bombing the Semiramis Hotel in the Katamon section of Jerusalem, in order to drive out the Palestinians from Jerusalem. The massacre of the Semiramis Hotel on January 5, 1948, was the direct responsibility of Jewish Agency leader David Ben-Gurion and Haganah leaders Moshe Sneh and Yisrael Galili. If this massacre had taken place in World War II, they would have been sentenced to death for their criminal responsibility along with the terrorists who placed the explosives.

A description of the massacre of the Semiramis Hotel from the United Nations Documents follows, as well as the Palestine Police report on the crime sent to the Colonial Office in London:

5 January 1948. Haganah terrorists made a most barbarous attack at one o'clock in the early morning of Monday, 5 January 1948, at the Semiramis Hotel in the Katamon section of Jerusalem, killing innocent people and wounding many. The Jewish Agency terrorist forces blasted the entrance to the hotel by a small bomb and then placed bombs in the basement of the building. As a result of the explosion the whole building collapsed with its residents. As the terrorists withdrew, they started shooting at the houses in the neighborhood. Those killed were: Subhi El-Taher, Moslem; Mary Masoud, Christian; Georgette Khoury, Christian; Abbas Awadin, Moslem; Nazira Lorenzo, Christian; Mary Lorenzo, Christian; Mohammed Saleh Ahmed, Moslem; Ashur Abed El Razik Juma, Moslem; Ismail Abed El Aziz, Moslem; Ambeer Lorenzo, Christian; Raof Lorenzo, Christian; Abu Suwan Christian family, seven members, husband, wife and five children.

Besides those killed, 16 more were wounded, among them women and children.[4]

The following is a text of a cable by the High Commissioner for Palestine to the Colonial Office about the massacre:

Jerusalem. 0117 hours, Urban. At approximately 0117 hours, a grenade was thrown into the Semiramis Hotel, Katamon Quarter, causing superficial damage but no casualties. During the ensuing confusion, a charge was placed in the building and it exploded about one minute later, completely demolishing half the hotel. Witnesses have stated that the perpetrators arrived by way of the Upper Katamon Road in two taxis. Four persons are reported to have alighted from the first taxi, and one person, who apparently covered the main party, from the second. All were wearing European clothes.

The following are the known casualties: Dead — Manuel Allendesalazar y Traveseda — Spanish Consul at Jerusalem; Nazira Lorenzo; Mary Lorenzo; Abbas Ahmed Awadin, an Egyptian waiter, and Ashur Abdul Razzik Juma. (The last two named have not yet been extricated from the debris.) Seriously Injured — Mrs. Georgette Khouri, aged 38, of Jaffa. Slightly Injured — Silvo Lorenzo; Eddy Lorenzo; Rene Lorenzo; Rita Lorenzo; Joseph Lorenzo; Dr. Abu Sawan; Cyril Abu Sawan; Matier Abu Sawan; Friek Batawi; Daoud Khadoush; Mohammed Ahmed Abdul Najib; Ibrahim Nicola; Hassan Mohammed; Awad Mohammed; Hassan Ibrahim; and No. 874 F.P.C. Hamil Ragheb Dajani.

The following are believed to be buried underneath the debris: Raouf Lorenzo and his wife; Lutfi Abu Sawan (62) and his wife (45); Labibeh Lorenzo (40); Hubert Lorenzo

(25); Subhi Taha (25); Amneh Abdul Azziz Zorob (34); Ismail Zaid Abdo (15), son of Amneh Zorob; and Gharviayeh Saoud Abu Yunis (30).

The bodies of two of these persons have been extricated from the debris but have not yet been identified.

Heavy firing broke out in the Katamon area after the first explosion, and Mohammed Ahmed Saleh of Beit Rima, who was near the hotel in the company of another Arab, was shot in the head and killed.[5]

DEIR YASSIN MASSACRE, APRIL 9, 1948

The first major massacre in the 1948 War was the massacre of Deir Yassin on April 9/10, 1948. It was designed to spread terror and panic among the Palestinian population in every city and village of Palestine in order to frighten them into fleeing, so that their homes and land could be confiscated for the use of Jewish colonialist settlers. The tactics of the Zionist Jews were to frighten defenseless people into fleeing their homes out of fear for their lives.

Two hundred and fifty people were slaughtered. Mutilating the bodies, even before death, the culprits cut off parts and opened the bellies of others. Nursing babies were butchered on the bosoms of helpless mothers.

Of those two hundred and fifty people, twenty-five pregnant women were bayoneted in their abdomens while still alive. Fifty-two children were maimed under the eyes of their own mothers, and then they were slain and their heads cut off. Their mothers were in turn massacred and their bodies mutilated. About sixty other women and girls were also killed and their bodies mutilated. Such are the historical facts concerning the horrible crime perpetrated against the Arab village of Deir Yassin.

On the night of April 9/10, 1948, the peaceful Arab village of Deir Yassin, a suburb of Jerusalem, was surprised by loudspeakers calling upon the inhabitants to evacuate the village immediately. The villagers woke up and, in a state of turmoil and fear, proceeded to investigate what was going on, only to find themselves surrounded on all sides by Jewish gangs. The Jews made use of the prevailing state of fright and disorganization by killing and mutilating people who had been deprived of every opportunity to defend themselves.

The marauders were not satisfied with the crimes they had committed in the village. They gathered together the women and girls who were still alive, and after removing all their clothes, put them in open cars, driving them naked through the streets of the Jewish section of Jerusalem, where they were subjected to the mockery and insult of the onlookers. Many took photographs of those women.

The crime of Deir Yassin shocked the world, which called upon the International Red Cross Society to establish the truth. The representative of the Red Cross, Mr. Jacques Reynier, asked the Jewish Agency for permission to visit the site of the massacre. The granting of this permission was delayed twenty four hours while the Jews tried to erase the traces of their crimes. They gathered together all that was possible to collect of the parts of the mutilated bodies of their victims, dumped them in the cistern of the village and locked it up. They did all they could to obliterate any traces that the representative of the Red Cross could come across. On visiting the site of the crime, however, the representative of the Red Cross discovered the cistern, and found one hundred and fifty maimed bodies of women and children. He could express his horror, disgust and fright at the sight only by declaring that "the situation was horrible."

In addition to the bodies that he had found in the cistern, the representative of the Red Cross discovered many other corpses scattered throughout the backstreets of the village and buried under the debris of the destroyed homes. Mr. Reynier found under a mound of dead bodies a girl of six who had been seriously wounded, but was not yet dead. He extracted the girl from under the human debris and carried her with him to the hospital.

All the Jewish Agency (the body responsible at that time for the activities of the Jewish gangs) did was to express its sorrow and condemn the affair as if it had been completely unaware of it.

David Shaltiel, Commander of the Haganah, released a communique about Deir Yassin on April 10, in which he stated:

> This morning, the last Lehi and Etzel soldiers ran from Deir Yassin, and our forces entered the village.
>
> We were forced to take command of the village after the splinter forces (Irgunists and Sternists) opened a new enemy front and then fled, leaving the western neighborhoods of the city open to enemy attack.
>
> The splinter groups did not launch a military operation... They could have attacked enemy gangs in the Jerusalem area and lightened the burden which Jerusalem bears. But they chose one of the quiet villages in the area that has not been connected with any of the gang attacks since the start of the present campaign; one of the few villages that has not let foreign gangs in.
>
> For a full day, Etzel and Lehi soldiers stood and slaughtered men, women and children, not in the course of the operation, but in a premeditated act which had as its intention slaughter and murder only. They also took spoils, and when they finished their work, they fled....[6]

The communique denied Irgun and Sternist claims that a Palmach force had participated in the attack. Enraged by this declaration, Raanan and Zetler released the text of the letter Shaltiel had sent them guardedly approving the attack in advance. Israel Galili, the Haganah commander, then asked Shaltiel about this letter, which Tel Aviv had never sanctioned. Shaltiel cabled back on April 15:

> I learned they were preparing action against Deir Yassin. As I didn't want to meet them I sent a letter. I would stop to the extent possible future operations of dissidents.[7]

Two days after this maneuver of the Jewish Agency, the newspaper *Hamashekev*, the organ of the Irgun, replying to the Jewish Agency's condemnation of the Deir Yassin mas-

sacre, published the fact that the Commander of the Haganah (the organized forces of the Jewish Agency) had been fully aware in advance of the details of the plan and had already contemplated the occupation of Deir Yassin by the Irgun terrorists. Meanwhile, Menahem Begin, the leader of the Irgun gang, himself admitted on December 28, 1950, in a press interview in New York, that the Deir Yassin incident had been carried out in accordance with an agreement between the Irgun and the Jewish Agency and the Haganah.

Four criminals who had taken part in the Deir Yassin massacre and had been badly injured demanded remuneration from the Jewish authorities in occupied Palestine on the basis of a government decision to compensate all persons who suffered injuries during the fighting in Palestine. The authorities refused the request on the grounds that the Deir Yassin incident had not been perpetrated on orders from responsible Jewish authorities. The four culprits raised an action before the District Court at Tel-Aviv. They produced evidence that the Deir Yassin massacre had been carried out on the orders of the Jewish Agency, and in agreement with the Haganah. The District Court considered the evidence produced to be genuine and irrefutable and ruled that the plaintiffs should be compensated by the state.

By the criteria established in the International War Crimes Tribunals after World War II, the Irgun and Stern gang members directly responsible for the Deir Yassin massacre would receive death sentences for committing such an atrocity. The leaders of both gangs, including Menachem Begin of the Irgun and Yitzhak Shamir of the Stern Gang, would have been convicted with a death sentence for their Command Responsibility for the massacre. Moreover, the senior commanders of the Haganah, especially Chief of Staff Yaacov Dori and Commander David Shaltiel, and the political authority responsible for the discipline of the Jewish armed units, the Jewish Agency leaders and its head David Ben-Gurion, would have borne ultimate responsibility and would have been hung like their Nazi political counterparts after World War II.

THE MASSACRE OF DAWAYMA IN 1948

The following testimony of a soldier who participated in the occupation of the Palestinian village of Dawayma (in Haifa sub-district) on October 29, 1948 is only the most recently disclosed item in a long chain of evidence:

> ...They killed between eighty to one hundred Arab men, women and children. To kill the children they (soldiers) fractured their heads with sticks. There was not one home without corpses. The men and women of the villages were pushed into houses without food or water. Then the saboteurs came to dynamite them.
>
> One commander ordered a soldier to bring two women into a building he was about to blow up.... Another soldier prided himself upon having raped an Arab woman before shooting her to death. Another Arab woman with her newborn baby was made to clean the place for a couple of days, and then they shot her and the baby. Educated and well-mannered commanders who were considered "good guys"...became base murderers, and this not in the storm of battle, but as a method of expulsion and extermination. The fewer the Arabs who remain, the better.[8]

THE MASSACRE OF KIBYA

The Massacre of Kibya on October 14, 1953, was a continuation of such brutal, inhuman massacres as the King David Hotel, Semiramis Hotel and Deir Yassin. But it was also a watershed in one of the most sinister grand designs in military history — a deliberate turning of an entire officer corps into a cabal with shared personal guilt for vicious war crimes.

The Nazis organized a separate all-volunteer army, under Heinrich Himmler, the Waffen SS. The SS was responsible for the majority of the German war atrocities comparable to those committed by the Zionists. In 1953, Ben-Gurion established an SS equivalent in the Zahal, designated as Commando Unit 101. This all-volunteer unit was responsible for the Kibya massacre and was given exemption from the rules of war as if the Geneva Convention never existed. The first, and only, commander of Commando Unit 101 was Ariel Sharon, the single person most responsible years later for the notorious Sabra and Shatila massacre in Beirut, Lebanon.

The guilt of Commando Unit 101 was in the most sinister fashion extended first to the Israeli Airborne forces, and subsequently to the entire career officer corps of the Israeli Army. Sharon maneuvered the resignation of the professional commander of the Israeli paratroops, Yehuda Harari, and amalgamated the paratroops along with Commando Unit 101 into Unit 202 of the Israeli Army.

The professionalism of the Israeli Airborne troops was thus destroyed, turning all Israeli paratroopers, not just the participants in the Kibya Massacre, into common criminals and murderers of innocent men, women and children.

The Zionists, having destroyed the professionalism of their own Airborne Force, proceeded to destroy the professionalism of the entire career Officer Corps of the Israeli Defense Forces. *No senior officer of the IDF could gain promotion without prior service in the paratroops, and all paratroopers shared in war crimes guilt through assignments given them to murder civilians and to commit other acts illegal under the Geneva Convention.*

According to an authoritative survey of the Israeli Army: "The silver parachute 'jump-wings' are worn by almost all Zahal officers, as it is normally a required qualification."[9]

The Government of Israel at the time claimed that the Kibya Massacre was performed by "civilian Jewish settlers." But the historical record shows that it was sanctioned by acting Prime Minister Moshe Sharrett, and was planned by Defense Minister Pinhas Lavon, the Chief of the General Staff Mordecai Maklef, and the Chief of Operations, General Moshe Dayan, in concert with vacationing Israeli Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion.

Despite the Israeli Government's attempt at cover-up, word spread of their responsibility for the Kibya Massacre and Ariel Sharon's role ultimately came out in connection with this crime. No less a Zionist figure than I.L. Kenen, the founding father of AIPAC (American Israel Public Affairs Committee), the official Israeli lobby in the United States, revealed in his Memoirs:

> I was on my way home on the subway, headed for Riverdale, when I heard a brief news flash in the World Telegram disclosing that 66 Arabs had been killed at Kibya as Israelis sought to avenge the slaughter of an Israeli family. I did not know until years later that the raid was ordered by Ariel Sharon, the Israeli commander who led the invasion of Lebanon in 1982.[10]

At 9.30 p.m., on Wednesday, October 14, 1953, Israeli troops attacked the border Jordanian village of Kibya, Northwest of Jerusalem. Seven hundred regular Israeli troops participated in the attack in which mortars, machine guns, rifles and explosives were used. Forty-two houses as well as the school and the mosque of the village were dynamited. Every man, woman and child found by the criminal attackers was killed; all in all, seventy-five innocent villagers were murdered in cold blood that night. Later, the attackers turned their fire on the cattle, killing 22 cows. The attack was the bloodiest and most brutal Zionist crime since the infamous Deir Yassin massacre of 1948.

The Jordanian Government immediately informed the Truce Supervision Organization of the attack. The signatories of the Three Power Declaration of 1950 (U.S.A., Britain and France) were also informed of the serious consequences of the despicable Zionist aggression.

The Arab Legion cancelled all leaves, thousands of persons demonstrated in the streets of Amman, Nablus and Old Jerusalem asking for arms to avenge the innocent victims of Kibya. The Jordan Cabinet held a series of meetings with military chiefs to discuss measures to be taken to deal with the situation resulting from the Zionist attack. After a two-hour meeting, the Jordan-Israeli Mixed Armistice Commission convicted Israel of the Kibya aggression.

REACTION OF WESTERN POWERS

In London, the Ministers of major western powers who were meeting in the British capital condemned the Israeli crime. The British Foreign Office issued a statement in which the attack was described as constituting the gravest violation of the Palestine Armistice Agreement and a serious threat to peace in the area. The statement added: "Her Majesty's ambassador in Tel-Aviv has been instructed to express to the Israeli Government the horror of her Majesty's Government at the apparently calculated attack. Her Majesty' Government expects the Israeli Government to bring to justice those who are responsible and to take measures to compensate the victims."

In Paris, the French Government announced that it associated itself with Great Britain in protesting in horror against the Israeli attack. A spokesman for the French Foreign Ministry also confirmed that a French note of protest was delivered to Israel through the French embassy in Tel-Aviv.

In Washington, the Department of State issued a statement in which it said: "The U.S. Government has the deepest sympathy for the families of those who lost their lives in and near Kibya during the recent attack by Israeli forces. The shocking reports which have reached the Department of State of the loss of lives and property involved in this incident convince us that those who are responsible should be brought to account and that effective measures should be taken to prevent such incidents in the future."

JORDAN REPORTS KIBYA MASSACRE TO SECURITY COUNCIL

On October 16, 1953, Dr. Yousif Haikal, Jordanian Ambassador to the United Nations, addressed the following letter to the President of the Security Council reporting the Israeli Kibya attack[11]:

> Under instructions from my Government I have the honour to bring the following matter to your attention:
>
> On Wednesday, October 14, 1953, at 9:30 p.m., a battalion scale attack was launched by Israeli troops on the village of Kibya in the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan. The Israelis entered the village and systematically murdered all occupants of houses, using automatic weapons, grenades, and incendiaries; and dynamited houses over victims' heads. On October 14, the bodies of forty-two Arab civilians were recovered. Four men and thirty-eight women and children bore small-arms or grenade wounds. Several more bodies were still under the wreckage. Forty houses, the village school, and a reservoir were destroyed. Twenty-two cattle were killed and six shops looted. Approach roads from neighbouring villages were mined. Several men of the village police and National Guards, who were absent on frontier duty preventing Jordan infiltrators from entering Israel, lost their families — one man lost his entire family of eleven. Quantities of unused explosives bearing Israel Army markings in Hebrew were found in the village.
>
> At about 3:00 a.m., to cover their withdrawal, Israeli support troops began shelling the neighbouring villages of Budrus and Shuqba from positions in Israel, damaging a number of houses.
>
> On that same day, October 14, Israel had been condemned by the Mixed Armistice Commission for ambushes on a civilian bus and taxi travelling between Beit Sira and Latrun. At an emergency meeting on October 15, the Mixed Armistice Commission condemned Israel by majority vote for the shelling of Budrus by a supporting unit of the Israel attacking forces (under the Armistice Agreement, Article 3, Paragraphs 2 and 3). The Commission passed a resolution by majority vote, calling upon the Israeli Government to take immediate and most urgent steps to prevent the recurrence of such steps on Jordan and Jordan citizens.
>
> The Jordan Government has taken appropriate measures to meet the emergency. However, it feels that this criminal Israeli aggression is so serious that it might start a war in the

area. It has the view, therefore, that the situation calls imperatively for an immediate and effective action by the United Nations, and especially by those nations party to the Tripartite Declaration of May 25, 1950.

SECURITY COUNCIL DEBATE ON ISRAELI BORDER AGGRESSIONS

On October 19, the United Nations Security Council met at the invitation of the three great Western Powers to discuss the Israeli border aggressions.[12]

On October 26, General Van Bennike testified before the United Nations Security Council. He gave irrefutable evidence that the brutal attack on Kibya was undertaken by regular army units of Israel and not by irregulars as claimed by official Israeli sources. The following is the full text of General Van Bennike's report on Kibya:

> The information I am going to submit on the Kibya incident is based on reports received from United Nations observers, in particular from the senior officer who is the Acting Chairman of the Mixed Armistice Commission.
>
> Following the receipt of a Jordan complaint that a raid on the village of Kibya had been carried out by Israel military forces during the night of 14-15 October, between 9:30 p.m. and 4:30 a.m., a United Nations investigation team departed from Jerusalem for Kibya at about 6:30 a.m. on 15 October. The Acting Chairman also left for Kibya on the same morning. On reaching the village he found that between thirty and forty buildings had been completely demolished, including the school, the water pumping station, the police station and the telephone office.
>
> Near the police station, one lorry had been completely destroyed by fire. The necks and trigger attachments of incendiary bombs were found nearby.
>
> Bullet-riddled bodies near the doorways and multiple bullet hits on the doors of the demolished houses indicated that the inhabitants had been forced to remain inside until their homes were blown up over them.
>
> There were several small craters along the western perimeter of the village, and the tails of two-inch mortar shells were found. Four gaps, approximately three metres in width, had been blasted in the barbed-wire protective fence surrounding the village. Fragments, easily identifiable as parts of Bangalore torpedoes, were found near these gaps.
>
> By the time the Acting Chairman left Kibya, twenty-seven bodies had been dug from the rubble. The villagers were digging for others who they knew were still buried beneath the building stones. They believed that the number of dead might reach sixty. Six wounded persons were seen in the village, and the Acting Chairman was told that there were other wounded persons in the hospital.
>
> Witnesses were uniform in describing their experiences as a night of horror, during which Israel soldiers moved about in their village, blowing up buildings, firing into doorways and windows with automatic weapons and throwing hand grenades. A number of unexploded hand grenades, marked with Hebrew letters indicating recent Israel manufacture, and three bags of TNT were found in and about the village.
>
> An emergency meeting of the Mixed Armistice Commission was held in the afternoon of 15 October. The following resolution, moved by the Jordan delegation, was adopted by majority vote, with the Israel delegation voting against it:
>
> "(a) The crossing of the demarcation line by a force approximately one half of a battalion from the Israeli Regular Army, fully equipped, into Kibya village on the night of 14-15 October, 1953, to attack the inhabitants by firing from automatic weapons and throwing grenades and using Bangalore torpedoes together with TNT explosives by which forty-one dwelling houses and a school building were completely blown up, resulting in the cold-blooded murder of forty-two lives, including men, women, children, and the wounding of fifteen persons and the damage of a police car, (and) at the same time, the crossing of a part of the same group in to Shuqba village, (are) a breach of article III, paragraph 2 of the General Armistice Agreement.
>
> "(b) The shelling by a supporting unit to that force by three-inch mortar guns resulted in the damage of some houses and a bus and the wounding of a N.C.O. in charge of the National Guards, is a breach of article III, paragraph 3 of the General Armistice Agreement.
>
> "The Mixed Armistice Commission decides that it is extremely important that the Israeli authorities should take immediately the most vigorous measures to prevent the recurrence of such aggressions against Jordan and its citizens."
>
> I discussed with Commander Hutchison, of the U.S.A. Navy, the Acting Chairman of the Mixed Armistice Commission, the reasons why he had supported the resolution condemning the Israel Army for having carried out this attack and, after listening to his explanations and technical arguments, I found them most convincing.[13]

SECURITY COUNCIL CONDEMNS ISRAEL FOR KIBYA RAID

On November 9, the British, United States, French and Greek delegates to the Security Council told the Council they held Israel responsible for the raid on Kibya. After a long debate which occupied a number of meetings of the Council and in which the Israeli delegate to the UN tried to drown the aggression on Kibya in a generalized discussion of all sorts of aspects of the Palestine Question, the Council finally approved on 25 November a draft resolution introduced by France, the United Kingdom and the United States. The resolution condemned Israel's crime at Kibya in unmistakable terms. It said in part:

> The Security Council,
>
> *Recalling* its previous resolutions on the Palestine question, particularly those of 15 July 1948, 11 August 1949, and 18 May 1951 concerning methods for maintaining the armistice and resolving disputes through the Mixed Armistice Commissions;
>
> *Noting* the reports of 27 October 1953 and 9 November 1953 to the Security Council by the Chief of Staff of the United Nations Truce Supervision Organization and the statements to the Security Council by the representatives of Jordan and Israel;
>
> *Finds that* the action at Kibya taken by armed forces of Israel on 14-15 October 1953 and all such actions constitute a violation of the ceasefire provisions of the Security Council resolution of 15 July 1948 and are inconsistent with the

Parties' obligations under the General Armistice Agreement and the Charter;

Expresses the strongest censure of that action which can only prejudice the chances of that peaceful settlement which both Parties in accordance with the Charter are bound to seek, and calls upon Israel to take effective measures to prevent all such actions in the future.[14]

AMERICAN PRIVATE CITIZENS EXPRESSED OUTRAGE AT ISRAEL FOR THE KIBYA MASSACRE

The following comments are by Passionist Father Ralph Gorman, Editor of *The Sign*, National Catholic Magazine of the United States:

> Terror was a political weapon of the Nazis. But the Nazis never used terror in a more cold-blooded and wanton manner than the Israelis in the massacre at Kibya.
>
> The official report of the Palestine Truce Supervisor removed any possible doubt that the Israelis, themselves in large part refugees from Hitler's terror, were perpetrators of this horrible slaughter of innocent men, women, and children. It also reveals that it was an official act of the State, carried out by an official organ, the army.
>
> Kibya is an Arab village twenty miles northeast of Jerusalem and a mile and a half from the border of Israel. The evening of October 14 was like any other for the 1500 inhabitants of the peaceful village until at 9:30 all hell let loose. Mortar shells began exploding from artillery that had been carefully aimed from Israel before dark. After the town had been partly demolished and many of its inhabitants buried in the rubble of falling homes or blown to bits by the exploding shells, half a battalion of the regular Israeli army moved in and surrounded the village to cut off escape.
>
> Then followed an orgy of murder that would be incredible if it had not been verified by reliable neutral testimony. Women and children as well as men were murdered deliberately, systematically, and in cold blood.
>
> The only response the Israelis have made to outraged protest of the civilized world had been one of defiance and self-justification. Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion excused the murderers. Israeli newspapers openly gloated over the deed, and even American Zionists showed little concern other than a fear that American dollars might not continue to flow as freely as before into the coffers of the new state.
>
> Most of our readers know by now our attitude on Zionism. We are not anti-Semitic, although anybody who criticizes Israel is tarred with this brush in some quarters. We have always advocated help for persecuted Jews and an open-door policy for Jewish immigration into the United States. But Palestine has been an Arab country since the seventh century and it is a horrible injustice to rob the Arabs of their land and drive them into exile in order to make a home for Jewish refugees. If we want a measure of justice for all concerned, if we want any respect for the United Nations and its decisions, if we want peace in the Middle East and the vast Moslem world on our side, then we must take action now. We simply cannot permit the Israelis to go on thumbing their noses at the United Nations and flouting the most fundamental decencies of the civilized world.
>
> We should demand that the Israelis accept, and accept as final, the territorial limits established by the United Nations, with minor rectifications to return to Arab villages land which has been cut off by an arbitrary drawing of boundaries. We should give a guarantee to the Arabs that in case of further Israeli aggression we shall shut off all help to Israel and give all possible aid to the Arabs. We can and should force the Israelis to accept the United Nations decision to internationalize Jerusalem. This is a matter in which the whole Christian world has an interest. These are minimum and essential demands.
>
> We must confess a fear that little or nothing will be done in spite of the tremendous issues involved. The Zionist pressure group in this country is so powerful that even the highest Government officials either talk as if they were citizens of Israel or keep silent.[15]

John Barwick is an American citizen who was for many years YMCA Representative in the Middle East and was then living in Jerusalem. In the following article he describes the indelible effect of the fact that American ammunition was used in the Kibya Massacre:

> FA 43, that is what is stamped on the rim of this cartridge shell. There is a dent in the copper center which means it had done its job.
>
> But it was still vigorous enough at midnight on October 14, 1953 to penetrate a baby's skull as it lay on its mother's lap. Its fellows in the magazine of that gun did the same for a three-year old boy, his four-year old sister and their mother. All the wounds were in the back of their heads. Their bodies were bowed as in prayer when the stones of their home were lifted off them. Those who made that cartridge hoped it would keep the Nazis behind the Rhine.
>
> The Arab village of Kibya will probably outlive Lidice in the hot memories of hate. To Kibya, Israel dispatched its army, as its instrument of national policy, to use artillery to blast its way into an unarmed village of 2,000 people, kick open a few doors, shoot in cold blood a dozen families, put demolition bombs under their houses then sit on the wall in the moonlight to watch them blow up, smoking cigarettes looted from the shops. After that the soldiers loaded the loot on a few donkeys, shot the rest of the livestock and went leisurely home to well-earned rest.
>
> The irony of all this is that for centuries Arab countries had been the refuge of Jews persecuted in so-called Christian lands. The practical problem the world faces today is the mind of the Arab holding this shell. He has been told it is of American origin and he is not surprised, although it is not what he hoped for from a country known for its kindness. FA 13 against the background of a white hot memory - that night when his world fell around him, his army 75 miles away, unable to respond to his pleas, his women and children dying under the rubble of his roof, no help of any kind for hours, no doctors or nurses until all but two had died, not even an ambulance for almost 24 hours.
>
> The conclusion is inescapable: all he held dear was destroyed through barbarism made possible by American bullets and shells. All the missionaries America may send from now on, all the Point Four we can pour into the country, all the U.N. relief we can provide, will not wipe out the memory.[16]

REVELATIONS FROM THE DIARY OF MOSHE SHARRETT

Years after the Kibya incident, the diary of then Acting Prime Minister and Foreign Minister Moshe Sharrett was published. Sharrett had originally sanctioned a "reprisal" raid of some kind, but he changed his mind and tried to abort a major raid. But the ruthless clique then headed by Ben-Gurion ignored Sharrett's reservations. Sharrett's diary entries disclose:

> I told Lavon that this (attack) will be a grave error, and recalled, citing various precedents, that it was never proved that reprisal actions serve their declared purpose. Lavon smiled... and kept to his own idea.... Ben Gurion, he said, didn't share my view.(10/14/53)
>
> According to the first news from the other side, thirty houses have been demolished in one village. This reprisal is unprecedented in its dimensions and in the offensive power used. I walked up and down in my room, helpless and utterly depressed by my feelings of impotence.... I was simply horrified by the description in Radio Ramallah's broadcast of the destruction of the Arab village. Tens of houses have been razed to the soil and tens of people killed. I can imagine the storm that will break out tomorrow in the Arab and Western capitals.(10/15/53)
>
> I must underline that when I opposed the action I didn't even remotely suspect such a bloodbath. I thought I was opposing one of those actions which have become a routine in the past. Had I even remotely suspected that such a massacre was to be held, I would have raised real hell.(10/16/53)
>
> (In the cabinet meeting) I condemned the Kibya affair that exposed us in front of the whole world as a gang of bloodsuckers, capable of mass massacres regardless, it seems, of whether their actions may lead to war. I warned that this stain will stick to us and will not be washed away for many years to come.(10/18/53) [17]

THE MASSACRE OF KAFR KASSIM

The aftermath of Kibya was a continued, and still continuing, Zionist policy of perpetrating massacres to serve the political purpose of the Zionist clique. In 1956, they joined in a conspiracy with the British and French to invade Egypt. The conspiracy to commit aggressive war was accompanied by atrocities against innocent civilians.

Although the defenseless Arab population in Zionist-occupied Palestine posed no military threat to the Zionist Defence Forces, the Zionists feared the emotional arousal that would inevitably accompany their waging of a new, aggressive war. They decided to instill total fear in the hearts of the helpless Palestinian Arab communities, and selected the peaceful village of Kafr Kassim to perpetrate a cold-blooded massacre. Fifty one men, women and children were murdered on October 29, 1956, by the Frontier Guard Force.

According to the precedents established by the International War Crimes Tribunals, not only the Zionist Frontier Force personnel involved were guilty of this heinous war crime, but also *the officials who gave them orders to impose rigid curfews without simultaneously insuring that noncombatants were unharmed.*

Because the Kafr Kassim Massacre took place during a time of war, the then Chief of Staff, General Moshe Dayan, and the then Chief of Operations of the IDF, General Meir Amit, had direct command responsibility for the actions of the Zionist Frontier Force.

Beneath them, Israeli court records disclose, command responsibility was also held by the Commander of the IDF Central Area, Major General Zvi Tsur; Frontier Guard commander Brigadier Yehishkar Shadmi; and the Commander of the unit perpetrating the massacre, Major Shmuel Melinki; Lieutenant Dahan, Sergeant Shalom Ofer, Private Makhlouf Hreish, Private Eliahu Abraham, Corporal Gabriel Olial, Private Albert Fahimi and Private Edmond Nahmani.

They should all have been hanged for their roles in the massacre in the same way German Generals such as Keitel and Jodl were hanged for their failures to prevent massacres in commands under their responsibility.

The Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion was culpable under international law because it was his responsibility to establish rules for maintaining order in territory under his control. This responsibility was also directly borne by his personal delegate in the Defense Ministry, the then Director General of the Ministry of Defence, Shimon Peres. Peres cannot plead ignorance to what was taking place at Kafr Kassim; it was his duty to be informed of *possible war crimes and to prevent their occurrence.*

The following is a detailed account of the horrible massacre of Kafr Kassim as told by eyewitnesses.

The Israeli daily, *Kol Haam* came out on Wednesday, December 19, carrying on its front page the following detailed story of the Kafr Kassim massacre which was committed by the Israeli army on October 29, 1956, against the Arabs in occupied Palestine and in which 49 people — men, women and children — were slaughtered in cold blood.

Kol Haam published the story of the massacre under the title, "In This Way Were the 49 Inhabitants of Kafr Kassim Slaughtered". The following is a literal translation:

> Here are the details of the massacre in which 49 of the peaceful inhabitants of Kafr Kassim — all Arabs living in Israel — were slaughtered in cold blood. Another thirteen of these inhabitants also sustained serious injuries in this horrible massacre committed by the troops of the Israeli frontier guards.
>
> On October 29, 1956, the day on which Israel launched its assault on Egypt, units of the Israeli frontier guards started at 4 p.m. what they called a tour of the Triangle Villages. They informed the Mukhtars and the rural councils that the curfew in those villages was from that day onwards to be observed from 5 p.m. instead of 6 p.m. as was the case before, and that the inhabitants were, therefore, requested to stay home as from that very instant.
>
> One of the villages the frontier guards passed through was Kafr Kassim. This is a small Arab village situated near the Israeli settlement of Betah Tefka. The villagers there received

the alert at 4:45 p.m., only 15 minutes before the new curfew time. The "Mukhtar" of Kafr Kassim promptly informed the unit officer that a large number of the villagers, whose work took them outside the village, knew nothing of this new curfew. The officer in charge replied that his soldiers would take care of these. The villagers who were home complied with the newly-imposed curfew and remained indoors. Meanwhile, the armed frontier guards posted themselves at the village gates. Before long, the first batch of villagers came into sight. The first to arrive was a group of four laborers, home-bound, on bicycles. Here is what one of these laborers, Abdullah Samir Bedir by name, said about the incident:

"We reached the village entrance at about 4:55 p.m. We were suddenly confronted by a frontier unit consisting of 12 men and an officer, all occupying an army truck. We greeted the officer in Hebrew saying 'Shalom Katsin' which means 'Peace be unto you officer,' to which he gave no reply. He then asked us in Arabic: 'Are you happy?' and we said 'Yes.' The soldiers started stepping down from the truck and the officer ordered us to line up. Then he shouted to his soldiers this order: 'Laktasour Otem,' which means 'Reap them!' The soldiers opened fire, but by then I had flung myself on the ground, and started rolling, yelling as I rolled over. Then I feigned death. Meanwhile, the soldiers had so riddled the bodies of my three friends with bullets that the officer in charge ordered them to cease firing, adding that the bullets were merely being wasted. As he put it, we had more than the necessary dose of those deadly bullets.

"All this occurred while I lay very still, feigning death. Then I saw three laborers approaching on a small horse cart. The soldiers stopped the cart and killed all three of them. Soon after, the soldiers moved a few yards down the road, apparently to take up positions that would enable them to stop a new truckload of home-bound villagers, as well as a bunch of workers returning home on their bicycles. I seized this opportunity and moved as quickly as I could to the nearest house. The soldiers saw me and opened fire, but I was already in safety.

"One of the trucks used for transporting farm produce was again stopped while carrying thirteen olive pickers, all women and girls, and two male laborers and the driver. They were attacked by the same group of frontier guards, who pitilessly butchered all but one of them."

This is what 16-year-old Hanna Soliman Amer, the only survivor, said about this incident:

"The soldiers brought our car to a halt at the entrance of the village and ordered the two workers and the driver to step down. Then they told them they were going to be killed. On hearing that the women started crying and screaming, begging the soldiers to spare those poor workers' lives. But the soldiers shouted at the women, saying that their turn was coming and that they, too, were going to be killed.

"The soldiers stared at the women for a few moments, as if waiting for their officer to give the order. Then I heard the officer talk over the wireless set, apparently asking his headquarters for instructions regarding the women. The minute the wireless conversation was over, the soldiers took aim at the women and girls, who were 13 in number, and who included pregnant ones (Fatma Dawoud Sarsour was in her eighth month of pregnancy) as well as an old woman of sixty and two thirteen-year old girls (Latifa Eissa and Rashika Bedair)."

The number of cars stopped by the Israeli soldiers of the frontier guards was three; the people in all three cars were ordered to descend and were shot by machine-gun fire, killing them instantly.

A fourth car, which was a little late in coming, met with better luck, for the driver, seeing the bodies scattered around, didn't heed the order to stop. He pressed the accelerator and thus managed to escape with his car. The soldiers, however, succeeded in shooting one of the passengers as the car sped by.

With the massacre practically over, the soldiers moved around finishing off whoever still had a pulse beating in him. Later on, the examination of these bodies showed that the soldiers had mutilated them, smashing the heads and cutting open the abdomens of some of the wounded women to finish them off. The only survivors were those who for some time lay buried under the corpses of their comrades and thus had their bodies covered with the blood of these victims, giving the impression that they, too, were dead. Those were the only ones who lived to speak of the horrors of the massacre of Kafr Kassim.

The massacre lasted for an hour and a half and the soldiers looted whatever they could find, apparently while going round the bodies doing their finishing-off job. However, thirteen of those wretched people only fainted when they were shot at. These were taken to Bilinson as well as to other hospitals.

One of those wounded was Osman Selim, who was travelling on one of the trucks. He witnessed the massacre, and escaped by pretending to be dead among the pile of corpses. Asaad Selim, a cyclist, was seriously injured. So was Abdel Rahman Yacoub Sarsoura, a youth aged 16, who is deaf and dumb. The only one who managed to escape death and reach Kroum El-Zeitoun is Ismail Akab Badeera, aged 18, who nursed his wounds until he got there, then climbing up an olive tree despite his suffering. He remained there for two whole days until a passing shepherd came along and carried him to a hospital where one of his legs had to be amputated for gangrene.

The blood bath was not restricted to the entrance or outskirts, but was carried right into the village itself. Talal Shaker Eissa, aged 8, left his home to bring in a flock of goats. He had hardly stepped out of his home when he was murdered by a shot fired by one of the soldiers. When his father ran out to investigate, he was killed by another shot. The mother, dragging in his body, was then shot. Noura, the remaining child, followed the cries of agony coming from her parents, and was killed on the spot by a hail of bullets. The only survivor of the family, a frail and aged grandfather, hearing the horror and the sounds of death, succumbed to a heart attack and died.

The next day, 31 October, 1956, a curfew was imposed on the village of Kafr Kassim, and during that time, the Israeli police brought over some of the villagers from neighbouring Galgoulia and ordered them to bury the corpses, which included fathers, mothers, sons and daughters. Among these were Safa Abdalla Sarsour, a woman aged 45, who was killed with her two sons, Jihad, 16, and Abdalla, 14. Osman Abdalla Eissa was killed with his son Fathi aged 12; and Zeinab Abdel Rahman Taha and her daughter Bikria, aged 17.[18]

DETAILS OF THE MASSACRE AS REPORTED BY DR. SABRI JIRYIS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE DISTRICT COURT IN ISRAEL, FILE NO. 3/57, ISRAELI NEWSPAPERS, AND RECORDS OF THE KNESSET

The massacre was carried out by the Frontier Guard, which had been formed in the early 1950's to protect Israel's borders. A description of the events at Kafr Kassim follows, as recorded by the Israeli military court:

"On the eve of the Sinai War...a battalion attached to the Central Area Command was ordered to prepare itself to defend a section of the Israeli-Jordanian frontier. (With this end in view)...a unit of the Frontier Guard was attached to the said battalion and the commander of this Frontier Guard unit, Major Shmuel Melinki, was placed under the orders of the battalion commander, Brigadier Yshishkar Shadmi. In the morning of 29 October 1956, the Commander of the Central Area, Major General Zvi Tsur informed Brigadier Shadmi and the other battalion commanders, of the policy it had been decided to adopt toward the Arab population.

"The area commander went on to emphasize to the battalion commanders that the safeguarding of the operation in the south (the Suez campaign) required that the area coterminous with Jordan be kept absolutely quiet.

"... Brigadier Shadmi requested that he be empowered to impose a night curfew in the villages of the minorities in the area under his command in order to: (a) facilitate the movements of his forces, and (b) prevent the population being exposed to injury by the reserve troops. These arguments convinced the area commander, who empowered Brigadier Shadmi to impose a curfew....

"On the same day Brigadier Shadmi summoned Major Melinki to his headquarters, informed him of the duties of the unit under his command, and gave him instructions about the execution of these duties. One of the duties of this Frontier Guard unit was to impose the curfew... in the villages of Kafr Kassim, Kfar Barra, Jaljulya, Tira, Tayba, Qalansuwa, Bir al Sikka, and Ibtin during the night. The two commanders agreed that the curfew would be enforced between 5 P.M. and 6 A.M.

"The battalion commander (Shadmi) also told the unit commander (Melinki) that the curfew must be extremely strict and that strong measures must be taken to enforce it. It would not be enough to arrest those who broke it — they must be shot. In explanation he said, 'A dead man' (or according to other evidence 'a few dead men') is better than the complications of detention.

"When Melinki asked what was to happen to a man returning from his work outside the village, without knowing about the curfew, who might well meet the Frontier Guard units at the entrance to the village, Shadmi replied: 'I don't want any sentimentality' and 'That's just too bad for him.'

"Shadmi gave his orders to Melinki verbally, while they were alone, and Melinki wrote the following words in his diary during the interview: 'Curfew imposed from evening till morning (1700-0600). Strict policy.'"[19]

Similarly, the order drafted by Melinki and handed to the reserve forces attached to his group, shortly before the curfew was imposed, contained the following words under the heading "Method": "No inhabitant shall be allowed to leave his home during the curfew. Anyone leaving his home shall be shot; there shall be no arrests."[20]

Armed with these instructions, Major Melinki returned to his headquarters, where with the help of his officers, he prepared a series of orders for his forces. During this meeting,

"He informed the assembled officers that the war had begun, that their units were now under the command of the Israeli Army, and that their task was to impose the curfew in the minority villages from 1700 to 0600, after informing the mukhtars to this effect at 16.30. With regard to the observation of the curfew, Melinki emphasized that it was forbidden to harm inhabitants who stayed in their homes, but that anyone found outside his home (or, according to other witnesses, anyone leaving his home, or anyone breaking the curfew) should be shot dead. He added that there were to be no arrests, and that if a number of people were killed in the night (according to other witnesses: it was desirable that a number of people be killed as) this would facilitate the imposition of the curfew during succeeding nights.

"... While he was outlining this series of orders, Major Melinki allowed the officers to ask him questions. Lieutenant Frankenthal asked him, 'What do we do with the dead?' (or, according to other witnesses 'with the wounded?'). Melinki replied, 'Take no notice of them' (or, according to other evidence, 'There will not be any wounded.') Arieh Menches, a section leader, then asked, 'What about women and children?' to which Melinki replied, 'No sentimentality' (according to another witness, 'They are to be treated like anyone else; the curfew covers them too.'). Menches then asked a second question: 'What about people returning from their work?' Here Alexandroni tried to intervene but Melinki silenced him and answered: 'They are to be treated like anyone else' (according to another witness, he added, 'It will be just too bad for them, as the commander said.'").[21]

In the minutes of the meeting, which were taken down and signed by Melinki a short time after he signed the orders, the following appears: "As from today, at 1700 hours, curfew shall be imposed in the minority villages until 0600 hours, and all who disobey this order shall be shot dead."[22]

After this psychological preparation, and the instructions given to the policemen-soldiers to "shoot to kill all who broke the curfew," the unit went out to the village of Kafr Kassim to start its work. There Lieutenant Gabriel Dahan divided his unit into sections of three or four men each (including their leader) armed with submachine guns, rifles, and automatic rifles, and posted each section in a place overlooking one of the quarters of the village, at the entrance to the village, and at its end. He made the leaders of each section responsible for the enforcement of the curfew and authorized them to shoot according to his previous instructions, which he repeated.

On the same day at 16.30 hours, a Frontier Guard sergeant informed the mukhtar of the village that a curfew was to be imposed from 5 P.M. to 6 A.M. the following morning and warned him that it would be strictly enforced and would involve danger of death, telling him to inform the village. The mukhtar, Wadi Ahmad Sarsur, informed the sergeant that there were four hundred villagers who worked outside the village, some of them in the neighborhood or in nearby places, while the remainder were in more distant places like Petah Tikvah, Lydda, Jaffa and elsewhere, so that he could not inform them all of the curfew in time. After an argument the sergeant promised the mukhtar that he would let all men returning from work pass on his own responsibility and that of the government. The mukhtar, assisted by his relations, announced the imposition of the curfew in the center and to

the north and the south of the village, saying that everyone inside the village must enter his home before 5 P.M.[23]

In other words, the curfew, of which the mukhtar was informed at 4.30 P.M., came into force half an hour later when dozens of the villagers were in different places of work, so that they could not possibly know of the curfew. And a bitter fate awaited them when they returned to the village. In the first hour of the curfew, between 5 and 6 P.M., the men of the Israeli Frontier Guard killed forty-seven Arab citizens in Kafr Kassim. The killing was carried out in cold blood and for no reason. Of the forty-seven, forty-three were killed at the western entrance to the village, one in the center, and three to the north; several other villagers were wounded.

The forty-three killed at the western entrance included seven boys and girls and nine women of all ages - one sixty-six years old. Most of them were inhabitants of Kafr Kassim, returning from their work outside the village, nearly all by the main road, a few on foot, the majority on bicycles or in mule carts or lorries. In most cases the villagers were met by sections of the Frontier Guard who ordered the passengers to get down from their transport. When it was clear that they were residents of Kafr Kassim returning from their work, the order to fire was given, and shots were immediately fired at short range from automatic weapons and rifles, "and of every group of returning workers, some were killed and others wounded; very few succeeded in escaping unhurt. The proportion of those killed increased, until, of the last group, which consisted of fourteen women, a boy and four men, all were killed except one girl, who was seriously wounded.

"The killing might have gone on like this but Dahan who had personally taken part in the killing and who had seen what was going on as he went round the village in his jeep, informed the command several times over the radio of the number killed. Opinions differ as to the figure he gave in his reports, but all agree that in his first report he said 'one less' (one killed), and in the next two reports 'fifteen less' and 'many less'; 'it is difficult to count them.' The last two reports, which followed each other in quick succession, were...passed on to Melinki who was at Jaljulya. When he was informed that there were 'fifteen less' in Kafr Kassim, Melinki gave orders, which he was unable to transmit to Dahan before the report of 'many less' arrived, for the firing to stop and for more moderate procedures to be adopted in the whole area.... This order finally ended the bloodshed at Kafr Kassim."[24]

This is an outline of the principal events in Kafr Kassim, but the details are no less important as reported in the files of the Israeli military court:

"The first to be shot at the western entrance to the village were four quarrymen returning on bicycles from the places where they worked near Petah Tikva and Ras al Ayin. A short time after the curfew began these four workmen came round the bend in the road pushing their bicycles. When they had gone some ten to fifteen meters...they were shot from behind at close range or from the left. Two of the four were killed outright. The third was wounded in the thigh and the forearm, while the fourth, Abdullah Samir Badir, escaped by throwing himself to the ground. The bicycle of the wounded man fell on him and covered his body, and he managed to lie motionless throughout the bloody incidents that took place around him. Eventually he crawled into an olive grove and lay under an olive tree until morning. Abdullah was shot at again when he rolled from the road to the sidewalk, whereupon he sighed and pretended to be dead. After the two subsequent massacres, which took place beside him, he hid himself among a flock of sheep, whose shepherd had been killed, and escaped into the village with the flock.

"A short time after the above incident, a two-wheeled cart drawn by a mule arrived at the bend. Sitting in it were Ismail Mahmud Badir... and his little daughter, aged eight, who were coming back from Petah Tikva in the cart, with three people, one of whom came from Kfar Barra, walking beside or behind the cart, carrying vegetables. One of these was a boy of fourteen, Mohammed Abdul Rahim Issa. At this moment Dahan arrived at the bend in the jeep with the mobile squad... on a tour of inspection. Dahan ordered his men to get out of the jeep.... He then told Ismail to get out of the cart and stand in a row with other two men (who had been walking beside the cart) at the side of the road. Dahan then ordered the boy Muhammed to get into the cart, and sent him off to the village with the weeping girl. Dahan ordered the three men to be shot, shooting them with the Auzi he was carrying. The three men fell under the rain of bullets and the firing continued after they had fallen. Two of them... were killed, while Ismail was seriously wounded, with several bullets in his hips and thigh — he survived only because the Frontier Guards believed him dead.

"A short time after this killing a shepherd and his twelve year old son came back from the pasture with their flock. They approached the bend... the shepherd throwing stones at sheep that had strayed to turn them back onto the road. Two or three soldiers, standing by the bend, opened fire at close range on the shepherd and his son and killed them....[25]

"A man in a lorry was killed, then a four-wheeled cart carrying two men arrived at the bend. Near the bend, a soldier stopped the car, ordered the two men to get down and to stand beside it in the road.... Immediately after the arrival of this cart, several groups of workers started arriving, riding bicycles with lighted lamps. The soldiers ordered them all to lay their bicycles beside the cart and stand in a row with the two men.... There were thirteen men in this row, and when one of them...tried to stand at the end of the row, the soldier shouted at him: 'Dog, stand in the middle of the row.' He thereupon moved to the middle.

"When no more bicycle lamps were visible on the horizon, the same soldier asked the men standing in the row where they came from. They all answered that they came from Kafr Kassim, whereupon the soldier took a step backwards and shouted to the soldiers lying opposite the row: 'Mow them down.' All the men in the row fell under the hail of bullets that followed, except for (one) who escaped by jumping over the wall. The soldiers continued firing at any of the fallen men who showed any signs of life. When it was clear that they were all dead, or almost so, the soldiers cleared the road of the bodies, piling them on the side of the road. Of these thirteen men, six were killed, while four were seriously injured....[26]

"A short time after the killing of the cyclists, a lorry with its lights on approached the bend. Ten to fifteen meters before the bend it was stopped by a soldier, who ordered the driver and passengers (eighteen persons) to get out and stand in a single group to the left of the road, in front of the vehicle. The soldier then asked them where they came from, and when they said they were from Kafr Kassim, he ordered two of his men, who were lying beside the road between this group of workers and the bend, to open fire. They killed ten of the nineteen....

"(A survivor) Raja (Hamdan Daud) said in his evidence

that at five o'clock, his little son Riyadh came with the boy Jamal and told him that there was a curfew in the village and that his mother had said that he must hurry home.... Nineteen people got into the lorry, including the driver...and set out for the village. The people in this lorry, unlike most of the other people returning to the village, knew of the curfew, but they did not see that this prevented them from returning to the village. On the contrary...they tried to get back to their homes as soon as possible because of the curfew. Indeed, it was Raja who persuaded the driver, who had no license to carry passengers, to take them because he thought that it would be safer to go by lorry rather than on foot during the curfew. After the lorry had been stopped, and Raja and his companions got out, his little son shouted: 'Father, take me down.' This was why Raja went back and took his son down from the back of the lorry, and rejoined the group on the road.

"Raja held out his identity card to the soldier and was about to ask him why they had been detained, but at that moment the soldier gave the order to fire, and a hail of bullets mowed down the workmen. When Raja jumped over the wall, the Bren gun was fired at the wall, and this is perhaps how some of the workmen escaped. But Raja's son, Riyadh, aged eight, and his friend Jamal, aged eleven, were among those killed.[27]

"Two more men in a lorry were killed, and then a third lorry arrived, carrying four men and fourteen women, aged twelve to sixty-six years, on their way to Kafr Kassim. The lorry went on past the bend without stopping, whereupon a soldier who was still at the site of the previous incident ran behind it shouting 'Stop!' The lorry had already passed the bend and was making for the school road; the soldier crossed the space between the two roads and again shouted 'Stop! Stop!' At the same time he called to two or three other soldiers who were standing in the space between the two roads to follow him, which they did.

"The lorry stopped in the road that passes near the school, whereupon the first soldier ordered the driver and the passengers to get out. The driver hooked the steps on to the back of the lorry, and said to the women: 'Get out sisters, and have your identity cards ready.' The women had already seen the dead bodies of people from their village as the lorry turned the bend, and started imploring the soldier in command to let them stay in the bus. But he took no notice of the identity cards or of the women's entreaties, and insisted on their getting out. As soon as the fourteen women and four men had got down from the lorry he ordered the other soldiers, who had by then joined him, to fire. They obeyed and continued firing until seventeen of the total of eighteen persons were killed. The sole survivor was a girl of fourteen, Hannah Suleiman Amer, who was seriously wounded in the head and leg and appeared to be dead....

"Two of the girls who were killed were twelve years old, and two others fourteen."[28]

The government took great pains to remove all traces of the crime in Kafr Kassim and to hide the truth from the Jewish population, despite the fact that certain circles spread news of the massacre throughout the Arab sectors, apparently to "encourage" the Arabs to leave. A three-member committee headed by Benjamin Zohar, a district court judge in Haifa, was appointed to investigate the incident. The two other members, in whom the authorities had great confidence, were Abba Hoshi, mayor of Haifa and head of the Arab department in the ruling Mapai, and Aharon Hotar Yshay, who had once been a lawyer for the Haganah. When the committee had concluded its investigation, some ten days after the massacre, Prime Minister Ben-Gurion issued a brief press release in which he referred to the fact that some people in the Triangle had been "injured" by the Frontier Guards and stated the government's determination to bring the matter before the courts and to pay compensation.

This did not stop rumors about the extent of the crime from spreading. Tawfiq Tubi made his way to Kafr Kassim as soon as news of the crime reached him in order to see for himself what had happened. On his return he gave his information to Uri Avneri, the editor of the periodical *Haolam Hazeh*, which devoted a special issue to it. The story was taken up by the press, there was a great uproar, and a wide range of Jewish groups expressed concern. The poet Nathan Alterman, a close friend of Ben-Gurion's, was moved to publish a poem censuring the deed and calling for a trial of all those responsible, with detailed disclosures of what had taken place.[29] A special session of the Knesset was held, lasting twelve minutes, during which Ben-Gurion spoke of the "shocking incident in the villages of the Triangle," and cited his appointment of the fact-finding committee as soon as he had heard of the event — three days after it occurred. He added that the government had paid compensation ranging between one thousand and five thousand pounds to the families of the dead, but clearly that "no sum of money could compensate for the loss of human life."[30] At the end of the session, all members present stood in mourning for the dead.

Following the recommendations of the committee, eleven officers and soldiers of the Frontier Guard were brought to trial for "carrying out illegal orders."

"The trial was lengthy; judgment was finally given on 16 October 1958, two years after the incident.

"The court found Major Melinki and Lieutenant Dahan guilty of killing forty-three citizens and sentenced the former to seventeen years imprisonment and the latter to fifteen years. The third accused, Sergeant Shalom Ofer, who perpetrated most of these terrible killings, was found guilty, with Dahan, of killing forty-one citizens, and was sentenced to fifteen years imprisonment. The accused Private Makhlouf Hreish and Private Eliahu Abraham were found guilty of killing twenty-two citizens, while Corporal Gabriel Olial, Private Alber Fahimi, and Private Edmond Nahmani were found guilty of killing seventeen citizens. All these five were sentenced to eight years imprisonment and deprived of their ranks. The remaining three accused, including two young Druze volunteers, were acquitted."

These light sentences (premeditated murder incurs a sentence of life imprisonment or twenty years) astounded many Jews as well as Arabs and gave rise to deep fears that similar incidents might occur in the future. On the other hand, there were many in Israel who thought that the trial of the killers, and even their arrest, seemed a grave injustice. They argued that these men were performing their duty and were therefore in no way responsible for their deeds. An extensive campaign for the release of the killers was launched as soon as it was known that they would be brought to trial. This was intensified after the sentencing. The Israeli press was clearly involved in the campaign.

"With two or three exceptions, the press has been party to a conspiracy of silence, throwing a veil over the incident. It wrote of condemned men instead of killers; instead of a killing

or a crime in Kafr Kassim it wrote of a 'misfortune' and a 'mistake' and a 'regrettable incident.' When it mentioned the victims of the calamity, it was difficult to tell whom it meant, the dead or the killers. When the sentences were handed down, a cowardly campaign against the judge was begun...."[31]

What was remarkable about the official Israeli attitude was that various authorities made efforts to lighten the killers' sentences. An appeal was brought before the Supreme Military Court, which rendered a judgment that the sentences were harsh and should be reduced. Thus Melinki's sentence was reduced to fourteen years, Dahan's to ten years, and Ofer's to nine years. The chief of staff then proposed to reduce Melinki's sentence to ten years, Dahan and Ofer's to eight years, and the rest of the killers' to four years each. The president of the state followed suit; he granted a "partial pardon" to Melinki and Dahan and reduced their sentences to five years each.[32] Finally it was the turn of the "Committee for the Release of Prisoners," which ordered the remission of a third of the prison sentences of all those convicted. Thus, the last man was released at the beginning of 1960 — about three and a half years after the massacre. They reportedly did not spend the time in prison but were held in a sanatorium in Jerusalem.

Moreover, in September 1960 the municipality of Ramle engaged Gabriel Dahan, convicted of killing forty-three Arabs in one hour, as officer for Arab affairs. Melinki, ten years after the event, felt no embarrassment about boasting of his services to Israel in the field of security, both before and after the massacre.[33]

But the Kafr Kassim affair would not go away. Particular concern was aroused by the part played by Brigadier Yshishkar Shadmi, the man under whose command Melinki's unit had operated. Shadmi was not originally brought to trial and the part he played became known only after the military court had rendered its judgment. During the trial, public indignation was aroused by certain comments Brigadier Shadmi had made during his briefing concerning the imposition of the curfew, particularly his replies to the officer who asked what was to happen to people returning from work: "I don't want any sentimentality" and "Allah have mercy on them." In its judgment, the military court (presided over by Dr. Benjamin Halevy, president of the District Court in Jerusalem, who was on loan to the army for the trial) stated indisputably that Shadmi was responsible to a greater degree than any of the others. This put the Israeli authorities in an embarrassing situation. They were forced to bring Shadmi to trial, with the knowledge that in self-defence he would reveal the instructions he must have received from his immediate superiors, including Major General Zvi Tsur, commander of the Central Area, and Moshe Dayan, army chief of staff. The military court found the following in assessing Shadmi's role in the massacre of Kafr Kassim:

"The defendant Melinki, when he gave his orders to his unit, was not acting on his own initiative or according to his own judgment. He was obeying orders. It was not he who initiated the imposition of the curfew — either as a curfew or as regards the manner of its enforcement. He only passed on the order he had received from his responsible commander, Brigadier Shadmi.... There can be no doubt that the order given by Melinki was only one link in a chain of firm orders given in detail by the brigade commander. The orders given by Melinki were the direct result of the placing of a Frontier Guard unit under the orders of the brigade of the Israel Army commanded by Brigadier Shadmi and of the assignment to that unit of a task in accordance with the wishes of the brigade commander and with the direct order he gave in connection with the curfew and the way in which it was to be carried out.

"Shadmi not only entrusted Melinki with the 'task'; he also informed him of the 'method' by which the curfew was to be enforced. The method... was defined, as stipulated by the brigade commander, as one of 'stringent severity' and 'decisive policy,' the enforcement of the curfew by firing rather than by arrests. We are satisfied that the 'method' prepared by Melinki before the bloody incidents at Kafr Kassim, as a summary of the orders of the brigade commander and for the purpose of including it in the orders to be given to the units ('No villager shall leave his home during the hours of curfew'; 'Anyone leaving his home will be killed'; 'There will be no arrests') was a true reflection of the order given by the brigade commander. There was no misunderstanding by Melinki as to how the curfew was to be enforced, as decided by the brigade commander, and the harsh distinction made in the order given by the unit commander, Melinki, between villagers in their homes, who were to come to no harm, and persons out of doors, to whom the principle of shooting was to be applicable in its full severity, derived from the order given by the brigade commander, Shadmi. The unit commander's statement that, 'It would be better that several people should be killed' was derived directly from the statement of the brigade commander to the effect that 'It is better to get rid of some in this way' (his words being accompanied by a gesture with his hand as described by Melinki) 'than to have the complications of arrests.' ...Our conclusion is that the method of enforcing the curfew, as decided by Melinki in his orders (before the questions and answers), corresponded in all important aspects with the methods of enforcing the curfew stipulated in the order given by the brigade commander. It was Brigadier Shadmi who initiated and ordered, in a manner that could not be disobeyed, the enforcement of the illegal instructions; it was he who ordered the shooting of citizens as a way of enforcing the curfew, and Melinki, in submitting to the orders of his commander, was only transmitting these instructions to his subordinates."[34]

This is a very clear indictment of Shadmi, and when it was published it aroused several demands that he be brought to trial. Opposing the trial was a group led by officials of Shadmi's own party, Achdut Haavoda, who warned of the consequences of such action. A week after the court decision, an article appeared in the party's daily newspaper signed by a "Hebrew prisoner," the nom de plume of Knesset member Moshe Carmel, one of Achdut Haavoda's leaders and then Minister of Transportation.

"It is essential that we should ask whether the ultimate responsibility was Shadmi's and his alone. A brigadier commanding a brigade in the Israel Army who is charged with the task of supervising an area of operations does not act in accordance with his own personal opinions; he is restricted to a framework of plans, orders, and instructions drawn up somewhere and imposed on him by the authority of a higher command. And in as much as the court has disclosed the facts to the people at large, the people have the right to know, and insist on knowing, what orders and instructions were given to Brigadier Shadmi by those responsible for him, in accordance with which orders he acted, and then gave his own more detailed orders in the light of conditions as he saw them and

in the field in which he had experience, and also from whom he received his orders.

"If it is indeed found that the orders given by Brigadier Shadmi, whether oral or written, were a cause of the tragedy that took place, the following questions must be asked: Were these orders *incompatible* or *compatible* (italics in the original) with the orders he received? It is on this basis that the problem must be considered."[35]

The warning behind these words is clear. If Shadmi were brought to trial it would lead to the exposure of the role of his superiors, who no doubt briefed him and gave him the instructions which led to the massacre. But the authorities soon found a way out. Shadmi was hurried into court, but there was a change in the formation of the court. Justice Halevy had stepped down. The second court tried Shadmi rapidly, found him guilty of a "technical error," and sentenced him to a reprimand and a fine of one Israeli piaster. (Since then "Shadmi's piaster" has become proverbial among the Arabs in Israel.) And so the curtain was lowered on the massacre at Kafr Kassim.[36]

THE MASSACRE OF THE USS LIBERTY

Even though the United States, beguiled by Zionist propaganda and fearful of domestic political pressures by the Israeli lobby in the United States, has been the major supporter of Israel and has become an accessory to Israeli crimes by providing the financial backing and sinews of war used by the Israelis, Americans, and even American servicemen, are not exempt from Israeli-perpetrated massacres if the highest Israeli authorities consider them to be in the way of their objectives.

During the June 1967 war of aggression unleashed by Israel against Egypt, Jordan and Syria, it was vitally important to the Israeli leaders that their plan for aggression against the Arab countries should not be monitored. They were exceedingly upset at the presence of an American intelligence ship, the USS Liberty, in the Eastern Mediterranean monitoring communications traffic in the area.

According to CIA Intelligence Reports, General Moshe Dayan ordered the June 8, 1967, strafing by Israeli aircraft of the USS Liberty and the resultant massacre of her defenseless crew of American sailors. In the words of Admiral Thomas H. Moorer, United States Navy, "During this unprovoked attack, 34 U.S. Navy men were killed and 171 wounded."

General Dayan was a hero to the media in the United States. They never mentioned his complicity in such massacres as Kibya, as we have previously seen. They swept under the rug his direct responsibility for the USS Liberty massacre. Even worse, the United States Government, for domestic political reasons, conducted a massive cover-up of the crime — making it an accessory after the fact to this slaughter of American servicemen.

If the same criteria were used to investigate and try those responsible for the USS Liberty massacre as had been used on German and Japanese war criminals, the entire Israeli War Cabinet and General Staff would have been convicted for the crime. For his direct order of the massacre of defenseless sailors on an unarmed communications vessel sailing in neutral waters, General Dayan would have been hung, and then President of the United States Lyndon Johnson would have been sentenced to many years of incarceration in prison for obstructing justice in a criminal cover-up of the USS Liberty massacre.

Although Minister of Defense General Moshe Dayan was principally responsible for the USS Liberty massacre, then Israeli Prime Minister Levi Eshkol also shared responsibility. Because the USS Liberty was an intelligence monitoring vessel, it is also certain that Meier Amit, head of Mossad (Israeli Intelligence) in 1967, and Gen. Aharon Yariv, then head of Military Intelligence, had to give clearance for the attack. Amit had previously been a participant in the Kibya massacre, as we have seen. Further, the Chief of Staff of the Israeli Armed Forces in 1967, General Yitzhak Rabin, had legal responsibility to ensure that Israeli aircraft did not fire upon neutral vessels in neutral waters. General Mordekhai Hod, then Commander of the Israeli Air Force, and later president of Israeli Aircraft Industries, Ltd., also was legally responsible for the crime committed by his pilots, as were the pilots themselves for carrying out obviously unlawful orders to strafe an unarmed neutral vessel in international waters. The same criteria of judgment rendered on the German and Japanese war criminals of World War II would have held these as well as other Israeli political and military leaders individually responsible and accountable for their acts of omission and commission regarding the USS Liberty massacre.

Following are details on the massacre recounted by the distinguished former U.S. Congressman from Illinois, Paul Findley:

> The day of the attack began in routine fashion, with the ship first proceeding slowly in an easterly direction in the eastern Mediterranean, later following the contour of the coastline westerly about fifteen miles off the Sinai Peninsula. On the mainland, Israeli forces were winning smashing victories in the third Arab-Israeli war in nineteen years. Israeli Chief of Staff Yitzhak Rabin, announcing that the Israelis had taken the entire Sinai and broken the blockade on the Strait of Tiran, declared: "The Egyptians are defeated." On the eastern front the Israelis had overcome Jordanian forces and captured most of the West Bank.
>
> At 6 a.m. an airplane, identified by the Liberty crew as an Israeli Noratlas, circled the ship slowly and departed. This procedure was repeated periodically over an eight-hour period. At 9 a.m. a jet appeared at a distance, then left. At 10 a.m., two rocket-armed jets circled the ship three times. They were close enough for their pilots to be observed through binoculars. The planes were unmarked. An hour later the Israeli Noratlas returned, flying not more than 200 feet directly above the Liberty and clearly marked with the Star of David. The ship's crew members and the pilot waved at each other. This plane returned every few minutes until 1 p.m. By then, the ship had changed course and was proceeding almost due west.
>
> At 2.00 p.m. all hell broke loose. Three Mirage fighter planes headed straight for the Liberty, their rockets taking out the forward machine guns and wrecking the ship's antennae.

The Mirages were joined by Mystere fighters, which dropped napalm on the bridge and deck and repeatedly strafed the ship. The attack continued for over 20 minutes. In all, the ship sustained 821 holes in her sides and decks. Of these, more than 100 were rocket size.

As the aircraft departed, three torpedo boats took over the attack, firing five torpedoes, one of which tore a 40-foot hole in the hull, killing 25 sailors. The ship was in flames, dead in the water, listing precariously, and taking water. The crew was ordered to prepare to abandon ship. As life-rafts were lowered into the water, the torpedo boats moved closer and shot them to pieces. One plane concentrated machine-gun fire on rafts still on deck as crew members there tried to extinguish the napalm fire. Petty Officer Charles Rowley declares, "They didn't want anyone to live."[37]

Paul Findley continues:

> At 3:15 p.m. the last shot was fired, leaving the vessel a combination morgue and hospital. The ship had no engines, no power, no rudder. Fearing further attack, Captain McGonagle, despite severe leg injuries, stayed at the bridge. An Israeli helicopter, its open bay door showing troops in battle gear and a machine gun mounted in an open doorway, passed close to the deck and then left. Other aircraft came and went during the next hour.
>
> Although U.S. air support never arrived, within fifteen minutes of the first attack and more than an hour before the first assault ended, fighter planes from the USS Saratoga were in the air ready for a rescue mission under orders "to destroy or drive off any attackers." The carrier was only 30 minutes away, and, with a squadron of fighter planes on deck ready for a routine operation, it was prepared to respond almost instantly.
>
> But the rescue never occurred. Without approval by Washington, the planes could not take aggressive action, even to rescue a U.S. ship confirmed to be under attack. Admiral Donald Engen, then captain of the America, the second U.S. carrier in the vicinity, later explained: "President Johnson had very strict control. Even though we knew the Liberty was under attack, I couldn't just go and order a rescue." The planes were hardly in the air when the voice of Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara was heard over Sixth Fleet radios: "Tell the Sixth Fleet to get those aircraft back immediately." They were to have no part in destroying or driving off the attackers.
>
> Shortly after 3 p.m., nearly an hour after the Liberty's plea was first heard, The White House gave momentary approval to a rescue mission and planes from both carriers were launched. At almost precisely the same instant, the Israeli Government informed the U.S. naval attache in Tel Aviv that its forces had "erroneously attacked a U.S. ship" after mistaking it for an Egyptian vessel, and offered "abject apologies." With apology in hand, Johnson once again ordered U.S. aircraft back to their carriers.[38]

The callous attempt by the Israeli airforce to ensure that there would be no survivors to their crime constituted an offence in its own right. Lord Russell of Liverpool, who was legal adviser to the Commander-in-Chief in respect of all trials of German war criminals in the British Zone of Occupied Germany, reports a similar crime committed by German submarine U-852's commander Kapitanleutnant Heinz Eck, who had ordered his crew to open fire on the rafts of the Greek vessel SS Peleus in 1943:

> The commander and four members of his crew were tried by a British Military Court in Hamburg in October 1945 for being concerned in the killing of members of the crew of the Peleus by firing and throwing grenades at them. All were found guilty of the charge and the commander and three others sentenced to suffer death by shooting.[39]

Details on CIA documents indicting the Israeli leadership for murder of the defenseless crew of the USS Liberty were uncovered through the painstaking research of James M. Ennes, Jr., an officer of the USS Liberty and an eyewitness to the massacre:

> The CIA reported a conversation with a confidential Israeli source who strongly implied that the attack was no error. The message read in part:
>
> He said that "you've got to remember that in this campaign there is neither time nor room for mistakes," which was intended as an obtuse reference to the fact that Israel's forces knew what flag the *Liberty* was flying and exactly what the vessel was doing off the coast. (The source) implied that the ship's identity was known at least six hours before the attack but that Israeli headquarters was not sure as to how many people might have access to the information the *Liberty* was intercepting. He also implied that there was no certainty or control as to where the information was going and again reiterated that Israeli forces did not make mistakes in their campaign. He was emphatic in stating to me that they knew what kind of ship *USS Liberty* was and what it was doing offshore.
>
> This report gains credibility when we recall that Israel did identify the ship six hours before the attack. Hence, the informant does indeed have access to inside information.
>
> On November 9, 1967, a confidential source reported clearly and unequivocally that General Moshe Dayan ordered the attack. The message read:
>
> "(The source) commented on the sinking (sic) of the US Communications ship *Liberty*. They said that Dayan personally ordered the attack on the ship and that one of his generals adamantly opposed the action and said, 'This is pure murder.' One of the admirals who was present also disapproved the action, and it was he who ordered it stopped and not Dayan."[40]

LIBYAN BOEING 727 AIRLINER MASSACRE

On February 21, 1973, Israeli aircraft shot down a peaceful Libyan civil Boeing 727 airliner, murdering 106 innocent passengers. This brazenly criminal act was perpetrated over the then illegally occupied Egyptian territory of Sinai. The airliner was in distress, and Israel's leaders, not caring about its civilian passengers of many different nationalities, had their fighters shoot it down.

The decision to shoot down this Libyan airliner in distress was made by then Chief of Staff of the IDF General David

Elazar, acting on erroneous intelligence data supplied by Mossad and cleared with Military Intelligence. Then Head of Mossad, General Zvi Zamir, and Head of Military Intelligence, General Eli Zeira, share General Elazar's responsibility for the brutal massacre of these innocent civilian airline passengers.

The responsibility of then Minister of Defense General Moshe Dayan and then Prime Minister Golda Meir in this crime is also clear and established.

The following is from the United Nations Security Council Documents in an account of the Libyan Boeing 727 airliner massacre sent by the Ambassador of Egypt[41]:

> Upon urgent instructions from my Government and in view of the seriousness of the situation arising from the most brazenly criminal act perpetrated by Israeli fighters over the occupied Egyptian territory of Sinai against a Libyan civil Boeing 727 airliner in distress and carrying civilian passengers of different nationalities, I would like to bring the following points to your attention, as well as to the attention of the members of the Security Council.
>
> On 21 February, 1973, a Libyan airliner proceeding on a scheduled flight from Benghazi to Cairo deviated from its original course owing to navigational difficulties as well as to bad weather conditions. The airliner, therefore, accidentally overflew the occupied Egyptian territory of Sinai. Thereupon the civil aircraft was intercepted by four Israeli fighters and, in spite of the fact that the aircraft was unmistakably civilian, the Israeli fighters, upon direct instructions, cleared with the highest authorities in Israel, treacherously and without warning attacked the airliner with cannon fire and missiles while it was heading west. This flagrant premeditated and barbaric act of aggression resulted in the crash of the civil aircraft and caused the death of 106 helpless and defenseless victims.
>
> It is worthwhile to note that the aircraft deviated into Sinai, which is illegally occupied by Israel, in defiance of the principles and purposes of the Charter of the United Nations and the numerous resolutions of the world Organization. Had Israel respected and implemented its obligations under the Charter and the United Nations resolutions, the said massacre would have been avoided and the innocent lives would have been spared.
>
> The Egyptian Government considers the Israeli act of shooting down a civilian aircraft to be another aggression carried by Israel to new heights, as well as a crime committed in cold blood against a civil air transport vehicle, and, as such, it is a flagrant and serious threat to the safety of international aviation.
>
> The Egyptian Government draws attention to the fact that Israel is callously engaged in a premeditated campaign of massacre and mass killings in the occupied Arab territories in particular and in the region in general. The recent unprovoked aggression against Lebanon which resulted in the killing of tens of civilians is a case in point. It occurred on 21 February, the day that the horrible crime against the civil aircraft occurred. Other official Israeli terrorist operations in the Middle East need not be enumerated in this respect. It is a matter of criminal record and common indignation.

THE MASSACRES OF THE SABRA AND SHATILA PALESTINIAN REFUGEE CAMPS IN BEIRUT, LEBANON

The massacres detailed in this chapter — the King David Hotel, the Semiramis Hotel, Deir Yassin, Dawayma, Kibya, Kafr Kassem, the USS Liberty and the Libyan Boeing 727 Airliner — practically pale into insignificance compared to the carnage perpetrated at the Sabra and Shatila Palestinian Refugee Camps in Beirut, Lebanon, during the Israeli invasion of Lebanon in 1982. The mass murder of more than 2,750 men, women and children (according to a body count taken in the camps by the International Committee of the Red Cross on September 23, 1982) — whose only "crime" was to be homeless exiles from their native land — by the Phalangist puppets of the Israelis has been studied exhaustively.

The studies disclose that any rational person would place responsibility on the Israelis for inspiring the massacres. Without question it has been established that the Israelis bear responsibility for the killings.

The principal war criminal bearing legal responsibility for the massacres is the then Israeli Minister of Defence, General Ariel Sharon — the perpetrator of the Kibya Massacre nearly thirty years before. He was aided and abetted in this criminal responsibility by the Foreign Minister of Israel, Yitshak Shamir, who previously had criminal responsibility associated with the Deir Yassin Massacre and other massacres and the assassination of United Nations Representative Count Bernadotte. Responsibility was shared by Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin, guilty of war crime atrocities in both the King David Hotel Massacre in 1946 and that of Deir Yassin and other massacres.

Three senior Israeli Generals were found to have Command Responsibility for the Sabra and Shatila war crime. Chief of Staff General Rafael Eitan, Commanding General of the Northern Command, General Amir Drori, and the Field Commander for the IDF division occupying West Beirut, Brigadier General Amos Yaron, were all found guilty of criminal responsibility related to the Sabra and Shatila massacre.

Issue No. 107 of *Military Law Review*, the official legal periodical of the U.S. Department of Defense issued by the Department of the Army, published an exhaustive 118 page analysis by Lieutenant Commander Weston D. Burnett, Judge Advocate General's Corps, United States Navy, on the Israeli responsibility for the massacre. In his study, entitled, "Command Responsibility and a Case Study of the Criminal Responsibility of Israeli Military Commanders for the Pogrom at Shatila and Sabra," Commander Burnett concluded:

> The screams of the victims at Dubno, My Lai and Sabra and Shatila should never be forgotten. In assessing the blame for such atrocities, command responsibility must play a key role.[42]

The verdict, established by all the precedents established in the history of warfare and by the International War Crimes Tribunals after World War II, can only be guilty in regard to the Israelis.

The following is a day-by-day, hour-by-hour chronology of the events surrounding the Sabra and Shatila massacre[43]:

September 13

The last French contingent of the multinational peacekeeping force departed Lebanon.

5:10 p.m. Prime Minister Begin and Defense Minister Sharon, without Cabinet consultation, decided to implement "Operation Iron Brain," which includes the occupation of West Beirut in order to "prevent dangerous developments and to preserve tranquility and order."

September 14

A bomb blast kills president-elect Bashir Gemayel with 50-60 colleagues in Phalangist headquarters in East Beirut. 350 members of rival Phalangist factions arrested by the SKS, the Kitaeb (Phalange) security service. Before the announcement of Gemayel's death is officially made, Begin and Sharon, without cabinet consultation, set in action "Operation Iron Brain": it involves the occupation of West Beirut.

6.00 p.m. An Israeli air bridge was set up at Beirut Airport, and tanks and men disembarked. Later, following the announcement of the death of Bashir Gemayel, Sharon talked to Begin and the decision was made to invade West Beirut. Only Foreign Minister Shamir was informed and he endorsed the plan. The Israeli forces made their last preparations.

7.30 p.m. Even before the meeting between Israeli and Phalangist leaders at which the Phalangists were told to enter the camps, the first Hercules C-130 transports began landing at the Beirut Airport from Israel. Sharon had ordered the supplies and material for the operation within ten minutes of learning of Gemayel's death.

8.30 p.m. Approximately four hours after Bashir Gemayel's death, Defense Minister Ariel Sharon and Chief of Staff Rafael Eitan finalized the decision to send the Phalangists into the camps. The reason, according to Eitan, was "because we could give them orders whereas it was impossible to give the Lebanese Army orders." Contrary to Israeli government statements, the Israeli Army command did not first urge the Lebanese Army to enter the camps, but directly approached the Phalangists. Only Major Gen. Amir Drori, who feared a massacre, urged the Lebanese army to enter the camps.

11.00 p.m. A public announcement of Bashir Gemayel's death was made by Radio Lebanon and Lebanese Forces Radio.

11.00 p.m. General Eitan, chief of staff, arrived at Israeli headquarters at Kofhr-Sil and again reviewed the plan to occupy West Beirut.

12.30 a.m. Prime Minister Begin and Defense Minister Sharon, in consultation with Foreign Minister Itzhak Shamir, further discussed the decision to occupy West Beirut. This decision, made one hour after the assassination of Bashir Gemayel, was later claimed by the Israeli Army to have been made to "prevent bloodshed."

12.40 a.m. General Drori, commander of the region north of Israel received an order to take all key points in West Beirut. (On Israeli television Friday, September 24, Sharon acknowledged for the first time that this reason, provided by the military command, was only a "smoke screen" to hide Israel's real intentions — the destruction of the remaining Palestinian guerillas claimed to be still in the city.)

2.00 a.m. Israeli armed forces began their move forward into West Beirut.

Sometime between midnight and 3.30 a.m. the Phalangist General staff acting in the absence of its 13-man political "war council" met for a second time and decided to order some 1,500 of their special troops to assemble the next day (Thursday) at Beirut airport.

3.30 a.m. Generals Eitan and Drori met with the leaders of the 'Christian Militia,' including Fadi Frem, Lebanese Forces and Phalangist commander-in-chief, and Elias Hobeika, Phalangist chief of intelligence. The meeting place was the roof of the seven-story observation building which served as headquarters for both the Israeli Army and Hobeika, who was the leader of the massacre. Also present were Dib Anastas, head of the Phalangist military police, Col. Michel Oun, the pro-Phalange Lebanese army commander in West Beirut, and Joseph Edde, commander of the militia forces in southern Lebanon. Together they reviewed details of the operation to invade West Beirut. Also discussed was the Phalangist assault on the refugee camps. At the end of the meeting, a Phalangist military leader told the Israelis present, "For years, we have waited for this moment." (This statement was confirmed to the Knesset on September 22 by Sharon.)

September 15

During the day, the preparations for the killer units to enter the camps were accelerated by the Israeli Army. Among them was the painting by Israeli soldiers of the letters MP (Military Police), and a triangle drawn inside a circle, the symbol of the Phalangist forces. The purpose was to show the route to be taken from Choueifat and the Beirut Airport to the Kuwait embassy across the road from Sabra and Shatila camps. Phalangist forces from East Beirut and Damour as well as Saad Haddad forces followed these directional signs.

Approximately 4.30 a.m. The Israeli bombardment of West Beirut began.

5.00 a.m. Ninety minutes after Eitan and Drori met with Phalangist leaders, the Israeli Army, in violation of the August 20 ceasefire and freeze-in-place, moved its forces into West Beirut. Between 11.45 a.m. and noon it occupied areas encircling Sabra and Shatila camps.

Between 5.00 and 5.30 a.m. Israeli planes made low-level flights over the camps. From the roof of Gaza Hospital, artillery bombardment of Sabra and Shatila camps is witnessed by hospital staff.

By 4.00 p.m., the shelling zone is estimated by hospital

staff to be less than a kilometer from the hospital and by nightfall, the staff observes that the camps are entirely surrounded by Israeli troops.

8.00 a.m. Israeli 15 mm artillery shelling of Sabra and Shatila began. Israeli snipers fired on the camps from the sports stadium with 800-type high velocity rifles. The sixth story of the Mukhalalati building at Shatila square was shelled.

9.00 a.m. Sharon arrived on top of the seven-story Israeli headquarters overlooking Sabra and Shatila camps. In the presence of Generals Eitan and Drori, he telephoned Menachem Begin and told him, "Our forces have advanced towards their target, I can see them with my naked eye."

9.30 a.m. Special U.S. Envoy Morris Draper visited Prime Minister Begin in Jerusalem to discuss the withdrawal of Israeli forces from Lebanon under the Habib Accords. Begin greeted him as follows, "Mr. Ambassador, I have the honor to advise you that since 5 a.m. this morning our forces have advanced and taken positions inside West Beirut. Our goal is to maintain order inside the city. With the situation created by the assassination of Bashir Gemayel it was necessary to protect the camps." On September 24, Sharon changed the explanation and stated that the reason was in fact that 2,000 "armed terrorists" were left behind with huge arms supplies. General Eitan added that the "armed terrorists" who had stayed behind were in the refugee camps.

(Earlier, on September 15, 1982, Eitan had told the Foreign Affairs and Defense Committee of the Knesset that "there remain in West Beirut only a few terrorists and a small PLO bureau." Indeed, during the two weeks' occupation of West Beirut, the Israeli Army conducted a systematic search but arrested only a few dozen people.)

Approximately 10.00 a.m. The Israeli Army sealed off the north boundaries of the camps and at approximately **noon** they sealed off the east side of Shatila, completing the encirclement of Sabra and Shatila with tanks, their cannons pointed towards the camps. Shortly thereafter, Israeli soldiers set up control points at the entrances and exits of the camps. The Israeli Defense Force Headquarters was located approximately 500 meters from the main street of Sabra and Shatila camps, and from the headquarters the Israeli Army had extensive visibility of the inside of the camps.

12.00 noon. Foreign doctors at Gaza Hospital reported the first 25 casualties from within Shatila, thought to be from two Israeli tanks positioned close to the sports stadium with their guns trained on the camp.

12.00 noon. Reports began circulating from residents at Choueifat that trucks belonging to Phalangist units were moving towards the Israeli base on Runway 2 at Beirut airport.

Wednesday Afternoon. According to one Phalange participant in the massacre, quoted by *Der Spiegel* in its February 21, 1983 issue, "300 Phalangists from East Beirut, South Lebanon, and from Akkar Mountain in the North met in the Wadi Shahrour (Valley of the Birds) Southeast of Beirut."

At this meeting one of the Phalange officers announced that men were needed for a "special operation." He stated: "You came voluntarily to avenge the abominable assassination of Bashir Gemayel. You are tools of God. Each one of you is to seek vengeance."

"The Phalange participant continued to say that during the meeting "more than a dozen Israelis in green fatigues, without designation of rank, showed up. They had maps, and their Arabic was pretty good, only they pronounced the hard 'h' like 'ch' as all Jews do. They were talking about the Palestinian camps Sabra and Shatila. We all had to look at the maps for hours — it was a waste of time because it was clear to us what we were supposed to do, and we looked forward to it."

During late afternoon, the Israeli Army fired several artillery and tank rounds into the Sabra and Shatila camps. Also in the afternoon, Israeli planes made low-level flights over the camps. (Dr. Per Maehlumshagen, a Norwegian surgeon at Gaza Hospital, testified that approximately 15 persons came to the hospital Thursday, having been wounded by these shells. Other casualties arrived at Akka Hospital which is located at the southern end of Shatila camp.)

Shortly after nightfall, the electricity was suddenly cut in West Beirut. At **10.00 p.m.**, an Israeli soldier, he later testified, had received orders to begin firing flares over Sabra and Shatila camps. Close to **midnight**, sporadic gunfire began in the camps.

The Lebanese State Radio announced that Israeli forces controlled Sabra and Shatila camps.

Thursday, September 16

Between 5.00 - 5.30 a.m. Low-level flights of Israeli planes over the camps were followed by artillery shelling. Throughout the morning, Gaza Hospital staff heard distinct small-arms fire from within the camp. By mid-morning, approximately 150 casualties with high-velocity gunshot wounds had entered Gaza Hospital. Approximately 30 died while receiving treatment. By nightfall, an estimated 2,000 refugees had entered Gaza seeking refuge.

Approximately 10.00 a.m. The Phalangists completed their preparations to enter the camp. After a conversation with Sharon, Eitan asked General Drori to check to see if the Phalangists were ready to enter.

11.20 a.m. The Ministry of Defense in Tel Aviv and Jerusalem issued the following statement: "*The IDF controls all the strategic points in Beirut. The refugee camps harboring terrorist concentrations are encircled and closed.*" Israeli forces occupied the commercial districts of Hamra, and Corniche Mazra.

11.45 a.m. General Drori met at Amos Yaron's office with the Phalangist commander in Beirut, Fadi Frem and Elias Hobeika, intelligence chief of the Phalange, "to coordinate the entrance of the Phalange units into the Shatila camp." It was decided that 150 Phalangist fighters would enter the two camps. Drori asked Frem if his men were ready to enter Sabra and Shatila. Frem answered, "Yes, immediately." Both Frem and Hobeika commented that there would be a "kasah" (chopping) in the camps. According to Sharon's Knesset speech on

September 20, "The conclusion was that a military force would enter the Shatila camp from the South and West to mop up terrorists." Sharon also reported they had told the Phalange to take action only against "terrorists". (Editor's note: Earlier versions from the Israeli Army and government stated that the Israeli Army had not encircled the refugee areas, but had held the positions only to the north, south and west and that the killer militia had entered unseen from the unguarded east.)

12.00 noon. Casualties with high-velocity gunshot wounds began arriving at Gaza Hospital.

Approximately noon. The municipal council which governs the camps sent five elderly men delegates with white flags to negotiate with the Israeli units near the Kuwaiti embassy. Four of the men were killed. They were Hamid Ismail (age 55), Ahmed Said (age 65), Abou Soueid (age 62) and Tawfik Hachmeh (age 64).

2.00 p.m. Lebanese officers at Beirut Airport reported seeing two Israeli C 130 Transports arrive and unload vehicles and men, some of whom were identified as Haddad militiamen.

3.00 p.m. General Amos Yaron, commander of the Israeli forces in Beirut, met with Hobeika and Frem of the Phalangists. They looked over aerial photographs furnished by Israel. They pinpointed that the Israelis would give all necessary assistance "in order to eliminate the terrorists in the camps."

Drori telephoned Sharon and told him, "Our friends are advancing into the camps. I have coordinated their entry with the top men." Sharon answered, "Felicitations, the operation of our friends is approved."

General Yaron later stated to the Israeli Commission investigating the massacres that he was so concerned about the possibility of slaughter of civilians that he "placed observation posts as close as possible to the area of their operations" and had "agents listen in on Phalangist radio communications."

3.00 p.m. Choueifat residents reported seeing Phalangists and possibly Haddad forces on the road to Beirut airport.

The group of about 300 Phalangists met again and were obliged to swear an oath to their militia commander never to talk to anybody about the "operation".

According to *Der Spiegel* of February 21, 1983, several Israelis wearing Phalange uniforms joined the Phalange unit. One of the Phalange officers told his men: "Our Israeli friends are going with you. They are also volunteers. They haven't told their army what they are doing. They will make your task easier."

An officer of the Phalange maintained contact with the Israelis at the entrance to the camp. A man wearing a mask led the unit to a slope close to the abandoned Embassy of Kuwait. The order was given "Iqfiz" (hop off).

4.00 p.m. A unit of 150 Phalangists assembled near the airport moved across Quzai along Henri-Chehab Boulevard to the general quarters of the Lebanese Army in the abandoned United Nations building. They were watched from across the road from the seven-story Israeli observation post. This building was 500 meters from the main road running through Sabra and Shatila camps.

4.00 p.m. The Israeli soldiers manning the barricades at the entrances to Shatila camp received orders on their walkie-talkie, to allow the Phalangist forces in.

4.10 p.m. Twenty-five jeeps filled with Phalangist militia passed by Bir Hassan toward the Kuwaiti embassy. Alarmed camp residents approached Israeli officers, who told them to return to their homes and that they had nothing to fear.

5.00 p.m. *London Times* and other correspondents observed Phalangists setting up a command post at the Lebanese University building west of Shatila.

Between 5.00 and 5.15 p.m. Three killer units of approximately 50 men each entered the camps. The leaders of the groups included Michel Zouein, a close aid to Hobekia, and Marun Mishalai, a Phalangist commander in East Beirut. The groups included Deb Anastas' Military Police, Joseph Edde's Black Beret Commandos, Elie Hobeika's Special Security Unit, and the Damour Brigade which included fighters from Saadiyat and Nameh. Two routes were used. One entered exactly in front of the Israeli observation post (diagonally across the street from the Kuwaiti embassy) into the Arsal Section of Shatila. This advance unit was led by Hobeika, Hobeika himself did not enter the camp with his men, but joined the Israelis in the forward command post. The other entered from the main road in the camp to the Horch Tabet Section. A majority of the units entering the camps consisted of Phalangist Lebanese Forces and several Phalange military police and at least a few dozen men from Saad Haddad's forces driving in jeeps supplied by the Israelis. (After first denying any involvement, Saad Haddad later told an Israeli press conference that some of his men could have been working with the Phalangists. *Washington Post* correspondent Loren Jenkins, an Israeli television reporter, and dozens of inhabitants of Choueifat, a neighborhood near the airport, claimed they saw a convoy of Haddad's forces moving toward the airport from the south. Moreover, several journalists and diplomats reported seeing Haddad's men the day following the massacres mingling with Israeli soldiers throughout West Beirut.)

At 5.30 p.m. Artillery flares from Israeli howitzers and aircraft are dropped on the camps. While the sky was not yet dark, the alleyways were becoming dark and the flares made the area as light as day.

5.30 p.m. Additional bands of militia in the Shatila camp conducted the first massacres in the section of the camp called Arsal in front of and perhaps 100 meters from the Israeli observation post.

Almost immediately, the Israeli soldiers who had encircled and sealed off the camps were besieged by hysterical, screaming Palestinian women running from the refugee neighborhoods and telling of the massacre. These women were prevented from leaving the camps by the encircling Israeli Army. West and south of the camps, Israeli tanks were placed every 100 to 200 meters. Reports of a massacre in the camps were immediately relayed to officers and transmitted

along the Israeli command chain.

5.30 p.m. A man aged 55 was brought to Akka Hospital outside the Shatila camp after being forced out of his house and shot in the street. At least one doctor suspected that a slaughter was taking place.

Further evidence that the massacre began came from Gaza Hospital where one of the early victims was Milad Faruk, aged 11. He had gunshot wounds in the arms and legs and had a finger shot off. His parents and younger brother were already dead. The family was watching television when Christian militiamen kicked down the door of their house and opened fire.

7.00 p.m. An hour after Phalangists had entered the camps, an Israeli lieutenant identified only as Elul, an aide to the division commander, General Yaron, "overheard a conversation that took place over the Phalangist transmitter" that was being monitored in the Israeli forward command post. According to Lieutenant Elul's testimony, he "heard a Phalangist officer from the force that had entered the camp tell Hobeika that there were 50 women and children and what should he do." Lieutenant Elul testified that Hobeika's reply over the radio was, "This is the last time you're going to ask me a question like that, you know exactly what to do." Lieutenant Elul said that at that point, "raucous laughter broke out among the Phalangist personnel on the roof." The Israeli officer said that he understood that what was involved was the murder of women and children, and told Yaron.

7.00 p.m. Another radio communication indicated that 45 people who were captured were to be killed.

Between 7.00 and 8.00 p.m. Israeli soldiers from a mortar unit fired 81 mm flares at the rate of two per minute into the camps. The flares continued throughout Thursday night and Friday night. Some flares were also dropped by aircraft. Throughout the night, Israeli observers, 200 meters from the center of the killing, watched the massacre with infrared binoculars, which essentially convert the night to day for the viewer.

Approximately 7.00 p.m. Sharon met with Morris Draper, who requested that the Israelis leave Beirut. Sharon refused.

Approximately 8.00 p.m. A Phalange liaison officer "told various people" that about 300 people had already been killed by the Phalangists (later he reduced it to 120). About an hour later the divisional intelligence officer of the IDF presented his "intelligence survey" in which he said, "The impression is that their (the Phalangists') fighting is not too serious. They have casualties, as you know — two wounded, one in the leg and hand...And they, it turns out, are pondering what to do with the population they are finding inside. On the other hand, it seems, there are no terrorists there, in the camps; Sabra camp is empty. On the other hand, they have amassed women, children, and apparently also old people." He also reported the 7 p.m. radio communication from a Phalange officer indicating that these people should be killed.

At a meeting between Yaron and an Israeli intelligence officer who had been inside the camps, the officer stated "there are no terrorists in the camp. The Sabra camp is empty."

Several hours later the Israeli Cabinet issued the following statement: "Following the assassination of President-elect Bashir Gemayel, the I.D.F. took positions in West Beirut in order to prevent the danger of violence, bloodshed and anarchy, while about 2,000 terrorists, equipped with modern and heavy weapons, remained in West Beirut, thus blatantly violating the departure agreement."

9.30 p.m. Sharon later acknowledged, "The word revenge also appeared I would say, in discussions among us," and he conceded that he had known that the Phalangists "tended toward creating conditions so that eventually the Palestinians would leave Lebanon."

10.00 p.m. An American army truck which the Israelis had given the militia was boarded and driven near the circular flower bed at Beirut International Airport. At that location next to the Israeli position several trucks were parked.

Afternoon. According to the Phalange participants in the massacre, noted above, "During Thursday evening after the killing had started, soon I saw the Israeli advisers who had been at our secret planning session. One of them had a radio and told us to retreat to the entrance of the camp. A few minutes later Israeli artillery sent a massive barrage of fire over to the part of the camp that was resisting. When we advanced again the Israeli shot flares to help us distinguish friend and foe."

Approximately 10.00 p.m. According to General Yaron, Israeli soldiers under his command monitored a radio conversation between a Phalangist militiaman in the field and his commander. Asking for advice on the camp operation, the militiaman was told to "do what God commands you."

At approximately 10.00 p.m. Israeli Army Lieutenant Avi Gabowski (a tank commander) later testified that he saw Phalangists killing civilians and one of them told him "pregnant women give birth to terrorists." He reported this incident to his superior.

10.12 p.m. IDF Radio monitored by the BBC, announced that Israeli control over the coastal axis, from the airfield in the south to the port in the north, was total. After referring to pockets of resistance to the IDF troops, the report said: "The intention is that the IDF will not operate tonight to purge the areas of Sabra and Shatila and nearby camps. It was decided to entrust the Phalangists with the mission of carrying out these purging operations."

11.00 p.m. The Phalangist commander of the troops in Shatila reported to General Yaron, "Until now, 300 civilians and terrorists have been killed." This report was immediately given to Eitan and more than 20 high-ranking officers in Tel Aviv. Despite this report, which was confirmed on Sept. 24, 1982 by *Jerusalem Post* military correspondent Hirsch Goodman, and those who received it, the massacre continued until late Saturday morning. (General Yaron later said this report convinced him that more than "fighting against the terrorists was going on." He contacted the Phalangist commander staff, but stated he didn't forward the report to Commanding Officer Drori).

Toward Nightfall. An indefinite curfew was imposed in all areas under Israeli control, including Sabra and Shatila refugee camps.

During Thursday Night. Eighty-two wounded persons from Shatila made their way to Gaza Hospital. The route to Akka Hospital, which was closer, was blocked by Israeli forces. Some of the injured were wounded in the massacre and some by the shelling by the Israeli Army earlier in the afternoon.

During Thursday Night. Between 1,000 and 2,000 persons from Sabra and Shatila, in a state of panic, sought refuge in Gaza Hospital.

Midnight. The Israeli Cabinet met in extraordinary session. The minutes of the Cabinet meeting showed no dissent from the decision to send the Phalange into the camps. Deputy Prime Minister David Levy and General Eitan spoke of possible Phalangist revenge against Palestinians. According to the minutes of the Cabinet meeting, Eitan predicted "the outbreak of acts of revenge...It will be an outburst the likes of which we have not seen. I already see in their eyes what they are waiting for...." This same report was made by *Jerusalem Post* correspondent Hirsch Goodman. Eitan reported on the West Beirut situation, including limited engagements with Muslim militias such as Al-Mourabitoun. He offhandedly mentioned that the Phalangists entered the refugee camps in order to "mop up nests of terrorists." He added that the Phalangist activities were completely coordinated with those of the Israeli Army. During the four-hour discussion of West Beirut, approximately three minutes were devoted to the Phalangists being sent into the camps.

Friday, September 17

Shortly past 1.00 a.m. Israeli Army radio announced that the Israeli Army was leaving the "cleansing of the camps" to the Phalange.

4.00 a.m. According to the Phalange participant in the massacre, noted above, "At about four in the morning my unit went back to the truck. Apparently only one truck had been used at the time. We went back to the entrance of Hadath to sleep. At dawn we went back to the camp. We passed corpses, fell over corpses, shot at and bayonetted eyewitnesses.... Then the first bulldozer of the Israeli Army arrived. 'Plow everything under the ground, kill all eyewitnesses, everything has to go very fast,' a Phalange officer ordered."

4.00 a.m. The same Israeli mortar unit which fired the flares Thursday and Friday night fired several 155 mm high explosive and phosphorus shells into the camps.

5.30 a.m. Israeli Military Intelligence Officer Moshe Hevroni received the report that 300 were dead and had his aide forward the report to Sharon's office. (At Sharon's office, Lieutenant Colonel Reuvan Fai, an officer in the Israeli National Security Unit, reported that he passed it to Sharon's civilian aide, Avi Dudai, at 11.00 A.M. Dudai denies receiving their report.)

Early Friday Morning According to Israeli Colonel Eli Geva, he saw Israeli soldiers and officers watching from their observation post the piling of bodies, and the execution of civilians. During this period, the Israelis from time to time gave food and water to the militiamen across their barricades in front of Shatila. Rumors of a massacre began to spread through the IDF units.

At about the same time, several journalists learned of the massacre in progress and Zeev Schiff, the military correspondent of *Ha'aretz*, contacted several Israeli officials, including Minister of Communications Mordechai Zippori. Zippori telephoned Foreign Minister Shamir and reported a massacre was taking place in the refugee camps of West Beirut. Zippori, whose personal relations with Sharon were not good, urged Shamir to find out from Sharon exactly what was going on in the camps.

(Sharon told the Knesset on September 22, "When we first had doubts about what was going on in the camps, the Commander of the North Front Drori immediately took measures to stop the action of the Phalangists at Shatila.... We put an end to the Phalangist activity towards Friday, noon, and we definitely evacuated them towards Saturday noon." In reality, the massacre activity continued all day and all night until Saturday morning. During this period, fresh Phalangist troops entered the camps.)

Approximately 6.00 a.m. Israeli tank commander Gabowski saw Phalangist militiamen kill a group of five women and children. His tank crew informed the Israeli regimental commander who told them "not to intervene."

During the morning of **September 17, 1982**, Captain Moshe Sinai reported to Lieut. Col. Gai, that "300 civilians have been killed in the camps." Gai reacted with the words, "Listen, that's very interesting — I spoke with the minister during the night, and I'll go talk with him in a little while; the story is very interesting, and the minister will be very happy to hear the report." (Between 12.30 and 3.00 p.m., Lt. Col. Gai reported this information to Avi Dudai at the Ministry of Defense, a personal aide to Sharon.)

Approximately 11.00 a.m. The Phalangists asked for more ammunition to be sent into the camp as well as fresh soldiers to replace those who were tired. Yaron agreed with Hobeika that two more battalions of militiamen could enter the camps, but only one entered. He later stated that the new supplies were sent into the camps between "11.00 a.m. and 2.00 or 3.00 p.m."

Approximately 11.00 a.m. Yaron met with Drori and raised suspicions concerning Phalangist activities inside the camps.

Approximately 11.00 a.m. and noon. Akka Hospital, located just across the street from Shatila camp, was invaded by a killer unit and several of the wounded were killed in their beds including 14-year-old Moufid Asad. Several staff members also were killed and some, including Dr. Sami Katib were taken away and never returned. Intissar Ismail, a 19-year-old Palestinian nurse, was repeatedly raped by Saad Haddad forces and her body mutilated so completely that the only means of recognition was the ring on her finger. A Lebanese colleague at Akka confirmed this event and some

of the conversation of her killers. Two other nurses were taken and one was raped 10 times and then killed.

11.05 a.m. Communications Minister Zippori telephoned Shamir to forward a report that "the Phalangists are massacring" in the camps. At 12.00 **noon**, Shamir met with Sharon and top generals, but claims he did not mention the reports of the massacre to Sharon.

About 11.30 a.m. Three large Phalangist trucks and two smaller pick-ups were loaded with men, women, and children and left the camps toward the south. These trucks passed Israeli units in front of the camps. This activity was filmed by Danish television cameraman Flint Pederson. Residents of Choueifat and Hadath, south of the camps, reported the trucks passed their area heading south.

Also on the Danish film can be seen an elderly man, a Mr. Nouri, being turned back with other civilian into Shatila. Some 24 hours later Robert Fisk of *The London Times* saw Mr. Nouri lying dead near the main road running through the camp.

According to *The New York Times of January 30, 1983, "Palestinian and independent medical sources in Beirut stated that several hundred men rounded up by the militias in Sabra and Shatila were turned over to the Israelis and were in detention in Israeli prison at Ansar."*

Approximately 11.45 a.m. Drori called the Army Chief of Staff Eitan with news of the massacre. Eitan told Drori that he was coming to Beirut.

About 11.45 a.m. Residents in the Bourg el-Brajneh camp near Shatila reported seeing Christian militiamen bringing people out of Shatila on to the main road. This was within sight of Israeli positions. About 100 Palestinians were separated from the Lebanese and made to squat on the road, where they were interrogated, their faces being slashed by bayonets to force a reply. All this went on in sight of an Israeli position beside the Kuwaiti Embassy.

Approximately noon. Shamir and Sharon met with U.S. envoy Morris Draper and urged him to pressure the Lebanese government into sending its army into the camps. According to Draper, neither Shamir nor Sharon told what both of them knew — that for more than 12 hours the Phalangist had been engaged in a massacre.

Beginning in late morning, at least three Israeli bulldozers entered the camps and groups of militia prepared mass graves in order to hide the bodies. Throughout the afternoon and night, they also destroyed houses. One grave was dug below the Israeli observation post as Israeli soldiers watched.

In early afternoon, Yaron spoke to Colonel Agmon, the Phalangist liaison officer, and was told that Phalange militiamen were killing women and children. Yaron did not inform Drori or Eitan during their meeting.

3.30 p.m. Eitan arrived at Beirut Airport. He saw the Phalangist troops and spoke with some of their leaders.

4.00 p.m. A Norwegian diplomat named Gunnar Flakstad while trying to get through to the Norwegian doctors at Gaza and Akka Hospitals observed that the scoop of one of the bulldozers was filled with bodies.

Midafternoon. Approximately 400 civilians seeking to escape the massacre and carrying a white flag approached Israeli soldiers. According to *Time Magazine*, (October 4, 1982), "They were turned back to the camps at gunpoint." The civilians said the massacres were taking place.

4.00 p.m. At the checkpoint outside Shatila in front of the Kuwaiti embassy, Israeli soldiers lounged among militia men and gave them food and water. One Israeli soldier present later reported, "We were giving the men some rest before they went back in."

4.30 p.m. Eitan again met with Drori and Fadi Frem, the head of the Phalangist forces in East Beirut. According to Drori, Eitan congratulated the Phalangists on their smooth military operations inside the camps. Eitan explained to Frem that the Americans had asked him "to stop the operations in the camps." (An interesting revelation that the pressure to stop the massacre came from U.S. not Israeli authorities -ed.) Frem asked Eitan "for more time in order to clean them out." Eitan agreed and reversed Drori's earlier order to stop and allowed the Phalangists to remain in the camps until 5.00 a.m. Saturday morning. While both sides agreed that the "operation" (i.e. massacre) could continue until Saturday morning, they agreed that other supplementary Phalangists units were not to enter the camps. However, fresh troops were sent into the camps. This decision gave the Phalangists 13 more hours of killing. In reality the killing continued for approximately 17 more hours.

Contrary to what Drori claimed they agreed to, the Hobeika unit and fresh Phalangist troops entered the camps and continued their killings.

Reuters correspondent Paul Eddle interviewed an Israeli colonel during **Friday afternoon** who told him that two principles had guided the refugee camp operations: "That the Israeli Army should not become involved and that the area needed to be purified."

During the **late morning**, Ron Ben Yishai, military correspondent for Israeli television, followed a group of Phalangists, who stated that they were on a military mission from East Beirut to the Beirut Airport. There he saw units of Phalangists with Israeli uniforms — with the Israeli inscription replaced with one reading "Lebanese forces." He also saw several (some witnesses counted 11-ed.) U.S. — supplied Sherman M-47 and T-54 tanks, as well as 120 mm guns, 13 military trucks, and command cars. The clothing and helmets were spread on the ground, being delivered to the Phalangists by the Israeli Army. Several journalists present spoke with the Phalangists, who left no doubt about their mission. "We are going to kill them, we are going to fuck their mothers and their sisters," the journalists were told, according to Ben Yishai. Israeli correspondent Alex Fishman has reported that several of the militia took alcohol with them and one told him "before going I must take a good supply of hashish."

Approximately 5.15 p.m. Approximately 200 militiamen prepared to leave the airport for the camps. Eitan, Drori, and several Israeli officers arrived from their meeting with Fadi

Frem. Eitan spoke with several Israeli and Phalangist officers and then piloted an airplane to Ramat-David airport in Israel and then to his home at Tel Acachim.

At 9.00 p.m., according to Sharon, Eitan called him and stated "Hem higzimu." ("They went wild.")

According to a report on Israeli television, Sharon was awakened **Friday evening** by a telephone call from military correspondent Ron Ben Yishai, who reported about the massacre. According to Ben Yishai, Sharon replied "Happy New Year."

Sharon said he telephoned Beirut following this call, but his subordinates advised him the massacre was over. (Editor's note: In fact, the massacre continued throughout the night for approximately another ten hours.)

Saturday, September 18

Between midnight Friday and approximately 8.00 or 9.00 a.m. Saturday. The massacre continued unabated with over 200 militiamen in the camps killing whomever they could find, with the realization that they had been directed by the Israelis to leave the camps by early morning. According to eyewitnesses, most of the killing took place between Friday night and Saturday morning.

Between 6.00 and 7.00 a.m. Several Phalangist militiamen entered Gaza Hospital and forced medical staff — some 20 individuals from England, Norway, Sweden, Ireland, Denmark, Finland, and the United States — to assemble outside. (According to Norwegian orthopedic surgeon Per Maehlumshagen who was present and is familiar with the distinction between troops of Saad Haddad and Phalangist troops — having served in South Lebanon — most of the group was Haddad forces.) Arab staff members were shot. The group was marched down towards the entrance of Shatila while gunmen hurled abuse at them. A Palestinian Laboratory technician who had been trying to walk with them was pulled away by the militia, who said: "Come with us." Dr. Maehlumshagen asked "what are you going to do with him?" but a gunman replied, "It's none of your business. You have your job to do and we have ours." The Palestinian was marched down an alley and behind a house. A burst of gunfire followed — and the Palestinian did not return.

A gunman told the frightened medical staff: "We believe in the Geneva Convention. We'll show you how we treat our prisoners." Then a jeep drew up with a terrified Palestinian teenager on board, his cheek bleeding from a number of cuts. "Who are you?" a gunman demanded. "I am a Palestinian," the teenager replied. "Say it again," the militiaman snapped. The boy repeated it several times. Meanwhile more and more men were gathered. The medical group was then taken to Phalangist headquarters and turned over to the Israeli Army, which released them.

6.00 a.m. to 8.00 a.m. Loudspeakers were used to call inhabitants from Sabra to assemble on the main street. "Sallimu tislamu," (Come out and you will be safe.") the residents were told. Several hundred assembled and were herded south on the main road of Shatila. Some small groups were separated and shot against a wall. Bulldozers covered some of the bodies in crushed houses. Some were put into trucks in front of the Kuwaiti embassy. One survivor reported hearing a militiaman say, "Better liquidate the maximum before anyone interferes." Some were taken away in trucks, other shot, still others taken to the sports stadium.

9.00 a.m. A U.S. Embassy staff member visited Shatila camp, confirming that a massacre had occurred and informed his superiors.

Throughout the morning inhabitants of the camps were periodically put into trucks and taken to unknown destinations. Dozens of relatives were carried away during this period and never seen again.

Bodies have been discovered along a route leading from the camps through the area of Ouzai, Khalde, Harat en Naameh, Kafr Chima and around the airport. The killer militia worked quickly to dispose of bodies. The Egyptian news service reported that more than 50 Egyptian bodies were carried by helicopter and dropped into the sea.

Close to 10.00 a.m. A stillness began to envelop the camps. Some isolated killing continued. Israeli tanks closed off the entrances to the camps. The Phalangist militias climbed into their vehicles and returned to their bases.

Towards 11.00 a.m. Journalists and photographers descended on the camps. They found freshly bleeding corpses. Shortly thereafter, the world learned of the massacre at Sabra and Shatila.

Lebanese press accuses Haddad Militia of playing a role in massacre. U.N. Security Council unanimously adopts resolution 521 demanding the immediate deployment of U.N. observers in Lebanon.

THE KAHAN COMMISSION REPORT, FEBRUARY 7, 1983

(Excerpts from the report of the Kahan Commission to investigate the massacre at the Sabra and Shatila refugee camps, which was signed by Chairman Yitzhak Kahan and members Aharon Barak and Yona Efrat.)

> Before we discuss the essence of the problem of the indirect responsibility of Israel, or of those who operated at its behest, we perceive it necessary to deal with objections that have been voiced on various occasions, according to which if Israel's direct responsibility for the atrocities is negated — i.e., if it is determined that the blood of those killed was not shed by I.D.F. (Israel Defence Force) soldiers and forces, or that others operating at the behest of the state were not parties to the atrocities — then there is no place for further discussion of the problem of indirect responsibility. The argument is that no responsibility should be laid on Israel for deeds perpetrated outside of its borders by members of the Christian community against Palestinians in that same country, or against Muslims located within the area of the camps. A certain echo of this approach may be found in statements made in the Cabinet meeting of 9.19.82, and in statements released to the public by various sources.
>
> We cannot accept this position. If it indeed becomes clear that those who decided on the entry of the Phalangist camps

should have foreseen — from the information at their disposal and from things which were common knowledge — that there was danger of a massacre, and no steps were taken which might have prevented this danger or at least greatly reduced the possibility that deeds of this type might be done, then those who made the decisions and those who implemented them are indirectly responsible for what ultimately occurred, even if they did not intend this to happen and merely disregarded the anticipated danger. A similar indirect responsibility also falls on those who knew of the decision: it was their duty, by virtue of their position and their office, to warn of the danger, and they did not fulfill this duty. It is also not possible to absolve of such indirect responsibility those persons who, when they received the first reports of what was happening in the camps, did not rush to prevent the continuation of the Phalangists' actions and did not do everything within their power to stop them....

We would like to note here that we will not enter at all into the question of indirect responsibility of other elements beside the State of Israel. One might argue that such indirect responsibility falls, inter alia, on the Lebanese Army, or on the Lebanese government to whose orders this army was subject, since despite Major General Drori's urgings in his talks with the heads of the Lebanese Army, they did not grant Israel's request to enter the camps before the Phalangists or instead of the Phalangists, until 9.19.82. It should also be noted that in meetings with U.S. representatives during the critical days, Israel's spokesmen repeatedly requested that the U.S. use its influence to get the Lebanese Army to fulfill the function of maintaining public peace and order in West Beirut, but it does not seem that these requests had any result. One might also make charges concerning the hasty evacuation of the multinational force by the countries whose troops were in place until after the evacuation of the terrorists...

As has already been said above, the decision to enter West Beirut was adopted in conversations held between the Prime Minister and the Defense Minister on the night between 14-15 September 1982. No charge may be made against this decision for having been adopted by these two alone without convening a Cabinet session...

The demand made in Israel to have the Phalangists take part in the fighting was a general and understandable one; and political, and to some extent military, reasons existed for such participation. The general question of relations with the Phalangists and cooperation with them is a saliently political one, regarding which there may be legitimate differences of opinion and outlook. We do not find it justified to assert that the decision on this participation was unwarranted or that it should not have been made.

It is a different question whether the decision to have the Phalangists enter the camps was justified in the circumstances that were created...

In our view, everyone who had anything to do with events in Lebanon should have felt apprehension about a massacre in the camps, if armed Phalangist forces were to be moved into them without the I.D.F. exercising concrete and effective supervision and scrutiny of them...

The decision on the entry of the Phalangists into the refugee camps was taken on Wednesday (9.15.82) in the morning. The Prime Minister was not then informed of the decision. The Prime Minister heard about the decision, together with all the other ministers, in the course of a report made by the Chief of Staff at the Cabinet session on Thursday (9.16.82) when the Phalangists were already in the camps. Thereafter, no report was made to the Prime Minister regarding the excesses of the Phalangists in the camps, and the Prime Minister learned about the events in the camps from a BBC broadcast on Saturday (9.18.82).

THE PRIME MINISTER, THE FOREIGN MINISTER, AND THE HEAD OF THE MOSSAD

We have heretofore established the facts and conclusions with regard to the responsibility of the Prime Minister, the Foreign Minister, and the head of the Mossad. In view of what we have determined with regard to the extent of the responsibility of each of them, we are of the opinion that it is sufficient to determine responsibility and there is no need for any further recommendations.

THE MINISTER OF DEFENSE, MR. ARIEL SHARON

We have found, as has been detailed in this report, that the Minister of Defense bears personal responsibility. In our opinion, it is fitting that the Minister of Defense draw the appropriate personal conclusions arising out of the defects revealed with regard to the manner in which he discharged the duties of his office — and if necessary, that the Prime Minister consider whether he should exercise his authority under Section 21-A (a) of the Basic Law of the Government, according to which "the Prime Minister may, after informing the Cabinet of his intention to do so, remove a minister from office."

THE CHIEF OF STAFF, LT.-GEN. RAFAEL EITAN.

We have arrived at grave conclusions with regard to the acts and omissions of the Chief of Staff, Lt.-Gen. Rafael Eitan. The Chief of Staff is about to complete his term of service in April, 1983. Taking into account the fact that an extension of his term is not under consideration, there is no (practical) significance to a recommendation with regard to his continuing in office as Chief of Staff, and therefore we have resolved that it is sufficient to determine responsibility without making any further recommendations.[44]

Lieutenant Commander Burnett further discussed the principles of Command Responsibility according to International Criminal Law and came to the following conclusion[45]:

> The second portion of this study consisted of an examination of the responsibility of Rafael Eitan, who had been a participant in the Kibya Massacre in 1953, the Israeli Chief of Staff, in 1982, Amir Drori, the area commander for Lebanon, and Amos Yaron, the division commander in West Beirut, for the massacre in Shatila and Sabra. Although none of those Israeli officers expressly ordered the commission of war crimes, the facts and law applicable to each officer's case demonstrate their criminal liability as military commanders for the Phalangist atrocities. This finding is consistent generally with the conclusions of the Israeli Board of Inquiry

and the Private International Commission, although the former was never specific in articulating the sources for its jurisprudence, whether national or international, statutory, conventional or customary, and the latter dealt primarily with the responsibility of the State of Israel. Significantly, the finding by the Israeli Board of Inquiry of indirect responsibility for the massacre in the cases of Eitan, Drori, and Yaron, like the administrative decision of the Secretary of the Army in Koster's case, may be treated as customary international law practice.

CONCLUSION

Systematic analysis of the nine massacres detailed in this chapter — the King David Hotel in 1946, the Semiramis Hotel in 1948, Deir Yassin in 1948, Dawayma in 1948, Kibya in 1953, Kafr Kassim in 1956, the USS Liberty in 1967, the Libyan Boeing 727 Airliner in 1973, and Sabra and Shatila in 1982 — indicates the presence of a pattern:

1. These war crimes were not isolated incidents erratically performed by fringe groups of military units which had lost their coherence, but instead were conducted for predetermined objectives;
2. Each massacre was planned in advance for a *political* rather than a military purpose;
3. Each massacre was conducted for psychological terroristic impact not solely related to the massacre itself;
4. Each massacre was conducted under the auspices of a well-defined chain of command descending from a political authority to a terroristic organization or military structure;
5. The individuals who are the actual war criminals were never conscripts, but voluntary leaders sharing Zionist ideological fervor; and
6. Regardless of political party affiliations, those individuals with proven guilt in war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide, such as Ben-Gurion, Dayan, Begin, Shamir, Rabin, Sharon and Peres, as examples, seem to have ensured political dominance in Israel by individuals who were guilty of these crimes in their past. This would seem to indicate a criminal conspiracy to ensure that those guilty of war crimes and crimes against humanity and genocide would never be brought to justice, and that those who would oppose the perpetration of these crimes would always be excluded from achieving real political power in Israel.

NOTES TO CHAPTER TEN

1. Yitshaq Ben-Ami, *Years of Wrath, Days of Glory* (New York: Speller, 1982), p. 377.
2. War Office Document 261/562, Public Record Office, London.
3. Hansard, *House of Commons Debates*, volume 425, pp. 1877-1878.
4. *United Nations Security Council Official Records*, Supplements 1948, Document S/740.
5. Colonial Office Document 537/3855, Public Record Office, London.
6. Dan Kurzman, *Genesis 1948* (New York: New American Library, 1972), p. 181.
7. *Ibid.*
8. *Davar*, June 9, 1979.
9. *The Israeli Army in the Middle East Wars 1948-1973* (London: Osprey Publishing), p. 31.
10. I. L. Kenen, *All My Causes*, p. 60.
11. *United Nations Security Council Official Records*, Supplements 1953, Document S/3113.
12. *United Nations Security Council Official Records*, 1953, October 19, 1953.
13. *United Nations Security Council Official Records*, 1953, October 26, 1953.
14. *United Nations Security Council Official Records*, Resolutions 1953, S/3139/Rev. 2.
15. *The Sign*, December 1953.
16. *Tension, Terror and Blood in the Holy Land*, pp. 127-128.
17. Livia Rokach, *Israel's Sacred Terrorism* (Belmont, Mass.: Association of Arab American University Graduates Press, 1986), pp. 13-14.
18. *Kol Haam*, December 19, 1956, p. 1.
19. Judgments of the District Courts of Israel 17, pp. 99-101, Military Attorney General v. Major Melinki et al, File 3/57, District Court of Israel Defense Army, Central Command, as cited in Sabri Jiryis, *The Arabs in Israel* (New York: Monthly Review Press, 1976), pp. 140-141.
20. *Ibid.*, p. 101 (Jiryis, *The Arabs in Israel*, p. 141).
21. *Ibid.* (Jiryis, p. 142).
22. *Ibid.*, p. 102 (Jiryis, p. 142).
23. *Ibid.*, p. 104 (Jiryis, pp. 142-143).
24. *Ibid.*, p. 106 (Jiryis, pp. 143-144).
25. *Ibid.*, pp. 108-110 (Jiryis, pp. 144-145).
26. *Ibid.*, p. 111 (Jiryis, pp. 145-146).
27. *Ibid.*, pp. 114-115 (Jiryis, pp. 146-147).
28. *Ibid.*, pp. 117-118 (Jiryis, p. 147).
29. *Davar*, December 7, 1956, cited in Jiryis, p. 148.
30. Knesset Debates, 12 December 1956, p. 462, cited in Jiryis, p. 148.
31. *Ner*, August-October 1959, Boaz Evron; and *Ha'aretz*, 18 November 1959, as cited in Jiryis, pp. 148-149.
32. Knesset Debates, 10 February 1960, p. 603, Shimon Peres, deputy minister of defense, answering questions, as cited in Jiryis, p. 150.
33. *Yediot Aharanot*, 27 April, 1967, cited in Jiryis, p. 150.
34. Judgments of the District Courts of Israel 17, p. 208, cited in Jiryis, pp. 151-152..
35. *Lamerhav*, 24 October 1958, as cited in Jiryis, pp. 152-153.
36. Jiryis, p. 153.

37. Paul Findley, *They Dare to Speak Out* (Westport: Lawrence Hill, 1985), pp. 166-168.

38. Findley, *They Dare to Speak Out*, pp. 166-168.

39. Lord Russell of Liverpool, *The Scourge of the Swastika* (New York: Philosophical Library, 1954), p. 76.

40. James M. Ennes, *Assault on the Liberty* (New York: Random House, 1979), pp. 214-216.

41. United Nations Security Council Official Records, Supplements 1973, Document S/10893.

42. *Military Law Review*, No. 107, Winter Issue 1985, p. 186.

43. Franklin P. Lamb, ed., *Israel's War in Lebanon* (Boston, Mass.: South End Press, 1984), pp. 98-112.

44. *The Beirut Massacre: The Complete Kahan Commission Report* (Princeton: Karz-Cohl, 1983), pp. 56-104.

45. *Military Law Review*, No. 107, Winter Issue 1985, p. 188.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

1. ERASING ARAB TOWNS AND VILLAGES FROM THE MAP AND CONVERTING THEM INTO JEWISH SETTLEMENTS
2. USURPING ARAB HOUSES AND APARTMENTS IN TWELVE CITIES AND LARGE TOWNS FOR SETTLING JEWS

TOWNS AND VILLAGES IN PALESTINE

On June 7, 1945, the government of Palestine published in the *Palestine Gazette* No. 1415 in Supplement No. 2 a proclamation by the High Commissioner of Palestine regarding the administrative divisions of the country. This proclamation contains the sub-districts of all of Palestine and the names of the cities, towns, villages and Bedouin tribes which existed in the country in 1945.

We quote this proclamation in full in order to show the magnitude of usurpation and destruction which the Israelis inflicted on the Palestinian towns and villages.

SUPPLEMENT NO. 2 TO THE PALESTINE GAZETTE NO. 1415 OF 7 JUNE, 1945

PALESTINE ORDERS IN COUNCIL, 1922-1939. PROCLAMATION BY THE HIGH COMMISSIONER UNDER ARTICLE 11.

In exercise of the powers vested in me by Article 11 of the Palestine Orders in Council, 1922 to 1939, I, John Standish Surtees Prendergast Vereker Field Marshal Viscount Gort, V.C., G.C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.V.O., M.C., High Commissioner for Palestine, with the approval of the Secretary of State, do hereby proclaim as follows:-

1. This Proclamation may be cited as the Administrative Divisions (Amendment) Proclamation, 1945, and shall be read as one with the Administrative Divisions Proclamation, 1939, hereinafter referred to as "the principal Proclamation."
2. The Schedule to the principal Proclamation shall be revoked, and the Schedule hereto shall be substituted therefor.
3. This Proclamation shall be deemed to have come into force on the 1st January, 1945.

THE SCHEDULE

A. GALILEE DISTRICT

1. *Acre Sub-District*

Abu Sinan
Acre
'Amqa
'Arraba
Bassa, El and Ma'sub
Beit Jann and 'Ein el Asad
Bi'na, El
Birwa, El
Buqei'a, El
Damun, Ed
Deir el Asad
Deir Hanna
Fassuta and Deir el Qasi and El Mansura
Ghabisiya, El and Sheikh Dawud (includes Sheikh Dannun)
Hanita
Iqrit
Jatt
Judeida
Julis
Kabul
Kafr I'nan
Kafr Sumei'
Kafr Yasif
Khirbat Jiddin
Khirbat Samah (Eilon)
Kisra
Kuweikat
Majd el Kurum
Makr, El
Manshiya
Mazra'a, El and Shavei Zion
Mi'ar and 'Ein Sara and Ga'aton
Mi'ilya
Nahf
Nahr, En
Nahariya
Rama, Er
Ruweis, Er
Sajur
Sakhnin
Sha'b
Suhmata
Sumeiriya, Es
Tamra
Tarbikha (includes En Nabi Rubin and Suruh)
Tarshiha and Kabri
Umm el Faraj
Yanuh
Yirka
Zib, Ez (includes Manawat)

Tribal Units:
'Arab el 'Aramisha and 'Arab el Quleitat (includes I'ribbin, Jurdeih and Khirbat Idmith)
'Arab el Hujeirat (In Sakhnin)
Arab el Mureisat (In Sakhnin and Deir Hanna)
'Arab es Samniya (includes Khirbat es Suwana and 'Arab Tauqiya)
'Arab es Sawa'id (In Sakhnin, Deir Hanna and Er Rama)
'Arab es Suweitat (In Tarshiha).

2. *Beisan Sub-District*

'Arida, El and Sede Eliyahu
Ashrafiya, El
Avuqa
Bashatiwa, El
Bawati, El (Hakimiya)
Beisan and Sede Nahum and Messilot
Beit Alfa
Beit hash Shitta (Shatta)
Bira, El
Danna
'Ein Harod
Farwana
Fatur, El
Gesher
Geva'
Ghazawiya, El and Ma'oz Haiyim and Neve Eitan
Hamidiya, El and Hermonim (Hermonim was previously Irgun Deror)
Hamra, El
Heftsi-Bah
Jabbul and Beit Yosef
Jisr el Majami'
Kafra
Kafr Misr
Kaukab el Hawa
Kefar Yehezqel
Khuneizir, El (Ikhneizir)
Masil el Jizl and Kefar Ruppin (Massada)
Murassas, El
Qumiya
Safa, Es
Sakhina, Es and Nir David (Tel 'Amal)
Samiriya, Es
Sirin
Taiyiba, Et and Benei Berit (Benei Berit was previously Molodet)
Tell esh Shauk
Tel Yosef
Tira, Et and Irgun Borokhov
Tirat Tsevi (Ez Zarra'a)
Umm 'Ajra
Wadi el Bira
Yubla
Zab'a

3. *Nazareth Sub-District*

'Afula
'Arab es Subeih
Balfourya
Bu'eina
Dabburiya
Dahi, Ed
'Ein Mahil
Gevat
Ginneigar
Iksal
'Ilut
Indur
Kafr Kanna
Kafr Manda
Kaukab
Kefar Barukh
Kefar Gid'on
Kefar ha Horesh
Kefar Tavor (Mas-ha)
Kefar Yeladim
Mahane Yisrael
Ma'lul
Mash-had
Merhavya Settlement
Merhavya Group
Mizra'
Mount Tabor (includes Umm el Ghanam)
Mujeidil, El
Nahalal and Shrimron
Na'ura
Nazareth
Nein
Ramat David and 'Ayanot and Hash Sharon
Reina, Er
Rummana
Saffuriya
Sarid
Sulam
Tamra
Tel 'Adashim
Tur'an
Umm Qubei
'Uzeir
Yafa

4. *Safad Sub-District*

Abil el Qamh
Abisiya, El and Kefar Szold (includes 'Azaziyat, 'Ein Fit and Khirbat es Summan)
Aiyelet hash Shahar
'Akbara
'Alma
Ammuqa

'Arab esh Shamalina (Khirbat Abu Zeina) (includes El Buteiha)
Beisamun
Biriya
Buweiziya, El (includes Meis)
Dafna
Dallata
Dan (previously Khan ed Duweir)
Darbashiya, Ed
Dawwara and 'Amir and Kefar Nehemya
Deishum
Dhahiriya el Fauqa, Edh
Dhahiriya et Tahta, Edh
'Ein ez Zeitun
'Ein Zeitim
Fara
Farradiya
Fir'im
Ghabbatiya
Ghuraba
Harrawi
Hatsor
Hula Concession Area
Hunin (includes Hula and Udeisa)
Hurfeish
Jahula
Ja'una
Jish
Jubb Yusuf
Kafr Bir'im
Khalisa, El
Kefar Gil'adi (Tel Hai)
Khirbat el Hiqab
Khisas
Khiyam el Walid
Kirad el Baqqara
Kirad el Ghannama
Lazzaza and Beit Hillel
Mahanayim
Mallaha and 'Arab Zubeid
Malikiya, El (includes 'Eitarun)
Manara, El
Mansura, El
Mansurat el Kheit
Marus
Mazari' ed Daraja and Dardara (includes Dureijat, 'Ein et Tina, Jalabina and Weiziya 'Almin)
Meirun
Metulla (includes Deir Mamas, Hura and Kafr Kila)
Mishmar hay Yarden
Muftakhira, El (includes El Barjiyat)
Mughr el Kheit
Nabi Yusha', En
Na'ima, En
Qabba'a and Jazayir el Hindaj (includes Mughr ed Duruz)
Qadas (includes Buleida)
Qaddita
Qeitiya
Qudeiriya, El
Ras el Ahmar, Er
Rihaniya
Rosh Pinna
Sabalan
Safad
Safsaf
Saliha (includes Marun er Ras and Yarun)
Salihiya, Es
Sammu'i, Es
Sanbariya, Es
Sa'sa
Shauqa et Tahta (includes Mughr esh Shab'an)
She-ar Yashuv
Shuna, Esh
Teitaba
Tuba ('Arab el Heib)
Tuleil and El Huseiniya
'Ulmaniya, El
Weiziya
Yarda
Yesud ham Ma'ala (includes El Kharrar)
Zanghariya (Zuhluq)
Zawiya, Ez
Zuq el Fauqani, Ez
Zuq et Tahtani, Ez

5. *Tiberias Sub-District*

Afiqim
Ashdot Ya'aqov
Beit Gan
Beit Zera' (Kefar Gun)
Bitanya
Dalhamiya
Deganiya "A"
Deganiya "B"
'Eilabun
'Ein Gev (Nuqeib)
Ghuweir Abu Shusha and Genossar
Hadatha
Hamma, El
Hittin
Kafr Kama
Kafr Sabt
Kefar Hittim
Khirbat el Wa'ra es Sauda (El Mawasi and El Wuheib)
Kinneret Group
Kinneret
Lubiya
Ma'dhar
Maghar and El Mansura
Majdal
Manara, El and Nasr ed Din

Menahamiya
Migdal
Mitspa
Nimrin
Poriya
Samakh and Massada and Sha'ar hag Golan
Samakiya, Es
Samra, Es (includes Kafr Harib Lands)
Sejera (Ilanya)
Sha'ara and 'Omer
Shajara, Esh
Sharona
Shorashim
Tabigha, Et (includes Tell el Hunud and Khan el Minya)
Tiberias and Haz Zor'im
'Ubeidiya, El
'Ulam
Yaquq
Yavneel and Mishmar hash Shelosha

B. HAIFA DISTRICT

Haifa Sub-District

Abu Shusa
Abu Zureiq
'Ar'ara
'Arab el Fuqara
'Arab el Ghawarina (Jisr Zerqa)
'Arab en Nufei'at
'Atlit
Balad esh Sheikh
Bat Shelomo
Beit Lahm
Beit She'arim
Binyamina
Bureika
Buteimat, El
Daliyat el Karmil
Daliyat er Ruha and Dalia
Dumeira, Ed (Dumeiri)
'Ein Ghazal
'Ein Haud
'Ein hash Shofet (previously Ji'ara)
El Ro-i (previously part of EshSheikh Bureik)
'Emeq Zevulun (Jidru Ghawarina) and Kefar Masaryk and 'Ein ham Mifrats
Fureidis, El
Ghubaiyat (includes El Ghubaiyael Fauqa, El Ghubaiya et Tahta and En Naghnaghiya
Giv'at 'Ada (El Marah)
Giv'ot Zeid (previously part of Esh Sheikh Bureik)
Hadera
Haifa (includes Ahuzzat Sir Herbert Samuel)
Haz Zorea' (previously part of Qira wa Qamun)
Heftsi Bah
I'billin
Ijzim
'Isfiya
Jaba'
Kabara
Kafrin, El
Kafr Lam
Kafr Qari
Karkur
Kefar 'Atta (Kufritta)
Kefar Brandeis
Kefar ham Maccabi
Kefar Hasidim
Kefar Yehoshua'
Khirbat el Burj
Khirbat ed Damun
Khirbat Lid (El 'Awadim)
Khubbeiza
Khureiba, El
Mansi, El ('Arab Baniha)
Mazar, El
Meir Shefeiya
Mesheq Yagur (includes Mesheq)
Mishmar ha 'Emeq
Nesher
Pardes Hanna
Qannir
Qiryat 'Amal (previously part of Sheikh Bureik)
Qiryat Haroshet (previously part of Esh Sheikh Bureik)
Qisariya (Caesarea)
Ramat hash Shofet
Ramat Yishai (previously Jeida)
Ramat Yohanan
Rihaniya, Er
Sabbarin
Sarafand, Es
Sede Ya'aqov (previously part of Esh Sheikh Bureik)
Sha'ar ha 'Amaqim (previously part of Esh Sheikh Bureik)
Shafa 'Amr
Sindiyana, Es
Tantura
Tira, Et
Tiv'on (Alonim) (previously Qusqus-Tab'un)
Umm esh Shauf
Umm ez Zinat
Usha
Wadi 'Ara
Waldheim (Umm el 'Amad)
Ya'arot hak Karmel (previously Khirbat Shallala)
Yajur
Yoqne'am (previously part of Qira wa Qamun)
Zikhron Ya'aqov

C. SAMARIA DISTRICT

1. *Jenin Sub-District*

'Ajja
'Anin
'Anza
'Araqa
'Arraba
'Arrana
'Arabbuna
Barid, El
Barta'a (includes Khirbat Tura el Gharbiya)
Beit Qad
Birqin
Deir Abu Da'if
Deir Ghazzala
'Ein el Mansi
Fahma
Fandaqumiya, El
Faqqu'a
Firasin
Jaba'
Jalama
Jalbun (includes Khirbat el Mujadda'a)
Jalqamus
Jarba
Jenin
Judeida
Kafr Dan
Kafr Qud
Kafr Ra'i
Kufeir
Kufeirat
Mazar, El
Meithalun
Mirka
Misilya
Mughaiyir, El (includes Khirbat el Mutilla)
Muqeibila
Nuris
Qabatiya (includes Khirbat Tannin)
Raba (includes Khirbat Umm Sirhan)
Rama, Er
Rummana (includes Khirbat Salim)
Sandala
Sanur (includes Nukheil)
Silat edh Dhahr
Silat el Harithiya
Sir
Siris
Ti'innik
Tilfit
Umm el Fahm (includes 'Aqqada and 'Ein Ibrahim and Khirbat el Buweishat and El Murtafi'a) and Lajjun and Mu'awiya and Musheirifa and Musmus
Umm et Tut
Ya'bad (includes Khirbat el Khuljan and Khirbat et Tarim and Khirbat Tura esh Sharqiya and Nazlat Sheikh Zeid and Khirbat Umm Rihan)
Yamun, El
Zababida, Ez
Zalafa
Zawiya
Zibda
Zirin
Zububa

2. *Nablus Sub-District*

'Ammuriya
'Aqqaba
'Aqraba (includes Khirbat Fasayil)
'Asira el Qibliya
'Asira esh Shamaliya
'Askar
'Awarta and Udula
'Azmut
Balata
Baqa
Bazzariya
Beita
Beit Dajan (includes Beit Dajan Jiftlik and Khirbat Furush)
Beit Furik (includes Khirbat Kafr Beita)
Beit Iba
Beit Umrin
Beit Wazan
Biddya
Burin and 'Iraq Burin
Burqa
Buruqin (Ibruqin)
Deir Ballut
Deir el Hatab
Deir Istiya
Deir Sharaf
Duma
'Einabus
Far'ata
Farkha
Funduq, El
Ghor el Fari'a (Qarawa el Fauqaand Qarawa et Tahta and Umm Hureira)
Hajja
Haris
Huwwara
Ijnisinya
Immatin
Iskaka
Jalud
Jamma'in
Jinsafut
Jit

Juneid
Jurish (includes Kafr 'Atiya)
Kafr Bara
Kafr ed Dik
Kafr Laqif
Kafr Qaddum
Kafr Qalil (includes Khirbat Sarin)
Kafr Qasim
Kafr Thulth
Khirbat Khureish
Khirbat Qeis
Khirbat Sir
Kifl Harith
Lubban Sharqiya
Madama
Majdal Bani Fadil
Marda
Mas-ha
Mughaiyir, El (includes Khirbat Jib'it)
Nablus
Naqura, En
Nisf Jubeil
Qabalan
Qarawat Bani Hasan
Qaryut
Qira
Qusin
Qusra
Rafat
Rafidiya
Rujeib
Sabastiya
Salfit
Salim
Sanniriya
Sarra
Sarta
Sawiya, Es
Talfit
Talluza
Tammun
Tayasir
Tell
Tubas (includes Kashda and Bardala)
'Urif
'Usarin
Yanun
Yasid
Yasuf
Yatma
Zawata
Zawiya
Zeita

3. *Tulkarm Sub-District*

'Anabta and Iktaba
'Attara, El
'Attil
'Avihayil
'Azzun and En Nabi Ilyas and 'Isla
Bal'a
Baqa el Gharbiya (includes Manshiyat Baqa)
Baqa esh Sharqiya
Beit Lid
Biet Yannai
Beit Yits-haq
Benei Binyamin
Birkat Ramadan
Bitan
Dannaba
Deir el Ghusun (includes Khirbat el Masqufa and El Marja) and Khirbat Jarushiya and Khirbat Bir es Sikka and Khirbat Yamma and Khirbat Ibthan
'Ein ha Horesh
'Ein ha 'Oved
'Ein Vared
Elyashiv
Even Yehuda
Falama
Fardisiya
Far'un
Gan Haiyim
Ghabat el 'Ababisha
Ghabat Jaiyus
Ghabat Kafr Sur and Beit Yehoshua' and Kefar Netter and Tel Yits-haq
Ghabat Miska
Ghabat et Taiyiba el Qibliya
Ghabat et Taiyiba esh Shamaliya
Giv'at Haiyim
Giv'at Shappira
Habla
Havatselet hash Sharon
Herut
Hibbat Zion
Hogla
'Illar
Irtah
Jaiyus
Jaljuliya
Jatt
Kafr 'Abbush (includes Khirbat Abu Harfil)
Kafr Jammal
Kafr el Labad
Kafr Rumman
Kafr Saba
Kafr Sur
Kafr Zibad
Kefar Haiyim

Kefar ha Ro-e
Kefar Hess
Kefar Vitkin
Kefar Yona
Khirbat Beit Lid
Khirbat el Jalama
Khirbat Manshiya
Khirbat ez Zababida
Khirbat Zalafa (includes Khirbat Birkat Ghaziya)
Kur
Ma'barot
Mishmar hash Sharon
Miska and Sede Warburg
Moshav Gan Haiyim
Natanya
Nazla el Gharbiya, En
Nazla esh Sharqiya, En
Nazla el Wusta, En
Nazlat Abu Nar
Nazlat 'Isa
Nira
Qadima
Qaffin (includes Khirbat el 'Aqqaba) and Khirbat esh Sheikh Meisar
Qalansuwa and Tsur Moshe
Qalqiliya
Qaqun
Ramat hak Kovesh
Ramin
Raml Zeita (Khirbat Qazaza)
Ras, Er
Saffarin
Seida
Shufa
Shuweika
Tabsar (Khirbat 'Azzun)
Taiyiba, Et and Khirbat el 'Amarir and Nuseirat and Khirbat Takla and Kefar Ya'vetz
Tel Mond
Tel Tsur
Tira, Et
Tsofit
Tulkarm and Khirbat Jalad and Khirbat Di'bas
Umm Khalid
Wadi el Hawarith North
Wadi el Hawarith South
Wadi Qabbani
Yedidya
Zeita

Tribal Units:
'Arab el Ayid (In Miska and Jaljuliya)
'Arab el Balawina (In Umm Khalid)
'Arab el Fureijat (In Kafr Zibad)
'Arab el Huweitat (In Ghabat Kafr Sur)
'Arab el Malaliha (In Ghabat Kafr Sur and Kafr Zibad)
'Arab el Qatatiwa (in Ghabat Kafr Sur)
'Arab er Rumeilat (In Et Tira and Miska and Et Taiyiba)
'Arab es Sawarika (In Kafr Saba and Kafr Zibad)
'Arab et Tarabin (In Kafr Zibad)
'Arab ez Zubeidat (In Kafr Zibad)

D. JERUSALEM DISTRICT

1. *Hebron Sub-District*

'Ajjur (includes Khirbat 'Ammuriya)
Bani Na'im
Barqusiya
Beit Aula
Beit Jibrin
Beit Kahil
Beit Nattif
Beit Ummar
Dawayima, Ed
Deir ed Dubban
Deir Nakh-khas
Dhahiriya, Edh
Dura
Halhul
Hebron
Idna
Jab'a, El
Kharas
Khirbat Jamrura
Khirbat Umm Burj
Kidna
Mughallis
Nuba
Qubeiba, El
Ra'na
Rihiya, Er
Samu', Es
Shuyukh, Esh
Si'ir
Surif
Taffuh
Tarqumiya
Tell es Safi
Yatta
Zakariya
Zeita
Zikrin

Tribal Units:
'Arab el Jahalin:-
Dawahik, Ed
Dhalamat, Edh
Sarayi'a, Es
'Arab el Ka'abina:-
Farajat, El
Zuweidin, Ez

2. *Jerusalem Sub-District*

Abu Dis
'Allar
'Anata
'Aqqur
Artas
'Artuf
'Atarot
'Auja, El and 'Arab en Nuseirat and 'Arab el Ka'abina and 'Arab el 'Ureinat and 'Arab es Sa'ayida
Battir
Beit Duqqu
Beit Fajjar
Beit Hanina
Beit Ijza
Beit Iksa
Beit I'nan
Beit 'Itab
Beit Jala
Beit Jimal
Beit Mahsir
Beit Naqquba
Beit Safafa
Beit Sahur
Beit Surik
Beit Thul
Beit Umm el Meis
Bethlehem
Biddu
Bir Nabala
Bureij
Deiraban
Deir 'Amr
Deir el Hawa
Deir Rafat
Deir esh Sheikh
Deir Yasin
Duyuk
'Ein Karim
'Eizariya, El
Har Tuv
Hizma
Husan
Isawiya
Ishwa'
'Islin
Jaba
Jarash
Jericho
Jerusalem
Jib, El
Judeira
Jura, El
Kafr 'Aqab
Kasla
Khadr, El
Khan el Ahmar, El
Khirbat Ismallah
Khirbat el Lauz
Khirbat el 'Umur
Lifta
Maliha, El
Mukhmas
Nabi Musa, En and Palestine Potash Concession (North)
Nabi Samwil, En
Nahhalin
Nataf
Neve Ya'aqov
Nu'eima
Qabu, El
Qalandiya
Qaluniya and Motsa
Qaryat el 'Inab (Abu Ghosh)
Qastal, El
Qatanna
Qiryat 'Anavim and Ma'ale
Qubeiba, El
Rafat
Ram, Er
Ramat Rahel
Ras Abu 'Ammar
Sar'a
Saris
Sataf
Sharafat
Shu'fat
Silwan
Suba
Sufla
Sur Bahir and Umm Tuba
Tur, Et
Wadi Fukin
Walaja, El

Tribal Units:
'Arab Ibn 'Ubeid
'Arab er Rashayida
'Arab es Sawahira
'Arab et Ta'amira

3. *Ramallah Sub-District*

'Abud
Abu Qashsh
Abu Shukheidim
'Abwein ('Ibwein)
'Ajjul
'Arura
'Atara
Beitillu
Beitin
Beit Liqya
Beit Rima
Beit Sira
Beit 'Ur el Fauqa
Beit 'Ur et Tahta
Beituniya
Bir Zeit
Bira, El
Burham
Burqa
Deir Abu Mash'al
Deir 'Ammar
Deir Dibwan
Deir Ghassana
Deir Ibzi'
Deir Jarir
Deir Nidham
Deir es Sudan
Dura el Qar'
'Ein 'Arik
'Ein Qiniya
'Ein Siniya
'Ein Yabrud
Jammala
Janiya, El
Jibiya
Jifna
Jiljiliya
Kafr 'Ein
Kafr Malik
Kafr Ni'ma
Kaubar
Khirbat Abu Falah
Khirbat el Misbah
Mazari' en Nubani
Mazra'a el Qibliya, El
Mazra'a esh Sharqiya, El
Nabi Salih, En
Qarawat Bani Zeid
Ramallah
Rammun
Ras Karkar
Saffa
Silwad
Sinjil
Surda
Taiyiba, Et
Tira, Et
Turmus 'Aiya
Umm Safa (Kafr Ishwa')
Yabrud

E. LYDDA DISTRICT

1. *Jaffa Sub-District*

Abu Kishk
Bat Yam
Beit Dajan
Benei Beraq
Biyar 'Adas
Fajja
Gat Rimmon
Giv'atayim
Giv'at Hen (Irgun Ra'anana)
Hadar
Haram, El
Herzliya
Holon
Jaffa
Jalil el Qibliya
Jalil esh Shamaliya
Jammasin el Gharbi
Jammasin esh Sharqi
Jarisha
Kafr 'Ana
Kefar Gannim
Kefar Malal
Kefar Sava
Kheiriya, El
Magdiel
Mas'udiya, El (Summeil)
Miqve Yisrael
Mirr, El (Mahmudiya)
Muweilih, El
Nahalat Yits-haq
Petah Tiqva
Qiryat Shaul
Ra'anana
Ramatayim
Ramat hash Sharon
Ramat Gan
Rantiya
Rishpon
Safiriya, Es
Salama
Saqiya
Sarona
Sawalima, Es
Shefayim
Sheikh Muwannis, Esh

Tel Aviv
Tel Litwinsky
Wilhelma
Yahudiya, El ('Abbasiya)
Yarqona
Yazur

2. *Ramle Sub-District*

Abu el Fadl (Es Sautariya)
Abu Shusha
'Aqir
Barfiliya
Barriya, El
Bash-shit
Beer Ya'aqov
Beit Hanan and Neta'im
Beit Jiz
Beit Nabala
Beit Nuba and 'Ajanjul
Beit 'Oved
Beit Shanna
Beit Susin
Beit Shemen
Bil'in
Bir Ma'in
Bir Salim
Budrus
Burj, El
Daniyal
Deir Abu Salama
Deir Aiyub
Deir Muheisin
Deir Qaddis
Deir Tarif
Gan Shelomo
Gedera
Giv'at Brenner
Haditha, El
Hulda
Idhnibba
'Imwas
'Innaba
Jilya
Jimzu
Jindas
Kefar Aharon
Kefar Bilu
Kefar Marmorek
Kefar Menahem
Kefar Sirkin
Kefar Uriya
Khalayil, El
Kharbata
Kharruba
Kheima, El
Khirbat Beit Far
Khirbat el Buweira
Khirbat edh Dhuheiriya
Khirbat Musmar
Khirbat el Qubeiba
Khirbat Zakariya
Khulda
Kunaiyisa, El
Latrun
Lubban, El
Lydda
Majdal Yaba (Majdal es Sadiq)
Mansura, El
Mazkeret Batyah ('Eqron)
Midya, El
Mughar, El
Mukheizin, El
Muzeiri'a, El
Na'ana (Ni'ana)
Nabi Rubin, En
Nahalat Yehuda
Ni'lin
Qatra
Qazaza
Qibya
Qubab, El
Qubeiba, El
Qula
Ramle, Er
Rantis
Rehovot
Rishon le Zion
Sajad
Salbit
Sarafand el 'Amar
Sarafand el Kharab
Seidun
Shabtin
Shahma
Shilta
Shuqba
Tina, Et
Tira, Et
Tirat Shalom
Umm Kalkha
Wadi Hunein (Nes Tsiyona)
Yalu
Yibna
Zarnuqa and Gibbeton

F. GAZA DISTRICT

1. *Beersheba Sub-District*

'Auja, El
Beersheba

Beit Eshel
Gevulot
Jammama
Ruhama
Tel Tsofim

Tribal Units:
Ahyawat Tribes
'Azazima Tribes
Hanajira Tribes

Jubarat Tribes:-
Abu Jabir and Ruteimat and Hasanat
Duqus and Rawawi'a and Walayida
Qalazin and Sawarika
Wuheidat and 'Amarin and Sa'adina
Sa'idiyin Tribes

Tarabin Tribes:-
Ghawaliya
Jarawin
Najmat and Nu'eimat
Wuheidat and Hasanat

Tayaha Tribes:-
'Alamat
Bani 'Uqba and Budeinat
and Qalazin
Dhullam
Hukuk and Bili and
Shallaliyin
Nutush and Rawashida and
'Urur
Qudeirat
Ramadin

2. *Gaza Sub-District*

'Abasan
Abu Middein
'Arab Sukreir
Bani Suheila
Barbara
Barqa
Batani Gharbi
Batani Sharqi
Beer Tuvya
Beit 'Affa
Beit Daras
Beit Hanun
Beit Jirja
Beit Lahiya
Beit Tima
Bi'lin and Ard el Ishra
Bureir
Deir el Balah
Deir Suneid
Dimra
Faluja, El
Gan Yavne and Kefar Bitsaron
Gaza
Hamama
Hatta
Hirbiya'
Huj and Dorot
Huleiqat
'Ibdis
'Iraq el Manshiya and Gat
'Iraq Suweidan
Isdud
Jabaliya
Jaladiya
Jiya, El
Julis
Jura, El
Juseir
Karatiya
Kaufakha
Kaukaba
Kefar Warburg
Khan Yunis
Khirbat Ikhza'a
Khirbat Khisas
Majdal, El
Masmiya el Kabira, El
Masmiya es Saghira, El
Muharraqa, El
Muharraqa, El
Najd
Nazla
Negba
Ni'ilya
Nuseirat
Qastina
Rafah
Sawafir el Gharbiya, Es
Sawfir esh Shamaliya, Es
Sawafir esh Sharqiya, Es
Sumeiri
Summeil
Sumsum
Tell et Turmus
Yasur

29th May, 1945. GORT
(L/156/33) High Commissioner.

DISTRICTS AND SUBDISTRICTS OF PALESTINE

As can be seen from the proclamation of the High Commissioner for Palestine published in the *Palestine Gazette* No. 1415 of the 7th of June, 1945, there were six districts in

Palestine, namely:

1. Galilee District, composed of the five subdistricts of Acre, Beisan, Nazareth, Safad and Tiberias;

2. Haifa District, coextensive with the Haifa subdistrict.

3. Samaria District, composed of the three subdistricts of Jenin, Nablus and Tulkarm;

4. Jerusalem District, composed of the three subdistricts of Hebron, Jerusalem and Ramallah;

5. Lydda District, composed of the subdistricts of Jaffa and Ramle;

6. Gaza District, composed of the subdistricts of Beersheba and Gaza.

In 1948, there were in Palestine four cities and towns that had a mixed Arab and Jewish population, namely, Safad, Haifa, Tiberias, and Jerusalem. There were also 91 cities and towns inhabited only by Arabs, and there were 837 Arab villages as well as 108 villages and localities inhabited by Bedouins in several subdistricts. There were also six cities and towns inhabited by Jews, and there were 287 Jewish settlements.

The 91 cities and towns inhabited only by Arabs were the following: 1. Acre subdistrict — Acre, El Bassa, Sakhnin and Tarshiha; 2. Beisan subdistrict — Beisan; 3. Nazareth subdistrict — Nazareth, Kafr Kanna and Saffuriya; 4. Safad subdistrict — El Khalisa; 5. Tiberias subdistrict — Lubiya, Maghar and Samakh; 6. Haifa subdistrict — Shafa 'Amr and Et Tira; 7. Jenin subdistrict — Jenin, 'Arraba, Umm el Fahm, Ya'bad and El Yamun; 8. Nablus subdistrict — Nablus, 'Agraba, 'Asira esh Shamaliya, Tammun and Tubas; 9. Tulkarm subdistrict — Tulkarm, 'Anabta, 'Attil, Baqa el Gharbiya, Deir el Ghusun, Qalqiliya, Shuweika, Et Taiyiba and Et Tira; 10. Hebron subdistrict — Hebron, 'Ajjur, Bani Na'im, Beit Jibrin, Beit Nattif, Ed Dawayima, Edh Dhahiriya, Dura, Halhul, Idna, Es Samu', Si'ir, Surif and Yatta; 11. Jerusalem subdistrict — Bethlehem, Beit Jala, Beit Sahur, 'Ein Karim, Lifta, Silwan, Et Tur and Jericho; 12. Ramallah subdistrict — Ramallah, El Bira, Bir Zeit and Deir Dibwan; 13. Jaffa subdistrict — Jaffa, Beit Dajan, Kafr 'Ana, Es Safiriya, Salama, El Yahudiya and Yazur; 14. Ramle subdistrict — Ramle, 'Aqir, Beit Nabala, Lydda, El Qubab and Zarnuqa; 15. Beersheba subdistrict — Beersheba; 16. Gaza subdistrict — Gaza, Bani Suheila, Beit Daras, Bureir, Deir El Balah, El Majdal, El Faluja, Hamama, Hirbiya, Isdud, Jabaliya, El Jura, Khan Yunis, El Masmiya, Rafah and Yibna.

ARAB CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES OCCUPIED IN 1948

In 1948 Zionist forces occupied the mixed populated towns and cities, namely, Safad, Tiberias, Haifa and all the modern sections and quarters of Jerusalem, namely: Mamilla, Jaffa Gate, El Maskubia, Bab El Jadid, El Musrara, El Baka El Fuka, El Baqa Altahta, Katamon, Greek Colony and Talbieh. Zionist forces also occupied fifty cities and towns inhabited by Arabs only. They are the following:

1. Acre subdistrict — Acre, El Bassa, Sakhnin and Tarshiha; 2. Beisan subdistrict — Beisan; 3. Nazareth subdistrict — Nazareth, Kafr Kanna and Saffuriya; 4. Safad subdistrict — El Khalisa; 5. Tiberias subdistrict — Lubiya, Maghar and Samakh; 6. Haifa subdistrict — Shafa 'Amr and Et Tira; 7. Jenin subdistrict — Umm el Fahm, El Yamun; 8. Nablus subdistrict — none; 9. Tulkarm subdistrict — Baqa El Gharbiya, Et Taiyiba and Et Tira; 10. Hebron subdistrict — 'Ajjur, Beit Jibrin, Beit Nattif and Ed Dawayima; 11. Jerusalem subdistrict — 'Ein Karim and Lifta; 12. Ramallah subdistrict — none; 13. Jaffa subdistrict — Jaffa, Beit Dajan, Kafr 'Ana, Es Safiriya, Salama, El Yahudiya and Yazur; 14. Ramle subdistrict — Ramle, 'Aqir, Beit Nabala, Lydda, El Qubab and Zarnuqa; 15. Beersheba subdistrict — Beersheba; 16. Gaza subdistrict — Beit Daras, Bureir, El Faluja, El Majdal, Hamama, Hirbiya, Isdud, El Jura, El Masmiya and Yibna. The Zionists also occupied 476 villages in the subdistricts of Acre, Beisan, Nazareth, Safad, Tiberias, Haifa, Jenin, Nablus, Tulkarm, Hebron, Jerusalem, Jaffa, Ramle, Beersheba and Gaza.

When the Armistice agreements were signed by Zionist authorities, Egypt, Lebanon, Jordan and Syria, the Zionists were in occupation of 80% of the territory of Palestine, which included all of the subdistricts of Acre, Beisan, Nazareth, Safad, Tiberias, Haifa, Jaffa, Ramle, and Beersheba, and parts of the subdistricts of Jenin, Nablus, Tulkarm, Hebron, Jerusalem and Gaza. They occupied the four cities and towns of mixed Arab and Jewish population, namely Tiberias, Safad, Haifa and Jerusalem. They also occupied 50 Arab towns and 476 Arab villages as well as 108 villages and localities inhabited by Bedouins in the aforementioned subdistricts.

The Zionist terrorist organizations, the Haganah, Irgun and the Stern, practically emptied the subdistricts they occupied of their Arab inhabitants. They expelled by force, massacre and threats over 800,000 Muslim and Christian Palestinians. We shall deal in detail with the expulsion of the Palestinian Arab population in the chapter relating to expulsions. But it is important to state that not more than 100,000 Palestinian Arabs remained in the occupied areas. The Zionists immediately set up a military government in the occupied areas whose task was to prevent Palestinians from returning to their homes and to further expel more Palestinians who remained in their towns and villages. The Zionists acted on the racist principle that there is no room for Arabs and Jews to live in the "Jewish State," and therefore, the "Military Government" was doing everything in its power to further empty the areas of their Arab inhabitants. Yosef Weitz stated: "I marked on my map land areas of one village after another and I should like to swallow it all."[1]

After the great majority of the Palestinian Arab population had been expelled, the Zionist terrorist organizations, together with other Jews, looted more than 200,000 Arab homes and apartments and looted all Arab shops, stores, factories and commercial buildings. After the Zionists declared martial law in the occupied areas, they formed a committee for the allocation of Arab homes and apartments

for settling Jews. This committee was composed of representatives of the Jewish Agency, war victims' organization, Ministry of Commerce and Industry of the provisional government, the military governor of each area and a custodian. It assigned new Jewish immigrants and Jews from other areas to live in Arab houses and apartments.[2]

The Zionists expropriated the private property of Arabs who remained in the boundaries of the so-called Jewish State. Tom Segev recounts:

> Yosef Yaakobson — an orange grower, and later an advisor to the Ministry of Defense — suggested to Ben-Gurion that he expropriate a shoe-making plant from its Jaffa owner and turn it over to the shoe-making enterprise Min'al of kibbutz Givat Hashloshah. Ben-Gurion consulted the Minister of Finance and Kaplan expressed the opinion that the private property of Arabs who remained in Jaffa should not be expropiated. Ben-Gurion disagreed; in his opinion only the property found inside private residences should not be expropriated. Yaakobson told him that the army was removing goods from Jaffa property estimated at 30,000 pounds daily.[3]

The abandoned Arab homes in the occupied Arab towns and villages were dealt with in a similar manner. A committee of the Jewish Agency Settlement Department and the Jewish National Fund was established to survey the 528 Arab towns and villages in all the occupied subdistricts. Those villages that contained houses that could be used to settle Jews were immediately converted into Jewish settlements by bringing new Jewish immigrants or Jews from the Kibbutzim. The villages that had either few houses or houses of different styles than Jews would live in were completely demolished. The bulldozers of the Haganah and the Jewish National Fund were sent to these villages to completely demolish their houses. They were erased from the map of Palestine. New Jewish settlements were immediately established on their sites or nearby. The Zionists completely demolished the mosques and cemeteries in all Arab towns and villages converted into Jewish settlements.

Levi Eshkol of the Settlement Department of the Jewish Agency (who later became so-called Premier) and the notorious Yossef Weitz of the Jewish National Fund coordinated the program for Judaization of Arab villages in the latter half of 1948. Eshkol relates in his diaries, "I sent for the engineers, asked the engineer corps for assistance and began to turn the great wheel which enabled us that very winter to transform more than 45 abandoned villages into lively new Jewish settlements."[4]

Yosef Weitz states in his diaries that he had formed a "transform committee" and was travelling about the areas seized by the Haganah working out the implementation of his view on the abandoned villages...destruction, improvement and settlement.[5]

Tom Segev, a former writer for the *Ha'aretz* and co-editor of the Israeli Newsweekly *Koteret Rashit*, describes the destruction of Arab villages and their conversion into Jewish settlements. He states:

> In the latter half of 1948, the settlement department of the Jewish Agency prepared a list of several dozen Arab villages which it proposed to repopulate with new immigrants. Most of the villages had been abandoned, but a few were not quite empty. Some were meant to be demolished and their lands to be used for new settlements. Some of the Cabinet ministers criticized the army for demolishing some of the villages it occupied. The subject was brought up time after time by Ministers Shitrit, Bentov and Cizling. "As I travel about I hear rumors about the destruction of property and I should like to know who gave the order to do this," said Cizling at one meeting. "I was in Beit Shean and was told by people I trust that the army commander had received an order to destroy the place.... These are facts about villages which have been destroyed. In the Hefer Valley I saw Arab villages which had been abandoned by their inhabitants and were not destroyed during the campaign. Now they are in ruins and whoever did it should be called upon to explain...." Ben-Gurion replied: "When you say Beit Shean, that is a particular place. But when you mention generally 'ruined villages' — I can't send people to look for ruined villages." Cizling asked: "Who destroyed the village of Cherkass in the Hefer Valley? At an earlier meeting I mentioned Moussa Goldenberg who reported an order to destroy 40 villages and named you as the source of that order. I stated then that I did not believe it was really done in your name. I am not speaking now about the political aspect, but about things which seem to be happening by themselves, without control. Even if I agreed with a certain act — I wouldn't accept it being done by itself."[6]
>
> Not everything happened "by itself": in September Ben-Gurion informed the Ministerial Committee for Abandoned Property that the commander of the central front, Tsvi Ayalon, considered it necessary "to demolish partially" 14 Arab villages, for reasons of security. "As it is extremely difficult to convene the committees," Ben-Gurion wrote his ministers, "would you please let me have your opinion (on the destruction of Arab villages) in writing. I shall await your answer within three days... Lack of response will be viewed as consent." The ministers demanded further information. In September 1949 the Cabinet debated the destruction of the old city of Tiberias. Yigael Yadin was quoted as recommending that the entire city, except for the holy places, be destroyed, in order to prevent the Arab residents from returning.[7]
>
> The authorities also included in their plans lands owned by Jews. They were inclined to emphasize that most of the Arab lands they proposed to expropriate were not cultivated, and that even after the expropriations the Arab villages would still have enough lands to sustain them. The army recommended certain locations and often demanded that they be settled. The assumption was that the new settlements would serve to fortify the country's borders and prevent the return of the villagers who had fled and been driven out in the course of the war and its aftermath.[8]

On June 27, 1948, Aharon Zisling, Minister of Agriculture, who throughout 1948 criticized Ben-Gurion's policy towards the Palestinian Arabs, asked Ben-Gurion "about the rumoured plans to destroy 40 abandoned Arab villages and about the burning of the standing crops of Arabs in various parts of the country. Ben-Gurion apparently did not reply."[9]

The Haganah forces started moving the Arab population

from their homes in the cities to different homes abandoned by the refugees in different sections of the towns. Their objective was to segregate the Arab population in the worst sections of each city. An example of these operations is the one conducted in the city of Haifa.

Tom Segev in his book, *1949 The First Israelis*, described what happened when Haganah forces moved Arab inhabitants of Haifa from one area to another. He describes the meeting between the Commander of occupied Haifa with representatives of the Arab community. The commander was Rehavem Amir. He met Tewfik Toubi and Bulus Farah and informed them of the order to remove the Arabs from the Carmel Ridge and the German colony area and other more well-to-do areas to the area of Wadi Nisnas, where abandoned houses had been prepared for them. The Military Order stated that the operation was to be carried out by July 5, within four days. Mr. Toubi and Mr. Farah protested vehemently against such a measure, but the Jewish Commander told them, "There is no room for argument," and insisted that the 90 Arab families in Stella Maris, the 180 Arab families in the German colony and the 47 families in Wadi Jamal must be removed to the houses in Wadi Nisnas which were homes of Arabs who had abandoned the city.[10]

THE DESTRUCTION AND RESETTLEMENT OF ARAB VILLAGES

The expulsion of the populations of the Christian villages of Iqrit and Kafr Bir'im and the village of El Khisas and the destruction of their homes are examples of the war crimes committed by Zionist leaders against the Palestinians and their villages. The following developments were related by the Mukhtar of Iqrit village to the late advocate Hanna Nakara of Haifa:

(a) IQRIT (ACRE SUBDISTRICT)

Iqrit is an Arab village in Western Galilee next to the Lebanese border with an area of 15,650 dunums. It was occupied by the Haganah on October 31, 1948. Six days later, on November 5, the villagers were ordered, for "security reasons" and on the pretext of safeguarding their lives, to leave their homes "for two weeks" until military operations in the area were concluded. They refused to cross the border to Lebanon, and hence were advised to take only what they needed for this short period of "two weeks." The Haganah deceived them by providing locks for the houses and handing the villagers the keys. Within three days the villagers were evacuated to Er Rama in central Galilee on the main Acre/Safad road.

Military operations ceased and an armistice agreement was concluded between Israel and Lebanon on March 23, 1949, but still the villagers of Iqrit were not allowed to return to their village, despite what had been promised them. All appeals to Haganah leaders went unheeded or were rejected. After more than two years of unabated applications, correspondence, delegations, meetings and negotiations without avail, the villagers realized that the Israelis had no intention of allowing them to return to their homes and lands. Thus they petitioned the High Court of Justice in High Court Case No. 64/51.

On July 31, 1951, the High Court ruled that "there is no legal obstacle to petitioners returning to their village."

The villagers, believing that the authorities would honor the High Court's decision, applied to the Military Governor to implement it. He referred them to the Minister of Defense, who referred them back to the Governor. This seesaw continued for about a month, while the villagers, living in Er Rama and elsewhere impatiently awaited their return. At the end of the month the government, incredibly, gave the people formal orders to leave their village, which they had left about three years before. These orders were purported to be in accordance with the provisions of the Emergency Regulations (Security Zones), 1949.

In spite of the absurdity of these orders, the villagers appealed at once to the military appeals committee, which, after a show-hearing lasting until after midnight, ratified the so-called expulsion orders. The villagers thereupon petitioned the High Court of Justice once again. An order *nisi* was issued, and the case was fixed for hearing on February 6, 1952.

Although the matter was under consideration before the highest court in the country, the Israeli army, following an order from the Military Governor or the Minister of Defense, blew up all the houses of this Maronite Christian Arab village on Christmas Day, 1951. The High Court was thus presented with a *fait accompli*.

On August 25, 1953 (*Official Gazette* No. 309 of September 3, 1953, p. 1446), the Minister of Finance issued a certificate under which the whole of Iqrit, with its area of 15,650 dunums, was requisitioned pursuant to Section 2 of the Land Acquisition (Validation of Acts and Compensation) Law, 1953.

(b) KAFR BIR'IM (SAFAD SUBDISTRICT)

The case of Kafr Bir'im, another Maronite Christian Arab village, is similar to that of Iqrit. The village was occupied on the same day, October 31, 1948. The inhabitants were ordered to evacuate their village and go to the neighboring village of Jish. Their evacuation was imposed in the same way as that of the people of Iqrit, under the same circumstances, under the same pretexts and with the same promises that they would be allowed to return.

The villagers of Kafr Bir'im petitioned the High Court of Justice in 1953. The court issued an order *nisi* to the authorities concerned to show cause, if any, why the villagers were prevented from returning to their homes.

Once more the reply was contrary to all principles of justice and equity, and a direct insult to the authority of the judiciary. In a display of force and impudence, the infantry and air force attacked the vacant village on September 16, 1953, bombing and shelling the houses until they were completely demolished.

Kafr Bir'im, with an area of 11,700 dunums, was also expropriated under the Land Acquisition (Validation of Acts and Compensation) Law, 1953. The certificate of the Minister of Finance was published in the *Official Gazette* No. 307 of August 27, 1953, p. 1419.

(c) EL KHISAS

This is a small village in the Hula basin whose inhabitants numbered 470 Arabs and 60 Jews in 1945. The Arabs owned 1,480 dunums. The village is about six kilometers from the Lebanese border and ten kilometers from the Syrian border. In the area there are a number of Jewish settlements closer to

the borders. Only fifty-seven Arabs remained in the village after 1948. They owned three hundred dunums, most of which were fruit orchards. The Arabs had friendly relations with their Jewish neighbors and with the Jewish authorities. Six youngsters had volunteered for the Jewish Army and served eight months fighting side by side with Jewish soldiers and forces.

Israel's peculiar reward for friendly relations and military cooperation came shortly thereafter. On June 5, 1949, before sunrise, the village was encircled by army units, the Arabs were forcibly loaded onto army trucks, their houses were blown up and the inhabitants were transferred to Mount Kan'an, near Safad. They were placed in an open area under the burning June sun.

The people of El Khisas lodged protests against this unwarranted and inhuman treatment. They petitioned and approached several military and civil bodies, as well as many political figures, including the President, Prime Minister and Chairman of the Knesset. Their only demand was to be allowed to return to their village.

After nearly six months of living in the open air, with the approach of the harsh winter months, they were transferred to a desolate place called Wadi el Hammam in the vicinity of Tiberias.

They were assured time and again that their case was under consideration. On one occasion, after they were transferred to Wadi el Hammam, they were told by the Military Governor, Elisha Sols, that their evacuation was a mistake. He expressed his regret at what had befallen them and promised to arrange for their prompt return. Yet, still nothing was done to help them.

At last, feeling that all entreaties had gone unheard and that their stay in Wadi el Hammam was becoming permanent, and seeing that many other Arabs had been allowed to return to their villages under the Armistice Agreements concluded with Lebanon and Syria, the villagers decided to petition the High Court of Justice.

On June 12, 1952, they lodged their petition (High Court Case No. 132/52). An order *nisi* was issued on the same day ordering the Minister of Defense and the Military Governor of Galilee to show cause within twenty days why they did not allow the petitioners (thirteen heads of families) to return to El Khisas.

In their petition the villagers stated *inter alia* the following:

1. That they were Israeli citizens, held Israeli identity cards, were born in El Khisas and had lived there with members of their families (sixty in number) since their birth;
2. That during the Mandate they had cooperated with the Haganah and the Keren Kayemet Le-Israel Ltd. (Jewish National Fund), and were on the best of terms with the settlements surrounding their village.

The Respondents (the Minister of Defense and the Military Governor of Galilee) were in a very bad situation. There was no lawful order against the petitioners to evacuate their village. There were no legal grounds to remove them from their houses by force, demolish their houses and transfer the people to Mount Kan'an. The petitioners' case seemed unanswerable.

But Israel's government had its own crooked ways and means. The competent authority under the Emergency Regulations (Security Zones), 1949, issued fraudulent orders on July 8, 1952, against all the people of El Khisas to leave the security zone within fourteen days of the date on which the order was delivered. They were served with these orders in Wadi el Hammam on July 7 and 8, 1952.

It was maintained in these orders that on November 2, 1951 — two and a half years after the villagers' expulsion — the Minister of Defense had published in the *Rules Collection* No. 215 an order declaring El Khisas to be in a "security zone."

The people of El Khisas, as we have seen, were forcibly removed from their village on June 5, 1949. The area was not declared a "security zone" until November 2, 1951, and the orders to leave the village were issued on July 7, 1952, i.e., three years after the villagers' forced removal. It is obvious that the expulsion was *ab initio* unlawful and illegal.

When they returned to court on March 3, 1953, the petitioners, finding that their chances of success were weak, accepted the suggestion of the High Court of Justice that they lodge an appeal against the order of July 7, 1952, before the Appellate Commission under the Emergency Regulations (Extension) (Security Zones) (No.2) Law, 1949. The petition before the High Court of Justice stood adjourned pending the decision of the Appellate Commission.

Predictably, the appeal was dismissed on the pretext of "security." Although the High Court of Justice recommended that the authorities concerned should do everything possible to find a suitable solution which would meet security requirements and would also enable the petitioners to go back to their village, nothing was done, and to this day the villagers of El Khisas continue to live in Wadi el Hammam under miserable conditions.

It was clear that the question was not one of security, but one of grabbing the land and "clearing" the Hula Basin and Tiberias area of Arabs.

EXPULSION OF THE INHABITANTS OF OTHER VILLAGES AND TOWNS

Dr. Sabri Jiryis, in his book *The Arabs in Israel*, describes how Israel expelled the inhabitants of several Arab villages from their homes and destroyed the villages:

> One of the first incidents of the expulsion of Arabs from their villages was the evacuation of Iqrit in western Galilee and the transportation of its inhabitants to the village of Er Rama, on November 5, 1948. Three months after that, on February 4, 1949, the inhabitants of Kafr Anan were evicted from their homes; half were sent to the Triangle where they were forced to cross the armistice lines into the West Bank. Three years later, when the villagers submitted a request to the Supreme Court to be allowed to return to Kafr Anan, all its houses were destroyed by the Israeli army.
>
> On February 28, seven hundred refugees were expelled from Kafr Yasif, to which they had fled from nearby villages during the fighting in Galilee. Most were loaded onto trucks, driven to the Jordanian border and forced to cross.
>
> The forced removals continued. On June 5, 1949, the army and police surrounded three Arab villages in Galilee — Khisas, Qeitiya, and Yanuh — and expelled the inhabitants to the Safad area. In January 1950 an army unit arrived in the village of El Ghabisiya and told the inhabitants they had to leave within two days or be expelled across the frontier. Seeing no alternative, they left their homes and moved to

Sheikh Dannun, an abandoned village. On July 7, after a search in the village of Abu Ghosh near Jerusalem, some one hundred residents were rounded up and taken to an "unknown destination."

On August 17, the inhabitants of Majdal in the south (now called Ashkelon) received an expulsion order and were transported to the border of the Gaza Strip over a three-week period. At the beginning of February 1951, the inhabitants of thirteen small Arab villages in Wadi 'Ara in the Triangle were sent over the border. And on November 17, 1951, a military detachment surrounded the village of Khirbat Buweishat (near Umm el Fahm in the Triangle), expelled the inhabitants, and dynamited their homes.

In addition to these collective expulsions, the Israeli government carried out "selective" expulsions in most of the Arab villages in Galilee between 1948 and 1951. Several dozen men would be chosen and forced to leave — notably heads of families, the eldest sons of large families, and the breadwinners — no doubt in the hope that they would soon be followed by their dependents.

Wholesale expulsions continued well into the early years of the Israeli State. In September 1953, the villagers of Umm el Faraj (near Nahariya) were driven out and their village destroyed. In October 1953, seven families were expelled from Er Rihaniya in Galilee, despite a Supreme Court ruling that the expulsion was illegal. On October 30, 1956, the Baqqara tribe was forced to cross from the northern part of Palestine into Syria.

As late as 1959 — eleven years after the establishment of the State — Bedouin tribes were expelled to Jordan and Egypt; the action was reversed only after United Nations intervention.

Many other villages were either partly or completely demolished and many of their inhabitants now live as refugees in various parts of Israel. But the incidents described are a fair sample of the "redemption of the land" operations undertaken by the Israeli authorities during the first years after the creation of the state.[11]

Tom Segev testifies to the settlement of Jews in a total of 350 Arab villages. He states:

> The press expressed no qualms in reporting the resettlement of the abandoned villages, a total of 350. The reports reflect a solid belief in the right and justification of the resettlement. *Davar*: "At the sound of the Israeli soldiers marching, the Arabs were seized with a great terror and left their homes, with their heavily loaded camels and donkeys, en route for the border.... And now in Jasmin — renamed Givat Amal — live new residents, recently arrived via Cyprus, survivors of the camps of Europe.... They sit around a long table, with one remnant of the abandoned furniture, and tell their tales..." *Ha'aretz*: "...Patches of brilliant green are now surrounding the houses in the abandoned villages, thanks to the activities of the Ministry of Agriculture that helps the new immigrants develop their home farms..." *Davar Hashavua*: "...You will not recognize 'Aqir! More than a thousand immigrants have settled in the abandoned village..." Similar descriptions were published about Deir Yasin. The immigrant camp was later turned over to the Ministry of Health, which converted it to a sanatorium for the mentally ill. Parts of the village became one of the neighborhoods of the new city of Jerusalem, other parts remained deserted.[12]

ZIONIST SETTLEMENTS BUILT ON THE SITES OF PLUNDERED ARAB VILLAGES

The Zionist leadership envisioned the erasing of Arab villages and the settling of Jews on their sites as the way of expanding the borders of the Jewish State. As succinctly stated by Golda Meir: "The boundary is wherever Jews are living, not a line on the map."[13]

Levi Eshkol, Head of the Settlement Department of the Jewish Agency, described the sites of such Jewish settlements when he "went on a tour of the Arab villages which had recently been abandoned and captured. As he put it, he saw 'the traces of what had been and was no longer' — the houses broken into, plundered and burned. 'The sight sank through my eyes and nostrils into my head, brain, blood and heart....'"[14]

Zionist leaders have admitted that the settling of Jews on Palestinian lands was not the colonizing of unpopulated lands, but the colonizing of depopulated lands rightfully belonging to their expelled Palestinian Arab inhabitants. General Moshe Dayan stated in 1969:

> We came to this country which was already populated by Arabs, and we are establishing a Hebrew, that is, a Jewish State, here. Jewish villages were built in the place of Arab villages. You do not even know the names of these Arab villages, and I do not blame you, because those geography books no longer exist. Not only do the books not exist, the Arab villages are not there either. Nahalal arose in the place of Mahalul; Gevat in the place of Jibta; Sarid in the place of Haneifa; and Kefar Yehoshua in the place of Tell Shaman. There is not one place built in this country that did not have a former Arab population.[15]

General (Reserve) Rehav'am Zeevi said that "more than 400 Arab localities which were still existence in the late '40s had been replaced by Jewish settlements."[16]

The late Martin Buber, the great Jewish philosopher, professor of Sociology and Philosophy at the Hebrew University, wrote in 1961 an article in the Hebrew magazine *Ner*, stating:

> Only an internal revolution can have the power to heal our people of their murderous sickness of causeless hatred (for the Arabs). It is bound to bring complete ruin on us. Only then will the old and young in our land realize how great was our responsibility to those miserable Arab refugees in whose towns we have settled Jews who were brought from afar; whose homes we have inherited, whose fields we now sow and harvest; the fruits of whose gardens, orchards and vineyards we gather; and in whose cities that we robbed, we put up houses of education, charity, and prayer while we babble and rave about being the "people of the book" and the "light unto the nations"![17]

An official publication of the Jewish National Fund stated: "The Jewish National Fund and private Jewish owners possess under two million dunums. Almost all the rest belongs by law to Arab owners, many of whom have left the country.

'Whatever the ultimate fate of the Arabs concerned, it is manifest that their legal right to their land and property in Israel will not be waived. Conquest by force of arms cannot, in law or ethics, abrogate the rights of the legal owner to his present property.'"[18]

HOW WE ASCERTAINED WHICH TOWNS AND VILLAGES WERE DESTROYED AND WHICH ARE STILL IN EXISTENCE

The Zionists changed the name of Palestine and changed the names of the sub-districts in the areas they occupied, amounting to 80% of the territory of the country. They changed the names of the localities, completely destroyed the houses and buildings in many villages, usurped the lands belonging to those villages and established Jewish settlements on their sites. All this was done in order to erase the Arab connection to the land and to prevent the Arab refugees from returning to their homes and villages as called for by the United Nations.

In order to ascertain which towns and villages were erased from the map and which still exist, we reviewed the publication entitled *The List of Localities: Geographical Information and Population 1948, 1961, 1972, Population and Housing Census 1972 Series*, published in Jerusalem by the Central Bureau of Statistics of Israel in 1975.

The said list published the following: the name of the town or village, the name of the locality, code of locality, central grid reference, subdistrict, natural region, municipal status, type of locality, organization affiliation, year of Jewish settlement, and the size of the population in 1948, 1961 and 1972. The list refers to the existing Arab localities as follows:

Small village, non-Jewish;
Large village, non-Jewish;
Town, non-Jewish;
Bedouin Tribe.

The following list contains all the names of Arab villages and towns which still exist in Israel.

Having determined the list of towns and villages described as non-Jewish (i.e., Arab towns and villages), we compared that list with the list of towns and villages in the Proclamation of 1945 by the British High Commissioner for Palestine (see the beginning of this chapter) and with the list of Jewish settlements. In this way, we ascertained the names and numbers of Arab towns and villages destroyed.

(see p. 312)

THE FATE OF THE BEDOUIN POPULATION IN PALESTINE

According to the Proclamation published in the *Palestine Gazette* No. 1415 of the 7th of June, 1945, Supplement No. 2, there were in Palestine villages and localities inhabited by Bedouin Tribes in the following subdistricts: Acre, Tulkarm, Tiberias, Beisan, Haifa, Jerusalem, Hebron and Beersheba. The number of localities and villages inhabited by these tribes in 1948 was 108.[19]

In 1947, the Representative of the United Kingdom submitted a note to Committee No. 1 of the Ad Hoc Committee in the United Nations which was discussing the proposal for the partition of Palestine in which he stated that the total Bedouin population in Palestine was as follows:[20]

	1931 Census	1946 Estimate
Beersheba	48,000	92,000
Nablus	220	400
Hebron	2,000	3,800
Jerusalem	7,070	13,400
Gaza	530	1,000
Ramle	3,780	7,200
Jaffa and Tulkarm	5,000	9,500
TOTAL	66,600	127,300

According to the Census Department of the Government of Palestine, the annual increase of the Arab population in Palestine was about 30.71 per thousand. Therefore, the total Bedouin population in 1948 would have been 135,236. The Bedouins were semi-Nomadic tribes and they had their villages, localities, agricultural lands and grazing lands for their sheep, goats and cattle.

Following the system we employed to locate the Arab towns and villages in the *List of Localities, Geographical Information and Population 1948, 1961, 1972* published by the Central Bureau of Statistics in Israel, we were able to locate only 41 villages and localities listed as Bedouin Tribes, with a total Bedouin population of 22,578 in 1961, after 13 years of Israeli occupation. It must be remembered that this figure of 22,578 is one that has been swollen by the natural increase in the population during the 13 years from 1948 to 1961. Given that the Arab population in Palestine was increasing at the rate of 30.71 per thousand, we estimate that the number of Bedouins who originally escaped expulsion would have been 11,250. This would mean that between 1948 and 1961 the Zionists expelled approximately 116,050 members of these tribes. They destroyed 65 of their villages and localities and usurped all their lands. The town of Arad in the subdistrict of Beersheba was established on 12,000 acres of Bedouin lands.

The expulsion of Bedouins to Jordan, Egypt and Syria was carried out in 1948, 1949, 1951, 1957, 1959, and 1979. Many

(continued p. 313)

EXISTING ARAB TOWNS AND VILLAGES IN ISRAEL ACCORDING TO THE CENSUS OF POPULATION AND HOUSING 1972, LIST OF LOCALITIES, NO. 5, JERUSALEM, 1975

Name of Locality	Sub-district	Population Type	Census 1961
1. Abu Sinan	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	1,580
2. Bi'na, El	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	1,496
3. Judeida	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	1,303
4. Jurde (Khirbat Jurdich)	Acre	Small, non-Jewish	302
5. Jatt (Hagalil)	Acre	Small, non-Jewish	385
6. Deir el Asad	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	1,938
7. Deir Hanna	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	1,690
8. Tamra	Acre	Urban, non-Jewish	5,324
9. Yanuh	Acre	Small, non-Jewish	754
10. Yirka	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	2,715
11. Kabul	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	1,909
12. Kisra	Acre	Small, non-Jewish	675
13. Kafr Yasif	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	2,975
14. Kafr Sumei'	Acre	Small, non-Jewish	576
15. Majd el Kurum	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	2,835
16. El Mazra'a	Acre	Small, non-Jewish	1,049
17. Mak'r, El	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	1,397
18. Mi'ilya	Acre	Small, non-Jewish	1,120
19. Nahf	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	1,791
20. Sajur	Acre	Small, non-Jewish	628
21. Sakhnin	Acre	Urban, non-Jewish	5,150
22. 'Arraba (Arabet el Batuf)	Acre	Urban, non-Jewish	3,636
23. Fassuta	Acre	Small, non-Jewish	1,209
24. Buqei'a, El	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	1,494
25. Er Rama	Acre	Large, non-Jewish	2,986
26. Sha'b	Acre	Small, non-Jewish	1,165
27. Sheikh Dannun	Acre	Small, non-Jewish	707
28. Taiyiba, Et	Beisan	Small, non-Jewish	310
29. Kaukab	Beisan	Small, non-Jewish	669
30. Kafr Misr	Beisan	Small, non-Jewish	415
31. Iksal	Nazareth	Large, non-Jewish	2,156
32. Bu'eina	Nazareth	Small, non-Jewish	745
33. Dabburiya	Nazareth	Large, non-Jewish	1,931
34. Dahi, Ed	Nazareth	Small, non-Jewish	175
35. Tamra (Yizre'el)	Nazareth	Small, non-Jewish	234
36. Tur'an	Nazareth	Large, non-Jewish	2,304
37. Yafa	Nazareth	Large, non-Jewish	2,541
38. Kafr Kanna	Nazareth	Urban, non-Jewish	3,549
39. Kafr Manda	Nazareth	Large, non-Jewish	2,256
40. Mash-had	Nazareth	Large, non-Jewish	1,308
41. Na'ura	Nazareth	Small, non-Jewish	381
42. Nein	Nazareth	Small, non-Jewish	430
43. Sulam	Nazareth	Small, non-Jewish	567
44. 'Uzeir	Nazareth	Small, non-Jewish	367
45. 'Ilut	Nazareth	Small, non-Jewish	1,161
46. 'Ein Mahil	Nazareth	Large, non-Jewish	1,977
47. Reina, Er	Nazareth	Large, non-Jewish	2,861
48. Rummana	Nazareth	Small, non-Jewish	126
49. Rummat Heib	Nazareth	Small, non-Jewish	419
50. Jish (Gush Halav)	Safad	Small, non-Jewish	1,498
51. Tuba	Safad	Small, non-Jewish	717
52. 'Akbara	Safad	Small, non-Jewish	313
53. Rihaniya	Safad	Small, non-Jewish	346
54. Hurfeish	Safad	Small, non-Jewish	1,222
55. Yamma (Yavneel)	Tiberias	Small, non-Jewish	375
56. Kafr Kama	Tiberias	Small, non-Jewish	1,202
57. Maghar	Tiberias	Urban, non-Jewish	4,010
58. 'Eilabun	Tiberias	Small, non-Jewish	1,011
59. Beit Gan	Tiberias	Large, non-Jewish	2,581
60. I'billin (Khirbat)	Haifa	New, non Jewish	399
61. Bayada (Khirbat el)	Haifa	Small, non-Jewish	(1972) 127
62. Bir El-Maksur (Khirbat Bir Almaksura)	Haifa	Small, non-Jewish	1,292
63. Basmat Tab'un	Haifa	Small, non-Jewish	(1972) 974
64. Daliyat el Karmil	Haifa	Urban, non-Jewish	4,124
65. Kafr Qari'	Haifa	Large, non-Jewish	2,925
66. Maqura	Haifa	Small, non-Jewish	98
67 'Ara (included 'Ar'ara)	Haifa	Small, non-Jewish	1,580
68. 'Ein el Asad	Haifa	Small, non-Jewish	257
69. 'Isifya	Haifa	Large, non-Jewish	2,903
70. Ar'ara	Haifa	Large, non-Jewish	1,816
71. Fureidis, El	Haifa	Large, non-Jewish	1,953
72. Sheikh Bureik	Haifa	Small, non-Jewish	60
73. Shafa 'Amr	Haifa	Town, non-Jewish	7,225
74. I'billin	Haifa	Town, non-Jewish	3,674
75. 'Arab Ghamarneh	Haifa	Large, non-Jewish	1,607
76. Umm el Fahm	Jenin	Urban, non-Jewish	7,492
77. Umm el Qutuf	Jenin	Small, non-Jewish	101
78. Barta'a	Jenin	Small, non-Jewish	481
79. Jisr Ez Zarqa	Jenin	Small, non-Jewish	1,607
80. Zalafa	Jenin	Large, non-Jewish	721
81. El Mazar	Jenin	Small, non-Jewish	283
82. Muqeibila	Jenin	Small, non-Jewish	459
83. Musheirifa (Umm Alfahus)	Jenin	Small, non-Jewish	578
84. Sandala	Jenin	Small, non-Jewish	417
85. Mu'awiya	Jenin	Small, non-Jewish	826
86. Musmus	Jenin	Small, non-Jewish	738
87. 'Ein Ibrahim	Jenin	Small, non-Jewish	450
88. Kafr Bara	Nablus	Small, non-Jewish	348
89. Salim (Kfersalim)	Nablus	Small, non-Jewish	168
90. Kafr Qasim	Nablus	Large, non-Jewish	2,632
91. Ibthan (Khirbat)	Tulkarm	Small, non-Jewish	275
92. Bir es Sikke	Tulkarm	Small, non-Jewish	310
93. Jaljuliya	Tulkarm	Large, non-Jewish	1,422
94. Jatt	Tulkarm	Large, non-Jewish	2,233
95. Taiyiba, Et	Tulkarm	Urban, non-Jewish	7,569
96. Tira, Et	Tulkarm	Urban, non-Jewish	5,494
97. Marja	Tulkarm	Small, non-Jewish	188
98. 'Ein es Sahle	Tulkarm	Small, non-Jewish	234
99. Qalansuwa	Tulkarm	Urban, non-Jewish	3,006
100. Baqa El Gharbiya	Tulkarm	Urban, non-Jewish	7,566
101. Abu Ghosh	Jerusalem	Small, non-Jewish (destroyed 1976)	
102. 'Ein Rafa	Jerusalem	New, Small, non-Jewish	116

of the Bedouins in the southern part of Palestine were placed in reservations and were not allowed to leave the area without a permit.

We have dealt with the question of the expulsion of the Bedouin tribes in detail in Chapter Nine. However, we wish to refer to a few instances from the United Nations records. In October and November, 1950, the Security Council discussed the complaint of Egypt regarding the crimes committed by the Israeli authorities against the Bedouins. Dr. Mahmoud Fawzi, representative of Egypt, stated in the meeting of the Security Council of October 16, 1950, the following:

> I am instructed by my Government to bring officially to your notice the following events, the great seriousness of which will not escape anybody, and certainly not the authorities and organs of the United Nations.
>
> As long ago as 20 August last (1950), the Israeli authorities undertook a large-scale military operation, using troops, automatic weapons and armoured cars, in order to drive out of the El Auja area of Palestine all the Bedouin settled in that demilitarized zone and its surrounding areas. After being driven as far as the Egyptian frontier by the Israeli forces, which were guided by an Israeli reconnaissance aeroplane, those Bedouin were compelled, on 2 September, to cross the frontier between Egypt and Palestine at a point not far from the locality known as Ain el Qideirat, and to seek refuge in the Egyptian territory of Sinai, where they are now concentrated at El Qusaima, Sabha, Dahra and Ain Qadeis.
>
> On being notified of these acts of violence, the United Nations observers in Palestine proceeded to the spot and found that at least 13 of these new victims of Jewish terrorism, including two women and two children, had died in the course of this tragic manhunt; and the bodies of some of these victims were found crushed by the armoured vehicles of their inhuman pursuers.
>
> Not satisfied with this mass expulsion and the cold-blooded manner in which it was carried out, the Jews vindictively set fire to the shelter tents, crops and personal belongings of their victims.
>
> By 3 September the number of Bedouin so expelled had reached 4,071. It is also an established fact that the persons concerned were genuine Palestinians; and that during the period of the British Mandate most of them had lived in the Beersheba area. Driven from their homes by the Jews for the first time when the Jews occupied this important area, they went to settle in the El 'Auja area — since demilitarized — where they had been living for more than two years when these fresh and deplorable incidents occurred.[21]

Israeli war crimes against the Bedouins continued in 1953. The Chief of Staff of the Truce Supervision Organization in Palestine submitted a report to the Security Council on October 27, 1953, in which he stated the following:

> South of the Gaza Strip, after a long period of quiet on the Egypt-Palestine frontier, the Israelis started in the early summer intensified action against the few Bedouins who lived in the empty wastelands of the desert on both sides of the frontier, and north of the El 'Auja Demilitarized Zone. Israeli aeroplanes attacked Arabs and their herds of camels and goats.
>
> At the same time, incidents of increasing gravity occurred in the Demilitarized Zone itself. Israeli armed groups patrolled the Zone; they shot at Bedouins at the two main wells; Arabs and their herds were killed by air and ground attacks; armed Israeli forces, up to approximately 30 men, shot the herds and burned the tents of Bedouins.
>
> This appears to have been preparation for the establishment in September of an Israeli settlement at Abu Ruth, just east of the Demilitarized Zone, at about 8 kilometers from the road junction at El Auja. Three weeks later a new and smaller settlement, Rahel, was established in the Demilitarized Zone, at 2 kilometers from the road junction at El Auja.
>
> The Egyptian delegation sent a complaint to the Mixed Armistice Commission concerning these developments. In an emergency meeting held on 2 October, the following draft resolution moved by the Egyptian Delegate was adopted by a majority vote, Israel voting against:
>
> "The Mixed Armistice Commission, having discussed the Egyptian complaint no. 336 decides:
>
> "1. That an armed Israeli force has entered several times the Demilitarized zone and attacked the Bedouin inhabitants in the area, killing them and their livestock and preventing them from having water from the wells in the area, thus constituting a flagrant violation of Article VIII, paragraphs 1 and 5, of the General Armistice Agreement.
>
> "2. That the existence of an Israeli armed force and regular Israeli police in the new kibbutz established in the Demilitarized Zone is a violation of Article IV, paragraph 1, and Article VIII of the General Armistice Agreement.
>
> "3. That the Chairman of the Mixed Armistice Commission is called upon to take such measures as he deems necessary to avoid future violations of the Demilitarized Zone."[22]

Israel's war crimes against the Bedouins continued, as is evident from the decision adopted by the Egyptian-Israeli Mixed Armistice Commission of October 6, 1959.

DECISION ADOPTED ON 6 OCTOBER 1959 BY THE EGYPTIAN-ISRAELI MIXED ARMISTICE COMMISSION

The Egyptian-Israeli Mixed Armistice Commission, having discussed complaint No. E-49-59, of the United Arab Republic (Southern Region),

Recalling the resolution concerning the Palestine question adopted by the Security Council at its 524th meeting on 17 November 1950,

Taking into consideration the resolution dated 30 May 1951 of the Egyptian-Israeli Mixed Armistice Commission,

1. *Finds* that, on 18 September 1959, and on the days following that date, a number of Bedouin estimated at about 350 of the Azazme tribe, have been expelled from the area under Israeli control across the international frontier into the territory of the United Arab Republic;

2. *Finds further* that the Israeli troops have committed hostile acts against these Bedouin, which include the killing of some Bedouin, burning their tents and depriving them of their property, as a result of which the Bedouin were compelled to flee into the territory of the United Arab Republic;

3. *Finds further* that those actions were carried out in a harsh and cruel way, contrary to accepted humanitarian considerations;

4. *Finds further* that firing by Israeli troops resulted in the killing of one of the Bedouin on the territory of the United Arab Republic across the international frontier;

5. *Decides* that the actions of the Israeli troops, which forced the Bedouin to flee from Israeli-controlled territory into the territory of the United Arab Republic, is contrary to the Security Council resolution of 17 November 1950 and to the Commission's resolution of 30 May;

6. *Decides further* that the killing of a Bedouin by Israeli troops across the international frontier on the territory of the United Arab Republic is a violation of Article II, paragraph 2, of the General Armistice Agreement;

7. *Decides further* that the action of Israeli troops compelling the Bedouin to leave Israeli territory is a violation of Article V, paragraph 4, involved in the crossing of the international border;

8. *Condemns* Israel for the above hostile acts.[23]

VILLAGES AND LOCALITIES INHABITED BY BEDOUINS WHICH STILL EXIST IN ISRAEL

The following are the Bedouin villages and localities which were not destroyed and in which some Bedouin tribes still live:

Name of Locality	Subdistrict	Type	Census 1961
1. 'Arab el Hujeirat	Acre	Bedouin Tribe	326
2. Arab es Sawa'id	Acre	Bedouin Tribe	1,106
3. Sawa'd (Shuweiki Hamriyya)	Acre	Bedouin Tribe	318
4. 'Arab es Samniya	Acre	Bedouin Tribe	140
5. Sa'ayde (Umm el Ghanam)	Acre	Bedouin Tribe	247
6. Sa'ayde ('Manshiyyet ez Zabde)	Acre	Bedouin Tribe	147
7. Wadi Hamam	Tiberias	Bedouin Tribe	630
8. Subeih	Tiberias	Bedouin Tribe	671
9. Zubeidat	Haifa	Bedouin Tribe	756
10. Tab'un	Haifa	Bedouin Tribe	97
11. 'Amriyye	Haifa	Bedouin Tribe	91
12. Jawamis	Tulkarm	Bedouin Tribe	161
13. Ghazzalin	Tulkarm	Bedouin Tribe	19
14. Ghureifat	Tulkarm	Bedouin Tribe	205
15. Heib Abu Sayyah	Tulkarm	Bedouin Tribe	178
16. Hajajre	Tulkarm	Bedouin Tribe	223
17. Khawaled	Tulkarm	Bedouin Tribe	196
18 Ka'abiyye	Tulkarm	Bedouin Tribe	488
19. Mazarib	Tulkarm	Bedouin Tribe	340
20. Mashayikh Sa'adiyye	Tulkarm	Bedouin Tribe	187
21. Nujeidat	Tulkarm	Bedouin Tribe	458
22. Abu Ballal	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	310
23. Abu Junei'id	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	1,212
24. Abu Sureihan	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	154
25. Abu Abdun	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	218
26. Abu Am'ar	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	-
27. Abu Amre	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	93
28. Abu Qureinat	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	1,584
29. Abu Rubei'a	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	2,518
30. Abu Ruqayyeq	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	3,063
31. Asad	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	304
32. A'sam	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	1,072
33. Afeinish	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	335
34. Junnabib	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	-
35. Huzayyel	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	2,430
36. Zabbarja	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	-
37. Nasasra	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	-
38. 'Atawne	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	464
39. Qudeirat es Sani	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	1,212
40. Qawa'in	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	242
41. Tarabin es Sami	Beersheba	Bedouin Tribe	383

In 1948 there were one hundred and eight localities and villages belonging to Arab Bedouin tribes in Palestine. Now only 41 of these villages and localities remain. The other 67 Bedouin villages and localites have been destroyed.

THE SCHEDULE OF TOWNS AND VILLAGES IN PALESTINE AND THEIR FATE AFTER 1948

We have copied the names of the Arab towns and villages and Jewish settlements which existed in Palestine in 1945 as published by the proclamation of the High Commissioner for Palestine in Supplement No. 2 of the *The Palestine Gazette* No. 1415 of the 7th June, 1945. In order to find out the fate of the Arab towns and villages which were mentioned in that proclamation, we have studied the following maps and documents:

1. The original maps of Palestine in 1947, published by the Government of Palestine.
2. The new maps published by Israel.
3. The atlases of Israel.
4. The map of the West Bank and Vicinity published by the CIA.
5. The U.S. Gazeteer for Israel.
6. The U.S. Gazeteer for the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan.
7. Lists of geographical localities published by the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan.
8. *List of Localities, Geographical Information and Population, 1948, 1961, 1972*: Population and Housing Census, 1972 Series, No. 5, Jerusalem, 1975, published by the Central Bureau of Statistics of Israel.

The List of Localities, Geographical Information and Population, 1948, 1961, 1972 (No. 8 above) describes all Arab towns and villages still in existence in Israel as follows: "non-Jewish large village, non-Jewish small village or non-Jewish urban area or Bedouin tribe." However, the major towns and cities of Acre, Safad, Haifa, Tiberias, Beisan, Jerusalem, Jaffa, Ramle, Lydda, Beersheba and Majdal are all described as being Jewish.

In the column of explanation in this Schedule we describe the village or town as either existing or destroyed, or as a Jewish settlement. For the Arab towns and villages which still exist in Israel, we give in each case the percentage of the population that remained after the expulsions of 1948 and the percentage of the land usurped by Israel.

The Arab towns and villages which existed in the areas occupied by the Zionists in 1948 and which do not appear in the *List of Localities, Geographical Information and Population, 1948, 1961, 1972*, were bulldozed, erased from the map and then converted into Jewish colonies. The other towns and villages that still exist outside the areas annexed by the Zionists are located in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip.

THE SCHEDULE

A. GALILEE DISTRICT

1. Acre Sub-District

Towns and Villages	Explanations
Abu Sinan:	Still exists. 50% of population remained. Zionists usurped 70% of its land.
Acre:	An Arab city which had in 1948 14,266 Moslems and Christians. Most of the Arab population was expelled. Only 2,000 Arabs remained. The Zionists usurped 90% of the houses, apartments and commercial buildings in the city. As the majority of the inhabitants are now Jews who live in Arab homes and apartments, the Zionists have converted Acre into a Jewish city.
'Amqa:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Arraba:	Still exists. 50% of its land usurped.
Bassa, El and Ma'sub:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Jann and 'Ein el Asad:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bi'na, El:	Exists. 50% of the population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Birwa, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Buqei'a, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Damun, Ed:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir el Asad:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Deir Hanna:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Fassuta and Deir el Qasi and El Mansura:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 70% of land usurped.
Ghabisiya, El and Sheikh Dawud:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sheikh Dannun:	Exists. 25% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Hanita:	Jewish Colony.
Iqrit:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jatt:	Exists. 25% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Judeida:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 70% of land usurped.
Julis:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kabul:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Kafr I'nan:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kafr Sumei':	Exists. 50% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.

Kafr Yasif:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Khirbat Jiddin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kisra:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Kuweikat:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Majd el Kurum:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Makr, El:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Manshiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mazra'a, El and Shavei Zion and 'Ein Sara and Ga'aton:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 75% of land usurped; Jewish colonies.
Mi'ar:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mi'ilya:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Nahf:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Nahr, En:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Nahariya:	Jewish colony.
Rama, Er:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Ruweis, Er:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sajur:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Sakhnin:	Exists. 25% of land usurped.
Sha'b:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Suhmata:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sumeiriya, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tamra:	Exists. 25% of land usurped.
Tarbikha (includes En Nabi Rubin and Suruh):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tarshiha and Kabri:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Umm el Faraj:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yanuh:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Yirka:	Exists. 25% of land usurped.
Zib, Ez (includes Manawat):	Completely destroyed; its land destroyed; converted Jewish colony.

Tribal Units	Explanations
'Arab el 'Aramisha and 'Arab el Quleitat (includes I'ribbin, Jurdeih and Khirbat Idmith):	Villages and localities destroyed. All lands usurped
'Arab el Hujeirat (In Sakhnin) 'Arab el Mureisat (In Sakhnin and Deir Hanna):	Exists. 50% of population remained. 70% land usurped.
'Arab es Samniya (includes Khirbat es Suwwana and Arab Tauqiya):	Villages and localities destroyed; all lands usurped; converted to a Jewish colony.
'Arab es Sawa'id (In Sakhnin, Deir Hanna and Er Rama):	Exists. 85% population remained; 75% land usurped.
'Arab es Suweitat (In Tarshiha):	Destroyed; all lands usurped; converted to Jewish colony.

Beisan Sub-District

Towns and Villages	Explanations
Arida, El and Sede Eliyahu:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted into Jewish colony.
Ashrafiya, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Avuqa:	Jewish colony.
Bashatiwa, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bawati, El (Hakimiya):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beisan:	An Arab city which had in 1948 5,863 Palestinian Arabs. All the inhabitants were expelled. The Zionists occupied all houses and apartments of the Arabs in the city and converted Beisan into a Jewish city.
Beit Alfa:	Jewish settlement.
Beit hash Shitta (Shatta):	Jewish settlement.
Bira, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Danna:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ein Harod:	Jewish settlement.
Farwana:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Fatur, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Gesher:	Jewish settlement.
Geva':	Jewish settlement.
Ghazawiya, El and Ma'oz:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.

Haiyim and Neve Eitan:	Jewish settlement.
Hamidiya, El and Hermonim:	Jewish settlement.
Hamra, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Heftsi-Bah:	Jewish settlement.
Jabbul and Beit Yosef:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jisr el Majami:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kafra:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kafr Misr:	Exists. 25% of population remained. 80% of land usurped.
Kaukab el Hawa:	Exists. 10% of population remained. 80% of land usurped.
Kefar Yehezqel:	Jewish settlement.
Khuneizir, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Masil el Jizl and Kefar Ruppin (Massada):	Jewish settlement.
Murassas, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony./ep
Qumiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Safa, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sakhina, Es and Nir David (Tel 'Amal):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Samiriya, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sirin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Taiyiba, Et and Benei Berit:	Exists. 10% of population remained. 90% of land usurped.
Tell esh Shauk:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tel Yosef:	Jewish settlement.
Tira, Et and Irgun Borokhov:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tirat Tsevi (Ez Zarra'a):	Jewish settlement.
Umm 'Ajra:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Wadi el Bira:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yubla:	Jewish settlement.
Zab'a:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.

3. Nazareth Sub-District

Towns and Villages	Explanations
'Afula:	Jewish settlement
'Arab es Subeih:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Balfourya:	Jewish settlement.
Bu'eina:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 80% of land usurped.
Dabburiya:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 60% of land usurped.
Dahi, Ed	Exists. 25% of population remained. 80% of land usurped.
'Ein Mahil:	Exists. 70% of population remained. 60% of land usurped.
Gevat:	Jewish settlement.
Ginneigar:	Jewish settlement.
Iksal:	Exists. 80% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
'Ilut:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Indur:	Jewish settlement.
Kafr Kanna:	All population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Kafr Manda:	All population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Kaukab:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kefar Barukh:	Jewish settlement.
Kefr Gid'on:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar ha Horesh:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Tavor (Mas-ha):	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Yeladim:	Jewish settlement.
Mahane Yisrael:	Jewish settlement.
Ma'lul:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mash-had:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 60% of land usurped.
Merhavya Settlement:	Jewish settlement.
Mizra':	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mount Tabor (Includes Umm el Ghanam):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mujeidil, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Nahalal and Shimron:	Jewish settlement.
Na'ura:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 80% of land usurped.
Nazareth:	Exists. 90% of population remained. 50% of suburb usurped.
Nein:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 80% of land usurped.
Ramat David and 'Ayanot and Hash Sharon:	Jewish settlement.
Reina, Er:	Exists. All population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Rummana:	Exists. 20% of population remained. 80% of land usurped.
Saffuriya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sarid:	Jewish settlement.
Sulam:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 70% of land usurped.
Tamra:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 60% of land usurped.

Tel 'Adashim:	Jewish settlement.
Tur'an:	Exists. All population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Umm Qubei:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Uzeir:	Exists. 25% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Yafa:	Exists. 80% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Muawiyeh:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.

Safad Sub-District

Towns and Villages	Explanations
Abil el Qamh:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Abisiya, El and Kefar Szold (includes 'Azaziyat, 'Ein Fit and Khirbat es Summan):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Aiyelet hash Shahar:	Jewish settlement.
'Akbara:	Exists. 25% of population remained. 90% of land usurped.
'Alma:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ammuqa:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Arab esh Shamalina (Khirbat Abu Zeina, includes El Buteiha):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beisamun:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Biriya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Buweiziya, El (incl. Meis):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Dafna:	Jewish settlement.
Dallata:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Dan (prev. Khan ed Duweir):	Jewish settlement.
Darbashiya, Ed:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Dawwara and 'Amir and Kefar Nehemya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deishum:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Dhahiriya el Fauqa, Edh:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Dhahiriya et Tahta, Edh:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ein ez Zeitun:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ein Zeitim:	Jewish settlement.
Fara:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Farradiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Fir'im:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ghabbatiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ghuraba:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Harrawi:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Hatsor:	Jewish settlement.
Hula Concession Area:	Jewish settlement.
Hunin includes Hula and Udesisa:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Hurfeish:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 60% of land usurped.
Jahula:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ja'una:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jish:	Exists. 50% of population remained; 75% of land usurped.
Jubb Yusuf:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kafr Bir'im:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khalisa, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kefar Gil'adi (Tel Hai):	Jewish settlement.
Khirbat el Hiqab:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khisas:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khiyam el Walid:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kirad el Baqqara:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kirad el Ghannama:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Lazzaza and Beit Hillel:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mahanayim:	Jewish settlement.
Mallaha and 'Arab Zubeid:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Malikiya, El (includes Eitarun):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Manara, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mansura, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mansurat el Kheit:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Marus:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mazari' ed Daraja and Dardara (includes Dureijat, 'Ein et Tina, Jalabina and Weiziya Almin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.

Meirun:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Metulla (includes Deir Mamas, Hura and Kafr Kila):	Jewish settlement.
Mishmar hay Yarden:	Jewish settlement.
Muftakhira, El (includes El Barjiyat):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mughr el Khiet:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Nabi Yusha, En:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Na'ima, En:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qabba'a and Jazayir el Hindaj (includes Mughr ed Duruz):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qadas (includes Buleida):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qaddita:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qeitiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qudeiriya, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ras el Ahmar, Er:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Rihaniya:	Exists. 25% of population remained. 90% of land usurped.
Rosh Pinna:	Jewish settlement.
Sabalan:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Safad:	An Arab city with a population of 10,844 Palestinian Arabs. Most of the population was expelled by the Zionists, and not more than 500 Arabs live in Safad today. The Zionists usurped 99% of all Arab homes, apartments and commercial buildings, and converted Safad into a Jewish city.
Safsaf:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Saliha (includes Marun er Ras and Yarun):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony./ep
Salihiya, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sammu'i, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sanbariya, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sa'sa':	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Shauqa et Tahta (includes Mughr esh Shab'an):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
She'ar Yashuv:	Jewish settlement.
Shuna, Esh:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Teitaba:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tuba ('Arab el Heib):	Exists. 25% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Tuleil and El Huseiniya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ulmaniya, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Weiziya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yarda:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yesud ham Ma'ala (includes El Kharrar):	Jewish settlement.
Zanghariya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Zawiya, Ez:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Zuq el Fauqani, Ez:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Zuq et Tahtani, Ez:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.

Tiberias Sub-District

Towns and Villages	Explanations
Afiqim:	Jewish settlement.
Ashdot Ya'aqov:	Jewish settlement.
Beit Gan	Exists. 75% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Beit Zera' (Kefar Gun):	Jewish settlement.
Bitanya:	Jewish settlement.
Dalhamiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deganiya "A":	Jewish settlement.
Deganiya "B":	Jewish settlement.
'Eilabun:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
'Ein Gev (Nuqeib):	Jewish settlement.
Ghuweir Abu Shusha and Genossar:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Hadatha:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Hamma, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Hittin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kafr Kama:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 70% of land usurped.
Kafr Sabt:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kefar Hittim:	Jewish settlement.
Khirbat el Wa'ra es Sauda (El Mawasi and El Wuheib):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kinneret Group:	Jewish settlement.
Kinneret:	Jewish settlement.
Lubiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Ma'dhar:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.

Maghar and El Mansura:	Exists. All population remained; 50% of land usurped.
Majdal:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Manara, El and Nasr ed Din:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Menahamiya:	Jewish settlement.
Migdal:	Jewish settlement.
Mitspa:	Jewish settlement.
Nimrin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Poriya:	Jewish settlement.
Samakh:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Massada and Sha'ar hag Golan:	Jewish settlements.
Samakiya, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Samra, Es (includes Kafr Harib Lands):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Sejera (Ilanya):	Jewish settlement.
Sha'ara and 'Omer:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Shajara, Esh:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sharona:	Jewish settlement.
Shorashim:	Jewish settlement.
Tabigha, Et (includes Tell el Hunud and Khan el Minya):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tiberias:	A town where Arabs and Jews lived together. The Arab inhabitants were 6,132. All Arab inhabitants were expelled under duress and pressure. The Zionists usurped all Arab homes and commercial buildings and converted Tiberias into a Jewish city.
'Ubeidiya, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ulam:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yaquq:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yavneel and Mishmar hash Shelosha:	Exists. 25% of population remained. 90% of land usurped. Jewish settlement established on its land.

B. HAIFA DISTRICT

Haifa Sub-District

Towns and Villages	Explanations
Abu Shusha:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Abu Zureiq:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ar'ara:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 60% of land usurped.
'Arab el Fuqara:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Arab el Ghawarina (Jisr Zerqa):	Exists. 50% of population remained. 70% of land usurped.
'Arab en Nufei'at:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Atlit:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Balad esh Sheikh:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bat Shelomo:	Jewish settlement.
Beit Lahm:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit She'arim:	Jewish settlement.
Binyamina:	Jewish settlement.
Bureika:	Completely destroyed.
Buteimat, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Daliyat el Karmil:	Exists. All population remained. 30% of land usurped.
Daliyat er Ruha and Dalia:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Dumeira, Ed (Dumeiri):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ein Ghazal:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ein Haud:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ein Hash Shofet:	Jewish settlement.
El Ro-i	Jewish settlement.
'Emeq Zevulun (Jidru Ghawarina) and Kefar Masaryk and 'Ein ham Mifrats:	Jewish settlement
Fureidis, El:	Exists. 80% of population remained. 60% of land usurped.
Ghubaiyat (includes El Ghubaiya el Fauqa, El Ghubaiya et Tahta and En Naghnaghiya):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Giv'at 'Ada El Marah):	Jewish settlement.
Giv'ot Zeid (previously part of Esh Sheikh Bureik):	Exists. 10% of population remained. 90% of land usurped.
Hadera:	Jewish settlement.
Haifa (includes Ahuzzat Sir Herbert Samuel):	A mixed Arab/Jewish city. In 1948, 75,333 Arabs lived in Haifa. Over 95% of the Arab population was expelled. The Zionists usurped all Arab homes, apartments, commercial buildings and factories. The remaining Arabs were removed from their homes to the slum area of the city, in order to put Jews into their homes. The Zionists have converted Haifa into a Jewish city.
Haz Zorea' (previously part of Qira wa Qamun):	Jewish settlement.
Heftsi Bah:	Jewish settlement.

I'billin:	Exists. All population remained. 25% of land usurped.
Ijzim:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Isfiya:	Exists. All population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Jaba':	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kabara:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kafrin, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kafr Lam:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Karkur:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar 'Atta (Kufritta):	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Brandeis:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar ham Maccabi:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Hasidim:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Yehoshua':	Jewish settlement.
Khirbat el Burj:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat ed Damun:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat Lid (El 'Awadim):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khubbeiza:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khureiba, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mansi, El ('Arab Baniha):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mazar, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Meir Shefeiya:	Jewish settlement.
Mesheq Yagur (inc. Mesheq):	Jewish settlement.
Mishmar ha 'Emeq:	Jewish settlement.
Nesher:	Jewish settlement.
Pardes Hanna:	Jewish settlement.
Qannir:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qiryat 'Amal (previously part of Esh Sheikh Bureik):	Jewish settlement.
Qiryat Haroshet (previously part of Esh Sheikh Bureik):	Jewish settlement.
Qisariya (Caesarea):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ramat hash Shofet:	Jewish settlement.
Ramat Yishai (previously Jeida):	Jewish settlement.
Ramat Yohanan:	Jewish settlement.
Rihaniya, Er:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sabbarin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sarafand, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sede Ya'aqov (previously part of Esh Sheik Bureik):	Jewish settlement.
Sha'ar ha 'Amaqim (previously part of Esh Sheikh Bureik):	90% of population expelled. 90% of lands usurped, converted into Jewish settlement.
Shafa 'Amr:	Exists. All inhabitants remained. 20% of land usurped.
Sindiyana, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tantura:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tira, Et:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tiv'on (Alonim) (previously Qusqus-Tab'un):	Jewish settlement.
Umm esh Shauf:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Umm ez Zinat:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Usha:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Wadi 'Ara:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Waldheim (Umm el 'Amad):	Jewish settlement.
Ya'arot hak karmel (previously Khirbat Shallala):	Jewish settlement.
Yajur:	Jewish settlement.
Yoqne'am (previously part of Qira wa Qamun):	Jewish settlement.
Zikhron Ya'aqov:	Jewish settlement.

C. SAMARIA DISTRICT

1. Jenin Sub-District

Towns and Villages	**Explanations**
'Ajja:	Village in the West Bank.
'Anin:	Village in the West Bank.
'Anza:	Village in the West Bank.
'Araqa:	Village in the West Bank.
'Arraba:	Village in the West Bank.
'Arrana:	Village in the West Bank.
'Arabbuna:	Village in the West Bank.
Barid, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Barta'a (includes Khirbat Tura el Gharbiya):	Exists. 50% of population expelled. 75% of land usurped.

Beit Qad:	Village in the West Bank.
Birqin:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir Abu Da'if:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir Ghazzala:	Village in the West Bank.
'Ein el Mansi:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Fahma:	Village in the West Bank.
Fandaqumiya, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Faqqu'a:	Village in the West Bank.
Firasin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jaba':	Village in the West Bank.
Jalama:	Village in the West Bank.
Jalbun (includes Khirbat el Mujadda'a):	Village in the West Bank.
Jalqamus:	Village in the West Bank.
Jarba:	Village in the West Bank.
Jenin:	Town in the West Bank.
Judeida:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Dan:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Qud:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Ra'i:	Village in the West Bank.
Kufeir:	Village in the West Bank.
Kufeirat:	Village in the West Bank.
Mazar, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Meithalun:	Village in the West Bank.
Mirka:	Village in the West Bank.
Misilya:	Village in the West Bank.
Mughaiyir, El (incl. Khirbat el Mutilla):	Village in the West Bank.
Muqeibila:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Nuris:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qabatiya (includes Khirbat Tannin):	Village in the West Bank.
Raba (includes Khirbat Umm Sirhan):	Village in the West Bank.
Rama, Er:	Village in the West Bank.
Rummana (includes Khirbat Salim):	Village in the West Bank.
Sandala:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Sanur (includes Nukheil):	Jewish settlement.
Silat edh Dhahr:	Village in the West Bank.
Silat el Harithiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Sir:	Village in the West Bank.
Siris:	Village in the West Bank.
Ti'innik:	Village in the West Bank.
Tilfit:	Village in the West Bank.
Umm el Fahm:	Exists. 80% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
'Aqqada:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ein Ibrahim:	Exists. 30% of population remained. 80% of land usurped.
Khirbat el Buweishat:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
El Murtafi'a:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Lajjun:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mu'awiya:	Exists. 40% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Musheirifa;	Exists. 25% of population remained. 80% of land usurped.
Musmus:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Umm et Tut:	Village in the West Bank.
Ya'bad:	Town in the West Bank.
Khirbat el Khuljan:	Village in the West Bank.
Khirbat et Tarim:	Village in the West Bank.
Khirbat Tura esh Sharqiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Nazlat Sheikh Zeid:	Village in the West Bank.
Khirbat Umm Rihan:	Village in the West Bank.
Yamun, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Zababida, Ez:	Village in the West Bank.
Zalafa:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Zawiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Zibda:	Village in the West Bank.
Zir'in:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Zububa:	Village in the West Bank.

2. Nablus Sub-District

Towns and Villages	Explanations
'Ammuriya:	Village in the West Bank.
'Aqqaba:	Village in the West Bank.
'Aqraba (includes Khirbat (Fasayil):	Town in the West Bank.
'Asira el Qibliya:	Village in the West Bank.
'Asira esh Shamaliya:	Town in the West Bank.
'Askar:	Village in the West Bank.
'Awarta and Udula:	Village in the West Bank.
'Azmut:	Village in the West Bank.
Balata:	Village in the West Bank.
Baqa:	Village in the West Bank.

Bazzariya:	Village in the West Bank.
Beita:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Dajan (includes Jiftlik and Khirbat Furush):	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Furik (includes Khirbat Kafr Beita):	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Iba:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Umrin:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Wazan:	Village in the West Bank.
Biddya:	Village in the West Bank.
Burin and 'Iraq Burin:	Village in the West Bank.
Burqa:	Village in the West Bank.
Buruqin (Ibruqin):	Village in the West Bank.
Deir Ballut:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir el Hatab:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir Istiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir Sharaf:	Village in the West Bank.
Duma:	Village in the West Bank.
'Einabus:	Village in the West Bank.
Far'ata:	Village in the West Bank.
Farkha:	Village in the West Bank.
Funduq, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Ghor el Fari'a (Qarawa el Fauqa and Qarawa et Tahta and Umm Hureira):	Village in the West Bank.
Hajja:	Village in the West Bank.
Haris:	Village in the West Bank.
Huwwara:	Village in the West Bank.
Ijnisinya:	Village in the West Bank.
Immatin:	Village in the West Bank.
Iskaka:	Village in the West Bank.
Jalud:	Village in the West Bank.
Jamma'in:	Village in the West Bank.
Jinsafut:	Village in the West Bank.
Jit:	Village in the West Bank.
Juneid:	Village in the West Bank.
Jurish (includes Kafr 'Atiya):	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Bara:	Exists. 25% of population remained. 80% of land usurped.
Dafr ed Dik:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Laqif:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Qaddum:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Qallil (includes Khirbat Sarin):	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Qasim:	Exists. 75% of population remained. 80% of land usurped.
Kafr Thulth:	Village in the West Bank.
Khirbat Khureish:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat Qeis:	Village in the West Bank.
Kifi Harith:	Village in the West Bank.
Lubban Sharqiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Madama:	Village in the West Bank.
Majdal Bani Fadil:	Village in the West Bank.
Marda:	Village in the West Bank.
Mas-ha:	Village in the West Bank.
Mughaiyir, El (includes Khirbat Jib'it):	Village in the West Bank.
Nablus:	Town in the West Bank.
Naqura, En:	Village in the West Bank.
Nisf Jubeil:	Village in the West Bank.
Qabalan:	Village in the West Bank.
Qarawat Bani Hasan:	Village in the West Bank.
Qaryut:	Village in the West Bank.
Qira:	Village in the West Bank.
Qusin:	Village in the West Bank.
Qusra:	Village in the West Bank.
Rafat:	Village in the West Bank.
Rafidiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Rujeib:	Village in the West Bank.
Sabastiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Salfit:	Village in the West Bank.
Salim:	Exists. 10% of population remained. 90% of land usurped.
Sanniriya:	Village in the West Bank.
Sarra:	Village in the West Bank.
Sarta:	Village in the West Bank.
Sawiya, Es:	Village in the West Bank.
Talfit:	Village in the West Bank.
Talluza:	Village in the West Bank.
Tammun:	Town in the West Bank.
Tayasir:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tell:	Village in the West Bank.
Tubas (includes Kashda and Bardala):	Town in the West Bank.
'Urif:	Village in the West Bank.
'Usarin:	Village in the West Bank.
Yanun:	Village in the West Bank.
Yasid:	Village in the West Bank.
Yasuf:	Village in the West Bank.
Yatma:	Village in the West Bank.
Zawata:	Village in the West Bank.
Zawiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Zeita:	Village in the West Bank.

3. Tulkarm Sub-District

Towns and Villages	Explanations
'Anabta and Itkaba:	Town in the West Bank.
'Attara, El:	Village in the West Bank.
'Attil:	Town in the West Bank.

Avihayil:	Jewish settlement.
'Azzun and En Nabi Ilyas and 'Isla:	Village in the West Bank.
Bal'a:	Village in the West Bank.
Baqa el Gharbiya (includes Manshiyat Baqa):	Arab town, population remained. 25% of land usurped.
Baqa esh Sharqiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Lid:	Jewish settlement.
Beit Yannai:	Jewish settlement.
Beit Yits-haq:	Jewish settlement./ep
Benei Binyamin	Jewish settlement.
Birkat Ramadan:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bitan:	Jewish settlement.
Dannaba:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir el Ghusun (includes Khirbat el Masqufa and El Marja and Khirbat Jarushiya):	Town in the West Bank.
Khirbat Bir es Sikka:	Exists. 10% of population remained. 90% of land usurped.
Khirbat Yamma:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat Ibthan:	Exists. 10% of population remained. 90% of land usurped.
'Ein ha Horesh:	Jewish settlement.
'Ein ha 'Oved:	Jewish settlement.
'Ein Vared:	Jewish settlement.
Elyashiv:	Jewish settlement.
Even Yehuda:	Jewish settlement.
Falama:	Village in the West Bank.
Fardisiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Far'un:	Village in the West Bank.
Gan Haiyim:	Jewish settlement.
Ghabat el 'Ababisha:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ghabat Jaiyus:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ghabat Kafr Sur and Beit Yehoshua' and Kefar Netter and Tel Yits-haq:	Jewish settlement.
Ghabat Miska:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ghabat et Taiyiba el Qibliya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ghabat et Taiyiba esh Shamaliya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Giv'at Haiyim:	Jewish settlement.
Giv'at Shappira:	Jewish settlement.
Habla:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Havatselet hash Sharon:	Jewish settlement.
Herut:	Jewish settlement.
Hibbat Zion:	Jewish settlement.
Hogla:	Jewish settlement.
'Illar:	Village in the West Bank.
Irtah:	Village in the West Bank.
Jaiyus:	Village in the West Bank.
Jaljuliya:	Exists. 50% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Jatt:	Exists. 60% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Kafr 'Abbush (includes Khirbat Abu Harfil):	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Jammal:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr el Labad:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Rumman:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Saba:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kafr Sur:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Zibad:	Village in the West Bank.
Kefar Haiyim:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar ha Ro-e:	Jewish settlement.
Kefr Hess:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Vitkin:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Yona:	Jewish settlement.
Khirbat Beit Lid:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat el Jalama:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat Manshiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat ez Zababida:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat Zalafa (includes Khirbat Birkat Ghaziya):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kur:	Village in the West Bank.
Ma'barot:	Jewish settlement.
Mishmar hash Sharon:	Jewish settlement.
Miska and Sede Warburg:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Moshav Gan Haiyim:	Jewish settlement.
Natanya:	Jewish settlement.
Nazla el Gharbiya, En:	Village in the West Bank.
Nazla esh Sharqiya, En:	Village in the West Bank.
Nazla el Wusta, En:	Village in the West Bank.
Nazlat Abu Nar:	Village in the West Bank.
Nazlat 'Isa:	Village in the West Bank.
Nira:	Jewish settlement.
Qadima:	Jewish settlement.

Qaffin (includes Khirbat el ' Aqqaba) and Khirbat esh Sheikh Meisar:	Village in the West Bank.
Qalansuwa and (Tsur Moshe):	Exists. 50% of population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Qalqiliya:	Town in the West Bank.
Qaqun:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ramat hak Kovesh:	Jewish settlement.
Ramin:	Village in the West Bank.
Raml Zeita (Khirbat Qazaza):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ras, Er:	Village in the West Bank.
Saffarin:	Village in the West Bank.
Seida:	Village in the West Bank.
Shufa:	Village in the West Bank.
Shuweika:	Town in the West Bank.
Tabsar (Khirbat 'Azzun):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Taiyiba, Et and Khirbat, el 'Amarir and Nuseirat and Khirbat Takla and Kefar Ya'vetz:	Exists. All population remained. 25% of land usurped.
Tel Mond:	Jewish settlement.
Tel Tsur:	Jewish settlement.
Tira, Et:	Exists. All population remained. 50% of land usurped.
Tsofit:	Jewish settlement.
Tulkarm and Khirbat Jallad and Khirbat Di'bas:	Town in the West Bank.
Umm Khalid:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Wadi el Hawarith North:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Wadi el Hawarith South:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Wadi Qabbani:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yedidya:	Jewish settlement.
Zeita:	Village in the West Bank.

Tribal Units	Explanations
'Arab el 'Ayid (In Miska and Jaljuliya)	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Arab el Balawina (In Umm Khalid):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Arab el Fureijat (In Kafr Zibad):	Arab Tribe in the West Bank.
'Arab el Huweitat (In Ghabat Kafr Sur):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Arab el Malaliha (In Ghabat Kafr Sur & Kafr Zibad):	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
'Arab er Rumeilat (In Et Tira & Miska & Et Taiyiba):	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
'Arab et Tarabin (In Kafr Zibad):	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
'Arab ez Zubeidat (In Kafr Zibad):	Arab tribe in the West Bank.

D. JERUSALEM DISTRICT

1. Hebron Sub-District

Towns & Villages	Explanations
'Ajjur (includes Khirbat 'Ammuriya):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bani Na'im:	Town in the West Bank.
Barqusiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Aula:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Jibrin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Kahil:	Town in the West Bank.
Beit Nattif:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Ummar:	Town in the West Bank.
Dawayima, Ed:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir ed Dubban:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir Nakh-khas:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Dhahiriya, Edh:	Town in the West Bank.
Dura:	Town in the West Bank.
Halhul:	Town in the West Bank.
Hebron:	Village in the West Bank.
Idna:	Town in the West Bank.
Jab'a, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Kharas:	Village in the West Bank.
Khirbat Jamrura:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat Umm Burj:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kidna:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mughallis:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Nuba:	Village in the West Bank.
Qubeiba, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ra'na:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Rihiya, Er:	Village in the West Bank.
Samu', Es:	Town in the West Bank.

Shuyukh, Esh:	Village in the West Bank.
Si'ir:	Town in the West Bank.
Surif:	Town in the West Bank.
Taffuh:	Village in the West Bank.
Tarqumiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Tell es Safi:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yatta:	Town in the West Bank.
Zakariya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Zeita:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Zikrin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.

Tribal Units	Explanations
'Arab el Jahalin:	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
Dawahik, Ed:	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
Dhalamat, Edh:	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
Sarayi'a, Es:	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
'Arab el Ka'abina:	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
Farajat, El:	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
Zuweidin, Ez:	Arab tribe in the West Bank.

2. Jerusalem Sub-District

Towns & Villages	Explanations
Abu Dis:	Village in the West Bank.
'Allar:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Anata:	Village in the West Bank.
'Aqqur:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Artas:	Village in the West Bank.
'Artuf:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Atarot:	Jewish settlement.
'Auja, El and 'Arab en Nuseirat and 'Arab el Ka'abina and 'Arab el 'Ureinat and 'Arab es Sa'ayida:	Arab tribes in the West Bank.
Battir:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Duqqu:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Fajjar:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Hanina:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Ijza:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Iksa:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit I'nan:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit 'Itab:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Jala:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Jimal:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Mahsir:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Naqquba:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Safafa:	Exists. Half occupied, half West Bank. 50% of lands usurped.
Beit Sahur:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Surik:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Thul:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Umm el Meis:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bethlehem:	Town in the West Bank.
Biddu:	Village in the West Bank.
Bir Nabala:	Village in the West Bank.
Bureij:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deiraban:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir 'Amr:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir el Hawa:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir Rafat:	Completely destroyed in 1972; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir esh Sheikh:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir Yasin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Duyuk:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ein Karim:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Eizariya, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Har Tuv:	Jewish settlement.
Hizma:	Village in the West Bank.
Husan:	Village in the West Bank.
'Isawiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Ishwa':	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Islin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jaba':	Village in the West Bank.
Jarash:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jericho:	Town in the West Bank.
Jerusalem:	In 1948 the city of Jerusalem was composed of the Old City and the New City. The Western part of the city was inhabited by Jews. There were 11 quarters in the south of the New City inhabited by Arabs, who constructed there the most beautiful stone villas and apartments. There were in the New City 69,064 Palestinian Arabs. Not more than 2,000 remained in the New City. The Zionists occupied and usurped Arab houses, apartments and commercial buildings and settled Jews in Arab homes. The Old City remained in the West Bank but in 1967 it was also occupied by the Zionists, who have since destroyed many Arab houses in the Old City and have expelled many of the Arabs who were living there.
Jib , El:	Village in the West Bank.
Judeira:	Village in the West Bank.
Jura, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.

Kafr 'Aqab:	Village in the West Bank.
Kasla:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khadr, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Khan el Ahmar, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Khirbat Ismallah:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat el Lauz:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat el 'Umur:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Lifta:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Maliha, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mukhmas:	Village in the West Bank.
Nabi Musa, En and Palestine Potash Concession (North):	Village in the West Bank.
Nabi Samwil, En:	Village in the West Bank.
Nahhalin:	Village in the West Bank.
Nataf:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Neve Ya'aqov:	Jewish settlement.
Nu'eima:	Village in the West Bank.
Qabu, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qalandiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Qaluniya and Motsa:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qaryat el 'Inab (Abu Ghosh):	Exists. 50% of population remained. 75% of land usurped.
Qastal, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qatanna:	Village in the West Bank.
Qiryat 'Anavim and Ma'ale:	Jewish settlement.
Qubeiba, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Rafat:	Completely destroyed in 1972; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ram, Er:	Village in the West Bank.
Ramat Rahel:	Jewish settlement.
Ras Abu 'Ammar:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sar'a:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Saris:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sataf:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sharafat:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Shu'fat:	Village in the West Bank.
Silwan:	Town in the West Bank.
Suba:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sufla:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sur Bahir and Umm Tuba:	Village in the West Bank.
Tur, Et:	Town in the West Bank.
Wadi Fukin:	Village in the West Bank.
Walaja, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.

Tribal Units	Explanations
'Arab Ibn 'Ubeid:	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
'Arab er Rashayida:	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
'Arab es Sawahira:	Arab tribe in the West Bank.
'Arab et Ta'amira:	Arab tribe in the West Bank.

3. Ramallah Sub-District

Towns & Villages	Explanations
'Abud:	Village in the West Bank.
Abu Qashsh:	Village in the West Bank.
Abu Shukheidim:	Village in the West Bank.
'Abwein ('Ibwein):	Village in the West Bank.
'Ajjul:	Village in the West Bank.
'Arura:	Village in the West Bank.
'Atara:	Village in the West Bank.
Beitillu:	Village in the West Bank.
Beitin:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Liqya:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Rima:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit Sira:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit 'Ur el Fauqa:	Village in the West Bank.
Beit 'Ur et Tahta:	Village in the West Bank.
Beituniya:	Village in the West Bank.
Bir Zeit:	Town in the West Bank.
Bira, El:	Town in the West Bank.
Burham:	Village in the West Bank.
Burqa:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir Abu Mash'al:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir 'Ammar:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir Dibwan:	Town in the West Bank.
Deir Ghassana:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir Ibzi':	Village in the West Bank.
Deir Jarir:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir Nidham:	Village in the West Bank.
Deir es Sudan:	Village in the West Bank.
Dura el Qar':	Village in the West Bank.
'Ein 'Arik:	Village in the West Bank.
'Ein Qiniya:	Village in the West Bank.
'Ein Siniya:	Village in the West Bank.
'Ein Yabrud:	Village in the West Bank.
Jammala:	Village in the West Bank.

Janiya, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Jibiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Jifna:	Village in the West Bank.
Jiljiliya:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr 'Ein:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Malik:	Village in the West Bank.
Kafr Ni'ma:	Village in the West Bank.
Kaubar:	Village in the West Bank.
Khirbat Abu Falah:	Village in the West Bank.
Khirbat el Misbah:	Village in the West Bank.
Mazari' en Nubani:	Village in the West Bank.
Mazra'a el Qibliya, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Mazra'a esh Sharqiya, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Nabi Salih, En:	Village in the West Bank.
Qarawat Bani Zeid:	Village in the West Bank.
Ramallah:	Town in the West Bank.
Rammun:	Village in the West Bank.
Ras Karkar:	Village in the West Bank.
Saffa:	Village in the West Bank.
Silwad:	Village in the West Bank.
Sinjil:	Village in the West Bank.
Surda:	Village in the West Bank.
Taiyiba, Et:	Village in the West Bank.
Tira, Et:	Village in the West Bank.
Turmus 'Aiya:	Village in the West Bank.
Umm Safa (Kafr Ishwa'):	Village in the West Bank.
Yabrud:	Village in the West Bank.

E. LYDDA DISTRICT

1. Jaffa Sub-District

Towns & Villages	Explanations
Abu Kishk:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bat Yam:	Jewish settlement.
Beit Dajan:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Benei Beraq:	Jewish settlement.
Biyar 'Adas:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Fajja:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Gat Rimmon:	Jewish settlement.
Giv'atayim:	Jewish settlement.
Giv'at Hen (Irgun Ra'anana):	Jewish settlement.
Hadar:	Jewish settlement.
Haram, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Herzliya:	Jewish settlement.
Holon:	Jewish settlement..
Jaffa:	An Arab city in which 75,141 Arabs lived in 1948. The Zionists expelled the great majority of the inhabitants, and only 3,000 Arabs remained in the town. The Zionists usurped Arab homes, apartments, commercial buildings, shops and factories. They converted Jaffa into a Jewish city.
Jalil el Qibliya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jalil esh Shamaliya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jammasin el Gharbi:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jarisha:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kafr 'Ana:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kefar Gannim:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Malal:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Sava:	Jewish settlement.
Kheiriya, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Magdiel:	Jewish settlement.
Mas'udiya, El (Summeil):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Miqve Yisrael:	Jewish settlement.
Mirr, El (Mahmudiya):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Muweilih, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Nahalat Yitshaq:	Jewish settlement.
Petah Tiqva:	Jewish settlement.
Qiryat Shaul:	Jewish settlement.
Ra'anana:	Jewish settlement.
Ramatayim:	Jewish settlement.
Ramat Gan:	Jewish settlement.
Ramat hash Sharon:	Jewish settlement.
Rantiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Rishpon:	Jewish settlement.
Safiriya, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Salama:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Saqiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sarona:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sawalima, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Shefayim:	Jewish settlement.
Sheikh Muwannis Esh:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tel Aviv:	Jewish settlement.
Tel Litwinsky:	Jewish settlement.
Wilhelma:	Jewish settlement.
Yahudiya, El ('Abbasiya):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yarqona:	Jewish settlement.
Yazur:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.

2. Ramle Sub-District

Towns & Villages	Explanations
Abu el Fadl (Es Sautariya):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Abu Shusha:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Aqir:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Barfiliya:	Jewish settlement.
Barriya, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bash-shit:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beer Ya'aqov:	Jewish settlement.
Beit Hanan and Neta'im:	Jewish settlement.
Beit Jiz:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Nabala:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Nuba and 'Ajanjul:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit 'Oved:	Jewish settlement.
Beit Shanna:	Jewish settlement.
Beit Susin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ben Shemen:	Jewish settlement.
Bil'in:	Village in the West Bank.
Bir Ma'in:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bir Salim:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Budrus:	Village in the West Bank.
Burj, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Daniyal:	Jewish settlement.
Deir Abu Salama:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir Aiyub:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir Muheisin:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir Qaddis:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir Tarif:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Gan Shelomo:	Jewish settlement.
Gedera:	Jewish settlement.
Giv'at Brenner:	Jewish settlement.
Haditha, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Hulda:	Jewish settlement.
Idhnibba:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
'Imwas:	Village in the West Bank.
'Innaba:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jilya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jimzu:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jindas:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kefar Aharon:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Bilu:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Marmorek:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Menahem:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Sirkin:	Jewish settlement.
Kefar Uriya:	Jewish settlement.
Khalayil, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Kharbata:	Village in the West Bank.
Kharruba:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kheima, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Khirbat Beit Far:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Khirbat el Buweira:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Khirbat edh Dhuheiriya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Khirbat Musmar:	Village in the West Bank.
Khirbat el Qubeiba:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khirbat Zakariya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Khulda:	Jewish settlement.
Kunaiyisa, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Latrun:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Lubban, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Lydda:	An Arab town in which 19,356 Arabs lived in 1948. The Zionists expelled all the inhabitants, usurped all Arab homes, apartments, commercial buildings, shops and factories, and converted Lydda into a Jewish city.
Majdal Yaba: (Majdal es Sadiq):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mansura, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mazkeret Batyah ('Eqron):	Jewish settlement.
Midya, El:	Village in the West Bank.
Mughar, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Mukheizin, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Muzeiri'a, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Na'ana (Ni'ana):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Nabi Rubin, En:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Nahalat Yehuda:	Jewish settlement.
Ni'lin:	Village in the West Bank.
Qatra:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.

Qazaza:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qibya:	Village in the West Bank.
Qubab, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qubeiba, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Qula:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ramle, Er:	An entirely Arab town with 17,433 inhabitants in 1948. The Zionists expelled the population of Ramle. Only about 1,000 Arabs remained. The Zionists usurped all Arab homes, apartments, commercial buildings, shops and factories, and converted Ramle into a Jewish town.
Rantis:	Village in the West Bank.
Rehovot:	Jewish settlement.
Rishon le Zion:	Jewish settlement.
Sajad:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Salbit:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sarafand el 'Amar:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sarafand el Kharab:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Seidun:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish settlement.
Shabtin:	Village in the West Bank.
Shahma:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Shilta:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Shuqba:	Village in the West Bank.
Tina, Et:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tira, Et:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tirat Shalom:	Jewish settlement.
Umm Kalkha:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Wadi Hunein (Nes Tsiyona):	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yalu:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yibna:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Zarnuqa:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Gibbeton:	Jewish settlement.

F. GAZA DISTRICT

1. Beersheba Sub-District

Towns & Villages	Explanations
'Auja, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beersheba:	An Arab town with 6,884 Arab inhabitants. The Zionists expelled all the inhabitants, and usurped all Arab homes, commercial buildings and shops and converted Beersheba into a Jewish city.
Beit Eshel:	Jewish settlement.
Gevulot:	Jewish settlement.
Jammama:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Ruhama	Jewish settlement.
Tel Tsofim	Jewish settlement.

Tribal Units	Explanations
Ahwawat Tribes: 'Azazima Tribes: Hanajira Tribes: Jubarat Tribes: Ruteimat and Hasanat: Duqus and Rawawi'a and Walayida: Qalazin and Sawarika Wuheidat and 'Amarin and Sa'adina: Sa'idiyin Tribes:	(The great majority of the Bedouin Tribes in Beersheba were expelled from their localities and villages destroyed. See the section regarding Abu Jabir and the Bedouin Tribes above.)
Tarabin Tribes: Ghawaliya Jarawin Najmat and Nu'eimat Wuheidat and Hasanat	
Tayaha Tribes: 'Alamat Bani 'Uqba and Budeinat and Qalazin: Dhullam: Hukuk and Bili and Shallaliyin: Nutush and Rawashida and 'Urur: Qudeirat: Ramadin:	

2. Gaza Sub-District

Towns & Villages	Explanations
'Abasan:	Village in the Gaza Strip.
'Abu Middein:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Arab Sukreir:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bani Suheila:	Exists in the Gaza Strip.
Barbara:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Barqa:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Batani Gharbi:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Batani Sharqi:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beer Tuvya:	Jewish settlement.
Beit 'Affa:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Daras:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Hanun:	In the Gaza Strip.

Beit Jirja:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Beit Lahiya:	In the Gaza Strip.
Beit Tima:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bi'lin and Ard el Ishra:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Bureir:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Deir el Balah:	In the Gaza Strip.
Deir Suneid:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Dimra:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Faluja, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Gan Yavne and Kefar Bitsaron:	Jewish settlement.
Gaza:	A city in the Gaza Strip.
Hamama:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Hatta:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Hirbiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Huj and Dorot:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Huleiqat:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Ibdis:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Iraq el Manshiya and Gat:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
'Iraq Suweidan:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Isdud:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jabaliya:	In the Gaza Strip.
Jaladiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jiya, El:	In the Gaza Strip.
Julis:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Jura, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Juseir:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Karatiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kaufakha:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kaukaba:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Kefar Warburg:	Jewish settlement.
Khan Yunis:	A town in the Gaza Strip.
Khirbat Ikhza'a:	In the Gaza Strip.
Khirbat Khisas:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Majdal, El:	An Arab city with 11,580 Arab inhabitants. The Zionists expelled all the Arab inhabitants, usurped all Arab homes, commercial buildings and shops and settled Jews in Arab homes. The Zionists converted Majdal into a Jewish city and changed its name to Asqalane.
Masmiya el Kabira, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Masmiya es Saghira, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Muharraqa, El:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Najd:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Nazla:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Negba:	Jewish settlement.
Ni'ilya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Nuseirat:	In the Gaza Strip.
Qastina:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Rafah:	In the Gaza Strip.
Sawafir el Gharbiya, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sawafir esh Shamaliya, Es:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sawafir esh Sharqiya:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sumeiri:	In the Gaza Strip.
Summeil:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Sumsum:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Tell et Turmus:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.
Yasur:	Completely destroyed; its land usurped; converted Jewish colony.

SUMMARY

The following summary of the survey shows the number of towns and villages in each sub-district in 1948; the Arab towns and villages occupied by the Zionists; the number of Arab towns and villages destroyed; the number of Arab towns and villages still in existence in Israel; and the number of Arab towns and villages which exist in the West Bank and Gaza.

(see p. 332)

Sub-Districts & villages	No. of Arab towns & villages in 1948, excluding Bedouin localities	Arab towns & villages occupied by Zionists 1948-49	Arab towns & villages destroyed	Arab towns & villages still existing in Israel	Arab towns & villages in the West Bank & Gaza
1. Acre	50	50	23	27	00
2. Beisan	30	30	27	3	00
3. Nazareth	27	27	8	19	00
4. Safad	78	78	73	5	00
5. Tiberias	31	31	26	5	00
6. Haifa	58	58	42	16	00
7. Jenin	67	19	7	12	48
8. Nablus	106	5	2	3	101
9. Tulkarm	87	35	25	10	52
10. Hebron	37	18	18	none	19
11. Jerusalem	85	43	42	1	42
12. Ramallah	36	none	none	none	36
13. Jaffa	24	24	24	none	00
14. Ramle	59	59	59	none	00
15. Beersheba	2	2	2	none	00
16. Gaza	56	47	47	none	9
TOTAL	833	526	425	101	307

CONCLUSION

In January, 1948 there were in Palestine 833 Arab towns and villages, as well as 108 villages and localities inhabited by semi-Nomadic Bedouin tribes. The Zionists, by war and aggression, occupied in 1948-49 the sub-districts of Acre, Beisan, Nazareth, Safad, Tiberias, Haifa, Jaffa, Ramle and Beersheba. They also occupied parts of the sub-districts of Jenin, Tulkarm, Nablus, Hebron, Jerusalem and Gaza. The areas they occupied constituted 80% of the total area of Palestine. According to the thorough survey in this chapter, the Zionists occupied in the above mentioned sub-districts 526 Arab towns and villages as well as 108 villages and localities inhabited by Bedouins. They expelled more than 90% of the inhabitants of the occupied area by massacre and force. They destroyed 425 Arab towns and villages and 67 villages and localities of the Bedouin tribes. They usurped their lands and established Jewish colonies on their sites.

According to the *List of Localities, Geographical Information and Population 1948, 1961, 1972* prepared by the Central Bureau of Statistics in Jerusalem, only 101 Arab towns and villages are still in existence in Israel today, and these are referred to as "non-Jewish small villages," "non-Jewish large villages" or "urban localities." There are also only 41 villages and localities of the Bedouin tribes which are referred to as "Bedouin tribes." This means that the Zionists destroyed 492 Arab towns, villages and Bedouin localities, together with their mosques, churches and cemeteries and erased them from the map of Palestine. 95% of Arab houses and commercial buildings in the cities and towns of Acre, Beisan, Safad, Tiberias, Haifa, Jaffa, Ramle, Lydda, Beersheba and the New City of Jerusalem were usurped and used for the settlement of Jews. The Zionists referred to these towns and cities as "Jewish."

THE DESTRUCTION OF ARAB TOWNS AND VILLAGES AND THE SPOLIATION AND USURPATION OF ARAB HOUSES, APARTMENTS, AND COMMERCIAL BUILDINGS ARE WAR CRIMES

Under Article 23 of the Hague Regulations, public and private property must be respected. Public and private property cannot be confiscated. Public and private property must not be destroyed. The same principles were adopted in the Charter of the International Military Tribunal. Article 6b of the Charter states:

> War Crimes: namely, violations of the laws or customs of war. Such violations shall include, but not be limited to, murder, ill-treatment or deportation to slave labor or for any other purpose of civilian population of or in occupied territory, murder or ill-treatment of prisoners of war or persons on the seas, killing of hostages, *plunder of public or private property, wanton destruction of cities, towns or villages, or devastation not justified by military necessity.*

The indictment presented to the International Military Tribunal sitting at Berlin on 18th October, 1945, in the trial of major Nazi war criminals, charged the defendants with having committed war crimes in their wanton destruction of cities, towns and villages and in devastation not justified by military necessity. It stated:

> The defendants wantonly destroyed cities, towns and villages and committed other acts of devastation without military justification or necessity. These acts violated Articles 46 and 50 of the Hague Regulations, 1907, the laws and customs of war, the general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal laws of all civilized nations, the internal penal laws of the countries in which such crimes were committed and Article 6 (b) of the Charter.

Particulars by way of example and without prejudice to the production of evidence of other cases are as follows:

1. Western Countries: In March, 1941, part of Lofoten in Norway was destroyed. In April, 1942, the town of Telerag in Norway was destroyed. Entire villages were destroyed in France, among others Oradour-sur-Glane, Saint-Nizier and, in the Vercors, La Mure, Vassieux, La Chapelle en Vercors. The town of Saint Die was burnt down and destroyed. The Old Port District of Marseilles was dynamited in the beginning of 1943 and resorts along the Atlantic and Mediterranean coasts, particularly the town of Sanary, were demolished.

In Holland there was most widespread and extensive destruction, not justified by military necessity, including the destruction of harbours, locks, dykes and bridges; immense devastation was also caused by inundations which equally were not justified by military necessity.[24]

The Tribunal convicted the accused on this count of the indictment.

The Permanent Military Tribunal at Clarmount-Terrard in France tried Hans Zabados (Case No. 49) and delivered its judgment on the 23 of June, 1946 in which it convicted the accused of the war crime of arson and destruction of inhabited buildings and sentenced him to imprisonment with hard labor for life. The court stated: "The specific provisions of the laws and customs of war which covers such a type of destruction is Article 23 (g) of the Hague Regulations of 1907. It forbids the destruction or seizure of enemy property unless it is imperatively demanded by the necessities of war."[25]

Applying these principles of international law to the criminal acts of wanton destruction of Palestinian Arab towns and villages, the Zionist political and military leaders in Israel who planned, ordered, or took part in the operations of destruction of Palestinian Arab villages and towns should be indicted for the following war crimes:

1. The willful and wanton destruction of 492 Palestinian towns, villages and Bedouin localities, resulting in their complete disappearance from the land and map of Palestine.
2. The usurpation of 90% of the lands of the Palestinians in the towns and villages occupied by the Zionists and the establishment of Jewish settlements on those sites and lands.
3. The usurpation of over 90% of the houses, apartments and commercial buildings owned by Palestinians in the towns and cities of Acre, Tiberias, Safad, Haifa, Beisan, Jaffa, Lydda, Ramle, Jerusalem, Majdal and Beersheba.

APPENDIX I

A PARTIAL LIST OF ARAB TOWNS AND VILLAGES ERASED FROM THE MAP OF PALESTINE, THE AREAS OF LAND USURPED, AND THE NAMES OF SOME JEWISH SETTLEMENTS ESTABLISHED ON THEIR LANDS[26]

A. GALILEE DISTRICT

Acre Sub-District

1. BASSA, EL: Near the Lebanese border and Mediterranean sea. Population: 4,000. Destroyed in 1948, the Jewish settlement *nahal BEZET was established on its usurped 25,258 dunums of land.*

2. BIRWA, EL: East of Acre. Population: 1,460. Destroyed in 1948, the Jewish settlement AHIHUD was established on its usurped 13,383 dunums of land.

3. DAMUN, ED: S.E. of Acre. Population: 1,310. Destroyed in 1948. 19,073 dunums of land usurped.

4. DEIR EL QASI: N.E. of Acre. Population: 2,300. Destroyed in 1948, the Jewish settlement of EL QOSH was established on its usurped 33,764 dunums of land.

5. GHABISIYA, EL: N.E. of Acre. Population: 690. Destroyed in 1948, the Jewish settlement NATIR HA SHAYYARA was established on its usurped 4,025 dunums of land.

6. IQRIT: N.E. of Acre near the Lebanese border. Population: 500. Village forcefully evacuated in 1948. All the villagers were Maronite Catholics. Village destroyed Christmas Day, 1952, and its 24,722 dunums of land usurped.

7. KABRI, EL: N.E. of Acre. Population: 1,520. Destroyed in 1948, in 1949 the kibbutz KABRI was established on its 47,428 dunums of land.

8. KHIRBAT JIDDIN: N.E. of Acre. Population: 1,500. Destroyed in 1948, its lands of 7,587 dunums usurped.

9. KUWEIKAT: N.E. of Acre. Population: 1,050. Destroyed in 1948, the Jewish settlement *nahal BET HA EMEQ established on its usurped lands of 4,723 dunums.*

10. LAZZAZA: In extreme north of Palestine on Hesbani river. Population: 230. Destroyed in 1948 and its lands of 644 dunums usurped.

11. MANSHIYA: N.E. of Acre. Population: 810. Destroyed in 1948 and its lands of 12,991 dunums usurped.

12. MANSOURA, EL: N.E. of Acre. Population: 688. Destroyed in 1948, its lands of 34,011 dunums usurped.

13. MI'AR: S.E. of Acre. Population: 770. Destroyed in 1948, its lands of 5,873 dunums usurped.

14. NAHR, EN: N.E. of Acre. Population: 610. Destroyed in 1948, and its lands of 5,271 dunums usurped.

15. RUWEIS, ER: S.E. of Acre. Population: 330. Destroyed in 1948, and its lands of 1,163 dunums usurped.

16. SHEIKH DAWUD: N.E. of Acre. Population: 300. Destroyed in 1948, its lands of 4,661 dunums usurped.

17. SUHMATA: N.E. of Acre. Population: 1,130. Destroyed in 1948. In 1949 the Jewish settlement HOSEN was established on its usurped 16,921 dunums of land.

18. SUMEIRIYA, ES: North of Acre. Population: 760. Destroyed in 1948, and its lands of 8,514 dunums usurped.

19. TARBIKHA: North of Acre. Population: 900. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement SHAMERAT was established on its usurped 14,628 dunums of land.

20. UMM KALKHAH: North of Acre. Population: 800. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement BEN AMMI was established on its usurped 810 dunums of land.

21. ZIB, EZ: North of Acre. Population: 1,910. Destroyed in 1948. In 1949 the settlement of GESHER HA ZIW was established on its usurped 12,607 dunums of land.

Beisan Sub-District

1. 'ARIDA, EL: South of Beisan. Population: 150. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement SEDE ELIYYAHU established on its usurped 2,280 dunums of land.

2. ASHRAFIYA, EL: S.W. of Beisan. Population: 230. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,200 dunums of land usurped.

3. BASHATIWA, EL: N.E. of Beisan. Population: 1,560. Destroyed in 1948, the Jewish settlement NEWE UR was established on its usurped 18,500 dunums of land.

4. BAWATI, EL: South of Lake Tiberius. Population: 520. Destroyed in 1948, its lands of 9,235 dunums were usurped.

5. BEISAN: Town south of Lake Tiberius. Population in 1948 was 5,180 Palestinians and 20 Jews. In 1948 the town was occupied by Jewish forces. The Palestinians were evicted and the town partially destroyed, after which it was rebuilt as the Jewish city of BET SHE'AN on the usurped Palestinian lands.

6. BIRA, EL: N.E. of Beisan. Population: 260. Destroyed in 1948, its lands of 6,866 dunums were usurped.

7. DANNA: N.W. of Beisan. Population: 190. Destroyed in 1948, its 6,614 dunums of land usurped.

8. FARWANA: South of Beisan. Population: 330. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements REWAYA, SEDE TERUMOT and REHOV were established on its usurped 4,996 dunums of land.

9. FATUR, EL: South of Beisan. Population: 110. Destroyed in 1948, its lands of 729 dunums usurped.

10. GHAZAWIYA, EL: East of Beisan. Population: 1,020. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement MA'OZ HAYYIM was established on its usurped 11,200 dunums of land.

11. HAMIDIYA, EL: North of Beisan. Population: 220. Destoyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement HAMADYA was established on its usurped 9,932 dunums of land.

12. HAMRA, EL: South of Beisan. Population: 730. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements TIRAT ZEVI and SEDE ELIYYAHU were established on its usurped 9,055 dunums of land.

13. JABBUL: North of Beisan. Population: 250. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement BET JOSEF was established on its usurped 15,127 dunums of land.

14. JISR EL MAJAMI': N.E. of Beisan. Population: 250. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement GESHER was established on its usurped 500 dunums of land.

15. KAFRA: North of Beisan. Population: 430. Destroyed in 1948, its 9,172 dunums of land usurped.

16. KAUKAB EL HAWA: North of Beisan. Population: 300. Destroyed in 1948 and its 9,949 dunums of land usurped.

17. KHUNEIZIR, EL: South of Beisan. Population: 260. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement TIRAT ZEVI was established on its usurped 2,107 dunums of land.

18. MASIL EL JIZL: S.E. of Beisan. Population: 100. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,873 dunums of land usurped.

19. MURASSAS, EL: N.W. of Beisan. Population: 460. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements BET HA SHITTA and SEDE'NAHUM were established on its usurped 14,477 dunums of land.

20. QUMIYA: West of Beisan. Population: 440. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements EN HAROD and TEL YOSEF were established on its usurped 4,898 dunums of land.

21. SAFA, ES: S.E. of Beisan. Population: 650. Destroyed in 1948 and its 12,518 dunums of land usurped.

22. SAKHINA, ES: North of Beisan. Population: 530. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement GAN HA SHILOSHA established on its usurped 6,400 dunums of land.

23. SAMIRIYA, ES: South of Beisan. Population: 250. Destroyed in 1948 and its 3,873 dunums of land usurped.

24. SIRIN: North of Beisan. Population: 810. Destroyed in 1948, its 28,455 dunums of land usurped.

25. TELL ESH SHAUK: West of Beisan. Population: 120. Destroyed in 1948, its 1,020 dunums of land usurped.

26. TIRA, ET: North of Beisan. Population: 150. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement GAZIT was established on its 10,207 dunums of land.

27. UMM 'AJRA: South of Beisan. Population: 260. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,313 dunums of land usurped.

28. YUBLA: N.W. of Beisan. Population: 210. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,156 dunums of land usurped.

Nazareth Sub-District

1. INDUR: S.E. of Nazareth. Population: 620. Destroyed on December 31, 1949. The Jewish settlement ENDOR was established on its usurped 12,444 dunums of land.

2. MA'LUL: West of Nazareth. Population: 690. Destroyed in 1948. Its usurped 2,090 dunums of land were added to the lands of the NAHALAL settlement.

3. MUJEIDIL, EL: S.E. of Nazareth. Population: 1,900. Destroyed in 1948. In 1952 , the Jewish settlement MIGDAL HA'EMEQ was established on its usurped 8,351 dunums of land.

4. SAFFURIYA: North of Nazareth. Population: 4,330. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement ZIPPORI was established on its usurped 55,378 dunums of land.

Safad Sub-District

1. ABIL EL QAMH: N.E. of Safad. Population: 330. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement YUVAL was established on its usurped 3,315 dunums of land.

2. 'ABISIYA, EL: N.E. of Safad. Population: 830. Destroyed in 1948, its 15,429 dunums of land usurped.

3. 'ARAB ZUBEID: N.E. of Safad. Population: 275. Destroyed in 1948, its 1,520 dunums of land usurped.

4. AZAZIYAT: N.E. of Safad. Population: 390. Destroyed in 1948 and its 409 dunums of land usurped.

5. 'ALMA: North of Safad. Population: 950. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement of ALMA was established on its usurped 19,747 dunums of land.

6. 'AMMUQA: N.E. of Safad. Population: 140. Destroyed in 1948, its 2,574 dunums of land usurped.

7. 'ARAB ESH SHAMALINA: S.E. of Safad. Population: 650. Destroyed in 1951. Its 16,690 dunums of land, located in the military zone, were usurped.

8. BEISAMUN: N.E. of Safad. Population: 50. Destroyed in 1948, its 2,102 dunums of land usurped.

9. BIRIYA: North of Safad. Population: 240. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,479 dunums of land usurped.

10. BUWEIZIYA, EL: N.E. of Safad. Population: 510. Destroyed in 1948, its 14,620 dunums of land usurped.

11. DALLATA: North of Safad. Population: 360. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement DALTON was established on its usurped 9,074 dunums of land.

12. DARBASHIYA, ED: N.E. of Safad. Population: 310. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement GONEN was established on its usurped 2,883 dunums of land.

13. DAWWARA: North of Safad. Population: 700. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,470 dunums of land usurped.

14. DEISHUM: North of Safad. Population: 590. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement DISHON was established on its usurped 23,044 dunums of land.

15. DHAHIRIYA ET TAHTA: S.W. of Safad. Population: 350. Destroyed in 1948, its 6,773 dunums of land usurped.

16. EIN ZEITIM: North of Safad. Population: 820. Destroyed in 1948, with many of its inhabitants killed. The Jewish settlement EN ZETIM was established on its usurped 1,100 dunums of land.

17. FARA: N.W. of Safad. Population: 320. Destroyed in 1948, its 7,229 dunums of land usurped.

18. FARRADIYA: S.W. of Safad. Population: 670. Destroyed in 1948, with many of its inhabitants killed. The Jewish settlement PAROD was established on its usurped 18,747 dunums of land.

19. FIR'IM: N.E. of Safad. Population: 740. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement HAZOR HA GELITIT was established on its usurped 2,088 dunums of land.

20. GHABBATIYA: N.W. of Safad. Population: 60. Destroyed in 1948, its 2,933 dunums of land usurped.

21. GHURABA: N.E. of Safad. Population: 200. Destroyed in 1948. The kibbutz GONEN was established on its usurped 2,950 dunums of land.

22. HUNIN: North of Safad. Population: 1,620. Destroyed in 1948, its 13,738 dunums of land usurped.

23. HUSEINIYA, EL: N.E. of Safad. Population: 170. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement HULATA was established on its usurped 2,150 dunums of land.

24. JAHULA: N.E. of Safad. Population: 357. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,869 dunums of land usurped.

25. JA'UNA: East of Safad. Population: 1,150. Destroyed in 1948, its 839 dunums of land usurped.

26. JUBB YUSUF: S.E. of Safad. Population: 357. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,869 dunums of land usurped.

27. KAFR BIR'IM: N.W. of Safad. Population: 1,000. Destroyed in 1953. The kibbutz BAR'AM was established on its usurped 12,250 dunums of land.

28. KHALISA, EL: N.E. of Safad. Population: 1,840. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish town QIRYAT SHEMONA was established on its usurped 11,280 dunums of land.

29. KHARRUBA: N.E. of Safad. Population: 170. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,374 dunums of land usurped.

30. KHISAS: N.E. of Safad. Population: 530. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement Hagosherim was established on its usurped 4,975 dunums of land.

31. KHIYAM EL WALID: North of Safad. Population: 280. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement LAHAVOT HABASHAN established on its usurped 4,315 dunums of land.

32. KIRAD EL BAQQARA: N.E. of Safad. Population: 350. Destroyed in 1951, its 2,141 dunums of land usurped.

33. KIRAD EL GHANNAMA: N.E. of Safad. Population:

360. Destroyed in 1951. The Jewish settlement AYYELET HA SHAHAR established on its usurped 3,800 dunums of land.

34. MALLAHA: N.E. of Safad. Population: 890. Destroyed in 1948, its 1,850 dunums of land usurped.

35. MALIKIYA, EL: North of Safad. Population: 360. Destroyed in 1948. The kibbutz MALKIYA was established on its usurped 7,328 dunums of land in 1949.

36. MANSURAT EL KHEIT: East of Safad. Destroyed in 1948. The kibbutz KEFAR HA NASI was established on its usurped 6,735 dunums of land.

37. MARUS: N.E. of Safad. Destroyed in 1948 and its lands usurped.

38. MEIRUN: S.W. of Safad. Population: 290. Destroyed in 1948, the Jewish settlement MERON was established on its usurped 950 dunums of land.

39. MUFTAKHIRA, EL: N.E. of Safad. Population: 350. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,619 dunums of land usurped.

40. MUGHR EL KHEIT: N.E. of Safad. Destroyed in 1948, its 6,243 dunums of land usurped.

41. NABI YUSHA', EN: North of Safad. Population: 70. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,617 dunums of land usurped.

42. NA'IMA, EN: N.E. of Safad. Population: 1,420. Destroyed in 1948, its 4,741 dunums of land usurped.

43. QABBA'A: N.E. of Safad. Population: 460. Destroyed in 1948, its 13,817 dunums of land usurped.

44. QADDITA: N.W. of Safad. Population: 240. Destroyed in 1948, its 2,441 dunums of land usurped.

45. QEITIYA: North of Safad. Population: 940. Destroyed in 1948. Its 5,190 dunums of land were usurped and added to the lands of moshav BET HILLEL.

46. QUDEIRIYA, EL: South of Safad. Population: 390. Destroyed in 1948 and its 12,486 dunums of land usurped.

47. RAS EL AHMAR, ER: North of Safad. Population: 645 Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement KEREM BEN ZIMRA established on its usurped 7,934 dunums.

48. SABALAN: N.W. of Safad. Population: 70. Destroyed in 1948, its 1,790 dunums of lands usurped.

49. SAFSAF: N.E. of Safad. Population: 910. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement SIFSUFA established on its usurped 7,391 dunums of land.

50. SALIHA: North of Safad. Population: 1,070. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement YIR'ON established on its usurped 11,735 dunums of land.

51. SALIHIYA, ES: N.E. of Safad. Population: 1,520. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,607 dunums of land usurped.

52. SAMMU'I, ES: West of Safad. Population: 310. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement KEFAR SHMMAY established on its usurped 15,135 dunums of land.

53. SANBARIYA, ES: North of Safad. Population: 130. Destroyed in 1948, its 2,532 dunums of land usurped.

54. SA'SA: N.W. of Safad. Population: 1,130. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement SASA established on its usurped 14,796 dunums of land.

55. SHAUQA ET TAHTA: North of Safad. Population: 200. Destroyed in 1948, its 2,132 dunums of land usurped.

56. SHUNA, ESH: South of Safad. Population: 170. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,660 dunums of land usurped.

57. TEITABA: North of Safad. Population: 530. Destroyed in 1948, its 8,453 dunums of land usurped.

58. TULEIL: N.E. of Safad. Population: 170. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements YESUD and HA'MA'LA' established on its usurped 4,020 dunums of land.

59. 'ULMANIYA, EL: N.E. of Safad. Population: 260. Destroyed in 1948, its 1,169 dunums of land usurped.

60. YAQUQ: South of Safad. Population: 210. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement HUQUQ established on its usurped 4,252 dunums of land.

61. YARDA: North of Safad. Population: 100. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement HAZOR established on its usurped 1,367 dunums of land.

62. ZANGHARIYA: East of Safad. Population: 840. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement ELIFELETIT established on its usurped 27,918 dunums of land.

63. ZAWIYA, EZ: N.E. of Safad. Population: 760. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement NE'OT MORDEKHAY was established on its usurped 3,955 dunums of land.

64. ZUQ EL FAUQANI, EZ: North of Safad. Population: 150. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement MAYAN BARUCH established on its usurped 1,832 dunums of land.

65. ZUQ ET TAHTANI, EZ: North of Safad. Population: 1,050. Destroyed in 1948. THe Jewish settlement of BET HILLEL established on its usurped 11,634 dunums of land.

Tiberias Sub-District

1. DALHAMIYA: S.E. of Tiberias. Population: 390. Destroyed in 1948. Its usurped 2,507 dunums of land were incorporated into the Jewish settlement ASHDOT YAAQOV.

2. GHUWEIR ABU SHUSHA: North of Tiberias. Population: 1,240. Destroyed in 1948, its usurped 9,000 dunums of land were added to the lands of the kibbutz GINNOSAR.

3. HADATHA: N.W. of Lake Tiberias. Population: 520. Destroyed in 1948, its 10,340 dunums of land usurped.

4. HAMMA, EL: South of Tiberias. Population: 290. Destroyed in 1951, its 1,692 dunums of land usurped.

5. HITTIN: West of Tiberias. Population: 1,190. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement Kefarzetim established on its usurped 22,764 dunums of land.

6. KAFR SABT: S.W. of Tiberias. Population: 480. Destroyed in 1948, its 7,036 dunums of land usurped.

7. KHIRBAT EL WA'RA ES SAUDA: N.W. of Tiberias. Population: 1,870. Destroyed in 1948, its 7,036 dunums of land usurped.

8. LUBIYA: West of Tiberias. Population: 2,350. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement LAVI established on its usurped 39,629 dunums of land.

9. MA'DHAR: S.W. of Tiberias. Population: 480. Destroyed in 1948, its 6,329 dunums of land usurped.

10. MAJDAL: Tiberias. The village of Mary of Magdalene. Population: 365. Destroyed in 1948, the Jewish settlement MIGDAL established on its usurped 103 dunums of land.

11. MANARA, EL: South of Tiberias Population: 490. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,387 dunums of land usurped.

12. NASR ED DIN: S.W. of Tiberias Population: 110. Many of the inhabitants massacred by Irgun in 1948. Village destroyed and its 5,387 dunums of land usurped.

13. NIMRIN: West of Tiberias. Population: 320. Destroyed in 1948, its 8,795 dunums of land usurped.

14. NUQEIB: East of Tiberias. Population: 320. Destroyed in 1948. The kibbutz EN GEV established on its usurped 3,159 dunums of land.

15. SAMAKH: South tip of Lake Tiberias. Destroyed in 1948. A Jewish holiday resort was established on its usurped 18,611 dunums of land.

16. SAMAKIYA, ES: N.E. of Tiberias. Population: 330. Destroyed in 1948, its 10,526 dunums of land usurped.

17. SAMRA, ES: S.E. shore of Lake Tiberias. Population: 290. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement HA ON established on its usurped 12,563 dunums of land.

18. SHAJARA, ESH: West of Tiberias. Population: 770. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,754 dunums of land usurped.

19. TABIGHA, ET: North of Tiberias. Population: 330. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement TABGHAH established on its usurped 5,389 dunums of land.

20. TIBERIAS: The city of Tiberias. In 1948 it had a population of 5,744 Palestinians and 5,566 Jews. The Palestinians were expelled from their homes which were usurped and occupied by Jewish immigrants, together with all the land owned by the expelled Palestinians. The city is now known as TEVERYA.

21. 'UBEIDIYA, EL: South of Lake Tiberias. Population: 870. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,173 dunums of land usurped.

22. ULAM: S.W. of Tiberias. Population: 720. Destroyed in 1948, its 11,000 dunums of land usurped.

B. HAIFA DISTRICT

Haifa Sub-District

1. ABU SHUSHA: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 720. Destroyed in 1948. Its usurped 8,960 dunums of land were added to the lands of the Jewish settlement MISHMAR HA'EMEQ.

2. ABU ZUREIQ: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 550. Destroyed in 1948, its 6,493 dunums of land usurped.

3. 'ARAB EN NUFEI'AT: South of Haifa. Population: 820. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement GIV'AT OLGA established on its usurped 1,250 dunums of land.

4. BALAD ESH SHEIKH: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 4,120. Destroyed in 1948, its usurped 9,230 dunums of land were divided between Haifa and NESHER settlement.

5. BUREIKA: South of Haifa. Population: 290. Destroyed in 1948, its 2,900 dunums of land usurped.

6. BUTEIMAT, EL: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 110. Destroyed in 1948, its 4,320 dunums of land usurped.

7. DALIYAT ER RUHA: S.E. of Haifa Population: 280. Destroyed in 1948, its 10,008 dunums of land usurped.

8. 'EIN GHAZAL: South of Haifa. Population: 3,500. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement EN AYYALA was established on its usurped 18,000 dunums of land.

9. 'EIN HAUD: South of Haifa. Population: 650. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements EN HOD and NIR EZYON were established on its usurped 12,605 dunums of land.

10. GHUBAIYA ET TAHTA: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 150. Destroyed in 1948, its 2,065 dunums of land usurped.

11. HUSHAH: East of Haifa. Population: 400. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,000 dunums of land usurped.

12. IJZIM: South of Haifa. Population: 2,970. Destroyed in 1948, the moshav KEREM MAHARAL was established on its usurped 46,905 dunums of land.

13. JABA: South of Haifa. Population: 1,140. The village suffered aerial bombardment on July 7, 1948, and was later completely destroyed. The moshavs GEVA KARMEL and ZERUEA were established on its usurped 7,012 dunums of land.

14. JI'ARA: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 70. The inhabitants of the village were evicted in 1945 and its usurped lands were added to the kibbutz EN HASHOFET.

15. KABARA: South of Haifa. Population: 120. Destroyed in 1948, its 4,350 dunums of land usurped.

16. KAFRIN, EL: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 920. Destroyed in 1948, its 10,882 dunums of land usurped.

17. KAFR LAM: South of Haifa. Population: 240. Destroyed in 1948, the moshav HABONIM was established on its usurped 6,838 dunums of land.

18. KHIRBAT ED DAMUN: South of Haifa. Population: 340. Destroyed in 1948, its 2,797 dunums of land usurped.

19. KHIRBAT LID: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 640. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,572 dunums of land usurped.

20: KHUBBEIZA: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 290. Destroyed in 1948. The kibbutz EVEN YIZHAQ was established on its usurped 2,357 dunums of land.

21. MANSI, EL: Population: 1,200. Destroyed in 1948, its 12,272 dunums of land usurped.

22. MAZAR, EL: South of Haifa. Population: 210. Destroyed in 1948, its 7,120 dunums of land usurped.

23. QANNIR: South of Haifa. Population: 750. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement REGAVIM was established on its usurped 11,281 dunums of land.

24. QISARIYA: S.W. of Haifa. Population: 960. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement OR'AQIVA was established on its usurped 30,786 dunums of land.

25. SABBARIN: South of Haifa. Population: 1,700. Destroyed in 1948. The moshav AMMIQAM was established on its usurped 21,500 dunums of land.

26. SARAFAND, ES: South of Haifa. Population: 290. Destroyed in 1948. The moshav AERUFA was established on its usurped 5,409 dunums of land.

27. SHEIKH HELOU: South of Haifa. Population: 820. Destroyed in 1948, its lands of 1,471 dunums usurped.

28. SINDIYANA, ES: South of Haifa. Population: 1,250. Destroyed in 1948. In 1949 the YA'AR ALLONA reservation was established on its usurped 14,172 dunums of land.

29. TANTURA: South of Haifa. Population: 1,490. Destroyed in 1948, the moshav DOR and the kibbutz NAHSHOLIM were established on its usurped 11,520 dunums of land.

30. TIRA, ET: South of Haifa. Population: 5,270. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement TIRAT KARMEL was established on its usurped 43,050 dunums of land.

31. QUSQUS-TAB'UN: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 239. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement QIRYAT TIV'ON was established on its usurped 70 dunums of land.

32. UMM EL AMAD: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 265. Destroyed in 1948. The moshav ALLONE'ABBA was established on its usurped 9,123 dunums of land.

33. UMM ESH SHAUF: South of Haifa. Population: 480. Destroyed in 1948, its 7,426 dunums of land usurped.

34. UMM EZ ZINAT: S.E. of Haifa. Population: 1,470. Destroyed in 1948, the moshav ELYAQIM was established on its usurped 22,056 dunums of land.

35. WADI 'ARA: South of Haifa. Population: 230. Destroyed in 1948, the kibbutz BARQAY was established on its usurped 8,776 dunums of land.

C. SAMARIA DISTRICT

Jenin Sub-District

1. LAJJUN: N.W. of Jenin. Population: 1,103. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement MEGIDDO was established on its usurped 8,500 dunums of land.

2. NURIS: N.E. of Jenin. Population: 570. Destroyed in 1948, its 6,256 dunums of land usurped.

3. ZIR'IN: North of Jenin. Population: 1,420. Destroyed in 1948. In 1949 the Jewish settlement YIZRE'EL was established on its usurped 22,200 dunums of land.

Tulkarm Sub-District

1. ALMAJDAL: North of Tulkarm. Population: 75. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement SED YZHAQ was established on its usurped 555 dunums of land.

2. ALMUGHAYER: West of Tulkarm. Population: 75. Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

3. DARDARAH: South of Tulkarm. Population: 145. Destroyed in 1949, the kibbutz EYAL was established on its usurped 3,720 dunums of land.

4. FARDISIYA: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

5. GHABAT JAIYUS: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

6. GHABAT KAFR SUR: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

7. GHABAT MISKA: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

8. GHABAT ET TAIYIBA EL QIBLIYA: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

9. GHABAT ET TAIYIBA ESH SHAMALIYA: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

10. HABLA: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

11. JAIYUS: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

12. JALAMAH: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

13. KAFR SABA: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

14. KHIRBAT BEIT LID: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

15. KHIRBAT EL JALAMA: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

16. KHIRBAT MANSHIYA: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

17. KHIRBAT EZ ZABADIYA: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

18. KHIRBAT ZALAFA: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

19. KUR: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

20. MANSHIYA, EL: N.W. of Tulkarm. Population: 260. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements OMEZ and HA MAP IL were established on its usurped 16,770 dunums of land.

21. MISKA: S.W. of Tulkarm. Population: 880. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements RAMAT HA KOSVESH and MISMERET were established on its usurped 8,076 dunums of land.

22. QAQUN: N.W. of Tulkarm. Population: 1,970. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements GAN YOSHIYYAH and HA'OGEN were established on its usurped 41,767 dunums of land.

23. RAML ZEITA: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

24. TABSAR: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

25. UMM KHALID: West of Tulkarm. Population: 970. Destroyed in 1948. The village's usurped 2,894 dunums of land were incorporated into the Jewish city of NETANYA.

26. WADI EL HAWARITH NORTH: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

27. WADI EL HAWARITH SOUTH: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

28. WADI QABBANI: Destroyed in 1948, its lands usurped.

Tribal Units

1. 'ARAB EL 'AYID (in Miska and Jaljuliya): Property destroyed, land usurped.

2. 'ARAB EL BALAWINA (in Umm Khalid): Property destroyed, land usurped.

3. 'ARAB EL FUREIJAT (in Kfar Zibad): Property destroyed, land usurped.

4. 'ARAB EL HUWEITAT (in Ghabat Kafr Sur): Property destroyed, land usurped.

5. 'ARAB EL MALALIHA (in Ghabat Kafr Sur and Kafr Zibad): Property destroyed, land usurped.

6. 'ARAB EL QATATIWA (in Ghabat Kafr Sur): Property destroyed, land usurped.

7. 'ARAB ER RUMEILAT (in Et Tira and Miska and Et Taiyiba): Property destroyed, land usurped.

8. 'ARAB ES SAWARIKA: (in Kafr Saba and Kafr Zibad): Property destroyed, land usurped.

9. 'ARAB ET TARABIN (in Kafr Zibad): Property destroyed, land usurped.

10. 'ARAB EZ ZUBEIDAT (in Kafr Zibad): Property destroyed, land usurped.

D. JERUSALEM DISTRICT

Hebron Sub-District

1. AJJUR: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 3,370. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements AGUR, GIV'AT YESHA'YAHU and ZAFRIRIM were established on its usurped 58,174 dunums of land.

2. BARQUSIYA: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 330. Destroyed in 1948, its lands of 3,216 dunums usurped.

3. BEIT JIBRIN: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 2,430. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement BET GUVRIN was established on its usurped 56,185 dunums of land.

4. BEIT NATTIF: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 2,150. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements HALAMED, ZANOAH, and AVI'EZER were established on its usurped 44,587 dunums of land.

5. DAWAYIMA, ED: West of Hebron. Population: 3,710. Destroyed in 1948, when many of the inhabitants were killed. In 1955 the Jewish settlement AMAZYA was established on its usurped 60,585 dunums of land.

6. DEIR ED DUBBAN: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 730. Destroyed in 1948. In 1955 the Jewish settlement LUZIT was established on its usurped 7,784 dunums of land.

7. DEIR NAKH-KHAS: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 600. The Jewish settlement NAHOSHA was established on its usurped 14,476 dunums of land.

8. KHIRBAT UMM BURJ: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 250. Destroyed in 1967, its 13,083 dunums of land usurped.

9. KIDNA: West of Hebron. Population: 450. Destroyed in 1948, the settlement GAL'ON was established on its usurped 15,725 dunums of land.

10. MUGHALLIS: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 540. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement GEFEN was established on its usurped 11,456 dunums of land.

11. QUBEIBA, EL: West of Hebron. Population: 1,060. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement LAKHISH was established on its usurped 10,737 dunums of land.

12. RA'NA: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 190. Destroyed in 1948, its 6,925 dunums of land usurped.

13. ZAKARIYA: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 1,180. Destroyed in 1948. THe Jewish settlements ZEKHARYA and SEDOT MIKHA were established on its 15,320 dunums of land.

14. ZEITA: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 330. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement GAL'ON was established on its usurped 10,490 dunums of land.

15. ZIKRIN: N.W. of Hebron. Population: 960. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement of KESALON was established on its usurped 17,195 dunums of land.

Jerusalem Sub-District

1. 'ALLAR: West of Bethlehem. Population: 40. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement MATTA' was established on its usurped 12,356 dunums of land.

2. 'AQQUR: S.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 40. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,522 dunums of land usurped.

3. 'ARTUF: West of Jerusalem. Population: 350. Destroyed in 1948, its 403 dunums of land usurped.

4. BEIT 'ITAB: S.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 540. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements NES HARIM and BAR GIYYORIA were established on its usurped 8,757 dunums of land.

5. BEIT MAHSIR: West of Jerusalem. Population: 2,400. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement BETME'IR was established on its usurped 16,268 dunums of land.

6. BEIT NAQQUBA: N.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 240. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement BEIT DUQQU' was established on its usurped 2,010 dunums of land.

7. BEIT UMM EL MEIS: West of Jerusalem. Population: 70. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement RAMAT RAZI'EL was established on its usurped 1,013 dunums of land.

8. DEIR ABAN: West of Jerusalem. Population: 2,100. Destroyed in 1948. In 1950 the Jewish settlement MAHSEYA was established on its usurped 22,748 dunums of land.

9. DEIR EL HAWA: S.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 60. Destroyed in 1948. The settlement NES HARIM was established on its usurped 5,907 dunums of land.

10. DEIR ESH SHEIKH: S.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 220. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement NES HARIM was established on its 6,781 dunums of land.

11. DEIR YASIN: West of Jerusalem. Population: 600. Site of infamous Irgun/Stern Gang massacre in 1948, in which 250 villagers were murdered. The village was later destroyed and the Jewish settlement GIVAT SHAUL was established on its usurped 2,857 dunums of land.

12. 'EIN KARIM: West of Jerusalem. Population: 3,900. Destroyed in 1948. The ZUR HADASSA hospital complex was built on its usurped 15,029 dunums of land.

13. ISHWA': West of Jerusalem. Population: 620. Destroyed in 1948. Two Jewish settlements, HARTOUF and ESHTA'OL were established on its usurped 5,522 dunums of land.

14. ISLIN: West of Jerusalem. Population: 260. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement ESHTA'OL was established on its usurped 2,159 dunums of land.

15. JARASH: West of Jerusalem. Population: 190. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,518 dunums of land usurped.

16. JURA, EL: S.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 420. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements ORA and AMMINADAV were established on its usurped 4,158 dunums of land.

17. KASLA: West of Jerusalem. Population: 280. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement KESALON was established on its usurped 8,004 dunums of land.

18. KHIRBAT EL LAUZ: West of Jerusalem. Population: 450. Destroyed in 1948, its 4,502 dunums of land usurped.

19. KHIRBAT EL 'UMUR: West of Jerusalem. Population: 270. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,875 dunums of land usurped.

20. LIFTA: N.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 2,550. Destroyed in 1948, its usurped 7,987 dunums are now a suburb of West Jerusalem.

21. MALIHA, EL: S.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 1,940. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,700 dunums of land usurped.

22. NATAF: N.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 40. Destroyed in 1948, its 1,491 dunums of land.

23. QABU, EL: S.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 260. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,806 dunums of land usurped.

24. QASTAL, EL: West of Jerusalem. Population: 90. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement KASTEL was established on its usurped 1,439 dunums of land.

25. RAS ABU 'AMMAR: S.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 620. Destroyed in 1948, its 8,342 dunums of land usurped.

26. SARIS: West of Jerusalem. Population: 560. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement SHORESH was established on its usurped 10,699 dunums of land.

27. SATAF: West of Jerusalem. Population: 450. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,775 dunums of land usurped.

28. SUBA: West of Jerusalem. Population: 620. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement AOVA was established on its usurped 4,102 dunums of land.

29. SUFLA: West of Jerusalem. Population: 60. Destroyed in 1948, its 2,061 dunums of land usurped.

30. TEL EL SAFI: West of Jerusalem. Population: 1,290. Destroyed in 1948, its 26,500 dunums of land usurped.

31. WALAJA, El: S.W. of Jerusalem. Population: 1,656. Destroyed in 1948, its 17,608 dunums of land usurped.

32. YALU: North of Jerusalem. Population: 1,644. Destroyed in 1967 together with two other Palestinian villages, IMWAS and BEIT NOUBA, and its 14,992 dunums of land usurped.

E. LYDDA DISTRICT

Jaffa Sub-District

1. 'ABBASIYA, EL: East of Jaffa. Population: 5,650. Destroyed in 1948. THe Jewish settlement OR YEHUDA was established on its usurped 20,540 dunums of land.

2. ABU KISHK: N.E. of Jaffa. Population: 1,900. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement SHMON NAVE HADAR was established on its usurped 17,370 dunums of land.

3. BEIT DAJAN: S.E. of Jaffa. Population: 3,840 Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement BET DAGAN was established on its usurped 17,267 dunums of land.

4. BIYAR 'ADAS: N.E. of Jaffa. Population: 300, most of whom were killed when their village was destroyed. The Jewish settlement GAN HAYYIM was established on its usurped 5,372 dunums of land.

5. FAJJA: N.E. of Jaffa. Population: 1,200. Destroyed in 1948. The eastern suburb PITAH TIKWA was built on its usurped land.

6. GHABAT AL ABABISHA: North of Jaffa. Population: 150. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements KEFAR SHEMARYAHU and RISHPON were established on its usurped 2,442 dunums of land.

7. HARAM, EL: North of Jaffa. Population: 520. Destroyed in 1948. RESHEF, a suburb of HERZLIYYAH, was established on its usurped 4,030 dunums of land.

8. JALIL ESH SHAMALIYA: N.E. of Jaffa. Population: 470. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement GELILOT was established on its usurped 17,650 dunums of land. Its land is now part of the suburb HERZLILYZ.

9. JAMMASIN EL GHARBI: North of Jaffa. Population: 1,080. Destroyed in 1948, its usurped 414 dunums of land were incorporated into TEL AVIV.

10. JAMMASIN ESH SHARQI: North of Jaffa. Population: 730. Destroyed in 1948, its usurped 358 dunums were incorporated into TEL AVIV.

11. JARISHA: North of Jaffa. Population: 195. Destroyed in 1948, its usurped 555 dunums of land were incorporated into TEL AVIV.

12. KAFR 'ANA: East of Jaffa. Population: 2,800. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement QIRYAT ONO and YEHUDA were established on its usurped 17,353 dunums of land.

13. KEFAR SAVA: N.E. of Jaffa. Population: 1,270. Destroyed in 1948, its 9,688 dunums of land usurped.

14. KHEIRIYA, EL: East of Jaffa. Population: 1,420. Destroyed in 1948, its 13,646 dunums of land were stolen.

15. KHIRBAT KHURAYSH: East of Jaffa. Population: 70. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement YARHIV was established on its usurped 3,655 dunums of land.

16. KHIRBAT SHEIKH MOHMED: N.E. of Jaffa. Population: 150. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements HOGLA, ESYASHIV, KEFAR VITKIN and HAROE, were established on its usurped 655 dunums of land.

17. MAHUMUDIYA, EL: N.E. of Jaffa. Population: 580. Destroyed in 1948, its 520 dunums of land usurped.

18. MAS'UDIYA, EL: N.E. of Jaffa. Population: 850. Destroyed in 1948, its 1,021 dunums of land usurped and incorporated into the city of TEL AVIV.

19. MUWEILIH, EL: N.E. of Jaffa. Population: 360. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,342 dunums of land usurped.

20. RANTIYA: East of Jaffa. Population: 590. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement RINNATYA was established on its usurped 4,389 dunums of land.

21. SAFIRIYA, ES: S.E. of Jaffa. Population: 3,070. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement ZAFRIYYA was established on its usurped 12,747 dunums of land.

22. SALAMA: East of Jaffa. Population: 6,670. Destroyed in 1948. Its usurped 6,782 dunums of land became the TEL AVIV suburb known as KEFAR SHAEM.

23. SAQIYA: S.E. of Jaffa. Population: 1,100. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement TIRAT YEHUDA was established on its usurped 5,420 dunums of land.

24. SARONA: N.E. of Jaffa. Population: 800. Destroyed in 1948, its usurped 950 dunums of land were incorporated into the city of TEL AVIV.

25. SAWALIMA, ES: N.E. of Jaffa. Population: 800. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement RAMAT HAYYAL was established on its usurped 5,942 dunums of land.

26. SHEIKH MUWANNIS, ESH: North of Jaffa. Population: 1,930. Destroyed in 1948, its 12,500 dunums of land were usurped and incorporated into TEL AVIV.

27. TIRAT DANDAN: East of Jaffa. Population: 1,290. Destroyed in 1948, the moshav TIRAT YEHUDA was established on its usurped 6,956 dunums of land.

28. YAZUR: S.E. of Jaffa. Population: 4,030. Destroyed in 1948. THe Jewish settlement AZOR was established on its usurped 11,807 dunums of land.

Ramle Sub-District

1. ABU EL FADL: N.W. of Ramle. Population: 510. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements NAHALAT YEHUDA and NETA'IM were established on its usurped 2,870 dunums of land.

2. ABU SHUSHA: South of Ramle. Population: 870. Destroyed in 1948. THe Jewish settlement BET UZIEL was established on its usurped 3,326 dunums of land.

3. 'AQIR: S.W. of Ramle. Population: 5,000. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement QIRYAT EQRON was established on its usurped 13,220 dunums of land.

4. BARFILIYA: S.E. of Ramle. Population: 730; Destroyed in 1948, its 7,134 dunums of land usurped.

5. BASH-SHIT: S.W. of Ramle. Population: 1,620. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements BENAYA, ASERET, and others were established on its 18,553 dunums of land.

6. BEER MOU'INI: East of Ramle. Population: 510. Destroyed in 1948, its 9,319 dunums of land usurped.

7. BEER SALEM: West of Ramle. Population: 410. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement NES ZIYYONA was established on its usurped 3,401 dunums of land.

8. BEIT SUSIN: West of Ramle. Population: 210. Destroyed in 1948, the moshav AOR'A was established on its usurped 6,481 dunums of land.

9. BURJ, EL: N.W. of Ramle. Population: 480. Destroyed in 1948, its 4,708 dunums of land usurped.

10. DEIR ABU SALAMA: East of Lydda. Population: 60. Destroyed in 1948, its 1,195 dunums of land usurped.

11. HADITHA, EL: N.E. of Ramle. Population: 760. Destroyed in 1948, the Jewish settlement HADID was established on its usurped 7,110 dunums of land.

12. IDHNIBBA: Population: 490. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement HARUVIT was established on its usurped 7,103 dunums of land.

13. JANJOUL: S.E. of Ramle. Population: 140. Destroyed in 1948, its 11,401 dunums of land usurped.

14. JIMZU: East of Lydda. Population: 1,510. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement GIMZO was established on its usurped 9,681 dunums of land.

15. KHEIMA, EL: S.E. of Ramle. Population: 190. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,150 dunums of land usurped.

16. KHIRBAT BEIT FAR: S.E. of Ramle. Population: 300. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement ZELAFON was established on its usurped 5,604 dunums of land.

17. KHIRBAT ZAKARIYA: S.E. of Jaffa. Population: 200. Destroyed in 1948, its 4,538 dunums of land usurped.

18. KHULDA: South of Ramle. Population: 280. Destroyed in 1948. The moshav TEL SHAHR was established on its usurped 9,461 dunums of land.

19. KUNAIYISA, EL: South of Ramle. Population: 40. Destroyed in 1948, its 3,872 dunums of land usurped.

20. MANSURA, EL: South of Ramle. Population: 90. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement MAZKERET BATYA was established on its usurped 2,226 dunums of land.

21. MUGHAR, EL: S.W. of Ramle. Population: 1,740. Destroyed in 1948, its 12,731 dunums of land usurped.

22. MUKHEIZIN, EL: South of Jaffa. Population: 200. Destroyed in 1948. In 1953 the Jewish settlement BET HILQIYYAH was established on its usurped 12,548 dunums of land.

23. MUZEIRI'A, EL: N.E. of Ramle. Population: 1,160. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement MAZOR was established on its usurped 9,380 dunums of land.

24. NA'ANA: S.W. of Ramle. Population: 1,470. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement RAMOT ME'IR was established on its usurped 10,288 dunums of land.

25. NABI RUBIN, EN: Ramle. Population: 1,420. Destroyed in 1948, in 1950 the moshav GAN SOREQ was established on its usurped 31,000 dunums of land.

26. QASTEENAH: S.W. of Ramle. Population: 890. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement ARUGOT was established on its usurped 8,245 dunums of land.

26. QATRA: S.W. of Ramle. Population: 1,210. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement GEDERA was established on its usurped 5,530 dunums of land.

27. QAZAZA: South of Ramle. Population: 940. Destroyed in 1947. Many of the inhabitants were killed and their 18,829 dunums of land usurped.

28. QUBAB, EL: S.E. of Ramle. Population: 1,980. Destroyed in 1949. Many of the inhabitants were killed, and the Jewish settlement AYYALON was established on its usurped 12,750 dunums of land.

29. QUBEIBA, EL: West of Ramle. Population: 1,720. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement KEFAR HA NAGID was established on its usurped 11,912 dunums of land.

30. QULA: East of Ramle. Population: 1,010. Destroyed in 1948, its 4,105 dunums of land usurped.

31. SALBIT: S.E. of Ramle. Population: 510. Destroyed in 1948. In 1951 the Jewish settlement SHA'ALVIM was established on its usurped 6,111 dunums of land.

32. SARAFAND EL 'AMAR: West of Lydda. Population: 1,950. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement NIR-ZEVI was established on its usurped 13,267 dunums of land.

33. SARAFAND EL KHARAB: West of Ramle. Population: 840. Destroyed in 1948, its usurped 5,503 dunums of land were divided among the Jewish settlements BE'ER YAAQYV, BET HANAN, and RISHON LE ZIYYON.

34. SEIDUN: South of Ramle. Population: 210. Destroyed in 1948, its 4,103 dunums of land were stolen.

35. SHAHMA: S.W. of Ramle. Population: 280. Destroyed in 1948, the moshav QIDRON was established on its usurped 6,450 dunums of land.

36. SHILTA: East of Ramle. Population: 100. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement SHILAT was established on its usurped 5,380 dunums of land.

37. TINA, ET: South of Ramle. Population: 750. Destroyed in 1948, its 6,035 dunums of land usurped.

38. UMM KALKHA: South of Ramle. Population: 60. Destroyed in 1948, its 1,305 dunums of land usurped.

39. WADI HUNEIN: West of Ramle. Population: 630. Destroyed in 1948, its 2,290 dunums of land usurped.

40. YASUR: South of Jaffa. Population: 1,070. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement HAZOR ASHDOD was established on its usurped 13,419 dunums of land.

41. YIBNA: South of Ramle. Population: 5,420. Destroyed in 1948. In 1949 the Jewish settlement YAVNE was established on its usurped 59,554 dunums of land.

42. ZARNUQA: S.W. of Ramle. Population: 2,380. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements GIV'AT BRENNER and ZARNUQA were established on its usurped 5,545 dunums of land.

F. GAZA DISTRICT

Beersheba Sub-District

1. ABDAH: South of Beersheba. Population: 150. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement SEDE BOQER was established on its usurped 530 dunums of land.

2. ASLOUJ: South of Beersheba. Population: 500. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements MASH'ABBE SADE and REVIVIM were established on its usurped lands.

3. 'AUJA, EL: S.W. of Beersheba. Population: 255. Destroyed in 1948. In 1953 the Jewish settlement QEZI'OT was established on its usurped lands.

4. FUTAYS: West of Beersheba. Population: 150. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement PATTISH was established on its usurped 1,010 dunums of land.

5. JAMMAMA: North of Beersheba. Population: 150. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement RUHAMA was established on its usurped 655 dunums of land.

6. KHALSA: S.W. of Beersheba. Population: 150. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement HAZERIM was established on its usurped 345 dunums of land.

7. KURNOB: South of Beersheba. Population: 155. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement DIMONA was established on its usurped lands.

Gaza Sub-District

1. ASDOUD: North of Gaza. Population: 4,630. Destroyed in 1948, the town and port of ASHDOD was established on its usurped 45,871 dunums of land.

2. BARBARA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 2,410. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement MAYQIIM was established on its usurped 13,444 dunums of land.

3. BATANI GHARBI: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 980. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement AZRIQAM was established on its usurped 4,574 dunums of land.

4. BATANI SHARQI: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 650. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement OROT was established on its usurped 5,764 dunums of land.

5. BEIT 'AFFA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 700. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement YAD NATAN was established on its usurped 5,808 dunums of land.

6. BEIT DARAS: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 2,750. Destroyed in 1948, with many of the inhabitants killed. The Jewish settlements GIVATI and OROT were established on its usurped 16,357 dunums of land.

7. BEIT JIRJA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 940. Destroyed in 1948, its 8,350 dunums of land usurped.

8. BEIT TIMA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 1,060. Destroyed in 1948, its 11,032 dunums of land usurped.

9. BI'LIN: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 180. Destroyed in 1948, its 7,500 dunums of land usurped.

10. BUREIR: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 2,749. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements HELEZ, ZOHAR BEROR HAYIL and TELAMIM were established on its usurped 45,000 dunums of land.

11. BURQUAH: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 890. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement GAN YAVNE was established on its usurped 5,010 dunums of land.

12. DEIR SUNEID: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 730. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements YAD MORDEKHAY and EREZ were established on its usurped 5,720 dunums of land.

13. DIMRA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 520. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement EREZ was established on its usurped 8,492 dunums of land.

14. FALUJA, EL: East of Gaza. Population: 4,670. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements QIRYAT GAT and NIR HEN were established on its usurped 38,038 dunums of land.

15. HAMAMA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 5,010. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement NIZZANIM and BET EZRA were established on its usurped land.

16. HATTA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 970. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement REWAHA was established on its usurped 5,305 dunums of land.

17. HIRBIYA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 2,240. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements KARMIYYA, YAD MORDEKHSY, and ZI were established on its usurped 22,312 dunums of land.

18. HUJ: East of Gaza. Population: 810. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements DOROT and GEVIM were established on its usurped 21,988 dunums of land.

19. HULEIQAT: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 420. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement HELEZ was established on its usurped 7,063 dunums of land.

20. 'IBDIS: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 540. Destroyed in 1948, its 4,593 dunums of land usurped.

21. 'IRAQ EL MANSHIYA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 2,800. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements GAT, QIRYAT GAT, SEDE MOSHE and SHAHAR were established on its usurped 13,200 dunums of land.

22. 'IRAQ SUWEIDAN: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 660.. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements NOGAN, SEDE YO'AV and OZEM were established on its usurped 7,539 dunums of land.

23. JALADIYA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 360. Destroyed in 1948. Its usurped 4,329 dunums of land were incorporated into the Jewish settlement of ZERAHYA.

24. JIYA, EL: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 1,230. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements GE'A, TALME YAFE and SHIQMA were established on its usurped 8,506 dunums of land.

25. JULIS: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 1,030. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement HODIYYA was established on its usurped 13,584 dunums of land.

26. JURA, EL: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 2,420. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish town ASHQELON and the settlement AFRIDAR were established on its usurped 12,224 dunums of land.

27. JUSEIR: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 1,180. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements ZAVDI'EL, MENUHA, and NIR BANIM were established on its usurped 12,361 dunums of land.

28. KARATIYA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 1,370. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements AZEM, NEHORA and QOMEMIYYUT were established on its usurped 13,709 dunums of land.

29. KAUFAKHA: East of Gaza. Population: 500. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement NIR AQIVA was established on its usurped 8,569 dunums of land.

30. KHISAS: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 150. Destroyed in 1948, its 6,269 dunums of land usurped.

31. MASMIYA EL KABIRA, EL: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 2,410. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlements BEBE RE EM, TALME YEHIE, EL, HSZAF and BENE AYISH, were established on its usurped 20,460 dunums of land.

32. MASMIYA ES SAGHIRA, EL: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 530. Destroyed in 1948, its 6,478 dunums of land usurped.

33. MUHARRAQA, EL: East of Gaza. Population: 580. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement YAKHINI was established on its usurped 4,855 dunums of land.

34. NAJD: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 620. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement was established on its usurped 13,576 dunums of land.

35. NI'ILYA: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 1,310. Destroyed in 1948, its 5,233 dunums of land usurped.

36. SAWAFIR EL GHARBIYA, ES: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 1,030. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement MASS'OUT YIZHAQ was established on its usurped 7,523 dunums of land.

37. SAWAFIR ESH SHAMALIYA, ES: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 680. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement DEFAR WARBURG was established on its usurped 5,861 dunums of land.

38. SAWAFIR ESH SHARQIYA, ES: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 960. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewis settlements EN ZURIM and MERKAZ SHIPIRA were established on its usurped 13,831 dunums of land.

39. SUMSUM: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 1,290. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewis settlement GEVAR'AM was established on its usurped 13,759 dunums of land.

40. TELL ET TURMUS: N.E. of Gaza. Population: 760. Destroyed in 1948. The Jewish settlement TIMMORIM was established on its usurped 11,508 dunums of land.

NOTES TO CHAPTER ELEVEN

1. Diary of Yosef Weitz, entry for January 26, 1949, as quoted by Tom Segev, *1949 The First Israelis* (New York: The Free Press, 1986), p. 85.

2. Extracts from the *Report of the Custodian of Enemy Property to the Knesset Finance Committee*, April 18, 1949.

3. Segev, *1949 The First Israelis*, p. 73.

4. *Ibid.*, pp. 83-84.

5. Yosef Weitz, *My Diary and Letters to the Children*, (Masada), volume 3, p. 293.

6. Minutes of the Cabinet Meeting, 27 June, 1948, Kibbutz Menhad Archive (Cizling), Section 9, Container 9, File 3. Quoted in Segev, p. 84.

7. State Archives, Dov Yosef Archives, Section 69, 7164. Quoted in Segev, p. 85.

8. Settlement Plan, Kibbutz Menhad Archive (Cizling), Section 9, Container 8/A. Quoted in Segev, pp. 84-85.

9. Decisions of the Provisional Government, June 27, 1948, and ISA, FM 2564/9, Arye Farda (Dorot), Yaadov Gavri (Nir-Am) and Eliezer Frisch (Ruhama), to the Prime Minister and Defense Minister (Ben-Gurion), August 4, 1948.

10. Segev, pp. 53-56.

11. Sabri Jiryis, *The Arabs in Israel* (New York: The Monthly Review Press, 1976), pp. 81-82.

12. Segev, p. 90.

13. Amnon Kapeliouk, *Israel: Le Fin des Mythes (Paris: Editions Albin Michel, 1975), p. 21.*

14. Segev, p. 83.

15. *Ha'aretz*, April 4, 1969.

16. *The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, March 5, 1988, p. 7.

17. *Ner*, Hebrew magazine, January-February 1961, published by the Ihud Association.

18. Jewish Villages in Israel, The Jewish National Fund (Keren Kayemeth Leisrael) Head Office, Jerusalem 1949, pp. xxi-xxii.

19. Records of the Arab Higher Committee for Palestine.

20. Record of Committee No. 1 of the Ad Hoc Committee in the United Nations, 1947.

21. Security Council Meeting, No. 511, October 16, 1950, pp. 3-4.

22. E. H. Hutchison, *Violent Truce* (New York: Devin-Adair, 1956), pp. 168-169.

23. United Nations Security Council Document S/4226.

24. *Indictment Presented to the International Military Tribunal Sitting at Berlin on 18th October 1945*, British Command Paper No. 6696 (London: H. M. Stationery Office, November, 1945), p. 27.

25. *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals, Selected and Prepared by the United Nations War Crimes Commission* (London: H. M. Stationery Office, 1949), volume 9, p. 61.

26. Faiez Jaber, *List of the 394 Defenseless Palestinian Villages and Towns Which Were Obliterated and Their Lands Stolen by the Zionist Jews Since 1948*, (Amman: Royal Commission for Jerusalem Affairs, 1988).

CHAPTER TWELVE

LOOTING, PILLAGE, PLUNDER AND SPOLIATION OF THE PERSONAL AND REAL PROPERTIES OF PALESTINIANS IN TWELVE CITIES AND LARGE TOWNS AND 526 SMALL TOWNS AND VILLAGES 1948-1967

In the wake of World War II, in which the Nazi war criminals looted, pillaged and plundered the property of Jews and non-Jews in Europe, it is astonishing that similar crimes were committed against the Palestinian Arabs by Jews, many of whom were either victims or the relatives of victims of Nazi persecution.

The crimes committed by the Zionists against the Palestinian Arabs were verified in their own unguarded remarks. For example, Levi Eshkol "went on a tour of the Arab villages which had recently been abandoned and captured. As he put it, he saw 'the traces of what had been and was no longer — the houses broken into, plundered and burned. The sight sank through my head, brain, blood and heart.'"[1]

Many cases of robbery committed against Palestinian Arabs during their expulsion by Israeli soldiers acting under the orders of their commanders have been reported. For example, Aharon Cohen, the director of Mapam's Arab Department, recalls that Israeli "troops at the checkpoints out of Lydda had been ordered to take from the expelled Arabs every watch, piece of jewelry or money."[2]

A British teacher reported confirmation of this provided by Arab refugees from Lydda:

> They were told by the Jews that they might leave at their leisure and take what they could carry, then as they got outside the town, they were met by Jews who stripped them of all their valuables, even to the women's earrings, bracelets and head coins. One woman told me she started with only 11 piastres and that was taken from her.[3]

The homes these people were forced to leave behind them were then systematically looted by Israel. Cabinet Minister Bechor Shitrit confirms this official looting. He stated, "The army from Lydda alone had taken over 1,800 truckloads of property."[4]

Yet while theft on a grand scale was practiced by the Zionist authorities, the big thieves of Zionism complained about the personal thefts made by the little thieves in the Zionist rank and file.

David Ben-Gurion recorded in his diary entry for July 15, 1948: "The bitter question has arisen regarding acts of robbery and rape in the conquered towns. Soldiers from all the battalions robbed and stole."[5]

Yosef Lamm, a Member of the Knesset, officially admitted on November 22, 1949: "None of us behaved during the war in a way we might have expected the Jewish people to behave, either with regard to property or human life, and we should all be ashamed."[6]

The punishment of the Nazi war criminals by the international community was meant to deter the future commission of such war crimes as those to which the Zionists have in some cases confessed their guilt. That they should also be brought before the same type of bar of justice is a moral imperative facing the international community.

It is a generally accepted principle of law that "a criminal may not derive benefit from the perpetration of his criminal act." The entire Zionist edifice is constructed on the foundation of usurped Palestinian lands and proceeds of plundered Palestinian possessions. The Zionist regime in Palestine and its people have nothing of any value that does not incorporate the use of purloined Arab property. The establishment of Israel and its survival would not have been possible without the benefits the Zionists have derived from usurped Arab lands and possessions.

The Custodian of Absentee Property reported to the Finance Committee of the Knesset in 1949 that they were the receivers of "great quantities of property in hundreds of thousands of dwellings, shops, storehouses and workshops, as well as produce in fields and fruit in orchards, groves and vineyards."[7]

Israeli leaders officially admitted to the United Nations in 1966:

> So far as the facts are concerned, the abandoned properties in question, mainly agricultural land, have long become an integral and indivisible part of the country's economy.[8]

So it is beyond question, from the admissions of the Israelis themselves, that the gains they received from their crimes against the Palestinians "have long become an integral and indivisible part" of their economic life-blood.

The Nazi Jurist Hans Frank who was tried and found guilty of war crimes, for which he was subsequently hanged, made autobiographical notes in the Nuremberg prison. In these notes he recalled that one of his teachers of law, old Geheimrat von Calker, had warned him to stay away from the infant Nazi movement: "I beg you to leave these people alone! No good will come of it! Political movements that begin in the criminal courts will end in the criminal courts."[9] The prophetic words of the wise German professor were unheeded by Hans Frank, to his later regret. The same words are equally applicable to the Zionist movement, which has ended up as an ignoble perpetrator of war crimes and crimes against humanity. The only difference is that the Nazi war criminals have already been brought to justice, and the Zionist war criminals have not yet been brought to justice.

If anyone should consider the equation of the Zionists with the Nazis to be too extreme, he should simply examine the facts of their crimes. The facts themselves can only lead objectively to the conclusion that the Zionists and the Nazis

are culpable of many of the same crimes.

This was admitted by Israeli Minister of Agriculture Aharon Cizling, recorded in the Minutes of the Cabinet Meeting of November 17, 1948:

> I often disagreed when the term Nazi was applied to the British. I wouldn't like to use the term, even though the British committed Nazi crimes. But now Jews too have behaved like Nazis and my entire being has been shaken.[10]

Following its collapse at the end of World War II, Nazi Germany was erased from the map. But the ill-gotten gains of the Nazi war criminals' looting, pillaging and plundering were disgorged, and returned to their rightful owners. Further, the German people were saddled with the burden of reparations for both property destroyed and for having deprived their victims of the use of their property. In no case did the commission of a war crime allow its perpetrator to have title to any criminally obtained property or valuables.

The Israeli regime is still functioning, but through its co-mingling of stolen goods and usurped Palestinian lands, with outside economic assistance, none of its people can claim clear title to any fruits connected with any Israeli endeavors. Those whose aid alone allows Israel to survive must realize that they are aiding and abetting robbery and murder.

A prophetic statement by Israeli Attorney General Moshe Shapira is contained in the Memorandum of the August 4, 1949, Meeting on Abandoned Property: "In the end we shall both pay compensation and still be considered thieves."[11]

It is not compensation that is due to the Palestinian Arabs, but the restitution of their homeland, lands and possession and reparations for having been criminally deprived of the use of their property and having been reduced to a refugee nation in exile. The United States of America and European nations who aided and abetted the Israelis must also pay a price.

Official United Nations confirmation of the looting, pillaging and plundering of the property of the Palestinian Arabs is found in Count Folke Bernadotte's Report of September 16, 1948:

> There have been numerous reports from reliable sources of large-scale looting, pillaging and plundering, and of instances of destruction of villages without apparent military necessity. The liability of the Provisional Government of Israel to restore private property to its Arab owners and to indemnify those owners for property wantonly destroyed is clear.[12]

Nearly forty years later the Palestinian Arabs are still awaiting the restoration of their properties and indemnification for the damages done to them. The international community has been both lax and dilatory in supporting the fair application of international law on behalf of the Palestinian victims of Israeli war crimes.

Instead, nations like the United States seem to have swallowed Zionist myths and canards about the Palestinian Arabs. Zionists claim that the Palestinian Arabs did not exist as an entity, or, if they did, that Palestine was a primitive backwater of the Arab world. In fact, a separate Palestinian Arab identity is rooted in the most ancient history of Palestine, and Palestine, on a per capita basis, had, and has today, a larger proportion of educated people than many of the nations of the world. Palestinian physicians, lawyers, professors, bankers and businessmen are found all over the world. The properties stolen from them were not the artifacts of primitive tribes, but the worldly possessions accumulated over generations by a sophisticated and often well-to-do people. Many Palestinian farmers possessed carefully nurtured vineyards, citrus groves, olive trees, orchards and agricultural fields producing crops of a quality only possible afters years of cultivation. Palestinian livestock were not the scrawny beasts of primitive tribes, but a stock of wealth representing continual improvement in breeding. Palestinian shopkeepers sold wares from all over the world, as well as the products of skilled Palestinian artisans and the products of modern factories financed by Palestinian capital.

It is important to recognize that the Israelis looted, pillaged and plundered the property of a prosperous infrastructure, well developed in comparison with much of the world at the time.

Jerusalem is an excellent case in point. The city retained its ancient charm, but also had a bustling, modern economy and lifestyle wantonly destroyed by the looting of the Israelis after the British Mandate ended.

Palestinian Arab citizens of Jerusalem record the orgy of robbery committed by the Israelis on the day the British left Jerusalem. In the Palestinian Arab neighborhoods of Greek Colony, German Colony, Qatamon, Upper and Lower Beqaa, May 14, 1948 was a date not just marking the birth of the alien regime of Israel in their midst but a date of rapine destruction of the Palestinian Arabs of Jerusalem and the looting of their property by Zionist mobs. Contrary to Zionist propaganda, the birth of Israel did not represent liberty for the Jews, but license to steal for its most criminal element. This is proved by their behavior in the Holy City of Jerusalem.

> For Naim Halaby, as for most of the Arabs left in those middle-class neighborhoods, the memory of May 14 and 15, 1948, would always be associated with a sight he watched from his window, "an orgy of looting."
>
> Halaby saw one group bring a horse and a cart up to his next-door neighbor's abandoned home and systematically strip it bare. Down the street other looters carried away tires, furniture, kerosene and heaps of clothing from another house. Halaby's worst shock, however, came when he saw a green Willys drive by his window. It was his. He had left it in a friend's garage with its distributor cap removed, thinking that no one would be able to move it.[13]

The wanton looting, pillaging and plundering of the property of the Palestinian Arabs of Jerusalem is attested to by other eyewitness testimony:

> Dr. Boulos, the surgeon at Government Hospital, looked on helplessly as a wave of looters picked his home clean, even stripping the clothes from his closet. "If I had known," he later

lamented, "at least I would have put on a good suit that morning."

Daoud Dajani heard a noise outside his house. Stepping out, he saw a man trying to get into his home through a little door under its eaves. He yelled and the frightened looter tumbled at his feet. It was a Yemenite truck driver from the Dead Sea Potash Works who had been a customer of Dajani's grocery store for years.

Emile Hourani overheard two elderly Jewish women who were looting his neighbor's house bitterly complain, "The rich people took all the good things and left nothing for us."[14]

The looting, pillaging and plundering of the property of the Palestinian Arabs certainly was part and parcel of the Zionist plan to expel all Palestinians and erase their presence from Palestine. From official Zionist Archives we may quote the words of Eliyahu Carmeli, a Mapai Member of the Knesset: "I'm not willing to accept a single Arab, and not only an Arab but any gentile. I want the State of Israel to be entirely Jewish."[15]Though the presence of Arabs was unacceptable to an ardent Zionist, their property was vitally useful.

A secret report, written by Dov Shafrir, Custodian of Abandoned Property, tried to explain how "people succumb to the grave temptation of looting," and why. First there was the massive flight of panic-stricken Arabs who abandoned thousands of apartments, stores and workshops as well as crops and orchards. Second, the property concerned was in the midst of the front-line combat area during the transition from mandatory to Israeli rule. This meant there was no stable authority with which to be reckoned. "The moral sense of the few who were attacked by the many and managed to survive, justified the looting of the enemy's property," reported the Custodian. "Passions of revenge and temptation overcame great numbers of people. Under those conditions only an extremely firm action by the military, administrative, civil and judiciary authorities might have saved, not only the property, but also many people, from moral bankruptcy. Such firm action did not take place, and perhaps could not, given the circumstances, and so things continued to go downhill without restraint."[16]

This once-secret report of the Zionist Custodian of Abandoned Property constitutes an admission of the widespread looting, pillaging and plundering of Palestinian Arab property. But its caveats are worthy of analysis.

1. The abandonment of their property by the Palestinian Arabs who owned it was impelled by the Israelis themselves.

2. The very fact that there was combat in Palestine was the result of Zionist ideology's determination to seize the land of the Palestinians, land which did not belong to the Zionists, in order to establish an all-Jewish State.

3. The "passions of revenge and temptation" which overcame a great number of Jewish people at the time were totally contrary to the Commandments and moral code of Judaism, but were wholly consistent with the amoral code of Zionism. Thus Zionism itself destroyed the Jewish moral restraints of these people, replacing those restraints with Zionist attitudes towards non-Jews.

4. The Zionist authorities themselves were stealing Palestinian land and property for the Zionist cause and thus were in no position to control or criticize their rank and file for doing exactly what they themselves were doing on a larger scale.

Years later the Custodian removed the veil of secrecy: "The inspectors found most of the houses broken into, and rarely was there any furniture left," he wrote in his memoirs. "Clothes, household effects, jewelry, bedding — other than mattresses — never reached the warehouses of the Custodial authority. More than 50,000 Arab homes had been abandoned, but only 509 carpets reached the Custodial authority."[17]

It should be noted that every Arab house had one or more carpets of some value. Carpets were not only an essential component of Arab living standards, but also represented part of a family's store of value.

The Custodian's complaint, boiled down to its essential ingredients, is that the Israeli rank and file stole for their own use or sale tens of thousands of valuable Arab carpets, property which the Zionist authorities considered it permissible to steal for their own use. To the victims of these crimes, as to justice, it matters not whether the proceeds of the theft of their property wound up in the pockets of an individual criminal or in the coffers of the Zionist State. What is important to the victim, and to justice, is that the property was stolen, and has not been restored.

According to Israel's own official Yearbook of 1951-1952: "During and after the War of Liberation, goods, equipment and belongings of absentee owners were collected in storehouses. In 1948-49 most of these stores were liquidated through sale."[18]

No Palestinian Arab authorized the Government of Israel to conduct a sale of his stolen property. The sale of these goods, as admitted by Israel itself, was illegal.

Abandoned property was one of the greatest contributions toward making Israel a viable state. Ten thousand shops, businesses and stores were left in Jewish hands. At the end of the Mandate, citrus holdings in the area of Israel totaled about 240,000 dunums of which half were Arab owned. Most of the Arab orange groves were taken over by the Israel Custodian of Absentee Property. In 1951-52, former Arab groves produced some one and a quarter million boxes of fruit, of which 400,000 were exported. Arab fruit sent abroad provided nearly 10 per cent of the country's foreign currency earnings from exports in 1951. In 1949 the olive produce from abandoned Arab groves was Israel's third largest export, ranking after citrus and diamonds. The relative economic importance of Arab property was largest from 1948 until 1953, during the period of greatest immigration and need.[19]

These facts, fully supported by the Zionists' own statistical data, provide evidence that the assets built in subsequent years by Zionist immigrants to Israel are capitalized on the assets of usurped Palestinian property and possessions.

The Zionist authorities retained the fiction that they were

acting as trustees for some of this property's absentee Arab owners for some time, but the history of the world has never shown a more massive example of fiduciary embezzlement by an alleged trustee of someone else's property. The crimes of the Custodian of Absentee Property are not merely textbook examples of the failure of a trustee to protect property in its charge, but classic examples of a trustee's looting of property in its care.

Gradually, according to their own admission, the Zionist authorities siphoned off the property of the Palestinian Arabs under the trusteeship of the Custodian.

The 1953-54 *Government of Israel Yearbook* admits that:

> The properties under the control of the Custodian were an important source of employment; 185,600 work-days were provided in the urban sector, and 463,550 work-days in the rural sector... The necessary action was taken during the year to effect the legal and orderly transfer of properties to the Development Authority.[20]

Any transfer of property without the consent of its rightful owner is illegal, and thus null and void.

The transfer of stolen goods by one receiver of stolen goods to another receiver of stolen goods confers no rights, interest or title in those goods.

But the Zionists tried to obfuscate the rightful ownership through such sham transfers. For example, according to their own official statement:

> The area of absentee-owned plantations totals 126,000 dunums, comprising olives, grapes, figs, apricots, almonds and other fruit orchards. Of this total, 55,000 dunums are leased to settlements, 16,000 dunums to various lessees, and 55,000 dunums have been handed over to the Israel Plantations Corporation.[21]

The sole right to the stolen property belongs to its original Arab owners, who were criminally and forcibly robbed by the Zionists. According to Amin Jarjouria, an Arab Member of the Israeli Knesset:

> Two days after the seizure of Jish, in the Safad district, the army surrounded the village and carried out searches. In the course of the search soldiers robbed several of the houses and stole 650 Palestinian pounds, jewelry and other valuables. When the people who were robbed insisted on being given receipts for their property, they were taken to a remote place and shot dead. The villagers protested to the local commander, Manu Friedmann, who had the bodies brought back to the village. The finger of one of the dead had been cut off to remove a ring.[22]

These criminal acts, revealed in the Knesset, are typical of the methods by which the Zionists came into possession of Palestinian Arab property and goods.

> After a while the Custodian himself began to distribute the confiscated property. To begin with, Shafrir later reported, goods, materials and equipment were turned over to the army, directly from the stores in the occupied towns. Merchandise which the army did not require was put up for sale. The sale was conducted by special departments instituted for the purpose, staffed, as much as war conditions allowed, by personnel trained in the principal branches of commerce. Other merchandise was sold through negotiation with merchants or industrialists, depending on the type of materials. "The army had the first choice of any goods and materials it might require," Shafrir said. "Next were the government office, the war disabled, the Jewish Agency, the local authorities and public bodies, such as Hadassah." The army also needed most of the workshop equipment such as cabinet-making shops, locksmiths-works, turneries, iron-works, tin-works and the like. Industrial plants which could be operated on their existing sites were leased out by contract, "whenever possible," according to Shafrir. Plants which no one wanted to lease were sold to the highest bidder.
>
> "The sale of furniture, Shafrir said, "was an especially complex and difficult business and took a long time." The army had removed from the houses and obtained from the warehouses furniture worth tens of thousands of pounds for its offices, homes and clubs. A ministerial committee resolved to have the remaining furniture, which was mostly from warehouses, evaluated by professionals and furniture dealers, and sold to a variety of buyers at this valuation price. If any furniture was left after the general sale, the Custodian would determine the method of selling it. The priority list for buyers was as follows: the families of the war disabled, soldiers' families, government employees who had been transferred from Jerusalem, civilians who had been injured in the war, and last of all, ordinary civilians. "In reality," the Custodian later remembered, "the last category never got to purchase any of the furniture, because the higher categories bought practically all of it." [23]

> Yosef Yaakobson — an orange grower, and later an advisor to the Ministry of Defense — suggested to Ben-Gurion that he expropriate a shoe-making plant from its Jaffa owner and turn it over to the shoe-making enterprise Min'al of kibbutz Givat Hashloshah. Ben-Gurion consulted the Minister of Finance and Kaplan expressed the opinion that the private property of Arabs who remained in Jaffa should not be expropriated. Ben-Gurion disagreed; in his opinion only the property found inside private residences should not be expropriated. Yaakobson told him that the army was removing goods from Jaffa property estimated at 30,000 pounds daily. Attorney Naftaly Lifshitz of Haifa informed him that in the banks of that city there were 1,500,000,000 pounds in deposits belonging to Arabs. "The banks are willing to turn this property over," noted Ben-Gurion, and so the government, too, took a hand in the division of the spoils.[24]

The purchasing power of this one and one-half billion Palestinian pounds of Arab deposits in Haifa banks alone gives a clue to the magnitude of the theft committed against the Palestinian Arabs.

The culpability and guilt of Israel in the looting, pillaging and plundering of the Palestinian Arabs' land and possessions is admitted by then Minister of Agriculture Aharon Cizling in a document sent by him to David Ben-Gurion on June 16, 1948:

> Again and again in our meetings we discuss the issue of the abandoned property. Everyone expresses shock, bitter-

ness and shame, but we have yet to find a solution...up to now we have dealt with individual looters, both soldiers and civilians. Now, however, there are more and more reports about acts which, judging by their nature and extent, could only have been carried out by (government) order. I ask...on what basis was the order given (I hear it has been held back to dismantle all the water pumps in the Arab orange groves)....If there is any foundation to the reports which have reached me, the responsibility rests with a government agency....Meanwhile, private plundering still goes on, too.[25]

The response by the Custodian of Absentee Property to Cizling's complaint was as follows:

A widespread operation of dismantling the (water pump) engines had been carried out throughout the country. This had to be done in order to collect all the motors in the abandoned orange groves because of the many robberies, and so they could be put to use when they would be needed. [26]

In other words, Israeli officials admitted that they stole the water pump engines in question in order to ensure that the rank and file Zionists didn't steal them!

The effect of the Zionist looting of Palestinian Arab irrigation machinery was translated into later statistics concerning the Arab farmers remaining inside the so-called State of Israel. In 1975-1976, 43 percent of Jewish land was irrigated; the figure for Arab land was 7.6 percent. In 1974-1975, Arab farmers cultivated over 20 percent of the crops but received only 2 percent of the water.[27]

No proof that the whole Zionist edifice is built on the foundation of land possessions belonging to the Palestinian Arabs is more damning than that found in the Official Zionist Archives. The Report of Custodian Dov Shafrir proving that the present Israeli inhabitants of Haifa and Jaffa are the beneficiaries of stolen Arab goods is a case in point:

With the intensification of immigration in the summer of 1948, the institutions which looked after the immigrants themselves began to demand that parts of the city which were still under occupation be made available to them. The property included warehouses and shops from which the merchandise had yet to be removed, as well as fully equipped workshops and plants. In Haifa the inspector's office began to issue apartments to the Absorption Department as early as July. The intention was to proceed through the city, quarter by quarter, allocating the apartments and business premises, after the goods had already been taken out of them. But the order was not followed. Hundreds of immigrant families were sent to take possession of apartments, and this caused confusion both in the collecting of goods and in the distribution of apartments. In Jaffa the situation was considerably worse. A certain part of the city was scheduled to be opened on September 10, and a particular allocation of houses was actually agreed upon — to be given to the Absorption Department, the army, the government officials who had been transferred from Jerusalem, and for the children of the settlements who had been evacuated during the war and who had been living in Tel Aviv schools, as well as to the soldiers' families. The Tel Aviv Absorption Department ignored this agreement and went ahead and organized a mass invasion of hundreds of families...before the date that was originally agreed upon for the opening of the city to civilians. The government appointed a committee to handle the distribution of apartments in Jaffa. The committee met and reached authoritative conclusions. But once again no heed was paid to the proper agreement. This time the social welfare officers sent hundreds of soldiers' families. Thus the populating of Jaffa was achieved by continuous invasions and counter-invasions (of unauthorized immigrants).[28]

Tom Segev, who has researched the official Zionist Archives with exemplary objectivity, writes:

By established custom, whoever succeeded in placing a bed in a room and spending the night in it, acquired the right of possession. One day Avraham Amsalem, age 19, entered the house of Mohammed Abu Sirah in the Ajjami quarter, and, threatening the Arab with his submachine gun, invaded and occupied the hallway of his house. The man was brought to trial and in court he explained that he was about to get married and had nowhere to live. He was sentenced to five days in prison. A few weeks previously, a few score soldiers, some of them disabled, invaded Arab houses in Wadi Nisnas and Abbas Street in Haifa. Carrying arms, they appeared at six o'clock in the morning, and forcibly ejected the residents. Then they threw out their belongings and brought in their own. The police came and removed them, but by evening they had invaded other people's homes. They, too, had nowhere to live.

Not only Arabs were subjected to such violence. Moshe Yupiter, an Israeli immigrant, got his apartment from the Custodian, but he was constantly harassed by people who would present themselves, in twos and threes, as Jewish Agency officials, demand to inspect his rooms, check the lease agreement and ask other questions pertaining to the apartment. Yupiter sensed that they were not Jewish Agency officials, and more than once these "visits' ended in threats and curses. He was fearful. "There was no one to go to," he complained. "There is no civil police and the military police is far away from here." Custodian Shafrir confirmed that "the police help little and the military police not at all." After receiving permission from the Ministry of Police, Shafrir managed to recruit a few policemen of his own to work for his office.

Altogether, between 140,000 and 160,000 immigrants were settled in abandoned homes: in Jaffa some 45,000, in downtown Haifa about 40,000, and in Acre about 5,000. The man who was put in charge of resettling Acre was Mordehai Sarid. "We consulted a map," he later recalled. "I knew which houses I was getting and I worked with engineers to determine what we would do with each apartment. One place needed sinks installed, another required a coat of paint, while other places needed flooring and sewage." The expenses were covered by the Jewish Agency. One day Sarid asked about some immigrants and was told that they were "getting organized." "Splendid," he said, "let them get organized." One of his aides explained what the phrase meant. "They are stealing tables and wardrobes from abandoned houses."[29]

American Jews like to think that their contributions to the Zionist cause created the shops and factories in Israel on

"empty" land. In fact, many of the shops and factories were already there, previously built by their Palestinian Arab owners. The land was not "empty," as American Jews were told, but *emptied* of its rightful inhabitants by Zionist violence. Tom Segev writes:

> By the end of the year some 600 shops in Ramleh had been distributed to immigrants. Elkayam had no idea what a city might need, so he went to Tel Aviv. "I went through the streets and made a list of all types of shops," he related later. "I estimated more or less how many groceries were needed, how many butcher shops, how many barber shops and how many cafes." The shops were then distributed, as he described it, by a special committee, giving first consideration to the disabled. But some of the shops were leased to people who could pay for them. By May 1949 some 8,000 people had been settled in Ramleh. In Lydda, too, some 8,000 were settled. At that time there was still no electricity in Lydda, and there was a water shortage. However most of the political parties had already opened offices and clubs in the town. Of the abandoned properties turned over to immigrants, those already operative were: a button manufactory; a carbonated-drinks plant; sausage, ice, textile and macaroni factories. [30]

Segev also recounts the situation in Jerusalem, giving the fate of the houses and apartments of the Palestinian Arabs that had been previously looted of their furnishings:

> In Jerusalem the situation was the same. In April it was decided to allocate 400 apartments to government officials who would move to Jerusalem. They had a choice of homes in the better neighborhoods of Baq'a, the "German Colony" and the "Greek Colony." The Absorption Department got the poorer houses of Musrara and Lifta. Shaul Avigur, one of Ben-Gurion's closest advisors, was to be the absolute arbitrator in any disputes. The document detailing this division of property does not mention the elegant quarter of Talbieh. The houses there were given to senior officials, associates and people with important connections — government officials, judges, professors at the Hebrew University, etc. In Jerusalem, too, people were sent to take possession of empty houses. The immigrants' center in Baq'a sent them to occupy apartments assigned to government officials.[31]

Thus, the Zionist political and intellectual elite, and those with "connections" to that elite, were the receivers of stolen property for their personal residences. This self-same elite is constantly pontificating about Israel's "moral basis." When they return from their speechifying jaunts around the world, they do not return to what could be called their own homes or apartments, but to the homes and apartments of the criminally dispossessed Palestinian Arabs.

Ian Lustick describes properties looted and usurped by the so-called State of Israel.

> These properties included extensive stone quarries, forty thousand dunums of vineyards, 95 percent of Israel's olive groves, nearly one hundred thousand dunums of citrus groves, and ten thousand shops, businesses, and stores. The abandoned olive and citrus groves were instrumental in alleviating the serious balance-of-payments problem which Israel suffered from 1948 to 1953.[32]

Tom Segev states:

> Before long, the government decided to promote the settlement of immigrants in the abandoned villages of Galilee. In August 1948, the Ministerial Committee discussed the creation of 61 new settlements. The settling authorities recommended that only 32 of them, on some 30,000 acres, be built for the time being. Of those lands some 14,500 acres belonged to Arabs, 5,000 to the government, 5,000 to other owners, chiefly German and in one case to the *Waqf*; about 5,000 acres belonged to Jews. The Ministers considered the future of the Arab inhabitants and made suggestions for transferring them legally. The Minister of Agriculture described the legal arrangements as "a fiction."[33]

It should be pointed out that no Israeli can use the excuse that "he didn't know the property was stolen." Even David Ben-Gurion "ordered an inspection of all the kibbutzim and moshavim of Lower and Upper Galilee for an inventory of 'flocks of cattle and sheep, and other property taken from the Arab villages during the war, and after, crops, furniture and all other objects, were to be presented to the Minister of Defense.'"[34]

The looting was total. As Tom Segev recounts:

> And so tens of thousands of Israelis, soldiers and civilians, helped themselves to the spoils. One took an armchair, another a rug, a third took a sewing machine and a fourth — a combine; one took an apartment and another took a vineyard. Very quickly and easily a whole class — albeit a small one — of newly properous people appeared on the scene: merchants, speculators, contractors, agents of all sorts, industrialists and farmers. Some stole what property they could, others received theirs legally. A good many of he transactions fell into that grey area between what the law permitted and what was considered illegal, between outright robbery and official expropriation.[35]

With all due respect to Mr. Segev, it should be pointed out that under international criminal law none of the transactions dealing with the property stolen from the Palestinian Arabs was legal, or could possibly be legal. As Israeli poet Nathan Altermann wrote: "Theft had become a tolerated flavor of life."[36]

SPOLIATION OF SO-CALLED "PRESENT ABSENTEES"

On May 14, 1948 35 European-born Jews, 1 Yemeni Arab Jew, and 1 Palestinian Arab Jew issued the so-called Declaration of Independence of the so-called State of Israel. In this Declaration its Zionist signers promised that they would "promote the development of the country for the benefit of all its inhabitants...uphold the full social and political equality of all its citizens, without distinction of religion, race or sex."

It further called "upon the Arab inhabitants of the State of Israel to preserve the ways of peace and play their part in the development of the State on the basis of full and equal citizenship..." It specifically expressed its readiness "to cooperate with the organs and representatives of the United Nations in the implementation of the Resolution of the Assembly of November 29, 1947..."[37]

In its General Provision the United Nations Resolution of November 29, 1947 stated:

> A declaration shall be made to the United Nations by the provisional government of each proposed State before independence. It shall contain *inter alia* the following clauses:
>
> General Provision
>
> The stipulations contained in the declaration are recognized as fundamental laws of the State and no law, regulation or official action shall conflict or interfere with these stipulations, nor shall any law, regulation or official action prevail over them...
>
> Chapter 2 — Religious and Minority Rights
>
> 2. No discrimination of any kind shall be made between the inhabitants on the ground of race, religion, language or sex...
>
> 3. All persons within the jurisdiction of the State shall be entitled to equal protection of the laws...
>
> 8. No expropriation of land owned by an Arab in the Jewish State shall be allowed except for public purposes. In all cases of expropriation full compensation as fixed by the Supreme Court shall be paid previous to dispossession....[38]

Totally contrary to the letter and spirit of the above promises pledged by the Zionist leadership, when assuming power in the so-called State of Israel they created for the Arabs remaining in the territory of that so-called State a status of "Present Absentee," a concept which in its very essence is alien to any rational standard of logic, let alone of justice.

Ian Lustick writes:

> Much of the Arab land acquired by the Custodian of Absentee Property, by the Jewish National Fund, or directly by Jewish agricultural settlements and municipalities in the first years of the state's existence consisted of property owned by Palestinian Arabs who fled from one part of Israeli-controlled territory to another, or who for some other reason were assigned the status of "internal refugees" or "present absentee." In other words, although these Arabs were Israeli citizens, they were focibly prevented from reasserting possession over property declared to have been "abandoned." In 1949 approximately 75,000 of Israel's 160,000 Arabs were in this category.[39]

Tom Segev recounts the history of the so-called "Present Absentee" concept:

> Starting in the latter half of 1948, the Ministry of Justice worked on the drafting of an Absentees' Property Law, giving the Custodian a share in the ownership of the property he had hitherto controlled as a trustee, and authorizing him to transfer it to a newly established "Development Authority." The Ministry's draft proposed a literal definition of the term "Absentee," namely, one who was no longer present in the territory of the state. When the draft was brought before the Ministerial Committee, Moshe Sharett demanded that the definition be changed to designate anyone who had left his home after a certain date (November 29, 1947), regardless of where he might have lived thereafter. He drew attention to thousands of refugees who had left their villages and settled in Nazareth. If they were not defined as absentees, it would be necessary to let them return to their homes. Sharett also raised the possibility that Israel might one day seize Nablus on the West Bank, which was a "reasonable likelihood," he thought. In that case thousands of refugees would come within Israel's jurisdiction and they would demand to return to their homes and take back the properties they had abandoned. Sharett's reservation was accepted. Consequently, the definition in the law was changed to embrace all who had abandoned their usual "place of residence," even if they were still living in Israel. Some time after, the Custodian was authorized to sell the abandoned property to the development authority, and the Government of Israel authorized the latter to sell it to the Jewish National Fund. More than half a million acres were thus expropriated from their owners. A few thousand of these owners were actually living in Israel, yet the law defined them as absentees, even if they had only left their homes for a few days and stayed with relatives in a nearby village or town, waiting for the fighting to end. Later they came to be referred to as "present absentees." The majority of them were not allowed to return to their homes. Those refugees who were permitted to return to Israel after the war were also formally absentees and their property was not restored to them.[40]

Roberta Strauss Feurlicht comments:

> Most of the land was expropriated, not only from Arabs who fled, but from Arabs who did not flee. Those who fled were not permitted to return, even if they went no farther than the next village. Arabs who never moved an inch had their land taken from them, usually without compensation. It is estimated that at least 40 percent of the land was confiscated from Arabs who were legal residents of Israel. An Israeli journalist described land seizures as "wholesale robbery in legal guise."[41]

The effect of this discriminatory application of so-called Israeli laws to the "Present Absentees" — who were all Arab Muslims and Christians, of course — was tragic and bred great resentment among them. Tom Segev documents:

> In September 1951 the Custodian M. Porat — who had succeeded Shafrir — sent a secret report to the Minister of Finance. He wrote, "The fact that we are holding the property of legal residents of the country, who otherwise enjoy all the normal rights of citizenship, is a source of great bitterness and constant agitation among the Arabs who are affected by it. Most of the complaints made by Arabs against our department are made by "absentees" who see their property in the hands of others and can't bear it. These absentees try by every means to get their lands back, and offer to lease them even at exorbitant rents. In accordance with the general rule originally established...our office does not lease the lands expropriated by the government to the present absentees, so as not to

weaken our control over the properties in our charge, and this gives rise to complaints and bitterness. Clearly, this policy does not enhance a spirit of good citizenship among Arabs who returned, and the question arises whether the state, having allowed certain Arabs to come back, or approved their infiltration *de facto*, should provoke their extreme resentment and expose them to the inordinate incitement of certain political elements. In my opinion, it should not. That is to say — the government policy should make the legal definition of "absentee" match the normal connotation of the word's meaning, i.e., a person who is absent. That should be the policy. It seems to me that at present there is no practical way of carrying out the policy I have suggested, at least with regard to real estate. The number of "present absentees" runs into the thousands, most of them owners of real estate. There are already new people living on some of these properties, particularly in the border settlements. Any attempt to return the properties to these absentees would, therefore, adversely affect thousands, or tens of thousands, of settlers, not to mention army camps and installations."[42]

The amount of land usurped from the so-called "Present Absentees" was huge. Claiming these lands to have been "abandoned" by their owners even though their owners were allegedly "citizens of Israel," at "least 250,000 dunums of the land classified as abandoned were in fact owned by Arab residents of Israel who had been assigned "absentee" status by the government under the Absentee Property Act of 1950."[43]

In the case of Arab villages such as Ghabasiyeh, "internal refugees" who had managed clandestinely to resume residence in their still-vacant villages were forcibly expelled. More houses were made available for Jewish habitation as a result of the removal of Arabs from their homes in the large "mixed cities" and their concentration in specified Arab quarters.[44]

Lustick summarizes:

Much of the Arab land acquired by the Custodian of Absentee Property, by the JNF, or directly by Jewish agricultural settlements and municipalities in the first years of the state's existence consisted of property owned by Palestinian Arabs who fled from one part of Israeli-controlled territory to another, or who for some other reason were assigned the status of "internal refugee" or "present absentee." In other words, although these Arabs were Israeli citizens, they were forcibly prevented from reasserting possession over property declared to have been "abandoned." In 1949 approximately 75,000 of Israel's 160,000 Arabs were in this category. One of the primary concerns of Israeli Arabs at this juncture was that the government allow "internal refugees" to return to their homes and/or reclaim their property.[45]

Rather than allowing the so-called "Present Absentees" to return to their homes, the Zionists created new so-called "legal" pretexts for confiscating their property:

The Government introduced a number of laws which did injustice to the Arab villagers and deprived them of about 1,000,000 dunums of land from which they and their families had made, though often with great difficulty, a bare living. Those laws, such as the law of uncultivated land, and so on can have but one aim: to deprive the Arab population of land which is then transferred to Jewish ownership and use. The Arab peasant clings to his land which he considers to be his soul. He regards, therefore, the laws depriving him of his land as the bitterest injustice done to him.[46]

Professor Elia T. Zureik writes:

In 1960, the Knesset enacted Basic Law: Israel Lands, which meant that state land is defined under the principle of the Jewish National Fund, whose original constitution stipulates the inalienable right of the Jews to the land.

Two principles of Zionist colonization, both incorporated in the constitution of the Jewish Agency, are especially resented by the Arabs. These are: (i) the principle that Jewish property is inalienable; no Zionist settler may dispose of his lease to anyone but a Jew; (ii) the principle carefully safeguarded by the powerful Jewish Federation of Labor, that only Jewish Labor may be employed in Zionist colonies. The net result is that, when the Jewish National Fund makes a purchase the Arabs lose not only the land itself but also any chance of being employed on this land.[47]

Thus the laws passed by the Israeli Parliament make a mockery of the solemn Zionist promise that "no discrimination of any kind shall be made between the inhabitants on the ground of race, religion, language or sex..."

The original Absentee Properties Law did not discriminate in its wording — only in its practice. "Yohanan Bader, MK (Herut) stated, 'According to this law, the Israeli army is full of absentees....Every man who went to war on or after November 29, that is to say, left his city — is an absentee, unless he has a certificate to prove that he is not an absentee."[48]

Needless to say, Jews could get certificates proving that they were not absentees, while Arabs could get no such certification. So much for the solemn Zionist promise of "equal protection of the laws."

Whether they were expelled from the borders of the Zionist State, or succeeded in remaining within those borders, the result was the same for Palestinian Arabs. To the Zionists they were "non-persons" entitled to no rights. Rights in the Zionist State belonged only to Jews — including the right to take over the homes of the Palestinian Arabs as their residences.

THE USURPATION AND DESTRUCTION OF ARAB HOUSES AND APARTMENTS IN TOWNS, CITIES AND VILLAGES

At the beginning of 1948 there were in Palestine 4 cities and large towns with mixed Arab and Jewish population. There also 8 cities and large towns which were wholly Arab. There were 833 Arab small towns and villages. There were

108 Beduin localities.

The Zionists occupied 526 small towns and villages as well as the 4 mixed cities and large towns and the 8 wholly Arab cities and large towns.

They totally destroyed and erased from the map of Palestine 425 small towns and villages and 67 Beduin localities. Therefore the total number of towns, villages and Beduin localities the Zionists erased from the map of Palestine is 492.

In all of the cities, large towns, villages and small towns occupied by the Zionists they destroyed or usurped the houses and apartment buildings, commercial buildings and the lands of Palestinian Arabs.

In 1948 the Palestinians in towns, cities and villages were living either in houses built by themselves or by their families or in apartments leased from Palestinian landowners. The following Tables provide an itemization of the Arab housing units in each town, city and village in the areas occupied by the Israelis in 1948, and an itemization of the Arab housing units either usurped or destroyed by the Israelis in these towns, cities and villages.

The itemization of Arab housing units was calculated for 1948 on the basis of the *1931 Census of Palestine: Populations of villages, Towns and Administrative Areas*, published by the Government of Palestine in Jerusalem, and prepared by E. Mills, Assistant Chief Secretary and Superintendent of Census.

(see pp. 356-369)

1. ACRE SUB-DISTRICT

Name of village or town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Abu Sinan	1,012	253	506	127
Acre	12,810	3,202	11,529	2,882
Acre Suburbs	441	110	397	99
'Amqa	1,497	374	1,497	374
'Arab Es Suwana	67	17	67	17
Bassa, El	3,258	814	3,258	814
Beit Jann	1,841	460	1,841	460
'Ein el Asad	135	34	135	34
Bi'na, El	1,089	272	545	136
Birwa, El	1,666	416	1,666	416
Buqei'a, El	1,249	312	1,249	312
Damun, Ed	1,534	383	1,534	383
Deir el Asad	1,435	359	359	90
Deir Hanna	942	235	236	59
Fassuta	1,151	288	576	144
Ghabisiya, El	786	196	786	196
Sheikh Dawud, Esh	371	93	371	93
Sheikh Danun, Esh	259	65	197	49
Iqrit	567	142	567	142
Jatt	258	64	196	48
Judeida, El	416	104	208	52
Julis	1,027	257	1,027	257
Kabul	764	191	191	48
Kafr I'nan	411	103	411	103
Kafr Sumei'	356	89	178	45
Kafr Yasif	1,768	442	442	111
Kisra	642	161	321	81
Kuweikat	1,319	330	1,319	330
Majd el Kurum	1,682	421	421	106
Makr, El	554	138	139	34
Manshiya, El	769	192	769	192
Mazra'a, El	536	134	268	67
Mi'ar	908	227	908	227
Mi'ilya	968	242	242	61
Nahf	1,662	416	416	104
Nahr, En	873	218	873	218
Rama, Er	1,910	477	478	120
Ruweis, Er	363	91	363	91
Sajur	425	106	213	53
Sha'b	2,167	542	542	136
Suhmata	1,331	333	1,331	333
Sumeiriya, Es	654	163	654	163
Tarbikha	1,127	282	1,127	282
Tarshiha	4,218	1,054	4,218	1,054
Kabri, El	1,217	304	1,217	304
Umm el Faraj	694	174	694	174
Yanuh	512	128	256	64
Zib, Ez	1,771	443	1,771	443
Manawat, El	77	19	77	19
'Aramisha, 'Arab el	333	83	333	83
Sawa'id, 'Arab es	615	154	93	23
	64,437	16,107	49,012	12,250

2. BEISAN SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Arida, 'Arab el	304	76	304	76
Ashrafiya, El	366	91	366	91
Bawati, El (Hakimiya)	771	193	771	193
Beisan	5,039	1,260	5,039	1,260
Beisan Suburbs	1,209	302	1,209	302
Bira, El	368	92	368	92
Danna	249	62	249	62
Farwana	478	120	478	120
Fatur, 'Arab el	110	28	110	28
Jabbul	365	91	365	91
Kafra	498	125	498	125
Kafr Misr	395	99	299	75
Kaukab el Hawa	368	92	331	74
Khuneizir, 'Arab el	334	84	334	84
Murassas, El	637	159	637	159
Qumiya	646	161	646	161
Safa, 'Arab Es	903	226	903	226
Sakhina, 'Arab Es	624	156	624	156
Samiriya, Es	303	76	303	76
Sirin	1,054	263	1,054	263
Taiyiba, Et	311	78	280	71
Tell esh Shauk	69	17	69	17
Tira, Et	181	45	181	45
Umm 'Ajra, 'Arab	405	101	405	101
Zab'a	244	61	244	61
	16,231	4,058	15,787	3,917

3. NAZARETH SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Bu'eina	580	145	290	73
Dabburiya	1,249	312	625	156
Dahi, Ed	145	36	109	27
'Ein Mahil	1,050	263	315	79
Iksal	1,258	314	252	63
'Ilut	1,395	349	349	88
Kaukab	477	119	477	119
Ma'lul	652	163	652	163
Mash-had	814	204	814	204
Mujeidil, El	2,075	519	2,075	519
Na'ura	339	85	170	43
Nein	316	79	158	40
Rummana	329	82	264	66
Saffuriya	5,263	1,316	5,263	1,316
Sulam	549	137	275	69
Tamra	323	81	162	41
'Uzeir	147	37	111	28
Yafa	1,393	348	279	69
Subeih, 'Arab es	1,197	299	1,197	299
Nazareth	14,511	3,628	1,451	363
Nazareth Suburbs	231	58	166	29
	34,293	8,574	15,454	3,854

4. SAFAD SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Abil el Qamh	383	96	383	96
'Abisiya, 'El	1,018	255	1,018	255
'Akbara	460	115	345	87
'Alma	1,191	298	1,191	298
'Ammuqa	181	45	181	45
Beisamun	84	21	84	21
Biriya	284	71	284	71
Buweiziya, El	532	133	532	133
Dallata	428	107	428	107
Dawwara	552	138	552	138
Deishum	732	183	732	183
'Ein ez Zeitun	948	237	948	237
'Ein Zeitim	18	5	18	5
Fara	383	96	383	96
Farradiya	778	194	778	194
Fir'im	881	220	881	220
Ghuraba	207	52	207	52
Hunin	1,798	449	1,798	449
Hurfeish	881	220	441	110
Jahula	597	149	597	149
Ja'una	1,336	334	1,336	334
Jish	1,263	316	632	158
Kafr Bir'im	926	232	926	232
Khalisa, El	2,284	571	2,284	571
Khisas	646	161	646	161
Khiyam el Walid	303	76	303	76
Lazzaza	294	74	294	74
Mallaha	1,094	273	1,094	273
Malikiya, El	425	106	425	106
Mansura, El	149	37	149	37
Marus	99	25	99	25
Meirun	264	66	264	66
Muftakhira, El	386	97	386	97
Mughr el Kheit	574	143	574	143
Nabi Yusha', En	87	22	87	22
Nai'ma, En	1,435	359	1,435	359
Qadas	457	114	457	114
Qaddita	284	71	284	71
Qeitiya	1,378	344	1,378	344
Qudeiriya, El	120	30	120	30
Ras el Ahmar, Er	748	187	748	187
Rihaniya, Er	371	93	279	70
Sabalan	157	39	157	39
Safad	11,529	2,882	11,414	2,854
Safsaf	1,107	277	1,107	277
Saliha	1,241	310	1,241	310
Salihiya, Es	2,142	536	2,142	536
Sammu'i, Es	356	89	356	89
Sanbariya	139	35	139	35
Sa'sa'	1,405	351	1,405	351
Shuna, Esh	564	141	564	141

SAFAD SUB-DISTRICT continued

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Teitaba	609	152	609	152
Husseiniya, El	458	115	458	115
'Ulmaniya, El	722	181	722	181
Yarda	22	5	22	5
Zanghariya	880	220	880	220
Zawiya, Ez	987	247	987	247
Zuq et Tahtani, Ez	1,047	262	1,047	262
Shamalina, 'Arab esh	921	230	921	230
Mansurat el Hula	447	112	447	112
Kirad el Baqqara	410	102	410	102
Kirad el Ghannameh	443	111	443	111
Qabba'a	428	107	428	107
Dhahiriya et Tahta, Edh	428	107	428	107
'Azaziyat	164	41	164	41
	52,528	13,132	52,035	12,906

5. TIBERIAS SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Dalhamiya	400	100	400	100
'Ailabun	676	169	338	85
Hadatha	615	154	615	154
Hamma, El	286	71	286	71
Hittin	1,557	389	1,557	389
Kafr Kama	1,077	269	539	135
Kafr Sabt	569	142	569	142
Mawasi, El	1,527	382	1,527	382
Wuheib, El	246	61	246	61
Lubiya	3,094	773	3,094	773
Ma'dhar	600	150	600	150
Majdal	475	119	475	119
Samakiya, Es	485	121	485	121
Samakh	3,111	778	3,111	778
Samakh Suburbs	47	12	47	12
Samra, Es	396	99	396	99
Shajara, Esh	977	244	977	244
Tabigha, Et	408	102	408	102
Tiberias	5,385	1,346	5,385	1,346
Tiberias Suburbs	590	148	590	148
'Ubeidiya, El	1,045	261	1,045	261
'Ulam	928	232	928	232
Yaquq	256	64	256	64
Yavneel	94	23	70	18
Nasr ed Din	299	75	299	75
Manara, El	358	89	358	89
Nimrin	528	132	528	132
	25,544	6,505	23,970	6,282

6. HAIFA SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Abu Shusha	1,390	347	1,390	347
'Ar'ara	1,624	406	812	203
'Atlit	756	189	756	189
Balad esh Sheikh	1,249	312	1,249	312
Beit Lahm	391	98	391	98
Bureika	396	99	396	99
Buteimat, El	187	47	187	47
Daliyat er Ruha	273	68	273	68
'Ein Ghazal	2,406	602	2,406	602
'Ein Haud	768	192	768	192
Fureidis, El	781	195	156	39
Ghubaiyat	956	240	956	240
Naghnaghiya, En	696	174	696	174
Haifa	57,662	14,415	54,779	13,694
Haifa Suburbs	134	33	127	31
Ijzim	3,612	903	3,612	903
Jaba'	1,274	319	1,274	319
Kabara	957	239	957	239
Kafrin, El	1,099	275	1,099	275
Kafr Lam	360	90	360	90
Khirbat Lid	754	189	754	189
Khubbeiza	350	87	350	87
Qannir	808	202	808	202
Qisariya	1,181	295	1,181	295
Rihaniya, Er	490	122	490	122
Sabbarin	1,853	463	1,853	463
Sarafand, Es	314	79	314	79
Sindiyana, Es	1,544	386	1,544	386
Tantura	1,592	398	1,592	398
Tira, Et	5,336	1,334	5,336	1,334
Umm esh Shauf	544	136	544	136
Umm ez Zinat	1,721	430	1,721	430
Wadi 'Ara	135	34	135	34
Mansi, El	781	195	781	195
	93,664	23,404	90,047	22,511

7. JENIN SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Barta'a	1,157	289	579	145
'Ein el Mansi	122	31	122	31
Firasin	40	10	40	10
Mazar, El	430	107	430	107
Nuris	717	179	717	179
Sandala	316	79	158	40
Umm el Fahm	4,085	1,021	817	205
'Ein Ibrahim	132	33	93	24
Lajjun, El	1,430	357	1,430	357
Mu'awiya	236	59	142	36
Musheirifa	390	97	293	73
Musmus	428	107	214	54
Zalafa	331	83	166	42
Zir'in	1,636	409	1,636	409
	11,450	2,861	6,837	1,712

8. NABLUS SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Kafr Bara	159	40	120	30
Kafr Qasim	1,654	413	413	103
Salim	819	205	738	185
Tayasir	321	80	321	80
	2,953	738	1,592	398

9. TULKARM SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Fardisiya	92	23	92	23
Habla	664	166	664	166
Jaljuliya	435	109	218	55
Jatt	1,304	326	522	131
Kafr Saba	1,279	320	1,279	320
Miska	1,062	265	1,062	265
Qalansuwa	1,788	447	894	224
Qaqun	2,286	572	2,286	572
Tabsar (Khirbat 'Azzun)	1,662	416	1,662	416
Umm Khalid	980	245	980	245
Wadi el Hawarith	1,809	452	1,809	452
Khirbat Beit Lid	498	125	498	125
	13,424	3,466	11,966	2,994

10. HEBRON SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
'Ajjur	4,878	1,220	4,878	1,220
Barqusiya	431	108	431	108
Beit Aula	1,748	437	1,748	437
Beit Jibrin	3,017	754	3,017	754
Beit Nattif	2,758	689	2,758	689
Dawayima, Ed	4,495	1,124	4,495	1,124
Deir ed Dubban	908	227	908	227
Deir Nakh-khas	754	189	754	189
Kidna	590	148	590	148
Qubeiba, El	1,338	334	1,338	334
Ra'na	251	63	251	63
Tell es Safi	1,547	387	1,547	387
Zakariya	1,241	310	1,241	310
Zeita	391	98	391	98
Zikrin	1,214	304	1,214	304
Khirbat Umm Burj	199	50	199	50
	25,760	6,442	25,760	6,442

11. JERUSALEM SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
'Artuf	421	105	421	105
Beit Mahsir	3,211	803	3,211	803
Beit Naqquba	296	74	296	74
Beit Safafa	1,707	427	854	214
Beit Thul	304	76	304	76
Deir esh Sheikh	259	65	259	65
Deir Yasin	716	179	716	179
'Ein Karim	4,353	1,088	4,353	1,088
Ishwa'	783	196	783	196
'Islin	311	78	311	78
Jura, El	550	138	550	138
Kasla	498	125	498	125
Khirbat el Lauz	527	132	527	132
Khirbat el 'Umur	313	78	313	78
Lifta	3,107	777	3,107	777
Maliha, El	2,358	589	2,358	589
Qabu, El	321	80	321	80
Qaluniya	1,057	264	1,057	264
Qastal, El	99	25	99	25
Rafat	365	91	365	91
Ras Abu 'Ammar	816	204	816	204
Sar'a	453	113	453	113
Saris	786	196	786	196
Sataf	637	159	637	159
Sharafat	264	66	264	66
Suba	726	181	726	181
Walaja, El	2,017	504	2,017	504
Qaryat el 'Inab	1,005	251	503	126
Jerusalem New City	32,309	8,077	30,693	7,673
Jerusalem Old City	33,381	8,345	3,338	834
	93,246	23,486	60,936	15,233

12. JAFFA SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Abu Kishk	1,684	421	1,684	421
Beit Dajan	4,437	1,109	4,437	1,109
Biyar 'Adas	269	67	269	67
Fajja	1,182	296	1,182	296
Haram, El	523	131	523	131
Jaffa	74,681	18,670	71,894	18,023
Jaffa Suburbs	4,917	1,229	4,671	1,167
Jammasin el-Gharbiya	947	237	947	237
Jalil	510	128	510	128
Jarisha	306	77	306	77
Kafr 'Ana	3,050	763	3,050	763
Kheiriya, El	1,482	370	1,482	370
Mas'udiya, El	1,100	275	1,100	275
Mahmudiya	169	42	169	42
Rantiya	687	172	687	172
Safiriya, Es	3,412	853	3,412	853
Salama	6,173	1,543	6,173	1,543
Saqiya	1,109	277	1,109	277
Sheikh Muwannis, Esh	1,930	482	1,930	482
Sarona	875	219	875	219
Yazur	3,908	977	3,908	977
Yahudiya, El	5,448	1,362	5,448	1,362
	118,112	29,702	114,284	28,992

13. RAMLE SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Abu Shusha	1,049	262	1,049	262
'Aqir	2,828	707	2,828	707
Barriya, El	649	162	649	162
Beit Jiz	620	155	620	155
Beit Nabala	2,940	735	2,940	735
Beit Nuba	1,579	395	1,579	395
'Ajanjul	32	8	32	8
Beit Susin	117	29	117	29
Bir Ma'in	594	148	594	148
Burj, El	619	155	619	155
Deir Muheisin	189	47	189	47
Deir Qaddis	615	154	615	154
Deir Tarif	2,084	521	2,084	521
Haditha, El	870	217	870	217
Idhnibba	577	144	577	144
'Innaba	1,898	475	1,898	475
Jilya	453	113	453	113
Jimzu	1,808	452	1,808	452
Kharruba	199	50	199	50
Kheima, El	236	59	236	59
Khirbat Beit Far	43	11	43	11
Khirbat el Qubeiba	1,336	334	1,336	334
Latrun	201	50	201	50
Lydda	18,767	4,692	18,767	4,692
Majdal Yaba	1,615	404	1,615	404
Mansura, El	102	26	102	26
Mukheizin, El	132	33	132	33
Muzeiri'a, El	1,304	326	1,304	326
Na'ana	1,910	477	1,910	477
Qazaza	1,085	271	1,085	271
Qubab, El	2,512	628	2,512	628
Qula	1,166	291	1,166	291
Ramle, Er	17,195	4,324	17,295	4,324
Sajad	502	125	502	125
Sarafand el 'Amar	1,978	495	1,978	475
Sarafand el Kharab	1,624	406	1,624	406
Seidun	291	73	291	73
Shahma	251	63	251	63
Shilta	37	9	37	9
Tina, Et	886	222	886	222
Tira, Et	1,492	373	1,492	373
Umm Kalkha	40	10	40	10
Wadi Hunein	468	117	468	117
Zarnuqa	3,264	816	3,264	816
Sautariya	2,617	654	2,617	654
	80,874	20,218	80,874	20,218

14. BEERSHEBA SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
'Auja, El-Hafir	48	12	48	12
Beersheba	4,930	1,233	4,930	1,233
Jammamameh	10	3	10	3
	4,988	1,248	4,988	1,248

15. GAZA SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Village or Town	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Barbara	2,585	646	2,585	646
Barqa	993	248	993	248
Batani Gharbi	1,115	279	1,115	279
Batani Sharqi	709	177	709	177
Beit 'Affa	773	193	773	193
Beit Daras	3,017	754	3,017	754
Beit Jirja	1,035	259	1,035	259
Beit Tima	1,274	319	1,274	319
Bi'lin	212	53	212	53
Bureir	3,167	792	3,167	792
Deir Suneid	794	199	794	199
Dimra	542	135	542	135
Faluja, El	5,286	1,322	5,286	1,322
Hamama	5,694	1,424	5,694	1,424
Hatta	1,080	272	1,080	272
Hirbiya	2,542	635	2,542	635
Huj	1,033	258	1,033	258
Huleiqat	477	119	477	119
'Ibdis	711	178	711	178
'Iraq el Manshiya	2,253	563	2,253	563
'Iraq Suweidan	736	184	736	184
Isdud	5,251	1,313	5,251	1,313
Jaladiya	381	95	381	95
Julis	1,141	285	1,141	285
Jura, El	2,933	733	2,933	733
Juseir	1,403	351	1,403	351
Karatiya	1,559	390	1,559	390
Kaufakha	530	133	530	133
Kaukaba	873	218	873	218
Khirbat Khisas	222	56	222	56
Majdal, El	10,412	2,603	10,412	2,603
Masmiya el Kabira, El	2,937	734	2,937	734
Masmiya es Saghira, El	592	148	592	148
Muharraqa, El	706	176	706	176
Najd	706	176	706	176
Nazla	1,579	395	1,579	395
Ni'ilya	1,443	361	1,443	361
Qastina	992	248	992	248
Sawafir el Gharbiya, Es	1,209	302	1,209	302
Sawafir esh Shamaliya, Es	759	190	759	190
Sawafir esh Sharqiya, Es	1,316	329	1,316	329
Summeil	1,157	289	1,157	289
Sumsum	1,430	357	1,430	357
Tell et Turmus	843	211	843	211
Yasur	1,092	273	1,092	273
	77,494	19,375	77,494	19,375

16. PALESTINE TOTALS

Sub-District	1948 Arab Population	1948 Arab Housing	Arab Population Expelled	Arab Housing Usurped or Destroyed
Acre	64,437	16,107	49,012	12,250
Beisan	16,231	4,058	15,787	3,917
Nazareth	34,293	8,574	15,454	3,854
Safad	52,528	13,132	52,035	12,906
Tiberias	25,544	6,505	23,970	6,282
Haifa	93,664	23,404	90,047	22,511
Jenin	11,450	2,861	6,837	1,712
Nablus	2,953	738	1,592	398
Tulkarm	13,424	3,466	11,966	2,994
Hebron	25,760	6,442	25,760	6,442
Jerusalem	93,246	23,48	60,936	15,233
Jaffa	118,112	29,702	114,284	28,992
Ramleh	80,874	20,218	80,874	20,218
Beersheba	4,988	1,248	4,988	1,248
Gaza	77,494	19,375	77,494	19,375
	714,998	179,316	631,036	158,332

The magnitude of the looting, pillaging and plundering perpetrated by the Zionists is almost beyond one's ability to comprehend. They descended upon the Palestinian Arabs' homes, shops, farms and factories, destroying in months a sophisticated infrastructure that had taken many generations of Palestinians to build. The usurpation and destruction of Palestinian Arab houses and apartments was almost always accompanied by the looting and plundering of all their furniture and household goods.

According to the Summary in Table 16 above, Arab houses and apartments which existed in the areas of the Sub-Districts which were occupied in 1948 by the Zionists totaled 179,316. Out of these housing units, the Zionists usurped or wantonly destroyed 158,332. The Zionists usurped 95% of Arab houses and apartments in the cities and towns of Acre, Beisan, Safad, Tiberias, Haifa, Jaffa, Ramle, Lydda, Beersheba and the New City of Jerusalem and used them for the settlement of Jews. The Palestinian houses in small towns, villages and Bedouin localities were either completely destroyed or partly destroyed and the small towns and villages were converted into Jewish colonies for settling Jews.

The Custodian of Enemy Property appointed by the Provisional Government of Israel took possession of the apartments and houses which had not been destroyed and settled in them Jews from other areas or Jewish immigrants who came to Palestine after the occupation. Many of the houses of affluent Arab owners were usurped by top Zionist leaders

The above-mentioned facts of looting, pillaging and plundering prove beyond any doubt that the Zionist State was established on usurped Arab lands. Zionists were housed in usurped Arab houses and apartments. The Zionists enriched themselves by taking possession of all Arab lands including orange groves, fruit orchards, fields, livestock and farm tools and equipment, by taking possession of all goods, merchandise and fixtures in Arab shops and warehouses, by taking possession of all equipment, machinery, raw materials and finished goods in Arab factories, and by usurping all Palestinian commercial buildings in twelve cities and 492 towns and villages which they occupied and pillaging all their contents. They further enriched themselves by taking possession of Arab furniture and household goods, clothing and jewelry, and many of them robbed the refugees they expelled.

The Zionists, in other words, completely robbed the Palestinians in 80% of Palestine of their entire real and movable property. They made the Palestinians, who were once a prosperous nation, a destitute, refugee nation in exile, thereby committing the crime of genocide in addition to war crimes and crimes against humanity.

NOTES TO CHAPTER TWELVE

1. Tom Segev, *1949 The First Israelis* (New York: The Free Press, 1986), p. 83.
2. Benny Morris, "Operation Dani and the Palestinian Exodus from Lydda and Ramle in 1948," *The Middle East Journal* volume 40, No. 1, Winter 1986, pp. 97-98.
3. *Ibid.*, p. 98.
4. *Ibid.*, p. 107.
5. *Ibid.*
6. *Knesset Record*, volume 3, November 22, 1949, p. 156.
7. Don Peretz, *Israel and the Palestinian Arabs* (Washington, D.C.: The Middle East Institute, 1958), p. 148.
8. United Nations Document A/SPC/PV 509, November 11, 1966.

9. Joachim C. Fest, *The Face of the Third Reich* (New York: Pantheon Books, 1970), p. 219.

10. Segev, *1949 The First Israelis*, p. 26.

11. State Archives, Prime Minister's Office, 5431/17.

12. United Nations Document A/648, 16 September 1948.

13. Larry Collins and Dominique Pierre, *O Jerusalem!* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1972), pp. 461-462.

14. *Ibid.*, p. 462.

15. Minutes of the MAPAI Secretariat, August 1, 1949, Labor Party Archives.

16. Segev, pp. 70-71.

17. *Ibid*, p. 71.

18. *Government of Israel Yearbook*, 1951-1952, p. 84.

19. Peretz, *Israel and the Palestinian Arabs*, p. 143.

20. *Government of Israel Yearbook 1953-54*.

21. *Ibid.*

22. *Knesset Record*, volume 3, November 14, 1949, p. 37.

23. Custodian's Report, State Archives, Prime Minister's Office, 210/05 5400/C.

24. Segev, p. 76.

25. Cizling to Ben-Gurion, June 16, 1948, State Archives, Foreign Ministry, 2401/21/A.

26. Custodian's Report, State Archives, Prime Minister's Office, 210/05, Custodian 5440/C.

27. Roberta Strauss Feurlicht, *The Fate of the Jews* (New York: Times Books, 1983), p. 248.

28. Dov Shafrir's Report, State Archives, Prime Minister's Office, 210/05, Custodian 5440/C.

29. Segev, pp. 76-77.

30. *Ibid*, p. 78.

31. *Ibid.*

32. Ian Lustick, *Arabs in the Jewish State* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1980), p. 59.

33. Segev, p. 86.

34. *Ibid.*, p. 74.

35. *Ibid.*, p. 79.

36. *Davar*, October 27, 1950.

37. Walter Laqueur and Barry Rubin, editors, *The Israel-Arab Reader: A Documentary History of the Middle East Conflict* (New York: Penguin Books, 1984), p. 127.

38. *Ibid.*, pp. 118-121.

39. Lustick, *Arabs in the Jewish State*, p. 51.

40. Segev, p. 80.

41. Feurlicht, *The Fate of the Jews*, p. 245.

42. Custodian to Finance Minister, 2.11.51., State Archives, Foreign Ministry, Custodian Council, 1949-53, 5431/19 as quoted by Segev, p. 82.

43. Lustick, p. 57.

44. *Ibid.*, p. 58.

45. *Ibid.*, p. 51.

46. Naim Makhoul, "The Arab Village in Israel," *Ner 9*, Nos. 8-9, May-June, 1958, p. 48, cited in Lustick, p. 13.

47. Elia T. Zureik, *The Palestinians in Israel* (London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1979), pp 118-119.

48. *Knesset Record*, volume 3, p. 144, 11.22.49 as cited by Segev, p. 81.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

DESTRUCTION, DESECRATION AND USURPATION OF MUSLIM HOLY PLACES AND THE VIOLATION OF MUSLIM RELIGIOUS RIGHTS

The Zionists planned to create a Jewish State in Palestine that would be 100% Jewish. Christianity and Islam were to be stamped out and Christians and Muslims were to be excluded. The Zionist plan calls for the expulsion of all non-Jews from Palestine and the destruction of Muslim and Christian Holy Places and sanctuaries.

In 1948 the Zionists succeeded in realizing their first objective by creating a Jewish State in 80% of the territory of Palestine. By force and massacres they expelled from the area they occupied over 800,000 Palestinians, of whom 700,000 were Muslims and 100,000 Christians. They completely destroyed over 492 Arab villages by bulldozing all of the houses and other buildings in the villages, in order to erase the Arab character of the land. According to the records of the Islamic Higher Council in Jerusalem, Zionist forces completely destroyed and erased 480 Muslim Mosques and converted 14 Muslim Mosques to secular control as factories, clubs or for other nonreligious purposes. They completely destroyed 410 Muslim cemeteries, bulldozing all the stones and remains. The Hilton Hotel in Tel Aviv was built on the Abed Al-Nabl Muslim cemetery.

The Zionists occupied all Muslim religious properties (Waqf property) in the twelve cities they occupied and in many villages as well, usurping buildings, lands, shops, and other assets of these religious charitable institutions.

DESTRUCTION OF MUSLIM MOSQUES AND WAQF PROPERTY IN 1967

During the June 1967 war, the Israelis bombarded the Holy City of Jerusalem. The central gate of Al Aqsa mosque was shattered. One of the Al Aqsa minarets received a direct hit and its dome was damaged. After the occupation of Jerusalem in 1967, Israelis held demonstrations, dancing festivals and immoral parties in the sacred area of Haram Al-Sherif. The gates of the Dome of the Rock and Al Aqsa Mosque were opened for Jewish tourists of both sexes with their dogs. Men and women entered these holy places dressed in shorts and committed acts of indecency, disrespect and desecration. Israel dynamited 135 buildings and Mosques owned by Muslim Waqfs in old Jerusalem in order to clear the way for a square in front of Al Buraq, the Western Wall of Al Aqsa Mosque.

On August 26, 1967, fourteen Muslim and Christian leaders of Jerusalem submitted a memorandum to the personal representative of the Secretary-General of the United Nations in which they described the desecration by Israelis of Muslim and Christian Holy Places. Paragraph 7 of that memorandum states:

> The Israeli authorities did not respect the sanctity of Muslim and Christian religious shrines and thus forced the custodian of the Holy Places to close some of the churches. Moreover, the Chief Rabbi of the Israeli army, Brigadier Goren, conducted a prayer, together with some followers, in the Haram Al-Sherif (Holy Mosque), thus blatantly offending Muslim susceptibilities and infringing upon their established rights, while the Minister for Religions in Israel announced that the Muslim Mosque is Jewish property, and that sooner or later they will rebuild their temple there. Finally, the Ministry of Religious Affairs announced its intention of expanding the Wailing Wall area by destroying some of the Muslim buildings surrounding it, and constructing a synagogue there, in contravention of the status quo, and in an outright violation of the rights of Muslims and Muslim Waqf.

ISRAELI DESECRATION AND ATTEMPTS TO DESTROY THE HOLY AL AQSA MOSQUE IN JERUSALEM

Reports concerning the following criminal acts by the Israelis were taken from the records of the Islamic Higher Council in Jerusalem:

March 2, 1982

Armed Jewish settlers and students from Kiryat Arba raided the Al Aqsa Mosque from the Silsilah gate, after assaulting the guards. One guard was injured.

March 30, 1982

Jewish extremists called the Temple Mount Faithful group, accompanied by two Knesset members, Geula Cohen and Ben Porat, entered the Al Aqsa Mosque yard in a provocative manner.

April 3, 1982

A group of extremist Jews tried to raid the Al Aqsa Mosque from the Dung Gate, but were prevented by Waqf guards. One of the guards was shot.

April 8, 1982

The Temple Mount Faithful group of Jewish extremists placed a fake bomb and a threatening letter in front of the Aqsa Mosque door. The bomb consisted of a transistor radio and a timing device. The guard of the mosque found and dismantled it.

April 11, 1982

An Israeli soldier, American-born Allan Goodman, entered the Dome of the Rock Mosque and started firing shots randomly. One person was killed and dozens were injured.

May 12, 1982
A sergeant from the Jerusalem municipal police trespassed on Al Aqsa Mosque land. He claimed he was trying to verify allegations made by Geula Cohen that there were illegal buildings in the Mosque area.

May 22, 1982
Extremist Jews entered the Haram al Sharif area, distributing leaflets and inciting Jews to go to pray in the Al Aqsa Mosque area.

June 4, 1982
Extremist Jews sent a letter to the Islamic Council threatening the demolition of Al Aqsa Mosque.

July 7, 1982
The Temple Mount Faithful Jewish extremist group entered the Mosque yard to hold a demonstration in support of the Israeli invasion of Lebanon.

July 28, 1982
Armed Jewish yeshiva students seized three apartments near the Al Aqsa Mosque, and left only after they were ordered to evacuate by the police.

March 5, 1983
An explosive charge was found on the road leading to the Al Aqsa Mosque, near the entrance of Bab al Majles.

January 14, 1984
Israeli tourist guides handed out false maps to tourists showing two Jewish altars in place of the two mosques on Haram al Sharif.

January 27, 1984
At night a group of extremist Jews entered the mosque with explosives, intending to blow up Al Aqsa Mosque.

March 24, 1984
An extremist Jewish group publicly declared its intention to perform the Passover prayers and animal sacrifice in the Al Aqsa Mosque.

March 29, 1984
The Israeli Archaeological Department of the Ministry of Religion constructed a tunnel, one meter in length, two meters wide and ten meters deep, near the western part of the Al Aqsa Mosque near the Dung Gate. The tunnel endangered the Islamic Council Building.

April 23, 1984
Extremist Jews entered the Al Aqsa Mosque yard, holding weapons, during the prayer time. They proceeded to commit immoral and indecent acts on the holy site.

September 25, 1984
Members of the Temple Mount Faithful Jewish extremist group attempted to enter the Al Aqsa Mosque yard to pray, but were prevented by Waqf guards.

January 8, 1986
Some Knesset members accompanied by other extremist Jews tried to hold prayers in the Al Aqsa Mosque yard.

January 9, 1986
The Temple Mount Faithful extremist Jews entered the Al Aqsa Mosque yard, after hoisting the Israeli flag at the Dung Gate. Police removed the flag.

January 14, 1986
When Rabbi Eliezer Waldman trespassed into the Al Aqsa Mosque yard, hundreds of Muslim youth demonstrated against his entry. Military forces used tear gas to disperse the demonstrators and arrested 19 persons.

January 19, 1986
The Kach movement, led by Meir Kahane, violently attempted to enter the Al Aqsa Mosque yard. They were prevented by border guards, and detained for one hour and then released.

THE IBRAHIMI MOSQUE (MOSQUE OF THE PATRIARCHS) IN HEBRON

Since 1967, Israeli authorities have violated Muslim rights in the Ibrahimi Mosque (Mosque of the Patriarchs) in Hebron, by restricting Muslims to praying in the Mosque only on Fridays. Jewish tourists desecrated this holy Mosque and often embarrassed and ridiculed Muslims while praying. Contrary to Muslim rights, Jews encroached on the Mosque and started using part of it for Jewish prayers. Against the protests of the Muslims of Hebron and the Islamic Higher Council in Jerusalem, Jewish authorities brought hundreds of benches and placed them in the Mosque. Jews built a roof on a part of the mosque, with the object of converting it into a Jewish synagogue.

On the 16th of November 1972 the Chairman of the Islamic Higher Council in Jerusalem, Sheikh Hilmi Al-Muhtasib, held a press conference outside Al Aqsa Mosque. As reported in the *Jerusalem Post* of November 17, 1972, Sheikh Al-Muhtasib stated: "Ever since the West Bank was occupied in June 1967, Jews have been forcing their way into Hebron's Ibrahimi Mosque, committing acts of provocation and being insensitive to the feelings of the Muslims, the shrine's legitimate owners." Sheikh Al-Muhtasib stated further "that the site was gradually being turned into a synagogue. The latest act of aggression at the Hebron shrine was the most serious in a list of trespasses committed since 1967." In reply to a question, Sheikh Al-Muhtasib said: "Muslims did not

oppose Jewish visits to the Hebron shrine, but were against Jews holding prayers on the site, which has been a mosque for the past 14 centuries. There can be no compromise on this."

During the first week of August, 1975, the Jewish press published information that the Israeli cabinet had decided to introduce new arrangements for Jewish and Muslim prayers at the Muslim mosque. The new arrangements provided for the divisions of the Holy Site space-wise rather than time-wise, as theretofore. Two halls of the Mosque were to be reserved for Muslim prayers throughout the day, and three halls were to be used for Jewish prayers only.

RECENT INCIDENTS OF DESECRATION AND USURPATION OF THE IBRAHIMI MOSQUE (THE RECORDS OF THE ISLAMIC HIGHER COUNCIL, JERUSALEM)

May 27, 1982
On Friday a group of Jewish settlers prevented Muslims from praying in the Ibrahimi Mosque and brought in a three meter long table and put wine on it.

June 2, 1982
Jewish settlers made preparations for prayer in the Ibrahimi Mosque with the full knowledge in advance of the Israeli Military Governor.

June 13, 1982
Jewish settler trespassers held a wedding in the Ibrahimi Mosque hall from 6 p.m. until midnight.

July 1, 1982
Jewish settler trespassers brought iron cupboards and chairs into the Jacobite and Ibrahimi tomb rooms inside the Ibrahimi Mosque.

September 14, 1982
Israeli soldiers prevented Muslims from holding their dawn prayers.

September 27, 1982
Jewish settlers blew on the ram's horn to disrupt the noon, afternoon and sunset Muslim prayers.

October 24, 1982
Jewish settlers brought Hebrew manuscripts in frames into the Ibrahimi and Jacobite tomb rooms, as part of their attempt to change the Ibrahimi Mosque into a synagogue.

November 27, 1982
Those responsible for the Ibrahimi Mosque were informed that Jews would place the Torah inside the mosque, as part of their attempt to change the Mosque into a synagogue.

November 29, 1982
Two hundred Jewish settlers broke into the Ibrahimi Mosque at night, bringing tables and bottles of Coke into the Jacobite and Yusifyeh tombrooms.

December 16, 1982
Soldiers placed a candlestick on the Salah Eddin Ayubi citadel, close to the Ibrahimi Mosque, and then brought a gas stove into the mosque.

December 18, 1982
Israeli soldiers brought a dining table into the Ibrahimi Mosque and ate their lunch.

January 29, 1983
Jewish settlers drank wine in the Ibrahimi Mosque.

February 28, 1983
After finishing their prayers inside the Ibrahimi Mosque, Jewish settlers damaged the copper crescent on Lady Rifqa's window.

April 16, 1983
Jewish settlers held a circumcision ceremony inside the Ibrahimi Mosque, drinking wine and partying in desecration of Islamic standards.

May 1, 1983
Jewish settlers held a circumcision ceremony inside Ibrahimi Mosque and Israeli military forces prevented Muslims from visiting the Ibrahimi tomb.

September 9, 1983
A Jewish officer broke a door leading to the Ibrahimi Mosque minaret and damaged its microphone. He then moved the Muslim carpets to make a path for the Jews to enter the Mosque.

November 2, 1983
Jewish settlers put a table and chair in the pulpit, changing the area into a Jewish religious school.

November 23, 1983
Jewish settlers hung the Ten Commandments in the Ibrahimi and Jacobite tomb rooms as part of their attempt to transform the Mosque into a synagogue.

December 26, 1983
Jewish settlers prevented Muslims from entering the Mosque until late morning, as a way of asserting their claim to control the Ibrahimi Mosque.

January 11, 1984
The Military Governor hung three copper pieces holding the Ten Commandments on the three doors of Ibrahimi Mosque, as part of the attempt to transform the Mosque into a synagogue.

May 8, 1984
Jewish settlers erected electric lamps forming Stars of David in the eastern part of the Ibrahimi Mosque and also placed a rostrum there, as part of the attempt to transform the Mosque into a synagogue.

June 14, 1984
Jewish settlers held a wedding inside the Ibrahimi Mosque yard, accompanied by a musical band.

June 24, 1984
Jewish settlers held a circumcision ceremony in the Ibrahimi tombroom, as part of their attempt to seize possession of the Mosque.

September 24, 1984
Israeli soldiers fixed television lenses inside Ibrahimi Mosque.

September 25, 1984
Israeli soldiers stood by as a settler attacked the Mosque guard, Ismail Hamlush.

October 1, 1984
During the noon prayer in Ibrahimi Mosque Jewish settlers provoked praying Muslims by dancing in circles.

ISRAELI DESECRATION AND DESTRUCTION OF OTHER MUSLIM MOSQUES (THE RECORDS OF THE ISLAMIC HIGHER COUNCIL, JERUSALEM)

July 15, 1983
Jewish settlers placed bombs inside the Khaled Ibn al Walid Mosque in Hebron. They were discovered and removed before exploding.

December 20, 1983
Jewish extremists placed bombs in the Izariyah Mosque in Jerusalem. They were discovered and removed before exploding.

August 4, 1986
The Haraa Mosque in Gaza was sealed by the Israeli Military Governor on the pretext that it was unlicensed.

September 9, 1986
The Kammaaneh Mosque in Safad was demolished by the Israeli authorities on the grounds that it was built without a license.

December 28, 1986
The Israeli Jerusalem municipal authorities demolished the Hizma Mosque in Jerusalem on the pretext that it was built without a license.

TESTIMONY OF THE ARAB MAYOR OF EAST JERUSALEM

At the 1,421st meeting of the United Nations Security Council on May 3, 1968, the Mayor of East Jerusalem, Mr. Rouhi El Khatib, stated:

> To begin with I have to go back to the first week of the occupation and summarize as follows. The Israeli authorities started by spreading horror in all corners of the city, outside the walls and inside, in the mosques as well as in the churches, occupying large buildings and hotels, raiding houses, shops and garages, looting whatever came into their hands, treating cruelly anyone who showed the slightest sign of dissatisfaction, gathering the inhabitants from their homes under severe and arrogant measures, keeping them standing for hours, irrespective of age or sex, and gaoling hundreds and up to thousands for unlimited periods and for no reason whatsoever. In a nutshell, the Israelis were creating waves of fear and terror to force people to leave.
>
> By the end of a week of their occupation the Israeli authorities started a new campaign directed this time against the buildings and the residents of the Maghrabi quarter. That quarter belonged to the North African Moslem communities including those from Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia and Libya. Here the Israelis bulldozed 135 houses belonging to the Moslem Waqf-Moslem Trust — named after a very respected religious leader called 'Abu Madyan el-Gouth. The houses were demolished and razed within two days, at a time when the curfew extended eighteen hours a day giving the poor residents a warning of only two to three hours. The poor bewildered people were lost and many of them were unable to save more than what they could carry — and that only if it happened that they had no children to look after. No response came to my quick appeal and that of the Municipal Council through the Army liaison officer who was attached to us. The bewildered inhabitants were scattered in the adjacent lanes and streets and some at a later stage found refuge in the neighbouring villages. The total number of persons affected by this campaign was 650. Two small mosques were amongst the demolished buildings. A few days later, a modern plastics factory, owned by an Arab and quite near to the former buildings, was burnt and destroyed by the Israeli armed forces. Two hundred labourers, maintaining two hundred families, became unemployed. Until I was forced to leave the city, and to my knowledge, no compensation was paid to the owner. Similarly, the Israeli authorities continued to occupy many large buildings, including tourist hotels, looting articles therein and adding to the increasing numbers of unemployed Arabs.
>
> In the second week, the Israeli authorities and Jewish religious bodies directed a third campaign against the inhabitants of the neighbouring area of the Western Wall of the Al Aqsa Mosque, popularly known as the Wailing Wall and legally proved to be Muslim property. That campaign was later extended to cover wider areas in the heart of the Moslem quarters and, to some extent, the standing houses in the old Jewish Quarter, 80 percent of which is Arab property. Inhabitants of that area, comprising some 650 families, constituting around 3,000 inhabitants, were given a warning by Israeli religious bodies — later confirmed by the army authorities — to evacuate within three days at the maximum.

That poor group was forced to leave, adding more sorrows to the atmosphere of the city and its embittered residents. Appeals were again submitted by the Arab Municipal Council, which was still operating, but with no response from the Israelis. The destiny of the second group was no less tragic than the former.

At the end of the third week the most effective blow was directed at the entity of the Arab status in Jerusalem. On 27 June, 1967, the Israeli Parliament issued a decree of death to the Arab status of Jerusalem by passing an illegal act through which it announced the annexation of Arab Jerusalem to Israel. That act continued the defiance of General Assembly resolutions 2253(ES-V) and 2254 (ES-V) of 4 and 14 July 1967 respectively. A day later — that is, on 28 June 1967 — the Israeli Minister of Internal Affairs, relying on the former act of the Israeli Parliament, issued an order by which he merged the town planning area of the two sectors of Jerusalem, irrespective of the legal presence of the Arab Municipal Council and against the will of the Arab residents.

On the following day — that is, 29 June 1967 — the Israeli forces completed their plan and issued a Military Defence Order calling for the dissolution of the Arab Municipal Council and dismissing the Mayor and members of the Council. This order was conveyed to a few of us in an urgent and dramatic way — by bringing us from our homes and gathering us in a hotel room occupied by the Israeli forces, where the Israeli Assistant Military Governor of the area then read the contents of that order in Hebrew, with a simultaneous interpretation by their Military Liaison Officer. A copy of the Arabic translation was prepared on the spot and given to us upon our demand by the same Liaison Officer. I still have that document in my possession; a photostatic copy, marked Exhibit I, is presented to the Council. It reads in translation:

"In the name of the Israeli Defence Army, I have the honour to declare to Mr. Rouhi El-Khatib and to the Members of Jerusalem Municipal Council, that the Municipal Council is hereupon dissolved. The Municipality employees, of all departments including administrative and technical, are, hereupon, considered as temporary employees in Jerusalem municipality until their employment is decided by the Jerusalem Municipality after they submit written applications for employment.

"In the name of the Israeli Defence Army, I call upon the Municipality employees to continue their necessary services to the inhabitants of the City.

"I thank Mr. Rouhi El-Khatib and the members of the Municipality for their services rendered during the transitional period commencing upon the entry of the Israeli Defence Army until today."

The document was dated 29 June, 1967; it was read by the Assistant Military Governor of Jerusalem, Yacoub Salman, and translated by Army Liaison Officer David Farhi.

We were subjected to intimidation, and could not show at that time any resistance against such Israeli measures. The only thing left to us was to advise our employees to continue their services for the welfare of the population and the upkeep of the city.

In this respect I am bound to explain that the Arab Council and myself have spared no effort in quickly resuming our responsibilities and duties right from the second day of the Israeli occupation. We managed to see that services in the fields of sanitation, water supply and electricity were put in order and that shops were reopened, and particularly that foodstuffs were within reach of all residents. We did this in spite of all the difficulties encountered.

The Arab Municipal Council, the various Arab unions and religious representatives in Jerusalem and the west bank of the Jordan have objected and protested in writing against the Israeli destructive measures. Originals of their memoranda were presented to the Israeli military authorities, and copies were handed over to Mr. Ernest A. Thalmann, Special Representative of the Secretary-General of the United Nations, when meeting our representatives in Jerusalem in August 1967. Texts of these memoranda are to be found in Mr. Thalmann's report to the Secretary-General of 12 September 1967. Full texts of those memoranda are also included in Arabic basic documents under the title: "The Resistance of the Western Bank of Jordan to Israeli Occupation 1967." A copy of his booklet in English, marked Exhibit II, is hereby presented for the information of the Council.

Since the taking of those destructive measures, the situation in Arab Jerusalem has been deteriorating. Day after day the Israeli authorities are taking one measure after another, carefully planned and quickly executed. It is greatly feared that the Israeli acts will create more bitterness in the hearts of the Arab population, Christians and Moslems, and will incite the feelings of the Moslem and Christian worlds against such measures; it is feared that these may obstruct the mission of Mr. Jarring and may add fuel to the fire in the Middle East.

The Israeli authorities have by their inaction authorized the desecration of Christian and Moslem Holy Places and have permitted access by Jews to these Holy Places during hours of prayer. This complete lack of respect has grossly offended the religious sensitivities of the believers of both religions.

The Holy Places, Christian and Moslem alike, were subjected to repeated desecration not familiar to us. An example was the infamous burglary of one of the largest and holiest churches in the world, the Church of the Holy Sepulchre. The priceless diamond-studded crown of the statue of the Virgin, Our Lady of Sorrows, on Calvary was stolen. Priests have been victims of aggression, offences and maltreatment by the Jews of Israel. These and similar acts would not happen under Jordanian rule.

The Chief Rabbi of the Israeli Army, Brigadier Goren, with his escort and other Jews, on 15 August 1967, mounted to the Dome of the Rock area with Rabbinical vestments and prayer-books. They conducted a prayer lasting two hours within the confines of the Mosque of Omar area, thus infringing the inviolability of a most Holy Place venerated by Moslems. The Israeli Minister of Religion announced at another time that the Moslem Mosque was Jewish property and that sooner or later they would rebuild their Jewish temple thereon, paving the way to creating the opportunity for laying hands on and destroying the Dome of the Rock, the second holiest place after Mecca for Moslems. Buildings belonging to Islamic Waqf, an Islamic religious institution, adjacent to the Mosque area have been demolished, as stated earlier, with the idea of setting up a Jewish praying centre thereon. What has been Moslem Arab becomes Jewish and Israeli.

"In August 1967 the Israeli army confiscated the keys to one of the gates of the Al Aqsa Mosque. They opened the door to Jewish visitors, or, to be more accurate, Jewish vandalism and desecration. The Israelis made it a point, when visiting the Aqsa, not to miss the Moslem prayer and so disturb those who prayed. The Israeli authorities did not even care to reply

to a protest submitted by Moslem religious authorities against such Israeli behavior. The keys to that gate are still in Israeli hands.

A girls' school building belonging to Moslem Waqf was confiscated by the Chief Rabbi and turned into the High Court of Appeals for Jewish Religious Affairs, inside the city walls. Again, those in charge of Moslem Waqf protested, but in vain, and again what is Moslem and Arab becomes Jewish and Israeli.

Following the annexation of the Arab sector of Jerusalem by Israel, the Israeli Municipality and various Israeli ministerial offices started to apply Israeli laws and regulations and instruct the Arabs of Jerusalem to observe and abide by those laws and regulations. Israeli currency, customs duties, excises and income taxes, traffic, telephone rates, municipal taxes and by-laws were imposed. Hebrew school curricula were applied for Arab schools and students. The worst of all laws applied was the one called the "Absentees Property Law." This law entitled the Israeli authorities to lay full hands on all movable and immovable properties of absentee Arabs. The so-called "Absentee Arabs" included those working in one of the Arab countries or deserting after 5 June 1967. That illegal practice swallows a great deal of Arab property in the area and is one of the means intended to be used to liquidate the Palestinians and the Palestinian case.

The Israeli Cabinet has recently taken a decision to turn a newly built Arab hospital which was to accommodate patients from Jerusalem and the neighbouring villages into an Israeli police headquarters.

The Arabs of Jerusalem were mostly dependent on the tourist trade. In the past twenty years they succeeded in establishing over fifty hotels and developed a number of tourist agencies, souvenir industries and hundreds of tourist cars and pullman buses, employing over 2,000 employees in those trades. The building industry, with all its branches, was also progressing, recruiting into it about 6,000 employees. Other trades and industries employed about 4,000. The effects of the war, the closing of Arab banks and the confiscation of their cash money, the unbearable conditions imposed by the Israeli authorities for restoring their operations, the stoppage of the flood of cash investments and deposits abroad, the continuous drop in the tourist industry and the closing down of Jerusalem Airport — all those factors have reduced Arab employment by more than 50 percent. Both Arab investors and employees are suffering heavily and the result is serious and dangerous. As a result of all the economic and political pressures, over 8,000 persons have had to leave their city — Jerusalem — and cross the Jordan River.

What is more, merchants of the city sold their goods within almost the first month after the occupation. Israeli trade regulations force them to limit new purchases to articles and goods produced and manufactured mostly in Israel. They are finding themselves dragged under the Israeli national economy umbrella and automatically bound up with the expansionist policy of Israel. Arab wealth and capital are being absorbed and are vanishing in the ocean of Israeli rules and regulations. It is because of such measures and others that the Arabs feel insecure, that their lives and property are in danger, that more signs of danger and expansion are to come and that what is Arab becomes Jewish and Israeli.

I am taking the liberty of delivering two photostatic copies of two new Israeli plans which were disclosed and distributed in Jerusalem early last March.

The first plan, marked Exhibit III, is a survey plan of the northern part of Jerusalem. In the centre of the plan there is a dark patch which represents the first area of land which the Israelis have selected for the construction of the first Israeli quarter to be established on the recently seized Arab lands.

The second plan, marked Exhibit IV, is, as you can readily discern, a town planning scheme of the site on which the first Israeli quarter will be constructed. The plan defines two roads, open spaces and building units. Those two plans have been extracted from an official Israeli pamphlet in Hebrew. I am not aware if the same document is available in Arabic or English for the benefit of the Arabs or others in the occupied territories. It is certain that the publication was originally issued in Hebrew on purpose for the benefit of the Israelis and nobody else. The document contains details of the housing project and methods of appropriating housing sites and building the housing units with long-term and low-interest loans. It is clearly stated that the price of each site is only nominal. Elsewhere in the document are examples of the application forms and advice about the possibility of completing the necessary transactions before the end of March 1968.

The lands concerned are part and parcel of Arab lands and properties in Arab Jerusalem. The Israelis seized these lands under the stress of military occupation. These lands were "seized" because the lands involved were pillaged and confiscated from their rightful and established owners as far back as 11 January 1968, in accordance with a so-called Expropriation Bill issued by the Israeli authorities. I present to you a copy of this Bill as an addition to the plans; it is marked Exhibit V.

The area of the land seized is 3,345 dunums — a dunum is equal to 1,000 square meters — and is roughly equal to 848 acres. During the Security Council meeting of 27 April 1968, the Israeli representative claimed that: "Most of the land involved in the reconstruction projects is not Arab, but Jewish-owned and public domain." He further claimed that: "The land records happen to be in Jerusalem, not in Amman." On the other hand, the Israeli authorities in Jerusalem told another story. They said: "One third of the area belongs to Jewish individuals, one third to the Jordan Government and the last third to Arab individuals and corporations."

Both Israeli claims are unfounded and certainly untrue. Official records in the Department of Land Registry in Jerusalem, identical copies of which are available in Amman and London, show beyond any doubt that Jewish organizations and individuals do not own more than 250 dunums, or less than 8 per cent of the total area seized. The Jordan Government owns less than 50 dunums and this is far less than 1 percent, the remaining area, exceeding 3,000 dunums — or roughly 91 per cent — belongs to Arab individuals, families and companies in Jerusalem.

Israel seized these lands in order to build up a Jewish housing area; the initial project covers 600 dunums for about 2,500 housing units. It is reported that construction will be starting very soon.

The present Israeli project is obviously a part of an Israeli expansionist plan designed to build up a belt of Jewish houses, extending from the perimeter of the Jewish quarter in western Jerusalem and heading northeast through the heart of Arab lands and housing areas, with the clear purpose of setting up a fence or rather a dam to separate the Arabs of Jerusalem from their Arab brethren in adjoining villages and other Arab towns to the north of Jerusalem. This project will annul the

Arab development plan, which the Arabs have been planning for a number of years.

The map showing the plan and the land expropriated is also presented, as Exhibit VI.

The Israeli project will also contain the Arabs of Jerusalem in a limited space, which will ultimately reduce their numbers and afford Israel the opportunity to bring in new immigrants and make Jews the majority of the population in Arab Jerusalem in a few years.

The constructions of the new Israeli quarter, and the other similar quarters which are intended to follow it, confirms and proves the anxiety and fears of the Arabs that Israeli leaders are planning and working for expansion, and that shows clearly and glaringly that their plea for peace, which they so frequently repeat, is nothing more than a cover for their real expansionist intentions. It is indeed, as time and events have proved, a hypocritical plea.

This Israeli project, like other projects and designs, is most oppressive. It suffocates the attempts and endeavours being made by a number of peace-loving quarters to achieve peace for the area. It in fact impedes and destroys the mission of Mr. Gunnar Jarring the representative of the United Nations.

The Israeli project further shows beyond any doubt that Israel aims at defeating any just solution, in spite of the repeated allegations of its leaders that they cooperate with Mr. Jarring and support his mission.

The Arabs of Jerusalem have raised their voices against the seizure of these lands and branded the Israeli measures as a violation of the United Nations resolutions, of international law and of the Geneva Convention. They confronted the Israeli authorities with a memorandum on 14 January 1968 protesting against this seizure and demanding its annulment. They also forwarded copies of this memorandum to the representatives of the foreign Governments residing in Jerusalem, to the Secretary-General of the United Nations and to his personal representative, Mr. Jarring. A copy of this memorandum is now being presented to you as Exhibit VII.

In addition, the proprietors of the lands concerned have made a similar protest. They totally rejected the seizure of the lands; and a copy of their protest is also presented to you as Exhibit VIII.

We consider the Israeli housing project and the Israeli insistence on carrying it out as fast as possible to be an act of extreme arrogance, calculated, as indeed it is, to disregard and show disdain for the resolutions of the United Nations and strongly infringe the rights of civilian Arab inhabitants. It is an act of aggression against the rights of a sovereign nation, Member of the United Nations.

We also see clearly in this project Israel's deliberate and determined policy to change the outlook and character of Jerusalem and consolidate Israel's territorial expansionist gains, which were brought about by aggression, as the Council is already aware.

Yesterday's military parade is another dagger directed at the core of our hearts and at the prestige of the United Nations. Every Arab in Jerusalem is threatened with being the next victim and every resident in Arab Jerusalem has but one choice: stay and live in misery and oppression, or leave.

The Arabs of Jerusalem raised their voices and protested against the parade. A copy of their protest is hereby presented to the Council as Exhibit IX. The Arab ladies of Jerusalem protested and demonstrated on 25 April 1968. Their demonstration was broken up by Israel police forces. A copy of their protest, together with a set of nine photographs showing the mistreatment by the Israeli policemen, was presented to the Council by the Permanent Representative of Jordan, Mr. El-Farra, on 1 May 1968.

Last but not least, the Israeli authorities refused to implement the Council's resolution 237 (1967), unanimously adopted on 14 June 1967, calling upon the Government of Israel to ensure the safety, welfare and security of the inhabitants of the areas where military operations have taken place and to facilitate the return of those inhabitants who have fled the areas since the outbreak of hostilities.

All the above-mentioned Israeli measures of desecration of Holy Places, of expropriation and annexation of Arab property and land, of confiscation of the so-called absentee property, of refusal to permit Arabs to go back to their houses in Jerusalem, of arresting and arbitrarily detaining thousands of Arabs, of expulsion of many dignitaries of Jerusalem against their will, of dynamiting and bulldozing Arab houses, of building new Jewish settlements within and around Jerusalem, and imposing harsh economic pressures — all these acts and measures are most oppressive; they are designed to change the identity and character of Jerusalem, to turn what is Arab into Jewish and Israeli, and to ensure that the Arab majority there becomes a minority. These unlawful Israeli procedures will continue and gain momentum as long as the Israeli occupation of our Holy City and Arab territories continues. The so-called "Land of Israel Movement" calls for the establishment of Jewish settlements, in what they call the "liberated area," as first priority. The motto of this movement is: "The land is ours if we will occupy it and build it up." That is exactly what the Israeli Government is engaging in, without saying it out loud.

The inhabitants of the Arab sector of Jerusalem and those of the West Bank resolutely proclaim their opposition to all measures which the Israeli occupation authorities have taken and which those authorities regard as constituting a *fait accompli* not subject to appeal or reversal, namely, the "unification" of the two sectors of the City of Jerusalem under Israeli sovereignty. They proclaim to the whole world that this annexation, sometimes camouflaged under the cloak of administrative measures, was carried out against their will and against their wishes.

We consider the Israeli acts of annexation, confiscation and Jewish settlement in Arab land as acts of extreme aggression, calculated, as indeed they are, to disregard and strongly infringe the rights of Arab civilian inhabitants.

The Arabs still have faith in the United Nations, but for how long this will continue is another question.

EXCAVATIONS UNDER AND AROUND AL AQSA MOSQUE

Since March, 1968, the Israeli authorities have engaged a Jewish archaeological team for excavations under, and around, Al Aqsa Mosque with the object of finding traces of the Jewish Temple. They introduced in the Haram Al-Sherif area large digging and earth-moving equipment and made excavations in many parts of the sacred area. They dug tunnels beneath the foundations of Al Aqsa Mosque. The *Jerusalem Post Weekly* of June 7, 1968, published two pages of photos of the areas excavated and a report about the

findings under the headline "Uncovering of the Temple Wall's Outer Pavement."

The *Jerusalem Post Weekly* states:

> Of the Temple itself, not a trace survived Titus' fire in 70 A.D. The only relics are Herod's retaining Walls and — or so the excavators hope — a large part of the First Century B.C. pavement surrounding it. Reaching this marble floor, also laid down by Herod, is the first major goal of the expedition at the site, headed by Prof. Binyamin Mazar. Professor Mazar's workmen are now concentrated along the 70-meter length of the southern wall and, just around the corner, at the Robinson's Arch area of the Western Wall. (Further north along the Western Wall, beyond structures tacked on at later dates, is the section known as the Wailing Wall.)
>
> Professor Mazar told the *Post* this week that the stratigraphy of the site is "becoming clearer" working down from the Mameluke level in the XIII or XIV Century to the Second Temple period.
>
> Part of the "vision for the future," Prof. Mazar said, "is to move the dig eastward, in the direction of the Ophel, to reach down to the period of the First Temple."

The *New York Times* of July 11, 1968, published a dispatch from Jerusalem sent by Terrence Smith, under the title, "Traces of Second Temple Found," which stated:

> Professor Mazar and a small army of archaeologists and volunteers have been at work at the site since March. The Western and Southern retaining walls are all that remain of the Second Temple. The former, better known as the Wailing Wall, is regarded as Judaism's most sacred site.
>
> Last month the team reached a pavement dating to the Herodian period, and it was at this level that the fragment was discovered. The find was made near the eastern end of the southern wall, in front of what was the double gate that served as the main entrance to the temple.

Again the *New York Times* of August 15, 1968, published another dispatch from the same correspondent under the title, "Israelis Press Excavation at Temple in Old City of Jerusalem," which stated:

> A small army of archaeologists, volunteers and workmen were scraping away the layers of dirt that have for centuries covered the southern retaining walls of the temple. The huge wall and the adjacent one of the west, the Wailing Wall, are all that remain of the magnificent Second Temple that was destroyed by the Roman legions under Titus in A.D. 70.
>
> By sinking sample trenches at various points near the southern wall, Professor Mazar has found evidence that there was a huge formal square in front of the temple through which visitors passed en route to the temple. The main entrance to the temple according to Josephus, was through a double gate in the center of the southern wall.
>
> Professor Mazar hopes to expose this gate as well, but if he does, he is likely to encounter resistance from the Muslim religious authorities in Jerusalem. They have already made a protest to the United Nations over his work at the western edge of the southern wall charging that it is Moslem property.
>
> The double gate is an even more sensitive issue, however, since it is beneath the silverdomed Al Aqsa Mosque, which is one of the most sacred mosques in Islam. Al Aqsa is situated on top of the southern wall, as is the Islamic Museum and a smaller building known as the Women's Mosque. These buildings lead into the temple mount area, where the shrine of the Dome of the Rock is situated.

ATTEMPT TO BURN AL AQSA MOSQUE IN 1969

A complaint was submitted to the United Nations Security Council on August 28, 1969, by twenty-four Muslim countries due to the attempt to burn Al Aqsa Mosque.

Ambassador Mohmamad El Farra of Jordan made a statement to the Council in which he stated:

> Today, my delegation joins the 24 other members, representing 750 million adherents of the Moslem faith, which requested a meeting to consider another, more serious tragedy, namely, that of Al Aqsa Mosque, and the fire which severely damaged that historic Holy Place on the morning of 21 August 1969.
>
> The Israeli authorities introduced more than one explanation for the start of the fire and at last charged an Australian with the arson. According to news that originated from Israeli sources, the Australian suspect is a friend of Israel who was brought by the Jewish Agency to work for Israel. The Jewish Agency arranged for this Australian to work in a Kibbutz for some months, so that he could learn the Hebrew language and acquire more of the Zionist teachings. The report published in *The Jerusalem Post* — an Israeli semi-official newspaper — of 25 August 1969 concerning the life of this Australian in the Kibbutz and his dreams of building Solomon's Temple casts doubt on the case and adds to the fears and worries of the Moslems about their holy shrines; it also throws light on who is the criminal and who is the accomplice.
>
> We have not forgotten statements in the early days of the 5 June 1967 Israeli occupation about the future of Jerusalem, nor have we forgotten the report of Menahem Borsh, which was published in *Yediot Aharanot* of 18 August, 1969, only three days before the burning of the Mosque, emphasizing that the Temple would be built anew in the same spot that "Strangers tried to seize." The desecration of this holy Mosque by a group of the Bitar members only three days before the arson is a living example of Israeli motives and designs.
>
> What happened on 21 August 1969 was not only a premeditated burning of a sacred monument but also an open defiance of our people's feelings and heritage and a cause of deep concern to all peace-loving States. As a result of that criminal act, tension has been escalated in our area, outrage has reached its peak, and there is a situation seriously endangering international peace and security. As I shall now show, the responsibility for the act of arson lies squarely with the Israeli occupiers, who are intoxicated by their military victory and are adamantly proceeding with their illegal plans of expansion, in complete disregard of the will of the international community.
>
> Let us see what did and what did not happen on Thursday, 21 August 1969. In the early hours of that morning fire broke

out in the Al Aqsa Mosque. Moslems praying in the Mosque and others rushed to the scene to remove some of the valuables in the Mosque and extinguish the fire. The Jordanian fire brigade in Jerusalem was called. Moslem religious leaders as well as Jordanian officials within the Israeli-occupied area came to the scene.

To the outside world news of the fire came in Arabic from Radio Israel at 8.30 a.m., that is, one hour and ten minutes after the fire started. The broadcast carried the news of the arson; it did not give any reason for the fire and did not say whether it was extinguished. Meanwhile, Jordanian fire brigades from Ramallah, and even those from Al Khalil (Hebron) and Nablus, were sent to the scene — and we all know it takes an ordinary car more than one hour to reach Jerusalem from those two cities. With the help of those brigades and the co-operation of the local population, the fire was at last extinguished and contained. According to *Reuters*, it took the fire brigades over five hours to extinguish the fire; this, to a certain extent, was substantiated by Israeli authorities. As stated at a press conference that same day by Teddy Kollek, the illegally appointed Mayor, and according to Radio Israel, it took them until 10.30 a.m. to extinguish the fire. We think Mr. Tekoah should have exchanged notes with his authorities, with Radio Israel and Mr. Kollek, before coming here to say that it took about one hour. We find it took them until 10.30 to extinguish the fire. Certainly Mr. Tekoah seems to disagree with the Israeli eye-witnesses who admitted that there was delay and tried to find justification for that delay. There was no doubt among the inhabitants and eye-witnesses that the arrival of the Israeli fire-brigades, in short reach of the scene, was delayed and their job was unsatisfactory.

That same afternoon the commander of the fire brigades told the journalists that the pumping of water was working swiftly and in an orderly manner at the beginning but that eight minutes later something happened — the pumping of the water was interrupted and could not work as before. This is something for every member to ponder. The commander of the fire brigades reported that it had not been indicated whether that was due to a technical mishap or to a premeditated act. It must be remembered, however, that after the Israeli occupation the water system in the city was connected to the western part so that the Israelis would be in full control of the water system. This, among other things, elicited sharp criticism and apprehension from Arab Mayor Rouhi El-Khatib and the former President of the Moslem Council, Abdul Hamid Es-Sayeh, both of whom were expelled from Jerusalem to the East Bank of Jordan.

Was Rohan, after all, acting on his own initiative? Was he not brought to Israel and sponsored by the Jewish Agency? Where did he get all the money which he offered to the guards of Al Aqsa on the morning of the fire and which the guards declined to take? According to *The Times* of London, of 12 September 1969: "On Rohan's way out he offered each 110 pounds sterling but they declined, Mr. Hilwani said." The Sheikh, thinking there must be something wrong, then entered into the Mosque and rushed out crying: "They have burnt the pulpit." According to the same semi-official Israeli newspaper, *The Jerusalem Post* of 25 August 1969, Rohan's foster-parents in the kibbutz said: "He never appeared to be short of money to us."[1]

After several meetings by the Security Council to discuss the complaint, it adopted on September 15, 1969, Resolution 271 (1969), which condemned the act of destruction and profanation of the Holy Al Aqsa Mosque. It states:

RESOLUTION 271 (1969) OF 15 SEPTEMBER 1969

The Security Council,

Grieved at the extensive damage caused by arson to the Holy Al Aqsa Mosque in Jerusalem on 21 August 1969 under the military occupation of Israel,

Mindful of the consequent loss to human culture,

Having heard the statements made before the Council reflecting the universal outrage caused by the act of sacrilege in one of the most venerated shrines of mankind,

Recalling its resolutions 252 (1968) of 21 May 1968 and 267 (1969) of 3 July 1969 and the earlier General Assembly resolutions 2253 (ES-V) and 2254 (ES-V) of 4 and 14 July 1967, respectively, concerning measures and actions by Israel affecting the status of the City of Jerusalem,

Reaffirming the established principle that acquisition of territory by military conquest is inadmissible,

1. *Reaffirms* its resolution 252 (1968) and 267 (1969);

2. *Recognizes* that any act of destruction or profanation of the Holy Places, religious buildings and sites in Jerusalem or any encouragement of, or connivance at, any such act may seriously endanger international peace and security;

3. *Determines* that the execrable act of desecration and profanation of the Holy Al Aqsa Mosque emphasizes the immediate necessity of Israel's desisting from acting in violation of the aforesaid resolutions and rescinding forthwith all measures and actions taken by it designed to alter the status of Jerusalem;

4. *Calls upon* Israel scrupulously to observe the provisions of the Geneva Convention and international law governing military occupation and to refrain from causing any hindrance to the discharge of the established functions of the Supreme Moslem Council of Jerusalem, including any co-operation that Council may desire from countries with predominantly Moslem population and from Moslem communities in relation to its plan for the maintenance and repair of the Islamic Holy Places in Jerusalem;

5. *Condemns* the failure of Israel to comply with the aforementioned resolutions and calls upon it to implement forthwith the provisions of these resolutions;

6. *Reiterates* the determination in paragraph 7 of resolution 267 (1969) that, in the event of a negative response or no response, the Security Council shall convene without delay to consider what further action should be taken in this matter;

7. *Requests* the Secretary-General to follow closely the implementation of the present resolution and to report thereon to the Security Council at the earliest possible date.

Adopted at the 1512th meeting by 11 votes to none, with 4 abstentions (Colombia, Finland, Paraguay, United States of America.)

FURTHER EXCAVATIONS BENEATH AND AROUND AL AQSA MOSQUE

On 8 September, 1981, Ambassador Hazem Nuseibeh of Jordan, former Minister for Foreign Affairs, sent a letter to the Secretary General of the United Nations regarding the continued excavations, in which he stated:

> Upon instructions from my Government, I wish to bring to your most urgent attention the latest Israeli occupation's deep diggings and excavations beneath the Al-Aqsa Mosque within the Al-Haram Al-Sharef holy sanctuary, the first Qibla in Islam and the third of the three holy sanctuaries. These diggings and desecrations, in deep tunnels reaching 15 metres and more below this 1300-year-old place of worship of God and a symbol of a great spiritual and historical legacy, have been a prime target of the Israeli occupation authorities' relentless and reprehensible efforts since the occupation of Arab Jerusalem in 1967 fundamentally to alter the landmarks, legacy and history of a large segment of mankind. Hundreds of millions of adherents to the Islamic faith look to Jerusalem and the monumental Al Aqsa sanctuary as its focal point and its centre-piece. The collapse of this holy sanctuary would be nothing less than a cultural, political and spiritual genocide against this legacy and its innermost and immortal soul.
>
> So serious are these Israeli transgressions against hundreds of millions of adherents of the Islamic faith that they pose a real and inevitable threat to world peace and security.
>
> The latest clandestine Israeli desecrations have reached a stage where the Al Aqsa Mosque is presently in danger of total collapse. The religious Islamic institutions in the occupied territories have condemned these most serious underground Israeli excavations and the claims of finds announced on 25 August 1981. The Mufti of Jerusalem, Sheikh Sa'ddudin Al-Alami, has described these dangerous diggings as blatant desecrations of the Al Aqsa Mosque.
>
> The heads of all the Islamic Waqf (charitable) foundations have described these persistent desecrations of the holiest Islamic site as a part of the Zionist effort to seize the holy sanctuary.
>
> The Jordan Mission finds itself duty-bound to alert the community of nations to the fact that a destruction or collapse of the 1350-year-old Al-Aqsa Mosque would not only constitute a crime against humanity and the historic landmarks whose preservation has been entrusted to UNESCO; it would also most certainly bring in its wake a serious threat to world peace and security.
>
> The Government of Jordan reserves the right to submit this aggression before the Security Council unless the Israeli occupation authorities stop forthwith these acts of desecration before irreversible damage is perpetrated.
>
> I request that this letter and the attached documents be circulated as an official document (S/14684) of the General Assembly and of the Security Council.
>
> *(Signed) Hazem Nuseibeh, Permanent Representative of Jordan to the United Nations."*

ANNEX 1

Communications from Mr. Marwan Kasim, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan on Israeli occupation authorities; incessant diggings and desecration beneath and around the holy sanctuary of the Al-Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock.

Since the Zionist occupation of the Arab lands in 1967, the city of Jerusalem has been subjected to an horrendous Zionist plan designed to Judaize the city and to obliterate its Arab and Islamic quarters. This awesome plan has entered a new phase whereby Israeli occupation authorities have intensified their diggings in the vicinity as well as beneath the Al-Aqsa Mosque, the Dome of the Rock and the areas and open spaces contiguous to the holy sanctuary with a view to dismantling and eventually wrecking the holy structures built upon them with the avowed aim of enabling Israel to build what it calls Solomon's Temple on their ruins.

In view of the utmost gravity and seriousness of this Israeli plan and because it poses a fundamental challenge to the entire Arab world and the Islamic World, the Government of the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan finds itself duty-bound to present the following:

A. ISRAELI ATTEMPTS TO DESTROY THE AL-AQSA MOSQUE AND THE DOME OF THE ROCK

The Israeli attempts to wreck the Al-Aqsa Mosque and the holy Dome of the Rock have passed through several stages, the most important of which are as follows:

1. On 21 August 1969, the occupation authorities were involved in an attempt to burn down the Al-Aqsa Mosque. That act of arson destroyed the historic Salahuddin pulpit and sizable parts of the Mosque. The fire caused serious cracks in a number of the Mosques' pillars which resulted, in turn, in the collapse of a portion of the ceiling. The Arab inhabitants of Jerusalem confronted this abominable act of arson without assistance from occupation authorities by transporting water buckets by hand until they succeeded in extinguishing the fire.
2. Early in 1980, an attempt was made to blow up the Al-Aqsa Mosque by explosives in a conspiracy plan for execution by Rabbi Meir Kahane. The explosives were discovered minutes before detonation at a distance of 50 metres from the Mosque.
3. Jewish religious fanatics have repeatedly attempted to conduct prayers within spacious areas of the Al-Aqsa Mosque, similar to what they had done within the Ibrahimi holy sanctuary at Hebron. The Jewish extremists, furthermore, attempted on 9 August 1981 to enter the holy sanctuary in big numbers and on several occasions and from various gates leading to Al-Aqsa holy sanctuary to conduct prayers therein. They broke the Magharbah Gate, the Iron Gate and the ascended to the Tankinazia building in which the occupation authorities are garrisoned and which overlooks the open spaces of the Mosque. But the Moslem worshippers confronted those transgressors and repelled their intrusions.
4. Many Israeli diggings were made in the vicinity, as well as under the foundations of the Al-Aqsa Mosque and the holy Dome of the Rock.

B. CHRONOLOGY OF THE MOST IMPORTANT OCCUPATION ATTEMPTS

First Phase: Towards the end of 1967 and the beginning of 1968, extensive diggings were carried out on an area of 70 square meters under the southern wall of the Al-Aqsa Mosque.

Second Phase: In 1969, the diggings exceeded an area of 80 square metres adjacent to the wall of the Al-Aqsa Mosque. These ongoing diggings caused a serious undermining of the foundations of the adjacent building. Subsequently, the entire Magharbah quarter was demolished.

Third Phase: The diggings carried out in 1970 resulted in serious cracks in the foundations of the Ottoman Mosque (Ribat Al-Kurd), and the Jawhiriya School.

Fourth Phase: Israeli diggings between 1972 and 1974 behind the wall of the Al-Aqsa Mosque and extending across the southern wall of the Mosque and under the Mihrab pulpit and beneath the Mosque of Omar.

Fifth Phase: The diggings in the middle of the eastern side of the wall near the Golden Gate, where those diggings inflicted extensive damage upon an ancient Islamic cemetery near the site.

Sixth Phase: An expansion of the area of the Wailing Wall designed to destroy all the buildings in the area surrounding the Wailing Wall. An Israeli Ministerial Committee endorsed in 1977 the implementation of this plan, which includes the demolition of several Islamic historic buildings, including the Old Islamic Shari's Court, the Tankinazia School, the Khalidiya Library, a charitable Zawiya (corner) and the Abu-Midian ancient Mosque.

Seventh phase: The most ominous and menacing of these continuous diggings perpetrated by the Israeli occupation authorities started when the occupation authorities declared on 27 August 1981 that they had discovered a tunnel beneath the Wailing Wall and the holy Dome of the Rock which extends between both, as well as beneath the foundations of the Al-Aqsa Mosque. The occupation authorities alleged that this tunnel had been discovered a month before the discovery was announced. But that the announcement had been withheld and kept secret after informing the two Chief Rabbis of Israel as well as the Minister of Religious Affairs and the Defence Minister.

The Israeli officials visited the area and requested that the matter remained shrouded in secrecy. However, the news reached the world media which compelled the Ministry of Education to stop the diggings and to close the tunnel in order to avoid far-reaching Islamic reactions.

However, the diggings did not in fact stop and were resumed when the Israeli Supreme Court issued a decision on 4 September which revoked the decision of the Minister of Education and permitted a resumption and completion of the diggings, which were resumed on 6 September.

C. THE ARAB INHABITANTS' RESISTANCE TO THESE ISRAELI DIGGINGS

The Government and people of Jordan have reacted to news of these Israeli transgressions with anger and consternation. This Jordanian reaction is based upon the following facts:

1. The tunnel which the occupation authorities claimed to have discovered is a purely Islamic legacy, as proved by reports of archaeologists for over 100 years, and is located on the map which was prepared by Colonel Warren towards the end of the nineteenth century around 1880. It is part and parcel of the canals which were constructed during the past 1400 years. The tunnel which the Israelis claimed to have discovered had been closed for decades. The mere tampering and opening of this tunnel should be viewed as an aggression against the Islamic holy places and a danger to the expansive spaces and the structures of the Al Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock built upon them. It should be stressed that the latest Israeli diggings have resulted in serious cracks in the middle of the western wing of the Mosque.

2. The continuance of Israeli diggings beneath, as well as adjacent to the Al Aqsa Mosque is a flagrant violation of Security Council as well as General Assembly resolutions which have called upon Israel to refrain from pursuing these acts of desecration. By continuing these acts of diggings, Israel is not only violating international law, but is also assailing fundamental religious beliefs, principles and ethical values. Israel's dastardly acts will have far-reaching Islamic dimension and are a crime against civilization.

3. Jordan firmly believes that the Israeli conspiracy to destroy the Al Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock is still continuing, notwithstanding the varying statements of Israeli officials concerning the existing excavations. The incontrovertible truth is that all those Israeli leaders are in agreement on the Judaization of the Holy City, the destruction of the Al-Aqsa Mosque and the exploitation of blind religious bigotry to serve the Israeli political objectives and to impose a new *fait accompli*.

ANNEX II

His Excellency the Ambassador
of the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan
to the United Nations
New York

ISRAELI EXCAVATIONS THREATEN THE AL AQSA MOSQUE AND THE DOME OF THE ROCK AT JERUSALEM

1. Newspapers, broadcasts and reports from Jerusalem indicated that the Israeli excavations around the holy Al Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock were continuing and that they threaten to cause cracks and bring down both temples.

2. *The Jerusalem Post*, in its 4406th edition of 22 August 1981, reported that archaeological teams belonging to the Israeli military occupation authorities were carrying out excavations under the southern walls of the sacred shrine, allegedly aimed at discovering the tombs of the kings of Israel; a picture is enclosed.

3. The Israeli military occupation radio reported on the morning of Thursday, 27 August 1981, that the two Chief Rabbis in occupied Palestine had visited a tunnel discovered recently under the Wailing Wall — i.e., the Holy Bozak — leading to a sensitive area — i.e., the Sacred Shrine. The next morning, on 28 August, the enemy radio announced that the Islamic Organization at Jerusalem had asked the occupation authorities to allow its engineers to explore the site of the tunnel, and to undertake the necessary measures in the light of their discovery. The broadcast further said that the tunnel was no more than an old well and that it had been discovered well over a month earlier.

4. *The Jerusalem Post* reported in its edition of 28 August details of the tunnel excavations carried out a month earlier by a task force belonging to the Israeli Ministry of Religions. The report added that the excavations had begun a century ago, and that a room had been built there for a synagogue. The report further said that the excavations extended for some distance under the Sacred Shrine, and that they were meant to reach the Dome of the Rock. In view of the importance of this report, I enclose a photograph thereof.

5. The construction engineer of the Holy Al-Aqsa Mosque, Essam Awaad, released a later report concerning the digging of the tunnel. The report revealed that the excavations started down below the western wall of the sacred shrine in the place known as Matthara, between Selselah and Kattanin gates, and extended 25 metres east at a depth of 6 metres, reaching a place in front of Kaitbai fountain facing the western part of the Dome of the Rock. I enclose herewith a copy of this report.

6. These excavations, it has been noted, surround the sacred shrine and the Al Aqsa Mosque from the south and the Dome of the Rock from the west. These excavations are an extension of their counterparts and of the incessant encroachment on Islamic cultural buildings adjacent to the western and southern walls of the sacred shrine, as well as the Holy Al-Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock, as shown by the enclosed map.

7. Regardless of the dispute between the religious communities and the Israeli military governors on the site of the first excavations, and their allegations that they are the burial places of the ancient kings of Israel, and regardless of their claim that the tunnel they had discovered in the second place was no more than an old well, the Israeli excavations in the said area constitute a flagrant violation of the sanctity of the holy Islamic sites, and persistently threaten to bring them down, thus paving the way for their demolition and the setting up of a shrine for Judaism in their stead and in the courtyards of the sacred shrine thereof.

8. These excavations constitute a challenge to the Arab and Islamic worlds, and constitute constant violations of The Hague and Geneva Conventions as well as the resolutions of UNESCO, the Security Council and the entire United Nations, and hence deserve attention and action on all levels.

(Signed) Ruhi Al-Khatib, *Mayor of Jerusalem.*

ANNEX III

Reconstruction Committee of the
Blessed Al-Aqsa Mosque and the
Holy Dome of the Rock
Office of the Resident Engineer
Jerusalem

REPORT ON THE TUNNEL BENEATH THE GROUND OF AL-HARAM AL-SHAREEF

Introduction

Since the Israeli occupation of Jerusalem in 1967 the religious authority has started the digging of a tunnel parallel to the western wall of the Holy Mosque in an effort to uncover the lower foundations of the wall, as part of a broader scheme aimed at discovering the relics of the Temple. This led, at the time, to serious cracks in the historic Islamic buildings adjacent to the western wall of the Holy Mosque, namely the Ottoman School, the Jawhariya School and the Ribat Al-Kurd.

In spite of the opposition and the protests of local and international bodies, tunnel-digging operations continued. The latest information available to the office of its resident engineer indicates that the tunnel currently stretches between the courtyard outside the Bozak wall and a point below the Wagf Department and the gate of the Council.

Location of new tunnel

The tunnel, which the rabbi of the Wailing Wall claims has been discovered recently, lies beneath the area south of the Matthari and stretches to the east just below the Kaitbai fountain. It is six metres wide and 25 metres long.

The fact is untrue that the tunnel has been discovered recently. It exists actually in the map of the area drawn up by Colonel Warren late in the nineteenth century, around the year 1880. It is also untrue that the stones were removed and the tunnel discovered in the attempt to investigate the cause of water leakage. In fact the tunnel-digging, which takes a southern-northern direction parallel to the western wall, has led to the discovery of a closed Islamic door shaped as a vault in the same western wall of the "Temple Mount," at the level of the tunnel.

It may be true that the decision to open the door and gain access to the area under the "Temple Mount" was taken a month earlier.

This tunnel was closed in earlier times and turned into a well. There are three screws atop the well, one of which was closed 20 years ago; the second is the one on which the Kaitbai well was erected, and the third lies in the courtyard in front of the fountain.

On the morning of Saturday, 29 August 1981, the screw located in front of the fountain was unsealed, and wooden planks were discovered while the opening were blocked with reinforced concrete.

(Signed), Essam Awaad, *Resident Engineer.*

THE ATTACK ON AL AQSA MOSQUE IN 1981

The United Nations Security Council was convened in April, 1981, to discuss the new attack and desecration by Zionists of the Holy Al Aqsa Mosque. Dr. Hazem Nuseibeh, the Ambassador of the Kingdom of Jordan, described the said attack in his statement to the Council in its meeting of April 13, 1982 (S/pv.2352) as follows:

> On Sunday, 11 April, at 9.20 a.m., a gang of armed Israeli troops directed heavy fire from various directions at the Al Aqsa Mosque, the first Kiblah in Islam and the third holiest shrine, and the magnificent Dome of the Rock from which the prophet Muhammed — upon whom be peace — made his nocturnal and spiritual ascension to heaven. This great monument had been painstakingly constructed by artisans to the glory of God over many, many centuries, 14 in all.
>
> That Israeli carnage was carried out to give cover to an Israeli soldier — or is he an American? He is in fact both — by the name of Alan Harry Goodman, who was on a murderous journey of death and desecration. He killed in cold blood a 65-year old unarmed Arab guard at the Magharba — Moroccan Gate — evidently unchallenged by the armed Israeli trooper who sits there. He murdered in cold blood two other unarmed guardians and seriously wounded a third at the entrance to the Dome of the Rock Mosque; and, having forced his entry into the Dome of the Rock, opened up his fire-arms at the worshippers in every direction, for a duration of half an hour. Eyewitnesses at the scene reported that he had a large stock of ammunition on his shoulders, to murder the maxi-

mum number of devout worshippers and civilians in the vicinity. Having murdered nine and wounded 40 others in the Mosque, this Israeli-American criminal directed his fire at the Al-Manbar — pulpit — the chandeliers, the mosaic, the marble and the carpets, some of which caught fire. The casualties in that premeditated and well-planned assault totalled at least 100 inside and outside the holy Mosque.

Fearful that the highly provoked victims would capture that gutter terrorist, his accomplices — the Israeli so-called anti-riot troops — imposed a total curfew on that historic and ancient City, demolished a part of one of the walls of the holy sanctuary, stormed the Dome of the Rock and ensured the safety of the criminal by firing at the crowd, and then whisked him away to safety in a closed military van.

The Israeli racist, exclusive and bloodthirsty ends and objectives are the following:

The first is to complete the incarceration, strangulation and expulsion of the lawful Palestinian owners of Palestine.

Secondly, there is a determination by a racist Zionist entity and ideology to tolerate no faith or existence other than its own implanted one. They are determined to destroy every Islamic vestige or legacy in the Holy Land, the eternal symbol of which is the holy sanctuary comprising Al Aqsa Mosque and the noble Dome of the Rock. On their list of targets, of course, are Christian holy sites which they have frequently vandalized during the occupation.

The Islamic Council in Jerusalem, which has called a seven-day general strike throughout the occupied territories, denounced a statement issued Sunday by the office of Prime Minister Menachem Begin which described the Israeli soldier as mentally ill. The criminal, Alan Harry Goodman, formerly of Baltimore, was inducted into the army last month for the brief service customary for immigrants. Of course, he has dual nationality.

The Higher Islamic Council said it was absurd of the Prime Minister's office to describe the assailant as deranged, because soldiers were supposed to undergo physical examinations. Moreover, the Higher Islamic Council added, the assailant was not alone. It asserted that he had been covered during his attack by fire from many directions. How else could he have continued his shooting spree within the Dome of the Rock for half an hour until he had expended all his bullets?

The Zionist designs against the Islamic Holy Sanctuary are long and infamous. A chronological survey of these activities includes the following:

First, continuous and sustained deep digging under the Al Aqsa Mosque and the Holy Sanctuary as a whole — structures which are 14 centuries old — began immediately after the Zionist occupation of the Holy City, in addition to the demolition of hundreds of buildings in the area adjacent to it. These deep diggings have reached such depths that entire structures are threatened with collapse. The diggings are still continuing.

Secondly, on 21 August 1969 the Zionists carried out a plot of arson to set the entire Al Aqsa Mosque on fire. The fire resulted in the total destruction of an 800-year-old magnificent Salahaddin pulpit, hand-made over seven years by highly-skilled artisans in Aleppo, and other sizable sections of the Mosque. The arsonist, Michael Rohan, a Zionist Australian, was declared deranged — not unlike the person in question today — and sent to Australia.

Thirdly, on 9 May 1980, 120 kilos of high explosives, scores of bombs, wires and other explosive contraptions were accidentally discovered a mere few minutes away from the time of detonation on the roof of a Jewish school in the Old City, 150 yards away from the target. The Gush Emunim terrorist movement was behind the plan, which aimed at blowing up the Al Aqsa Mosque and other historical buildings. The day was a Friday and tens of thousands of worshippers might have been killed or maimed if that arsenal of explosives had not been accidentally discovered two minutes before the explosion.

Fourthly, repeated attempts have been made by Israeli groups to force their way into the mosques of the holy sanctuary, leading to numerous clashes.

Fifthly, last year the Israeli Gush Emunim started digging a tunnel leading to the Dome of the Rock. The attempt was discovered and foiled by the civilian inhabitants.

Sixthly, last Thursday, 7 April 1982 — that is, three days before the Easter Sunday Massacre — explosive charges placed by the same Zionist terrorist gangs were discovered at the entrance to the Al Aqsa mosque and dismantled. Beside the charges were pamphlets threatening to blow up the Al Aqsa Mosque and physically liquidate the religious dignitaries. The threats were written in broken Arabic and issued from the Kiryat Arba illegal settlement overlooking the City of Al-Khalil (Hebron).

"More revealing about the character and orientation of the culprits are a few sentences which appeared in an article dated 11 April 1982 from Jerusalem, reporting on the events, an article by *New York Times* correspondent David Shipler. He said, referring to the Israeli troops, that

"Just before going, one of them, with a laugh, threw a tear gas grenade near the (Al Aqsa) Mosque, upwind of the main door. Smoke from the perfectly placed canister blew into the mosque, and worshippers came out coughing and wiping their eyes. One elderly man was carried to an ambulance. A few of the troops walked away laughing." (*The New York Times*, 12 April 1982, p. 12).

If the spot is as sacred to those troops as they claim it is, it is truly incongruous that the soldiers would have behaved with that bellicose and nauseating meanness which truly reveals what lies deep in their sick hearts. It is not a lone deranged soldier: it is a deranged society, the more dangerous as it is being armed to the teeth by its strategic ally and mainstay, the United States.

But as in all encounters throughout history, the Spirit is always more formidable than the machine, for the machine is but an invention of the spirit and of man. The attempt to deprive 1 billion Moslems, close to a quarter of humanity, of one of their most cherished spiritual anchors will not remain unanswered.

NEW AGGRESSION AGAINST AL AQSA MOSQUE IN 1986

On January 9, 1986, Mr. Abdullah Salah, Ambassador of Jordan and former Minister of Foreign Affairs, sent a letter to the United Nations General Assembly and Security Council (A/41/82,S/17727) reporting new desecrations of the Al Aqsa Mosque. He stated:

> On instructions from my Government, I have the honor to bring to your attention the blatant desecration of the Al-Aqsa

Mosque in the occupied Arab city of Al-Quds committed by some 20 members of the Israeli Knesset on 8 January 1986 while the faithful were engaged in the midday prayer. The members of the Knesset, who belong to the Internal Affairs Committee of the Israeli Parliament, entered the place of prayer there for adherents of the Jewish religion. Immediately upon entering the mosque, the Israeli parliamentarians encountered members of the faithful, who drove them out. The intruders then called the Israeli police. Before long a large number of police officers, led by the commander of the Southern Unit and the Al-Quds Chief of Police, arrived on the scene, entering the mosque with great show, provoking and outraging the faithful and offending the sentiments of the believers by flouting the inviolability of that holy place of Islam. In addition, the Israeli police attacked Muslims who were present and the civilian guards of the mosque, who were shocked by this humiliating treatment. It should be pointed out that this is not the first time that the Al-Aqsa Mosque has been the target of desecration and violation by Israeli extremists. This despicable attack and irresponsible behaviour on the part of members of the Israeli legislature has aroused the indignation, repulsion and anger of the inhabitants of Al-Quds, the West Bank and the entire Muslim world. Sheikh Saad Eddine El-Ilmi, President of the Higher Islamic Council, has sent a telegram of protest to the Israeli leaders demanding the withdrawal of their occupation troops which have, since yesterday, been blocking the entrance to the mosque.

This act of aggression committed by members of the Israeli Knesset, including Julia Cohen, who has openly advocated the expulsion of Arabs from Al-Quds and the West Bank, constitutes a violation and a desecration of the holy places of Islam and a challenge to hundreds of millions of Moslems, for whom the Al-Aqsa Mosque is the place towards which all the faithful turn at the beginning of their prayers and the third most holy place of Islam. This act of aggression is part and parcel of an Israeli plan directed against Muslim and Christian sacred monuments in Al-Quds and the occupied Arab territories.

Jordan, which condemns and strongly denounces such acts, is deeply concerned at their consequences, which can only be detrimental to the cause of peace and stability in the region. Moreover, such an act runs counter to the international rules and principles governing foreign occupation, which forbid an occupying State to interfere with the private and public life of the civilian inhabitants living under its occupation and prohibit infringements of the freedom of worship and the violation of holy places.

I should be grateful if you would arrange for the text of this letter to be circulated as a document of the General Assembly, under the items entitled "The Situation in the Middle East" and "Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories," and of the Security Council.

(Signed) Abdullah Salah, *Ambassador, Permanent Representative.*

The Delegations of Muslim States in the United States submitted a complaint to the United Nations Security Council about these Israeli desecrations of Muslim Holy Places. While the Security Council was discussing this complaint, Zionist fanatic groups again committed acts of desecration of Al Aqsa Mosque. The representative of Jordan sent a letter to the Security Council on the 20th of January, 1986 reporting these new desecrations (Document S/17749). He stated:

Further to my letter of 9 January, 1986, and on instructions from my Government, I have the honour to inform you of the following:

Yesterday morning, Sunday, 19th January 1986, as part of the series of incessant acts of aggression directed against the Haram al-Sharif in Jerusalem by fanatical Jewish groups encouraged and sponsored by the Israeli authorities, a group of the Kach terrorist gang, which is led by Rabbi Meir Kahane, intruded into the Haram al-Sharif. This group, which included a number of Rabbis, held a provocative, racist demonstration from which were emitted shouts threatening the Arabs with death or expulsion and with seizure of the holy Al Aqsa Mosque. Given this situation, Arab citizens resisted the intruders and prevented them from achieving their goal, while members of the gang gathered at the Bab al-Magharibah under the protection of occupation troops, who, in turn, arrested a number of Arab citizens in the Holy City.

This attempt was preceded by yet another Israeli attempt to desecrate the holy Ibrahimi Mosque in the city of Hebron on Friday, 17 January 1986, when a group of Israeli settlers invaded the mosque during the Friday sermon and prayer service. This prompted the Muslim worshippers to resist those settlers and to prevent them from desecrating the holy mosque. Clashes took place between Muslim worshippers, on the one hand, and Israeli settlers and occupation forces on the other.

The latest attempt to desecrate the Haram al-Sharif, coming after repeated attempts since 1968 to enter the Al Aqsa Mosque and hold prayers there, the blatant statements made by Israeli leaders (including statements by the Prime Minister of Israel in which he has said that all of Palestine is Israeli territory, including the Haram al-Sharif), as well as the intrusion of the Internal Affairs Committee of the Israeli Knesset into the Haram al-Sharif and the attempt made by Sharon on the following day to enter the precinct of the sanctuary, all confirm Israeli ambitions with respect to the Islamic Holy Places.

I request you to have this letter circulated as an official document of the General Assembly, under the items entitled "The Situation in the Middle East" and "Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories", and of the Security Council."

(Signed) Farouk A. Kasrawi, *Charge d'affaires a.i.*

On January 21, 1986 the Acting Representative of Jordan, Mr. Farouk Kasrawi, made a statement in the Security Council (Meeting S/PV2644) in which he summed up these Israeli acts of aggression against Muslim holy places as follows:

On Wednesday, 8 January 1986, a number of members of the Israeli Knesset, accompanied by a group of Israeli extremists, entered Al-Haram Al-Sharif with the aim of paving the way for the imposition of Israeli control over it and the establishment there of a place for prayer for adherents of the Jewish religion. Al-Haram Al-Sharif is the First Kiblah and the third holiest shrine, one of the most sacred places of worship of Islam. That provocative attempt aroused the wrath

of the Moslem worshippers, who prevented the Israeli group from pursuing its attempt.

The very composition of the Israeli group was grounds for suspicion and mistrust on the part of the Moslems. Among the participants were Gershon Solomon and a number of his followers. He heads an extremist Jewish religious movement that systematically attempts to violate the sanctity of the Al-Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock and calls for the performance of Jewish prayers and religious rites therein. Moreover, Geula Cohen, the Israeli Knesset member, participated in that action. She is notorious for her hostility towards the Arabs and her resistance to prospects of peace with them. Another participant was Yuval Neeman, known for his great enthusiasm about the settlement of occupied Arab territories and their annexation to Israel. The premeditated nature of that provocation is evident because there was another such action on 14 January, when 16 members of the Knesset violated the sanctity of Al-Haram Al-Sharif and some of them immediately started praying therein, disregarding Moslem worshippers, who tried to stop them from pursuing their attempt. This led to the entry of about 600 Israeli policemen into the courtyard of Al-Haram, where they arrested about 19 Moslem worshippers.

The objective of the Israeli group was evidenced by their actions and statements which were cited by press agencies. The following is but a partial list:

First, the extremist members of the Knesset who violated the sanctity of the Mosque on 14 January called for "termination of Moslem control" over the Al-Haram area; secondly, Shelanski, a member of the Israeli Knesset, who led the attempt to storm Al-Haram, said, "Israel must put an end to the autonomous Moslem administration of the Al-Haram area"; thirdly, some members of the Israeli Knesset attempted to pray in the courtyard of the Al-Haram Al-Sharif Mosque immediately upon entering, on 14 January, thus contravening the existing situation and the arrangements relevant to the status of the Holy Places and worship therein.

That provocative action was repeated on Sunday, 19 January, when an Israeli group belonging to the "Kach" terrorist gang led by Meir Kahane attempted to storm Al-Haram Al-Sharif Mosque. That group, which included a number of rabbis, organized a provocative and racist demonstration in which they threatened to expel or murder Arabs and to take over the holy Al Aqsa Mosque.

There was another attempt to desecrate the Ibrahim sanctuary in Al-Khalil on Friday, 17 January, when a group of Israeli settlers stormed the mosque during the sermon at the Friday noon prayer service. That led to clashes and confrontation between the Moslem worshippers, on the one hand, and the Israeli settlers and forces of occupation, on the other.

The Al-Haram Al-Sharif Mosque has been the target of numerous acts of aggression, violation and desecration under Israeli occupation. In order fully to appreciate what is happening, let us look at the record.

First, the attempt on 21 August 1969 by one Michael Rohan to burn down the Al-Aqsa Mosque, leading to the destruction of the Saladdin pulpit, a rare Islamic artifact and to devastation of other parts of the holy Mosque. On that occasion the Security Council adopted resolution 271 (1969) of 15 September 1969, which emphasized that any act of desecration or profanation of the Holy Places, religious buildings and sites in Jerusalem or any encouragement of, or connivance at, any such act might seriously endanger international peace and security.

Second, the Israeli excavations, which started at the end of 1967 around and beneath the Al-Aqsa Mosque to the west and south and which jeopardized the structural integrity of the Mosque.

Third, the act of aggression committed against the Mosque and Moslem worshippers on 11 April, 1982 when an Israeli soldier, Alan Goodman, fired indiscriminately into worshippers in the Mosque, taking the lives of worshippers, one of them a 60-year-old man, and wounding a number of others.

Fifth, a number of attempts made by Israeli settlers and extremists to storm the Mosque. This inevitably led to clashes with the Moslem worshippers praying inside.

The recent attempts to defile the sanctity of the Al-Haram Al-Sharif Mosque, which this time was implemented publicly and provocatively by a number of members of the Israeli Knesset, cannot be viewed in isolation from the aforementioned acts of aggression. Nor can these acts be justified by any of the pretexts cited — ascribing them to mentally unbalanced individuals, or categorizing them as spontaneous acts or mere routine occurrences. Rather, their repetition shows that under Israeli occupation the Al-Haram Al-Sharif Mosque has become the target of violation and desecration. This runs counter to the principle of religious tolerance and jeopardizes the very norms and foundations which have allowed the integrity of the Holy Places to be preserved for centuries.

These actions also contravene the norms and principles of international conduct relevant to alien occupation which prohibit the occupying Power from carrying out any interference in the normal and public life of the civilian population under occupation or committing acts of aggression against or interfering with freedom of worship in the Holy Places. Hence the Israeli occupation authorities have assumed full responsibility for what is happening.

On the 30th day of January, 1986 the Security Council voted on Resolution Number S/17769/Rev.1 in which it condemned these acts of aggression. The Resolution states:

The Security Council,

Taking note of the letter (S/17740) from the Permanent Representative of Morocco to the United Nations, current Chairman of the Organization of the Islamic Conference, and the letter (S/17741) from the Permanent Representative of the United Arab Emirates to the United Nations, current Chairman of the Arab Group, both addressed on 16 January 1986 to the President of the Security Council,

Reaffirming that the Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, of 12 August 1949, is applicable to the Arab territories occupied by Israel since 1967, including Jerusalem,

Bearing in mind the specific status of Jerusalem and, in particular, the need to protect and preserve the unique spiritual and religious dimensions of the Holy Places in the City,

Recalling and reaffirming its resolutions relevant to the status and character of the Holy City of Jerusalem, in particular resolutions 252 (1968) of 21 May 1968, 267 (1969) of 3 July and 271 (1969) of 15 September 1969, 298 (1971) of 25 September 1971, the consensus statement made by the President of the Security Council on 11 November, 1976,

resolutions 465 (1980) of 30 June 1980 and 478 (1980) of 20 August 1980,

Strongly deploring the continued refusal of Israel, the occupying Power, to comply with the relevant resolutions of the Security Council,

Deeply concerned at the provocative acts by Israelis, including members of the Knesset, which have violated the sanctity of the sanctuary of the Haram Al-Sharif in Jerusalem,

1. *Strongly deplores* the provocative acts which have violated the sanctity of the sanctuary of the Haram Al-Sharif in Jerusalem;

2. *Affirms* that such acts constitute a serious obstruction to achieving a comprehensive, just and lasting peace in the Middle East, the failure of which could also endanger international peace and security;

3. *Determines once more* that all measures taken by Israel to change the physical character, demographic composition, institutional structure or status of the Palestinian and other Arab territories occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem, or any part thereof, have no legal validity and that the policy and practices of Israel of settling parts of its population and new immigrants in those territories constitute a flagrant violation of the Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian persons in Time of War, of 12 August 1949, and also constitute a serious obstruction to achieving a comprehensive, just and lasting peace in the Middle East;

4. *Reiterates* that all legislative and administrative measures and actions taken by Israel, the occupying Power, which have altered or purport to alter the character and status of the Holy City of Jerusalem and in particular the "basic law" on Jerusalem are null and void and must be rescinded forthwith;

5. *Calls upon* Israel, the occupying Power, to observe scrupulously the norms of international law governing military occupation, in particular the provisions of the Fourth Geneva Convention, and to prevent any hindrance to the discharge of the established functions of the Supreme Islamic Council in Jerusalem, including any co-operation that the Council may desire from countries with predominantly Muslim populations and from Muslim communities in relation to its plans for the maintenance and repair of the Islamic Holy Places;

6. *Urgently calls* on Israel, the occupying Power, to implement forthwith the provisions of this resolution and the relevant Security Council resolutions;

7. *Requests* the Secretary-General to report to the Security- Council on the implementation of the present resolution before 1 May 1986.

This Resolution was supported by 14 Members of the Security Council, but was vetoed by the United States of America and therefore was not adopted.

NEW AGGRESSION AGAINST MUSLIM HOLY PLACES

On June 24, 1986, Mr. Abdullah Salah, Ambassador of Jordan and former Minister for Foreign Affairs, sent a letter to the United Nations General Assembly and Security Council (Z/41/426,S/18177) reporting violations and acts of aggression against Muslim religious places in the Hebron area. He stated:

I have the honour to transmit herewith information concerning the attacks and violations committed by the Israeli occupation authorities against the area of Tel Al-Ramida and its mosque in the occupied town of Al-Khalil, which acts are part of a series of operations directed against holy places in the occupied Arab territories in violation of the rules of international law governing foreign occupation and in disregard of human rights, freedom of religion and the principle of the inviolability of places of worship.

It hardly needs emphasizing what damage these perfidious violations do to the general situation in the occupied Arab territories and the peace efforts which the international community and the forces of good have unceasingly made to bring about a just, comprehensive and lasting settlement of the Middle East problem and to put an end to the Israeli occupation and the daily sufferings which it causes to the inhabitants of the occupied territories.

I should be grateful if you would arrange for the text of this letter and its annex to be circulated as an official document of the General Assembly, under items 37 and 73 of the preliminary list, and of the Security Council.

(Signed) Abdullah Salah, *Ambassador, Permanent Representative*

ANNEX

Report on the violations and acts of aggression committed by the occupation authorities against the Al-Arbain mosque in the Tel Al-Ramida area in Al-Khalil

The Muslim authorities possess, under an endowment (*waqf*), a plot of land situated in the Tel Al-Ramida area in Al-Khalil, some 100 metres from the Jewish cemetery of the settlement established in the area; the rights of the Muslem authorities to this plot of land are guaranteed by a deed issued by the Land Registry Office of Al-Khalil (file No. 158/8/1935, p.26). The plot measures 741 square meters and is situated at Magam Al-Arbain. The plot contains a sacred archaeological monument and an ancient mosque.

The occupation authorities and the settlers have treated this mosque in the same way that they have treated the sanctuary of Abraham:

1. On 21 December 1976, a group of Jews constructed a pathway on the plot leading to the above-mentioned structure;

2. On 21 December 1976, a group of Jews carried out an archaeological dig near the mihrab of the mosque;

3. On 12 January 1977, the Military Governor forbade workers from making repairs to the mosque;

4. On 11 May 1977, workers attempting to make repairs to the Magam Al-Arbain mosque were prevented from doing so by an Israeli officer;

5. On 12 May 1977, when the above-mentioned workers were attempting to make the repairs, the adviser of the Military Governor of Al-Khalil summoned the Keeper of the Waqf and asked him to stop the repair work; however, the latter demanded a written order or a judgement from a competent court. In addition, he requested an interview with the Military Governor of Al-Khalil in order to discuss the matter with him. However, the Military Governor refused to see him and suggested that he should meet with the military officer responsible for the area. When the latter was contacted, he did nothing to correct the situation;

6. On 17 May 1977, a group of Jewish settlers accompanied by one Rabbi Yousseb Roufail arrived at the site and

wrote "Holy Place", "Tomb of King David, son of Bechar" on the two doors of the Mosque. On 18 May, a number of soldiers went to the mosque and attempted to occupy it. When the caretaker of the mosque refused to give them the keys, they attacked the mosque and threw stones at its windows;

7. During the afternoon of Thursday, 29 May 1977, the Office of the Military Governor informed the Keeper of the Waqf that the Military Governor wished to meet him at the mosque to discuss an important matter; upon arriving at the mosque, the Keeper found the Vice-Governor accompanied by a dozen or so soldiers. The Vice-Governor asked him to remove the mats hanging inside the mosque so that the Holy Place could be turned into an archaeological monument open to tourists at all times; the Keeper of the Waqf refused to accede to the request; this prompted the Vice-Governor to order his men to forcibly remove the mats. The same day, the assistant to the Governor contacted the Keeper of the Waqf and told him that the Military Governor had issued an order to prevent anyone from entering the mosque pending a final decision in the matter. The Governor had also forbidden the caretakers from closing the doors and had had a post installed on the roof of the building for use by a detachment of Israeli soldiers, on the pretext that it was necessary to maintain order;

8. From 26 May 1977 onwards, the guards prevented Muslims from entering the area of the mosque and from reciting their prayers there;

9. In the evening of Thursday, 2 June 1977, some Jewish settlers arrived at the site by automobile and brought picks, pails and other tools into the mosque, which indicated that they intended to turn the mosque into something else and make repairs with the aim of taking possession of it;

10. On 7 June 1977, a liaison officer named Baroukh, accompanied by two soldiers, went to the offices of the Keeper of the Waqf, carrying the mats and the Korans which had been inside the mosque in order to hand them over to the person in charge, but when the latter refused to take them, the officer left them there. Before leaving, he informed the person in charge that the Military Governor had had them removed because the settlers of Kiriet Arba had demanded that a Torah should be placed in the Jewish monument situated across from the mosque and that the Governor had decided to prevent Jews and Arabs from entering the place and using it;

11. On 23 July 1977, some 20 Israeli soldiers arrived at the site and prevented the caretaker from entering;

12. On 24 October 1977, witnesses saw Jewish workers bringing mason's tools into the place, beginning construction of a zinc and iron structure, and posting notices in the front and rear of the building, forbidding access to the mosque and without the permission of the Military Governor;

13. On 4 June 1980, when the caretaker of the mosque noticed a strange object inside the building, he immediately notified the police. A group of soldiers arrived and discovered that the object was a bomb (which was later detonated). The caretaker indicated that three rabbis had been seen in the mosque the previous evening and that no one else had been there;

14. On 7 January 1981, settlers broke all the windows of the Al-Arbain mosque and threw stones at it;

15. On 9 March 1985, settlers damaged the iron portal of the mosque when attempting to force it open and wrote graffiti in Hebrew on the building;

These acts constitute a flagrant violation of the integrity of one of the Muslim holy places. By his illegal acts, the Military Governor of Al-Khalil encourages the desecration of the holy places of Islam and purposely does nothing to restrain the fanatical elements from the Kiriet Arba settlement. These acts are contrary to the most elementary human rights, freedom of worship and the principle of the inviolability of holy places.

THE CONSPIRACY TO DESTROY AL AQSA MOSQUE AND REBUILD THE JEWISH TEMPLE

The criminal conspiracy to destroy Al Aqsa Mosque and rebuild on its site the Jewish Temple is as old as the Zionist program. Zionists declared that "there could be no Zion without Jerusalem, and no Jerusalem without the Jewish Temple." Zionists have never concealed their criminal objective, and many of their political and religious leaders have declared that to destroy Al Aqsa Mosque and to rebuild the Jewish Temple on its site is one of their most cherished aims.

The following facts are a few of many which conclusively prove the Zionist conspiracy concerning Al Aqsa Mosque.

In a report dated July, 1920, General L. Boiz, Director General for the British Administration in Palestine, stated that the Chief Rabbi in Palestine, Abraham Ishaq Kook, together with the Rabbinate and Mr. Ussichkin, vice-President of the Zionist Organization, officially requested the British Government and the British Administration in Palestine to turn over to Jews all the area of Al Aqsa Mosque.

In 1922, Lord Melchett (formerly Sir Alfred Mond), member of the British Cabinet, made the following statement: "The day on which the Jewish Temple will be rebuilt has become very near. I shall dedicate the rest of my life for the reconstruction of Solomon's Temple on the site of the Al Aqsa Mosque."

When the Grand Mufti of Palestine, Sayed Mohammad Amin El-Husseini, protested against this statement, he received the following letter from the Secretary of the British Mandatory Government of Palestine:

> His Eminence the Grand Mufti of Palestine Sayed Mohammad Amin El-Husseini
> Your Eminence,
>
> With reference to the conversation which your Eminence had with His Excellency the High Commissioner in which you protested the construction of the Jewish Temple on the site of Al Aqsa, I wish to inform your Eminence that His Excellency referred the matter to the proper Authorities in London and received the following answer: "Reference your No. 248 dated the first of July, the statement made by Sir Alfred Mond was as follows: He believes that 'Palestine can again give the world religious inspiration,' furthermore Sir Alfred Mond was very careful about this subject, he stated that it is his 'fervent hope to construct a new huge Jewish Temple on the Site, and instead of the Al Aqsa Mosque.'"[2]

The Chief Rabbi of Romania, Abraham Rosenbach, sent a letter dated November 20, 1930, to his Eminence Sayed Mohammad Amin El-Husseini, the Grand Mufti of Palestine, urging upon him the necessity of delivering possession of Al

Aqsa Mosque to Jews to enable Jews to practice their religious worship. A similar letter was sent to the Secretary-General of the British Government of Palestine.[3]

The Zionist leader Klosner, President of the Society for the Defence of the Wailing Wall, wrote: "The Al Aqsa Mosque is situated on the sanctuary of sanctuaries in the Temple and it belongs to the Jews."[4]

The Chief Rabbi Ishaq Kook stated in a speech before a Jewish rally in 1929: "Jewish youth all over the world demonstrated their national zeal as well as their Macabi Military strength. They are ready to sacrifice their lives in order to redeem their Holy Temple at present occupied by the Aqsa Mosque."[5]

In 1929, the Zionists claimed new rights regarding the prayer near the Western Wall of Al Aqsa Mosque, named by the Jews as the Wailing Wall, and as a result, disturbances occurred in Palestine between Jews and Arabs. The British Government, as the Mandatory Power, with the approval of the Council of the League of Nations, appointed a commission to determine the rights and claims of Muslims and Jews in connection with the Western Wall, known as the Wailing Wall. On page 39 of its report to the British Government, which was submitted to the Council of the League of Nations, and published in December, 1930, the Commission stated:

> Subsequent to the investigation it has made, the Commission herewith declares that the ownership of the Wall as well as the possession of it and of those parts of its surroundings that are here in question, accrue to the Muslims. The Wall itself as being an integral part of the Haram-esh-Sherif area is Moslem property. From the Inquiries conducted by the Commission, partly in the Sharia Court and partly through the hearing of witnesses' evidence, it has emerged that the pavement in front of the Wall, where the Jews perform their devotions, is also Moslem property.[6]

Consequently Great Britain as the Mandatory Power proclaimed the Palestine (Western or Wailing Wall) Order-in-Council, 1931, which provided in Schedule I the following:

> A. To the Moslems belong the sole ownership of, and the sole proprietary right to, the Western Wall, seeing that it forms an integral part of the Haram-esh-Sherif area, which is a Waqf property.
>
> To the Moslems there also belongs the ownership of the pavement in front of the Wall and of the adjacent so-called Moghrabi (Moroccan) Quarter opposite the Wall, inasmuch as the last-mentioned property was made Waqf under Moslem Sharia Law, it being dedicated to charitable purposes.
>
> Such appurtenances of worship and/or such other objects as the Jews may be entitled to place near the Wall either in conformity with the provisions of this present Verdict or by agreement come to between the Parties, shall under no circumstances be considered as, or have the effect of, establishing for them any sort of proprietary right to the Wall or to the adjacent Pavement.
>
> B. The Jews shall have free access to the Western Wall for the purpose of devotions at all times subject to the explicit stipulations hereinafter to be mentioned.[7]

The Chief Rabbi of Palestine declared in 1948 that the capital of the Jewish state would not be Tel-Aviv but Jerusalem, because the Temple of Solomon is situated there and because Zionism is both a political and a religious movement.

Since 1948 Zionists have declared their criminal intentions against Muslim Holy Places by publishing and circulating the photo of the Al Aqsa Mosque under the Zionist flag and emblems, declaring that it should be torn down and the Jewish Temple be built on its site.

Zionists have also published other photos placing Muslim Holy Places and Christian Holy Places under the Zionist flag and emblems. The newspaper *Das Yiddishe Folk* of New York published a picture of Dr. Herzl, leader of the Zionist movement, in front of Al Aqsa Mosque, calling upon Jewish masses to enter the Jewish Temple, showing Al Aqsa Mosque with the Zionist flag hoisted on its dome.

In spite of the fact that the Western Wall of Al Aqsa Mosque, wrongly called the "Wailing Wall," does not belong to Jews, and is not a holy place, yet the Israeli authorities in occupied Palestine and Jewish organizations throughout the world are conducting a fraudulent world-wide propaganda campaign to deceive world public opinion into believing that it is a Jewish holy place.

Time magazine of June 30, 1967, published an article under the title, "Should the Temple be Rebuilt?" which stated:

> Israel's conquest of Jordanian Jerusalem, which sent thousands of devout Jews to pray in freedom before the historic Wailing Wall for the first time in centuries, has raised an interesting theological conundrum. Assuming that Israel keeps the Wall, which is one of the few remaining ruins of Judaism's Second Temple, has the time now come for the erection of the Third Temple?
>
> Since the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans, in A.D. 70, Conservative and Orthodox Jews have beseeched God four times a week to "renew our days as they once were" — a plea for the restoration of the Temple. Although Zionism was largely a secular movement, one of its sources was the prayers of Jews for a return to Palestine so that they could build a new Temple.... Nevertheless, such is Israel's euphoria today that some Jews see plausible theological grounds for discussing reconstruction. They base their argument on the contention that Israel has already entered its "Messianic era." In 1948, they note, Israel's chief rabbis ruled that with the establishment of the Jewish state and the "ingathering of the exiles," the age of redemption had begun. Today, many of Israel's religious leaders are convinced that the Jews' victory over the Arabs has taken Judaism well beyond that point. Says Historian Israel Eldad: "We are at the stage where David was when he liberated Jerusalem. From that time until the construction of the Temple by Solomon, only one generation passed. So will it be with us." And what about that Moslem shrine? Answers Eldad: "It is of course an open question. Who knows? Perhaps there will be an earthquake."

The *Daily News Bulletin* of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency of August 19, 1969, published a dispatch from Jerusalem which stated:

> Members of a militant French Zionist youth group staged a parade and prayer service on the Temple Mount in Old Jerusalem today in defiance of a government ban on sectarian activities on that site. The youths, wearing the uniform of Betar, the youth organization associated with the Zionist-Revisionists, held their ceremonial in front of Al Aqsa Mosque, a Moslem sacred shrine.
>
> They chanted the "minha" prayer and sang a hymn, but dispersed quietly when police approached. The leader of the group declared, "This is the most holy place of the Jews which is held by aliens. Let the Temple be rebuilt."

Zionists bribe hundreds of fundamentalist Protestant Ministers and evangelists through large contributions from wealthy Jews and Zionist organizations to propagate the false interpretation of the Bible that the Jews are the chosen people, that God promised their "return" to Palestine, and that the Jewish Temple should be rebuilt on the site of Al Aqsa Mosque. Millions of dollars have been collected from various sources for the re-building of the Jewish Temple. These evangelists, such as Mike Evans, Jerry Falwell, Hal Lindsey, Jimmy Swaggart, Jim Bakker, Pat Robertson, Howard C. Estep, Hilton Sutton, and Tim LaHaye, among others, have published books with millions of copies circulated to brainwash the American people with their false interpretations of the Bible. Some of these books are Hal Lindsey's *The Late Great Planet Earth* and *The Promise*, Tim LaHaye's *The Coming Peace in the Middle East*, Derek Prince's *The Last Word on the Middle East*, Hilton Sutton's *The Mid-East Puzzle* and Mike Evans' *The Return*. All of these books have one purpose, to convince the American people that the "sacred duty" of the United States is to support Israel all the way, and that in the coming world war the Arabs and the Soviet Union will be the forces of evil and the United States and Israel will be the forces of good. They strongly urge the United States to totally support Israel politically, militarily, financially and morally as the only trustworthy ally and friend in the world. Their false conclusions contradict the Old Testament and ignore the New Testament. The recent sex scandals and "Holy" wars among evangelists who are engaged in taking over each others' ministries by blackmail and intrigue accurately reveal what *genre* of "(tel)evangelists" these men really are and have gone a long way to discredit them and their pseudo-religious enterprises.

CRIMINAL CONSPIRACY BETWEEN CHRISTIAN EVANGELISTS AND ZIONIST TERRORISTS TO DESTROY AL AQSA MOSQUE

Some Christian American evangelists and Jewish terrorists have formed an organization with the name The Jerusalem Temple Foundation. It has an address in Los Angeles, California, and in Jerusalem. The Board of Directors of this foundation are the following: Terry Risenhoover, Chairman of the Board, is Chairman of Alaska Land Leasing Inc., of Los Angeles, California; Douglas Krieger, Executive Director of Jerusalem Temple Foundation and of Alaska Land Leasing Inc., of Los Angeles, California; Dr. Charles E. Monroe, President, is President of the Center of Judaeo-Christian Studies, of Poway, California; Dr. Hilton Sutton, Director, is Chairman of Mission to America, of Humble, Texas; Dr. James DeLoach, Director, is Pastor of the Second Baptist Church, of Houston, Texas; and Stanley Goldfoot, International Secretary, of Jerusalem. Mr. Stanley Goldfoot is a Jew from South Africa. He was a member of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and was one of the four terrorists who placed the bombs in 1946 under the King David Hotel and caused the massacre of the King David Hotel.

The contemplated projects of this foundation as they appear in a brochure printed by it are the following: "1. Jewish Temple Foundation office at the Temple Mount area in Jerusalem. 2. The establishment of a Temple Museum by Yeshivat Ateret Kohenim at the Temple Mount. 3. Assistance in land and buildings redemption by Jews in Israel. 4. Freedom for Jews and Christians to worship on the Temple Mount in Jerusalem. 5. The use of geophysical methods for archaeological surveys in Jerusalem. 6. Preparations for the construction of the Third Temple in Jerusalem. 7. Preparation of films and video presentations related to the Temple Mount. 8. Other projects as necessary and as funds are made available.

Barbara and Michael Ledeen published an article in *The New Republic* of June 18, 1984, under the title, "What do Christian and Jewish fundamentalists have in common? THE TEMPLE MOUNT PLOT". They state, "On January 15, Goldfoot wrote to some American Christian colleagues:

> "And possibly of top priority is a certain plan we are studying, which could be of utmost significance. This is a covert operation, details of which I would not divulge in writing or on the phone. But I am sure that it would be as dear to your hearts as it is to mine and selected associates here. Some cash is inevitably involved; I hope we will have enough."
>
> ...Goldfoot sees the Christians as logical allies, for he believes that "Christian fundamentalists are the real modern-day Zionists"; in Goldfoot's view, it is the Christians above all who realize that "we are coming to a crucial period in earth's history, and they want to help fulfil prophecy and thus hasten the coming of the Messiah"... As one Jewish leader put it to us last summer in Jerusalem, "They believe that once the Temple is built, Jesus will come again. We expect the Messiah to come for the first time. Let's build the Temple, and see what he looks like."
>
> ...This ardent messianism appears to have been part of the motivation for the group of twenty-five radical Jewish nationalists arrested recently in Jerusalem on charges that included murder, attempted murder, possession of weapons and explosives stolen from the Israeli Army, and membership in a terrorist organization. (The other part was anti-Palestinian extremism.) Under an Israeli court order the names of the accused have not been released, although their identities are known to most people in Israel.
>
> ...It is also known that one of the arrested men is a reserve pilot in the Israeli Army. The pilot, who had returned to

religion, suggested to his co-conspirators that he steal an F-16 the next time he was called up, and that he bombard the two Muslim shrines on the Temple Mount. The group vetoed his plan because the Western Wall might be damaged, and the pilot would be unable to land his plane anywhere in Israel. Instead, the plotters decided to use explosive devices on the Temple Mount. They even experimented with various explosive materials in quarries near Hebron. Israel Har-el, the spokesman for the Gush Emunim (the Bloc of the Faithful), went on Israeli television recently and said that the people involved in the plotting believed that the destruction of the two Muslim holy places would provoke the Muslims to wage a holy war so terrible that the Messiah would come to save his people from destruction.[8]

Ms. Grace Halsell, the well-known author, joined one of the trips of the evangelist Jerry Falwell to the Holy Land in 1986. She wrote a short memoir about the plans to destroy Al Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock. The following is a verbatim reproduction of that memoir:

The plan to take over Haram al-Sharif is more institutionalized, and becoming better organized, better financed, gaining more supporters in Jerusalem and in the U.S.

To learn more about one group active in this plan to destroy the mosque, I visited Yeshiva Ateret Cohanim, not far from Damascus Gate, on El Wad Road, only a few steps off Via Dolorosa. I was not impressed with the students I saw there, nor with their headquarters (upstairs, on a second-story level, and not large), but they have big plans. Joseph, a Brooklyn-born Jew, who accepted my "credentials" after I said I was travelling with Jerry Falwell, shared some of their plans:

They are "actively and peacefully" buying property "in the area nearest the Temple Mount," and they deem this task "important and monumental." Four Jewish families recently have moved into "the heart of the Old City" and a few dozen families are now on "our waiting list," eager for an opportunity to buy or rent in the expanding Jewish neighborhood.

They have an Institute for the Research of the Temple, to ascertain exact plans and measurements of the Temple.

At the same time, the yeshiva is preparing a permanent exhibit of models of the Temple and the various vessels, to be housed near the temple.

Rabbis at the yeshiva are preparing students such as 27-year-old Mattityahu Hacohen Dan — a *Cohen*, or priest, — for service in a Third Temple. Twenty five students devote at least one hour every day and an additional afternoon each week to concentrated study of the laws of temple worship. Also three other yeshivas teach students how to burn incense, as well as other laws dealing with temple practice, including how to offer animal sacrifices.

They sponsor daily seminars and excursions to the area around Haram al-Sharif, (what they term the Temple Mount) "for students, soldiers, tourists — anyone who is interested in understanding the purpose and necessity of a Jewish presence in this central part of the Old City." Yeshiva students each Thursday offer a two-hour tour, sponsored by the Plaza Hotel, of the "Jewish Presence in the Moslem Quarter."

They plan a new center "for Jerusalem and Temple Studies," estimated to cost over $150,000. They say it will include a 5,000 volume library on Jerusalem, video-film room, classrooms, offices, a VIP lounge patio with a skylight roof. It is designed to instruct "from 8 to 10,000 students and visitors a year from Israel and from abroad."

The yeshiva has honoured Dr. Irving and Cherna Moskowitz of Miami Beach, Florida, for gifts of money. Other Americans can give to the yeshiva rather than to Uncle Sam. Money sent to "American friends of Ateret Cohanim" is tax deductible. Until this was set up, the yeshiva got funds through P.E.F. Israel Endowment Funds, Inc. (342 Madison Avenue, Suite 1010, New York, NY 10173). Now contributors are told to send dollars to the yeshiva's New York Office ("for the use of which we are extremely indebted to Rabbi Jay Marcus, founder of Genesis"). Genesis, 475 5th Avenue, Suite 1810, New York, NY 10017, (212) 725-9599).

This yeshiva is only one small group but in my opinion it reflects the thinking of the chief rabbis and perhaps most Israeli leaders. At least seven rabbis, among them the foremost spiritual leaders of the Gush Emunim settlement movement, were consulted, informed and aware of various stages of the activities and plans of the Jewish terror organization. Livni, charged with the preparing of a bomb to be placed in the Dome of the Rock and Al Aqsa, said Rabbi Ovadia Yosef in particular had spoken approvingly of the idea. Neither of the chief Israeli rabbis condemned the attempts to destroy the mosque.

Israeli leaders seem definitely connected with the American Jewish evangelist Mike Evans, who on an hour-long TV Special was photographed underneath the mosque, in Jewish skullcap with an Israeli "expert" on relics and the expert opens a door and proclaims, "Right there we keep the Holy of Holies" — and he adds as the camera zooms in on a mysterious alleyway, "right down that hallway is where we found the Holy of Holies." (As archaeologist Jim Jennings once said to me, "A relic can be *declared* to have been found — and that makes a site official").

The financial support system among U.S. Evangelicals for destruction of the mosque has gone underground since the *Link* article (Aug-Sept. 1984) which named specific persons, such as Terry Risenhoover, who was raising big money for the defense of Jewish terrorists who attempted to destroy the Muslim shrine.

In Jerusalem, guides for Falwell's 850 touring Christians told us at the Western Wall that we are viewing the former site of the Temple as well as the site where a new temple will be built.

I interviewed Dr. John Walvoord who heads Dallas Theological Seminary (and was one speaker during Falwell's 1985 "Prophecy Conference" in Jerusalem) and he interprets the Bible as saying God wants Christians to help the Jews build a Jewish temple. He and other Born Again Christians are aware of the Dome of the Rock and Al Aqsa but as Lindsey puts it, "Obstacle or no obstacle, it is certain the temple will be rebuilt, prophecy demands it."

It is important to bear in mind that Jerry Falwell and all major U.S. TV evangelists preach that the Jewish temple "must" be built. They accept that as part of their theology, a theology generally known as dispensationalism, which calls for seven "dispensations" or time periods, beginning with all the ingathering of Jews into Palestine and including the building of the temple. Hal Lindsey, in *The Late Great Planet Earth*, which sold 12 million copies, wrote that "there remains but one more event to completely set the stage for Israel's part in the last great act of her historical drama. This is to rebuild

the ancient Temple of worship upon its old site. There is only one place that this Temple can be built, according to the law of Moses. This is upon Mt. Moriah. It is there that the two previous Temples were built."

Thus, there is a great support system in the U.S. for whatever action Jewish terrorists might take to destroy Al Aqsa. Should they destroy the shrine, all of the major TV Evangelists would simply call it an "act of God."

Grace Halsell wrote a book in 1986 under the title, *Prophecy and Politics, Militant Evangelists on the Road to Nuclear War*, in which she stated that when she was in Jerusalem, she met George Giacumakis and asked him whether she could meet Stanley Goldfoot. She states:

> I asked if he might help me arrange an interview with Goldfoot. In response, Giacumakis dropped his head in both hands, as one does on hearing a disaster. "Oh, no. You don't want to meet him. He goes back to the Irgun!" Then raising his head and waving an arm toward the King David Hotel, he added, "Stanley Goldfoot was in charge of that operation. He will not stop at anything. His idea is to rebuild the temple, and if that means violence, then he will not hesitate to use violence." Giacumakis paused and then assured me that while he himself did not believe in violence, "If they do destroy the mosque and the temple is there, that does not mean that I will not support it."
>
> Sponsored by Terry Riesenhoover, Goldfoot has made several trips to the United States, where he spoke on religious radio and TV stations and in Protestant churches, asking Christians for donations, but not mentioning that a mosque sits on the site where he contemplates a temple.
>
> Goldfoot admits that he has received money from the International Christian Embassy, whose funding, many believe, comes from South Africa. Asked about the Goldfoot statement that he had received money from his organization, Christian Embassy spokesman Jan Willem van der Hoeven denied that they are directly involved in the temple construction efforts. Rather, he said, when supporters volunteer to give money for building a temple, he directs them to Goldfoot. The embassy has, however, made a cassette. It sells for $5.00 and features a taped message about plans to build a temple on Haram al-Sharif. Van der Hoeven is one of the speakers on the tape.[9]

Again, Ms. Halsell states the following:

> Soon after this interview, I read an Israeli public opinion poll published in 1984 showing that 18.7 percent of the Israeli public support terrorist activities by extremist Jewish groups. In commenting on the poll, the Israeli writer Yehoshua Sobol pointed out that in 1938, a representative sample of the Nazi Party members found that 63 percent of them objected to hurting Jews, 32 percent expressed apathy on the subject and only five percent were in favor of harming Jews.
>
> Four years later, in 1942, when the annihilation of Jews was already speedily taking place, a representative sampling of the Nazi Party members showed that those against attacking Jews decreased to 26 percent, while the number of apathetic increased to 69 percent. The number of Nazis in favor of attacking Jews remained the same: five percent.
>
> Fanatics who belong to what the vast majority of Christians and Jews might term a crazy minority — and numbering no more than five percent of the total Israeli population — are nevertheless capable of destroying Islam's most holy shrine in Jerusalem, an act that could easily trigger a worldwide war involving Russia and the United States. The only necessary condition for this to happen is the existence of a decisive majority of the apathetic. The mainline Israeli and American Jews, together with non-Zionist American Christians, may well represent the decisive apathetic majority.
>
> This decisive apathetic majority provides breeding grounds for the religious extremists. Increasingly, terrorists are recognized as heroes and, if sentenced, do not serve their full terms in jail. On December 8, 1985, President Chaim Herzog of Israel commuted the prison sentences of two Jewish terrorists who had been convicted of plotting to blow up Jerusalem's most holy Islamic shrine.
>
> The prisoners freed are Dan Beeri, 41, and Yosef Tzuria, 26, who were serving three-year terms for plotting to blow up the Dome of the Rock and Al-Aqsa Mosque. According to court records, the terrorists' plan was to dynamite and destroy the shrine to provoke the Islamic world into a holy war with Israel.
>
> They are now free to continue this plot.[10]

Ms. Halsell states further in her book:

> The extremists among the Israeli Jews are still not a majority, and Christian extremists are still not a majority. However, I have attempted to show that the alliance between these right-wing, militaristic groups gives both a quantum leap in real, unsentimental power and might. Moreover, leaders in both groups are obsessed with their own belief system, their own ideology, their own certitude that they have both the right and the power to help orchestrate not only their own End of Times, but doomsday for the rest of the species.[11]

THE BEISAN MUNICIPALITY EXPROPRIATES THE MOSQUE IN THE CITY TO TURN IT INTO A MUSEUM

Sheikh Saadedin Al-Alami, the Mufti of Jerusalem, sent a telegram on 24 April 1987 to Yitzhak Shamir and expressed his protest and indignation that the Municipality of Beisan had expropriated the Mosque in the town, closed it to Muslim worshippers from the Bedouin tribes around the city, with the intention of turning it into a museum. The Mufti of Jerusalem visited the town of Beisan accompanied by twenty of his followers. They were received by a delegation from the Bedouins. When they proceeded to the Mosque in order to pray, they found that it was closed. Sheikh Al-Alami declared it shameful to close a Muslim Mosque and prevent the worshippers from entering. He stated that a democratic state would not forbid praying in the Holy Places.

JEWISH EXTREMISTS EVICTED FROM AL-AQSA

Ultra-religious extremists from the Temple Mount Faithful tried to perform Jewish prayers at Al-Aqsa Mosque in Jerusalem April 15, 1987 provoking Muslims and *Waqf* officials in Jerusalem.

Muslims oppose holding non-Muslim prayers at Al Aqsa Mosque. They consider it a sacrilege and an infringement on their exclusive right to the holy Muslim shrine.

Under pressure from the Israeli authorities, *Waqf* officials have permitted visits to the Mosque by tourists, as well as the extremists. The *Waqf* remain adamant, however, in opposing the performance of Jewish prayers in the Islamic mosque.

At 9.30 a.m., the police at Bab al-Magharbeh (the entrance to the Al-Aqsa compound near Jerusalem's Dung Gate) began to permit Gershon Solomon, head of the Temple Mount Faithful, and his followers to visit the mosque. Seven people at a time were permitted to enter the compound. Non-Muslim prayers were prohibited.

At 10.30 one of the group began performing Jewish prayers; another used a loudspeaker to call upon Jews to assemble and perform prayers. The visitors carried placards stating that they had the right to pray at a mosque, which they call the Temple Mount, on Jewish holidays.

In response, *Waqf* officials ordered the Mosque's gates closed. The officials then protested to the Israeli police, who stopped the visits.

Hashem Ashayer, the *Waqf* director, said, "What happened is unacceptable. We do not tolerate Jewish prayers in the mosque. No Muslim can accept the desecration of holy places."

The Israeli mayor of Jerusalem, Teddy Kollek, expressed his anger because the police had not consulted with the municipality before permitting the extremists to visit the mosque. He said that the police permission was an error.

Over the past years, the extremists have been trying, without success, to establish a precedent by performing Jewish prayers in the Mosque.

DRIVE FOR A THIRD JEWISH TEMPLE

THE RELIGIOUS AFFAIRS MINISTRY OF THE ISRAELI GOVERNMENT SPONSORS A CONFERENCE OF TEMPLE RESEARCH

The *New York City Tribune* published a report from its correspondent in Jerusalem on October 23, 1989, which stated:

Menachem Burstein lit a match to a walnut-size lump of gray spice. Within seconds, it emitted a sharp scent.

"This came from Saudi Arabia," Burstein said. "We're sending it abroad to test it for its ingredients, to see if it fits the requirements of the temple."

Burstein is not a scientist by training. But he has spent years in research, trying to discover exactly what spices were used 2,000 years ago in the ancient Jewish temple.

For Burstein and hundreds of his colleagues, the effort is far from being purely historical. Spurred by both religious belief and nationalist fervor and backed by the government, a group of Israelis and Jews abroad are quietly planning the construction of the third Jewish Temple.

The project has sparked the greatest controversy in Judaism today. The debate divides theologians and political leaders. It has also united ultra-Orthodox Jews with fundamentalist Protestant Christians, both of whom share the dream of a third Jewish Temple.

Among the questions being raised: Can a temple be built or even planned without the arrival of the messiah? What should be done about the Muslim shrines that for about 1,000 years have occupied the holy ground?

Advocates of rebuilding the temple have no answers. But Rabbi Israel Ariel, head of the Temple Institute, has no doubt that a solution will be found. His institute has reconstructed 38 of the 103 ritual implements required for bringing sacrifices at the temple.

"We believe that a temple will arise despite all the problems," he said. "It is the force that unites the Jewish people."

GOVERNMENT AID

Quietly, the government is becoming active in the effort. On Wednesday, the Religious Affairs Ministry sponsored the first-ever Conference of Temple Research.

While the researchers did not discuss politics, many of them agreed that they considered their work relevant.

In August, representatives of the chief rabbinate traveled throughout Europe looking for embryos of the red heifer, used in the temple for spiritual purification. At last week's conference, a geneticist involved in the project, Dan Greenberg, said several embryos were found and they will be implanted into cows in Israel.

The first temple was destroyed in 586 B.C. by the Babylonians. Seventy years later, Cyrus, emperor of Persia, allowed the Jews to return from exile and rebuild the temple.

About 45,000 Jews accepted the offer. Many more stayed in the Diaspora.

The second temple was destroyed by the Romans in 70 A.D. The Romans refused to permit the temple's reconstruction and sent the Jews into exile.

Although the Babylonian Talmud was vague, Jewish scholars later ruled that the temple must await the messiah. The medieval sage Rashi said the temple will descend directly from heaven after the coming of the messiah.

His contemporary, Maimonides, was more specific. He drew up guidelines on recognizing the messiah and planning the temple. One requirement: The temple will not be built until a majority of the Jewish people live in the biblical land of Israel.

Less than a third of the world's 13 million Jews live in Israel.

But in 1967, Jews began to believe that the construction of the temple was in sight.

Repulsing an attack from its eastern neighbor Jordan, Israel captured the Old City of Jerusalem, the site of the ancient Jewish temple.

NON-MUSLIMS BANNED

Israeli authorities, attempting to preserve calm, allowed the Muslims to continue to administer the Temple Mount. The Muslims had the Al Aksa Mosque, a complex that actually contained two houses of prayer regarded as the third-holiest site in Islam. Israel banned non-Muslims from praying openly on the mount.

Religious leaders supported the stand. First, Israel's chief rabbis forbade Jews to walk on the mount to guard against them stepping on the ancient Holy of Holies, where in temple times only the high priest had access.

Moreover, many rabbis could not fathom the coming of the messiah at a time when a majority of Jews did not observe basic religious precepts such as the Sabbath or Kashrut. Some

of the rabbis were stung that advocates of a temple included secular Jews.

"Suddenly, all these people say that the Sabbath is not important, Kashrut is not important," said Rabbi Eliezer Shach, regarded as one of the last scions of European Jewish scholars.

But slowly some leading rabbis exhibited flexibility.

Tho *Yeshivot* located near the Western Wall are teaching about 200 students the complex laws of the temple. Others, including former Chief Rabbi Shlomo Goren, have been researching the exact location of the Holy of Holies so that Jews can enter the mount without violating any commandment.

Moreover, Haifa's chief rabbi, Shear Yeshuv Cohen, considered a candidate to be Israel's chief rabbi, ruled that the candelabra of the temple may be built today. Cohen is viewed as more traditional than Goren.

Still, rabbinical advocates of researching the new temple remain cautious. They consistently remind their followers that their work is to prepare for the coming of the messiah, not to replace him.

TEMPLE 'CORNERSTONE' LAID

As a result, even the maverick Goren was sharply critical of Monday's attempt by a group of Jewish zealots, called the Temple Mount Faithful.

The group, with police permission, brought a 3-ton stone to Jerusalem as cornerstone of the third temple.

The ceremony was to have taken place on the Temple Mount.

Police canceled the ceremony when Arab students rioted several hours before the event was scheduled to take place. Jerusalem Mayor Teddy Kollek said the riot was aimed at preventing the ceremony.

"The Muslims believe that this is a plot to take over their holy place," Kollek said.

At the conference, researchers were careful not to endorse the idea of laying a cornerstone of the temple. But many of them appeared sympathetic of the aims of the Temple Mount Faithful.

"We believe that all of our hopes and all of our attempts, such as the cornerstone for the temple, will cause some activity in the heavens," said Zev Colan, the American-born director of the Temple Institute.

"And with God's help, the day will come soon when we will build the temple."[12]

NOTES TO CHAPTER THIRTEEN

1. *Security Council Official Records*, 1509th Meeting, 11 September, 1969.
2. Records of the Higher Islamic Council, Jerusalem.
3. *Ibid.*
4. *Ibid.*
5. *Ibid.*
6. United Nations document of February 23, 1968 (A/7057/Add.1).
7. *Laws of Palestine* (Jerusalem: Palestine Government Printer, 1931), p. 285.
8. *The New Republic*, June 18, 1984, p. 23.
9. Grace Halsell, *Prophecy and Politics* (Westport, Conn.: Lawrence Hill & Co., 1986), p. 98.
10. *Ibid.*, pp. 115-116.
11. *Ibid.*, pp. 199-200.
12. Steve Rodan, "Drive for a Third Jewish Temple Stirs Big Controversy Among Jews," *New York City Tribune*, October 23, 1989, pp. 1-2.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

DESTRUCTION AND DESECRATION OF CHRISTIAN HOLY PLACES AND THE VIOLATION OF CHRISTIAN RELIGIOUS RIGHTS

A major scandal within American Christianity today is the idolatrous support of Israel by the false prophets of American evangelism who are misguiding millions of unwitting Americans into aiding and abetting the persecution of their fellow Christians in the Holy Land. The sex scandals that have devastated two of these evangelists, Jim Bakker and Jimmy Swaggart, pale in comparison to the scandal of their sacrilegious support of the Zionist persecutors of Christianity who have gone so far as to even officially burn the New Testament!

American Christians, as well as Christians everywhere, would be totally horrified if they realized that the Zionist leaders so hate Christianity and Christians that they would burn the word of God. Yet their leaders, such as Jerry Falwell and Pat Robertson, as well as the deposed evangelists Bakker and Swaggart, among others, trumpet the Israeli Army as an idol and as an alleged ally of America.

Yet no less a figure than Professor Yehoshafat Harkabi, former Head of Israeli Military Intelligence, has revealed the facts surrounding Israel's official burning of the Gospels so cherished by all Christians, and above all by the fundamentalist Christians who have been misled by the televangelist accomplices of Zionist persecution of Christianity. General Harkabi writes:

> Chief Rabbi Ovadiah Yosef, who is considered to be a moderate...(in 1979) issued a ruling that copies of the New Testament should be burned. This ruling did not remain a dead letter. An item in the newspaper *Ma'ariv* (14 June 1985) reported the burning of a copy of the New Testament found in the library at the base of the chief educational officer of the Israeli army....
>
> These manifestations of hostility — the designation of Christians as idolators, the demand to invoke "resident alien" ordinances, and the burning of the New Testament — are distressing. Outside the Land of Israel Jews never dared to behave in this fashion. Has independence made the Jews take leave of their senses?[1]

In such words an Israeli leader admits the truth about Zionist persecution of Christianity. Yet even such admissions are swept under the rug by the alleged Christian supporters of Israel.

It is a great irony that those Christian leaders who have created a false idol out of the State of Israel are themselves, as purported Christians, condemned by the Zionists as idolators!

Examples of the idolatrous support of the Zionist persecutors of Christianity by leading American fundamentalist pastors follow:

Jerry Falwell says: "Right at the very top of our priorities must be an unswerving commitment and devotion to the State of Israel."

Pat Robertson says: "The future of this Nation (America) may be at stake, because God will bless those that bless Israel."

And Jimmy Swaggart, before being deposed for becoming involved with a prostitute in a notorious sex scandal, said: "God will bless those that bless Israel, and God will curse those that curse Israel."[2]

Another notorious televangelist, Mike Evans, produced a television special entitled "Israel: America's Key to Survival." "Although his mother came from an Orthodox Jewish Background," Mike Evans attended a Christian Bible school as a child. In 1970 he began what he calls a "Ministry for Israel."[3] Considering the long history of Zionist persecution of Christianity, one can only wonder at the shameful support for the persecutors of the followers of Christ in the native land of Christ.

UPROOTING CHRISTIANITY FROM THE HOLY LAND

As far back as 1920 Zionists had declared their objective regarding Christian holy places in Palestine. In 1920 the Anglican Bishop of Jerusalem denounced Zionist objectives in an address later published in the *Church Times*, London, in which he stated:

> The Zionist Commission had been a very strong body; but it was not strong enough to control all its members, many of whom were extremists... They had behaved and spoken as if the country had already been given to them and was theirs to dispose of as they would. In ordinary conversation among Zionists at Jerusalem it had been asked "What shall be done with the Church of the Holy Sepulchre? Shall it be burned or razed to the ground?"[4]

During the 1948 war, Zionists destroyed, desecrated and profaned Christian churches, convents and institutions throughout the occupied area of Palestine. These acts, together with the campaign against Christian missionaries, continue until today. Now that the Zionists occupied Jerusalem in the 1967 war, the last stage of their plan will be carried out when they are assured of their complete domination of the Holy City. Hundreds of Christian families were expelled from Jerusalem. In spite of the fact that the Zionist propagandists constantly proclaim their good intention towards Christian and Muslim holy places in Jerusalem, nothing will deter the Zionists from carrying out their fanatical program of ultimately eradicating Christianity from the Holy Land.

In July 1968, His Beatitude Maximos V Hakim, Patriarch of Antioch and all the East, made a declaration in New York

in which he expressed his apprehension that Christianity could not survive in the Holy Land under existing conditions. He recalled certain events which he had witnessed since the creation of Israel in 1948. The Patriarch stated:

> The Melchite church has suffered many losses at the hands of the Israelis. We lost churches in Damound, Somata, Kafr-Bur'om and Ikret, a village which the Israeli army destroyed on Christmas Day 1952... Many churches were damaged in the 1967 war, and many churches were desecrated by soldiers and men and women entering these Holy Places indecently dressed and with their dogs. My encounters with the Israeli government officials, particularly since the last war, have been completely disheartening... On June 21, 1967, I met with Pope Paul at the Vatican to discuss the Vatican stand on the situation and the problems facing the Christian community within Israel and the occupied territories. From the discussion I learned the Vatican offers 100% support for the U.N. resolutions on Jerusalem, particularly that the city's status should be international rather than the object of any further discussions. Upon my return to Israel, I presented this stand to the government, and a high Israeli spokesman whom I prefer not to name for my own sake, made this remark: "Your Pope is a foolish man. He is the only one who believes in the United Nations. If the Pope has an army, let him send it. We will give up Jerusalem only in defeat." Such an Israeli attitude combined with their restrictions upon the indigenous Arab Christian population cannot help but doom Christianity in the Holy Land.

The remarks made to His Beatitude Maximos V Hakim by the Israeli spokesman are almost a carbon copy of Stalin's notorious question, "How many divisions has the Pope?"

The Christian population of Palestine, the descendants of the earliest followers of Christ, were the first Christians to recognize the anti-Christian bigotry built into the Zionist ideology. Having long dwelt in peace with

Muslim and Jewish fellow citizens of Palestine, Palestinian Christians recognized that the Zionist colonists were a different breed, lacking the piety of Palestinian Jews. The peaceful cohabitation of Christians, Muslims and Jews in Palestine was disrupted by the militant ideologues propagating Zionism, and Palestinian Christians feared the growth of the Zionist presence in their native land and united with Muslims in opposing Zionism and the Zionist invasion of Palestine.

PALESTINE CHRISTIANS OPPOSE PARTITION AND CREATION OF A JEWISH STATE

In 1947, there were 350,000 Christians in Palestine. Jointly with Muslims they opposed the partition of Palestine, and called for the independence of Palestine as a democratic state where all its citizens, Muslims, Christians and Jews, could participate in the government of the country. On March 3, 1948, representatives of the eleven Christian denominations in Palestine, namely, the Orthodox Patriarchate, the Latin Patriarchate, the Armenian Orthodox Patriarchate, the Custodian de Terra Santa, the Coptic Patriarchate, the Vicar of the Melkite Patriarchate, Metropolitan of the Syriac Orthodox Community, the Vicar of the Armenian Catholic Patriarchate, the Arab Evangelical Episcopal Community, the Vicar of the Syriac Catholic Patriarchate, and the Arab Lutheran Community in Palestine, made an appeal to the United Nations and to the world religious and political bodies in which they stated:

> It is our firm conviction that peace will not be restored nor would any endeavours made for the promotion of the "peace of Jerusalem" be crowned with success, unless those bodies who undertake the determination of the future of Palestine would remove the causes which have made a battlefield of the Holy Land, reestablish the principles of justice and maintain the right of self-determination as envisaged in the Charter of the United Nations Organization.
>
> The Christian Union wishes to declare, in unequivocal terms, that they denounce the partition plan, being of the strong conviction that this plan involves a violation of the sacredness of the Holy Land which, by its nature and history, is indivisible, and represents an encroachment on the natural rights of the Arabs, the people of the country.[5]

DESECRATION AND PROFANATION OF CHRISTIAN HOLY PLACES IN 1948

During the Palestine war of 1948-49, Zionist forces desecrated, profaned, destroyed and looted Christian Holy Places. The following are quotations from the authoritative Christian clergy who witnessed these atrocious acts:

On May 31, 1948, the Committee of the Christian Union of Palestine issued an important statement in Jerusalem denouncing the destruction, profanation and desecration of Christian Holy Places in Palestine. The following is the full text of that historic statement:

STATEMENT OF THE CHRISTIAN UNION OF PALESTINE

> The war which started in the Holy City of Jerusalem was for all of us a real surprise and beyond our expectations. The Security Council, the United Nations Organization and the Consular Committee of Armistice had given us hope that the Holy City and its sanctuaries would be spared the horrors of war and its consequences of destruction and ruin, both belligerent parties having signed before the Consular Committee of Armistice and the representative of the International Red Cross an undertaking to cease fire for a duration of eight days starting from 9 p.m. on May 14, 1948.
>
> In compliance with this signed promise the Arab Command issued formal orders through loudspeakers to all its posts to cease fire, and complete peace prevailed on all Arab sectors.
>
> But the Jews took advantage of this opportunity and immediately occupied the main strategical points from where they tried to attack the Arabs and to launch their attack on the Holy City. We immediately informed the Consular Commit-

tee of Armistice and the representative of the International Red Cross of this infringement of agreement by the Jews. The reply received was that the Jewish Agency declared that the Stern gang, which is working separately, broke the cease fire agreement and that the Jewish Agency had no control over this group. We then realized that the terrorists are controlling the Jewish movement. In consequence of which the International Red Cross and the Committee of Armistice declared that it was beyond their power to enforce the respect of the undertaking. In this way the Holy City was turned into a battlefield where severe fighting is taking place, accompanied by destruction on a large scale. In consequence, churches, convents, religious and charitable institutions have become the targets of mortar shells and bullets. Some of these buildings were destroyed and set on fire and many of the innocent civilians comprising of women, children, priests and nuns were injured by the explosion of bombs which were fired from all sides and in all directions.

Because of this dreadful situation, We, the representatives of the Christian Communities, deem it our solemn duty to raise our voice in protest against the violation of the sanctity of our churches, convents and institutions.

We herewith enumerate some of the damages sustained by our institutions and injuries inflicted on their administrators and refugees sheltered therein.

I. CONVENTS AND INSTITUTIONS OCCUPIED BY THE ZIONISTS

1. The Convent of St. George of the Greek Orthodox was occupied on May 14, 1948.

2. The Hospice "Notre Dame de France" of the Assumptionist Fathers was occupied on May 15, 1948, fortifying and using it as main base to attack the Holy City.

3. The Convent of Reparatrice Sisters was occupied on May 15, 1948 and used in the same manner as that of Notre Dame de France.

4. The French Hospital was occupied militarily by Jews on May 15, 1948, regardless of the presence of the Sisters of St. Joseph, its sick occupants and in defiance of the International Red Cross flag and that of the French colors.

5. The Italian Hospital which the International Red Cross had placed under its protection on May 15, 1948. Armed Jews occupied this building by force and replaced the flag of the Red Cross, which was trodden on, by the Jewish flag, in spite of the protest of the Italian Consul General. They have since used this building as a front post to fire on the city.

6. The Apostolic Delegation protected by the flag of the Holy See, was occupied on May 18, 1948.

7. The Monastery of the German Benedictine Fathers (Dormition), was occupied on May 18, 1948. The Jews turned it into a strong strategical post and one of the main bases for their military operations against the Holy City.

8. The English School on Mount Sion, and the convent of St. John, of the Greek-Orthodox were occupied on May 18, 1948.

We have to point out as well that some of the Holy Places were hit and damaged by mortar shells fired by the Jews from the Hebrew University, Hadassah Hospital and from the two big synagogues located in the Old City.

II. CHURCHES, CONVENTS AND INSTITUTIONS DAMAGED BY ZIONISTS

1. The Hospice "Notre Dame de France," a large part of which was destroyed as a result of the Jewish occupation.

2. The Convent of Reparatrice Sisters was set on fire and almost completely destroyed.

3. The tower and church of the Monastery of the Benedictine Fathers were damaged as a result of having been occupied.

4. The Seminary of Ste. Anne was hit by two mortar bombs: the first on May 17, 1948, the second on May 19, 1948, destroying walls and wounding the refugees sheltered therein.

5. The church of St. Constantin and Helena which is contiguous to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre was damaged on May 17, 1948, by a bomb, the fragments of which damaged also the dome of the Holy Sepulchre.

6. The Armenian Orthodox Patriarchate was hit by about one hundred mortar bombs thrown by Zionists from the Monastery of the Benedictine Fathers on Mount Sion, and the bombs damaged St. Jacob's Convent, the Archangels Convent and their two churches, their two Elementary and Seminary schools and their library. Eight persons among the refugees were killed and 120 wounded.

7. The entrance to the church of St. Mark belonging to the Syrian Orthodox, received on May 17, 1948 a mortar shell killing the monk Peter Saymy, secretary to the Bishop and wounding two other persons.

8. The Convent of St. George of the Greek Orthodox which is contiguous to the Greek Catholic Cathedral received on May 18, 1948 a mortar shell breaking the tiles and damaging the windows of the cathedral.

9. The convent of St. John of the Greek Orthodox, contiguous to the Basilica of the Holy Sepulchre, received on its roof a mortar shell on May 23, 1948, and St. Abraham convent nearby was hit as well as St. Spiridon Convent.

10. The Convent of the Archangel belonging to the Coptic Patriarchate, situated over the grotto of the Holy Cross, forming part of the Basilica of the Holy Sepulchre, received on May 23, 1948 a mortar shell damaging its roof.

11. The Greek Orthodox Patriarchate was hit by mortar shells on May 23 and 24, 1948, wounding many refugees sheltered therein.

12. The big Franciscan convent (St. Saviour) situated near the Holy Sepulchre received mortar shells on May 19, 23, 24, and 28, 1948, causing damage to the orphanage, general secretariate, and hitting nearby houses, killing and wounding children sheltered therein.

13. The Latin Patriarchate received on May 23, 26, 27 and 28, 1948, mortar shells causing damage to the Patriarchal Palace, especially to the Cathedral.

14. The Greek Catholic Patriarchate was hit by mortar bombs on May 16 and 29, 1948, damaging the building and wounding some persons.

III. PERSONS KILLED AND WOUNDED BY ZIONIST BOMBS AND BULLETS

Among the numerous victims, women, children, priests and nuns killed or wounded in the Holy City since the Jews started their attack, we would like to enumerate the following:

1. The monk Peter Savmy, secretary to the Syrian Orthodox Metropolitan, killed by the explosion of a mortar shell

and two other persons were wounded.

2. Father Mammert Vionnet of the Assumptionists Fathers and Judge of the Latin Ecclesiastical Court, well known in the scientific world, was killed by the Jews when they attacked his convent and occupied it.

3. Father John Salah of the Passionist Fathers was killed by a Jewish bullet when he was entering the church to celebrate the Holy Mass.

4. Brothers Sigismont and Cyrille of the Christian Brothers were wounded inside their school on May 15, 1948 respectively by Jewish bullets.

We have to add in affirmation of truth that the Arabs gave assurance that they would respect the Holy Places, Convents, Red Cross Institutions, and in fact they kept their word till now, and if they entered in a certain convent it was in view of counter defense.

We therefore appeal to all those in power and to the civilized world to compel the Jews to respect the Holy places and the religious institutions and to desist from making them military bases and targets.

Jerusalem, the 31st of May 1948.

Representative of the Armenian Catholic Patriarchate, Signed: *Ghiragossian.* Representative of the Latin Patriarch, Signed: Rev. *Ibrahim Ayad.*

Representative of the Greek Catholic Patriarchate, Signed: *M. Assaf.*

Representative of the Latin Parishes of the Holy Land, Signed: *Akiki.*[6]

TESTIMONY OF CHRISTIAN CLERGY: PROTESTS TO THE UNITED NATIONS

Monsignor Thomas MacMahon, Secretary of the Catholic Near East Association of New York, wrote to the Secretary-General of the United Nations on August 20, 1948 stating: "There have been constantly some violations and desecrations of Catholic holy places. The *Associated Press* report of August 19, 1948 confirmed that Jewish forces perpetrated criminal acts against 12 Roman Catholic Institutions in Northern Palestine... Seven churches, convents, and hospitals have been looted by Jews and others seized by force."[7]

Convent of Franciscan Fathers in Tiberias: The late Monsignor Vergani, General Vicar for the Latin Patriarch of Jerusalem for Galilee, reported on July 27, 1948 the following: "The chapel was profaned, the altar overturned, the statues of the Holy Virgin, Saint Francis, and Saint Anthony were broken to pieces."[8]

Church of the Beatitudes and the Italian Hospice at Capernaum: The late Monsignor Vergani also reported: "Jewish soldiers entered the church by a window, forced loose the image from the cross. A grenade had been thrown against one of the door posts of the church and a mark of some size was left in the stone..."[9]

Church of Mosaic and Hospice in Tabaka: The late Monsignor Vergani also reported: "The chapel was profaned, the door broken open, the statues in pieces, sacred vestments torn and thrown on the floor, the tabernacle opened by force, the chalice stolen, crosses broken."[10]

Our Lady of France Hostel and Church in Jerusalem: Father Pascal St. Jean, Superior of our Lady of France Hostel reported the following: "Rooms were ransacked, the archives of our Father Superior were plundered, scattered and destroyed. The safe was opened, emptied of all money, and valuables were stolen. Both chapels were desecrated, figures of Christ unfastened from crosses and taken away. In the great chapel we came upon Jewish soldiers of both sexes dancing in the sanctuary to the music of the harmonium. Benches were taken outside and used for profane purposes. We have seen mattresses in the great chapel and Jewish soldiers have certainly been sleeping there. I protest against these acts in particular. They are sins committed on the premises of holy worship."[11]

Greek Catholic Church, Jaffa: Father A. Rezk of the Greek Catholic Church, Jaffa, reported on August 4, 1948 the following: "My church has been desecrated by the Jews. Armed Jewish soldiers broke through the Church door. They stole two chalices, and sacred vases containing the Holy Host, three crosses, a patena plate, two altar spoons — They threw away the icons of Jesus Christ and the Holy Virgin in a garden next door."[12]

DESTRUCTION AND DESECRATION OF CHRISTIAN HOLY PLACES AFTER 1948

Following the establishment of Israel, the Israeli authorities continued their destruction and desecration of Christian holy places.

1. Israeli forces seized several Christian convents and churches on Mt. Zion in Jerusalem. They looted the ornaments and church golden and silver objects and transformed those convents and churches into military posts for Jewish armed forces. An eyewitness who recently reported about the Church of St. Saviour on Mt. Zion stated the following:

> The interior of the Church of St. Saviour is a scene of total devastation. The carved and gilded altar has been wrecked, and an altar painting lies destroyed on the upper floor. The oil paintings that decorated the upper part of the north and south walls have been torn out of their frames leaving only tattered shreds of canvas. Many of the Kutahya tiles, brought especially from Turkey by Armenian pilgrims in the early eighteenth century have been ripped from the walls; those that have not been stolen lie smashed on the ground, along with a tangled mass of broken church furniture. The valuable collection of old church vestments has completely disappeared.[13]

2. Israeli forces desecrated and vandalized the Armenian and the Greek Orthodox cemeteries on Mt. Zion in Jerusalem. Fourteen tombs of Christian patriarchs were smashed open and their contents desecrated. Two were demolished and excavated to a depth of 6 feet. All marble stones were broken.

In the Greek Orthodox cemetery on Mt. Zion, practically every tomb in the cemetery was smashed. Many graves were dynamited or smashed open. Fragments of marble crosses, angels' wings and inscriptions lie inextricably mixed with human skeletons and skulls, blackened tree stumps, and the remains of rockets and shells.

The Catholic cemetery on Mt. Zion received the same treatment from the Zionists. The Very Reverend Father

Andres, Procurator-General in the Holy Land since 1962, published an article in the Catholic Journal, *La Terra Sainte*, March, 1968 in which he described the shocking acts of vandalism and desecration of the Catholic Cemetery. He published several photos showing the evil deeds of profanation. Father Andres states: "The Jews actually dragged the corpses out of the tombs and scattered the coffins and remains of the dead all around the cemetery."

3. On Christmas Day of 1952, the Israelis blew up the Christian village of Ikret in the north of Palestine together with its beautiful church. The Christian inhabitants were scattered into other parts of Galilee.

Monseigneur Hakim, Archbishop of the Greek Catholic Diocese of Acre, Haifa, Nazareth and the rest of Galilee, (now Patriarch Maximos V. Hakim), wrote a letter to Dr. Hertzog, Minister of Religious Affairs in Israel, describing what he saw in the village of Ikret as follows:

> I return from my visit to Ikret, a 100% Catholic village, and it grieves me to say, I return heartbroken. The scenes of demolished houses, streets blocked with stones and timber, and tottering walls — these atrocities, added to the memory of my previous visits to this village which was in the past alive with its inhabitants, have filled my heart with anguish and distress. When I reached the summit of the village and stood in its Churchyard, I felt the tears in my eyes as I saw the Vicarage in rubble, that beautiful residence that used to fill our hearts with joy and glory, and which was erected with its three spacious rooms above the school, all were demolished. The Church, I could not gain access to it since its entrances were obstructed with stones; but I do not doubt that the collapse of the adjacent houses has inflicted upon it serious damage. Climbing the ruins surrounding the church, I saw a deep cleft in the upper part of the eastern wall. The cross that was standing erect above the dome was smashed. I cannot tell whether it was accidental or deliberate. The belfry was void of its bell which was pulled down by the inhabitants of the adjacent Jewish colony to be used in announcing the times for their meals.[14]

4. In October 1953, Israeli forces destroyed the Christian village of Kafr Bur'om in Galilee together with its churches, schools, and other buildings and scattered the Christian inhabitants to other parts of Galilee.

5. On April 16th, 1954, the Zionists launched an attack against the cemetery of the Greek Catholic Community in Haifa. Israeli hysteria against Christians was exhibited in that cemetery by group dancing on the Christian tombs, destruction of many tombs and digging out the remains, 73 crosses and 50 statues of angels were smashed.

6. In July 1954, a group of Israelis attacked a Christian religious procession of the Carmelite Fathers and the Christian community of Haifa near the cave of St. Elijah on Mt. Carmel near Haifa. The Christian religious procession was broken up, many of the crosses carried by the procession were smashed, and many Christians were injured.

7. The *New York Times* of July 12, 1961 published a dispatch from Jerusalem under the title "Church in Israel Shut By Stonings: Jewish Fanatics Attack Christian Services." The dispatch states:

> Services of a Christian Fundamentalist missionary group in Jerusalem had been called off following stone-throwing attacks by Jewish religious fanatics... Since April 5 every Wednesday night and Sunday night service in the tiny stone church in the former Greek colony here has been disrupted by boisterous crowds outside the church compound.
>
> The crowds were small at first, probably twenty-five or thirty persons the first Wednesday night. They blocked the front and rear gates to the compound and chanted: "Eichmann! Eichmann!" The crowd grew larger and noisier until April 19 when some persons began hurling stones. The stone attacks have persisted since then and most of the windows in the church have been shattered. Various church groups have felt the animosity, especially missionary groups. The Church of Christ has been the least reticent of all about its willingness to convert Jews to Christianity.[15]

8. On January 10, 1963, seventy Jews, mostly Yeshiva students, attacked the Finnish Christian Mission School in Jerusalem, smashed thirty windows and beat Mr. Risto Santala, the school pastor. Further up the Street of the Prophets, a car belonging to a Hebrew-Christian family was overturned and the plate glass windows of the Zion Mission shop run by the Reverend William Hall, were smashed. The Jewish mobs were incited by an editorial in the Jewish newspaper *Yediot Aharonot* of December 23, 1962 which accused the Christian Mission of converting Jews to Christianity, and calling on Jews to demonstrate outside the Finnish School.

DESECRATION OF CHRISTIAN HOLY PLACES 1967-1969

During the June war of 1967 Israeli forces shelled and damaged many churches in the old city of Jerusalem and the church of the Nativity in Bethlehem. Israeli forces opened the church of the Holy Sepulchre to Jews who poured into the holiest place in Christendom indecently dressed, behaving disrespectfully, joking, singing and pouring pharisaic hate and insults against Christianity and against Jesus Christ inside the Holy Sepulchre and next to the tomb of Jesus Christ.

Nancy Nolan of Grosse Isle, Michigan, wife of Dr. Abu Haydar of the American University Hospital in Beirut, Lebanon, in an open letter to the Christians of the Western world, described as an eye witness what she saw in Jerusalem during and after its occupation in 1967 by Israel:

> While the Israeli authorities proclaim to the world that all religions will be respected and protected, and post notices identifying the Holy Places, Israeli soldiers and youths are throwing stink bombs in the church of the Holy Sepulchre. The Muslim call to prayer, formerly heard from every minaret five times daily, is no longer heard in Jerusalem, third most sacred city to the hundreds of millions of Muslims all over the world.
>
> The Church of St. Anne, whose crypt marks the birthplace of the Virgin Mary, has been severely damaged and the Church of the Nativity in Bethlehem also was damaged. The wanton killing of the Warden of the Garden Tomb followed

by the shooting into the Tomb itself, in an attempt to kill the warden's wife, was another instance that we knew first-hand which illustrated the utter disregard shown by the occupation forces toward the Holy Places and the religious sensibilities of the people in Jordan and in the rest of the world. The desecration of the Christian churches, especially the Church of the Nativity and the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, of which we know personally, includes smoking in the churches, littering the churches, taking dogs inside and entering in inappropriate manner of dress. Behavior such as this cannot be construed other than as a direct insult to the whole Christian world.[16]

Reverend James L. Kelso, the former moderator of the United Presbyterian Church, who lived for many years in Palestine, described the damage and desecration of church property in an article published in *Christianity Today*, July 21, 1967. Reverend Kelso states:

How did Israel respect church property in the fighting a few weeks ago? They shot up the Episcopal Cathedral, just as they had done in 1948. They smashed down the Episcopal school for boys so their tanks could get through to Arab Jerusalem. The Israelis wrecked and looted the YMCA upon which the Arab refugees had bestowed so much loving handcraft. They wrecked the big Lutheran Hospital, even though this hospital was used by the United Nations. The hospital had just added a new children's center and a new research department. The Lutheran center for cripples also suffered. At Ramallah, a Christian City near Jerusalem, the Episcopal girls' school was shot at and some of the girls were killed. So significant was this third Jewish war against the Arabs that one of the finest missionaries of the Near East called it "perhaps the most serious setback that Christendom has had since the fall of Constantinople in 1453... There is a deep horror about all this history in the fact that great numbers of Christians in the United States applaud Israel's crimes against Arab Christians and Arab Muslims. How can a Christian applaud the murder of a brother Christian by Zionist Jews? The Arab church is as truly the body of Christ as the American Church."[17]

MURDER OF THE WARDEN OF GARDEN TOMB

Mrs. Sigrid W. Proft of Switzerland was an eye witness to the murder of the Reverend S.J. Mattar, warden of the Garden Tomb in Jerusalem. Mrs. Proft gave the following account:

When the war started on Monday morning the 5th of June, the three of us, Reverend and Mrs. Mattar and I, went to the Tomb for shelter from the constant bombing and shooting. We had to spend all the day and night in the Tomb of our Lord, as the fire never ceased... About 7 A.M. on Tuesday, the fire seemed to get less and Mr. Mattar decided to go up to the house and get some breakfast. At 7:30 A.M. we suddenly heard voices of soldiers in the lane. They broke the gate and the last thing we heard was Mr. Mattar's voice telling them "good morning" kindly and friendly as he would have received any visitor. We heard several shots immediately afterwards, and they also shot at us in the Tomb, and only through the Lord's protection we were not hurt. When I went up to the house later I found the dear Saint of God (Reverend Mattar) in front of the house with several shots in his head, killed by Jewish soldiers without any cause.[18]

DESTRUCTION OF THREE BIBLICAL VILLAGES: BEIT-NUBA, EMMAUS AND YALU

The villages of Yalu, Beit Nuba and Emmaus were known from the time of Jesus. "And they drew nigh to Emmaus: and the unknown pilgrim made as though he would go further. But they constrained him, saying: Stay with us, because it is towards evening and the day is now far spent. And he went in with them. And it came to pass, whilst he was at table with them, he took bread, and blessed and broke, and gave to them. And their eyes opened and they knew him and he vanished out of their sight"(Luke XXIV 13-31). The Church of Emmaus was reconstructed in 1902 by the Franciscan Fathers on Crusader Foundations. Emmaus has also a big Catholic Convent and was a great tourist attraction. These three Biblical villages were occupied by the Israeli army on June 9, 1967. All homes and buildings in the three villages, together with the Catholic Church, Convent and two Muslim Mosques were razed to the ground. Twenty two men, women and children were killed in the blasting operations. Over 5,000 people were made homeless.

The well known Jewish writer Amos Kenan was a soldier in the Jewish army unit which demolished these three villages. In an interview with the Jewish magazine *Haolem Hazeh*, he gave the following account:

The unit commander told us that it had been decided to blow up three villages in our sector; they were Beit-Nuba, Emmaus and Yalu. This was explained by strategic, tactical and security considerations. At noon the first bulldozer arrived and pulled down the first house at the edge of the village. Within 10 minutes the house was turned into rubble. The olive trees and cypresses were all uprooted. After the destruction of three houses the first refugee column arrived from the direction of Ramallah. We told them to go to Beit Sura. They told us that they were driven out everywhere, forbidden to enter any village, that they were wandering like this for four days, without food, without water, some dying on the road. They asked to return to the village, and said we'd better kill them. Some had a goat, a lamb, a donkey or camel. A father ground wheat by hand to feed his four children. On the horizon we could see the next group arriving. The children cried. Some of our soldiers started crying too. We went to fetch them water. We stopped a car with a major, two captains and a woman. We took a jerrican of water and distributed it to the refugees. We also handed out cigarettes and candy. More soldiers burst out crying. We asked the officers why are these refugees sent from one place to another and driven out of everywhere. They told us this was good for them. Let them go. Moreover, said the officers, why do we care about the Arabs anyway. We drove them out. They go on wandering in the south like lost cattle. The weak die. In the evening we found out that we had been deceived, for in Beit-Sura too, bulldozers commenced destruction and they were forbidden to enter. We found out that not only in our sector was the border straightened out for security reasons but in all sectors. Our unit was outraged. At night we were ordered to guard the bulldozers, but the unit was so outraged that no soldier was willing to carry out such duties. None of us understood how Jews could behave like this. The chickens and doves were

buried in the rubble. The fields were turned into wasteland in front of our eyes. The children who went on crying on the road will be Fedayeen in 19 years, in the next round. Thus have we lost on that day the victory.[19]

A CAMPAIGN AGAINST CHRISTIAN MISSIONARIES

Since the creation of Israel a continuous campaign of hate and incitement has been carried out by Jewish secular and religious authorities against Christians, Christian clergy, Christian churches, and Christian missionaries. This campaign fanned hatred and fanaticism, and encouraged Rabbis, Zealots and Jewish mobs to commit acts of violence against Christians, Christian missions, churches and institutions.

The Jewish paper *Badi-ot Khadeshot* of December 21, 1952 published a declaration by the Supreme Council of Rabbis in Israel, released on December 20, 1952, attacking the activities of Christian missionaries. The declaration was signed by two leading Rabbis, Dr. Hertzog and Dr. Oziel, and the Secretary-General of the Council. It was directed to all Rabbis and those concerned with religious affairs, calling upon them to combat the activities of Christian missionaries. The declaration stated: "More than four hundred of the apostles of Satan — the missionaries, among whom are some baptized Jews, who are traitors to their people — have fallen on the country like the swarm of locusts."[20]

The Tel Aviv newspaper *Ha'aretz* published on July 20, 1954 an article written by Rabbi J.L. Maimon, member of the executive Board of the Jewish Agency, first Minister of Religious Affairs, and Chief of the Mizrahi Party. He wrote:

> I want to admit that I sinned against my people. When I accepted the post of Minister of Religions I can say that I tried to defend and to guard the Holy Places of Christians and Muslims, even though I know that these places were sacred only by virtue of certain traditions devoid of any historical foundation. I was hoping that heads of these religions would appreciate and would defend our Holy Places, as if I did not know that one cannot have confidence in the uprightness and sense of justice of Christian and Muslim religious authorities. I knew that robbery and murder are their methods, but I hoped that in our time, a period of civilization and progress, the followers of these two religions, would overcome their cruelty and would adopt towards our sacred places some sentiments of respect. However, I am obliged to say, to my regret, that I have been completely fooled, and that I did not take advantage of an advice of a great Zionist who told me 25 years ago "the best of Goyim has in the bottom of his heart the germ of hate against the Jewish people."[21]

The *National Jewish Post and Opinion* published in its issue of February 8, 1963 that the Israel Minister of Religious Affairs had come out strongly in favor of anti-missionary (Christian missionary) activity, following widespread reports of over-zealous missionary work. Dr. Zarah Wahrhaftig said that Israel's Jewish population had to overcome its indifference to missionary work if there was to be any hope of its being stopped. Speaking at the founding meeting of the Council to Combat the Christian Missions, he said that while he did not advocate violence of the sort that resulted in the stoning of the Finnish mission, more voluntary activity in the anti-missionary field was vitally necessary. Resolutions adopted at this meeting expressing "Abhorrence at the despicable methods of the Christian missions and regret at the forgiving attitudes of the authorities, particularly in the lack of any legislation which would prohibit missions."[22]

THE PERSECUTION OF CHRISTIANS IN ISRAEL

In 1947 the Christian population of Palestine was 350,000. When Israelis usurped 80% of Palestine in 1948, they expelled 800,000 Muslim and Christian Arabs. The Christian population of Israel in 1969 was less than 45,000. They are treated as second-class citizens, deprived of their lands, discriminated against in employment and education, and restricted in their movements by military regulations applied to Arab areas. Jews who adopted Christianity, as well as European Christians, are subjected to vicious forms of harassment, discrimination and persecution. The following incidents illustrate the nature of persecution of Christians in Israel.

1. ZIONISTS ATTACK JEWISH-CHRISTIAN MEETINGS

On the 12th of July 1954, a Protestant Minister in Tiberias went to a house where some families of Christians and Jews had gathered. A Rabbi provoked Jews to riot by spreading the rumor that many Jews were to be baptized in that house. Hundreds of Jews gathered and attacked the house. The police were rushed to disperse the mob, and it was only the presence of the police which saved the Protestant Minister from being lynched.

2. PERSECUTION OF PARENTS FOR SENDING THEIR CHILDREN TO CHRISTIAN SCHOOLS

Governmental and Religious authorities carry on a constant campaign of persecution against parents who send their children to Christian schools. As an example of this campaign the magazine *Proche-Orient Chretien* of January-March 1954 published the following:

> The Grand Rabbinate supported this campaign by an appeal in which it denounced the misdeeds of the Christian Missions. According to *Hatsofe* newspaper December 2, 1953 the Grand Rabbinate appeal states: "The Christian Missions open under the feet of Jewish children the precipice of assimilation and of change of religion. Those who by attending these schools let themselves be drawn to change their religion become the enemies of our national existence. We want this appeal to reach all families in Israel. We proclaim a special week for action and for information. We launch an appeal in order to collect the necessary funds for the realization of this action."[23]

The newspaper *Hatsofe* supported the appeal by the Grand Rabbinate with an inflammatory racist editorial. It stated: "This action must be carried out with all possible vigor until the impurity is destroyed by fire from the face of the earth."[24]

Large placards were displayed in Tel Aviv, Jerusalem and other cities stating: "Do you know that about 2,000 children receive Christian education in Israel? Do you know that 400 preachers and Christian educators sent by 48 Christian missionary institutions were recruited for this purpose and exploit the hard economic conditions of the new immigrants? Like in the days of the Maccabees who cleaned the camp of Israel from foreign influence, we must give today a Jewish education to every Jewish child."

Mr. Amos Eylon published an article in *Ha'aretz* on March 14, 1954 in which he stated: "Government employees as well as those working in municipalities who send their children to Christian schools were obliged under threat of being fired to transfer their children to Jewish schools."

A special section was established in the Ministry of Religious Affairs for the object of fighting Christian missions. This section is sending spies into churches, monasteries, and Christian schools to detect who visit these Christian establishments and to take the names of all those who associate with Christians, or send their children to Christian schools.[25]

3. PERSECUTION OF MIXED CHRISTIAN-JEWISH FAMILIES

The Jewish *Daily Forward* of New York published several articles about the persecution of families of mixed Christian-Jewish marriages in Israel. Referring to immigrants of mixed marriages the publication stated:

> Added to many disappointments with the economic conditions, unemployment and housing, the new immigrants encountered a horror they never expected and which shocked them more than anything else. Their children, for whose sake they left Poland, encountered the same, and in many respects, worse discrimination in Israel than in Poland. According to an Orthodox religious law, children of non-Jewish mothers are considered non-Jews, unless they are circumcised and converted to Judaism. Those who do not conform are baited, insulted, discriminated against, and excluded from society with a rigidity no longer found in any country in Europe. Not only the children of mixed marriages but also the Christian mothers are insulted, ostracized and isolated because, according to the rabbis, they "break up the unity of the Jewish people and endanger the purity of the Jewish families."[26]

4. PREVENTING THE MENTION OF JESUS OR CHRISTIANITY

Israeli Authorities censor all films and plays to prevent mentioning the name of Jesus Christ. Zionist fanaticism was exposed before world public opinion when the Evangelist Dr. Billy Graham visited Israel in March 1960. Although the Evangelist was officially "welcomed," he was prohibited from preaching in Israel. The Israel Authorities ordered managers of public halls in Tel Aviv, Jerusalem and Haifa not to rent them for a Billy Graham rally. Jewish authorities explained to the United Christian Council of Israel, which sponsored Dr. Graham's visit, "that mention of Jesus Christ or Christianity in important cities results in violent demonstrations."

5. PERSECUTION OF JEWS FOR ASSOCIATION WITH CHRISTIANS

Hatsofe newspaper, organ of the National-Religious Party published in its issue of April 10, 1961, that the Rabbinical Court of Tel Aviv decided to deprive a mother of the custody of her four year old son because her husband proved that the wife associated with a Biblical Center with Christian inspiration.[27]

6. BEATING CHRISTIAN WOMEN AND REMOVAL OF CHRISTIAN RELIGIOUS OBJECTS FROM THEIR HOMES

The *Jewish Newsletter* of December 2, 1957 published the following:

> An alarming incident occurred in Israel more shocking than anything that has come from that country since Kfar Kasim. The incident occurred in the village of Dimona in the Negev where a group of Jewish women organized a "secret society" for the purpose of preventing the Christian wives of recently arrived Jewish immigrants from Poland from displaying crosses and holy Christian images in their homes and otherwise adhering to their religious practices. *While their husbands were at work, the homes of these immigrants were broken into by members of this society, and some of the Christian wives were severely beaten and warned that the attacks would be repeated unless they removed the Christian religious objects from Jewish homes.*[28]

The late William Zukerman denounced persecution of Christians by Jews in the *Jewish Newsletter* of December 15, 1958:

> And it so happened that throughout 1957 one of the most intensive and shocking campaigns was carried on in Israel to convert the non-Jewish wives and children to Judaism, a campaign which has already done irreparable harm to Israel's hopes for future immigration from East European countries, and still greater harm to Jews the world over by demonstrating that Jewish anti-Goyim endowed with power and led and sanctified by militant Orthodoxy, can be in every way as vile and vicious an outburst of fanaticism as anti-Semitism has been anywhere in the modern world except in Nazi Germany. The non-Jewish wives of the Polish immigrants were not only not accepted in Israeli society, but they were discriminated against, isolated, insulted and persecuted because they were "Shikses." In many cases they were physically assaulted, their homes were broken into and the images and symbols of their religion removed. The lot of their children was made even more unbearable. They, too, were snubbed at school, jeered at, beaten, called goyim and uncircumcised and treated no differently than in the anti-Semitic schools in Poland, the only difference being that in Poland they were tortured because their fathers were Jewish; in Israel because their mothers were non-Jewish. There was a notorious case of a child of five who died of polio and was refused burial by the rabbinate because he was the son of a non-Jewish woman.[29]

The *Jewish Newsletter* of July 28, 1958 reported the following:

> A letter was written by a Christian mother of mixed marriage addressed to the religious deputies in the Knesset. The woman said: "I beg of you, my dear sirs, to answer whether there is a place under the sun for my child. Please tell me where there is a spot in the world for children who have suffered in Diaspora lands as Jews because their father is a Jew, and are being discriminated against in Israel because their mother is a non-Jewess? Why don't you recognize them as Jews, just because their mother is not a religious woman and does not want to be affiliated with any religious body?" The reply of the religious leaders was as follows: "We have come here to live our own life without interference from other people. We understand very well the anguish of Mrs. Harnish as a mother who is afraid for the fate of her child. But she too has to understand us and to understand means not to stand in our way, not to create new complications. *No one will force Mrs. Harnish to convert her son to Judaism, but if she wants her son to be treated on equal terms with Jews she must make it possible for him to become a real Jew and a son of the Jewish people.*"[30]

Reverend Philip Wagner, a Catholic priest, who studied the situation of the Catholic Church in Israel, wrote an article in the Catholic Magazine *Ava Maria* of October 8, 1960 in which he stated:

> The Israeli government must do more than proclaim official principles about religious freedom. It must make them effective in the daily lives of those Catholics who suffer severe discrimination in the Israeli homeland. Reverend Wagner described the pitiful condition of the children of mixed marriages, he stated: "The Christian children of mixed marriages are subject to insults, indignities, and ostracism in the Jewish communities to which their parents have brought them to live."[31]

OBLITERATION OF CHRISTIAN SHRINES

In addition to discriminating against Christians, the Zionists relentlessly tried to obliterate Christian shrines throughout occupied Palestine, including the holy places around the Sea of Galilee and the Jordan River, as well as in Nazareth.

Lake Tiberias: Lake Tiberias or the Sea of Galilee is truly called the Lake of Jesus because He has sanctified it with His miracles, with His frequent navigations from one shore to the other, by His excursions along its shores where He distributed to the multitudes gathered there from all surrounding countries His divine teaching.

Zionists changed the name of the lake and are changing all its characteristics. They dried the Hula Lake from the North and diverted the water of the Sea of Galilee from the South. With excavations and water works, Jews are doing everything possible to change the serene character of the lake. Zionists engineered a project for digging a canal from the Mediterranean Sea to the lake which will completely alter its holy aspect.

The Jordan River: In memory of the baptism of Jesus, Christians from the earliest ages went in a spirit of piety to bathe in the waters of the Jordan.

This sacred shrine of Christendom has been mutilated in the north, its water diverted and will soon dry up because Israel steals its water and diverts it to the Negev.

Nazareth: Nazareth, the city of Mary and Jesus, is called by Christians the beautiful flower of Galilee. It is an important center of Catholic, Orthodox and Protestant churches, monasteries, institutions, and schools. In 1948, Nazareth had 25,000 inhabitants of whom 14,000 were Christians and 11,000 Muslims. No Jew lived in Nazareth. Since 1952, Jews planned the Judaization of Nazareth with the object of squeezing out its Christian and Muslim inhabitants. Jews seized all lands surrounding the city, confiscated them from Christian and Muslim owners, and built housing projects, settlements and industries employing Jews only. The present population of Nazareth and its suburbs is more than 10,000 Jews and less than 7,000 Christians. The so-called Ministry of Defense is in charge of Judaizing Nazareth. It is altering all its ancient roads and obliterating its historical buildings. Jewish prostitutes have infested the area and the Christian sanctity of Nazareth is being violated.

CHRISTIANITY AND THE STATE OF ISRAEL

The aforementioned crimes committed by the Zionists reflected the deep-felt hatred of everything Christian embedded in the Zionist ideology. Testimony shows that this hatred went so deep that the Zionist authorities removed the international "+" sign from mathematics textbooks because of the resemblance of the plus sign to the Christian Cross.

Such an insanity can only be called pathological, and Palestinian Christians cannot understand Christians in other lands who support Zionism despite this insane hatred of the Christian faith. American Jewish organizations, such as the Anti-Defamation League of the B'nai Brith, raise a tremendous clamor whenever there is a desecration of Jewish synagogues or a perceived slur against Judaism. But their deafening silence at similar Zionist crimes against Christianity in Israel sorrowfully indicates that the ADL is more self-righteous than righteous and more hypocritical than principled. Even more shameful is the attitude of the Christian televangalists who mislead their followers into supporting the persecution of their fellow Christians.

Prominent Israeli human rights advocate, Israel Shahak, has written about the deep-rooted Zionist hatred of Christianity and the manifestations of that hatred in Israel:

> Dishonouring Christian religious symbols is an old religious duty in Judaism. Spitting on the cross, and especially on the Crucifix, and spitting when a Jew passes a church, have been obligatory from around AD 200 for pious Jews. In the past, when the danger of anti-Semitic hostility was a real one,

the pious Jews were commanded by their rabbis either to spit so that the reason for doing so would be unknown, or to spit onto their chests, not actually on the cross or openly before the church. The increasing strength of the Jewish state has caused these customs to become more open again but there should be no mistake: *The spitting on the cross for converts from Christianity to Judaism*, organized in Kibbutz Sa'ad and financed by the Israeli government is an act of traditional Jewish piety. It does not cease to be barbaric, horrifying and wicked because of this! On the contrary, it is *worse* because it is so traditional, and much more dangerous as well, just as the renewed anti-Semitism of the Nazis was dangerous, because in part, it played on the traditional anti-Semitic past.

This barbarous attitude of contempt and hate for Christian symbols has grown in Israel. In the 1950s Israel issued a series of stamps representing pictures of Israeli cities. In the picture of Nazareth, there was a church and on its top a cross — almost invisible, perhaps the size of a millimeter. Nevertheless, the religious parties, supported by many on the Zionist "left" made a scandal and the stamps were quickly withdrawn and replaced by an almost identical series from which the microscopic cross was withdrawn.

Then there was the long-drawn-out battle about Christian influence in elementary arithmetic. Pious Jews object to the international plus sign for it is a cross, and it may in their opinion, influence little children to convert to Christianity. Another "explanation" holds: it would then be difficult to "educate" them to spit on the cross, if they become used to it in their arithmetic exercises. Until the early 1970s two different sets of arithmetic books were used in Israel. One for the secular schools, employing an inverted "T" sign. In the early '70's the religious fanatics "converted" the Labour Party to the great danger of the cross in arithmetic, and from that time, in all Hebrew elementary schools (and now many high schools as well) the international plus sign has been forbidden.

Similar development is visible in other areas of education. Teaching the New Testament was always forbidden, but in the old times conscientious teachers of history used to circumvent the prohibition, by organising seminars or sending the students to libraries (not the school libraries, of course). About 10 years ago there was a wave of denouncing such teachers. One in Jerusalem was almost sacked, for advising her history pupils, who were studying the history of Jews in Palestine around 30-40 AD, that it would be a good thing if they would read a few chapters of the New Testament as a historical aid. She retained her post only after humbly promising not to do this again.

However, in recent years, anti-Christian feelings are literally exploding in Israel (and among the Israel-worshipping Jews in Diaspora too) together with the increase of the Jewish fanaticism in all other areas.

The worst enemies of the truth here, as in many other aspects of the Israel reality, are the socialists, "liberals," "radicals," etc. in the USA. Imagine the reaction of the US Liberals, and of such papers as *The Nation* and *New York Review of Books*, not to speak of the *New York Times* if in any state whatsoever, the government financed spitting on a Star of David? But when here in Israel, the government finances the spitting on a cross, they are and will continue to be, *quite silent*. More than this, they help to finance it. United States taxpayers, who are of course mostly Christians, are financing at least half the Israeli budget, one way or another, and therefore the spitting on the cross too.[32]

BITTERNESS IN BETHLEHEM

The Zionist hatred of Christianity, despite the criminal complicity of certain American fundamentalist leaders in supporting and subsidizing the Zionist persecution of Christians, extends to the birthplace of Christ, Bethlehem, and the Via Dolorosa in Jerusalem. On this ground so sacred to all Christians the Israelis have placed soldiers with machine guns. The shops serving the Christian pilgrims are harassed. Canadian Magazine, *Maclean's*, reports from the Holy Land on January 20, 1985:[33]

> In almost 20 years of Israeli military rule, relations between the local people and the occupation authorities have never been worse — nor has business been poorer. The souvenir shops lining the square, with their olive-wood and mother-of-pearl religious trinkets, were almost deserted.
>
> On the roof of the police station overlooking Holy Manger Square, authorities had erected a tent to provide shelter for troops who would spend Christmas Eve on watch. Many more soldiers were deployed in the vicinity. But another Canadian visitor, Harold Dick from Winnipeg, complained, "The Christian Arabs want to celebrate Christmas without soldiers and without all this security apparatus." And in the narrow streets away from the town center, that view was echoed. Said Beni Nasser, a Christian Arab doctor: "This celebration is not for us, the local Christian people. It is for the foreigners, the Israelis and the invited guests. We cannot even get into the church for midnight mass on Christmas Eve. And very few of us go to Manger Square beforehand. It's surrounded by Israeli soldiers whose presence simply reminds us of the occupation." Added a friend of the doctor: "What you don't see is our humiliation."
>
> The mood was equally gloomy in the narrow streets of old Jerusalem. There, the recent murder of a young Jewish religious student by three Arabs led to rioting by angry Israelis. The Arab merchants, shopkeepers and hotel owners who rely heavily on the Christmas trade said that customers were now afraid to enter the old city. Said shopkeeper Mazin Shaika: "This is not just quiet. This is dead." On the nearby Via Dolorosa, the path believed to have been followed by Jesus on the way to the Crucifixion, antique dealer George Awaideh complained: "It is hard for us Palestinians. Politically it is bad and now it is economically bad."

CHRISTIAN PILGRIMS AND TOUR GUIDES IN THE HOLY LAND

The Israeli authorities daily infringe upon the religious rights of Christians through their interference with the tourist guides in the Holy Land.

> In 1978, the Israeli government required all tour groups to be accompanied by a guide licensed by the Tourism Ministry. Since 1967, the Ministry has granted guide licenses only to Jewish Israelis. The effect of this regulation is that the movement and experiences of Christian pilgrims are closely controlled and regulated by Jewish Israeli guides.
>
> Christian clergy who have participated in these tours report that the guides use the occasion for propagandising and disseminating politically motivated information. The pilgrims, many of whom have saved money their whole lives

to visit the Holy Land, have had their religious sensibilities offended by the subordination of Christian history to Jewish history (i.e. Bethlehem is the "City of David," not the birthplace of Christ). The Jewish guides help ensure that the pilgrims remain unaware of the native Christian community and actively discourage fellowship between the native and foreign Christians: the tour groups stay in Jewish West Jerusalem and are told to stay away from East Jerusalem because the Christian Palestinians there are "terrorists".

When pilgrim groups come who are in touch with their denominations in Jerusalem they attempt to foster fellowship with the local Christians and use their own clergy there as guides rather than the expensive Ministry-licensed guides. As a result, the guide-priests are harassed and intimidated by the Israeli police because they lack a license. Pilgrim groups are also denied tour buses by the Israeli car rental firms. The Christian Pilgrimage Commission in the Holy Land complained of these practices to the Israeli government in a two page memorandum dated March 13, 1984. The Memorandum charges that the Ministry is violating the freedom of pilgrimage which Christians have enjoyed for 2000 years.

Another motivation for denying guide licenses to Christian Palestinians is to deny them their livelihood. This is clearly part of the intentional destabilisation of the Palestinian economy...for guiding pilgrims is, and has been, a traditional occupation among the native Christians in the Holy Land for centuries.[34]

PHYSICAL THREAT TO CHRISTIAN HOLY PLACES

Physical threat to the Holy Shrines of Christianity is a constant reality in the occupied territories. Jewish fanatics, such as the Gush Emunim movement, in collusion with the Zionist authorities, wage a campaign of threats to violence, often culminating in violence, towards Christian holy places. *Al Fajr*, a Jerusalem weekly, of April 30-May 6, 1982, reported on page six: "Two to three hundred Muslims and Christian high school students demonstrated in the church of the Holy Sepulchre, May 3, to protest recent threats to Holy Places in the West Bank. Two days earlier a letter was received from the Gush Emunim, threatening to bomb the church."[35]

That the threats presented by the Gush Emunim fanatics are real, and backed by the highest Zionist political and military authorities, is shown in the following excerpt from an article by Amnon Rubenstein in *Al Fajr* of May 21-27, 1982.

> Abraham Zemel (Avidan) who was, in the past, the Chief Rabbi of the Central (Army) Command... in a notorious article established it is a Jewish Religious Law that there is a justification for murder of non-Jewish civilians, including women and children, during a war: "About this they said: 'Kill even the best among the Gentiles (Goyim) and a Gentile should never be trusted that he may not bring harm to our own forces.'"[36]

To men like Rabbi Abraham Zemel the existence of any non-Jew on Zionist controlled land is potentially a *casus bellum*. Just as the Nazis considered the lives of the people under their racist occupation to be as nothing, and the deaths of those innocent people to be justified by their insane ideology, so the Zionists are following the same path.

ALL CHRISTIAN DENOMINATIONS ATTACKED

Following is a chronology illustrating Zionist terrorism and harassment of Orthodox, Roman Catholic and Protestant Christians:

December 23, 1982:

The Israeli news agency ITIM said that unknown persons tried to set fires and drew swastikas on the entrances of two churches in Ein Karem neighbourhood of West Jerusalem.

Israeli police discovered burnt paper pushed through one of the small windows in the Greek Church there. The swastikas were drawn on the entrance of the Notre Dame Church in Ein Karem and the word "OUT" was painted on the entrance. The Israeli news agency said that a week before similar things were painted in French at the entrance of the church.[37]

May 22, 1983:

Jerusalem. Unidentified vandals paid a visit to a convent run by German nuns in Jerusalem. Police said the vandals attacked and heavily damaged a statue set up in the courtyard of the convent. This is the latest in a series of anti-Christian incidents in Jerusalem.[38]

June 16, 1983:

Jerusalem. The Russian Orthodox nuns in Ain Karem, site of the birthplace of John the Baptist, are being subjected to further harassment, only weeks after the fatal stabbing of their Mother Superior and another nun.

The nuns complained to the police that two men entered the church earlier this week, and proceeded to pester and frighten them.

Elsewhere, unidentified vandals daubed the swastika in the main entrance to the Russian Orthodox church in West Jerusalem, directly in front of the Moscobiyya detention centre, Jerusalem's main police centre.[39]

November 4, 1983:

The Israeli authorities have been holding a Roman Catholic priest without charge since November 4, it was learned this week. The priest, Father Fawzi Khoury, 36, from the Fassouta Roman Catholic Church, was arrested at Lydda airport while on his way to Paris to continue his advanced theological studies. Bishop of Haifa and the Galilee Maxim Salloom sent protest telegrams, November 21, to the Israeli Prime Minister and the interior and defence ministers. Bishop Salloom pointed out that Khoury's health has deteriorated in prison and that he has been held for more than 18 days without charge.

Al Ittihad wrote, November 23, that released prisoners say Father Khoury's health is poor "as a result of the psychological pressure that is being exercised against him by Israeli interrogators."[40]

December 27, 1983:

Tiberias. Police are holding two residents on suspicion of setting fire to the Hotel Nitzan on Sunday night.

One man was arrested late Sunday night and the other was arrested yesterday morning.

Although neither is ultra-Orthodox, police are checking whether they might have been acting on behalf of ultra-Orthodox elements angry over alleged missionary activities at the hotel.

Ultra-Orthodox Jews yesterday said missionary activity is on the increase. Various Christian sects are offering money, clothes, jewelry and tennis shoes to Jews who will listen to missionary lectures, they charged.

The Christmas burning of the hotel is the latest in a series of actions harassing the group, a member told the *Jerusalem Post* yesterday.

Kenneth Crowell said in a telephone interview that until now the members of his group had not gone to the press because they did not want to cause bad publicity for Israel. "But now it's getting out of hand," he said.

The hotel had been criticized by Jewish anti-missionary groups who claimed it is the focus of missionary activity. As a result, the owners closed the hotel and asked the group to leave.

Another group member, Reuben Berger, said the harassment included breaking into prayer meetings and photographing those present. One photograph of the children of the community was published in a leaflet which said that the group was taking children off the streets, he said.

Berger, who said he is a Jew from the U.S. who believes in Jesus, described the 50-member group as an unaffiliated gathering of Jews from Israel and abroad together with gentiles who love Israel. All share a belief in Jesus as the messiah and hold their meetings in Hebrew with a translation in English.

The impetus for the action against the group had come from Yad Le'Achim, the anti-missionary group, and from a local yeshiva, Kolel Yad Rambam, he said. Berger denied that the group engaged in any missionary activity and said that on one occasion, members had even asked outsiders who were distributing a tract to stop.

In their attacks on the group, its opponents had smashed windows, in one case hitting a woman in the head with a stone, and broken into homes of members. One Jewish family from the U.S. had left the country under the pressure, he said, although their son, an officer in the IDF, had remained.

According to the latest information, Berger said, members of the Tiberias underworld are being offered money to attack the group.[41]

January 5, 1984:

Unidentified individuals arsoned a church in West Jerusalem, January 5, in another in a series of bombings and arsons against Christian and Muslim targets.

Elias Sharikas, an elder in the Messianic Assemblies Church, said that they had heard a rumor the day before that the church might be burned but could take no protective action. The fire destroyed the church's piano and a number of books.

According to church officials, the burning is a result of an "anti-missionary mood" now prevalent in Israeli circles. Church sources said that a recent visitor placed the address of the church on copies of Biblical literature later distributed in Orthodox Jewish circles. The 120-member church said it had nothing to do with the material. More than a year ago, the Baptist church in West Jerusalem was completely burned by Meir Kahane's Kach group. More recently, explosives have been placed outside Christian and Muslim religious institutions, in the last month, injuring several people. Plans to build a Christian hotel in the mammoth Gilo settlement, near Bethlehem, were scrapped last week by the Jewish municipality, which refused to issue a building permit. A number of newly converted Christian families in Tiberias have reported harassment by Jewish neighbors.[42]

January 15, 1984:

A Russian Orthodox nun "miraculously" escaped injury, January 15, when a booby-trapped Israeli army-issue hand grenade exploded as she opened the door of her flat at the Ain Karem convent. The explosion, which resembles nearly a dozen other attacks against Christian and Muslim religious institutions, was attributed by the Israeli police to the Israeli "Terror Against Terror" group (TNT).

The bomb went off at 9.00 a.m. The nun said she heard a sound like a stone dropping as she opened her door, followed by a hissing. She immediately ran around a corner before the grenade exploded. The force of the explosion blew the door to pieces.

The grenade, the same type issued by the Israeli army, was apparently booby-trapped in the same way as bombs in TNT attacks — the safety pin was removed and the handle fastened under a stone. An Israeli officer later told reporters that the nun had "miraculously escaped injury."

West Jerusalem mayor Teddy Kollek attacked Israeli officials saying "not everybody is taking this matter seriously."

Last spring, two Russian Orthodox nuns were stabbed to death by an American. The man is said to be undergoing psychiatric tests in Israeli custody.

Israeli police sources say they suspect the as yet unfound Israeli TNT terrorist group, but no responsibility has been claimed. The group has been held responsible for at least 14 bomb attacks in various parts of the West Bank, including the bombing of Christian and Muslim institutions in Jerusalem, Azariya and Hebron. One nun and three mosque *imams* have been injured in TNT attacks.[43]

April 13, 1985:

Four Assyrian youths were injured April 13 in an attack on an Easter procession by an Orthodox Jewish family living near the Assyrian Convent.

On the occasion of Holy Fire, April 13, members of the Assyrian community led by the archbishop were proceeding to their quarter of the Old City. Members of a Jewish family living in a nearby apartment bombarded the procession with

hot water and rocks from an apartment window. In an attempt to thwart the attackers, several Assyrian youths stormed the building looking for the family's apartment. According to some of the injured youths, Jewish residents of the building confronted them with submachine guns poised to fire. A policemen walking with the procession fired several shots in the air in an attempt to prevent possible shooting of the Assyrian youths.

The archbishop of the Assyrian Church — the oldest Christian community in the Holy Land — warned the Israeli government and Jerusalem municipality on April 15 to take immediate action against the fundamentalist Jewish tenants or he and members of his congregation would remove them by force, if necessary. Archbishop Dionisious Behnan Jijawi said Jewish tenants of the same building were involved in four previous attacks on the Assyrian community, all four occurring during Christian holidays. The archbishop said he complained to the police about the previous attacks but no action was taken.

The Jerusalem Post reported that the attackers are newly converted Orthodox Jews of American origin. Police, who refuse to identify the attackers or even to state if the attack was perpetrated by a lone individual or a group, told Archbishop Jijawi that the tenant is "crazy". Jijawi was not satisfied with that explanation and resolved to take action. "If he (or the family) is crazy, then he should be moved to an asylum," he told *Al Fajr*.

The police summoned to the scene demanded the names of the Assyrian youths who broke in and ransacked the fortified Jewish residence, said the archbishop, instead of attempting to punish the tenants for the attack. The archbishop refused to give names, however, and asserted that the youths had acted in self defense.

Youths from the Assyrian community told *Al Fajr* that Jewish fanatics who live in the nearby Jewish quarter have tried to provoke them regularly. They said the Assyrian scout troop stopped practising on Fridays and Saturdays out of respect for the Jewish sabbath but this was apparently not enough to satisfy them. The Jewish neighborhood in the vicinity of the Assyrian convent is all Assyrian property confiscated after 1967 to build the Jewish quarter.

Archbishop Jijawi said he has received a verbal apology from Israeli officials for the incident, the fifth in recent history. Yet no action has been taken against those responsible. Assyrian youths said some of the fanatic Jews living nearby threatened that if the youths bother Jewish residents of the neighborhood, the Jews will kill the Assyrian archbishop and destroy the church.[44]

April 12, 1987:

Unidentified arsonists, believed to be Jewish extremists, set St. Savior's Episcopal Church in Akka on fire, April 12. The arsonists also painted racist slogans on the church walls.

According to a statement issued April 14 by Bishop Samir Kafity of the Episcopal Church in Jerusalem, the vandals entered the church building through a small window in the vestry, gathered the benches and furniture into one place, poured petrol on them, and set them on fire. The arsonists also wrote racist slogans in Hebrew on the church's interior walls behind the altar. Some of the slogans read "Kahane the Great," "Get Out Christians and Muslims," and "Death to the Pope."

Reverend Shehadeh, who visited the church afterwards, said burned remnants of the Bible and other church books were scattered on the church floor.

The church statement described the arson as "an act of aggression."

"No doubt, this event, tragic and painful for all of us, took place in the absence of a deterring force to stop such racial and undesirable acts," the statement said. "This aggression is an aggression against spiritual values, against freedom of worship, against democracy."

Akka municipal council member, Ramzi Khoury, from the Democratic Front for Peace and Equality, described the incident as "a criminal act which touches on the feeling of Arabs of all religions in the city." Khoury sent letters to Akka Mayor Elie de Castro, and to the police commander in Akka, demanding a speedy investigation of the incident and apprehension of the perpetrators.

Khoury also said that the incident was similar to two other racist incidents, the first in August, 1986, when a grenade was thrown at an Arab family house; and the second in October 1986, when an Arab school was broken into and racist slogans painted on a wall. Khoury said the pattern of incidents suggests that there is a racist gang operating in the city.[45]

CONTINUING PERSECUTION OF BAPTISTS: ARSON DESTROYS WEST JERUSALEM BAPTIST CHURCH

Jerry Falwell and his disbanded so-called "Moral Majority," which was actually an "Immoral Minority" in its pro-Zionist fanaticism, brainwashed and misguided millions of fundamentalist American Christians. Falwell is actually an accomplice of the Zionists in their crimes against humanity. That the Zionists wage war against Christians in the Holy Land does not deter Falwell and other fundamentalist fanatics from lending support to Zionist crimes, making them accessories to these crimes. Many of these crimes are directed against Baptists, but the facts are hidden from American Baptists who are being knowingly led by these false prophets to support the ruthless Zionist clique misruling the Holy Land.

On October 8, 1982 the Baptist Church building in West Jerusalem was destroyed by a fire which the police, the Jerusalem fire brigade and the church guards believe was set by arsonists.

> The fire was discovered by followers of the congregation around 12.30 a.m. They called in the fire brigade who eventually extinguished the blaze. When flames died down the chapel building had been completely destroyed. The fire also caused some damage to the adjacent church library. The Zionist arsonists poured gasoline inside the church and over

the church furniture which explained why the building was razed.

The Baptist church was built in 1933 and served members of the congregation who resided in the area. Currently, the church serves tourists, foreign students who are studying in Israel, and other Baptist residents in Jerusalem.

The church has come under attack several times from ultra-religious Jewish groups during the past 10 years. In addition to an arson incident 10 years ago which destroyed the church's bookstore, there have been several window-breaking campaigns.

Mrs. Lindsay, the wife of the church's chaplain, told *Al Fajr* that a member of the ultra-right Kach movement was detained recently on charges of vandalising the chapel. A spokesman for the church said that it will cost nearly US $2 million to rebuild.[46]

The *Foreign Mission News* of the Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention on October 8, 1982, stated: "Vandalism is nothing new at the church and at Baptist House. A few years ago Baptist House was damaged by firebombing and a few windows are broken each year."[47]

The *Washington Post* of October 9, 1982 gave an account of the arson against the Baptist Church of Jerusalem:

The Baptist Church of Jerusalem, one of the city's largest Protestant churches and repeatedly a target of Jewish anti-missionary attacks, was burned to the ground by arsonists early today, the authorities said.

Police and fire department officers said traces of kerosene were found in the wooden chapel in the residential Nahlaot quarter in Jerusalem's Jewish sector.

Dr. Robert Lindsay, the Oklahoma-born pastor of the church, said it would cost $1 million to rebuild the chapel, a gathering place for pilgrims and Jerusalem Christians since 1933.

In 1978, Israel toughened its laws against missionaries, making it a criminal offense to offer money or other inducements to anyone for changing his religion. No religion was specified in the law.

The fire was among the worst case in memory of anti-Christian activity. In the past decade there have been frequent incidents of window smashing and paint daubing at Christian institutions, and the Baptist center's bookstore was firebombed a few years ago.

Firefighters were able to save the church's bookstore in an adjoining building which Jewish extremists claim sells missionary material. The bookstore has been vandalized a dozen times in recent years.

Lindsay won international attention about 20 years ago when he crossed the former dividing line into east Jerusalem to bring back an Arab boy to his orphanage. The minister lost a leg in a landmine explosion during the rescue effort.

One of Jerusalem's most popular Christian leaders, Lindsey, 65, was asked to preach the sermon at services attended by former president Jimmy Carter on a 1979 visit to Jerusalem.[48]

The Zionist terrorists who set fire to the Baptist Church are not operating in a vacuum. Before its takeover by the Zionists, the oldest Jewish organization in America, B'nai B'rith and its Anti-Defamation League, rightly claimed that violent anti-Semitic acts were created by a climate of violence and hatred. Today they are silent when it is Jewish extremists in the Holy Land who are breeding a climate of violence and hatred which produces terrorism directed against Christians. Intolerance and hatred, with concomitant violence, is built into the Zionist ideology itself. Thoughtful Jews know that Zionism is damaging real spiritual values. Silenced by fear of Zionist propagandists, one can understand their situation. But there are no excuses for the Jerry Falwells.

Rev. Robert Lindsay confirmed to the *Jerusalem Post* that there was a long history of tolerance towards criminal violence in Zionist Upper circles. "He recalled that eight years before, two American Jewish girls had tried to set fire to the church bookshop next door. 'Adults incite these youngsters and then they (the adults) are allowed to go scot-free,' he said."[49]

The attacks by Zionist fanatics against the West Jerusalem Baptist Church continue. *Christianity Today* reports:

The Narkis Street Baptist Church, a Southern Baptist congregation in west Jerusalem, has been the target of ongoing extremist opposition in Israel.

A grenade explosion damaged the church seven years ago. In 1982, a fire that authorities suspect was set intentionally destroyed the church's meeting place. Since then, the congregation has been worshiping in a tentlike structure. Windows in the church office frequently are broken, and slogans have been spraypainted on the property several times.

Earlier this year, a conservative Jewish organization called Yad Lachim organized a protest against the Narkis Street Church. The demonstration was prompted by the church's plans to rebuild its meeting place; a regional planning and development council is considering final approval of the plans. The rebuilding plans prompted one unnamed ultraconservative Orthodox Jewish leder to tell the *Jerusalem Post* that his political party will withdraw from the municipal coalition if approval is granted.

Extremist activity against Christians in Israel "seems to be increasing" said Isham Ballenger, Southern Baptist Foreign Mission Board Director for Europe and the Middle East. "And their influence over others in Israel may be increasing, and this is alarming."

Ballenger said the recent demonstration against the Narkis Street Church was promoted throughout Jerusalem with posters that misrepresented the church's pastor, Robert Lindsay, a Southern Baptist representative in Israel since 1944. Approximately 100 people, including women and children, participated in this protest.

One demonstrator was quoted as declaring over a loudspeaker, "This is just the beginning of making trouble in this area." Among the slogans on the protesters' signs were "Get out, Get out," and "There is no room in this neighborhood for a congregational church and center which is missionary."[50]

The *Foreign Mission News* of the Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention of January 29, 1985 stated:

Ballenger believes Yad Lachim also was involved in generating negative press accounts last fall against Baptist

congregations in Israel, including one in Ashkelon which Southern Baptist representatives James and Elizabeth Smith work.

The Smiths reported they were accused of "poisoning" innocent young people with our religious beliefs and baptizing them into "Gentile" Christianity.

A congregation in Tiberias was evicted from the building in which they had been meeting.[51]

The January 25, 1985 issue of *The Jerusalem Post* gave a lengthy account of the demonstration against the beleaguered Baptist Church:

> Fifty people took part in a demonstration opposite the Baptist Church in Narkis Street, Rehavia, on Wednesday afternoon, protesting against plans to rebuild the burnt-out church building.
>
> Most of the protesters were ultra-Orthodox residents from other neighborhoods. A few live on Narkis Street.
>
> The protesters said the church held "missionary activities" and that it disrupted the peace on Shabbat. They held signs saying "We don't want a missionary center here," and "Get out, Get out."
>
> Alona Lunzer, one of the local residents who organized the demonstration, said: "They are planning to build a campus here. Some 200 people come here on Shabbat, and none are from the neighborhood. I myself am not religious, but a lot of the residents are.
>
> "Most of the neighbors agree with us, she said.
>
> One of the neighbors, watching from a distance, disagreed. "Look at them — there are only a handful of Narkis Street residents among the demonstrators," he said. The man refused to be identified, saying "You think I want my car blown up?"
>
> Opposition to the church was stepped up as the building plans reached the final stage.
>
> The plans call for a three-storey building on the church's Narkis Street site, where the original 1929 building was destroyed by arson two years ago. No one was ever charged for the offense.
>
> Local ultra-Orthodox politicians have opposed the church since plans for its restoration were first drawn up two years ago. The plans are due to be discussed soon in the regional planning committee, which may give the final approval.
>
> Demonstrator Gershon Holzer, who lives on the neighbouring Hagidem Street, said many local residents are opposed to the rebuilding of the church. "The Church disrupts the Shabbat peace and lowers the quality of life in our quiet residential area," he said.
>
> Rev. Bob Lindsay, minister of the church, denied that his congregation disrupted the peace. "We have heard complaints from only three people" he said.
>
> He charged that the billboard posters and leaflets distributed in neighbourhood mailboxes, calling residents to the demonstrations, were full of misrepresentations.
>
> "They quote me in interviews saying things I don't even remember saying — that I convince Jews to convert," said Lindsay. "The leaflets say all attempts to discuss the matter with the Rev. Lindsay were fruitless. That is an absolute lie — they have never come to me," he added.
>
> Although local residents insisted that they had organized Wednesday's demonstration, the billboard posters were signed by Yad La'ahim, an anti-missionary organization.
>
> Agudat Yisrael city councillor Meir Porush told *In Jerusalem* that they wanted the church moved out of the neighborhood.[52]

Naive Christians believe that the Israeli authorities have no responsibility for the acts of Zionist extremists, exactly as their counterparts of the 1930's believed that Hitler and the top Nazi leadership had no responsibility for the street brawls of Nazi goons who broke the heads of German Christian and Social Democrats as well as Jews on the streets. After all, they say, "Israel is a democracy with laws, and courts."

Zionism is no more capable of producing laws seeking justice than Nazism was capable of producing laws seeking justice. Zionist courts are no more capable of giving objective verdicts than Nazi courts were capable of giving objective verdicts. As ideological diseases, Zionism and Nazism have no room for justice or objectivity. They can only produce a parody of law and a travesty of justice.

According to Arthur Max, correspondent of the *Associated Press* in Jerusalem:

> Under pressure from religious political parties, Israel in 1978 made it a criminal offense to offer inducements to anyone for changing his religion with a maximum five-year prison sentence. After 20 Christian denominations united in protest following a spate of vandalism in 1979, Begin said the government "will do its utmost to prevent a recurrence of such intolerable acts of vandalism."

But Begin, as a master terrorist himself, could not help knowing that the 1978 laws were an inducement and incitement to violence and vandalism. So much for Zionist laws.

Zionist courts are no better. In civilised societies, the courts are expected to provide redress for the victims of crime. But there is no redress for the victims of Zionist war crimes in Zionist courts. Zionist courts merely add to the burdens of the victims of Zionist terror.

The *Baptist Church News* of June 13, 1985, reports:

> The highest court in Israel has asked a Baptist congregation to leave a Jewish area of Jerusalem before it builds a new sanctuary. Israel's High Court made the request while reviewing a suit filed by the Narkis Street Baptist Church against a district planning commission, which last year refused to issue the church a building permit.
>
> The Narkis Street church has been meeting in a tentlike structure since 1982 when its building was destroyed by arson. The congregation wants to replace its burned-out chapel with a $1 million facility, including a 400-seat auditorium, several classrooms, and office space.
>
> The rebuilding plan was approved by Mayor Teddy Kollek, various municipal agencies, and the Jerusalem city council. But last fall, a district planning commission decided to allow only the building of a structure similar to the congregation's original 60-seat chapel. The church then filed suit in Israel's High Court.
>
> Ultra-Orthodox Jewish groups have demonstrated against the church's plan to rebuild. Among other objections, they say the Baptists' singing disrupts the Narkis Street neighborhood and that their parked cars clog the streets. Pat Hoaldridge, acting chairman of Southern Baptist representatives in Israel, says the High Court's request for the

church to move indicates the judges did not want to risk raising religious tensions further.

"You have to understand the climate in the country at this time," Hoaldridge says. "The rise of religious feelings regarding what the people would call missionary activity... is playing a part in this case."

The High Court said it would not rule on the church's suit against the district planning commission for two months. The delay is designed to give the Narkis Street congregation and the Baptist Convention of Israel time to consider trading the church property for another site in Jerusalem.

Lawyers for the church have recommended that the Baptists move on the condition the church's building will be approved as submitted. At press time, the congregation had not made a decision.[53]

The decision of the Zionist High Court is unmistakable in its meaning. The perpetrators of violence against the Baptist Church of Jerusalem were right in intent in the eyes of the court. The victims were wrong in the eyes of the court. The Zionist arsonists wanted the Baptist Church removed by violence; the Zionist court wanted the Baptist Church removed by decree.

It is this form of persecution of Christianity that the Rev. Jerry Falwell and his cohorts support.

When the scandal of this so-called Christian support of the crimes committed by the Zionists against Christianity becomes known to those who have been duped, the Zionist collaborators will have to run for cover from the justified wrath of their irate former followers. The followers of Rev. Jerry Falwell and his fellow televangelists aiding and abetting the persecution of Christianity by the Zionists would certainly be horrified if they knew of the long record of Zionist barbaric acts against the Christian faith. If the official burning of the Gospels by the Israeli Army is the ultimate sacrilege against the Christian faith, the crucifixion of Christians would be the ultimate barbarism inflicted on Christians themselves.

In 1988, in Gaza, an 18-year old, Khader Tarazi, went out to buy groceries and got caught up in a crowd fleeing Israeli soldiers. He ducked into the house of a friend, but soldiers rushed in and dragged him out. While beating him mercilessly with clubs, they asked him his religion.

When he replied "Christian," they answered that they would show him the treatment Christians got. The Zionist soldiers spread the young Palestinian Christian, cruciform, on the hood of a jeep and beat him on the head. They drove him through the streets of Gaza for hours as an example of the fate in store for Christians. He died from the beatings.[54]

After the outbreak of the Intifada in December, 1987, the Israeli authorities intensified their oppression against Christian institutions in the West Bank and Gaza. On April 27, 1989, nine Orthodox, Catholic and Protestant prelates signed a "Statement of the Heads of the Christian Communities in Jerusalem," in which they appealed for help against Israeli oppression:

STATEMENT OF THE HEADS OF THE CHRISTIAN COMMUNITIES IN JERUSALEM

We, the heads of the Christian communities in the Holy City, have met together in view of the grave situation prevailing in Jerusalem and the whole of our country.

It is our Christian conviction that as spiritual leaders we have an urgent duty to follow up the developments in this situation and to make known to the world the conditions of life of our people here in the Holy Land.

In Jerusalem, on the West Bank and in Gaza, our people experience in their daily lives constant deprivation of their fundamental rights because of arbitrary actions deliberately taken by the authorities. Our people are often subjected to unprovoked harassment and hardship.

We are particularly concerned by the tragic and unnecessary loss of Palestinian lives, especially among minors. Unarmed and innocent people are being killed by the unwarranted use of firearms and hundreds are wounded by the excessive use of force.

We protest against the frequent shooting incidents in the vicinity of Holy Places.

We also condemn the practice of mass administrative arrests and of continuing detention of adults and minors without trial.

We further condemn the use of all forms of collective punishment, including the demolition of homes and and depriving whole communities of basic services such as water and electricity.

We appeal to the world community to support our demand for the re-opening of schools and universities, closed for the past sixteen months, so that thousands of our children can enjoy again their basic right to education.

We demand that the authorities respect the rights of believers to enjoy free access to all places of worship on the Holy Days of all religions.

We affirm our human solidarity and sympathy with all who are suffering and oppressed; we pray for the return of peace based on justice to Jerusalem and the Holy Land; and we request the international community and United Nations Organization to give urgent attention to the plight of the Palestinian people and to work for a speedy and just resolution of the Palestinian problem.

Signed April 27, 1989 by: H. B. Diodoros (Greek Orthodox Patriarch); H. B. Michel Sabbah (Latin Patriarch); Bishop Samir Kafity (Episcopal Church); Archbishop Lutfi Laham (Greek Catholic Patriarchate); H. B. Yeghishe Derderian (Armenian Orthodox Patriarch); Bishop Naim Nassar (Evangelical Lutheran Church in Jordan); H. B. Basilios (Coptic Orthodox Patriarch); Archbishop Dionysios Behnam Jijjawi (Syrian Orthodox Patriarchal Vicar); Most Rev. Father Cechitelli (O.F.M.) (Cusios of the Holy Land).[55]

RESPONSE OF WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES, GENEVA

May 9, 1989

To the Heads of
Churches in Jerusalem

Dear Friends in Christ,

The World Council of Churches has received your Jerusalem statement of April 27, 1989, and circulated it

through the Ecumenical Press Service (May 1st issue, 89.05.26).

Offering our prayers and support, we admire your courage to witness to the peace of Jesus Christ against all oppression.

The Intifada is a people's response to an unlawful occupation. The withdrawal of the occupiers and the opening of negotiations for a solution which would give satisfaction to both Israel and to the Palestinian nation will bring about a new era of reconciliation in the whole region.

In His service, we remain united in the bonds of God's love.

Sincerely yours,

Emilio Castro
General Secretary
World Council of Churches, Geneva[56]

NOTES TO CHAPTER FOURTEEN

1. Yehoshafat Harkabi, *Israel's Fateful Decisions* (London: I.B. Tauris & Co. Ltd., 1988), pp. 161-162.

2. Hassan Haddad and Donald Wagner, eds., *All in the Name of the Bible* (Brattleboro, Vermont: Amana Books, 1986), pp. 107-109.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 100.

4. Debate in the House of Lords, June 21, 1922.

5. Statement of the Committee of the Christian Union in Palestine, March 3, 1948, addressed to all world religious and political bodies.

6. Statement by the Committee of the Christian Union in Palestine, May 31, 1948.

7. Letter by Msgr. Thomas MacMahon, Secretary of the Catholic Near East Association, to the Secretary General of the United Nations, August 20, 1948.

8. Report of Msgr. Vergani, General Vicar for the Latin Patriarchate of Jerusalem for Galilee, to the Latin Patriarch, Jerusalem.

9. *Ibid.*

10. *Ibid.*

11. Report by Father Pascal St. Jean, Superior of Our Lady of France Hostel, to the Latin Patriarchate, Jerusalem.

12. Report of Father A. Rezk of the Greek Catholic Church, Jaffa.

13. Report of the Christian Union in Palestine.

14. Letter of Msgr. Hakim of the Greek Catholic Diocese of Acre.

15. *The New York Times*, July 12, 1961.

16. Statement by Nancy Nolan of Grosse Isle, Michigan.

17. Letter of Rev. James L. Kelso published in *Christianity Today*, July 27, 1967.

18. Statement by Mrs. Sigrid W. Proft of Switzerland.

19. Interview of Amos Kenan in *Haolem Hazeh.*

20. *Badi-ot Khadeshot*, December 21, 1952.

21. *Ha'aretz*, July 20, 1954.

22. *National Jewish Post and Opinion*, New York, February 8, 1963.

23. *Proche-Orient Chretien*, January-March 1954.

24. *Hatsofe*, December 2, 1953.

25. *Ha'aretz*, March 14, 1954.

26. *Jewish Daily Forward.*

27. *Hatsofe*, April 10, 1961.

28. *Jewish Newsletter*, December 2, 1957, published by William Zukerman.

29. *Ibid.*, December 15, 1958.

30. *Ibid.*, July 28, 1958.

31. Catholic magazine *Ave Maria*, October 8, 1960.

32. Statement by Israel Shahak, Chairman of the Israel Human Rights League.

33. *Maclean's*, January 20, 1985.

34. Memorandum of the Christian Pilgrimage Commission in the Holy Land, March 13, 1984.

35. *Al Fajr*, Jerusalem, April 30-May 6, 1982.

36. *Ibid.*, May 21-27, 1982.

37. *Al Fajr*, December 23, 1982.

38. *Ibid.*, May 22, 1983.

39. *Ibid.*, June 17, 1983.

40. *Ibid.*, November 24, 1983.

41. *The Jerusalem Post*, December 27, 1983.

42. *Al Fajr*, January 8, 1984.

43. *Ibid.*, January 16, 1984.

44. *Ibid.*, April 14, 1985.

45. *Ibid.*, April 15, 1987.

46. *Ibid.*, October 8, 1982.

47. Foreign Mission News, Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention, October 8, 1982.

48. *The Washington Post*, October 9, 1982.

49. *The Jerusalem Post.*

50. *Christianity Today*, March 13, 1985, p. 42.

51. Foreign Mission News, Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention, January 29, 1985.

52. *The Jerusalem Post*, January 25, 1985.

53. *The Baptist Church News*, June 13, 1985.

54. John Kifner, "Medical Workers say Four Palestinians Died After Beatings by Israeli Army," *The New York Times*, February 14, 1988.

55. *Israel & Palestine Political Report*, Paris, France, No. 150, May 1989, p. 16.

56. *Ibid.*

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

ZIONIST TERRORISM, WAR CRIMES AND CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY IN PALESTINE AND NEIGHBORING ARAB COUNTRIES 1948-1967

INTRODUCTION

Having expelled 800,000 Palestinians from the 80% of Palestine they occupied in 1948, committed massacres against the Palestinians and plundered all Palestinian lands, homes and possessions, the Zionist leaders continued their campaign of war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide against the Palestinians. From 1948 to 1967 they committed these crimes according to a carefully designed and calculated policy.

In her book, *Israel's Sacred Terrorism*, Livia Rokach describes this policy as follows:

> The personal diary of Moshe Sharett sheds light on this question by amply documenting the rationale and mechanics of Israel's "Arab policy" in the late 1940's and the 1950's. The policy portrayed, in its most intimate particulars, is one of deliberate acts of Israeli provocation, intended to generate Arab hostility and thus to create pretexts for armed action and territorial expansion. Sharett's records document this policy of "sacred terrorism" and expose the myths of Israel's "security needs" and the "Arab threat" that have been treated as self-evident truths from the creation of Israel to the present, when Israeli terrorism against Palestinians in the West Bank and Gaza Strip, and against Palestinians and Lebanese in South Lebanon, has reached an intolerable level. It is becoming increasingly evident that the exceptional demographic and geographic alterations in Israeli society within the present generation have been brought about, not as the accidental results of the endeavor to guard "Israel's security" against an "Arab threat" but by a drive for *lebensraum*.[1]

The Haganah, the Irgun Z'vai Leumi and the Stern Gang cooperated together in committing these crimes against the Palestinian Arabs. When they formed the Israeli army some units of this army, namely the commandos and the Frontier Guards, were in charge of expelling Arab villagers and Beduins from the areas they occupied. The Jewish National Fund and the Custodian of Enemy Property were in charge of the plunder, looting and usurpation of Arab lands, homes and worldly possessions.

When Livia Rokach read Moshe Sharett's diaries in Hebrew, she extracted and translated the most important points regarding Israel's strategic aims after 1948, to be realized through the following means:

> (a) New territorial conquests through war. Although the 1949-50 armistice agreements assigned to Israel a territory one-third larger than had the UN partition plan, the Israeli leadership was still not satisfied with the size of the state, the borders of which it had committed itself to respect on the international level. It sought to recover at least the borders of mandate Palestine. The territorial dimension was considered to be a vital factor in Israel's transformation into a regional power.
>
> (b) Political as well as military efforts to bring about the liquidation of all Arab and Palestinian claims to Palestine through the dispersion of the Palestinian refugees of the 1947-49 war to faraway parts of the Arab world as well as outside the Arab world.
>
> (c) Subversive operations designed to dismember the Arab world, defeat the Arab national movement, and create puppet regimes which would gravitate to the regional Israeli power.[2]

To implement this strategic purpose the Israeli army needed special units which could operate without any conventional restraints. When General Moshe Dayan was Commander of the Southern Command, he formed a special commando-like patrol unit for raids across the border. When he became Head of Operations of the General Staff, Dayan was in favor of forming a special unit and later remarked:

> We were in need of a man of daring, a man with a great deal of personal ambition, a skilled leader, who would be flexible and original enough to adapt literal orders according to the situation he found himself in.
>
> This force could not be allowed to disobey orders or change the goals that had been decreed from above. On the other hand, this was a new and special unit, a force that would have to establish and carry out novel methods of warfare. Therefore the commander of this new force had to be superior in his ability to think and perceive clearly and coolheadedly. Arik Sharon seemed to fill all these requirements.[3]

Having previously experimented with the concept, and having a ruthless candidate to command such a unit, Dayan engineered the approval of the General Staff for the plan proposed by Brigadier Michael Shaham to create "a special forces unit that would operate behind the armistice lines in reprisal and preemptive strikes against the Arabs."[4]

"Thus came into being the commando force that had such an influence upon the structure and methods of action of the Israeli army today...There was no happier man alive than Arik Sharon as he received the new appointment. He became one of the chosen few who are able to realize a cherished dream...It was with the formation of the new force, and the deviation from conventions that this implied, that Arik Sharon began his march to glory..."[5]

Called Commando Unit 101, Sharon's command was to become synonymous with infamous crimes and the depths of depravity in an armed force. They became "a group of bloodthirsty adventurers, leaping at a chance to fire at others."[6]

The original nucleus of Commando Unit 101 was composed of volunteers who were "veterans of the Palmach,

soldiers of the 'Golani' and 'Gvati' Brigades and paratroopers."[7] Sharon trained them to be even more proficient as killers, and imbued in them the concept that they were above and beyond any kind of moral restraints, or even any discipline except within the confines of Commando Unit 101. On one occasion when a member of Commando Unit 101 was apprehended by military policemen for a minor motor vehicle infraction, a squad of the unit's goons raided the military police station in Tiberias and "beat up three policemen so severely that they required hospitalization." Sharon "punished" the culprits "by granting them two weeks leave."[8]

Sharon further encouraged contempt for any kind of authority by "addressing his superiors with an impudence bordering on insubordination...Arik regularly referred to the senior commanders of the IDF and the more well-known members of the government as 'dumb shits' or 'assholes,' adding vivid descriptions of the sex life that he assumed they must lead."[9]

"Within two months, the 40 men of Command Unit 101 had been turned into a group of soldiers that craved battle. Gradually, Arik began sending small groups on reconnaissance missions and ambushes over the border."[10]

In September, 1953, Command Unit 101 was given the task "to remove the Beduin tribe of Azama from the Negev Desert." When even some of his men "voiced their reservations about using a top army unit to fight a group of defenseless civilians," Sharon responded:

> By removing the Beduins, the country is preserving its sovereignty. The Beduins were growing accustomed to seeing our land in the desert as their own, and had we not acted now, it would have been very difficult in the future to build new settlements, or a road.[11]

"Finally, Commando Unit 101 was authorized to organize and carry out a raid against the Palestinian refugee camp El-Burj in the Gaza Strip. Arik's plan was to trap Arab refugees in a crossfire between two groups of soldiers, killing a large number of them. One member of the 101st, Shmuel Falah, objected.

"As they sat around the fire discussing the operational plans for the raid, Falah announced, 'I'm not going to take part in this kind of raid. We should be attacking military targets within Egypt and not civilian targets. After we're successful on this mission, the Egyptians and the guerrillas will only intensify their activities against our own civilian population...'

"Arik did not respond directly to Falah. Instead he offered him a smaller role, to blow up the home of the Egyptian commander who lived near the refugee camp. Falah, together with two other soldiers, accepted this assignment, while the others set out to complete the main part of Arik's plan.

"The results were lethal. Fifteen residents of the camp were killed, including a number of women and children. At the summary of the mission, a number of men voiced their reservations: 'Are a few hundred miserable refugees, including women and children, our real enemy?' they asked incredulously.

"Arik replied, 'The women are the whores of the Arab infiltrators who have been attacking our civilians. If we don't act forcefully against the refugee camps they will turn into comfortable nests for murderers.'"[12]

Having molded his men into a bloodthirsty unit rationalizing the most heinous acts, Sharon set his sights on a new target: bringing the Israeli paratroopers under his command.

Sharon's opportunity to assume control of the paratroopers soon came, when David Ben-Gurion, Defense Minister Pinhas Lavon, the Chief of the General Staff, Mordecai Maklef, and the Chief Operations Officer, Moshe Dayan, concocted the notorious raid against Kibya. A General Staff officer, Meir Amit, the only officer to later hold the post of Head of Military Intelligence and then Head of Mossad, "carried Dayan's operational order to the Central Sector command to be translated into action."[13]

"Even acting Prime Minister Moshe Sharett had only a vague idea of the evolving action. No one had bothered to inform him about what it would entail or listen to his reservations about any kind of military action."[14]

With the exception of acting Prime Minister Moshe Sharett, practically all of the top Zionist leadership of the time were thirsting for war.

In his diary entry for October 11, 1953, Sharett sarcastically recorded that Yitzhak Ben Zvi, then President of Israel,

> raised as usual some inspired questions...such as do we have a chance to occupy the Sinai and how wonderful it would be if the Egyptians started an offensive which we could defeat and follow with an invasion of that desert. He was very disappointed when I told him that the Egyptians show no tendency to facilitate us in this occupation task through a provocative challenge on their side.[15]

But the conspiracy of Ben-Gurion, Lavon, Maklef, and Dayan to attack Kibya across the Jordanian border was implemented. In his diary entry for October 15, 1953, Sharett recorded his reaction:

> I was simply horrified by the description in Radio Ramallah's broadcast of the destruction of the Arab village. Tens of houses have been razed to the soil and tens of people killed. I can imagine the storms that will break out tomorrow in the Arab and Western capitals.[16]

In his diary on the following day, October 16, Sharett wrote:

> I must underline that when I opposed the action I didn't even remotely suspect such a bloodbath. I thought that I was opposing one of those actions which have become routine in the past. Had I remotely suspected that such a massacre was to be held, I would have raised real hell...
>
> Now the army wants to know how we at the foreign ministry are going to explain the issue. In a joint meeting of army and foreign ministry officials, Shmuel Bendor suggested that we say that the army had no part in the operation, but that the inhabitants of the border villages, infuriated by previous incidents and seeking revenge, operated on their

> own. Such a version will make us appear ridiculous: any child would say that this was a military operation...[17]

In his diary entry for October 17, Sharett reports the opinion of Yehoshafat Harkabi, then Assistant Chief of Military Intelligence, that "It is impossible that the Jordanians did not get the impression that the bombing of Kibya means, if not a calculated plan to cause war, then at least the willingness to have one starting as a consequence of this action."[18]

Of the Israeli cabinet meeting on October 18, 1953, Sharett writes:

> I condemned the Kibya affair that exposed us in front of the whole world as a gang of blood-suckers, capable of mass massacres regardless, it seems, of whether their actions may lead to war. I warned that this stain will stick to us and will not be washed away for many years to come...It was decided that a communique on Kibya will be published and Ben-Gurion was to write it...Ben-Gurion insisted on excluding any responsibility of the army...I said that no one in the world will believe such a story and we shall only expose ourselves as liars.[19]

Former Knesset member Michael Bar-Zohar, a biographer of Ben-Gurion, confirms that Ben-Gurion lied:

> Ben-Gurion believed that under certain circumstances, it was permissible to lie for the good of the state. But Moshe Sharett was astounded by his behavior. "I told my wife Zipporah that I would have resigned if it had fallen to me to step before a microphone and broadcast a fictitious account of what happened to the people of Israel and to the whole world."[20]

Sharon's personal war to gain control of the Israeli army's paratroopers had a victorious outcome as a result of the Kibya raid. When the operational plan for the raid was presented at Central Command's headquarters, the deputy commander of the paratroop battalion balked at accepting the assignment. Moshe Dayan had intended for the paratroop battalion to attack Kibya, while Commando Unit 101 was to "be responsible for the diversionary action in Shukba and Nahalin.[21]

The refusal of the paratroop battalion's command to participate in the Kibya raid resulted in Sharon's gaining total command of the raid, combining his own Commando Unit 101 with all of Israel's paratroopers. The head of the paratroopers, Lt. Col. Yehuda Harari, was subsequently forced to resign and Sharon amalgamated Commando Unit 101 and the paratroopers into one command, "designated Unit 202."[22] From that day until today, when every senior Israeli army officer has served in the paratroopers, the paratroopers became the "murder" arm of the Israeli army, carrying out raids against civilians and murdering defenseless women and children. Only by sharing in this type of guilt with his fellow paratroopers can an Israeli officer hope to reach a senior rank.

In "1955 Sharon's force was expanded into the 202nd Parachute Brigade."[23]

Participation in the crimes perpetrated from 1948 to 1967 against Palestinians became a qualification for promotion for the Israeli officer corps. No career officer could achieve promotion until he had first taken part in the commission of these crimes.

The Records of the United Nations Security Council from 1948 to 1967 include letters, verbatim records of Security Council Meetings, and Reports of the United Nations Truce Supervision units containing hundreds of reports documenting these crimes. They include the following:

1. The assassination of UN Mediator Count Folke Bernadotte.
2. Expulsion of Palestinian villagers.
3. Attacks on Palestinian villages, destroying houses and murdering civilians.
4. Attacks on civilian aircraft.
5. The massacre of Kibya.
6. Dragging a medical doctor from his car on the Bethlehem-Hebron road: shooting him and killing him with two bullets lodged in his eyes.
7. The Nahalin massacre.
8. Attacks on Palestinian villages in the Syrian truce zones and on Syrian villages.
9. The massacre of Hussan.
10. Attacking a Lebanese aircraft.
11. Expelling Beduins.
12. Shelling and air attacks against villages in Lebanon, Syria, Jordan, Egypt and Saudi Arabia.

The following crimes were investigated by the United Nations Truce Supervision personnel, and Israeli guilt was verified.

UNITED NATIONS SECURITY COUNCIL RECORDS

24 JULY 1950

A fighter aircraft of the Jewish air force violating the Lebanese frontier and the armistice boundaries established by decision of the Security Council has attacked over Lebanese territory a Lebanese civil aircraft of the Compagnie Generale Transports on regular service between Beirut and Jerusalem, in the following circumstances:

The Lebanese aircraft, carrying twenty-four civilian passengers, men, women and children, fourteen of whom were Jordanians, eight Americans and two Danes, left Kalandia Airport at 1530 GMT on 24 July and set its course 080 in the direction of Amman, flying over Jerusalem at 7,000 feet KFF, then continuing in the same direction as far as Amman at altitude 8,500 feet, then set its course at 350 degrees in the direction of Hermon leaving it thirty kilometres to the left and flying over the foothills of Hermon. After reducing its height for about three minutes to altitude 7,000 feet, and at about seventeen minutes from Beirut, it saw a fighter aircraft bearing a star on a coloured background with horizontal bands on

the rudder. This aircraft approached very near the Lebanese aircraft seven or eight times, lowering and raising its landing gear; the Lebanese aircraft, being over mountainous Lebanese territory, proceeded towards Beirut, its nearest aerodrome. At this moment the fighter attacked it from the rear with a machine gun, and it was hit by several bursts and pursued to altitude 2,000 feet near Saida. One passenger was killed, seven were wounded and the radio navigator, who was seriously wounded, died later. The French pilot, who was wounded, was able to continue as far as Beirut, avoiding disaster. The weather was very fine and the sky clear; therefore, the registration markings on the Lebanese aircraft were fully visible.

This unwarranted and premeditated attack over Lebanese territory against a defenseless civil aircraft constitutes a flagrant violation of the armistice conditions laid down by the Security Council and shows total disregard for United Nations principles, the laws of war and the most elementary principles of humanity.

1950

30 MARC 1951

On 30 March, 1951, Israeli police (illegally evacuated) the Arab inhabitants of the village of Baqqara, numbering, with the neighboring refugees living in the same village, about 980.

The village of Baqqara is situated within the demilitarized zone on the western side of the Jordan River in the Huleh area. It goes without saying that such an action is a flagrant violation of article V, paragraph 2 of the General Armistice Agreement, which stipulates that no hindrance to the restoration of normal civilian life by the inhabitants could be allowed in the demilitarized zone.

1951

5 APRIL 1951

During the night of 5 April 1951, several houses in the Arab villages of Baqqara, Ghanname, and Khoury Farm in the central sector of the demilitarized zone, and Nuqueib in the southern sector of the demilitarized zone, were destroyed by explosives or by fire. This hostile and inhuman act by Israel forces which had occupied the demilitarized zone was committed with the intention of hindering the Arabs of these villages from returning to their homes and with the intention of placing the United Nations authorities, in charge of assuring the return to normal civilian life, before a *fait accompli*. This act constitutes a violation of article V, paragraph 2, and sub-paragraphs 5 (c) and 5 (e) (of the Armistice agreements).

1951

5-6 APRIL 1951

In the night of 5-6 April, the Israelis destroyed by explosives several houses in Baqqara, Ghanname, Khoury Farm and Nuqueib, adding thus to all their crimes inhuman and treacherous acts committed in the darkness against deserted and defenseless localities.

On 5 April, Samra village was occupied by the Israelis.

1951

10 APRIL 1951

On 10 April 1951, a detachment of Israel police, who had illegally entered the demilitarized zone, opened fire on the Arab village of Nuqueib with the intention of occupying it in conformity with the Israel plan of systematic and progressive occupation of the demilitarized zone. This act, which reveals the Israel plan to exercise an absolute sovereignty over the demilitarized zone, is a flagrant violation of article II, paragraph 2, and of article V, paragraphs 1, 2, 5 (c) and 5 (e) (of the Armistice agreements).

1951

14 APRIL 1951

On 14 April 1951, two bulldozers driven by Israelis undertook the task of levelling all the houses in the village of Baqqara that had escaped destruction on 6 April. This act, verified by a United Nations observer, constitutes a violation of article V, paragraph 2 and sub-paragraphs 2, 5 (c) and 5 (e) (of the Armistice agreements).

1951

2 MAY 1951

United Nations observers visited the Arab village of Shamalne at the southern end of the central sector of the demilitarized zone at 1345 hours GMT. They reported that Arabs of the village informed them that, at 0530 hours GMT on 2 May, an Israel patrol had seized their cattle, which were grazing near the demarcation line in the demilitarized zone. The Israel patrol, they said, had fired on Arab shepherds. Small-arms fire was heard in that village and Arab villagers armed with rifles attempted to recover the cattle. The Israel patrol had by that time driven the cattle well within Israel territory and had already killed fifteen cows. An exchange of fire between Arab civilians and the Israel patrol is reported to have taken place in a position in the demilitarized zone until 0900 hours GMT. Arab civilians claimed that two of their number had been wounded during the engagement. United Nations observers reported that they had seen Israel Military aircraft flying over the defensive area.

1951

4 MAY 1951

At 0655 hours GMT on 4 May the senior Syrian representative to the Israel-Syrian Mixed Armistice Commission stated that at 0245 hours GMT Israelis had started heavy mortar and machine-gun fire on positions held by Arab civilians in the vicinity of the demilitarized zone. The Syrians claim that the attack was repulsed but that heavy firing continued until 0530 GMT, followed by sporadic firing. United Nations observers heard heavy mortar and machine-gun fire between the hours of 0245 and 0530 GMT in the direction of Shamalne village in the southern end of the central sector of the demilitarized zone. The observers saw mortar explosions. The Syrians state that one Arab civilian has been killed and eight wounded so far.

1951

6 MAY 1951

The following report was received at 0600 GMT on 6 May from the United Nations observer who spent the night of 5 May in the Shamalne area in the southern part of the central part of the central sector of the demilitarized zone. At 0025 GMT intense mortar fire lasting fifteen minutes was opened

on the Arab positions above Shamalne village, with several rounds falling on the village itself. There was in addition considerable rifle and automatic weapons fire. At 0150 GMT twelve additional shellbursts were observed on the Arab positions. Beginning at about 0200 GMT Shamalne village was shelled with heavy mortar and field artillery guns, at least 100 rounds falling in the village or its close proximity. Shamalne village in the demilitarized zone was the target of the fire. Since 0430 GMT the mortar fire decreased and shells landed on an adjoining hill. Numerous casualties have been reported, the observer seeing three Arab dead and two wounded. Sixteen shell impacts have been observed. At 0600 GMT the Arabs were still holding their positions.

1951

7 MAY 1951

The senior Syrian representative complained on 7 May that at 0030 GMT the previous day the Israel Army had violated the general Armistice Agreement by attacking with artillery, air force and infantry, the Arabs of Shamalne village who were expelled from the demilitarized zone, leaving behind six killed and forty-seven wounded. The Syrian complaint alleged that artillery and mortar shells fell in Syrian territory, killing one Syrian officer and one seven year old girl, and wounding two women.

1951

9 MAY 1951

Early this morning, 9 May, Israel forces started shelling and machine-gunning the village of Shamalne. Several bombs fell on the Buteiha area (Syrian territory), and on the Syrian outpost of Al-Hassel; and one woman was killed. This aggressive move took place after the cease-fire resolution of the Security Council was adopted and relayed to the parties.

1951

19 SEPTEMBER 1951

Incidents in the Gaza strip area, in so far as they could not be disposed of by a sub-committee of the Mixed Armistice commission, have been considered by the Mixed Armistice Commission itself. At a meeting held on 23 September 1951, it examined an Egyptian complaint alleging that on 19 September Israelis had shelled the Beit Hanum area in the Gaza strip and that they had blown up a number of houses, killing and injuring some Arabs. The Commission adopted the following resolution by unanimous vote:

"The Mixed Armistice Commission,

Having examined the Egyptian complaint dated 19 September 1951 and the report of the investigation carried out by the United Nations observer,

Decides that the action carried out by Israelis on 19 September 1951 is a violation of article II, paragraph 2, of the Egyptian-Israel Armistice Agreement."

1951

19 OCTOBER 1951

A raid during the night of 19 October resulted in the destruction of the Gaza ice factory, the death of one Arab boy and the injury of eleven other persons.

1951

2 SEPTEMBER 1953

On 2 September 1953, the Israel authorities started works to change the bed of the River Jordan in the central sector of the demilitarized zone. The purpose of these works was to divert the river into a new channel, in order to make it flow through territory controlled by the Israel authorities. These acts were accompanied by military operations, also in the central sector of the demilitarized zone. Partial mobilization has been carried out behind the sector in question.

1953

14 OCTOBER 1953

On Wednesday, 14 October 1953, at 9:30 p.m., a battalion scale attack was launched by Israeli troops on the village of Qibya in the Hashemite Kingdom of the Jordan. The Israelis entered the village and systematically murdered all occupants of many houses, using automatic weapons, grenades, and incendiaries, and dynamited houses over victims' heads. On 14 October the bodies of 42 Arab civilians were recovered. Four men and 38 women and children bore small arms or grenade wounds. Several more bodies were still under the wreckage. Forty houses, the village school, and a reservoir were destroyed. Twenty-two cattle were killed and six shops looted. Approach roads from neighbouring villages were mined. Several men of the village police and National Guard, who were absent on frontier duty preventing Jordan infiltrators from entering Israel, lost their families; one man lost his entire family of eleven. Quantities of unused explosives bearing Israel Army markings in Hebrew were found in the village.

1953

18 DECEMBER 1953

On Friday, 18 December 1953, Captain Mansur Mouawad, a Lebanese physician in the service of the Army of the Hashemite Kingdom of the Jordan, was murdered in the most brutal and barbaric manner by an Israeli armed group. This abominable crime was perpetrated at about 2100 hours in the vicinity of Solomon's Pools while Captain Mouawad was driving his private car on the Bethlehem-Hebron road back to his headquarters. Seeing a roadblock ahead of him, the medical officer stopped his car. Whereupon he was dragged from his car and riddled with bullets at close range by the Israeli armed group which, according to the findings of the Jordan-Israeli Mixed Armistice Commission, had crossed the armistice line to commit their hideous massacre. The Commission further found that 15 shots had been fired on the hapless victim of this savage crime who was hit in his head, in his side and in his back. After he had been murdered, two other bullets were lodged in his forehead and two in his eyes.

1953

21 DECEMBER 1953

On 21 December 1953 an armed group attacked a Bedouin camp near Tarqumyia wounding one man. Israel was condemned by the Mixed Armistice Commission for this incident.

1953

21 DECEMBER 1953

On 21 December 1953 an armed group, using explosives and automatic weapons, attacked a house near Hebron killing one pregnant woman and two men, and wounding another man. Israel was condemned for this incident.

1953

17 FEBRUARY 1954

On 17 February 1954, an armed group, using explosives and automatic weapons, attacked a house at Kharass Village (south central area) killing one Jordanian and wounding his ten-year-old son. Israel was condemned by the Mixed Armistice Commission for this incident.

1954

18 FEBRUARY 1954

On 18 February, a patrol of two Egyptian soldiers in Egyptian territory was attacked by armed Israelis hiding in ambush. One of the Egyptian soldiers was kidnapped and killed inside Israel-controlled territory, close to the demarcation line.

1954

19 FEBRUARY 1954

On 19 February armed Israelis opened automatic fire across the demarcation line at an Arab working in his field. The Arab was seriously injured.

1954

29 MARCH 1954

On 29 March at 0700 hours, Nahhalin village, an Israel armed force, well equipped, surrounded the village from three directions and penetrated inside the village and opened fire from different automatic weapons, threw hand-grenades and placed mines at some houses, including the mosque of the village. As a result of this brutal attack, 9 persons—8 men and 1 woman—were killed, and 14 others were injured and taken to hospital. Fire lasted for about one hour and a half, and was returned by the village guards. Then the aggressors withdrew. Mines, grenades and other warlike materials bearing Hebrew markings were found on the spot.

This bold attack and cold-blooded murder by Israelis against an innocent Jordanian village constitutes a serious breach of article III, paragraph 2, of the General Armistice Agreement.

1954

12 JUNE 1954

Israel terrorist activities against the Arab population of Baqqara and Ghannama are continuing.

On 12 June 1954, a large part of this population was obliged in desperation to take refuge near the bridge of Banat Ya'coub and to request admission to Syria. Clear proofs of this policy of harassment and evacuation directed against the Arab civilian population of the central demilitarized zone can easily be furnished on request.

1954

4 JULY 1954

On 4 July 1954, a high Israel military officer visiting the two villages of the Arab population of Baqqara and Ghannama said to the Arab population:

"You must do one of two things, either become Israel nationals or leave the zone, your land, your houses and your property and go to an Arab country."

1954

30 AUGUST 1954

On 30 August, an Israel military force of about three platoons crossed the demarcation line into Jordan territory and opened fire against Kh. Sikka and Deir Al 'Asal villages. The group was supported by fire from within Israel. The fire was returned by Arab Legion and National Guard forces. The Israelis withdrew under cover of a smoke screen, leaving munitions, medical supplies and food containers behind them. One Arab legionary was killed and three members of the Arab National Guard were wounded.

1954

1-2 SEPTEMBER 1954

On the night of 1 to 2 September 1954, at about 2100 hours Jordanian time, a large force of Israel soldiers, estimated at battalion strength, crossed the demarcation line from the direction of Im'in. The Israel force opened fire against the village of Beit Liqya well inside Jordanian territory using automatic weapons, hand grenades and 2-inch mortars, and blew a gap with Bangalore torpedoes in the wire fence surrounding this village. At the same time, another Israel force was taking up position in the hills to the south of Beit Liqya, from which they were firing heavily to support those who were trying to enter the village. To the north, near Beit 'Ur at Tahta, an Arab Legion modified troop-carrier, proceeding with reinforcements to the scene, blew up on a land mine which had been planted by Israel soldiers. After the explosion, Israel soldiers who were lying in ambush rushed to the truck, fired automatic weapons and threw an incendiary bomb into it. As a result, two Arab legionaries were killed, one was injured and three were abducted.

Still another force of Israel soldiers advanced into Jordan along the Wadi el Malaqi. When this force was challenged by the Jordanian patrols, the Israelis opened fire with automatic weapons and 2-inch mortars, and threw hand grenades and incendiary bombs. As a result of this action, three Arab legionaries were wounded; one of them is not expected to live.

1954

28 FEBRUARY 1955

Violent and premeditated aggression committed on 28 February 1955 by Israel armed forces against Egyptian armed forces inside Egyptian-controlled territory near Gaza, causing many casualties, including 39 dead and 32 wounded, and the destruction of certain military installations, in violation of, *inter alia, article I, paragraph 2, and article II, paragraph 2, of the Egyptian-Israeli General Armistice Agreement.*

1955

9 MARCH 1955

Israel was condemned for an incident of 9 March 1955, when an Arab farmer was wounded in the Gaza strip by an Israel patrol which fired across the demarcation line. The wounded man was captured by two armed Israelis who crossed the demarcation line.

1955

2 APRIL 1955

The Mixed Armistice Commission found that on 2 April,

at about 0940 hours local time, Israel soldiers had fired at an Egyptian outpost with rifles, automatic weapons and 3-inch mortars, that an Israel jeep had penetrated 100 metres into Egyptian-controlled territory, and that, as a result of this act of aggression, two Egyptian soldiers had been wounded, one of whom had died of his wounds.

1955

16 OCTOBER 1955

On 16 October 1955, Israel forces opened fire on the village of Dureijat, near the Banat Ya'coub bridge in Syrian territory. Two people were seriously wounded.

1955

22 OCTOBER 1955

On 22 October 1955, shortly before 10:30 p.m., an Israel army detachment consisting of about 150 commandos crossed the armistice demarcation line and entered Syrian territory. The detachment was equipped with heavy arms. After penetrating two kilometres into Syrian territory, the Israelis laid an ambush in the course of which they set fire to a Syrian army car and seized an officer and a soldier. Another military car drove up and was subjected to heavy artillery fire, as a consequence of which a Syrian officer and two soldiers were killed. The Israelis then attacked and burnt a third car. They further seized a non-commissioned officer and two soldiers. During the fighting which followed the above-mentioned operations, five soldiers were wounded. After the Israel detachment had withdrawn, the United Nations observers noted at several points in Syrian territory, traces of the acts of brigandage it had committed. The observers found, among other things, hand-grenades, mines and a large quantity of ammunition; they seized this evidence at the outset of their investigations.

1955

25 OCTOBER 1955

On 25 October 1955, an Israel armoured car opened fire on the inhabitants of the village of Dureijat, killing a woman and wounding a Syrian soldier.

1955

27 OCTOBER 1955

On 27 October 1955, an Israel patrol attacked the village of Banias, seriously wounding an unarmed civilian.

1955

5 APRIL 1956

The Israel armed forces started at 12:30 hours local time this morning to attack the cities of Gaza, Deir el Balah, Abasan and Khozaa in the Gaza Strip.

According to the preliminary reports the casualties of this military attack which has been taking place since this morning are: 33 civilians killed; 92 civilians and 7 of the Egyptian armed forces including an officer injured.

1956

2 AUGUST 1956

At about 02:30 hours Jordan time, an armed group from Israel encountered in this general area another Jordanian patrol and opened submachine gun fire, killing 2 national guardsmen. Israel was held responsible at the 6 August Mixed Armistice Commission emergency meeting.

1956

16-17 AUGUST 1956

On the night of 16/17 August 1956 two serious incidents resulting in the death of nine Egyptians took place in the Egyptian-controlled Gaza area.

In the first of these incidents a group from twelve to twenty armed persons crossed the demarcation line from Israel into Egyptian-controlled territory, where they exchanged fire with a three-man Egyptian listening post. Shortly thereafter an Egyptian patrol consisting of a sergeant and three other ranks ran into the Israel patrol still in Egyptian-controlled territory. In the action following, the Egyptian sergeant and two other soldiers were killed. The bodies had extensive wounds caused by grenades and bullets.

The second incident of the night of 16/17 August 1956 occurred on the main Gaza-Rafah road. An Egyptian jeep with six passengers, namely an Egyptian medical officer, a medical orderly and four soldiers, was ambushed and attacked by a group of five to seven men. The ambushing party had laid mines in the road and then attacked the jeep and its occupants with machine gun fire.

The evidence indicates that the victims were killed by small arms fire at close range. Tracks were followed from the scene of the incident all the way to the demarcation line.

1956

21 AUGUST 1956

At approximately 11:45 hours Jordan time, an Israel patrol crossed the demarcation line in the Kh. Umm ar Rihan area. An exchange of fire developed with a Jordanian patrol, as a result of which three Jordanian national guardsmen were wounded and one Israel soldier killed. Israel was held responsible in the 29 August Mixed Armistice Commission emergency meeting.

1956

30 AUGUST 1956

At 21:30 hours an Israel patrol crossed the demarcation line in Deir el Balah area. A fire fight took place between the patrol and Egyptian troops. The patrol was supported by a mortar. Two Egyptian soldiers were killed, two wounded. Three Egyptian soldiers interrogated at the scene of the incident stated they heard three explosions and an exchange of fire at 21:30 hours from a listening post. When fire stopped they went to the listening post and found one Egyptian soldier dead and a second who died within a few minutes. United Nations investigation revealed incoming and outgoing tracks of approximately fifteen men which led to the demarcation line. The military observer saw two bodies of Egyptian soldiers at listening post. No other casualties.

At 23:40 hours in Sinai an Israel force estimated to be of company strength attacked an Egyptian observation post killing six Egyptian soldiers. The Israelis then withdrew to the demilitarized zone taking with them one jeep with wireless, and other equipment. The physical evidence seen by the United Nations military observer consisted of large bloodstains, empty cartridges with Israel markings, jeep tracks and footprints across the demarcation line. The bodies were removed to Cairo and not seen by the United Nations military observer.

At 21:30 hours in the Rafah area, Israel forces estimated to be of company strength attacked an Egyptian observation post killing one Egyptian officer and four other ranks. The United Nations military observer saw large bloodstains, impacts of bullets and hand grenades, empty cartridges with Israel markings and incoming and outgoing tracks of approximately ten men across the demarcation line. A statement was taken from one wounded in hospital and from the doctor. Bodies were removed to Cairo and not seen by the United Nations military observer.

1956

11 SEPTEMBER 1956

At about midnight, local time, approximately one Israel battalion crossed the demarcation line and blew up the Khirbat ar Rahwah police post and an empty school building in the same area, killing 5 Jordan policemen and 10 Jordan soldiers. Part of this force laid an ambush approximately 5 kilometres inside Jordan along the Hebron-Beersheba road and killed 5 Jordanian soldiers, wounded 3 Jordanian soldiers and damaged 3 Jordanian vehicles. Israel was held responsible at the 19 September Mixed Armistice Commission emergency meeting.

1956

13 SEPTEMBER 1956

At 21:00 hours GMT on 13 September a large Israel force totally destroyed a police post and school at Gharandal, in Jordan. Nine Jordanian policemen and two Jordanian civilians were killed.

1956

25-26 SEPTEMBER 1956

During the night of 25/26 September, Israel forces attacked Sharafi police post near Husan village. The police post was completely demolished. Also a school building in Wadi Fukin village was blown up. Thirty-seven Jordanian soldiers, two of whom were not seen by the United Nations observers, and two Jordanian civilians were killed and eleven Jordanians wounded.

1956

25-26 SEPTEMBER 1956

A major attack was launched on the night of 25-26 September 1956 against the Jordanian territory in the area of Husan where twenty-five Jordanians were killed including a seventy-year-old civilian and a twelve-year-old girl; six others were wounded including a seven-year-old girl.

1956

1 OCTOBER 1956

On the night of 1 October 1956 the Israel army launched a major unprovoked and premeditated military attack against the Jordanian front villages of Qalqiliya, Kh. Sufin, dablah, and En Nabi Ilyas. The attack began at 10:00 pm and ended at 4:30 am the following day upon orders from General E.L.M. Burns, Chief of Staff of the Truce Supervision Organization. The Israel attacking force used heavy arms and war equipment including bombing airplanes. Twenty-five Jordanian soldiers and national guards were killed and thirteen wounded. The Jordanian police post of Qalqiliya was demolished and the villages were shelled.

1956

11 OCTOBER 1956

According to the statement which the Jordanian officer in charge of the Qalqiliya police post made to United Nations military observers on 11 October, a large Israel force, travelling in about 30 vehicles, approached the police post from a northerly direction at about 19:30 GMT. (The police post is approximately one kilometre north of the village of Qalqiliya and approximately 500 metres south and 800 metres east of the demarcation line.) On arrival, the Israel forces attacked the post with small arms and automatic weapons. At 19:50 GMT intense artillery fire was opened on the post from west and north. The twenty policemen and the platoon of national guardsmen in the post then returned the fire. Under cover of artillery and small arms fire, the attacking force gained entry into the post, inflicting casualties among the defenders, some of whom managed to escape, including the officer in charge of the post. Some time after midnight, the police post was totally demolished by explosives. The shelling of the village of Qalqiliya, which had commenced earlier, continued until about 02.20 GMT.

1956

25-26 OCTOBER 1956

On the night of 25-26 September 1956, large Israel regular army forces launched a major, unprovoked and premeditated attack against Jordanian territory in the area of Husan, 10 kilometres south of Jerusalem. Infantry, armoured cars, half-tracks, artillery, bazookas and automatic weapons were used in this aggression against Jordan.

1956

30 OCTOBER 1956

On 30 October 1956, 103 inhabitants of Baqqara and Channame villages in the central sector of the demilitarized zone were forced by the Israel authorities to take refuge in Syria; they were forced at gun point to leave their homes and lands; their houses were burned and some of them were taken to Sha'b in Israel territory. The Chief of Staff of Truce Supervision Organization was requested to intervene in order to permit the return of the inhabitants to their villages. United Nations observers were unable to carry out an investigation on the spot owing to the refusal of the Israel authorities to let them enter the central sector of the demilitarized zone.

1956

27 May 1957

At 2 p.m. (Saudi local time) on Monday, 27 May 1957, an Israel destroyer emerging from the port of Elath in a southerly direction, cruised within the Saudi Arabian territorial waters. The same destroyer bombarded with light and heavy fire the coastal position near Taba. Two other Israel destroyers, the same day, undertook similar aggressive acts in that locale. It should be pointed out that the locations of such aggressive acts engulf the traditional land and sea routes of Moslem pilgrims intending to perform their annual religious duties in the Holy Places in Saudi Arabia.

1957

28 May 1957

At 1 a.m. (Saudi local time) on the night of Tuesday, 28 May, two Israel destroyers cruising from Elath opened light

and heavy fire on the Al-Tur area. The bombardment lasted over an hour.

1957

29 May 1957

Just after sunset on Wednesday, 20 May, an Israel destroyer with three motor boats violated the Saudi Arabian territorial waters in the Aqaba Gulf, subjecting Saudi coastal positions to powerful searchlights. The same Israel naval units opened light and heavy fire on the coastal area adjoining Al-Tur. The violation of Saudi Arabia's territorial waters by these Israel units was repeated during the day time.

1957

28 JANUARY 1958

On 28 January at 15:00 hours (local time), an Israel military detachment, consisting of twenty-five soldiers and an armoured vehicle, entered the northern demilitarized zone. At 15:40 hours (local time), this detachment opened fire on Arab peasants who were working their land and who were placed in a situation of legitimate self-defense.

1958

24 MARCH 1958

During the afternoon of 24 March 1958, between 16:00 hours and 20:30 hours, the Israelis directed heavy fire from the direction of the Israel settlement of Dan on inhabitants and shepherds of the demilitarized zone.

1958

24 MARCH 1958

On 24 March, armed Israel formations, accompanied by agricultural machinery and surveying equipment, penetrated into and commenced work on Arab land of the village of Galbinieh, east of Huleh, and within the demilitarized zone. Subsequently, local inhabitants engaged Israel elements for three hours, after which the Israelis retreated.

1958

26-27 MARCH 1958

During the night of 26-27 March, an Israel launch approached the eastern shores of Lake Tiberias and began firing on Arab land near the Elzaky Gulf.

1958

4 FEBRUARY 1959

On 4 February 1959, an armed Israel patrol composed of four soldiers crossed the international frontier between Palestine and Egypt south of Rafah and penetrated at least two kilometres inside the United Arab Republic territory (southern region). They attacked with their small arms fire a bedouin camp. As a result of this cowardly attack against unarmed civilians, a woman, together with her child, was killed in cold blood and another woman was seriously wounded.

1959

17 FEBRUARY 1959

On 17 February 1959, four citizens of the United Arab Republic were ambushed by an armed Israel patrol three kilometres inside United Arab Republic territory at Wadi Siram (nine kilometres south of El Auja and four kilometres north of Gebel el Sabha). The four Egyptians were fired upon with small-arms fire; consequently, two were killed and one was wounded.

1959

18 SEPTEMBER 1959

On 18 September 1959, and on the days following that date, a number of Bedouin estimated at about 350 of the Azazme tribe, were expelled from the area under Israel control across the international frontier into the territory of the United Arab Republic. Israel troops killed some Bedouin, burned their tents and took their property, as a result of which the Bedouin were compelled to flee into the territory of the United Arab Republic. Those actions were carried out in a harsh and cruel way, contrary to accepted humanitarian considerations. Firing by Israel troops resulted in the killing of one of the Bedouin on the territory of the United Arab Republic across the international frontier.

1959

31 JANUARY 1960

At 1255 hours (local time) on 31 January 1960, Israel forces moved towards Arab farmers in the southern sector of the demilitarized zone north of Lake Tiberias. The farmers were accompanied by a United Nations observer. The Israel forces opened fire on them.

1960

2 MARCH 1961

On 2 March 1961, two Israel aircraft crossed the international frontier and penetrated into United Arab Republic air space. Further finds revealed that these two aircraft, having sighted a flock of livestock inside United Arab Republic territory, had flown at a very low altitude and machine gunned the grazing animals, killing and wounding a number of camels and donkeys.

1961

16-17 MARCH 1962

During the night of 16-17 March 1962, at about 2300 hours, Israel armed forces carried out a mortar attack on the Arab village of Nuqueib. Then, at 2400 hours, forty Israel armoured launches opened fire with automatic weapons on the Syrian military post of El-Douga.

At about 0130 hours, Israel artillery at Bouria (R 235-200) launched a violent bombardment of the Syrian village of Squofiye which continued until 0435 hours. At about 0500 hours, Israel military aircraft bombarded the Syrian positions at El-Al, Fiq and Zaki; 0545 hours, they bombarded the area of El-Hamma.

1962

7 FEBRUARY 1963

On 7 February an Israeli gunboat approached the village of Al-Masadiah on the eastern shore of Lake Tiberias, kidnapped a Syrian citizen and stole a Syrian boat from the waters of the river Al-Masadiah, within Syrian territory. This action constitutes a violation of Section III of Annex IV and paragraphs 2 and 3 of article III of the Armistice Agreement.

1963

2 JULY 1964

On the morning of Thursday, 2 July 1964, Israel forces opened fire on Arab farmers, using automatic weapons, along the Armistice Demarcation Line with a view to harassing them and preventing them from ploughing their land. At the same time, Israel armed forces opened fire on a Syrian post.

1964

5 AUGUST 1964

On Wednesday, 5 August 1964, at exactly 23:57 hours local time, Israel armed forces estimated at one infantry platoon supported by automatic weapons attacked some Syrian posts across the Armistice Demarcation Line in the Ainmemoun sector. The attacking Israel armed forces were encountered by Syrian outposts which were compelled to return the fire and to halt their advance. Furthermore, some elements of the attacking armed forces attempted to encircle the post and to strike from the rear, but Syrian armed forces entrusted with the protection of that sector frustrated this attempt and a heavy exchange of fire took place.

1964

13 NOVEMBER 1964

Evidence was given in Arabic and translated into English by the Syrian liaison officer, First Lieutenant Khourdaji.

Witness: Antoine Gaber, Warrant Officer, aged 28 years.

"I am not from Nukheila but have been here about two months. On 13 November 1964, at about 1330 LT, I was in my room in the village, when I suddenly heard firing. This was from heavy machine guns. The firing quickly increased. On going outside I saw tanks on Tel-El-Qadi firing at our village; I think they were about 106 mm. calibre. Later, mortars were fired at the village and I noticed that Abbasieh village was being mortared. About half an hour before shooting started, at about 1250 LT an Israel aircraft flew around the area. I also noticed shelling of Tel Moughi, to the north of the village. Israel aircraft also fired machine guns at the village, knocking out one civilian car, and some civilians were evacuated to a hospital, and some of them were badly injured. The aircraft also fired three or four rockets and dropped bombs on the village and on Tel Moughi. The firing stopped at about 1400. There was no firing from Nukheila after this time. The Israelis however continued firing from Sambaria Tel-El-Qadi and did not stop until 1530."

1964

17 MARCH 1965

On 17 March 1965, Israel tank crossed the road located within Syrian territory to the north of Tel-El-Qadi in the northern sector under the protection of Israeli military elements entrenched in the hill. These elements opened automatic fire from their posts. Two Israel tanks also opened their fire on Syrian territory. One Syrian was killed and two others were seriously wounded. Two Syrian tractors and two bulldozers were destroyed. The Syrian delegation to ISMAC lodged an urgent complaint in respect of each of these acts of aggression.

1965

22 MAY 1965

On 22 May, at approximately 1300 hours, an Israel armoured launch approached the eastern shore of Lake Tiberias, facing the village of El Koursi in Syrian territory and opened fire with heavy automatic weapons and mortars across the Armistice Demarcation Line and in the direction of Syrian positions. The fire lasted fifteen minutes and was returned.

1965

27 MAY 1965

On 27 May, 1965 an Israel force crossed the Armistice Demarcation Line into Jordan and activated demolition charges against a house which was completely destroyed. Israel forces demolished an inhabited home in Jordan and as a result of this act a man, a boy and a small girl were killed.

A third house in Jordanian territory was cracked and extensively damaged by an explosive projectile.

The Israel force fired at a Jordanian routine patrol which found the Israel force in Jordan's territory; a Jordanian soldier was wounded. This raid, committed by the Israel forces against Jordanian civilian inhabitants and their properties, resulted in the death of two men and three children, the youngest being only four years old; and the wounding of two adults and three children, the youngest victim a two-year-old baby.

1965

20 AUGUST 1965

On 20 August 1965, a collision took place between a taxicab driven by an Arab living in Israel and a motor scooter driven by a Jewish youth in the city of Ramle, 10 miles east of Jaffa-Tel-Aviv, which resulted in the death of the youth.

On Sunday, 22 August, immediately after the funeral, a mob of more than 300 Jewish Israel toughs attacked the Arab quarter in Ramle with the intention of murdering the Arab inhabitants and destroying the whole Arab quarter.

The magazine *Newsweek*, in its issue of 6 September 1965, described the horrible scene in the following words:

"The mob, delirious with hate, swarmed towards the ghetto with clubs and stones in hand, shouting 'Kill them, kill them!' while behind the shuttered windows, families huddled in fear. It was the onslaught of the classic pogrom...except that the would-be lynchers were Jews....

"After the funeral of the dead boy, dozens of swaggering young Jewish toughs clustered together angrily in the centre of Ramle. Suddenly, amid cries of 'Let's get the Arabs,' about 300 of the toughs — mostly teenagers-charged through the streets toward the Arab quarter. In the market square outside the entrance to the Arab quarter, the mob ran into a wall of steel-helmeted police armed with riot-shields. The kids charged twice, then retreated to search for easier targets. They stoned an old man in kaffiyeh head-dress almost to death and a young Arab returning from work was kicked into bloody pulp.

"As the police reinforcements poured into town to protect the Arabs, the rioters scattered down side streets, breaking shop-windows, stoning and overturning cars and trucks. Before the police finally restored order, Ramle was a shambles and twelve had been severely beaten or knifed. 'For a time', said one Polish-born Ramle Jew, 'I thought I was back in the ghetto. No angry gang of drunken goyim' — gentiles — 'was ever worse.'"

This horrible onslaught took place, despite the fact the Israel police authorities knew beforehand what was to take place. A certain number of steel-helmeted police with riot-shields was standing by, but the number was by far inadequate and police reinforcements arrived too late to prevent the

onslaught.

What took place in Ramle on 22 August 1965 was not the first of its kind. The massacres of Deir Yasin, Kafr Qasem, Khan Yunis, and many others are still vivid in our minds. However, this repeated manifestation of Israel hatred and love for the murder of Arabs is of alarming significance and should prompt the United Nations to take action immediately, before it is too late. A human catastrophe may not be far away.

1965

28-29 OCTOBER 1965

During the night of 28-29 October 1965, Israel regular armed forces in uniform penetrated into Lebanese territory and carried out acts of sabotage in two different places. In the village of Houla the aggressors dynamited a house, which was completely destroyed, and an adjoining house was also destroyed, a woman being killed beneath the debris. Several nearby houses were damaged by the explosion. At Maiss ej Jabal a spring with its three cisterns was dynamited and completely destroyed: the water of the spring drained away and disappeared completely into the ground.

1965

13 NOVEMBER 1965

On 13 November 1965, Israel tanks and 105-mm recoilless guns opened heavy fire on the Syrian village of Nukheila; other heavy Israel mortars shelled the Syrian villages of Nukheila, Abbasieh and Tel-Al-Azaziat. This was followed by Israel aerial bombardment, where heavy and napalm bombs destroyed the following Syrian posts and villages: Nukheila, Mourhr Shebaa, Zaourra, Jabata-Al-Zeit and Bazaata.

1965

29-30 APRIL 1966

At approximately midnight on 29-30 April 1966 Israel regular armed forces crossed the Armistice Demarcation Line into Jordan and launched a major unprovoked and premeditated attack against the Jordanian village of Rafat and the Rujm el Madfa'a police post, Hebron area, 3 km. inside Jordan:

(a) The Israel military force as a result of this attack have demolished completely 18 civilian houses by explosive charges;

(b) Three other houses were slightly damaged by explosives used by the attacking force;

(c) In the course of this attack and as a result of the firing by the aggressors, the villagers of Rafat managed to escape;

(d) The police post Rujm el Madfa'a was shelled and subjected to a concerted attack;

(e) As a result of this shelling and the attack, the building of this police post was severely damaged;

(f) Two soldiers were wounded;

(g) Four horses were killed near the stable.

1966

29-30 APRIL 1966

At approximately midnight on 29-30 April 1966 Israel military forces crossed the Armistice Demarcation Line into Jordan and launched a major unprovoked and premeditated attack against the civilian village of Tel el Arba'in, some 4 kilometres inside Jordan:

At about the same time and date another Israel force attacked the Jisr Sheikh Hussein police post by bombarding the building, using 105 and 106 mm. recoilless guns and other weapons;

This unprovoked and premeditated aggressive act by the Israel forces against Jordanian civilians during the midnight time resulted in the following:

(a) The following 11 civilians killed: Mahmoud Ahmed Suleiman, 30 years old; Tahir Hassan Ghazawi, 35; Tawfick Khalil, 25; Husni Hussein Abu A'shour, 27; Hussein Azu Zeid, 25; Shihdeh Mohammad. Sorour, 30; Hassan Abu Murad, 35; Mustafa Abu El-Sukar, 24; Hassan Saleh Eid, 55; Ali Abdul Kadir, 35; and Halima S. Mohd, a girl of 20;

(b) Three civilians wounded: Mohammad. Hassan Shaboul, 45 years old; Suleiman Ahmed Abdeh, 22; and Nimer Said Mohammad. 25;

(c) Approximately 10 houses constructed of stone, of which two were two-storeys high, badly damaged or demolished by explosions (in some places where a group of houses were close together, the destruction was so total that it was impossible to tell the exact number of houses involved);

(d) The above-mentioned persons were killed or wounded by fire directed against them by the attackers.

1966

15 MAY 1966

On 15 May 1966, an Israel military unit maneuvering close to the Jordanian village of Badrass directed its automatic fire on the said village, causing injury to 3 children, nine to ten years of age, wounding 2 of them critically. A similar provocation and act of aggression took place on 1 March in the same area, causing injuries to a number of children who were in their school building. The Israel authorities at that time expressed their regret to the Mixed Armistice Commission, and promised to put a halt to such violations and injuries to innocent children. The incident of 15 May, however, proves that the Israelis have no intention of abstaining from such provocations and violations.

1966

15 JULY 1966

At 17:10 hours local time, in the afternoon of 14 July 1966, a number of Israel jet fighters and bombers violated the Syrian air space, shelled seven Syrian areas all situated in the site of Jordan river's development scheme, hit mechanical and engineering equipment, destroyed bulldozers with napalm bombs, wounded nine civilians and killed one woman.

1966

13 NOVEMBER 1966

At approximately 6:15 am, the Israel armed forces crossed the armistice demarcation line in brigade strength, supported by a squadron of Mirage jets, heavy artillery, a large number of personnel carriers and more than twenty tanks. The objective of the invading force was to destroy Arab villages and hamlets south of Hebron. In particular, they subjected the villages of As Samu, Rafaat and the police post of Rujm el Madfa'a to bombardment from the air. Rujm el Madfa'a was

also, together with the village of Tawawani, the target of shelling by heavy Israel artillery.

1966

NOTES TO CHAPTER FIFTEEEN

1. Livia Rokach, *Israel's Sacred Terrorism* (Belmont, Mass: Association of Arab American University Graduates Press, 1986), Preface, p. xvii.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 3.

3. Matti Shavitt, *On the Wings of Eagles: The Story of Arik Sharon* (Tel Aviv: Olive Books, 1972), p. 39.

4. Uzi Benziman, *Sharon: An Israeli Ceasar* (New York: Adama Books, 1985), p. 42.

5. Shavitt, *On the Wings of Eagles*, p. 40.

6. *Ibid.*, p. 44.

7. *Ibid.*, p. 41.

8. Benziman, *Sharon: An Israeli Ceasar*, pp. 57-58.

9. *Ibid.*, p. 47.

10. *Ibid.*, p. 46.

11. *Ibid.*, pp. 48-49.

12. *Ibid.*, pp. 49-50.

13. *Ibid.*, p. 51.

14. *Ibid.*, p. 52.

15. Rokach, *Israel's Sacred Terrorism*, p. 12.

16. *Ibid.*, p. 13.

17. *Ibid.*, p. 13.

18. *Ibid.*, pp. 13-14.

19. *Ibid.*, p. 14.

20. *Michael Bar-Zohar, Ben-Gurion, A Biography* (New York: Adama Books, 1978), p. 206.

21. Benziman, p. 52.

22. Gunther Rothenberg, *The Anatomy of the Israeli Army* (London: B.T. Batsford, Ltd., 1979), p. 92.

23. Ashley Brown, editor, *Strike From the Sky: Israeli Airborne Troops* (New York: Villard Books, 1986), p. 14.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

WAR CRIMES AND CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY COMMITTED BY ZIONISTS AGAINST PALESTINIANS IN THE GAZA STRIP

The barbarous crimes committed between 1967 and 1987 against the population of the Gaza Strip on the orders of the top Israeli political and military leaders were similar to the war crimes and crimes against humanity committed under the Nazi political and military leaders in Occupied Europe during World War II. More than 2,000 Palestinians of the Gaza Strip were murdered and more than 5,000 injured and maimed. More than 10,000 Palestinians of the Gaza Strip were either imprisoned or put in detention camps and tortured by the most brutal and inhumane methods. More than 1,000 houses were demolished. Collective fines were imposed and the economy of Gaza was destroyed. These crimes were committed under the Israeli leadership for the purpose of breaking the will and resistance to the occupiers and for emptying the Gaza Strip of its population.

Since the beginning of the *Intifada* in December, 1987, Israeli crimes against Palestinians in the Gaza Strip have increased in number and intensity. More details of these crimes will be dealt with in the chapter on the *Intifada.*

THE PERIOD FROM JUNE 5 TO JUNE 11, 1967

During their entry into the Gaza Strip the Israeli forces directed their artillery fire against the civilian population. As a result, many houses in Gaza and Khan Yunis suffered extensive damage. The enemy fire was especially heavy against the refugee camp at Khan Yunis, the towns of Jabalia and Rafah and the refugee camp of Al-Maghazi. On June 5, 1967, 23 houses were demolished during the shelling of the city of Rafah. At the refugee camp of Al Muaskar 45 rooms were destroyed and the ceilings of 62 rooms were smashed. UNRWA officials estimate the units destroyed at the refugee camp at Khan Yunis as 847. Many families occupying those units were killed. Many of the inhabitants of Khan Yunis sought refuge in the woods near the city where they remained for five days without food and water. The Israeli forces destroyed an ambulance, killing its occupants, then broke into the hospital killing a number of patients and taking the rest as prisoners. The water reservoir at Khan Yunis was wantonly destroyed. Several hundred persons were murdered during those two days. At the Al-Muaskar refugee camp twelve houses were destroyed by shelling the camp on June 5. Eight persons were killed and fifteen were wounded. The refugee camp and the town of Jabalia were shelled for three hours on June 7. More than three hundred units were destroyed and many families were wiped out.

The Israeli forces imposed a continuous curfew in all the Gaza Strip for seven days. During that period they fired at any person on sight. At Rafah on June 11 they took ten men from their homes and shot them because a mine had exploded under a military car. On June 10 Israeli soldiers demolished a whole block of units in the northern refugee camp at Rafah because a mine had exploded under a military car — 40 houses comprising 144 rooms were destroyed. 23 bodies were found under the rubble, mostly those of women and children, as well as of 4 men. A large number of persons died during that period in the Gaza Strip — mass and individual murder. It is estimated that about four thousand civilians were killed.

The Israeli soldiers went on a looting campaign, breaking into commercial buildings and dwellings and taking everything they found in them.

THE PERIOD FROM JUNE 11 TO JUNE 15, 1967

During this period the curfew was lifted only for four hours a day. In spite of that, terroristic acts and mass murder of civilians continued unabated. The occupying forces would encircle refugee camps, villages or city quarters, then order all males between sixteen and sixty to proceed to an open section in the area with their hands raised and order them to sit under the scorching sun all day long. The occupying forces would order civilians to hand over any firearms they had in their possession and warn them that their houses would be searched and that houses containing firearms would be blown up. The military forces would select a few houses at random — then destroy them. Later they would pick up several hundred men, claiming that they were soldiers, send them to a forced labor camp and then ship them to the Suez Canal Zone. All villages, refugee camps and city quarters were encircled starting from June 16. Certain areas were besieged more than once. Khan Yunis was besieged on June 17 and 21. More than two thousand young men were taken from that town, most of them teachers. From the Beach Camp the IDF took more than 800 men and from the Jabalia Camp 600 young men. More than 5,000 young men were forced out of the Strip by Israeli soldiers.

TERRORIZING REFUGEE CAMPS DURING THE NIGHT

A new tactic followed the encirclement actions. Civilians were terrorized in order to force them to leave the Gaza Strip. Travel between the Gaza Strip and the West Bank of the Jordan was made possible and easy. This campaign of terror was concentrated against the refugee camps.

For one full week during the early part of August 1967, Israeli soldiers raided different sections of the Beach Camp at night. They ordered men to lie flat on their stomachs and started beating them. Other soldiers searched their homes, frightening women and children. As a result, two demonstra-

tions by the refugees took place.

A unit of Israeli soldiers attacked the Al-Mughazi refugee camp, in particular Block 2, beating the refugees while pretending that they were searching for firearms. On that night about 20 persons were taken into custody.

On the night of June 19 Israeli soldiers attacked the refugee camp at Khan Yunis firing in all directions, claiming that nails had been scattered on the roads causing damage to their cars. The attack was concentrated on Block M. After completing their terrorist action the Israeli soldiers arrested 21 men. On August 29 another army force began breaking into the houses and beating men, women and children. Similar actions took place in November.

On November 19 an Israeli military force attacked the Nusairat refugee camp throwing explosives in the lanes, claiming that they were searching for mines. At the Jabalia refugee camp military raids took place almost every night.

SIEGE AND ENCIRCLEMENT

Having failed to force the refugees into leaving their country through nocturnal terror and raids, the Israeli forces resorted to siege and encirclement of the refugee camps over long periods, depriving the refugees of the services and rations of UNRWA. These actions were followed by the ingathering of men in open areas.

Beach Camp

(a) The camp was placed under siege and curfew for 36 hours on July 31 because a bomb had exploded near the Port of Gaza. (b) The camp was encircled for 6 days, from January 9 to 14, 1968, for the purpose of searching for a person alleged to have thrown a bomb in the Port area. All men in the camp were gathered in a small area from 4 p.m. to 1 a.m. during very stormy and rainy weather. About 40 men were arrested and tortured for four days in order to find the alleged culprit. At the end of the siege the Israeli soldiers blew up the fishing boats owned by the refugees in the Beach Camp, as well as a number of houses. The value of the fishing boats destroyed is estimated at $100,000. (c) On January 25, 1968, the camp was again besieged. A curfew was imposed and eleven persons were arrested.

The City of Gaza

(a) On January 29, 1968, the city was besieged and a curfew imposed for three days. (b) The Shujaiyya Quarter was under siege and curfew three times — the last was on February 28, 1968. (c) Tuffah Quarter was under siege and curfew for two days, February 22 and 23, 1968. (d) Jabalia Quarter was under siege ten times because of the explosion of mines. The last siege started on December 29, 1968, and continued for three days. All men were gathered at Birkat Abi Rashid during very severe cold weather. Many men were maltreated. A number of men became frostbitten. Similar actions took place at Beit Hanun. A renewed siege of the same Quarter took place on January 24 and 25 for the purpose of arresting persons.

The Central Camps

(a) On December 22, 1967, siege and curfew were imposed upon the Central Refugee Camp for the purpose of a search for Fidaiyyin. (b) The siege of Al-Maghazi Camp lasted for five days. During that period men were gathered every day in the schoolyard of the camp in the open air. Investigation of each person took place during stormy, windy, cold and rainy weather *while they were fasting*. (c) Renewed siege and curfew of the Central Refugee Camp started on December 29, 1967, and continued until January 3, 1968. This same treatment of the men was repeated during the curfew.

Khan Yunis

On December 29, 1967, the tribes of Bani Suhaila, Abasan and Khuzaa were under siege for 3 days. The village of El Kararah was under siege for 5 days. In these villages more than twenty homes were demolished.

Rafah

Rafah was under siege and curfew a number of times in a search for explosives. The last and the most cruel search started on January 22, 1968, lasting three days.

Demolition

The occupying authorities continued their dynamiting of dwellings and sources of production, claiming they were searching for arms and explosives invariably because of an explosion near a dwelling.

Rafah

(a) On June 9, 1967, the occupying forces demolished 40 dwellings in the northern refugee camp at Rafah, claiming that a mine exploded under a military car. (b) On June 11, 1967, the house of the Suyam family was demolished by Israeli soldiers claiming it contained explosives. (c) On June 11, 1967, the dwelling of Jaber Annahal was dynamited, after it was claimed that it contained firearms. (d) On February 21, 1968, several houses were dynamited, after it was claimed that they contained armed men and firearms. (e) The dwelling of Nasr Allal Hamdan was dynamited, after it was claimed that it contained arms.

Khan Yunis

On December 29, 1967, Israeli soldiers dynamited more than twenty dwellings in the villages of Abasan, Khuzaa, Bani Suhaila and Al-Kararah.

Central Refugee Camps

On June 29, 1967, the water pump and engine, owned by Siad Khaleel Abu Al Auf, were dynamited and the owner was killed.

On November 26, 1967, more than 25 dwellings and four water pumps and engines near El Buraij were dynamited as a reprisal for the death of an Israeli soldier. At the same time, two warehouses in the El Buraij Refugee Camp, used as dwellings by 40 families, were dynamited.

On January 8, 1968, ten houses near the Dair El Balah station owned by the El Zariaee tribe were dynamited. Six more houses in the same area were destroyed. On November 29, 1967, a dwelling owned by two orphans, one 14, the other 11, and their grandmother, aged 80, was dynamited in the Nusairat Refugee Camp. On June 7, 1967, a dwelling was blown up and on February 5, 1968, another was destroyed.

Gaza

(a) Al Shujaiyyeh Quarter: the home of Mohamed El Ankar was blown up on the first day of the occupation as an act of terror. (b) El Zaytoun Quarter: the home of Adeeb Rubeen Al Akook located near the railroad station was blown up because a bomb had exploded in the station square. (c) Attufah: on February 21, 1968, the homes of Mohammed El Zaharna and Khairy Abu Thuraya were dynamited because the Israeli occupying forces claimed they contained arms. (d) Addaraj: on February 29, 1968, six homes were blown up because of the explosion of a bomb in the street, the Israelis claiming that they contained arms.

Al Manshiyyah

On February 29, 1968, the dwellings of Izzat Kassab and Fawzi Kaheel were blown up on the claim that they contained arms.

Al Ramel

The homes of Najeeb Jaradeh and Salah Abu Ramadan were blown up as an act of terror. The home of Abdul Khalek Abu Shaban was demolished on January 1, 1968, because a bomb exploded near it. The homes of Theodor Tahawa and Norman Adeeb were demolished because the Israelis claimed they contained arms.

Shati Refugee Camp

On June 16, 1967, during the siege of the camp and as an act of terror three homes were blown up. On January 14, 1968, Israeli soldiers destroyed 31 fishing boats and fishing gear, ten rooms and a coffee house valued at $280,000.

Town of Jabalia

Over ten houses were destroyed on June 18, 1967, as an act of terror.

Refugee Camp at Jabalia

The homes of Mohamed Abu Jalaleh and Ahmed Nafeesah were demolished on June 18, 1967, as an act of terror. The house of Atta Abdul Kader Saleh was destroyed because his son was accused of having thrown a bomb into the Jabalia market.

DETENTION

Detentions continued unabated from the start of the Israeli occupation until June 5, 1968. The Israeli army incarcerated more than 550 persons and prisoners in the Gaza and Beit Hanan Prisons were inhumanly tortured. On January 13, 1968, the occupation authorities carried out wide-scale raids against various members of the Palestine Liberation Organization and nationalist groups, arresting 115.

In spite of all this Gaza never yielded or gave in to this brute force.

Suddenly one morning the Israeli occupation authorities were faced with the distribution of a mimeographed *communique* announcing the creation of the United National Front whose aim was to forge all resistance in the Gaza Strip and to demonstrate the determination of the people to hold to their national homeland in spite of the Israeli terror and torture. This small sheet later was transformed into a daily paper which contained records of acts of resistance and the repressive measures taken by the enemy occupation forces.

The occupation authorities concentrated their terror against the refugee camps in order to disintegrate and destroy the resistance therein. The raids against the camps were carried out by night for the purpose of frightening the children, elderly and women, beating the citizens and molesting the young girls.

At the Shati Camp the refugees demonstrated against the robbery that was carried out by a group of Israeli soldiers. The following day two demonstrations by women took place; they carried black flags and called for the downfall of the Israeli gangs. UNRWA officials also went on strike. More than 40 notables of the Gaza Strip met at the Municipal Building and signed a protest petition.

A member of the Israeli forces molested a citizen in an Al Mukhatar street for no reason whatever — then shot him in broad daylight. Members of the public were so enraged that they were about to kill the soldier but other members of the military forces saved him. All shops in that area went on strike for the next two days.

The National Students Committee, an affiliate of the National United Front Committee, addressed a *communique* to its students urging them to boycott the examination arranged by the occupation authorities on September 2, 1967. Prior to this, the National Committee of Male and Female Teachers issued a statement declaring their determination to thwart all attempts by the Jewish occupation authorities to incorporate their educational system into that of the Strip.

The Israeli occupiers and their agents resorted to devious methods to justify their acts of terror against the citizens of the Strip by planting mines or throwing explosives. An explosion occurred on the main road at the entrance to Jabalia, destroying a truck owned by Arabs and injuring four residents. The Israeli occupation authorities made use of this incident by laying siege to the whole area of Jabalia for over twelve hours. The examination set by the Israeli occupation authorities for students was a total failure in spite of the efforts undertaken by the occupation authorities.

The Israeli military governor of the Gaza Strip summoned notables of the city of Gaza, urging them to persuade the parents and guardians to send their boys and girls to schools. He added that any action discouraging students from going

to schools would be considered unfriendly acts toward the occupation authorities. The notables rejected his request.

Soldiers attacked citizens in the refugee camp at Khan Yunis with metal pipes. This terror led to a demonstration by the women of the camp. They carried black flags and called for the downfall of the Israeli occupiers. During that demonstration forty young men were injured by the brutal attacks of the Israeli soldiers.

In the evening of October 21, 1967, the Israelis resorted again to attacks against the refugee camp at Khan Yunis, not sparing women, children or the aged. The pretext of the soldiers was that stones were being thrown at them.

The occupation forces continued their looting and sequestration of property. They ordered the expropriation of all property belonging to absentee citizens of the Gaza Strip.

The Israeli military governor in the Gaza Strip issued a proclamation during August 1967, cancelling the concession given by the Arab Administration to the Gaza municipality to supply electricity. He transferred the said concession to an Israeli company. The Municipal Council collectively resigned in protest against this aggressive and unjust act and did not heed the threats directed against it by the Israeli authorities. The Israeli authorities incarcerated members of the Council for one night in an attempt to intimidate them.

CONTINUATION OF TERROR

The military occupation authorities gather by force Gazans from the coffee houses to force them to work in the centers where the occupation forces resided. They also beat the citizens while they work. As a method of terror they put persons in a large bag, tied its opening and beat them.

The occupation authorities were forced to countermand their order to cancel the concession of the Gaza municipal authorities to supply electricity. Thus the Municipal Council succeeded through its noncooperation to regain its concession.

When Moshe Dayan visited the Municipal Council, he told the Mayor: "You are at liberty to take a position different than that of the Governor and I will support you."

However, when Moshe Dayan requested the assistance of the *Mukhtars* (headmen of an area) to help in transferring the refugees to Jericho, one of the *Mukhtars*, Khalil Al Masjal, retorted: "We are not ready to acquiesce." At that moment Dayan ordered the arrest of the headman and later told the other headmen in a threatening manner: "You are not to lodge any more complaints about the treatment by the army of the refugees."

The Israeli radio station attacked those persons who distributed publications on November 2 and 29, 1967, calling for a strike. The publications were distributed by the National United Front. The first publication was circulated on the 50th anniversary of the Balfour Declaration, while the second was on the 20th anniversary of the unjust United Nations partition resolution of 1947.

The occupation authorities arrested Fayek Rawad, a nationalist, and deported him to the East Bank of the Jordan.

The occupation authorities arrested a number of young men from Jabalia, accusing them of having pulled down the flag of Israel.

The occupation forces detained twelve persons from the central part of the Gaza Strip. They were members of a delegation that went to see the Governor of Dair Balah to present him with a protest. All were deported.

The occupation authorities dismissed all the refugee workers who were employed by the Public Works Department in Gaza, closed three secondary schools in the Strip and dismissed the school children. This was done in order to force the refugees out of the area. The occupation authorities arrested the widow of Khamir Hamidan and her baby after they dug up her yard and scattered her belongings in a search for arms. They released her on February 25, 1968, after she had spent three days in prison. The military court in Gaza issued an order to demolish thirteen houses in the Strip, claiming that they had found arms in them. During the siege of the Ashujaiyya Quarter the occupation forces killed an orange grove attendant by beating him with an iron pipe.

The Teachers National Committee, an affiliate of the United National Front in the Strip, and the Federated Teachers Front of the West Bank of the Jordan issued a statement strongly condemning the occupation authorities for meddling in the Arab teaching curriculum, for demolishing and setting fire to the headquarters of the Department of Education in Gaza, and for arresting many teachers.

After the *Fidaiyyin* operations in areas contiguous to the Gaza Strip, the Israeli authorities besieged the village of Abasan, the refugee camp at El Buraij and the Ashushaiyya Quarter in Gaza. The Israelis combed the whole area searching for *Fidaiyyin*, then arrested many persons.

The occupation authorities summoned some notables from Gaza, the central area, Dair Balah, and threatened them with additional restrictive measures against the citizens of the area unless the *Fidaiyyin* operations ceased.

On April 4, 1968, the cars of the Israeli authorities were cruising in Ashushaiyya, announcing the start of a curfew. This took place at four o'clock in the morning. At one o'clock in the afternoon the cars of the occupation authorities cruised the area, calling on men between fourteen and sixty to come out of their houses and gather in the square in that area. Suddenly a large wave of women and children opened the doors of their houses and came out with loud cries determined to defy the authorities. The occupation authorities attempted to stop the stampede of women and children by firing in the air at one time and over their heads at another time. However, the occupation forces were subjected to a barrage of stones and sticks and cries "Down with the occupiers!"

Unemployment is rampant in Gaza and among the sailors of the Port of Gaza as a result of the diversion of the shipping of the orange crop from Gaza to Ashdod.

The occupation forces resorted to a new method of looting in the Gaza Strip. They tied the doors of shops with a rope and then fastened that rope to their jeeps. In this manner they

pulled away doors, then opened the stores and looted the merchandise.

Many children were seriously wounded in the Ashushaiyya Quarter and were hospitalized. This was caused by bestial attacks committed by the Israeli forces. The pretext for such behavior was that a child of less than six years of age had thrown a stone at a car.

A force of Israeli soldiers attacked on April 5, 1968, twenty houses in the Jabalia refugee camp, forcing the men and the children out of their homes — then began beating them with the butts of their rifles. Later they arrested three brothers of the Habub family, claiming that one of their brothers was a member of the *Fidaiyyin* group.

A graduate of a Haifa secondary school for girls residing in Khan Yunis applied to the Department of Education at Gaza for a position as a teacher. The Israeli inspector responsible requested that she meet him at the Legislative Building for an interview with one of the officers. In a room allocated for the Criminal Investigation Department she met a certain officer who tried to convince her to work for the Criminal Investigation Department in return for a salary of 60 Israeli Pounds and 50 Israeli Pounds extra for every family she succeeded in convincing to leave the Gaza Strip. The brave Arab girl yelled in the face of the Israeli officer, declaring that she had come in search of a teaching position and not to become an agent of the Israelis.

In spite of the threats and terror of the Israeli authorities, the people in the Gaza Strip held a protest march against the Israeli military parade in the Holy City of Jerusalem.

In Khan Yunis a group of Arab freedom fighters clashed with the IDF on May 1 and 2, 1968. In Gaza as well as in Khan Yunis and many other towns and villages the refugees and the citizens of the Strip stayed in their homes. As a result the streets and markets were empty of people and cars. At the girls' school of Dair Balah the students gathered in the schoolyard and attempted to proceed in a demonstration protesting the military parade in Jerusalem. In Gaza, as in many other cities and towns, the notables and the headmen rejected the invitation sent to them to attend the Israeli military parade.

EXTRACTS FROM REPORTS OF EUROPEAN AND AMERICAN JOURNALISTS

DESTRUCTION OF ARAB HOMES

1. "In Gaza last night, the dwellings of suspected saboteurs were reduced to rubble." (*New York Times*, 10 August 1967).

2. "Israeli security forces blew up a number of Arab houses in Deir Al-Balah village in the Gaza Strip, in retaliation for the murder of a farmer." (*A.P.*, 28 November 1967).

3. "In order to intimidate the population, the military authorities have dynamited houses where saboteurs might have found shelter or help." (*Le Monde*, 20 January 1968).

4. "The Israelis blew up 9 fishermen's huts, which were used for storing their nets and tackle, and destroyed a number of fishing boats." (*The Guardian*, 26 January 1968).

5. "Israeli soldiers dynamited 4 houses — and the explosion brought down 8 others — in Wahda Street in Gaza, after a fire cracker was thrown from one of these houses. The inhabitants were given 10 minutes to evacuate their families, including small children, and they can still be seen searching the rubble to see if they can salvage anything."(*Reuters*, 7 February 1968).

6. "Several shanties and storage sheds were demolished in a Bedouin encampment near Khan Yunis." (*The Jerusalem Post*, 11 January 1968).

7. "3 houses were blown up yesterday as a reprisal for an incident in which a homemade grenade was thrown at a lorry." (*A.F.P., A.P., Reuters*, 22 February 1968).

8. "The order to destroy the houses of anyone found to be connected with saboteurs or to have sheltered them is still enforced. At least 100 houses have been destroyed." (*The Times*, 7 March 1968).

9. "Non-Arab residents of the strip share the Arab view that punishment is meted out to tens of thousands of people who could not possibly be implicated in the incidents: the destruction of houses, whose inhabitants' only crime is to be living near the spot where a bomb explodes, is out of all proportion to the acts committed." (*The Observer*, 28 January 1968).

EXPULSION OF ARAB POPULATION

1. "Public cars leave Gaza regularly every morning for the West Bank. The number of travellers vary from 400 to 500 daily, only 10 per cent of which return to Gaza in the evening."(Red Cross Report No. 3, 11 August 1967)

2. Each day for the last 2 weeks, 500 residents have left the Gaza Strip. Any reduction in Gaza area's population is a benefit to everyone in Israel's view." (*New York Times*, 26 August 1967).

3. "The opportunity of reprisals on security grounds has been taken to hasten the departure of more people from the West Bank and the Gaza Strip and to prevent the return of those who had fled. The Israeli authorities believe that whatever the eventual political status of the Gaza Strip, the refugees there should be moved elsewhere." (*Observer*, 17 December 1967).

4. "It is estimated that between 30,000 and 35,000 people have left the strip as a result of the measures taken by the Israeli authorities." (*Observer*, 28 January 1968).

5. "The Israelis encourage the population to leave." (*The Times*, 7 March 1968).

6. "The non-Arab, non-Jewish population of Gaza believe that the only danger to security in Gaza comes from the present determined and often brutal attempts by the Israeli army to persuade the Arab refugees to leave the Gaza Strip, thus opening the way to its annexation by Israel. My observations confirm this view." (*The Guardian*, 26 January 1968).

7. "There was a well-attested intimidation of Arabs in the

Gaza Strip and elsewhere to encourage them to leave," wrote British M.P.'s Ian Gilmour and Colin Jackson in a letter to *The Times* on 10 February 1968.

8. "No Israeli, when he deals frankly with you (and many do) will deny that he would prefer to accept "the dowry without the bride," meaning that, from Israel's point of view, the ideal solution to the problem of the occupied territories would be their absorption by Israel but without their Arab population," wrote Michael Adams. (*The Guardian*, 19 February 1968).

BRUTALITY AND INHUMAN TREATMENT

1. In a letter to *The Observer*, Michael Adams wrote: "The *Jerusalem Post* reported that the 2,500 male residents of the Al-Shati' Camp (in the Gaza Strip), aged 17 to 50, were herded into a stockade for interrogation by teams of army police and security service men. The *Post* did not add that the stockade was on a beach, that a violent storm was raging, that there was continuous small arms fire over the men's heads, and that they were kept there for 7 hours." (*The Observer*, 18 February 1968).

2. In the same letter, Mr. Adams says: "At Jabalia Camp, the men were held in similar conditions for 25 hours, in a shallow depression where rainwater had gathered. The hospitals had to deal with a number of cases of exposure after this episode."

3. "The intimidatory measures imposed by the Israeli authorities on the village of Al-Arish have been so strengthened in the last few days that it is difficult to find a single boy in the town who has not been imprisoned for some days without any reason. It is also reported that during the last few days, and between midnight and 3 a.m. each night, every family lives in a state of anxiety and expects to be arrested by the security forces at any minute; the men may be taken off for several days or even a week at a time, and during this period of detention would be subjected to the ugliest possible forms of torture." (*All Press Agencies*, 18 December 1967).

4. "The Israeli authorities imprisoned all the Mukhtars of Gaza for the past four days, and subjected them to all possible methods of torture in an effort to extort information from them. As a result, one of them, Alyan Al-Masri, has died." (*A.F.P.*, 30 July 1967).

5. "The Gaza Strip went on strike in protest against the Israeli forces' appropriation of sums of money estimated at a million dollars, in addition to robberies by individual Israeli soldiers. The Israeli authorities arrested the Mayor of Gaza, Mr. Munir Al-Rayess, and three prominent tradesmen, because of their refusal to ask for a stop to the strike. Many personalities from Khan Yunis, including the Mayor and his assistant, were also arrested for the same reason. The judges and public prosecutors in Gaza refused to work, even after they had been threatened with imprisonment and after some of them had been beaten up." (*Reuters, A.P., A.F.P.*, 3 August 1967)

6. "The Israeli authorities imposed a curfew on the Gaza Strip yesterday. Many of the men aged between 18 and 40 were arrested, and taken to the main square, where their hands were tied behind their backs and they were ordered to lie face down on the ground; at the same time there was shooting above their heads in order to intimidate them. Later these men were taken to an unknown destination."(*A.F.P.*, 30 July 1967)

7. "The Israeli authorities perform their so-called "Search Operations" brutally and violently, and in the middle of the night. Citizens are made to leave their homes and are not permitted to return until the searches are over. In order to spread panic amongst the populace, the Israeli authorities fire shots from machine guns while they are carrying out these searches." (*Red Cross Report No. 3,* 11 August 1967).

8. "The Israeli authorities imposed a 24 hours curfew and search in the town of Al-Arish yesterday." (*A.F.P., A.P.*, 20 August 1967).

9. "The Israeli authorities perform nightly search operation in the sector, which creates great panic amongst the women and children." (Report submitted by the Secretary-General of the United Nations, 15 September 1967).

10. "A general curfew was imposed yesterday on the Gaza Strip and "Search Operations" were carried out. There have been several similar incidents within the last few days in the Gaza Strip." (*Le Monde*, 31 December 1967).

11. "The Israeli authorities have imposed a curfew on the Gaza Strip and have launched "Search Operations," in reprisal for a homemade grenade which was thrown into the Gaza fish market and which resulted in no casualties." (*Le Monde*, 10 January 1968)

12. "In the town of Gaza, a curfew was imposed for 61 hours, and for the first 24 hours not even doctors were allowed to move outside their houses. In Shati' Camp, the curfew lasted for 5 days (9-14 January) and UNRWA was not allowed to distribute food until the fourth day. Moreover in Jabalia Camp, the curfew lasted for 9 days and nights." (In a letter from Michael Adams to *The Observer*).

13. "Curfews are now so frequently imposed in the Gaza Strip that life in the sector is almost completely paralyzed. During these curfew hours, armed Israeli patrols often break into private homes and carry out their search operations." (*A.P., A.F.P.*, 18 January 1968).

14. "A total day and night curfew, whose duration was not specified, was imposed on 200,000 Arabs in the Gaza Strip yesterday. The Israeli authorities are proceeding to search every single house in the sector. Schools, shops and offices were closed in Gaza and streets were deserted except for army patrols." (*Le Monde*, 20 January 1968).

BRUTALITIES TOWARD ARAB WOMEN

News agencies reported on February 2, 1969 that thousands of women and children demonstrated in protest against the massacres and the repressive acts carried out by Israeli military occupation authorities in that sector, as well as the prison sentences pronounced by Israeli military courts on three girls for varying terms. Israeli occupying forces fired

on demonstrators after tear gas bombs had failed to disperse them, thus resulting in the killing and wounding of more than a hundred school girls between the ages of fifteen and twenty, several of whom were transported to hospitals as a result of bullet wounds inflicted by occupying forces.

WAR CRIMES CONTINUE

Palestinian resistance to the occupation of the Gaza Strip by the Israelis continued, as did the brutal Israeli repression of the Palestinians. On March 25, 1981, *The Washington Post* reported that the "only thing happening in Gaza these days is the business of violence and repression. Some 5,000 Gazans (average age, 20) have been brought to court or detained under old British Mandate emergency law defense regulations. Held incommunicado for a month, many are not brought to court for a year. Regularly they complain of torture and brutality. The jails are so overcrowded that the Israelis have sent prisoners to Beersheba."

THE DESTRUCTION OF THE ECONOMY IN GAZA

From the beginning of its occupation of the Gaza Strip in 1967, Israel ruthlessly destroyed the economy of Gaza. On November 23, 1969 *The Sunday Times* of London reported that "One can observe children crazed from hunger, willing to do anything for a piece of bread."

As in Nazi-occupied Europe, the starvation of the Palestinian Arabs in Gaza was deliberately imposed upon them as part of a deliberate policy. The Israelis' aim, as it had been with the Nazis in World War II, was to reshape their victims' economy to the occupiers' requirements, regardless of the effect on the victims.

"Before 1967, agriculture accounted for about a quarter of the employment in Gaza, particularly seasonal work in the orange groves. Production was labor intensive. Now Israel has restructured Gaza's agriculture to Israeli requirements. Farmers are prevented from exporting to Israel products which might compete with Israeli agriculture. Since 1967, melons, grapes, olives, almonds and onions have all declined in output, according to local researchers. Farmers have been required to get a permit before planting any new vegetables or trees since 1983, with the result that the Israelis control the development of Gaza's agriculture, particularly in citrus.

"At the same time, Gazan farmers have to compete with subsidized Israeli produce on sale in Gaza. Indeed, marketing is the key and the Israelis control it, as they control price, quantity for export and even which produce should be grown."[1]

CRIPPLING OF EDUCATION IN THE GAZA STRIP

From the start of their occupation of the Gaza strip, the Israelis harassed Palestinian students and teachers with the aim of crippling education in the territory. The children of those Palestinians living in UNRWA refugee camps were the primary victims.

"Between July, 1969 and June, 1970, according to the reports of UNRWA's Commissioner General, 57 teachers from UNRWA were detained by Israeli authorities in the Gaza Strip for periods that ranged from 3 days to more than 6 months."[2]

"Between July, 1970 and June, 1971, there were 36 cases of arrest and detention of members of UNRWA's staff for various periods, more than six months in one case. They were not charged with any criminal offense."[3]

According to the testimony of Abu Ali, an UNRWA teacher: "The invasion and occupation of 1967 seriously disrupted education in the Gaza Strip. Many schools were targets of Israeli looting and all kinds of things were carried off to help furnish soldiers' houses in Tel Aviv and Jerusalem — desks, books, even laboratory equipment."[4]

From such criminal beginnings in 1967, the Israelis continued the crippling of education in the Gaza Strip. Nearly twenty years after 1967, we hear the testimony of Iyad, who was sixteen when he was arrested following a demonstration at the school in Jabalia refugee camp:

> There had been a demonstration at our school which finished when the soldiers arrived. The students had gone back into the classroom and everything was quiet as the soldiers entered the school. They went into each of the classrooms and picked out some of the students. I was taken along with seven others from my class. I think they took the same number from each class so there were about one hundred of us altogether. All the way to Gaza, the soldiers beat us with clubs and their rifles.
>
> The first place they took us was the Military Governor's compound in Gaza town. They made all of us kneel in the sun. One soldier looked at me for a couple of seconds, then just kicked me in the chest.
>
> Beatings and interrogation lasted for several days. My legs had swollen like barrels, three times their normal size.[5]

The Israeli occupation of the Gaza Strip, often called "benign" by Zionist apologists, is in fact a reign of terror and deprivation. "UNRWA schools are desperately overcrowded, but no new schools can be built due to the Israelis' refusal to grant building permits. In 1981, UNRWA wanted to build a school between Khan Yunis and Rafah because elementary pupils had to walk 8 km. to school. The contractor, who had begun building on land donated by a local landlord with materials from an international agency, was arrested and building stopped."[6]

In December, 1987 the pattern of wanton violence, cruelty and other war crimes perpetrated by the Israelis against the inhabitants of the Gaza Strip continued. Testimony regarding the first Israeli occupation of Gaza in 1956-1957, could just as well be about the situation in Gaza when they occupied it in 1967, or in 1989. UNRWA teacher Abu Ali testified about the 1956-1957 Israeli occupation forces:

> There were times when the Israelis perpetrated what I can only describe as acts of mindless brutality. On one occasion some Israeli soldiers entered the house of a school teacher

friend of mine and tried to rape his wife. He defended her and they killed him and her too. There was another person I knew, a fire-brigade official from Shajaiya called Harazin. One day when he was at his station, Zionist soldiers came by. Because he was an official he came out to meet them openhanded, and they shot him dead in his own doorway. And during the curfews, the soldiers would shoot anything they saw moving, even someone walking in front of their window.[7]

When the second occupation of Gaza, which began in 1967, marked its twentieth anniversary in 1987, the Palestinian Arabs of the Gaza Strip were still afraid of walking in front of their windows for fear that they might be killed by an Israeli bullet.

The war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide practiced by the Israelis against the Palestinian Arabs of the Gaza Strip are continuing to this day. The crimes of murder, rape, arson, theft, torture, arbitrary arrest, economic thralldom and deprivation of basic human rights perpetrated by the Israelis against the Palestinian Arabs of Gaza are still daily occurrences.

As a result of this criminal policy the people of Gaza and the West Bank revolted in December, 1987. Shamir, Peres, Rabin and Sharon and their fellow war criminals used their army to commit the most brutal and inhuman acts of repression. On December 16, 1987 the popular organization in the Gaza Strip issued the following statement to the press:

> The roots of the present upheaval in the Occupied Territories, that has been so costly both in casualties and material loss on the hands of occupation forces — stems in our opinion from the contradiction and hostile confrontation that came into existence between the occupation and the Palestine inhabitants since June 1967. The Palestinian people have declared their rejection and denunciation of occupation right from the start. In affirming their innate rights to self-determination in an independent Palestinian state on Palestinian soil, they have resorted, as an acknowledged right of all peoples under occupation, to all available means in resisting occupation. In their resolve to perpetuate occupation the Israelis responded by very harsh and brutal conduct. Furthermore they soon became involved in a wide ranging program for helping Israeli entrenchment on the one hand, and for ultimately alienating and uprooting the local inhabitants on the other, such is the basic contradiction that existed and continues to exist since June 1967 and which has formed the background for all the episodes of unrest and violence. The relatively minor incidents that occurred from time to time, served only as a spark to ignite an already flammable and explosive situation.
>
> The Palestinian people cannot condone or remain silent to Israeli practices that compromise the chances of their continued existence in their innate rights of self-determination and independent political existence on Palestinian soil. They believe that the following would help preserve quietness in the occupied territories until the basic problems are resolved:-
>
> 1. That Israel refrain from acquisition of land and establishing settlements.
> 2. Stop accommodating the settlers and put a limit to their intransigent behavior.
> 3. Refrain from all practice in violation of the principles of human rights.
> 4. Desist from the present economic policy that is dedicated to the benefit of Israel and the detriment of the occupied territories.
> 5. Improve the services in the fields of health, education, police and civic construction in a manner commensurate with the heavy taxation it is imposing on the territories.
> 6. To be more responsive and humane on the issue of family reunion policy.
>
> We state this in the sincere hope that Israel will stop making roadblocks against the establishment of a just and durable peace.[8]

NOTES TO CHAPTER SIXTEEN

1. Richard Locke and Anthony Stewart, *Bantustan Gaza* (London: Zed Books, 1985), pp. 24-26.
2. Report of the Commissioner General of UNRWA, July 1, 1969-June 30, 1970.
3. Report of the Commissioner General of UNRWA, July 1, 1970-June 30, 1971.
4. Paul Cossaoli and Clive Robson, *Stateless in Gaza* (London: Zed Books, 1986), p. 88.
5. *Ibid.*, pp. 67-69.
6. Locke and Stewart, pp. 36-37.
7. Cossali and Robson, pp. 16-17.
8. *Jerusalem Press*, Bulletin dated December 16, 1987.

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

ZIONIST TERRORISM, WAR CRIMES AND CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY IN PALESTINE AND NEIGHBORING ARAB COUNTRIES 1967-1988

Having waged a war of aggression against Jordan, Syria and Egypt in 1967, and having been able to occupy the West Bank, the Gaza Strip, the Golan Heights and the Sinai, Israeli leaders became intoxicated with the arrogance of power. They followed a policy of aggression, destruction, terrorism and crimes against the Palestinians, Jordanians, Syrians, Lebanese and Egyptians, with the object of conducting psychological warfare against the Arabs to prevent them from attempting to liberate the occupied Arab territories.

The Israeli leaders even conspired to control the Arab world by breaking down each Arab country into small units in order to exercise military and political control over them. This plan was published in 1982 in the Hebrew language magazine *Kivunim* (Directions), an official organ of the World Zionist Organization, in an article entitled "A Strategy for Israel in the Nineteen Eighties."

The Israeli air force has continuously committed war crimes by indiscriminately and wantonly bombing towns, villages and Palestinian refugee centers in Lebanon, Syria, Jordan and Egypt, killing thousands of men, women and children and destroying houses, crops and livestock by napalm, fragmentation and phosphorous bombs. The paratroops and armored units of the Israeli army carried out raids against the neighboring Arab countries and committed massacres, destroying homes, schools, churches, mosques and factories. The senior officers of the Israeli army took part in these acts of terrorism and crimes. Almost without exception, every political and military Israeli leader from 1967 until today is implicated in these crimes.

This chapter contains accounts of the most horrendous acts of terrorism and crimes which could only have been carried out by a gang of war criminals. The Israeli leaders can be said without exaggeration to have become the successors of the Nazi leaders in committing war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide. The crimes in this chapter were taken from the records of the Security Council of the United Nations. The following gives a summary of the types of acts of terrorism and crimes, but the details are recorded by date and reference thereafter.

1. Destroyed 135 houses and two mosques in Jerusalem, expelled all the owners and inhabitants of the houses and subsequently expropriated 838 acres in the area adjacent to the Old City.
2. Armed attacks on United Nations Forces, killing and wounding UN soldiers.
3. Expelling Palestinian from towns and villages.
4. Demolishing Palestinian houses with dynamite and bulldozers.
5. Destroying, uprooting or burning olive trees, orange groves and other crops belonging to Palestinian farmers.
6. Destroying Palestinians' furniture and belongings.
7. Indiscriminate shelling of Egypt, killing civilians.
8. Expelling prominent citizens of Jerusalem, the West Bank and Gaza.
9. Beating up Palestinian villagers and confiscating their possessions.
10. Forcing Palestinians to swim across the Jordan River and shooting them in cold blood.
11. Torturing Palestinian prisoners.
12. Sinking Greek and Indian ships and blocking the Suez Canal.
13. Destroying Syrian villages with bulldozers.
14. Demolishing mosques.
15. Expelling Arab Bedouins.
16. Attacking Jordanian villages with mortar and machine gun fire, killing and wounding civilians.
17. Firing on Palestinian refugee camps and Jordanian villages by tanks and artillery, killing and wounding civilians.
18. Destruction of automobiles and their passengers by Israeli-planted anti-vehicle mines.
19. The use of phosphorous shells to burn crops in Jordan.
20. The shelling of a densely populated district of the Egyptian city of Suez, killing 46 and wounding 67, including women and children, and destroying 42 houses, one church, two mosques and one child welfare center and damaging a hospital and the railway station as well as 25 houses.
21. Herding Palestinian refugees in the Gaza Strip like cattle into buses and dumping them in Jordan.
22. Israeli soldiers committed premeditated murder of Judge Shawqi A. El Farra, who was unarmed, in Khan Yunis in the Gaza Strip.
23. Mortar shelling of Lebanon, killing civilians and livestock and destroying houses.
24. Bombing civilian centers in Egypt, Jordan, Syria and Lebanon.
25. Strafing and napalm bombing of villages and fields of crops.
26. Attacking the Beirut airport and destroying 14 passenger aircraft on the field.
27. Helicopter assaults on villages and Palestinian refugee camps.
28. Arson by setting fire to the Syrian village of Khisfine.
29. Combined air and ground assaults on Arab villages.
30. Sniper fire directed at Jordanian farmers in their fields.
31. Helicopter assaults on Bedouin camps.
32. Expulsion of Lebanese villagers from their homes and destruction of their houses.
33. Shooting unarmed Egyptian prisoners of war.
34. Bombing attacks on civilian centers in Lebanon aimed at disrupting telephone, electricity and water systems.

35. Combined sea and helicopter attacks on Palestinian refugee camps in Lebanon.

36. Shooting down an unarmed Libyan civilian passenger plane, killing all 106 people on board.

37. Intercepting boats and civilian aircraft and forcing them to go to Israeli occupied territory.

38. Rounding up and transferring civilians to concentration camps, and seizing their personal belongings, identification papers, land property leases and agricultural contracts.

39. Using Syrian prisoners of war to walk ahead of Israeli forces through mine fields.

40. Arson and damage to Islamic mosques and Waqf property.

41. Kidnapping Arab civilians in Syria, Lebanon, Jordan and Egypt.

42. Use of fragmentation bombs on civilian population centers, killing and severely injuring men, women and children.

43. Shooting into unarmed crowds of peaceful demonstrators.

44. Prevention of Muslims from attending prayers at their mosques.

45. Planting time bombs in the cars of Palestinian mayors, killing or maiming them.

46. Arson against Christian holy places.

47. Tear gas bombs shot through the windows of a synagogue used by anti-Zionist Orthodox Jews.

48. Assault by armed Jews on Al Aqsa mosque in Jerusalem.

49. Use of heavy air-to-surface rockets to destroy civilian buildings in Lebanon.

50. Wholesale massacre at Sabra and Shatila Palestinian refugee camps in Beirut under aegis of Israeli forces.

51. Imposition of collective punishment on Palestinian cities, towns and villages.

52. Random hand grenade attacks on Arab civilians by Jewish settlers.

53. Rocket launcher attack on bus carrying Palestinian workers and shoppers.

54. Mass arrests of Palestinian villagers.

55. Sealing off of refugee camps and cutting off their electricity and water supply.

56. Bombed and destroyed the Iraqi nuclear reactor in Bagdad.

57. Closing of Palestinian universities and schools.

58. Bombed the headquarters of the Palestine Liberation Organization and other buildings in Tunisia, killing many Palestinian and Tunisian men, women and children during the attack, and killing hundreds of civilians with delayed-action 1,000 pound bombs.

UNITED NATIONS SECURITY COUNCIL RECORDS

12 APRIL 1967

1. During the morning hours of 16 March 1967, Israel forces crossed the armistice demarcation line into Jordan, south of Hebron.

2. An Israel helicopter crossed the line and landed in Jordan.

3. An Israel helicopter was transporting Israel forces from Israel across the line into Jordan, the general area of Kh. Tabban, south of Jordan.

4. The Israel forces while being in Jordan were engaged in a serious clash with armed Jordanian civilians who were in Jordan.

5. As a result of this engagement, one armed Jordanian civilian named Ahmed Diab Abu Ali was killed east of Kh. Tabban in Jordan.

6. Another armed Jordanian named Ali Mahmoud Shawahin was wounded and taken prisoner by the Israel force in Israel.

7. Ali Mahmoud Shawahin died later in unknown circumstances.

1967

5 JUNE 1967

In a strafing attack by Israel aircraft on a convoy of the Force immediately south of Khan Yunis on the road between Gaza and Rafah three Indian soldiers were killed and an unknown number were wounded. All vehicles in the convoy were painted white, as are all vehicles of the Force. Prior to this incident the Commander of the Force, as a result of Israel artillery fire on two camps occupied by the Indian Contingent of the Force, had, through the Chief of Staff UNTSO, requested the Chief of Staff of the Israel Defense Forces to give instructions that a strict cease-fire would be observed in the vicinity of the installations and camps of the Force.

1967

5 JUNE 1967

At 12:30 hours GMT on 5 June, the main camp of the Indian Battalion of the Force came under Israel artillery fire which killed one officer and one soldier and wounded one officer and nine soldiers.

1967

6 JUNE 1967

According to accounts from displaced persons, the Israel forces entered the three villages of Imwas, Yalu and Beit Nuba at 4:30 am on 6 June and called the inhabitants to assemble, after which they were ordered under threat to leave in the direction of Ramallah. They were joined on the road by people from the "second line" villages of Beit Liqya, Beit Sira and Beni Hareth. After three days they were told that they could go back but they were allowed to reach the "second line" villages only. Those who wanted to go on to Imwas, Yalu and Beit Nuba were turned back. They then returned to Ramallah and some of them went to the east bank.

1967

11 JUNE 1967

The UN Special Representative visited Beit 'Awwa on 11 August. The Arab mukhtar stated that Israel troops entered the village on 11 June at 5:30 am. The inhabitants were then asked to take two loaves of bread each and to go to the hills surrounding the village. At 7:30 am the Israel troops started to demolish the houses with dynamite and bulldozers. Groves around the village were burnt. The belongings of the inhabitants were also burnt since they were unable to take them along. The population stayed in the hills for a week. They were then authorized to return by the military governor. Out of the original population of 2,500, some 300 had left for other areas.

1967

11 JUNE 1967

On 11 June 1967 and the following week, the Israeli Army destroyed 135 Arab houses and two mosques in Magharbah Quarter and evacuated 650 Arabs after they had been given three hours' notice.

1972

14 JUNE 1967

While pursuing its aggressive policy, Israel has as recently as today, 14 June 1967, at 03:00 hours (local time), started to shell north of Suez, Ismailia, El Kantara and El Firdan. At 05:40 hours, they again opened fire at El Firdan, and as a result of this wanton aggression all along the Canal, twenty Egyptians died and thirty-six were wounded in Ismailia. In addition to this, a physician with his family, composed of his mother and his four children were killed in his car on the El Kantara road.

1967

22 JUNE 1967

Israel has expelled today at 13:00, local time, through the cease-fire line El Kantara, 405 Palestinians. Israel stated that this is sure to reach 1,000 Palestinians by the end of the day and that they will expel several thousands more on the basis of 1,000 per day.

1967

21 JULY 1967

On 31 July 1967 Anwar El-Khatib, Governor of Jerusalem, Dr. Daoud El-Husseini, a former member of Parliament, and Mr. Abdul Muhsen Abu-Maizer, a lawyer, and Mr. Ibrahim Bakir, another lawyer, were banished because of their refusal to accept the annexation of Jordanian Jerusalem.

1967

26 JULY 1967

On the morning of 27 July 1967, the Israel armed forces arrested eight Jordanian citizens near Auja villages. After being searched and their possessions confiscated, they were forcibly taken to the Hayek Bridge on the Jordan River, where they were brutally beaten with rifle butts and machine-guns.

According to Ali Hassan Ali Suleiman, an eye-witness and the only survivor, the victims were told to swim to the east bank. They were later thrown in the river and seven of them were shot in cold blood.

Ali Hassan Ali Suleiman, who escaped death by diving under the water and hiding behind a bush, is now undergoing medical treatment at Salt Hospital.

1967

26 JULY 1967

On 26 July 1967, at 17:35 hours (local time), the Israel forces expelled eighty-five inhabitants of the west bank of Jordan by way of Mandasa and Um ash-Shurat Bridges. Having crossed the above-mentioned bridges, the Israel forces opened fire at them. Six of them were seriously wounded and were later treated at Salt Governmental Hospital.

In their testimony the expellees stated that they were detained at Jericho Prison where they were subjected to various methods of intimidation and torture.

1967

27 JULY 1967

On 27 July 1967, Dr. Subhi Ghousheh, a prominent citizen of Jerusalem, and his brother Amin, were arrested. They were charged with distribution of so-called "inflammatory leaflets". Two days later, five youths were arrested on suspicion of distributing leaflets urging the Arab population not to cooperate with the Israel authorities.

1967

27 JULY 1967

On 27 July 1967, fifty-seven inhabitants of the Gaza Strip sought refuge on the east bank of the Jordan after making their way via the occupied part of Jordan. In their testimony the refugees indicated that their exodus was prompted by the shortage of food and the inhuman treatment they were subjected to by the Israel authorities.

1967

31 JULY 1967

On 31 July 1967, four prominent leaders in Arab Jerusalem, namely, Mr. Anwar El-Khatib, the Governor of Jerusalem, and former Ambassador to Cairo, Dr. Daoud Husseini, a former member of Parliament, Mr. Ibrahim Bakr, a lawyer, and Mr. Abd El-Muhsen Abu Mizer, a lawyer, were detained and later banished to various parts of the Israeli-occupied areas. Those four prominent citizens were among twenty Arab religious and secular leaders who signed a memorandum challenging the validity of Israel annexation of the City of Jerusalem.

1967

31 AUGUST 1967

On 31 August, 1967, the occupying military forces imposed a curfew on the inhabitants of the village of 'Aqraba, Nablus District, and demolished a number of houses on the pretext that arms were found in the village, and subsequently they deported several young men to unknown places.

1967

3 SEPTEMBER 1967

On 3 September, 1967, the Israeli forces spread terror in the village of Qabatiyah, Jenin District, and deported a number of young men to unknown places. Several houses were demolished in Qabatiyah on the pretext that they served as hide-outs for arms. This was not the first time that the Israeli occupation forces demolished houses in this village on the pretext that arms had been found in them.

1967.

4 SEPTEMBER 1967

On 4 September 1967, three Israel naval units — two motor boats and a tug — attempted to force their passage through the Suez Canal at the Suez entrance. Notwithstanding the warnings of the United Arab Republic authorities, the aforementioned vessels proceeded and simultaneously opened fire on positions in Port Tawfiq. Against such provocative acts and in the exercise of our right of self defense, (the Egyptians) were compelled to return the firing.

General Odd Bull, Chief of Staff of the United Nations Truce Supervision Organization in Palestine, was immediately informed of the events. He subsequently ordered a cease-fire which was only implemented temporarily. Shortly after, the Israel forces resumed the firing on (Egyptian) positions in Shallufa and El Shatt and wantonly shelled the city of Suez using artillery. (Egyptian) positions answered back the shelling. A further cease fire was proclaimed and enforced only after the intervention of the United Nations observers.

As a result of this sneaky attempt and the inhuman attack against a populated city, 42 civilians were killed, and 161 were wounded, of which 14 are in serious conditions; 30 buildings were destroyed as well as 2 mosques and 2 hospitals. Furthermore, a Greek freighter with a cargo of cement, a dredger belonging to the Suez Canal Authority, as well as a motor boat belonging to the Eastern Petroleum Company, were sunk; an Indian ship was damaged and the tower of Port Tawfiq was demolished.

1967

7 SEPTEMBER 1967

The Israel forces of occupation have on 7 September started the systematic and complete destruction of another Syrian village of El-Hurriah using huge bulldozers to better complete the task.

1967

12 SEPTEMBER 1967

On 12 September 1967 at 10:15 hours (local time), two Israel planes flew over El Kantara West. When (Egyptian) artillery intervened, the two planes changed their course.

This was followed by heavy firing on El Kantara West. At 12:05 hours (local time) a cease-fire was arranged by the United Nations military observers. As a result of this attack two persons were killed and nine wounded, and seven houses were destroyed.

1967

20 SEPTEMBER 1967

On 20 September 1967, the Israelis opened fire on the city of Suez; the firing lasted for half an hour. Five civilians were killed, two houses were demolished and a fishing boat was sunk.

1967

21 SEPTEMBER 1967

On 21 September 1967, again the Israelis opened fire on El Kantara West for two hours. Two civilians were killed and twelve wounded. Also a mosque and buildings of social welfare were demolished.

1967

29 SEPTEMBER 1967

On 29 September 1967 the Israel occupation forces opened fire and killed an Arab youth who was crossing the Jordan River heading for the west bank.

1967

9 OCTOBER 1967

On the night of 9 October 1967, at 21:20 hours local time, the Israel occupying forces opened fire on Jordanian citizens trying to cross to the west bank at Umm Nakhleh, north of King Hussein Bridge. As a result, two young Arabs were killed and a woman seriously wounded.

1967

10 OCTOBER 1967

On 10 October 1967, a young Jordanian was shot dead while trying to cross back to the east bank after having seen his family in the west bank.

1967

2 NOVEMBER 1967

On 2 November 1967, the Israel occupying forces opened fire on two Jordanian citizens trying to cross to the west bank. One of them died of his wounds.

1967

5 NOVEMBER 1967

On 5 November 1967, at approximately 05:30 hours local time, the Israel occupying forces, using tanks and 106 mm cannons, again opened fire on civilian homes and on the Jordanian military forces at Abu Issa orange grove and at Tell Alarbayeen.

At 06:45 hours, that same morning, the firing stopped at Abu Issa orange grove but continued intermittently at Alzamaliyah and Tell Alarbayeen. As a result, one Jordanian soldier was wounded and three civilian houses at Al Zamaliyah demolished. Another house in the Abu Issa orange grove was damaged.

1967

5 DECEMBER 1967

On 5 December 1967, the Israel occupation forces expelled 203 members of the peaceful Nuwaseirat tribe and forced them to cross to the east bank. On 6 December, another ninety-one members of that same tribe underwent the same inhuman treatment and had to find refuge on the east bank.

1967

20 DECEMBER 1967

On 20 December 1967, two prominent Arab leaders, Mr. Ibrahim Bakir and Mr. Kamal Nasser, were deported because of their refusal to cooperate with the Israel authorities in changing the nature of things.

1967

8 JANUARY 1968

At 16:45 hours, the Israelis employed jet aircraft and bombarded the following adjacent villages: Marhabah, Kufr Asad, Deir abu Sa'id and Kufr Rakib. The jets also flew over the area of Irbid. At 18:25 hours, firing was ceased. As a result of this criminal and unprovoked wide-scale Israel attack, one soldier and seven civilians, including a woman, were seriously injured.

1968

11 JANUARY 1968

On 11 January 1968, 838 acres in the area adjacent to the Old City (of Jerusalem) were arbitrarily expropriated by the Israel authorities to pave the way for the settlement of Jewish immigrants. This is the latest of a series of acts committed by Israel to alter fundamentally the physical, geographical and historical features of Arab Jerusalem. These acts unfold step by step their well prepared scheme for the suppression of all Arab national feeling and opposition to Israel domination.

1968

25 JANUARY 1968

On 25 January 1968, at 15:05 hours local time, the Israel forces opened fire, using light and medium machine-guns, on Jordanian positions situated south of King Hussein Bridge. Fire was returned in self-defense.

At 16:15 hours, the Israel armed forces resumed fire using artillery and 106 mm guns. Fire was returned in self-defense. The exchange of fire lasted until 17:10 hours. One Jordanian soldier was wounded.

1968

30 JANUARY 1968

On 29 January 1968, at 22:30 hours local time, the Israel armed forces opened fire, using medium machine guns on the Jordanian village of Al Baqurah on the east bank of the Jordan. The fire lasted ten minutes.

On 30 January, at 00:10 hours local time, the Israel armed forces resumed fire, using mortar-guns. Twenty-five shells of 4.2 inch calibre hit the village of Al Baqurah. The shelling lasted ten minutes. As a result of this wanton and lawless attack against the civilian inhabitants of this village, a child and a civilian were seriously injured. The latter died of his wounds. Three houses were damaged.

1968

8 FEBRUARY 1968

On 8 February 1968, at 13:00 hours local time, the Israel armed forces started an intensive shelling with repeated attacks using tanks, artillery, 106 mm and various war weapons. The shelling started first on (Jordanian) front posts in Saidiya and Musidra, situated at a distance of 10 kilometres north of Damiya Bridge. Later on, the shelling was particularly concentrated against the refugee camp of Karameh and the villages of Kurayima, Nmuaddi and Damiya. The shelling stopped at 18:25 hours local time. As a result of this unprovoked and atrocious act of aggression, seventeen persons were killed: five children, five women, six men and a thirteen-year-old girl. Sixty were wounded: thirteen children, twenty women and twenty-seven men; all of them were refugees. Some of them were seriously injured.

1968

11 FEBRUARY 1968

On 11 February 1968, at 10:05 hours local time, the Israel armed forces opened fire, using light and medium machine-guns on the Jordanian position in the vicinity of Al Majami' Bridge.

At 12:00 hours local time, of that same day, fire was resumed on that area. 106 mm guns were used.

At 12:35 hours local time, the Israel armed forces began shelling Al Jumrock and Al Mashroo areas near the Al Majami' Bridge. Fire was returned in self-defense. The shelling ceased at 13:00. As a result of this deliberate and unprovoked attack, a Jordanian soldier was injured.

1968

7 MARCH 1968

On 7 March 1968, Mr. Rouhi El-Khatib, Mayor of Jerusalem, was arbitrarily deported by the Israel authorities. Mr. El-Khatib was forced by the Israeli forces to cross King Hussein Bridge to the east bank of Jordan.

At 12:30 hours local time, on 7 March, 1968, Israel armed forces opened fire from mortar guns on the villages of Adasiyah and Madraj. Fire lasted for ten minutes. As a result of this wanton attack, seven civilians were killed, including five children; two houses were completely destroyed.

1968

9 MARCH 1968

At 00:10 hours local time, on 9 March, Israel armed forces resumed fire from mortar guns and artillery on the same village (Khirbat Wadi El Yabis). Fire lasted for five minutes.

At 13:00 hours local time, fire was resumed from mortar guns and artillery on the northern part of Mashari' Road. Fire lasted for fifteen minutes. As a result of this premeditated and unprovoked attack, four civilians were killed and three other civilians, including a woman, were seriously injured.

1968

8 APRIL 1968

On 8 April 1968, in the area south of the Dead Sea, a car belonging to the Jordanian Manganese Company and carrying seven employees of this company was blown up by an anti-vehicle mine planted by the Israelis before their retreat. Four of the passengers were killed and two seriously wounded. It was discovered that the Israelis have planted the area between the village of Dana and the manganese site with anti-vehicle mines.

1968

11 APRIL 1968

At 08:50 hours local time on 11 April 1968, a military ration car was blown up by an anti-vehicle Israel mine in the area 1,200 metres east of the River Jordan and seven kilometres north of King Hussein Bridge. One officer was killed and the driver wounded. At 10:00 hours local time on the same day, a mine was the cause of severe injuries to an officer and a soldier.

At 07:25 hours local time on 11 April 1968, the Israel forces opened fire from medium machine-guns on Jordanian farmers working in an area east of Makhadit al-Kattaf, east of Shunah Shamaliyyah. As a result a civilian truck being loaded with bananas was burnt.

1968

12 MAY 1968

At midnight on Saturday, 11 May 1968, heavy fire erupted in the Manara settlement on the Israel side of the Lebanon-Israel armistice demarcation lines. The Manara settlement is situated opposite the Lebanese village, Houle. At 12:45 am on Sunday, 12 May 1968, the Israelis shelled Houle continuously for fifteen minutes. They hit the village with fifty

mortar shells killing one woman and injuring another woman and child; one house was demolished, many others heavily damaged and livestock was destroyed.

1968

4 JUNE 1968

Every building in Shuneh appears to have suffered hits from shelling and air strafing. On 4 June, antipersonnel bombs landed, throwing steel fragments in all directions. They caused casualties here and in the larger city of Irbid, about eight miles to the east.

In their attacks, the Israelis used phosphorus shells to burn the crops.

1968

4 JUNE 1968

On 4 June, the Israel forces launched their attack against the concentration of civilians on the east bank of the Jordan. In the city of Irbid and its environs alone, thirty-four Jordanians were killed and 135 injured. This indiscriminate shelling and bombing in which land-to-land rockets and anti-personnel bombs were used against the civilian population, many of whom were rendered refugees for the second and third time, constitutes an unprecedented act of lawlessness bordering on genocide. This attack must be a refinement on the old Israel doctrine of "reprisals" in order to achieve peace and tranquility by exterminating the civilian population.

1968

14 JUNE 1968

At midnight on Friday, 14 June 1968, a group of the Israel armed forces crossed the borders of Lebanon near the village of Houle. They shelled the village of Meiss ej Jebel with thirty mortar shells. As a result of this shelling, four civilians were wounded and ten houses were destroyed; two of the civilians, a man and a woman, are in a very critical condition.

1968

29 JUNE 1968

On 29 June 1968, the Israel army bulldozed the Syrian village Al Dabboussia.

1968

1 JULY 1968

On 1 July 1968, the Israel army bulldozed the Syrian village Al Jurnia. Only the water reservoir in that village was left standing.

1968

8 JULY 1968

On 8 July 1968, at 18:00 hours, the Israel armed forces opened fire, from the occupied eastern bank of the Suez Canal, on the city of Suez. The shelling was concentrated on the densely populated district of Al Arba'in, a western suburb of the city of Suez. This unprovoked aggressive action by Israel caused heavy casualties among the civilian population, as well as severe damage to civilian properties. The result of this promiscuous and barbaric shelling, which did not spare women and children, amounted to forty-six killed and sixty-seven wounded. Forty-two houses, one church, two mosques and one child welfare centre were completely destroyed. Moreover, twenty-five houses, one hospital and the railway station were partially destroyed.

1968

24 JULY 1968

On 24 July, 1968 at 15:25 hours, Israeli forces opened machine-gun fire from Khirbit Al Duwear west of Al Himma on Jordanian posts. Fire was returned and exchanged until 16:10 hours. One Jordanian soldier was wounded and there were three Israel casualties.

1968

28 JULY 1968

On 28 July, the Israel authorities carried the Gaza refugees in buses and attempted to force them to cross King Hussein Bridge to the east bank of Jordan. Consequently, Jordanian authorities closed the bridge and halted every entrance to the east bank.

1968

29 JULY, 1968

On 29 July, the Israel authorities attempted to enforce the crossing of three busloads of refugees escorted by an Israel military force. Again, Jordanian posts on the bridge foiled the attempt. As a result, the Israel forces opened fire on Jordanian observation posts. Firing lasted twenty minutes.

1968

20 AUGUST 1968

On 20 August, at 03:30 hours local time, the Israeli forces opened fire on Jordanian civilian centres in Wadi El Yabis in the northern area of the Jordan Valley, using medium-range artillery. Israeli shelling continued for fifteen minutes, causing the death of three civilians and the injury of twenty, some of whom were seriously wounded.

1968

21 AUGUST 1968

On 21 August, at 03:45 hours local time, Israeli forces opened fire on Manshiya area. Fire was returned and exchanged sporadically until 07:15 hours. One Jordanian was killed and another wounded.

On 21 August, at 00:00 hours local time, Israeli forces opened fire on Tel El-Arba'in village using medium machine-guns and followed by tank guns and field artillery. Fire and artillery were returned and exchanged until 00:50 hours. One Jordanian soldier was wounded.

1968

24 AUGUST 1968

On 24 August, 1968 at 07:20 hours local time, Israeli forces opened fire on Manshiya area using medium machine-guns and 81 mm mortar guns. Fire was returned in self-defense and exchanged until 10:00 hours. One Jordanian soldier was killed and three were wounded.

1968

25 AUGUST 1968

On 25 August, at 10:00 hours local time, the Israeli armed forces shelled the villages of As Sama, Marhaba, Harawiah, Tel al-Arba'in, Kufur Asaad, Um Quis, Al Makhaba Al Tihta, Al Baqoura, and Al Manshiya, all in the northern part of the Jordan Valley, using tanks and medium and heavy artillery. Jordanian forces returned the fire in self-defense.

As a result of this treacherous Israeli attack, three Jordanians were seriously injured. A school was destroyed in the village of Um Quis. A mosque was destroyed in the village of Kufur Asaad. The East Ghor Irrigation Canal was

destroyed in the area of Waqas. A number of houses were destroyed in every one of the villages subjected to the Israel shelling, which continued for over seven hours.

1968

2 SEPTEMBER 1968

On 2 September 1968 at about 21:05 hours, local time, an Israeli armored personnel carrier opened machine-gun fire across both the Israel cease-fire position and the Syrian cease-fire position towards Syrian military positions situated in the area of Om Lucos villages. As a result of the shooting, two Syrian soldiers were killed and one wounded. Fire was not returned.

1968

7 SEPTEMBER 1968

On 7 September, at 05:30 hours local time, Israeli forces ambushed Jordanians and opened fire on them, killing one.

1968

8 SEPTEMBER 1968

On 8 September, 1968 at 22:45 hours local time, Israelis opened fire on Baqourah village. Fire was returned and stopped at 22:55 hours. One Jordanian farmer was wounded.

1968

13 SEPTEMBER 1968

On 13 September, 1968 at 10:15 hours local time, Israeli forces opened fire on Manshiya area using medium machine-guns and mortar artillery. Fire was returned in self-defense. One Jordanian was killed.

1968

16 SEPTEMBER 1968

Israeli soldiers murdered in cold blood and with premeditation the unarmed Judge Shawqi A. El-Farra, of Khan Yunis, the Gaza Strip.

1968

17 SEPTEMBER 1968

On 17 September 1968, at 22:15 hours local time, Israeli forces shelled the area of Kureima. Fire was returned and exchanged until 22:45 hours. Kureima school was seriously damaged.

On 17 September 1968 at 06:55 hours local time, Israeli armed forces situated on the Syrian Golan heights, shelled the city of Irbid. One Jordanian, his wife and their child were seriously wounded. The man later died. Two houses were seriously damaged.

1968

26 SEPTEMBER 1968

On 26 September, at 05:45 hours local time, an anti-vehicle Israeli mine on a road south of Karameh, exploded under a tractor and an attached vehicle. The driver was killed. Twelve were injured, two of them seriously.

1968

25 OCTOBER 1968

On 25 October 1968, four Arab personalities were unjustly subjected to expulsion without charge or trial. These are: Dr. Salah Anabtawi and lawyer Mosa Jayousi from Nablus, Dr. Mosa Abu Gosh from Ramallah, and Mr. Mohammad Tawfig Haj Hassan, Deputy Mayor of Jenin. The occupation authorities thus obviously discarded the right of the individual to live in his own home, a right which is confirmed by all international laws and conventions.

1968

27 OCTOBER 1968

At 1:00 am, Sunday morning, 27 October 1968, the Israeli armed forces shelled the Lebanese village of Almajydiah with about one hundred mortar shells from the village of Alabasyiah inside Syrian territories occupied by the Israeli armed forces. As a result of this shelling, two Lebanese soldiers were injured and three houses were damaged and a number of livestock were destroyed.

1968

1 DECEMBER 1968

On 1 December 1968, Israeli armed forces embarked on a concerted attack using machine-guns, tanks, artillery and military aircraft against centres of civilian population in the northern part of the Jordan Valley. Simultaneously they attacked, deep inside Jordanian territory, in the south, aiming at means of communication and civilians in utter disregard for the Armistice Agreement.

At 21:30 hours local time, Israeli military aircraft penetrated deep inside Jordanian territory and bombed a convoy of civilian trucks on the main highway near Al-Hasa area between Amman and the port of Aqaba. As a result of this attack, six Saudi Arabian civilian trucks were destroyed, two Saudi Arabian civilians killed and three others injured. A fourth civilian, a Jordanian, was wounded.

Immediately thereafter, Israeli armed units landed, in the same area, from helicopters covered by Israeli jetfighters. They proceeded to their targets and destroyed two bridges: one a highway bridge and the other the Hijazi railway bridge.

The city of Irbid in Jordan was subjected to heavy shelling for ten minutes. A child and a civilian were wounded and a house destroyed.

1968

3 DECEMBER 1968

On 3 December 1968, at 00:05 hours local time, the Israeli armed forces shelled the Jordanian villages of Kum, Kufur Asad and Samma from the Israel occupied Syrian heights. Their shelling soon spread to cover the whole northern part of the Jordan Valley.

At 01:07 hours of that same day, the city of Irbid was heavily shelled, and the village of Kufur Asad was bombed for more than half an hour by waves of Israel military aircraft. In this village alone fifteen civilians were killed and seventeen others seriously wounded, most of them elderly people, women and children. Forty houses were destroyed.

1968

12 DECEMBER 1968

On 12 December 1968 at 08:45 local time, Israeli armed forces opened fire on the area of Um Al-Shurat. Fire was returned and the exchange lasted until 09:35 hours. One Jordanian was wounded.

1969

12 DECEMBER 1968

On 12 December at 1435 hours local time, Israeli forces shelled the area of King Hussein Bridge and Um Al-Shurat, using mortar and medium artillery. Fire was returned. At 1440

hours shelling ceased, but firing continued in the area of King Hussein Bridge until 1605 hours. In the village of Shunah, as a result of the Israeli shelling: two Jordanian citizens were killed (one was in his seventies); nine were injured, among them one woman and two children; several buildings were destroyed or seriously damaged, such as the mosque, the post office, and the municipal building; four civilian cars were also destroyed.

1969

15 DECEMBER 1968

On 15 December 1968, at 23:00 hours local time, Israeli forces heavily shelled centres of civilians in Ghor Al Safi. Shelling was at 23:25 hours. One woman was killed and two seriously wounded. A child and two other civilians were wounded. Two houses were destroyed.

1968

15 DECEMBER 1968

On 15 December at 23:00 hours local time, Israeli forces shelled civilian centres in the area of El-Safi south of the Dead Sea, using field artillery. Shelling lasted until 23:25 hours. One Jordanian was killed and five seriously injured (a child, two women and two men).

1969

17 DECEMBER 1968

On 17 December, 1968, at 1010 hours local time, two Israeli jet fighters bombed farms near Shuna Shamaliyah, using missiles and napalm bombs. Crops and installations were destroyed.

1969

19 DECEMBER 1968

On 19 December at 2030 hours local time, Israeli army units opened fire on Jordanian positions south of Damya Bridge. Fire was returned and exchanged until 2100 hours. One Jordanian was killed.

1968

20 DECEMBER 1968

On 20 December 1968, at 2030 hours local time, four Israeli Skyhawk aircraft bombed and strafed the village of Addasiyah. Napalm bombs were used. Two houses were destroyed and another damaged.

1969

29 DECEMBER 1968

On 29 December 1968, at 12:05 hours local time, Israeli military forces opened fire from heavy artillery and indiscriminately shelled the following areas for four hours:Al Shunah Al-Janoubiyyah, Um ash-Shurat and the King Hussein bridge.

As a result of this lawless and wanton attack, two civilians were killed and nine others were wounded, including a woman and a child.

The Israeli indiscriminate shelling caused severe damage to a mosque, to the Municipality Building, the Post Office and the local market. Four civilian cars were destroyed.

1968

29 DECEMBER 1968

On 29 December, the Chairman of the Israel-Lebanon Mixed Armistice Commission received the following complaint from the Lebanese delegation: "On Saturday 28 December 1968 at 21:30 hours local time (19:30 GMT) Israeli heliborne troops in a flagrant act of aggression at the Beirut International Airport destroyed 13 civilian aircraft. Request a one-sided inquiry immediately." United Nations military observers to conduct inquiry departed Israel-Lebanon Mixed Armistice Commission at 08:00 hours GMT on 29 December.

In discussion with chief operations officer of UNTSO , an assistant Israeli liaison officer stated that 14 aircraft were destroyed or damaged; 7 of these owned by Lebanon and 7 by other Arab countries. Of the 14, 9 were jet aircraft and 5 were reported to be propeller aircraft.

1968

31 DECEMBER 1968

On 31 December 1968 at 1130 hours local time, three Israeli helicopters, covered by two jet fighters, strafed a security police car in the Gharandal area. As a result, three policemen were killed and two injured and the car was destroyed. At 1400 hours, two Israeli helicopters, covered by a Mystere jet, flew over that same area.

1969

1 JANUARY 1969

On 1 January 1969 at 1055 hours local time, two Israeli helicopters, covered by a jet fighter strafed Jordanians in the Gharandal area. As a result, one soldier and two civilians were killed. At the same time, two Israeli jet fighters flew over Ma'an area.

1969

6 JANUARY 1969

On 6 January 1969, at 1510 hours, Israeli forces shelled the village of El Safi south of the Dead Sea for twenty minutes, using field artillery. An Israeli helicopter was sent to the village and strafed the civilians. At 1625 hours, Israeli shelling was resumed for five minutes, followed by helicopter strafing. As a result of the Israeli attack, four persons were killed, among them a child, and six were wounded. All the casualties were civilians from the village.

1969

3 FEBRUARY 1969

On 3 February 1969, at 0650 hours local time, two Israeli jet fighters bombed the area south of Manshiya on the East Bank with napalm. As a result, crops were damaged.

On 3 February at 1410 hours local time, two Israeli helicopters, covered by two jet fighters, strafed bedouin in the Petra area. As a result, two women were killed. A man and a child were seriously injured.

1969

11 FEBRUARY 1968

On 11 February 1969, at 11:10 hours local time, the Israeli armed forces shelled the villages of Safi and Fefah south of the Dead Sea, using mortar and field artillery for thirty minutes. At 12:30 hours on the same day eight Israeli jet fighters and a helicopter raided Ghor Al-Safi and bombed the area for ninety minutes, using napalm bombs. As a result, six Jordanian soldiers were killed and ten others wounded, and property was heavily damaged.

1969

11 FEBRUARY 1969

On 11 February 1969 at 1230 hours local time, eight Israeli

jet fighters and two helicopters attacked Jordanian positions in Ghor el Safi and Fiefeh, using napalm bombs. The bombing and strafing continued for ninety minutes. As a result, six soldiers were killed, and ten others wounded. Sixteen military vehicles were destroyed or damaged. One building was damaged.

1969

14 FEBRUARY 1969

On 14 February at 0710 hours local time two Israeli jet fighters bombed the area of Kattaf west of Shuna Shamaliyah until 0745 hours. The bombing and strafing were resumed at 0830 hours and napalm bombs were also used. As a result, crops were seriously damaged.

1969

16 FEBRUARY 1969

On 15 march 1969, at 06:30 hours local time waves of Israeli jets bombed and strafed various civilian centres deep in Jordanian territory. Napalm, rockets and machine-guns were used.

The areas south west of Amman and its suburbs, Jarash and Shuback, were subjected to intermittent Israeli raids from 6:30 hours until 10:05 hours. As a result, three civilians were killed and seven others wounded, one seriously. Five cars and a house were destroyed.

In these attacks against Jordanian farmers and villagers, the Israelis resorted once again to the use of napalm bombs.

1969

23 FEBRUARY 1969

On 23 February 1969, at 13:45 hours, four Israeli half-tracks crossed the Armistice line in the Gharandal area in Wadi Araba. Jordanian forces exchanged fire. Seven Israeli jet fighters rocketed and strafed the area intermittently for one hour and twenty minutes. As a result, two soldiers were wounded and the police station building damaged. A number of the Israeli attackers were hit and three of their half-tracks damaged.

1969

25 FEBRUARY 1969

On 25 February 1969, at 08:15 hours, two Israeli Mystere jet aircraft rocketed and strafed the villages of Nushan and Um Tutah for half an hour. The raid was resumed at 09:05 hours, using napalm bombs. As a result, crops were destroyed.

1969

26 FEBRUARY 1969

On 26 February 1969, at about 0900 hours local time, the Israeli occupation forces set fire to the Syrian village of Khisfine. This Israeli action constitutes a flagrant violation of part III, section III, article 53, of the Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War.

1969

29 FEBRUARY 1969

On the early morning of 24 February 1969, a number of Israeli bombers, escorted by Israeli fighters, launched air attacks on deliberately selected civilian targets situated in the suburb and district of the capital, Damascus. Rockets and bombs hit Al-Hameh, Zebdani and Maysaloun. In Al-Hameh a number of houses and a washing-machine factory were destroyed; in Zebdani a youth summer camp was devastated and in Maysaloun a custom-police station was demolished. Eight private cars on the Beirut-Damascus road were not spared, among which was that of the Ambassador of the Hungarian People's Republic to Syria. To add cruelty to their attack and increase the number of casualties, the Israeli aircraft dropped time-bombs which actually exploded at subsequent intervals. The ensuing massacre engulfed with its cruelty exclusively civilian victims. At least fifteen persons died, including a number of women and children and a nurse of Lebanese nationality. The wounded, too, included women and children and the number of these, so far, has reached forty.

1969

1 MARCH 1969

On 1 march 1969, at 07:50 hours, two Israeli jet aircraft bombed and strafed the area south of Sheikh Hussein bridge, using rockets. This continued intermittently until 08:35 hours. Property was damaged.

1969

15 MARCH 1969

On 15 March 1969, four Israeli jet fighters bombed and strafed the villages of Shunah Al-Shamaliyah, Waqqas and Zamaliyah for fifteen minutes, using rockets and machine-guns. As a result, two farmers were killed and nine others wounded. Two civilian cars were destroyed and five others and a tractor damaged. Farms were badly damaged.

1969

17 MARCH 1969

On 17 March, at 08:10 hours local time, two Israeli jet fighters bombed and strafed the Addasiyah area near the capital Amman. Again, rockets, napalm and machine-guns were used.

At 09:10 hours local time, two other Israeli jet fighters raided the areas of Manshiyah and Shunah Al-Shamaliyah in the north. The Israelis bombed and strafed these areas intermittently until 09:30 hours, using rockets and machine-guns. As a result, one civilian was seriously wounded, two cars were destroyed and crops badly damaged.

1969

26 MARCH 1969

On 26 March 1969, Israeli jet fighters brutally attacked Jordanian villages and civilian centres in the area of Es Salt.

At 14:30 hours local time, Israeli jets attacked rest houses and winter resorts in Ein Hzar, one kilometre from Es Salt City. These resorts are frequently visited by civilian citizens. The main roads connecting the villages around Es Salt and the city itself were also raided, bombed and strafed. Heavy bombs and rockets were used.

As a result of these Israeli attacks, official sources inform that 17 civilians were killed and 25 wounded, three of them seriously. Among those killed was an entire family from the Kuloob tribe, two students walking on their way back from school and a 12-year old boy.

Many of the casualties were elderly women and children. Six houses and a number of trucks were destroyed. The attacks caused serious and heavy damage to the main roads

linking the villages to the city of Es Salt. One of the Israeli rockets left a 10-metre deep pit. Some have not exploded.

1969

29 MARCH 1969

On 29 March at about 1915 hours local time, the Israeli soldiers fired flares to light the area in the buffer zone. On 30 march at about 1700 local time, these Israeli soldiers opened fire at Syrian shepherds in the buffer zone, causing the wounding of a shepherd called Zeidan, who was seen later captured by the Israeli soldiers.

1969

31 MARCH 1969

On 31 March 1969 at about 0650 hours local time, four Israeli bulldozers were observed demolishing houses in the occupied Syrian village of Aboukhbit.

1969.

31 MARCH 1969

On 31 March 1969, at about 1405 hours local time, an Israeli bulldozer was observed demolishing houses in the suburbs of the occupied town of Kuneitra.

1969

4 APRIL 1969

At 12:35 local time today, Israeli forces opened fire with artillery and tanks against Suez, Port Tawfik and El-Shat. (Egyptian) forces in the southern part of the Suez Canal sector were compelled to return the fire.

It is to be noted that in these premeditated attacks the Israeli occupying forces were concentrating their shellings against the harbour of Suez. At 13:15 local time, a cease-fire was arranged by the United Nations military observers. As a result of this wanton attack, apart from the destruction of civilian installations and damage to an oil tanker, several civilians have lost their lives.

1969

6 APRIL 1969

On 6 April 1969, three Israeli bulldozers were observed demolishing the houses of the occupied Syrian village of Abizetun.

1969

7 APRIL 1969

On 7 April 1969, three Israeli bulldozers were observed demolishing the houses of the occupied Syrian village of Tell Esseqi.

1969

8 APRIL 1969

On 8 april 1969, at 05:30 hours, Israeli fighter bombers attacked the Jordanian port of Aqaba. As a result, eight civilians were killed and nine wounded. A church, a school and twelve other houses were destroyed.

1969

8 APRIL 1969

On 8 April 1969, three Israeli bulldozers were observed demolishing the houses of the occupied Syrian village of Khan El-Joukhadar, west of Joukhadar village.

1969

20 APRIL 1969

On 20 April 1969, at 0655 hours local time, Israeli forces opened fire with medium machine-guns, tanks and heavy mortars on the villages of Adasiyyah, Baqourah and Tel-El-Arbaeen.

At 0915 hours local time, the area of Tel-El-Arbaeen was subjected to shelling from field artillery.

At 1140 hours local time, Israeli forces in the occupied Syrian heights extended their attack and shelled the areas of Kufor Asad and Saham.

At the same time, two Israeli jets bombed the village of Az-Zemal.

The Israeli shelling continued until 1220 hours local time, injuring a soldier and destroying three civilian cars.

1969

22 APRIL 1969

On 22 April, 1969, at 0600 hours local time, Israeli jets bombed the village of Al-Mazar in the south and the village of Muthalath Ishtafaina in the north as well as the suburbs of the city of Irbid. Israeli bombing and strafing went on for more than two hours. As a result of these Israeli attacks, 5 civilians were killed and ten wounded in the north, and 5 soldiers killed and 20 wounded in the south. Property and civilian installations were badly damaged.

1969

27 APRIL 1969

On 27 April 1969, at 0940 hours local time, an Israeli bulldozer was observed demolishing houses in the Syrian village of Aache. The materials derived from the ruins of these houses are used by the Israeli occupying forces to build an Israeii settlement very close to the aforementioned village.

1969

28 APRIL 1969

On 28 april 1969, at about 0650 hours local time, an Israeli bulldozer was observed continuing the demolition of the houses of the Syrian village of Aache.

1969

29 APRIL 1969

On 29 April 1969, at 1645 hours, four Israeli Skyhawks bombarded and strafed the areas of Tel Sherbeil and Wadi Yabis, using rockets and machine-guns. As a result, four civilians were killed and twelve houses were badly damaged. On the same day and at 2200 hours, Israeli forces heavily shelled Shuna Shamalyyah, using tank and mortar artillery.

1969

11 MAY 1969

On the third consecutive day, 11 May 1969, the Israeli occupying forces resorted to their premeditated attacks along the Suez Canal sector. At 10:30 hours local time, Israeli shelling started against Kantara, Elkab, Eltina and Kilometer 10. At 12:15 hours local time, the Israeli firing was extended to Port Said and directed against houses. As a result, one civilian was killed and nine civilians were wounded.

1969

19 MAY 1969

On 19 May 1969, at 1140 hours local time, four Israeli jet fighters bombed and strafed the Karameh and Kuraimeh areas with rockets and machine-gun fire. Bombing lasted intermittently until 1220 hours. The objects of this bombing were civilian areas and agricultural equipment. As a result, a civilian was killed and five others were injured. A civilian

truck was destroyed and three others were damaged.

1969

21 MAY 1969

On 21 May 1969, at 09:00 hours local time, two Israeli companies, one consisting of tanks and the other of armoured infantry, supported by jet fighters and helicopters, crossed the Armistice demarcation line south of the Dead Sea and attacked the villages of Safi and Feifa.

As a result of this wanton Israeli attack, according to information received casualties and damage to property in the village of Feifa were as follows: Fatimah Awad Salamah, a 9 year old girl, was killed and five persons are missing. Twenty houses, a school, a post office building and a grocery were destroyed. Five bedouin tents and their contents were burnt. A tractor was looted.

In the village of Safi, two soldiers were wounded and five houses destroyed.

1969

22 MAY 1969

On 22 May 1969, at 1700 hours local time, four Israeli jet fighters bombed and strafed Dar Alla using rockets and machine-guns for fifteen minutes. As a result, one civilian was killed and six wounded. Five houses and a civilian car were destroyed, and parts of the East Ghor Canal were damaged.

1969

28 MAY 1969

On 28 May 1969, at 1700 hours local time, four Israeli jet fighters bombed and strafed Kuraimeh Village in the north using rockets and machine guns for twenty-five minutes. As a result, four civilians were wounded, one of whom was a child, two houses and the village police station were destroyed.

1969

14 JUNE 1969

On 14 June 1969 the Fakhriyya Corner which is attached to Al Aqsa Mosque, together with 14 buildings owned by the religious endowment, Waqf, were demolished by the Israeli forces, and their inhabitants, numbering 80 persons, were expelled.

1972

18 JUNE 1969

On 18 June, at 13:30 hours local time, two squadrons of Israeli jets bombed, strafed, fired rockets and dropped napalm over the areas of Damya Bridge, Maghtas (Baptismal Site), Karamah, Kuriemah, Prince Abdullah Bridge, Muthalath Al-Masri and the village of Ira. The raids continued until 19:30 hours local time. At 16:45 Israeli forces opened fire on Jordanian positions in the areas of Maghtas and Prince Abdullah Bridge, using tanks and artillery. Fire ceased at 17:10. At 18:50 Israeli forces resumed their shelling, extending it to the areas of Um-Nakhlah, Mindassa, King Hussein Bridge and Damya Bridge until 19:10. As a result of these deliberate Israeli attacks, which the Israeli pilots boastfully reported as "good hits" and in which all kinds of destructive weapons including napalm were used, nine soldiers were killed and twenty-three wounded.

1969

22 JUNE 1969

On 22 June 1969, waves of Israeli jets raided several areas in the East Bank of Jordan. At 1050 hours local time two Israeli jets bombed and strafed the area of Ghor El-Safi, using rockets and machine-guns. As a result two soldiers were wounded. At 1130 an Israeli jet fighter intermittently attacked the village of Al-Aynah using rockets and machine-guns. The raid continued for one hour. As a result one civilian was killed and four others wounded. At 1550 two Israeli jet fighters attacked a civilian car on the desert road near El-Hasa. Two civilians were wounded. At 1655 and until 1720 two Israeli jets attacked Ein Al-Bayda near the town of Tafila. As a result five civilians were wounded and two civilian cars damaged. At 1430 Israeli jets attacked the area of Beir Mathkhour in Wadi Arabah. Two soldiers were wounded and two vehicles destroyed. At 1750 and until 1855 six Israeli jet fighters attacked the Zamalya area in the northern part of the Jordan valley. Two soldiers were wounded and two houses destroyed. The above premeditated and indiscriminate raids, carried out by the Israeli Air Force, have resulted in the death of one civilian and the injury of seventeen, six of whom are soldiers.

1969

25 JUNE 1969

On 25 June 1969, at 0655 hours local time the Israeli army opened fire on Jordanian positions in Adasiyya and Baqura areas using medium machine-guns and tanks artillery. At 0725 two Israeli jet fighters strafed the Adasiyya area.

At 1600 two Israeli jets were traversing over the capital, Amman.

At 1650 ten Israeli jet fighters were sent to bomb and strafe the areas of Tel El-Arbain, Sheikh Muath and Al-Jumruk in the northern part of the Jordan Valley using rockets and machine-guns. As a result of these Israeli attacks eleven Jordanian soldiers were killed and six others seriously wounded. In Tel El-Arbain one house was destroyed.

1969

26 JUNE 1969

On 26 June 1969, at 1400 hours, four Israeli jets bombed the areas of Maghtas and Shahadat in the south using rockets. As a result, ten houses belonging to the farmers in Shahadat were destroyed.

On the same day, at 1810 hours, four Israeli jets bombed and strafed the area of Karn in the north using rockets and machine-guns. As a result, four soldiers were killed and three injured.

1969

30 JUNE 1969

On 30 June 1969, at 0630 hours, two Israeli jets bombed and strafed the Waqqas area in the north, using rockets and machine-guns.

1969

1 JULY 1969

On 1 July 1969, at 0415 hours, five Israeli jets bombed and strafed the areas of Shuneh Aljanoubiah and Wadi Shuaib using rockets and machine-guns. Anti-aircraft fire was used against the Israeli aircraft. As a result, a soldier was killed and

a farmer injured.

Also, at 1155 hours, six Israeli jet fighters bombed and strafed the village of Arjan in the Irbid district using rockets and machine-guns. As a result, one civilian was killed and three others injured.

1969

15 JULY 1969

On 15 July 1969, at 0600 hours local time, Israeli forces opened fire on the Um-Qais area using medium machine-guns and tanks. Fire was returned and exchanged intermittently until 0630 hours. As a result, two civilians, including a woman, were injured. One house was damaged.

1969

6 AUGUST 1969

On 6 August two civilians were killed and seven injured in the village of Malka and Ibdar. Seven houses were destroyed.

1970

10 AUGUST 1969

On 10 August 1969, at 1520 hours local time, four Israeli Mystere jet fighters bombed and strafed Adasiyah area in the northern part of the Jordan Valley. At 1600 hours, four more Israeli Vautour bombers bombed the East Ghor Canal using various kinds of bombs.

At 1645 hours, two Israeli Mystere jet fighters flew over the area of Shaq El-Barid. As a result of the Israeli attack three persons were wounded. The following damage was caused to the East Ghor Canal.

(a) The upper part of the tunnel was damaged resulting in the falling of rocks at the exit of the tunnel and inside the Canal, causing a partial closure of the Canal.

(b) The total destruction of the Canal between the tunnel and the conduit which was previously destroyed by Israel in its attack of 23 June 1969.

(c) The total destruction of the conduit mentioned in sub-paragraph (b) above.

It should be pointed out that the East Ghor Canal constitutes the backbone of Jordan's agricultural economy. I would like to emphasize that within two months, Israel has twice attacked the Canal with the intention of destroying the agricultural economy of Jordan.

1969

11 AUGUST 1969

On Monday, 11 August 1969, at 1:30 pm units of the Israeli Air Force consisting of ten Vautour bombers and six Mirage jet planes raided civilian villages in southern Lebanon, near the border, for twenty-five minutes, using napalm bombs, rockets and machine-guns.

Amongst the villages attacked were the following: Rachaya, Al-Fakhar, Charchoubeh, Kafar Hanan, Khabbariyeh, Ain Kelly and Chabaa.

The attack resulted in seven casualties among the civilian Lebanese population, four of whom were killed and three seriously injured. Of those killed, was a woman who suffered burns inflicted by napalm.

1969

25 AUGUST 1969

On 25 August Israeli jets attacked Ein Nimrah in the north. Four civilians were killed and seven others injured. Due to the extensive use of napalm bombs the crops were almost totally destroyed.

1970

3 SEPTEMBER 1969

On Wednesday, 3 September 1969, at 11:52 am, units of the Israeli Air Force consisting of twelve Mystere and a number of Mirage jet planes raided the Arkoub area in southern Lebanon for twenty-five minutes using napalm bombs and machine-guns. Amongst the villages attacked were the following: Rachaya Al-Fakhar, Al-Habarieh, el-Fardis and Kfarchouba.

At 1:00 pm, six Israeli jet planes launched another attack on the same villages for fifteen minutes using napalm bombs. Two Lebanese civilians were seriously wounded as a result of this attack.

1969

4 SEPTEMBER 1969

At midnight on Thursday, 4 September 1969, two Israeli Super Frelon helicopters penetrated the air space of southern Lebanon and landed troops of the Israeli Armed Forces at the village of Halta in the region of Hasbaya. The raiders attacked civilian population and properties. The attack resulted in one civilian Lebanese being killed and two wounded. Three houses were destroyed.

1969

5 SEPTEMBER 1969

On Friday, 5 September 1969, at 2 pm, units of the Israeli air force consisting of twenty jet planes attacked the villages of Al-Khourba, Al-Mary, Halta and Douhairajat, situated in southern Lebanon. The attack lasted one hour. Napalm bombs were used. The Israeli planes were met by anti-aircraft artillery and one of them received a direct hit and exploded on Lebanese territory south of the village of Teybeh.

1969

28 SEPTEMBER 1969

On 28 September two shepherds were injured and 30 of their sheep were killed by ground-to-ground rockets.

1970

3 OCTOBER 1969

On Friday, 3 October 1969, at 11:00 pm, a detachment of the Israeli armed forces crossed the Lebanese border from the Syrian occupied territory east of the Hasbani river penetrating for two kilometres within Lebanese territory; it reached the farm villages of Al-Dhyrjat and Tal-Almary and blew up five houses therein.

Concurrently, an Israeli helicopter landed armed troops in the village of Aytaroun north-east of Bent Jibail, one kilometre and a half inside Lebanese Territory. The troops attacked Aytaroun and fired indiscriminately at the innocent civilian population; three civilians were kidnapped and four others were wounded, among them, two women.

1969

12 OCTOBER 1969

Farmers in the Jordan valley are the subject of Israeli snipers. One farmer was fatally wounded in the area of Tall

al Arba'in on 12 October.

1970

26 OCTOBER 1969

On 26 October Israeli fighter-bombers attacked one of the suburbs of Amman, the capital, near the University of Jordan. Eight civilians were injured, among them a woman.

1970

9 NOVEMBER 1969

On 9 November 1969, a house in the village of Baqurah was the subject of Israeli infiltration. One farmer was killed and two women injured in this attack.

1970

17 NOVEMBER 1969

On 17 November, Israeli soldiers with helicopters kidnapped three Jordanian civilians: Naif Ali Nahar, Suleiman Moussa Abu Qaoud and Nahar Nouri Abu Qaoud, all from the area south west of Maien.

1969

13 NOVEMBER 1969

On 13 November, 1969, an Israeli patrol stealthily attacked the village of Bani Noem and Makhadit Sudrat, dynamited and destroyed six houses and kidnapped two farmers. In one of the houses blown up 76 sheep were killed.

1970

24 NOVEMBER 1969

On 24 November, at 2130 hours local time, an Israeli patrol crossed the Armistice Line in Ghor Fefah south of the Dead Sea. The patrol attacked six Jordanian shepherds, killed four of them and kidnapped a fifth, Salim Salman Attehi. The sixth shepherd escaped. The Israeli patrol also killed five camels.

1969

3 DECEMBER 1969

At 1:30 pm, on Wednesday, 3 December 1969, about forty members of the Ad Hoc Committee for the Jewish Defense entered the premises of the Permanent Mission of Syria to the United Nations and staged a "sit-in" for one and a half hours. The policeman posted to guard the Syrian Mission called in other policemen to help him get them off the premises.

1969

3 DECEMBER 1969

On 3 December two farmers from the village of Waqqas were wounded by Israeli snipers. Israel's aim is to bring to a stand-still all Jordanian life in the valley.

1970

6 DECEMBER 1969

On Saturday, 6 December 1969, at 05:00 hours local time, two Israeli torpedo boats intercepted the Japanese ship Shinkai-Maru heading toward the Jordanian port of Aqaba. Later on, the Israeli boats shot at the ship in spite of Israel's knowledge of the identity of the ship and its commercial cargo. The Japanese ship, fortunately, was able to reach its destiny without damage.

1969

6 DECEMBER 1969

On 6 December 1969, at 09:00 hours local time, two Israeli jet fighters attacked the area of Al Rayhanat, south of Masharee in the northern part of the Jordan Valley using rockets. As a result one girl, fourteen years old, was killed and two civilians were wounded. Three houses were damaged.

1969

8 DECEMBER 1969

On 8 December 1969, at 22:30 hours local time, Israeli forces in the occupied Syrian Heights shelled the city of Irbid using heavy artillery of 130mm guns. As a result of this attack, one woman and a man were killed and six civilians, four of whom were women, were seriously injured. Three houses were badly damaged.

1969

21 DECEMBER 1969

On Sunday 21 December, 1969, at 0710 hours local time, waves of Israeli fighter-bombers raided the villages of Kufr Asad, Sama and Izmal in the district of the city of Irbid over three hours using rockets, bombs and machine-guns. The raid went on until 10:45. As a result, six soldiers were killed and nineteen others wounded. Five civilians, among them a seven-year old boy, were seriously wounded. Seven houses in the village of Sama were destroyed.

Also, at 2100 hours local time, the Israeli army in the occupied Syrian Heights shelled the city of Irbid using heavy artillery af 130mm guns. The shelling went on for one hour. As a result, ten civilians were wounded and a girl, four years old, was killed. Several houses and buildings were damaged.

1969

31 DECEMBER 1969

On New Year's Eve, 31 December 1969, at 2145 hours local time, eight Israeli planes attacked the villages of Kufr Asad, Zahar, Dauqara and Sum in the district of Irbid for 35 minutes using rockets and various kinds of bombs. As a result 11 civilians were killed, six of whom were children between two and seven years old and three of whom were women. Twelve civilians were wounded, some seriously. Eight houses were either destroyed or damaged.

1969

1/2 JANUARY 1970

On January 1 and 2 1970, Israeli jets strafed the villages of Rayhanah, Wadi Yabis and Waqqas in the northern part of the Jordan Valley. One child was killed and three civilians wounded, one of them a woman.

1970

3 JANUARY 1970

At 1 am on Saturday, 3 January, 1970, units of the Israeli regular armed forces crossed the Lebanese border at the Kfar Kela area and kidnapped 11 Lebanese civilians. At the same time other units of the Israeli regular armed forces crossed the Lebanese border in the Tall en Nahas area. They kidnapped 10 Lebanese soldiers and destroyed a guard-house.

1970

8 JANUARY 1969

On 8 January 1970, between the hours of 1300 and 1450 local time, Israeli military planes raided the region of Al Aarqoub in southern Lebanon and in successive waves bombed the area of Rachaiya el Foukhar, Kfar Chouba, Kfar Hamam, Hebbariye and Ain Qenya.

1970

9 JANUARY 1970

On 9 January 1970, between the hours of 0945 and 1035, Israeli military planes staged another attack on the district of Rachaiya el Quadi.

1970

14 JANUARY 1970

On 14 January 1970, two Israeli helicopters strafed a herd of camels in Fefah, south of the Dead Sea. The shepherd and eight of his camels were killed. The next day and in the same area of Wadi Araba an Israeli patrol crossed the armistice demarcation line to kill 60 camels.

1970

16 JANUARY 1970

On 16 January, four Israeli jets attacked the villages of Deir Alla and Wadi Yabis for 25 minutes using machine guns and rockets. Three civilians were killed and another five wounded. Three cars were destroyed.

1970

18 JANUARY 1970

On 18 January 1970, at 0930 hours local time, Israeli forces opened their mortar fire on Jordanian farmers in Tall-As-Sukkar in the northern part of the Jordan valley. As a result, four farmers were killed and six wounded, among them a woman.

1970

20 JANUARY 1970

On 20 January 1970, at 0017 local time, an Israeli battalion with armoured carriers and tanks supported by Israeli military aircraft crossed the Armistice Demarcation Line south of the Dead Sea in the area of Ghor es Safi and Wadi Feifa.

A battle ensued with the Jordanian forces and continued until 0900 of the next day, 21 January. At 0730 hours local time, the Israeli Air Force bombed and strafed military as well as civilian targets and centres in the area.

The Israeli ground forces were able to enter the villages of Safe, Fefah and Wadi el Hasa and destroy houses.

1970

20 JANUARY 1970

On 20 January, the civilian targets were in the south. In Ghor Es-Safi two Israeli jets strafed and bombed the village of An Namirah, killing one civilian and wounding another three, two of them women.

1970

25 JANUARY 1970

On 25 January 1970, Israeli armed forces shelled the village of Aita edh Chaab, in southern Lebanon, with 120-mm mortar shells. As a result of this shelling two Lebanese civilians were killed and one civilian and one soldier were wounded. Twelve houses and a tractor were damaged.

These repeated and premeditated murderous acts have created an intolerable situation for the Lebanese civilian population in southern Lebanon, disrupting their peaceful life and subjecting them to constant terror. Furthermore, they demonstrate Israel's well-calculated policy of fomenting disorder, sustaining and increasing tension and systematically widening the area of conflict, thus endangering further the peace of the Middle East. Such a reckless policy based on arrogant military power is in defiance of international law and morality and of relevant United Nations resolutions.

1970

25 JANUARY 1970

On January 1970, at 7:45 am, the Israeli air force committed a further treacherous act of aggression by attacking the United Arab Republic unarmed civilian vessel Shadwan. This 300-ton vessel belongs to the United Arab Company for Maritime Provisions and is registered as a part of the United Arab Republic Merchant Marine with the Civilian Maritime Registry of the United Arab Republic.

At the time when Israeli aircraft opened fire on this unarmed civilian vessel, the vessel was sailing southward in the Red Sea, at a distance of 20 kilometres from the Egyptian town of Ghardaka and more than 50 kilometres from the Shadwan Island which has itself witnessed, on 22 January 1970, an earlier act of Israeli aggression. The vessel was hit, six members of its crew, all civilians, were wounded and the vessel had, later, to be tugged to shore.

1970

12 FEBRUARY 1970

The world-wide wave of outrage and indignation caused by the criminal and barbaric attacks carried out by Israeli Phantom jet planes on 12 February 1970 against the National Metal Products Factory at Abu Zaabal in the United Arab Republic has revealed the sense of shock and dismay of the international community at Israel's disregard of the basic norms and elementary rules of international conduct.

In their premeditated aggression, the Israeli Phantoms, using rockets and napalm bombs, caused a heavy loss of life among civilian workers, which has reached by now 80 persons killed and a greater number of workers wounded.

1970

27 FEBRUARY 1970

On Friday, 27 February 1970, at 10 am, an Israeli patrol consisting of seven soldiers crossed the Lebanese border and kidnapped four Lebanese shepherds who were tending their herds near the village of Rmaich, inside Lebanese territory.

This premeditated, unjustified and unprovoked act of aggression by Israel against Lebanon is aimed at disrupting the peaceful life of the Lebanese civilian population in southern Lebanon and subjecting them to constant terror.

This latest act of aggression by Israel constitutes a flagrant violation of the Lebanon-Israel Armistice Agreement and of the provisions of the United Nations Charter. It is further aimed at creating a situation fraught with extreme danger, threatening the security and infringing the sovereignty of Lebanon. These Israeli acts of aggression are in line with their expansionist designs.

1970

7 MARCH 1970

On Saturday, 7 March 1970, at 1 am, units of the Israeli armed forces crossed the Lebanese border and attacked the village of Edh Chaab. They killed a Lebanese army sergeant, kidnapped two civilians, and wounded one. They blew up five houses and destroyed one tractor.

1970

16 MARCH 1970

Between the hours of 2 and 3 pm on Monday, 16 March 1970, Israeli artillery shelled the heights situated between Rachayya-Al-fakhar and Kafrhamam. One house and some fields used for agriculture were damaged.

1970

17 MARCH 1970

Between the hours of 4 and 5 am, Tuesday, 17 March 1970, Israeli forces shelled with mortars the villages of Blida, Baiss-Al-Jabal and Aitaroun, situated in southern Lebanon. One civilian was killed, six others were wounded and five houses were extensively damaged.

1970

27 MARCH 1970

On 27 March 1970, four Israeli jets attacked areas northwest of Karak. Two were killed and five wounded.

1970

2 APRIL 1970

On 2 April 1970 at 9 am local time, the Israeli air force and army initiated an attack against Syria. (Syrian) air force and ground army took action in self-defense. The battle lasted until 4 pm local time.

This attack was acknowledged officially yesterday by Radio Israel. The *New York Times* of this morning (3 April 1970) reported: "An Israeli military commentator, Elad Peled, a former general, said on the state radio tonight that today's action could mark the start of a long and bloody war of attrition with Syria, or a return to relative tranquillity on the border."

As a result of this large-scale attack, typical of Israeli treachery, 16 Syrian soldiers, including 4 officers, have fallen martyrs on the battle-ground. Thirty-seven other Syrian soldiers were wounded. The Israeli attack was not confined to military targets. The Syrian towns and villages of Jellin, Shaikh Saad, Istabl, Nawa and Adawan were also bombed, resulting in the killing of a number of innocent civilians, including women and children, and the destruction of houses — thus adding to the already long and mounting list of Israeli war crimes and crimes against humanity.

1970

8 April 1970

Israeli Phantom jets today attacked a primary school (the Bahr Al Bakr School) in the village of Houssaneya in Sharkia Province, 80 kilometres north of Cairo, murdering 31 school children and wounding another 36. The attack also resulted in the killing and wounding of other civilians.

1970

5 MAY 1970

On 5 May four waves of Israeli jets attacked the road between Kuraymah and Shunah Esh Shamaliyah. Four civilians were wounded. Two cars were destroyed and one damaged.

1970

15 MAY 1970

On 14 May 1970, Israeli occupying forces shelled the villages of Deir Abu Said and Malka from the Syrian Heights. Two girls, 10 and 3 years old, were wounded. A house and a car were destroyed.

1970

15 MAY 1970

On 15 May, the same villages were shelled. A woman was killed and another civilian wounded. A house was damaged.

1970

18 MAY 1970

On 18 May waves of Skyhawks attacked the villages of Um Qays and Zamal using rockets and bombs. After an hour Israeli Phantoms were sent to the same area. One woman and a man were killed and two, including a child, were wounded. Twelve houses were destroyed.

1970

22 MAY 1970

On Friday, 22 May 1970, at 9 am Beirut time, Israeli artillery began a massive shelling of the Lebanese villages of Yaround, Blida, Aitroun and Bennt Jbail, situated in south eastern Lebanon. Preliminary reports indicated that 20 persons were killed and 40 others were wounded. The victims included a large number of women and children. In addition, 150 houses were destroyed or damaged.

1970

25 MAY 1970

On 25 May 1970, Israeli forces clashed on Lebanese territory with a Lebanese patrol, killing one Lebanese officer and one soldier and wounding six other soldiers.

1970

25 MAY 1970

On 25 May 1970, Israeli helicopters crossed the Armistice Demarcation line in Wadi Sabrah south of the Dead Sea and strafed a herd of camels. Thirty five camels were killed and their shepherd was slightly wounded.

1970

1 JUNE 1970

On 1 June 1970, at 1130 hours local time, the Israeli occupying forces shelled the town of Irbid from the occupied Syrian heights, using artillery for more than 10 minutes.

1970

1 JUNE 1970

On 1 June 1970, the village of Al Ish and farms around it, in Irbid district were shelled from the occupied Syrian Heights. Five hundred dunums of trees and 80 dunums of corn were burnt.

1970

3 JUNE 1970

On 3 June 1970, waves of Israeli fighter bombers attacked the villages of Shuna Shamaliyyah and Kuraimah and the road connecting them from 1115 to 1500 hours, local time, using rockets and machine guns.

As a result of Israeli strafing and bombing two children, a boy and a girl, were killed. Nine other civilians were wounded, among them two children. Nine civilian cars and a tractor on the road were destroyed and a bridge on the East Ghor Irrigation Canal was damaged.

This Israeli attack aiming at civilians and civilian targets happened two days after the killing of a child and the serious wounding of five others between the ages of three months and twelve years. Six others, among them two women, were also wounded.

1970

6 JUNE 1970

On 6 June 1970, helicopters attacked a Bedouin camp near Aqaba. One civilian was killed and a 6 year old child was wounded. Three tents were burnt and a number of sheep killed.

1970

8 JUNE 1970

On 8 June 1970, 21 persons from different towns and villages of the occupied West Bank of Jordan and Gaza were expelled at the gunpoint by the Israeli occupying forces. Israeli helicopters and half track armoured vehicles chased them across the Armistice Demarcation Line in Wadi Araba south of the Dead Sea. Their expulsion followed months of arbitrary detention, imprisonment and torture.

From the list of names expelled — some of whom were elderly men in their seventies — the policy of terror and colonization of the occupying Power becomes clear. This policy follows a systematic pattern of armed aggression; occupation; destruction of Arab villages, quarters in cities and villages — as in the case of Jerusalem and Halhoul — and houses; expulsion of Arab inhabitants and their leaders; confiscation of Arab property which is used for the establishment of Israeli and Jewish settlements coupled with Jewish Zionist immigration and colonization.

1970

8 JUNE 1970

After the expulsion of 21 persons on 8 June 1970, 12 others were expelled in the same brutal way and in the same area.

1970

14 JUNE 1970

On 14 June 1970, Israeli patrols carried by helicopters blew up a house west of Es Slat and then kidnapped a teacher, Ali Al Arayda and a farmer, Nayef Suleiman.

1970

30 JUNE 1970

On 30 June 1970, at 10 am local time, two Israeli jets attacked and strafed a civilian bus carrying villagers on the main road leading to the village of Masharee in the northern part of the Jordan Valley.

As a result of this murderous attack, two of the passengers were killed and thirteen others, including a woman and a six year old child, were wounded, some seriously.

1970

7 JULY 1970

On 7 July 1970, Israeli jets heavily attacked the village of Kufr Awan and the suburbs of Irbid. As a result 8 were killed and 13 were seriously wounded.

1970

10 JULY 1970

On Friday, 10 July 1970, at 1540 hours local time, Israeli jets attacked the village of Kufr Awa and the suburbs of the town of Irbid in the north, using rockets and heavy machine guns for over 15 minutes.

As a result of this Israeli attack against centres of civilians, 7 were killed and 27 wounded, some seriously.

1970

12 JULY 1970

On 12 July 1970, Dr. Ahmad Ali Khalaf, a psychiatrist from Bethlehem, was expelled after over a month of arbitrary imprisonment and brutal torture.

1970

13 JULY 1970

On 13 July 1970, a mine exploded under a vehicle wounding two Jordanians in the area of Al Makhnak.

1970

15 JULY 1970

On 15 July 1970, at 11:05 hours local time, two Israeli jets attacked the village of Esh-Shunah Ash-Shamilyah in the northern part of the Jordan Valley. The jets strafed the market place which is the centre of the village where farmers do their daily transactions. The raid continued intermittently for one hour.

As a result of this Israeli attack against civilians, 13 farmers were wounded, and some seriously. Two trucks, belonging to the farmers, were destroyed and another damaged.

1970

19 JULY 1970

On 19 July 1970, Israeli jets attacked the villages of Arjan in Ajloun area and Ein Jumla, Dubein, Jarrash Al Majdel and As Sukhnah. One farmer was killed and two others wounded. Crops were burnt and property badly damaged.

1970

28 JULY 1970

On 28 July 1970, an Israeli patrol crossed the river Jordan to the East Bank near Tel Es Sukar, and laid mines in the main road. In the next day the mines exploded under two civilian cars. Twelve persons were wounded.

1970

29 JULY 1970

On 29 July 1970, Israeli jets attacked the villages of Arjan in Ajloun area and Ein Jumla, Dubein, Jarrash Al Majdel and As Sukhnah. One farmer was killed and two others wounded. Crops were burnt and property badly damaged

1970.

1 AUGUST 1970

On 1 August 1970, the Israeli occupying authorities destroyed a large number of low cost houses east of the El Kuneitra City and forced the inhabitants to cross to Syria.

1971

2 AUGUST 1970

On 2 August 1970, at 10:30 hours local time Israeli tanks opened a barrage of artillery aiming at the Coptic Convent and other neighbouring convents, in the area near the Baptism Site, west of the River Jordan. The heavy artillery continued for one hour and a half.

As a result, parts of the Coptic Convent, including its main dome, were destroyed. Other properties in the area, including farms and crops, were damaged.

This new irresponsible Israeli act adds to a long list of Israeli violations against holy shrines, religious, educational and medical institutions as well as freedom of worship and education.

1970

13 AUGUST 1970

On the nights of 13 and 14 August no less than 20 houses

were demolished in the occupied village of El Rafid.

1971

28 AUGUST 1970

On 28 August 1970, Israeli jets raided the areas of Deir Alla and Khirbat Sbeera in the Jordan Valley from 0900 until 0930 hours, local time, using rockets and machine guns.

As a result two civilians were killed and six people were wounded, including three soldiers.

Again, at 1330 hours, local time, the Israeli jets attacked the area of Deir Alla for more than ten minutes.

1970

19 OCTOBER 1970

On 19 October 1970, they opened fire at 1415 local time on shepherds living east of El Kuneitra, killing one of them. They then took away 324 sheep and 81 goats.

1971

13 DECEMBER 1970

On 13 December 1970, they completely bulldozed the two villages of Ain Aisha and Jwezeh.

1970

28 DECEMBER 1970

Between the hours of 1 am and 6 am of Monday 28 December 1970, two helicopters of the Israeli Air Force landed in two successive operations a company of Israeli troops in the village of Yatir in Southern Lebanon.

The Israeli troops attacked the village killing an old Lebanese man in his sixties and a girl thirteen years old. Two other Lebanese civilians were wounded. Four houses were destroyed and twenty-two others were damaged.

1970

14 JANUARY 1971

Before midnight of Thursday, 14 January 1971 and early Friday, 15 January 1971, five Israeli helicopters landed armed units in the Lebanese coastal village of Sarafand situated forty-three kilometres north of the Lebanese-Israeli border and fifteen kilometres south of the town of Saida. As a result of the Israeli aggressive action undertaken in the village, two Lebanese civilians were wounded, one house was destroyed, and two other houses were damaged.

1971

1 FEBRUARY 1971

After midnight, Monday, 1 February 1971, an Israeli patrol crossed the Lebanese border to the village of Al Khyam and opened fire on the village. At the same time, another Israeli patrol crossed the border to the village of Kafr Kala. It blew up two houses and abducted to the Israeli territory two civilians, who were released the following day.

1971

16 FEBRUARY 1971

On 16 February 1971, the Israeli occupying authorities bulldozed all new houses at El Kuneitra City and pulled out the doors and windows of big buildings in that city, including those of the military hospital of the Golan.

1971

11 MARCH 1971

On 11 March 1971, two Israeli bulldozers razed to the ground all houses north of the military hospital in the occupied city El Kuneitra.

1971

18 MARCH 1971

On 18 March 1971, twelve persons were expelled through Wadi Araba, south of the Dead Sea.

1971

5 APRIL 1971

At 1 am local time, Monday, 5 april 1971, an Israeli patrol crossed the Lebanese border to the village of Duhayra in the region of Sour and blew up three houses.

At 2 am local time, another Israeli patrol crossed the Lebanese border to the village of Maiss ej Jabal in the region of Marjayoun and blew up three houses and destroyed property.

1971

20 APRIL 1971

On 20 april 1971, sixteen persons were deported through Ghor Es Safi.

1971

4 JUNE 1971

On 4 June 1971 at 1400 hours, Israeli armed forces crossed the Lebanese border and blew up one house in the village of Yaroun.

1971

5 JUNE 1971

On 5 June at 2400 hours, Israeli armed forces shelled the village of Ramya with mortars, killing one civilian.

1971

7 JUNE 1971

On June 7 1971, at 2350 hours, Israeli forces crossed the Lebanese border and blew up two houses and one car in the village of Ramya.

1971

17 JUNE 1971

On 17 June 1971, at 2330 hours, (Israeli forces) fired at the villages of Albustan and Alzalluta from the heights of Almanarah: two houses were damaged. On the same day they fired at the village of Yaroun and at its military post at 2015 hours.

1971

20 JUNE 1971

On 20 June at 0720 hours, they fired at the valley of Alsalhani, shelled the valley with artillery at 0730 hours, crossed the border to the valley at 0840 hours and at 1630 hours fired at the village of Mazra'ah Alsalhani, killing a number of herds.

1971

21 JUNE 1971

On Monday, 21 June 1971, at 1 am, Israeli forces crossed into Lebanese territory and reached the village of Yaroun. They made the villagers leave their homes and then destroyed five houses.

1971

9 AUGUST 1971

On Monday, 9 August 1971, between the hours of 0700 and 1000, Israeli artillery shelled intermittently the heights and valleys surrounding the villages of Hebbariye and Rashaya Al Fakhar and their outskirts, in the region of Hasbaya.

1971

2 SEPTEMBER 1971

On 2 September 1971, an Israeli armed force penetrated five kilometres into Lebanese territory in the direction of the village of Kfar Hamam in the southeastern part of Lebanon.

At the same time, Israeli artillery shelled the areas surrounding the villages of Kfar Hamam and Rashaya Al Fakhar for 15 minutes from points beyond the Lebanese borders. The Israeli force withdrew at 17:30 pm.

From 13:30 pm to 17:30 pm, the Israeli artillery renewed its shelling of the same areas and Israeli forces took two Lebanese civilians from Kfar Hamam captive. Six houses were destroyed and extensive damage was incurred upon the crops.

1971

18 SEPTEMBER 1971

On Sunday, 18 September 1971, at 2 am, Israeli forces directed large calibre machine gun fire at the village of Ramia, in the south eastern part of Lebanon, causing the death of two civilians, a farmer and his wife. On the same day, a Lebanese civilian from the village of Ramia was abducted by the Israeli forces.

1971

11 JANUARY 1972

On Tuesday, 11 January 1972, at 1 am, more than 100 Israeli soldiers penetrated into Lebanese territory as far as the village of Kfar Hamam where they proceeded to destroy two houses.

At the same time, Israeli artillery shelled the village of Rachayya al Fakhar, killing one Lebanese woman, wounding her husband and destroying three houses.

1972

13 JANUARY 1972

During the night of 13 to 14 January 1972, a detachment of Israeli commandos entered the village of Kafra, which is located nine kilometres within Lebanese territory. They attacked the village with mortar shells, destroyed four houses and then withdrew.

1972

17 APRIL 1972

The United Press International news agency reported from Tel Aviv on Tuesday, 18 April 1972, that an Israeli military communique said that Israeli troops had fired on Egyptian prisoners of war on Tuesday night killing one of them. The communique also said, according to the UPI report, that troops had fired into the prisoners and that one of the prisoners had been shot in the head and had later died of his wounds.

1972

21 JUNE 1972

On June 21 1972 while five Syrian officers were paying an ordinary visit to colleagues in the Lebanese army they were ambushed and abducted inside the territory of Lebanon by an Israeli military force with tanks and armoured vehicles.

1972

23 JUNE 1972

On 23 June 1972, at 1647 hours, two Israeli forces jet aircraft flying north-north-east to south-south-west were observed south-south-west of OP and recrossed the armistice demarcation line south-south-west of OP.

Also, on 23 June 1972 four Israeli Forces Phantoms had dropped five bombs on Dir el Assyr, causing the following casualties and damage: 10 killed, 12 wounded and four houses destroyed.

Also, between 1135 and 1150 four Israel forces jet aircraft (Phantom) attacked with bombs the Lebanese region of Dir el Assayr causing the death of 20 Lebanese civilians, injuring 18 others and damaging 25 houses.

1972

6 SEPTEMBER 1972

At 5:45 am Beirut local time, 6 September 1972, Israeli armed forces launched a massive land and air attack against southern Lebanon. The land forces were composed of two infantry and armoured brigades, which penetrated to a depth of about 25 kilometres inside Lebanese territory.

Twenty-four Israeli airplanes participated in the initial assault followed by subsequent waves of Israeli bombers.

The invading forces followed two axes, the first based on Adayseh, Al Taybeh, and Al Qantara, and the second on Bint Jbail, Aynata, Beit Yahum, Tibnin, and Majdal Selm. From these towns, the Israeli forces panned in different directions. Lebanese military positions in Al Taybeh, Al Qantara, near the bridge of Al Khardaleh and at Tal Loubieh, were both bombed from the air and attacked by the land forces. Over 15 towns and villages were also bombed and attacked. A camp of Palestinian refugees in the vicinity of Al Nabatiyeh, was bombed. The Israeli air force used napalm bombs on localities on Mount Al Jarmak. The Lebanese armed forces engaged the invading Israeli forces. The preliminary reports indicate that 61 Lebanese soldiers were either killed or wounded. Lebanese military equipment was either destroyed or heavily damaged. The bridge of Al Khardaleh on the Litani River was destroyed. The bridge of Qaqaiyeh was severely damaged. Many roads in the invaded areas were blown up.

1972

8 SEPTEMBER 1972

Between 5 and 5:30 pm today, 8 September 1972, 24 Israeli military aircraft carried out a raid against the communities of Rachayya el Wadi, al Rafid and Mukhayyam Nahr el Bared, in Lebanese territory. The above mentioned communities were indiscriminately bombarded with rockets and strafed by the aircraft.

Preliminary information gathered following this act of aggression fixes the losses at: (a) Twelve Lebanese (Palestinian) civilians killed, including 10 children, one man and one woman. Seven brothers and sisters were among the children; (b) Thirty four Lebanese (Palestinian) civilians wounded, among them 15 children. The age of the children ranged between 8 and 15 years; (c) Two Lebanese civilians reported missing. One of the two is the father of the seven brothers and sisters who were killed.

1972

15 OCTOBER 1972

On Sunday, 15 October 1972, between 3.45 and 4.15 p.m., Israeli aircraft bombed four places in Lebanon: Bakifa, in the south-eastern region; the Nahr-Sainik region to the south of

Sidon; Bourghoulye to the south of the river Kasmiyye; and Deir Ashayer, in the south-east near the Lebanese-Syrian border. Three Lebanese civilians were seriously wounded. Several Palestinians were killed and many were wounded. Dwellings suffered severe damage, Telephone, electricity and water systems were damaged, particularly in the Mediterranean region of Tyre and Sidon.

1972

30 OCTOBER 1972

On 30 October, Israeli air squadrons bombed four residential areas — namely, Duma, Tall, Ain-Suchna and Harane — situated on the north-east edge of the capital, Damascus. There were many casualties, including a number of women and children.

1972

21 NOVEMBER 1972

On 21 November, the Israeli air force carried out a number of raids against the villages of Nawa, Hara and Kalaat-Bani-Maarouf. It destroyed one mosque, two schools and many houses and killed 10 civilians and wounded 13 more, including women and children.

1972

27 DECEMBER 1972

On 27 December, Israeli aircraft carried out a raid in the southern part of Syria, killing a number of civilians.

1972

31 DECEMBER 1972

On 31 December, the Israeli air force attacked a civilian area in the central region of Syria and inflicted a number of civilian casualties, including women and children.

1972

8 JANUARY 1973

Inquiry by United Nations military observers took place on 10 January from 0800 to 1400 hours. In the Lebanese localities visited the United States military observers heard witnesses and examined the evidence presented to them.

1. Daal

(a) Summary of statements by witnesses:

Witnesses stated that on 8 January at 0700 aircraft made attacks, dropping up to 40 rockets or bombs, and that well over 80 civilians (men, women and children) were killed.

(b) Description of physical evidence examined:

Over 20 houses were completely destroyed. During the course of the inquiry one elderly woman was being buried and the bodies of 3 children were dug out of the debris. There were many fresh graves and mass graves allegedly containing 69 civilians. Eight large craters were seen in and close to the main housing area. Roadways and telephone lines were badly damaged. There was no evidence of any military or paramilitary installations or personnel in the area.

2. Tafass

(a) Summary of statements by witnesses:

A witness stated that on 8 January at 1430 aircraft attacked the village, including the school, many times and that 30 civilians were killed and more than 50 were wounded.

(b) Description of physical evidence examined:

A school was heavily damaged. The United Nations military observers saw four rocket craters immediately adjacent to the school and several craters further away. Some mud buildings near the school were destroyed, evidently by rockets. An army-type barracks building within the village, allegedly occupied by civilian local defence forces, showed evidence of bombing or rocket attack. The main roadway and telephone lines were badly damaged.

3. Mzairib

(a) Summary of statements by witnesses:

A witness stated that on 8 January at 0750 aircraft attacked the village and between 30 and 40 bombs and rockets were dropped and that 6 civilians were killed and 10 wounded.

(b) Description of physical evidence examined:

A store and a house were completely destroyed. Several other houses showed evidence of damage. The main roadway was impassable due to cratering. A number of non-regular military personnel and several military vehicles were seen in the area.

1973

11 FEBRUARY 1973

In the holiest Moslem shrine in occupied Jerusalem, for which the Israeli authorities are directly responsible, on 11 February 1973, one of the major interior walls of the Mosque collapsed. This wall, which is over two metres wide and situated at the southeastern side of the Mosque, separates the Mosque of Omar from the Tomb of the Forty (Maqam Al-Arbaeen). It was in this same spot nearly four years ago, in August 1969, that certain perpetrators deliberately set fire to the Al Aqsa Mosque in a suspicious set of circumstances causing substantial damage to this holiest of Islamic shrines.

1973

21 FEBRUARY 1973

At 1 a.m. Beirut local time on Wednesday 21 February 1973, Israeli terrorist armed bands landed at Badawi, north of Tripoli (northern Lebanon); they attacked a Palestinian refugee camp and blew up several houses. At 2 a.m. on the same day, similar terrorist armed bands landed further north between Alabdeh and Nahr Al Bared (northern Lebanon); they too attacked a Palestinian refugee camp and blew up several houses. It was established that these terrorists groups belonged to the Israeli armed forces. They were landed on the shores near Badawi and Alabdeh from naval crafts and were later withdrawn by Israeli helicopters. Preliminary reports indicate that as a result of those criminal attacks 17 persons were killed and 10 injured in the refugee camp of Nahr Al Bared, and 13 killed and 10 injured in the camp of Al Badawi. Search operations are still proceeding among the rubble for possible other victims. At the Nahr Al Bared refugee camp, five houses were destroyed, one of which is a building of the United Nations Relief and Works Agency for Palestine Refugees in the Near East. Four other houses were destroyed at the Badawi camp, including a workshop belonging to the families of the victims. Several cars were also destroyed.

1973

21 FEBRUARY 1973

On 21 February 1973, a Libyan airliner proceeding on a scheduled flight from Benghazi to Cairo deviated from its

original course owing to navigational difficulties as well as to bad weather conditions. The airliner, therefore, accidentally overflew the occupied Egyptian territory of Sinai. Thereupon the civil aircraft was intercepted by four Israeli fighters and, in spite of the fact that the aircraft was unmistakably civilian, the Israeli fighters, upon direct instructions, cleared with the highest authorities in Israel, treacherously and without warning attacked the airliner with cannon fire and missiles while it was heading west. This flagrant premeditated and barbaric act of aggression resulted in the crash of the civil aircraft and caused the death of 106 helpless and defenceless victims.

1973

9 MARCH 1973

On 9 March 1973, the Israeli occupation authorities killed three Palestinians who happened to be in a house belonging to Mr. Rashed Musmar in the Gaza strip. The names of those killed are, Mohammed El Assouad, Kamal Abdel Aziz Hanoun and Abdel Hadi Ibrahim Hayek. On 11 March, the Israeli occupation authorities blew up Mr. Busmar's house. The occupying forces had killed three civilians and arrested 20 others in the Gaza strip.

1973

9/10 APRIL 1973

During the night of 9 to 10 April Israel forces attacked and destroyed several civilian houses in Beirut and a gasoline station in Saida. Several persons killed and wounded and damaged material were observed. During the same night Israel forces jet aircraft and helicopters overflew Lebanese territory along the coast from Naqoura to Beirut.

1973

10 APRIL 1973

At 1 a.m., 10 April 1973, Israeli naval units landed on the shores of El-Ouzai in the southern outskirts of Beirut, capital of Lebanon, a squad of Israeli terrorists numbering about 35 persons.

Israel has clearly admitted and widely publicized the fact that units of her armed forces mounted an operation in Lebanon. The raiders were disguised in civilian clothing. It has become evident that agents, hitherto unknown, parked civilian cars bearing Lebanese registration plates in the vicinity of the landing area, to be used by the invading party.

The Israeli marauders drove away in the cars towards predetermined objectives. One group went to Rue Verdun, a peaceful residential area in Beirut. They burst into one apartment building with their guns blazing and murdered, gangster style, Mr. Yussef El-Najjar, known as Abou-Yussef, and his wife, who attempted to shield him from the attackers. Mr. El-Najjar was a member of the executive committee of the Palestinian Liberation Organization. In the same building, they attacked the apartment of Mr. Kamal Nasser, a poet and intellectual who acted as the spokesman for the Palestinian Liberation Organization, and assassinated him, also in a cold-blooded fashion.

The raiders attacked another apartment in the vicinity where they likewise murdered Mr. Kamal Adwan, another Palestinian leader. An Italian lady living in that area was killed. A force of the Lebanese police rushed to the scene and was immediately met with a hail of fire from the attackers. Two of the policemen were killed and nine were wounded. An army officer living in the vicinity who came out to find out what was happening was also shot by the attackers and wounded.

Another group of Israelis attacked and blew up a building in the street of El-Fikany, while another attacked and blew up a garage belonging to a Palestinian which was situated in the northern district of Beirut, called Al-Dawrah.

In the area of El-Ouzai, they blew up a building where two Lebanese civilians and three Syrian labourers were killed. Another Israeli murder-squad landed near Sidon, south of Beirut, and attacked a garage which the Israelis later claimed belonged to the Palestinian Organization of Al-Fatah.

As a result of these criminal operations, 12 people were killed: 2 Lebanese policemen, 2 Lebanese civilians, 3 Syrian labourers, 4 Palestinians and an Italian woman; 29 persons, all Lebanese, were wounded.

1973

9 JUNE 1973

On 9 June between 0850 and 0910 two Israel forces soldiers penetrated to a distance of approximately 200 metres into Lebanese territory in the vicinity of Birket El Naccar and forcibly took to Israel-occupied territory a Lebanese named Khalil Abdallah Zahra, a resident of the village of Chebaa./ep

1973

7 JULY 1973

On 7 July between 1325 and 1335 an Israel Forces patrol boat captured five Lebanese fishermen in Lebanese territorial waters very close to the coast.

1973

10 AUGUST 1973

On Friday, 10 August 1973, at 9:45 p.m., Baghdad local time, a Middle East Airlines Caravelle chartered by Iraqi Airways was intercepted by two Israeli military aircraft upon take-off from Beirut International Airport on a scheduled flight to Baghdad, and forced to land at an Israeli military base. There were 83 persons of different nationalities on board, including seven crew-members. The passengers and crew were forced at gunpoint to leave the hijacked airliner after it landed at the Israeli military airfield, were manhandled and subjected to hours of interrogation and detention.

1973

15 AUGUST 1973

15 August between 0630 and 0700 an Israel forces patrol penetrated 500 metres into Lebanese territory in the region of Chebaa and abducted a Lebanese shepard.

1973

8 SEPTEMBER 1973

8 September between 0700 and 1000 one Israel forces patrol boat penetrated Lebanese territorial waters to a distance of approximately one Kilometre off Naqoura and fired on a Lebanese fishing boat, forcing it towards Israel. At 1000 on the same day the Lebanese boat and crew were released and returned to Lebanese waters.

1973

9 OCTOBER 1973

The Israeli Air Force today invaded Lebanon's air space and bombed and destroyed the radar installation situated on the Barouk mountain in central Lebanon, 18 miles east of Beirut. Nine Lebanese soldiers manning the installations were wounded. The radar station was in effect inoperative and under repair.

1973

20/21 OCTOBER 1973

During the night of 20 to 21 October several rounds of mortar fire coming from Israel territory fell in Lebanese regions of Kfar Kela, Ramiye and Markaba causing severe damage to four civilian houses and destroying one hut.

1973

24 OCTOBER 1973

On 24 October between 1435 and 1500 several rounds of mortar and artillery fire coming from Israel territory fell on the Lebanese villages of Aadeisse, Yaroun, Marouhaine, Tair Harfa and Rachaiya El Foukhar. Casualties and damage to material were reported.

1973

24 OCTOBER 1973

Israeli armed forces captured, on 21, 22, 23 and 24 October 1973, 44 civilians from the governorates of Suez and Ismailia, in their fields, in their homes or on the Suez-Cairo road. These civilians were transferred to a camp used by the Israeli authorities to assemble captive civilians. The young people were then moved to the eastern bank of the Suez Canal where they were confined in prisons in Sinai and Gaza . Some of these were returned to the west bank of the Canal on 30 October. The Israeli forces searched the confined civilians, seized their personal belongings, identification papers, land property leases and agricultural contracts. The Israeli forces further exhibited the confined civilians to press correspondents and photographers, alleging that they were Egyptian soldiers.

1973

24/26 OCTOBER 1973

On 24, 25 and 26 October, the Israeli forces imprisoned 11 police-firemen at the fire department of the fertilizer plant, at the police station of this plant, at the Ataqa police division of the Suez Governorate and at the Ismailia police centre. These firemen were released on 31 October 1973, in the vicinity of an Egyptian military unit, after their identification cards and personal belongings had been confiscated.

The Israeli armed forces captured all the personnel of the police unit, totalling 23 policemen and sergeants, stationed at the fertilizer plant. Some of the police personnel are still detained by the Israeli armed forces.

1973

25 OCTOBER 1973

On 25 October between 0745 and 0815 several rounds of mortar fire coming from Israel territory fell on the Lebanese regions of Hanine and Abou Chach. Casualties and damage were reported. On 25 October between 0930 and 1130 several rounds of mortar and artillery fire coming from Israel territory fell on the Lebanese regions of Bent Jbail, Tiri, and Ain Ebel. Casualties and damage were reported.

1973

25 OCTOBER 1973

On the afternoon of 25 October Israel forces opened fire on the Greek oil tanker Mimismids in Mat Sidi Asadat south of Suez. The tanker caught fire. This incident took place during the time of the cease-fire and the ship was sailing under a neutral flag.

1973

27 OCTOBER 1973

Forcing Syrian prisoners of war to march ahead of the Israeli forces attacking Mount Hermon, in order to guide them through minefields, thus exposing the Syrian prisoners of war to death, as the explosion of mines would kill them first. This information was relayed by the special correspondent of a French daily, *Le Monde*, on 27 October 1973, as testified by an Israeli soldier who took part in this attack. The least that could be said about this despicable act is that it is indescribable in its inhumanity.

1973

30 OCTOBER 1973

On 30 October 1973, the Israeli military forces expelled the civilian population from the towns and villages of Goneifa, Fayed, Kebrit, Abu Sultan, Ein Ussim and Serapium; arrested 600 civilians and put them in a camp in Abu Sultan; fired at the livestock in that whole area; destroyed the shopping centres in Fayed and Fanara.

1973

3 NOVEMBER 1973

On 3 November, Israel troops rounded up the inhabitants of the villages of El-Ganein and Amer in the governorate of Suez, 298 persons in all, blindfolded them and forced them to evacuate their homes and fields and move to the nearest Egyptian military position.

1973

18 NOVEMBER 1973

On 18 November between 1030 and 1140 several rounds of mortar and artillery fire were fired from Israel territory and fell in the Lebanese regions of Chebaa, Hasbaiya and Khalouet Bayada. Casualties and material damage were reported.

1973

21 NOVEMBER 1973

Between 0900 and 1030 a herd of goats belonging to a Lebanese citizen while at 1.5 kilometres south-east of Kfar Chouba was fired at by automatic weapon fire coming from Israel territory, which caused the death of 50 goats. Between 1650 and 1720 several mortar rounds coming from Israel territory fell in the Lebanese region of Rachaya El Foukhar. Material damage was reported.

1973

22 NOVEMBER 1973

On 22 November, at 1110 hours local time, Israeli forces fired two artillery shells in the direction of the Chairman of the Israeli-Syrian Mixed Armistice Commission (ISMAC), Colonel Svenson, who was at the time accompanied by the Chairman of the Syrian delegation to ISMAC. This incident took place while the party was looking for a place to establish

a United Nations observation post west of the village of Maghar El-Mir. One of the artillery shells landed approximately 100 metres from the party. This was the third time that personnel from UNTSO were exposed to Israeli fire while performing their duty, and this has happened despite the fact that UNTSO officers use cars that carry the United Nations flag and the United Nations emblem, which are clearly visible.

1973

8 MARCH 1974

On 8 March between 1800 and 1830 artillery fire from Israel territory fell in the vicinity of El Majidiye, Rachaiya El Foukhar, El Hebbariye, El Fardis, Kfar Chouba, and Ghandouriye, causing injury to a Lebanese woman. Thirty goats were killed and material damage was reported.

1974

12 MARCH 1974

On 12 March 1974, the Chairman of the Supreme Muslim Council in Jerusalem, Sheikh Al Muhtasib, sent a telegram to the occupation authorities which read as follows:

"A serious crack has occurred in the building of the historical Jawhariyah School which is situated at the western side of Al-Haram Al-Sharif as a result of the excavations which [the Israeli occupation authorities] have been undertaking underneath the building. We had warned earlier of the consequences of the excavation conducted by the Israeli Ministry of Religious Affairs in the Holy City of Jerusalem. We demand an immediate halt to these destructive excavations, and repair for the structure of the historical Jawhariyah School, and the restoration of the character and construction of the area below and around these structures..."

These illegal excavations in and around Al-Haram Al-Sharif area, which stretches from Bab Alsilsilah, the main gate of Al-Haram Al-Sharif, to Bab Al-Nathir, could ultimately cause the collapse and the destruction of several religious and historical buildings, including four mosques and five old and famous gates of Al-Haram Al-Sharif. moreover, the 3,000 persons who live in this area would eventually be rendered homeless.

1974

19 MARCH 1974

On 19 March at 7.30 in the morning, Israeli artillery once more launched an attack, shelling the village of Durbol, which is heavily populated and is situated behind the Syrian defence lines. Neither in the village nor in its environs is there any military or defence establishment or centre. During the shelling, a number of innocent civilians were killed or wounded. Several houses were destroyed. A United Nations observation post was damaged and two UNTSO observers were wounded — a Finnish captain, Arto Koivula, and a Danish captain, Flaming Nilson. In addition, a Syrian liaison officer was wounded.

1974

26 MARCH 1974

On 26 March at 1130 rounds of artillery and rocket fire exploded at the northern outskirts and central area of the village of El Harra. They also stated that the shelling destroyed a cafe in the northern outskirts of the village, killing seven men and two women, and damaged a house in the same area, killing two children. Another house in the village was damaged by an unexploded rocket which they said had later been removed by military engineers.

1974

6 APRIL 1974

On 6 April, between 0745 and 1810 hours, Israeli forces opened artillery fire, from 23 different positions. The Israeli air forces unleashed three raids against the Syrian defence positions, two of which took place before noon and one in the afternoon. The villages of Durbol and Arnah were exposed to Israeli artillery fire between 0915 and 1045 hours, resulting in the destruction of several houses. Several shells fell very close to United Nations observer posts.

1974

8 APRIL 1974

On 8 April, at about 0935 hours, Israeli forces opened artillery fire against the zone in which United Nations Observation Post No. 38 is situated, with the following results: the Post was hit by several shells; the Syrian Liaison officer was seriously wounded; a living-quarter trailer and a United Nations vehicle were destroyed. As the Observation Post was clearly visible to the naked eye from the Israeli positions, and as the nearest Syrian military position was situated at a distance of 900 metres, the shelling of the Observation Post shows that the Israeli fire was deliberate and intentional.

1974

12/13 APRIL 1974

During the night of 12 to 13 April Israel forces commandos infiltrated into Lebanese territory and completely demolished a number of houses in the villages of Ed Dhaira (two houses), Yarine (four houses), Ett Taibe (twelve houses and one water pump), Mhaibib (two houses), Blida (one house) and Aitaroun (four houses). They also caused an unknown (at the time of the complaint) number of deaths and kidnapped several persons into Israel.

1974

12/13 APRIL 1974

Artillery fire coming from Israel territory fell in the vicinity of Abou Qamha, El Khuerbe, Chebaa, Mimes, Kfar Ez Zait and El Khaloua. Material damage was reported and 200 goats killed.

1974

13 APRIL 1974

A complaint has been received from Syria alleging that on 13 April at approximately 1425 Israel forces opened artillery fire on the Syrian village of Saassa causing injuries to five civilians in the village. The Syrian authorities requested that UNTSO conduct an inquiry on the alleged shelling.

The Chief of Staff of UNTSO authorized an inquiry which was conducted on 13 April 1974, and has submitted the following summary of inquiry:

"1. Two United Nations military observers visited the region, interviewed witnesses and examined the evidence presented to them. The military observers were accompanied by a Syrian liaison officer.

"2. Witnesses in the area stated that one round of artillery fire had impacted the centre of the village square at approximately 1230 on 12 April wounding five children and causing damage to the shops and houses surrounding the square.

"3. The military observers found that a 105 mm artillery shell had impacted the village square. Broken glass, shrapnel holes and wall scars were observed in the buildings surrounding the square. One seriously wounded child was seen in the local hospital.

"4. Based on the above inquiry the Syrian complaint is confirmed in so far as artillery damage was observed in the village of Saasa and one child was wounded."

1974

17 APRIL 1974

On 17 April at approximately 1100 Israel forces opened artillery fire on the village of Arne. Several rounds of artillery fire impacted in the middle of the village destroying a school and a civilian vehicle.

1974

18 APRIL 1974

On 18 April at approximately 1430 Israel forces artillery fire and aircraft rockets impacted in the village of Qalaat Jendal destroying three houses and wounding eight civilians.

1974

18 APRIL 1974

On 18 April 1974 at approximately 1630 hours (local time), Israeli air forces launched a missile attack on the village of Qalaat Jendal. Israeli artillery shelled the same village at the same time. Eight civilians were wounded and three houses were destroyed in the shelling.

1974

25 APRIL 1974

On 25 April at approximately 1420 Israel forces artillery fire and aircraft rockets impacted in the village of Qalaat Jendal destroying three houses and wounding eight civilians.

1974

27 APRIL 1974

On 27 April 1974, at about 1420 hours (local time), Israeli military positions bombarded the region of the village of Rime and the village of Durbol itself. One civilian was seriously wounded as a result of the Israeli aggression.

1974

30 APRIL 1974

On 30 April: Between 1230 and 1530 intermittent artillery fire from israel territory fell in the vicinity of Naqoura, 2 kilometres north-east of El Majidiye, Rachaiya El Foukhar, and El Hebbariye, causing injury to a Lebanese soldier and also material damage.

1974

2 MAY 1974

Between 1403 and 2055 intermittent artillery and automatic weapons fire from Israel territory and rockets launched from Israel forces aircraft fell in the vicinity of Naqoura, Ramiye, Qaouzah, Rmaich, Yaroun, Meiss Ej Jabal, Mhaibib, Ebel Es Saki, Kfar Chouba, Rachaiya El FOukhar, Tell Sneiber, Chebaa, Chouaiya and Mimes, injuring four military personnel and two civilians, killing 15 goats and causing material damage.

1974

13 MAY 1974

Inquiry, which was requested only for the village of Kfar Ez Zait, took place on 13 May between 1420 and 1530 in that village. A representative of the Senior Lebanese Delegate accompanied the inquiry team.

The United Nations military observers conducting the inquiry interviewed witnesses and examined the evidence presented to them. The witnesses stated that on 13 May between 0345 and 0355 Israel forces aircraft attacked the village with bombs. They also stated that the attack had resulted in four persons being killed and six wounded.

The military observers saw five bomb craters approximately 500 metres from the village near a bridge. They also saw one house had collapsed as a result of a bomb explosions and several adjacent houses had been damaged. One boy was seen with shrapnel wounds and in a state of shock. Four fresh graves were observed.

1974

13 MAY 1974

On 13 May, Israeli artillery bombarded the Damscus-Deraa-Amman road. That act of aggression killed one girl and seriously wounded several civilians.

1974

15 MAY 1974

On 15 May, Israeli artillery shelled the villages of Mabay, severely wounding two children.

1974

16 MAY 1974

On 16 May 1974 several formations of the Israeli Air Force attacked in two major raids several Lebanese towns, villages and Palestinian refugee camps run by the United Nations Relief and Works Agency for Palestine Refugees, situated in the areas of Al-Nabatieh, Ain Al-Helweh near Sidon, Rachaya Al-Foukhar, Al-Koraybi, Mahrounnah and Maaroufieh, situated near Beirut.

The attack took place between the hours of 1615 and 1830. The planes bombed and strafed several populated and defenceless locations, raining death and destruction. It has not been possible until now to determine the final count of casualties and the extent of the damage. However, it is known that the number of persons killed is over 40 and that of the wounded over 180. Forty-one houses occupied by Lebanese civilians were destroyed, and 21 damaged.

The refugee camps at Ain Al-Helweh and especially at Al-Nabatieh have suffered extensive and devastating damage. The majority of the refugees have become homeless and without shelter. Telephone and electric wires and other civilian installations were destroyed. Two cars belonging to the Palestinian Red Crescent were hit. There are still many missing persons. Rescue teams are still searching in the debris for victims. It is not known yet how many killed or injured may still be lying there.

1974

16 MAY 1974

On 16 May, Israeli artillery shelled the villages of

Baqeesam and Beyt-Tyma, killing one civilian citizen, wounding several others and destroying a number of houses.

1974

19 MAY 1974

Inquiry took place on 20 May between 0750 and 0835 in the former refugee camp on the outskirts of the village of Rachidiye. The United Nations military observers conducting the inquiry interviewed witnesses and examined the evidence presented to them.

The witnesses stated that on 19 May between 1200 and 1245 four Israel warships fired on the camp. They also stated that 7 persons were killed and 35 wounded.

The United Nations military observers saw 15 houses badly damaged or destroyed. Shrapnel fragments were seen in the vicinity of the houses. Bloodstains were seen in a house where witnesses stated two persons had been killed.

1974

21 MAY 1974

Between 1430 and 1445 the village of Ain Qenia and its surroundings were subjected to rocket and bombs by two Israel forces jet aircraft, causing death to three Lebanese children and injury to 33 others, the blasting and destruction of several houses and other material damage.

1974

23 MAY 1974

Inquiry took place from 0630 to 0715 on 27 May in the village of Bqaassem. A representative of the Senior Syrian Arab Delegate accompanied the inquiry team.

The military observers conducting the inquiry interviewed witnesses and examined the evidence presented to them.

Witnesses in the area stated that the village had been shelled on 23 May, resulting in the wounding of villagers and damage to houses. Six villagers who had apparently been wounded by shell fragments were interviewed. They stated that they had been wounded by artillery fire that fell in the village on 23 May. The military observers saw several houses that had been damaged by recent shelling. They also observed shell craters and fragments from recent shelling.

1974

28 MAY 1974

Inquiry took place on 30 May from 1005 to 1100 in the village of Kfar Haour. A representative of the Senior Syrian Arab Delegate accompanied the inquiry team.

The United Nations military observers conducting the inquiry interviewed witnesses and examined the evidence presented to them.

The witnesses in the area stated that at approximately 0900 on 28 May the village was shelled by artillery, resulting in injuries to five civilians in an underground shelter in the village. They also stated that at approximately 1020 on the same day a farm storehouse had been damaged by artillery shelling. One female villager with minor wounds on her head, face and arm stated that she had been wounded by a shell explosion at approximately 0900 on 28 May. The other persons alleged to have been wounded were not available for interview.

The military observers saw an underground shelter and a farm storehouse apparently damaged by artillery shelling. Artillery craters and fragments were observed in the area.

Based on the results of the above inquiry, the complaint is confirmed in so far as the shelling of the village, the wounding of one civilian and damage to two structures in the village are concerned.

1974

19 JUNE 1974

On 19 June 1974, following the withdrawal of the Israeli forces from the village of Hadhar, a detachment of the Israeli army returned to the village and seized three Syrian citizens, namely, Yasyn Hasan, Farhan Hassoun and Nouredden Hassoun. The operation, while being carried out, was witnessed by the United Nations Disengagement Observer Force (UNDOF). All of the detained Syrian citizens are up to now being held by Israel.

1974

20 JUNE 1974

On 20 June between 0830 and 0840 and between 0920 and 0935, Israel forces aircraft attacked with rockets and bombs the following three camps: Rachidiye (4 kilometres south of Sour), Borjech Chemali (3 kilometres east of Sour) and Ain El Hiloue (in the region of Saida). Several persons were reported killed or wounded. Destruction of several buildings by blasts and various damage were also reported.

1974

8 JULY 1974

On Monday, 8 July 1974, at 2245 hours (Beirut time), Israeli naval forces attacked the commercial ports of Sour (Tyre) and Sarafand, destroying 29 fishing boats.

1974

9 JULY 1974

On Tuesday, 9 July, at 0009 hours (Beirut time), Israeli Naval forces attacked the commercial port of Saida (Sidon), wounding one civilian and destroying 10 fishing boats.

1974

18 JULY 1974

On 18 July between 2110 and 2130 Israel forces penetrated into Lebanese territory in Boustane village, exploded three houses with dynamite and kidnapped two Lebanese from the village.

1974

16 AUGUST 1974

On the morning of 16 August 1974 (local time), a detachment of Israeli soldiers crossed the disengagement line at the district of Majdal Shams, and detained Mr. Hayel Abou Saleh, a Syrian who works as a civil guard. The incident, which obviously constitutes a serious and flagrant violation of the Agreement on Disengagement between Israeli and Syrian Forces signed in Geneva on 31 May 1974, was witnessed by the United Nations Disengagement Observer Force (UNDOF).

1974

1 SEPTEMBER 1974

On 1 September an Israel forces patrol entered the village of Aita Ech Chaab and abducted a Lebanese citizen from the village.

1974

3 SEPTEMBER 1974

On 3 September an Israel forces patrol penetrated into Lebanese territory, posted itself on the main route at AMR 16932783, near the village of Staichiye, searched passing vehicles, took mail from a civilian vehicle, abducted a Lebanese citizen from the village of Ed Dhaira and then withdrew under cover of artillery fire.

1974

5 OCTOBER 1974

On 5 October, between 1635 and 2115 hours, Israel forces artillery fire fell in the vicinity of Blida, causing death to 3 Lebanese and injury to 12 Lebanese, as well as material damage in that area. Witnesses in the area, including two wounded girls interviewed in the hospital, stated that shelling of the village had occurred at approximately 1730 hours on 5 October. Witnesses also stated that the shelling also caused death to 3 Lebanese and injury to 9 others. Physical evidence seen by United Nations military observers included mortar craters and fragments in the village, a cafe apparently destroyed by mortar shelling and a house damaged by mortar shelling. Three medical death certificates were examined.

1974

11 NOVEMBER 1974

In Hasbaiya, witnesses stated that on 11 November bombs fell in a field where a Lebanese family of 20 was working, killing three persons instantly and wounding a fourth who died later. They further stated that all the dead had been buried.

1974

12 NOVEMBER 1974

The inquiry on the second complaint took place on 12 November, between 1120 and 1245 hours, in the villages of Dheira and Yarine. A representative of the Senior Lebanese Delegate accompanied the inquiry team. The United Nations military observers interviewed witnesses and examined the evidence presented to them. Witnesses stated that on 12 November, at 0145 hours, Israel forces soldiers entered two houses located between Yarine and Dheira, evacuated all occupants, blew up one of the houses and kidnapped three Lebanese from the houses.

1974

13 NOVEMBER 1974

On 13 November, Israeli forces entered the village of Blida and destroyed its only bakery and the home of Mrs. Zaynab Ali Assem, a widow with seven daughters. Mrs. Assem and her daughters were pulled from their home and held in an olive grove while their house was blown to rubble. The Israeli soldiers then told Mr. Assem, "Go, sweetheart, go home. When Mrs. Assem and her daughters did return, they found their home in utter ruin, their tobacco crop lying under tons of broken concrete. Another home in the village was also destroyed, and the Israeli soldiers claimed that all three buildings had been used to shelter Palestinian "guerrillas".

1974

14 NOVEMBER 1974

On 14 November between 0030 and 0100 hours a helicopter-borne Israel force penetrated into Lebanese territory in the village of Srobbine, blew up three houses with dynamite and caused injury to a Lebanese citizen, death to livestock and material damage.

1974

14 NOVEMBER 1974

On 14 November, at 0230, Israeli gunboats landed a patrol near the town of Sarbine and blew up three houses. One person was injured.

1974

30 NOVEMBER 1974

On 30 November Israel forces jet aircraft attacked with bombs and rockets in the vicinity of Kafra, causing destruction of one house and damage to material and cultivation.

1974

12 DECEMBER 1974

On 12 December between 2200 and 2330 hours the town of Nabatiye ahd been shelled by artillery. Six persons had been wounded by artillery fire. The military observers saw two children in the Nabatiye Hospital who had recently received serious shrapnel wounds. They also saw five houses partially destroyed, several houses damaged and three civilian vehicles damaged by artillery effect. In addition, they saw damaged telephone and electrical lines and observed artillery shrapnel in the area.

1974

31 DECEMBER 1974

Inquiry took place on 1 January between 0030 and 0240. The witnesses, a local doctor and four residents of Nabatiye, stated that between 2030 and 2100 on 31 December, seven artillery rounds had impacted in the vicinity, wounding six persons. The military observers saw three residents of the town who had received recent blast and fragmentation wounds. They also saw three houses, one vehicle and two utility poles which had been recently damaged by artillery impacts. In connexion with this Lebanese complaint, it should be mentioned that OP Khiam reported artillery fire by Israel forces impacting in the vicinity of Nabatiye between 2035 and 2058 . Based on the results of the inquiry and the report from OP Khiam, the complaint is confirmed in so far as the injury to three persons and damage to three houses and other materials in the town of Nabatiye are concerned.

1974

31 DECEMBER 1974

Inquiry took place in the village of Aitaroun on 1 January stated that on 31 December at approximately 2000 an Israel force of approximately 60 soldiers entered the village, ordered the occupants of one house to leave it, blew up the house with dynamite and kidnapped two sons of its owner. The military observers saw one house which had recently been destroyed by explosives. They also saw two vehicles near the house which had recently been damaged by an explosion. Based on the results of the inquiry, the complaint is confirmed in so far as the destruction of one house and damaging of two vehicles in the village of Aitaroun are concerned.

1974

31 DECEMBER 1974

Inquiry took place in the village of Yaroun on 1 January between 1100 and 1310. A witness in the village stated that

Israel forces soldiers entered the village at approximately 2200 on December 31, 1974, destroyed 10 houses with explosives and abducted three men from the village. He also stated that a child had been injured by the explosions and taken to a nearby hospital. The military observers saw 10 houses which had recently been destroyed by explosives.

1974

1 JANUARY 1975

On 1 January 1975 between 2100 and 2150, an Israel force penetrated Lebanese territory and entered the village of Ett Taibe, exploded one house with dynamite and caused death to four Lebanese citizens, injury to another and material damage.

1975

11/17 JANUARY 1975

Israel launched vicious attacks on the Lebanese village of Kfar Shouba, situated in southern Lebanon, with heavy, concentrated artillery and mortar shelling. From 11 to 17 January, Kfar Shouba was transformed into a deserted village. Israeli armed units crossed the border four times during that period and contributed their criminal share of destruction. As a result of these operations, 90 houses were completely demolished and 76 others were seriously damaged and can no longer be inhabited. In fact, of this once-thriving village, only 26 houses remain habitable. Furthermore, the Israelis blew up the roads and a bridge leading to the village, as well as several irrigation canals. In this latest manifestation of Israeli terrorism, 11 Lebanese villagers were wounded and six others kidnapped by Israeli soldiers.

1975

12 JANUARY 1975

On 12 January between 2215 and 2330 an Israel detachment penetrated Lebanese territory in the vicinity of Halta, where it exploded four houses and caused other material damage, and Kfar Shouba, where it exploded one house, causing injury to two women.

1975

21 MARCH 1975

On 21 March, the Israeli Navy stopped on the high seas an Egyptian fishing boat called Nasr-El-Suez at a point opposite Ras Bakr in the Red Sea. The Israeli Navy confiscated quantities of the fish on the boat as well as the personal belongings of its crew, before permitting the fishing boat to continue its trip. Later, however, this same boat was stopped on the high seas and fired on by another Israeli boat when the fisherman resisted arrest. As a result, the following Egyptian fishermen were seriously wounded: Ahmed Salama, Hilal; El Mahmoudy Souliman Ali; Zaki Hassan Harroun; Hilal-Ali Hassan Harroun; Gamal Abdel-Naser Khudeir.

The Israeli Navy forced the boat to proceed to the port of El Tor where, later in the evening, Ahmed Salama Hilal died as a result of his wounds. The Israeli authorities later released the four other fishermen after they had been interrogated by Israeli intelligence for four days. These criminal acts of piracy on the high seas on the part of the Israelis increase tension, endanger human lives and are condemnable and punishable according to international law and conventions.

1975

17 MAY 1975

On Saturday, 17 May, at 9.30 a.m., one of the 81 mm mortar shells, fired by Israeli artillery at the town of Aitaroun in southern Lebanon during attacks, exploded and caused the death of nine children at play, whose ages ranged between four and twelve years. In addition, three other children were seriously injured.

The names of these innocent victims were: Ali Abdel-Hassan Moshsen, 10 years; Abbas Youse Hamad, 12 years; Abbas Hussein Hamad, 9 years; Yousef Ali Hamad, 6 years; Amal Hussein Mourad, 4 years; Hussein Ali Yousef Hamad, 6 years; Mohammed Abdel-Hassan Mohsen, 5 years; Kifah Ali Yousef Hamad, 12 years; Zeinab Abdel-Mohsen Hassan, 5 years.

1975

25 MAY 1975

On the morning of 25 May Israel artillery fire and rockets and bombs from Israel jet aircraft fell in the vicinity of Aazziye, Aita Ez Zoutt and other locations in Lebanese territory, wounding three soldiers and causing damage to material and cultivation.

1975

15 JUNE 1975

On 15 June, at 0915 hours, a large formation of Israeli war planes raided the village of Kfar Shouba and its vicinity for 20 minutes. At 0955 hours, another formation of four military aircraft raided Kfar Chouba with bombs and missiles for 10 minutes. As a result of these raids, one person was killed, three wounded and two are missing and many houses were destroyed.

1975

16 JUNE 1975

On 16 June, at 0020 hours, the Israeli army fired 17 shells at the Al-Bayyad and Al-Husseiniyyeh quarters of the town of Nabatiyeh. Seven persons were wounded and several houses damaged.

1975

6/7 JULY 1975

During the night of 6/7 July 1975, Israeli artillery shelled a number of villages in southern Lebanon along a wide front. The villages which were bombarded are Wadi Yaroun, Hanine, Wadi Dibl, Qouzah, Yaroun, Ramiyeh, El-Jabin, Dibl, Aaita Esh-Shaab, Wata el-Khiam, El-Hasbani, the south-west section of El-Khreibe and El-Aadaisseh.

As a result, one woman was killed at El-Aadaisseh, two persons were wounded, three homes were destroyed and heavy damage was inflicted on other property.

1975

23 JULY 1975

On 23 July 1975 at 0120 hours Israeli forces crossed the southern Lebanese border in the vicinity of the villages of Kfar Kala and Wadi Houra, where they demolished two houses and kidnapped seven persons. The names of those kidnapped are: Mohammed Uqail Hammoud, Assad Mohammed Uqail Hammoud, Mohammad Amin Uqail Hammoud, Moussa Moussa Shami, Ahmad Ali Naim, Nimr Yahya and Moussa Raslan. Furthermore, as a result of this

operation, two persons were wounded and 29 houses were damaged.

On the same day at 0400 hours, Israeli soldiers fired their automatic weapons at a vehicle on a road within the Lebanese frontier between El-Aadaisseh and Kfar Kala and wounded three passengers.

On the same day between 1650 and 1655 hours the Israelis fired two explosive shells, hitting the eastern entrance of the village of Ain Ibl, resulting in the deaths of two persons, Muna El-Amoury and Bassam Sader, and the wounding of seven others.

1975

4 AUGUST 1975

On the evening of 4 August Israel forces artillery fire fell in the vicinity of Tyre, causing in Tyre army barracks the death of four Lebanese army officers and the wounding of a fifth as well as material damage.

Witnesses at Tyre barracks stated that at 2250 hours on 4 August they heard a loud explosion in the operations room at the barracks and found there four Lebanese army Lieutenants dead and a fifth wounded. They also stated that the dead and the wounded had been evacuated to a military hospital in Beirut. The military observers saw at Tyre barracks the operations room and three adjoining rooms which had been destroyed by a recent explosion. They also saw bloodstains in the vicinity of the operations room and found artillery shell fragments.

1975

5 AUGUST 1975

On 5 August at dawn, Israeli forces launched a land, sea and air attack on the town of Tyre (Sour). The attack was supported by Israeli artillery which shelled the town and its surrounding fields, and the Palestinian refugee camp of El-Bass. As a result of this attack, four Lebanese officers were killed and a fifth was wounded when their barracks were hit by a shell fired by the Israeli forces. Furthermore, two civilians were killed and a third wounded. Fifteen houses were destroyed and two motor vehicles were damaged as well. The home of the Mayor of Tyre was also hit.

On the same day at 1300 hours, the Israeli air force bombarded and strafed the southern Lebanese villages of Burghuliyeh, Chouran, Bourj Rahhal and Qasimiyeh. As a result, five civilians were killed, 10 were wounded and considerable damage was done to the fields in the area.

1975

20 AUGUST 1975

On 20 August between 1600 and 1645 hours Israel forces jet aircraft attacked with bombs and rockets the Lebanese villages of Ham and Maaraboune, approximately 65 kilometres east of Beirut, causing casualties and material damage.

Witnesses at Ham stated that the village had been attacked by Israel forces jet aircraft on 20 August between 1600 and 1630 hours. They stated that 6 aircraft attacked with bombs and rockets in 7 strikes resulting in 4 Lebanese dead and 19 wounded. They also stated that many animals had been killed and others injured. Witnesses at Baalbek Hospital stated that they had been wounded during the air attack on the village of Ham.

1975

20 AUGUST 1975

On 20 August at 1900 hours, four Israeli aircraft raided the Lebanese villages of Ham and Ma'raboun in the district of Baalbek. As a result of this raid, three innocent Lebanese were killed and 15 others wounded. Furthermore, nine other homes were destroyed.

1975

29 AUGUST 1975

Witnesses in Ramiye stated that Israel forces artillery fire fell in the village between 2200 and 2300 hours on 29 August, wounding one woman and damaging three houses. A doctor in Rmaich stated that he had treated a woman from Ramiye who had been wounded in the hand by shell fragments.

1975

2 SEPTEMBER 1975

Israel forces jet aircraft attacked with bombs and rockets, on 2 September, the village of Abour Qamah, causing material damage and on 11 September, the town of El Bourghliye, causing the death of two persons, injury to eight persons and material damage.

1975

3 SEPTEMBER 1975

On 3 September between 1000 and 1030 hours Israel forces jet aircraft attacked with rockets and bombs the Lebanese coastal towns of El Bourghliye and El Qasmiye, causing casualties and material damage.

Witnesses in the area stated that Israeli jet aircraft attacked on 3 September between approximately 1000 and 1030 hours with bombs and rockets, causing the death of two children, the wounding of eight Lebanese citizens and various material damage. One of these witnesses who was seen to be suffering from wounds stated that these wounds had been caused by the air attack.

1975

11 SEPTEMBER 1975

On Thursday, 11 September at 1810 hours, six Israeli jets bombed the region of Burghuliyeh for 20 minutes.

As a result, two Lebanese children were killed and six others, including four children, were wounded. Two houses were destroyed and heavy damage was done to the fields in the area.

1975

15 OCTOBER 1975

On 15 October 1975, at approximately 1030 local time, an Israeli APC opened MG fire across "A" line. As a result of this firing a woman and man were killed.

1975

27 NOVEMBER 1975

On 27 November between 0045 and 0100 hours GMT, Israel forces penetrated Lebanese territory in the vicinity of Kfar Kela, dynamited one house and fired automatic weapons, causing the death of one Lebanese, wounding another and causing other material damage.

1975

2 DECEMBER 1975

Between 0800 and 0920 Israel forces jet aircraft attacked several targets within Lebanese territory in the vicinity of Nabatiye and Tripoli, causing both Lebanese and Palestinian civilian casualties and material damage.

1975

10/22 FEBRUARY 1976

The magistrate's ruling sparked a wave of violent demonstrations in most major West Bank towns and in East Jerusalem. On 17 February the Agency reported violent demonstrations - near riots — over the Temple Mount are to protect the decisions of the Jerusalem magistrate. The Agency reported that the forces of occupation imposed a ban on residents of Ramallah, Nablus, Jenin and Tulkarm, prohibiting them from visiting Jordan or receiving visitors from Jordan. The Agency reported also that Israeli police prevented attempts to organize demonstrations in Jenin and Tulkarm, that the disturbances began in East Jerusalem, and that scores of Palestinians were arrested. On 12 February the Agency reported the arrest of 26 Arab students; on 10 February, it reported the arrest of two dozen Arab high school students after they threw stones at police during a day of demonstrations and a general strike.

The Jerusalem Arabic language daily *Al Fajr* has been reporting these daily demonstrations, mass arrests, beating of students, violations of schools and the use of tear gas bombs and armoured tanks against these demonstrations; American television stations have shown scenes of bloody confrontations between students and helmeted policemen.

The confrontation reached a climax on 22 February when, as a result of Nazi-like interrogation and torture at the hands of Major Shlomo Aharon, the Zionist intelligence officer in charge, four Palestinians died in the Nablus gaol.

Two other Palestinians were killed in an indiscriminate attack by planes, artillery and tanks on the villages of Hiwara and Burqa. This attack was followed by mass arrests of the residents of these villages and the imposition on them of arbitrary curfews.

Demonstrations and strikes continue in Jenin, Tulkarm, Jerusalem, Jericho, Al-Bira and Hebron. The continuing confrontation will inevitably lead to an increase in the severity of the oppressive methods which will lead to a situation threatening peace in the area.

1976

17 APRIL 1976

On 17 April, Zionist demonstrators, carrying guns and mortars, and with the protection of the Israeli army, initiated a march through the occupied West Bank in order to demonstrate their support of the Israeli Government's policy of territorial expansion and establishment of Jewish settlements.

The march sparked counter-demonstrations of protest on the part of the Palestinian inhabitants of the area and, in the course of the inevitable clashes between them and Zionist troops, a number of Palestinians were brutally murdered by Israeli troops and many more were wounded.

In reaction to these killings, to the Zionists' march through the West Bank, and in protest against Zionist settlement and land seizure, there were huge demonstrations in Nablus and other towns in the occupied West Bank and a violent confrontation between the Palestinian populace and the Zionist forces of occupation.

1976

1 MAY 1976

On 1 May, Zionist troops opened fire into a crowd of unarmed Palestinian demonstrators who were manifesting their unalterable opposition to the continuing illegal occupation of their lands and homes and to the imminence of additional Jewish settlements. One Palestinian was killed; several others were badly injured.

Curfews have been imposed on several Palestinian towns by the Zionist forces of occupation.

1976

3 MAY 1977

On 3 May 1977, the Israeli military forces of occupation opened fire on Palestinian demonstrators in the town of Qabatya and killed a 15-year-old boy and a 55-year-old woman.

1977

5 NOVEMBER 1977

At 2200 hours on Saturday, 5 November 1977, Israeli warships sank a fishing boat inside Lebanese territorial waters near the border village of An-Naqourah. As a result, three Lebanese fishermen drowned.

1977

8 NOVEMBER 1977

Between 1300 and 2000 hours on 8 November, Israeli gunners shelled the town of Tyre and its suburbs as well as several villages in the Western sector of South Lebanon. The worst number of casualties inflicted was in the village of Majdel Zoun, where 10 people were killed and 20 wounded, all of whom were Lebanese. The area also sustained enormous material damage.

1977

9 NOVEMBER 1977

From 0730 until 0900 hours on 9 November, Israeli war planes raided Al-'Azziyeh, Tyre, el-Borj esh-Shimaly, Mazra'at Jamjam, ar-Rashidiyeh. Mazra'at al-Wasittah, Jisr el-Hamra, and Burghuliyeh. As a result of the bombardment, Al-'Azziyeh was almost totally destroyed and immense damage was inflicted on the other target areas. As rescue work continues, 60 dead bodies have been uncovered and 120 injured people counted, all Lebanese civilians.

1977

20 AUGUST 1978

On 20 August, Israel committed yet another act of State terrorism. It sent its warplanes on a mission of death and destruction directed against innocent Palestinian refugees of the town of Damour and the Burj Al-Barajnah refugee camp — both in the Republic of Lebanon.

Israel's latest attack, target of which were a summer school and a sporting camp, left 4 dead and 25 wounded.

1978

4 DECEMBER 1978

On 4 December Arab houses in the villages of Silwad and

Kafr Qallil were demolished. Curfew was imposed on the village of Silwad.

1978

11 DECEMBER 1978

On 11 December, Israeli forces of occupation ordered the fencing-off of around 1,200 dunums of built-up land in the municipality of Beit Sahour (Sheperds' Field).

1978

20 DECEMBER 1978

At 1514 hours on 20 December 1978, eight Israeli warplanes fired rockets on the refugee camp of Bourj esh-Shimaly east of Tyre, resulting in the destruction of a number of dwellings. Five persons suffered injuries as a result of the raid.

At 1600 hours, Zahr al Burj was raided. Two houses were destroyed; one innocent civilian was killed and three others, including an infant, were wounded.

At 1615 hours, the refugee camp al Wasta in Qasmiyah was raided, resulting in the death of a woman, serious injuries to three others, and the destruction of a number of houses. The raids were directed against civilians in the refugee camps.

1978

21 DECEMBER 1978

On 21 December, at 0800 hours, Israeli artillery shelled the Lebanese army unit stationed at Kaoukaba. It also shelled the Hasbani river basin and the surrounding areas. As a result of this shelling, 1 person was killed and 4 were wounded, all Lebanese citizens.

1978

30 JANUARY 1979

On 30 January 1979, Israeli forces demolished the homes of eight Palestinian families in Nablus and in Abu-Dis, a suburb of Jerusalem. In line with their usual practice, the terrorists ordered residents out of their homes and, after denying them time to gather and remove their belongings, blew up the eight houses, reducing them to rubble.

On the same day, the Israeli authorities made known their intention to deport the Palestinian student, Riyad Abu Awad, who was served with an expulsion order on 30 January.

1979

12 MARCH 1979

9:30 a.m. A military checkpoint was set up on the Bir Zeit-Ramallah road. The soldiers turned back by the use of force people who were coming to Bir Zeit from Ramallah.

10:00 a.m. The student body of the university held a meeting at the meeting hall to discuss the events surrounding the visit of President Carter.

10:30 a.m. A group of university students and students from a high school in the town marched in a peaceful demonstration of protest in the streets of Bir Zeit. A group of Israeli soldiers were watching from a distance without interfering in the demonstration.

11:45 a.m. Sporadic gunshots were heard in the town but caused no injuries.

12:30 p.m. Some time after the demonstrations ended the Israeli soldiers opened fire on a number of people standing in one of the main streets of Bir Zeit, hitting four of them in the back; three of them were taken to Ramallah Hospital and the fourth was taken to Hadassah Hospital. They are:

1. Fayez Muhammed Ali, a student at Bir Zeit University. He was injured in the neck and seriously wounded in the jaw.

2. Maher Lutfy Abed el-Sayeh, a student from the town who sustained serious injuries in the cheek.

3. Sami Abed El-Rahman sustained serious injuries in the cheek.

4.Hassan Muhammad Ali, a student from Bir Zeit, had cheek injuries and one of his lungs was injured as well.

Meanwhile, six truck-loads of armed soldiers entered the town accompanied by a number of high-ranking officers.

1:00 p.m. Dr. Gaby Baramky, the Vice-President of the university, went to meet with the officers to inquire about the gunfire. He was told that the soldiers were responding to gunfire from the demonstrators. They ordered Dr. Baramky to return to the university and to make everybody inside it stay in it.

1:30 p.m. The army announced by loudspeaker from the town mosque the imposition of a curfew and warned that any citizen violating the curfew would risk his life.

2:00 p.m. The soldiers questioned four university teachers at the gate of Ramallah Hospital. They asked them if they were journalists and allowed only two of them to enter and sent the other two away in a rough manner. After a heated argument the soldiers took their passports and did not return them before 6 o'clock in the evening.

Meanwhile, the military authorities ordered the transfer of the four injured persons to Hadassah Hospital, an act which appeared to have been taken in order to prevent journalists from entering the hospital to take a look at the injured students. The doctors in the hospital refused the transfer of Mr. Hassan Muhammad Ali because his injuries were very serious; the others were eventually transferred.

2:15 p.m. General Benjamin Ben Eliezer, the Military Governor General of the West Bank, summoned Mr. Baramky to the post office of Bir Zeit, which had been transformed into temporary military headquarters, and informed him that the curfew would be lifted in an hour and movement between Bir Zeit and Ramallah would be permitted, if all was quiet.

3:10 p.m. The army through loudspeakers ordered all male citizens over 14 years of age to gather in the courtyard of the town's Catholic church. The identity cards of the citizens were examined; in addition, the citizens were forced to sit on the ground while some of them were interrogated. The houses of the town were being searched for men who might have stayed behind. During the search the soldiers beat a number of women while the students and teachers of Bir Zeit were still on the university campus.

3:30 p.m. An Israeli doctor from Hadassah Hospital arrived at the hospital of Ramallah to decide on the transfer of the injured student to Hadassah. Having barely examined the injured, the doctor decided upon his transfer. After two hours of discussion between those present and the family of the injured on one side and the Israeli doctor and the military officers on the other, the transfer of the injured student was

postponed awaiting a decision of the legal adviser of the military administration.

3:40 p.m. In Bir Zeit the university vice-president tried to see the Military Governor in the church but could not find him. He went to the post office and was told to keep the students on campus awaiting instructions.

5:10 p.m. The Military Governor summoned Mr. Baramky to the post office and for the second time informed him that the curfew would be lifted in an hour or two "if everything went as desired" and that he would keep him informed. He assured Mr. Baramky that there was no need to trouble himself in arranging sleeping facilities for 400 students, teachers and employees on the university campus. He said he would not prevent the girl students from going between the dormitories and the university cafeteria, assuring him that the army would not enter the university campus "this time".

6:30 p.m. A while after he returned from his meeting with the Military Governor, Mr. Baramky met eight soldiers who had entered the university campus. When he informed them of their commander's orders, they replied with insolence and refused to leave for some time, while the movement of the girl students between the cafeteria and the dormitories continued to be prevented.

8:30 p.m. The adviser to the Military Governor of the West Bank, Mr. Yigael Karmon, informed the city council of Ramallah which was meeting to deal with the situation, that the curfew had been lifted at Bir Zeit and that the worried families could go there to bring the students and the teachers out.

9:00 p.m. About 50 cars arrived at Bir Zeit from Ramallah but were turned back and their drivers were treated violently by the soldiers who were checking the identities of the incoming people on the road to town. The soldiers told them that they still had orders to prevent anyone from coming into or going out of Bir Zeit.

9:30 p.m. The students and the faculty of Bir Zeit saw the town citizens leaving the courtyard of the church to return to their homes and only then did they know that the curfew had been lifted.

1979

10 APRIL 1979

On 10 April the Israeli Air Force carried out severe raids on the towns of Damour and Tyre, killing three children and a woman and wounding three men in Damour, and killing one civilian and wounding four others in Tyre. Several houses were destroyed during the raids.

1979

22 APRIL 1979

On 22 April, Israeli naval and air forces raided the Palestinian refugee camp of Nahr El-Bared in north Lebanon. Four residents were killed and ten wounded and several houses were destroyed in the one and one-half hour long bombardment.

1979

24 APRIL 1979

As of 1700 Beirut time Israeli Air Force formations have bombarded the following locations around Tyre, predominantly inhabited by Palestinian refugee families: Shabriha, Adloun, and Al-Jormoq, as well as Arnoun and Beaufort Castle. So far the raid has resulted in the loss of lives of a number of children and women as well as the destruction of several houses.

This attack on innocent civilians is definitely a premeditated criminal act committed under instructions of the Israeli Government by Menachem Begin, who has vowed that "a Jewish child's blood will not be spilt with impunity", and who persists in spilling the blood of Palestinian and other Arab children — a continuation of his criminal attack on Deir Yassin in 1948, when he and his gang murdered in cold blood 254 men, women and children in what constitutes one of the first steps in the genocide of the Palestinian people.

1979

2 MAY 1979

On 2 May 1979, in blatant acts of provocation, Zionist settlers held "independence day" celebrations in Palestinian cities and towns and hoisted the Israeli flag on Palestinian public buildings. As a result of this malicious provocation, Palestinian students responded by holding peaceful marches through their cities and towns, singing and carrying their Palestinian flag.

At approximately 9.20 a.m. several private automobiles with yellow Israeli licence plates drove through the side streets of Bir Zeit towards the university campus. At 10.15 a.m. two of those vehicles approached the women's dormitory area where students were waiting for their 11.00 a.m. class to meet. One of the students, Riyad Nakleh Daoud, was sitting on a bench in front of the dormitory and for no other reason except that he was a Palestinian Arab, was shot in the chest, the bullet barely missing his heart. The assassin was identified by the Israeli military as a prominent Zionist criminal, a certain Ezra Zohar, a member of the fanatical Gush Emunim and professor at Tel ha-Shomer hospital at Tel Aviv.

At 11.05 a.m. four private Israeli automobiles entered Bir Zeit and stopped in an area where students were meeting. A gang of armed Zionist settlers jumped out of their cars and started shooting at the students. While most of the students dispersed and took cover, one foreign faculty member was pinned down, while the settlers took "pot-shots" at him.

From 11.20 a.m. to 5.30 p.m. the Israeli military authorities used every means possible to harass, intimidate and provoke the students and local residents.

By day's end, 134 identity papers of students and local residents had been confiscated and individuals were ordered to report to the military headquarters the following morning. Mr. Baramki, Vice President of Bir Zeit, was informed by Amos Tersham, Military Governor of Ramallah, that Bir Zeit was closed to all students until further notice.

On 3 May at 9.00.a.m. all those whose identity papers had been confiscated went as ordered to the military headquarters. After two hours 72 students and local residents were given back their papers; 62 were detained for investigation. Israeli policemen were posted at the university entrance, and soldiers at a checkpost prevented students from entering the town.

At 2.30 p.m. a group of high-ranking military officers including Yigael Karmon, adviser to the Military Governor

of the West Bank, and Amos Tersham, appeared at the university and presented Mr. Baramky with a military order. They then proceeded to search and photograph various offices, classrooms, the dormitory, the snack bar and the library. Also at 2.30 p.m. at Ramallah, several students and faculty members waiting outside the military headquarters were ordered to leave, and as they were leaving two faculty members were pushed and shoved, and one student, a United States citizen, Michael Derrick, was savagely beaten with a club.

Later that day Mr. Baramky met with the Military Governor and was informed that the university was closed indefinitely.

1979

6 May 1979

On Sunday, 6 May 1979 at 0730 hours, four Israeli warplanes raided the Palestinian refugee camp at Nahr al Bared near Tripoli for a period of 15 minutes. One infant and five other civilians were killed and 10 others were wounded.

1979

7 MAY 1979

On 7 May 1979, the Israeli military authorities closed the secondary school in Bethlehem. It is critical to mention that this act is only one in a series of provocative and repressive actions by the Israeli military authorities since the beginning of the month. In this connexion, I would like to bring to your attention that on 2 May, a student at Bir Zeit University was shot and wounded during a demonstration. On 3 May, Israeli troops using tear-gas closed the university and informed the Acting President that they were not optimistic that the university would be reopened. On the same day, Israeli troops surrounded the walled campus of Bethlehem University and closed it. It is not known if the military authorities will allow the university to reopen.

1979

23 MAY 1979

On Wednesday 23 May 1979, the Israeli air force raided the towns of Haret El-Naame, Damour, Aichiye and Rihan. Civilians were killed and injured, among them children and women, and material damages were extensive.

Israeli naval vessels launched an attack against the city of Tyre and the neighbouring area, resulting in the killing of at least two civilians and the wounding of many others. There was also extensive material damage to property and residential areas.

Israeli artillery shelled the towns of Juaiya, Cana, Kaoukaba, Bourgoz and the Palestinian refugee camp of El-Bass.

1979

4 JUNE 1979

On 4 June 1979, Israeli occupation authorities demolished the home of Itaf Ahmad Yusuf in the town of Al-Jariah, near Ramallah. She was accused of resisting Israeli occupation. Four other houses were sealed off and their owners arrested on the pretext of resisting Israeli occupation. The first house, in the area of Ramallah, was owned by an Arab girl named Hanan Nakhleh Elias Mish. The second house, in the town of Al-Bireh, was owned by another Arab girl, Nadia Ahmad Rashid Al-Khayyat. The other two houses, also in Al-Bireh, were owned by Jamal Ahmad Hassan Yasin Zayed.

1979

6 JUNE 1979

On 8 June, six Israeli aircraft raided the village of Habboush between 1605 and 1715 hours. As a result, 20 houses were hit.

1979

24 JUNE 1979

On 24 June 1979, the Israeli Air Force carried out a series of devastating air attacks on civilian targets which resulted in 20 casualties, most of them women and children. These attacks came six days after the Israeli Air Force made similar raids on five villages in the coastal region and one in the Bekaa valley. The hardest hit was the village of Aqbiya in the hills, south-east of Sidon where four people were killed, 11 wounded and the village market and numerous houses destroyed.

The village which had no commando presence in or near it, was repeatedly bombarded and strafed by a formation of 8 Israeli planes. Also hit in the raid were the villages of Toffahta, Abul Al Aswad and Al-Wasta near the coast between Sidon and Tyre, Al-Itaniya approximately 10 kilometres inland, and Suhmur in the southern Bekaa valley.

1979

22 JULY 1979

At 18.10 hours, an Israeli aircraft formation raided the towns of Al-Damour and Na'ameh, on the road between Beirut and Sidon, six consecutive times. The raids lasted for about 35 minutes. Israeli aircraft formations also raided the villages of Aqbiyah, Sarfand and Khayzaran, between Sidon and Tyre. Those raids continued until 1900 hours. The raids took place in densely populated civilian areas on the main highway south of the capital, at a time of maximum civilian movement on Sunday. There was extensive material damage.

Casualties, all civilian, have not yet been fully determined. According to preliminary reports of yesterday evening, there were 8 killed, including 3 women and 1 child, and 19 wounded, all Lebanese citizens. At the time of writing, the final toll is still unknown, but unofficial reports speak of between 15 and 20 civilians killed.

1979

8 DECEMBER 1979

On 8 December 1979, Israeli radio announced that an Islamic building, owned by the Al-Mu'aqit family, had collapsed. The building lies in the Bab Al-Hadid area which lies inside the walls fo the Old City of Jerusalem. The reason, as stated by the Israeli authorities, was the heavy rainfall during that time.

Two days later, on 10 December, the Arabic newspapers, *Al-Sha'b* and *Al-Fajr*, issued at Jerusalem, gave a different version of this incident. They revealed that the main reason of the collapse of this building was the excavations carried out by the Israeli authorities underneath it and under the surrounding areas. They also concluded that the collapse of the building will lead to the destruction of all adjacent waqf properties which amount to 26 buildings and are inhabited by

222 Arab Jerusalemites.

1979

31 JANUARY 1980

On Thursday, 31 January 1980, the Israeli forces of occupation placed a curfew on Hebron, bringing a halt to the life of that city, thereby imposing collective punishment on its entire population, in apparent retaliation for the killing of an occupation soldier in the city.

1980

1 FEBRUARY 1980

On Friday, Moslems were prevented by the curfew from attending prayers and carrying out their religious obligations in Al-Haram Al-Ibrahimi. Jewish residents of the nearby illegal Kiryat Arba settlement were allowed into town for prayers in Al-Haram Al-Ibrahimi the following day and took advantage of the opportunity to tear out a microphone from the mosque, thereby preventing the broadcast of the Moslem call to prayer over the loudspeakers in the minaret and further impending the free exercise of religion by Hebron's Moslems.

On the same day, Yeshiva students from the settlement attacked Palestinian residents with a barrage of stones and rocks, one of which struck a 70-year-old man, blinding him in one eye.

1980

10 FEBRUARY 1980

On Sunday, 10 February, the Israeli authorities gave permission to members of an extremely fanatical group called Gush-Emunim to organize a large demonstration to express the Zionist determination to settle in Al-Khalil and the West Bank as a whole.

The procession of hatred took place as scheduled and the group held a meeting near the Ibrahimi Mosque. In the meeting demonstrators announced formally "the return of the Jews to Al-Khalil". Rabbi Levinger, a Kiryat Arba' leader, threatened that the Mayor of Al-Khalil should be held responsible for the murder of the Israeli soldier. He even threatened that he would launch a war against the inhabitants of the town.

1980

14 MARCH 1980

14 March: between 1900 and 2200 hours, the village of Kfar Rumman was shelled. One person was wounded and extensive damage to property was caused.

1980

16 MARCH 1980

16 March: between 1650 and 1900 hours, the villages of Haboush, Arabsalim, Nabatiyeh, Kfar Rumman, Aishiyeh and Jurmog were bombarded, during which there was extensive property damage. And between 1850 and 1855 hours, the village of Qarya was shelled, during which one person was wounded.

1980

16 MARCH 1980

The office of the Israeli Military Governor for the occupied territories summoned on 16 March 1980 His Eminence Sheikh Sa'dudeen Al-Alami, the Mufti of Jerusalem and head of its religious courts — in his capacity as chairman of the civic community, supervising the Science College in Abu Dees — and Mr. Ahmad Sa'eedan, Dean of the College, and informed them of the Israeli Military Governor's decision to close down this college within two weeks. He further informed them that they should transfer the student body amongst other Arab colleges, on the spurious grounds that there were three universities and 12 Arab institutions of higher learning, with a student body of 6,000 boys and girls, in the occupied Palestinian territories. These colleges, the Israeli military dictator claimed, were sufficient to absorb the Jerusalem students as well.

1980

17 MARCH 1980

Between 1530 and 1900 hours, the city and port of Tyre were bombarded; four persons were killed and 11 were wounded. At 1750 hours, fire was aimed at Miya-wa-Miya, Aine-Dilb and Qarya and caused widespread damage to property. On the same day, there was a clash with UNIFIL troops of the Netherlands contingent at the village of Majdal Zoun, in which three of these troops were injured.

1980

18 MARCH 1980

18 March: between 1220 and 1400 hours, the villages of Marjayoun, Salhieyh and Kfar Jarra were shelled, and Israeli troops kidnapped two civilians from Kfar Dounin.

1980

19 MARCH 1980

19 March: between 930 and 1200 hours, the villages of Jensnaya, Qarya and Kfar Hata were shelled. Property therein was damaged and one house was demolished at the village of Haddatha.

Between 2130 and 2215 hours, the villages of Deir 'Amiss, Kafra, Siddiqin and Tibnin were also shelled with material damage.

1980

20 MARCH 1980

20 March: between 935 and 1000 hours, Haret Saida (a suburb of the city of Sidon) and the villages of Al-Hilaliya and Ain-ed-Dilb were shelled; there was, as a result, extensive material damage. At 1455 hours, Al-Hilaliya was agin hit and two persons were wounded.

1980

18 APRIL 1980

At dawn on 18 April 1980, members of the Israeli Special Force raided the Sarafand area in Southern Lebanon. Fifteen civilians, including infants, died as a result of the barbarous acts of the force. Among the dead was a medical doctor and two medical assistants working in a convalescent home. Furthermore, two houses, the property of civilians, were also demolished, resulting so far in the deaths of seven other civilians, including an infant and two women. A number of wounded victims are being rescued from under the debris. The Israeli force committed its crime under cover of Israeli helicopters and after air bombardment in advance of the attack.

1980

1 MAY 1980

Today, in the village of Anabta, (Israeli) troops, under the command of the Military Governor, tried to confront Pales-

tinian students who were manifesting their rejection of and opposition to the Carter-Begin-Sadat conspiracy on the occasion of May Day. The commander ordered his men to shoot at the demonstrators. Seventeen-year-old Najah Ahmad Abu Aliyeh was wounded in his leg, but he managed to rise and attempted to take away the gun from an SS trooper. At that moment the (Israeli) commander gave the order to shoot and kill. Seventeen-year-old Najah joined the ranks of martyrs.... The commander instructed the troopers to beat the other students; as a result, two other students received serious injuries and were rushed to a hospital. Anabta was "sealed" and the press was banned from visiting the site.

Today, again, other (Israeli) troopers raided a girls' college at Bireh, kidnapped a girl student and took her away. Her schoolmates demonstrated and used the only weapons available, stones, against the (Israeli) troopers. The situation at Jerusalem, Bir Zeit, Ramallah, Bireh and Jalazon, in particular, is very tense.

At Jerusalem again today the (Israeli) police force attempted to break up a rally, again to protest against the Camp David accords, and arrested and detained 22 young Palestinian students.

...The United States citizen, the Zionist Meir Kahane, in complicity with the racist SS troopers, has started a campaign to harass Palestinians and vandalize their property. Kahane's campaign began on the infamous "night of the hammers", when he and his gang damaged 150 cars, property of the Palestinian Arabs at Ramallah and Bireh. It appears that other agents have vandalised Palestinian property at Deir Al-Asal.

As a result of these provocations, there were demonstrations at Ramallah and Bireh and the police shot at the demonstrators, with the tragic result of five wounded. They are: George Boulos Awais (bullet in leg); Issa Tannous (bullet in head); Mohammed Mahmoud Said (fractures in both legs); Omar Abdul Jawad Saleh (fractures in feet and arms); Samir Abdel Nour Shahin (fractures in both arms).

At Bethlehem the Zionist forces of occupation warned the city municipal council that a financial blockade will be imposed if the people and the students continue in their uprising. Girl students were threatened with expulsion.

1980

7 MAY 1980

Between 2300 hours on 7 May 1980, and 0400 hours today, Israeli troops were landed at different points along the Lebanese coast between Damour and Sarafand. Naval vessels and helicopters were utilized in the operation. The intruders set up two ambushes, and killed five persons: three at Sa'adiyat and two at Saksakiyah, well inside Lebanese territory and far from the Lebanese-Israeli border.

1980

2 JUNE 1980

On the morning of 2 June 1980, another criminal act of terrorism was committed by the Zionist leadership in Palestine against our Arab people in the occupied territories of the West Bank of Jordan. Three time bombs were planted in cars belonging to Mr. Bassam Shaka'a, Mayor of the city of Nablus; Mr. Karim Khalaf, Mayor of the city of Ramallah. Two of these bombs exploded, causing the dismemberment of the two legs of Mr. Shaka'a, who is now in a very critical condition. The explosion of the second bomb also caused dismemberment of one of Mr. Khalaf's legs and damaged his hand. The third bomb, which exploded in the car belonging to Mr. Al-Tawil, caused complete damage of the car and a bomb expert lost his sight.

1980

3 JUNE 1980

Mr. Bassam Shaka'a, the elected Mayor of Nablus, suffered serious injuries this morning when his car was blown up, with the result that both his legs had to be amputated.

At about the same time, Mr. Karim Khalaf, the elected Mayor of Ramallah, suffered the same fate when his car also exploded, resulting in severe damage to both his feet, one of which had to be amputated.

Mr. Ibrahim Al-Tawil, the elected Mayor of Al-Bireh, was saved from a similar fate, although a bomb squad expert was blinded by a bomb rigged to a garage door which exploded in his face.

Furthermore, bombs exploded near an Arab elementary school of Al-Khalil (Hebron), killing 7 and wounding 14 Arab inhabitants.

In a separate incident, two students of Bir Zeit University were shot without provocation by soldiers of the Israeli army, one in the back and the other in the leg and side.

1980

26 JUNE 1980

On 26 June, two children, aged 12 and 14, were killed in the afternoon in the village of Bayyadah (10 kilometres from the border) while playing inadvertently with delayed-action explosives carried by a fragmentation bomb. This incident had been officially confirmed by the United Nations spokesman in Lebanon on 27 June.

1980

30 JUNE 1980

On 30 June, at 0035 hours, an Israeli force carried by two helicopters was landed near the Kassmieh bridge and the Kanaters area. As a result of this operation, 13 persons were killed, 29 wounded, two individuals were kidnapped and five houses were demolished. The force withdrew at 0230 hours. After the withdrawal, one person was killed by a booby trap laid by the Israelis.

1980

1 AUGUST 1980

At 0030 hours, an Israeli commando unit launched two naval operations on the Lebanese coast north of the area of operation of the United Nations Interim Force in Lebanon (UNIFL). It landed at Damour and Saadiyyat and attacked a privately owned beach. A civilian boat was destroyed, three persons were wounded and a truck transporting cattle was hit. Before withdrawing, the commando force laid some mines on the coast of Damour.

1980

2 AUGUST 1980

At 1600 hours, Israeli artillery based in the village of Khiam, supported by local militias, bombarded the vicinity

of Hasbayyah, using 82-mm guns which caused extensive material damage to civilian property. Simultaneously, an Israeli air force was overflying the whole area of operation of UNIFIL in the south and, particularly, the sites being bombarded.

Later, at 2320 hours, a number of Israeli naval vessels cruised inside Lebanese territorial waters opposite Ras el-Ain and Rashidiyyah in the Tyre area.

1980

3 AUGUST 1980

3 August. At 0930 hours, Israeli forces, supported by local militias, bombarded with heavy artillery the western and central area. Five phosphorescent bombs hit Bourj esh-Shemali, wounding two civilians and destroying three vehicles. A number of houses were severely damaged. Two 130-mm shells fired from Marwahhin also fell in the vicinity of Bourj esh-Shemali.

Two 155-mm shells fell in the forest surrounding the village of Juwayyah, and five phosphorescent shells fired from a 175-mm gun fell in the fields of the village of Hadatha, causing substantial material damage.

Forty 130-mm and 175-mm shells were fired at the coast of Rashidiyyah, south of Tyre, wounding two civilians and causing serious damage to a number of houses.

Thirty mortar shells and six phosphorescent shells fell on the village of Blate, wounding one civilian and destroying and burning a number of houses. Three shells hit the village of Tibnin, causing important fires and destroying a number of houses.

One shell fell in the valley between Sultaniyeh and Tibnin, also causing fires.

Three artillery shells fell in the vicinity of the village of Juwayyah.

At 2010 hours, the electric power station of Sultaniyeh was severely hit by artillery.

At 2210 hours, Israeli helicopters overflew the area of Abul-Aswad, Qasmiyeh and Adloun, dropping flare bombs.

1980

4 AUGUST 1980

4 August. At 1200 hours, four phosphorescent shells fell between Rashidiyyah and Shawakir (in the vicinity of Tyre), and one shell hit a disaffected ship in the Tyre harbour.

At 1300 hours, the area extending from Shwatiyyah to Ramadiyyah, Shwakir and Ras el-AIn was heavily bombarded, causing extensive material damage.

Finally, at 2200 hours, Israeli naval vessels cruised inside Lebanese territorial waters between Tyre and Adloun.

1980

14 AUGUST 1980

14 August. At 2020 hours, the towns of Nabatiyyah and Kfar Rumman were heavily shelled.

At 2230 hours, Israeli troops were landed from a sea-craft north of Sidon. They laid an ambush and shot at a passing motor vehicle, killing one person and wounding six others.

Meanwhile, Israeli naval vessels, under the cover of jet aircraft and helicopters, bombarded the northern approaches of the city of (Tyre) Sidon.

1980

15 AUGUST 1980

15 August. At 0300 hours, the area south of the village of Brashit was shelled, within the area of operation of the United Nations Interim Force in Lebanon.

1980

18 AUGUST 1980

This new form of escalation of the so-called preemptive military policy of Israel started at 2215 hours, Monday 18 August, by very heavy artillery shelling which covered the whole area of Arnoun and Beaufort Castle, Kfar Tibnit and Nabatiyyah with no less than 1,700 shells of 155 mm. Field guns and tanks were used whilst massive Israeli troop concentrations were observed well inside the Lebanese international border in the area of Khiam.

The shelling resulted in a very heavy destruction of houses and property.

1980

20 AUGUST 1980

Wednesday 20 August. At 0600 hours, Israeli forces positioned near the village of Blate and Khiam, inside Lebanon, and from positions inside Israel, shelled, with 155-mm field guns, the area of Nabatiyeh, Kfar Rumman and El-Aishiyeh. Israeli artillery was also pounding Tyre, El-Bass and Shawakeer. Firing continued until 0645 hours, and resulted in wounding one woman and destroying many houses.

— At 0720 hours, shelling was resumed and the area of Nabatiyeh, Habboush, Kfar Rumman, Shoukeer, Arnoun, El-Aishiyeh, was continuously hit for five hours. Three persons were wounded at Nabatiyeh and one at Kfar Rumman. Sixteen houses were completely destroyed. At the same time Israeli heavy artillery shelled Tyre, Ar-Rashidiyah Camp and other inhabited areas in the region. When firing ceased at 1420 hours, four persons were killed and two wounded. Further possible casualties are still undetermined, as the rubble of 12 demolished houses has not yet been cleared.

— From 1300 to 1345 hours, Israeli jets bombarded the orphanage, near the village of Shoukeer, and the area around it. The raid resulted in one person being killed and four wounded. In the meantime, Israeli artillery was shelling the region of Hasbaya, Qilya and Yuhmur. As a result, one person was wounded, four houses were destroyed and extensive damage was caused to agricultural crops.

— From 1445 to 1605 hours, the Israeli air force raided the castle at Arnoun, the forest area at Ali et-Taher, the Nabatiyeh refugee camp and the Bayyad quarter of Nabatiyeh. As a result, two persons were wounded.

— At 2000 hours, three shells hit the Youiya area causing material damage.

At 2200 hours, an Israeli naval vessel was sighted of Damour, inside Lebanese territorial waters. Other Israeli vessels were also sighted off Ar-Rashidiyah refugee camp and off Ras el-Ain, well inside Lebanese territorial waters. These naval vessels intruded inside Lebanon's territorial waters under cover of large helicopter formations.

1980

21 AUGUST 1980

Thursday 21 August. At 0900 hours, 50 shells fell on

Arnoun and Beaufort Castle, 18 others on Deir A'amis, and 5 on Haddatha. Yuhmur and Kfar Tibnit were intermittently shelled until 1000 hours. Extensive material damage was thus caused.

— At 1045 hours, artillery shelling of Nabatiyeh, Kfar Tibnit, Mazra'at Ali et-Taher and the Islamic orphanage at Shoukeer resulted in the death of one woman and damage to 17 houses.

— At 1130 hours, 10 phosphorescent shells hit Aita el-Jabal causing extensive damage and a number of fires were thus started. Meanwhile, helicopter formations were overflying the area between Marjayoun and Naqoura.

— At 1345 hours, the electric generator, at the crossroad of Kfar Rumman and Nabatiyeh was shelled, plunging the whole area in darkness. Another 130-mm shell hit and damaged the water storage facility, disrupting the water supply to the villages in the area.

— At 1255 hours, 155-mm shells fell on Yatar, Haris and Ayta az-Zutt; one person was injured.

— At 1310 hours, intermittent artillery shelling of Nabatiyeh, Arnoun and Yuhmur was resumed, causing material damage in the now evacuated villages.

— At 2015 hours, Israeli naval vessels and helicopters resumed action inside Lebanese territorial waters and air space off Tyre.

1980

29 SEPTEMBER 1980

Israeli artillery shelled El-Bass in the vicinity of Tyre, resulting in wounding two persons and destroying 12 houses. Israeli aircraft overflew the area. Both incidents occurred on 29 September.

1980

30 SEPTEMBER 1980

On 30 September Israeli artillery again shelled the villages of Kfar Tibnit, Zefta, Arnoun and the "Christian Quarter" in Tyre. Preliminary reports speak of material losses and damage to the Greek Catholic bishopric of Tyre.

1980

14 OCTOBER 1980

On the night of 14 October, at 10.30 p.m. a telephone call was received by the doorman of the Armenian Patriarchate, when the main gate of the Armenian Convent (of St. James) was already closed.

The Armenian superior of the Holy Sepulchre, Father Vagharsh Hatchadourian, called to raise the alarm that a fire was raging at the St. Helena Chapel in the Holy Sepulchre. At the same time, he had asked for help from the Greek Orthodox superior of the Holy Sepulchre, Father Daniel.

The dormitory of the Armenian superior is in the upper gallery, in the Armenian church facing the Calvary, quite far from the crypt. The smoke was so dense that it had reached the superior while he had already turned in, on the other side of the church, and three levels above the chapel.

The chapel is the oldest part of the church, the only remnant from the Constantine period, when the cathedral was first constructed (circa 330 A.D.). It has been reconstructed twice in the present century, once in 1937, and again last year. It is situated under the roof, part of the Ethiopian Monastery.

Now that the reconstruction work is still proceeding, excavations were done on the same level, under the Coptic Monastery, behind the alter of the St. Helena Chapel, where excavators unearthed the remains of the Constantinian walls and many other important vestiges of the fourth century.

The Armenians have jurisdiction over this chapel and have named it the Church of St. Gregory the Illuminator, the founder of the Armenian Church (301 A.D.). All the paintings and mosaics depict the life of St. Gregory.

It is in the southern part of this chapel that the scaffoldings and wooden beams are stored. They have been there since excavation and rebuilding work was begun. The fire broke out there.

When the Armenian Father Superior alerted the Patriarchate, two priests and a layman rushed to the place. They went first to the Kishla (citadel) police station, notified them of the fire and asked to call the fire brigade. When they reached the entrance of the chapel, a heavy pall of black smoke was coming up the stairs. After some hesitation, and in the absence of the fire brigade, the two priests and the layman connected the fire-extinguishing pump, which is the main level of the church, and, hoisting the hose onto their shoulders, braved the smoke and walked down the steps, in an attempt to extinguish the fire.

The fire was under control by the time the fire brigade arrived. However, the damage had been done. The main large painting in the chapel was completely destroyed, the huge arch supporting the roof was heavily damaged and all the area was a tragic mess.

The priests and the officials of the fire brigade discovered these important facts:

1. That the beams were burned in the centre, where they lay on the floor of the church, and then spread upwards.

2. There were old rags under the beams, and remains of matches.

3. No remains of candles were found, as was claimed later.

The fact is that no police investigation or any other official action was initiated after the fire. The representatives of the municipality came the next day to ask if any help was needed and to suggest that it was all the result of a candle left there by a pilgrim.

The truth is that there were no pilgrims or worshippers in the church that night. The gates were closed at 7 p.m. as usual, and the Franciscan fathers had been in the area around 9 p.m. without noticing any lighted candles in the place. The scaffoldings and the wooded beams have never served as a place where candles could be lit.

The witnesses are convinced that arson was involved. Somebody put the cloth rags under the heavy and bulky pieces of wood and lit them. The fire spread very rapidly and engulfed the invaluable painting high above the spot where it started.

Who the criminal was, who started that fire, we cannot say at this stage. But it was most definitely a criminal act.

1980

17/18 DECEMBER 1980

During the night of 17/18 December 1980, at 2245 hours, an Israeli force of about 300 troops entered Brashit and other villages. Houses were searched and automatic weapons were fired at people therein, killing three persons and wounding five. The invaders demolished one house and damaged four others. The troops also attacked the villages of Majdal Silm, Shaqra, majdal Zun and Yatter, destroying a total of eight houses.

During the raid, the village of Mazra'at Buyut es-Sayed, in the district of Tyre, was heavily shelled, with enormous damage to property resulting.

1980

18/19 DECEMBER 1980

One day later, in the night of 18/19 December, at 2240 hours, Israeli helicopters overflew the Tyre area, while Israeli gunboats were cruising inside Lebanese territorial waters just off the Tyre coastline.

At 2320 hours, an infantry battalion, accompanied by helicopters, attacked the villages of Aishiyeh, Al-Jurmuq, Al-Mahmoudiyeh and Al-Dimashqiyeh, where the aggressors clashed with armed elements. The Israeli battalion then withdrew at 0435 hours on 19 December.

This morning, at 0325 ours, Israeli gunners shelled the city of Sidon for 30 minutes.

Al-Jurmuq and Aishiyeh have been subjected to continuous shelling, and preliminary reports speak of three persons killed and four wounded. Extensive jet and helicopter activity in the Nabatiyeh and Khardali Bridge areas was noticed. The Hasbaya and Ibl as-Saqi regions were also shelled.

1980

29 JANUARY 1981

29 January 1981. At 1400 hours, Israeli warplanes raided the area around Ain el-Helwe, near Sidon.

At 1410 hours, four Israeli aircraft raided two localities in the Tyre pocket, the station of Kharba Ma'shouq and the village of Jaroudiyeh, north of Bourj esh-Shamali.

Between 1410 and 1420 hours, two Israeli warplanes dropped four bombs on Mazra'at el-Luwaizeh, near Al-Aishiyeh.

Between 1415 and 1420 hours, one Israeli plane dropped a bomb on the Khiami area north of the village of West Zawtar, near Nabatiyeh.

At 1730 hours, Israeli aircraft raided the villages of Rumaileh, Al-Awwali, Wadi ez-Zeineh and Almat.

Preliminary reports speak of eight people killed and 42 wounded, as well as of extensive material damage to property.

1981

22/23 FEBRUARY 1981

During the night of 22/23 February 1981, at 2205 hours, five Israeli helicopters landed troops near the village of Kfou, north-west of Nabatiyeh. This operation was carried out under the cover of heavy artillery shelling of the area, with concentration on the following villages: Beaufort, Al-Hamra, Yuhmor, Kfar Tibnit, Horsh en-Nabi Taher, Al-Jurmoq and Nabatiyeh.

The operation lasted four hours, and as a result seven persons were killed and three wounded, two houses were demolished and a large number of livestock destroyed.

1981

7 MARCH 1981

(A cable sent to the United Nations Secretary General by leaders of Orthodox Jews of Me'ah Shearim Batei-ungarin, Jerusalem):

On behalf of thousands of Orthodox Jews at Jerusalem, we beg you please to come to our rescue and save us from the Zionist regime that would want to destroy through their lawless police all and any peaceful opposition to their sacrilegious state.

We beseech you to please note the following. This past Saturday evening, 7 March 1981, hundreds of Zionist police forces surrounded the synagogue and Yeshiva Toldos Aharon while the sabbath even prayers were being recited. Police loudspeakers then demanded everyone in the building to come out with hands raised. Close to 1,000 men and children were in the synagogue at the time. Within minutes after the police announcement, 12 tear-gas bombs were shot through the windows of the synagogue, causing many children and old men to faint and lose consciousness, and when ambulances arrived to render first aid and take those children and elderly in need to hospitals, the Zionist police did not permit the first aid crews entry, nor did they allow anyone to be carried out of this synagogue.

Suddenly, at a pre-arranged signal 300 helmeted police stormed the Yeshiva and synagogue, broke every window, door, table and bench in the four-storey edifice and tore Bibles, prayer-books and other religious texts, trampling them with their feet and then throwing them out the windows.

This unprovoked, completely pre-arranged attack continued until 1 o'clock in the morning. This was not an act by Palestinian "terrorists" but by a "State" that calls itself the only democracy in the Middle East.

Saturday night's pogrom at Jerusalem against hundreds of defenceless Orthodox Jews is but the culmination of months of harassment, jailings and the hospitalization of many victims injured by the club-wielding hooligans of Jerusalem Zionist Mayor Teddy Kollek.

The past few months have seen the water supply of thousands of men, women and children at Me'ah She'arim cut off. Teddy Kollek's municipality, which continuously seeks to close ritual slaughterhouses with the excuse that it detracts from the beautification of the Holy City, refused for an entire month to collect the garbage at Me'ah' She'arim-Batei Ungarin, causing disease and near epidemic.

Forty one people, including Rabbi Uri Blau, were hauled off to Zionist dungeons. The prisoners are not allowed food, nor the use of toilet facilities; they are forced to sleep on bare floors.

These latest actions leave no doubt as to the intentions of the Zionist regime: to stifle the cries of defenceless Jews who have never recognized the Zionist occupation of the Holy Land and especially Jerusalem. The Zionist State has clearly demonstrated their determination to abrogate the civil liber-

ties and religious rights of the Orthodox Jews.

We fear that this is the beginning of a reign of terror that the Zionists mean to implement against all those who reject their claim to the land and name of Israel, as demonstrated by the recent wanton destruction of the Yeshiva and synagogues.

We therefore beg you: (a) To declare immediate United Nations sovereignty over Jerusalem — holy to all mankind; (b) To appoint a responsible person or persons from among the members of the United Nations whose duty it will be to protect the rights and interests of Orthodox Jews, Arabs, and other inhabitants of our Holy City.

–1981

17 JULY 1981

At 0100 hours Beirut local time, Sidon was heavily bombed. The hospital Jamal Kaur was hit. Fifteen casualties are reported.

At 0120 hours Ain Al-Hilweh camp was bombed again. Two Israeli destroyers were shelling the area between Tyre and Sidon.

At 0905 hours shelling resumed on Zahrani, Jarmaq, Nabatiyeh and Habboush bridge.

At 1030 hours, in one of the most savage and brutal attacks ever on Lebanon, Israeli planes began repeated attacks on the heavily populated west Beirut districts of Fakhani, Tariq Al-Jadida, Ramlet Al-Beida, Jnah and Bir Hassan. The Arab University's Schools of Engineering and Communications were bombed, as well as the Mosque of Iman Ali near the University. The Al-Ifran School was also severely hit.

The raid lasted for over an hour. At this time preliminary casualty figures are 87 killed and 479 wounded. I would repeat that these are preliminary figures. Rescue operations are continuing in their desperate attempt to save entire families buried under the ruins of apartment blocks which were destroyed by the savage Israeli bombings. Those families which tried fleeing to safety from the collapsing buildings found themselves in the midst of exploding bombs and rockets, as did the little children who were playing in the streets of Beirut at the time of the attack.

1981

2 MARCH 1982

At 6.30 p.m. on 2 March 1982, a group of 15 Jews calling themselves "Trustees of Temple Mount", armed with machine-guns and bayonets from the Israeli settlement of Kiryat Arba near Hebron, stormed Al-Aqsa Mosque by way of Al-Selsela Gate in Jerusalem. They beat the guards at the entrance and made their way to the holy sanctuary located between the Moroccan Gate and Al-Aqsa Mosque. After a bloody fight, the guards and the police were able to flush out the Jewish group from inside the sanctuary. A Palestinian guard named Hasan Mustafa Hasanin was taken to the hospital to be treated for a bayonet wound in his left side.

1982

11 APRIL 1982

The Islamic Supreme Council in Jerusalem had earlier convened an emergency press conference, in which the aggression on the blessed Al-Aqsa Mosque was exposed and also outlined in categorical terms the warnings which it had addressed to the responsible officials on the highest levels in the Israeli Government.

It had requested them to shoulder their responsibilities in preventing what happened yesterday or what might happen in the future against this great sanctuary.

Today, and in the light of the new facts, disclosures and consequences which have become evident in consequence of the outrageous acts which occurred yesterday and what accompanied and followed those sad events, the Islamic Higher Council wishes to state the following:

1. The number of those who were murdered yesterday was two; and the number of the wounded exceeded 100.

2. The forcible assault of the criminal soldier was only an initial phase of the criminal operation. It has been established that firing did not emanate from him alone but from many directions and, in particular, from the western wing of the holy Al-Aqsa Mosque as well as from the roof of the religious school which belongs to the Islamic Higher Council and is under the occupation of the Israeli armed forces, which had expelled the students who were taking Islamic studies there. This proves that the operation had been well-prepared and co-ordinated in advance of the actual event.

3. The assault upon the structure of the Dome of the Rock resulted in damage to it.

4. The grand glass mosaic panel at the entrance to the gate of the Dome of the Rock from its western side was totally destroyed; and serious damage was inflicted on the Dome of the Rock and on the marble pillars within it.

5. Such an operation should not be allowed to happen without warning of the serious consequences which result from enabling armed civilian organizations to impose their authority on the people and to regard themselves as responsible for the land because they are fully armed.

This has enabled these organizations to carry out acts of abduction and wanton assassination as they see fit, drawing their support from the authority which had been accorded to them by the Government to perpetrate acts against the people, who are totally devoid of any arms.

Therefore, we take this opportunity to demand of the Government that it put a stop to these acts of provocation and to place upon it responsibility for all the events and consequences that might occur.

6. The precedent which occurred at the holy Ibrahimi sanctuary and has resulted in depriving the Moslem from freely performing their prayers make it imperative upon us to warn of the serious consequences which would accrue to the holy Al-Aqsa Mosque in consequence of the occupation of Al-Aqsa Mosque by the Israeli forces and their forbidding the worshippers to perform their religious duties. Such a situation gravely contradicts the Islamic Sharia law which absolutely forbids any closure of the Mosque to the worshippers for any reasons whatsoever and under any circumstances.

7. The description of the criminal in the official statements as deranged is rejected and should not be issued by any responsible Government; for it is unreasonable that one of the regular soldiers in its army, who is required to pass a medical

examination, should be allowed to carry arms amidst other soldiers. If anyone alleges that this criminal is deranged, then what can be said about the other soldiers who assisted him in the firing spree from the western area? The Islamic Supreme Council rejects the statements of the responsible Israeli officials, which contained audacious and clear distortions against the Islamic Supreme Council, and the attempts of the Israeli officials to offer excuses for the events which occurred.

1982

21 APRIL 1982

The Israeli air force launched three extensive attacks on the coastal area south of Beirut and north-east of Sidon. Various installations at Jiyeh, Saadiyat, Damour, Na'meh, Aramoun, Khalde and Mazboud were raided. Preliminary reports speak of heavy casualties and severe damage to civilian property.

1982

9 MAY 1982

On Sunday, 9 May, Israeli aircraft raided the following localities from 1600 to 1730 hours: El-Delhamiyeh, Ed-Dibbiyeh, Dhahr El-Mghara, the Daadiyat Hills, Zahrani, the Tfahta road, the Sarafand Hills, Al-Ghaziyeh, Maghdousheh, Adloun, An-Najjariyeh, and Ad-Daoudiyeh. Preliminary reports speak of 11 persons killed, 37 wounded, and very extensive damage to property.

1982

4 JUNE 1982

At 3:15 p.m., Beirut local time, waves of Israeli military aircraft began to conduct no less than nine successive bombing raids on the city of Beirut and its outskirts. These fierce attacks have hit civilian targets in densely populated areas and resulted in as yet an undetermined number of casualties and immense destruction of property.

Later in the afternoon, Israeli forces began to shell the area in South Lebanon north of Nabatiyeh, and Israeli seacraft also joined in the shelling.

1982

4 JUNE 1982

Waves of Israeli F-15, F-16 and F-4 fighter bombers launched 10 separate bombing attacks on Beirut and southern Lebanon today. The raids which started at 3:15 p.m. Beirut time lasted for two hours. Israeli planes mercilessly bombed Beirut, hitting Sabra and Shatila camps. Known casualties at this time are 35 dead and 150 seriously wounded.

The air attacks damaged the Nazareth Children's Hospital of the Palestine Red Crescent. Also the Cite Sportif was targeted, this complex is only a few hundred metres from the apartment blocks devastated by Israeli air strikes last year.

Ambulances attempting to carry the wounded from the area were targeted by Israeli planes and attacked.

1982

22 JULY 1982

Israeli forces first broke the cease-fire at 3.30 p.m. Beirut time on 22 July 1982, with a heavy and concentrated artillery and rocket bombardment of the regions of Bayader Al-Adas, Aita Al-Fukhar, Al-Sultan Yaaqoub, Sweiri, Bar Elias and Dahr Al-baidar in the Bekaa valley.

At 4 p.m. Israeli war planes raided the village of Barr Elias near Shtaura in the Bekaa valley. Bombarding civilian targets, the Israeli war planes inflicted numerous civilian casualties. Concurrently, several war planes staged mock air raids over the Lebanese capital, Beirut.

Then, starting at 4.30 p.m., Israeli war planes launched three consecutive and intensive air raids on West Beirut. The raids, lasting 90 minutes, were aimed at the residential areas in Ramlet Al-Baida, Spinneys, the Kuwaiti and Chinese Embassies, the Burj Al-Barajneh refugee camp, the heavily populated Fakhani district and the Cite Sportive. The bombing of Beirut alone resulted in the killing and wounding of 62 civilians, mainly women and children.

1982

24 JULY 1982

On the morning of 24 July, as Israeli war planes carried out repeated overflights of west Beirut, Israeli tanks and artillery opened fire on the airport and Hay Al-Sellum areas of Beirut. At 2.45 p.m. Israeli war planes began a series of savage air attacks on the residential areas of west Beirut. the main sectors hit were Ramlet Al-Baida, Spinneys, the Chinese Embassy area, bir Hassan, the sports stadium, the heavily populated Sabra and Shatila refugee camps and the Fakhani district. At 3.45 p.m., immediately following the hour-long Israeli air raid, the Israeli naval vessels and land artillery and rocket batteries began shelling some of the same residential areas already bombarded in the Israeli air raid: Ramlet Al-Baida, Bir Hassan, Sabra and Shatila, and Fakhani as well as Cola, Mar Elias, Ouzai, Burj Al-Barajneh refugee camp, Hay Al-Sellum, Al-Mreiheh, Lailaki, Bir Al-Abed, and Haret Al-Hreik.

Fifty-one people, the vast majority of them civilians, were killed or wounded in the joint Israeli air, land and sea bombardments of west Beirut.

1982

26 JULY 1982

In the early morning hours of 26 July, less than five hours following the night attack on the refugee camps of west Beirut, the Israeli forces renewed and escalated their attacks against the besieged western sector of Beirut. For more than two hours, commencing at 1.30 a.m., Israeli land and sea-based heavy rocket, artillery and tank fire indiscriminately hit the areas of west Beirut: Ouzai, Ramlet Al-Baida, the Fakhani district, Bir Hassan, Bir Al-Abed, Haret Al-Hraik, Mar Elias and the airport vicinity. The three refugee camps, Sabra, Shatila and Burj Al-Barajneh, were shelled once again.

Under cover of that fire, which continued until 3.30 a.m., Israeli naval units attempted to approach the Saint Simon beach shore in the Jnah/Ouzai region. Defiant Palestinian and Lebanese defenders were able to repulse the attempted Israeli sea-borne landing.

At 10 a.m. Israel artillery, rocket and naval shelling of west Beirut resumed. For two hours, the Israelis pounded the southern suburbs of the Lebanese capital and concentrated on the Ouzai and airport regions as well as the refugee camp, Burj Al-Barajneh.

Starting at 2.30 p.m., Israeli planes carried bombing raids

against residential areas in west Beirut. Hit were the Spinneys, Ramlet Al-Baida, Bir Hassan, Fakhani, Sabra and Burj Al-Barajneh refugee camps, the sports stadium and the Chinese Embassy and airport areas. Several residential buildings were destroyed by fire caused from the shelling, leaving more victims homeless.

After a lull in the air raids of the first days of the siege of Beirut, we are now in the fifth consecutive day of rampant land, sea and air attacks. The civilian casualties in Beirut in the last 24 hours alone have reached 100. The savage Israeli air raids on west Beirut today, by initial reports, have left another 54 civilians dead or wounded. Last night's air, land and sea bombardments took 47 casualties. The intensity and continuity of the Israeli shelling have hindered ambulances and rescue teams from taking the wounded to hospitals.

The Israeli strike forces have been pounding the same targets now for the past seven weeks. The Israeli planes and artillery have devastated the Fakhani residential area, the three refugee camps of Burj Al-Barajneh, Sabra and Shatila, Ouzai and the airport vicinity as well as the sea-front neighborhood, Ramlet Al-Baida. The land and naval bombardments have been continuous since the start of the siege. The weapons lethally shot through civilian areas, showering the Lebanese and Palestinian peoples with cluster, phosphorous and fragmentation bombs. The new, heavy air-to-surface rockets being employed have destroyed entire buildings, both offices and apartment dwellings. In addition to using mortars and tanks, the Israelis are using eight 155-mm artillery battalions in the shelling, and they are firing them simultaneously.

The populations of the Lebanese capital of Beirut is roughly half a million. The civilian population has grown as the victims of the devastated southern regions fled to the capital, seeking security and shelter.

1982

2 AUGUST 1982

Since 2 a.m. Beirut time, the Israelis have been firing shells intermittently at the southern region. Bulldozers began digging trenches in front of positions and earth-works.

Since 6.20 a.m., the Israelis have been violating the cease-fire in the Ouzai area, shelling intermittently with tank artillery and machine-guns.

At 7.45 a.m., Israeli sniping at the Ouzai region began.

At 8 a.m., Israeli tanks advanced from the Sciences Faculty building of the Lebanese University and released smoke, then continued their advance towards Hai Al-Sillum and took positions.

At 10.05 a.m., the Israeli forces were still firing with tanks and machine guns at Hai Al-Sillum as well as Lailaki.

At 10.10 a.m., the Israelis were advancing to the edges of Hai Al-Sillum.

At 10.25 a.m., eight large and small vehicles advanced from south to north on the western runway of Beirut International Airport.

At 10.30 a.m., Israeli forces intermittently shelled in the Ouzai area.

Israeli violations of the cease-fire were continuing into the afternoon hours, with the shelling at 2.45 p.m. of the ouzai, Hai Al-Sillum and Burj Al-Barajneh refugee camps. Israeli tanks also took up new advance forward positions at several points along the front lines.

1982

3 AUGUST 1982

Since 0900 hours today, 3 August, the Israeli invading forces have resumed their intermittent shelling of the regions of Ouzai, Jnah and Burj Al-Barajneh in Beirut's southern suburbs from tank guns positioned along the airport's western runway. Israeli forces were also observed moving their military vehicles in the airport area to occupy stable positions.

Around 1530 hours, the Israelis initiated an intensive preparation bombardment for an assault; then they advanced along the Ouzai axis. Our defiant defenders were able to successfully defeat the Israeli advance and force them back to their starting positions.

1982

9 AUGUST 1982

Since last night, the Israelis have been escalating their military operations, bombarding Beirut from air, land and sea. The shelling included the Ouzai axis, the airport axis, Burj Al-Barajneh, the museum axis, Mraije, Sabra, Shatila and Ramlet Al-Baida, as well as Verdun, Corniche Al-Mazraa and the Kuwaiti Embassy and the Chinese Embassy areas.

The bombardment of all these areas is concentrated and intensive. This followed a statement by an Israeli official stating that Israel will not stop military action or the intensification of pressure on Beirut.

At 1900 hours, Beirut time, we were informed that for the preceding four hours, squadrons of Israeli warplanes had continuously bombarded the areas of the southern districts of Beirut, including the Sabra, Shatila, Burj Al-Barajneh and Mar Elias refugee camps, Fakhani, Mazraa, Ramlet Al-Baida and the airport road. Different sectors of Beirut were also shelled from the land and sea.

1982

12 AUGUST 1982

In nine continuous hours of air attacks on west Beirut, Israeli planes had inflicted an estimated 300 casualties in the 16 different residential quarters and Palestinian refugee camps in the bombing.

Israeli planes carried out more than 100 sorties — about 12 per hour — using phosphorous bombs as well as 2,000 pound bombs and several types of rockets. The areas attacked included Verdun, Tallat AL-Khayyat, Aisha Bakkar, Burj Abu Haidar, Barbour and a number of other heavily populated districts.

At 8.30 a.m. Beirut time, the hellish scream of Israeli war planes filled the skies of Beirut as over 25 Israeli bombing runs had been carried out since dawn. The scope of the raids widened to include the areas of Ramlet Al-Baida and the Arab University vicinity. As the Israeli planes dove low over the city and bombs tore into the heavily populated residential areas, the citizens ran for cover, crowding poorly equipped and ill-suited bomb shelters.

By 9 a.m., Israel had carried out over 30 bombing runs

against the Palestinian refugee camps of burj Al-Barajneh, Sabra and Shatila and Bir Hassan.

At 10.45 a.m., the Israeli campaign to annihilate what remains of Beirut's four Palestinian refugee camps was well into its fifth hour and escalating by the minute. Wave after wave of Israeli war planes struck hard, dropping phosphorous bombs to ensure the total destruction of the last refuge of Beirut's Palestinian citizens. In addition to the camps of Burj Al-Barajneh, Sabra, Shatila and Mar Elias, the Beirut residential areas of Berbir, Ramlet Al-Baida, Corniche Al-Mazraa and the southern suburbs were all subjected to insane Israeli bombardment.

At noon, the sixth hour of the continuous Israeli air raids, over 400 buildings had been totally destroyed, crumbling over the occupants.

The casualty figure is expected to rise. Most of the victims are believed buried under the rubble of homes and trapped in shelters. Civil defence and ambulance teams' rescue efforts are severely hindered because of the intensity and continuity of the air raids.

1982

17 SEPTEMBER 1982

During the day on 17 September, fighting in the Sabra Camp in the southern suburbs of Beirut was in progress and the presence of Kataeb units (which are the military branch of the Phalange Party) was observed at Bir Hassan, in the hospital and the airport areas, in the vicinity of Sabra camp. West Beirut was reported under IDF control at around 1500 hours GMT on 17 September, with the exception of the Sabra camp area.

From 1600 to 1830 hours GMT on the same day, very sporadic explosions were heard at an undetermined distance northwest of Yarze,w here the OGB office is temporarily located. Four minutes before midnight GMT, flares were seen over the Sabra area.

In the morning of 18 September, all of west Beirut was under IDF control. The presence of Kataeb units was again observed in Bir Hassan in the vicinity of Sabra camp, as well as an estimated at least 1,000 Kataeb soldiers with tanks and vehicles in the airport area.

Two teams of OGB observers reached the Sabra camp at 0830 hours GMT and found many clusters of bodies of men, women and children in civilian clothes who appeared to have been massacred in groups of 10 or 20. The Sabra camp is dominated by two IDF positions situated 200 and 500 metres, respectively, west of the camp. According to information received from the Lebanese army, the units seen in the Bir Hassan, Sabra and airport areas were in fact Kataeb units mixed with Lebanese de facto forces coming from southern Lebanon.

As of 1800 hours GMT on 18 September, IDF was deployed in and around Beirut, controlling the city with mechanized troops on the main axes and road functions as well as with infantry patrols. No IDF withdrawals had been observed south or west of the approximate line of separation of forces indicated in the report of 15 September {S/15382/Add.1, para.4}. The deployment of Lebanese army and internal security units also remained unchanged with some minor adjustments. Lebanese forces and Kataeb forces were manning checkpoints and were controlling traffic east and south of the proximate line of separation. However, the forces that had been observed in the airport area during the morning were no longer there at 1800 hours GMT. No local armed elements (LNM, AMAL, Mourabitoun) were observed west or north of the approximate line of separation of forces.

1982

20 OCTOBER 1982

The Israeli occupation authorities imposed a curfew on the Palestinian city of Hebron on Wednesday evening, 20 October 1982. The imposition of collective punishment on the population of the city follows in the aftermath of an incident involving an Israeli soldier in the old quarter of Hebron. The Israeli soldier had been roaming through the alley-ways and was reaching for his gun, when he was restrained by a Palestinian youth. Israeli troops rushed to the scene and conducted a house-to-house search of the area.

Later, five Palestinian children were found when Zionist settlers attacked them with a hand grenade. The five children were rushed to hospital after the explosion. More hand grenades were found in a garbage can in the nearby Zionist settlement of Kiryat Arba.

1982

20 OCTOBER 1982

Issam Abu Musalem, a 15-year-old Palestinian from Balata refugee camp on the southern outskirts of Nablus was shot dead by Israeli settlers. Another Palestinian was seriously injured. The bullets that killed Abu Musalem and injured the other Palestinian came from an Israeli vehicle of the Samarian Regional Council as it drove through Nablus.

The Israeli military command imposed a curfew on the Palestinian refugee camp after the shooting, and two schools in Nablus were ordered closed for a week.

1982

16 MARCH 1983

In Yatta, on 16 March, it was reported that Israeli settlers were continuing to terrorize the population in the occupied territories. Booby-trap bombs were discovered at the gate of the Haifa High School in the town of Jenin which were fortunately discovered and detonated.

1983

17 MARCH 1983

On 17 March, Israeli occupation troops opened fire on Palestinian anti-occupation demonstrators in Beit Sahour. One school was ordered closed until further notice, bringing the number of schools in the Bethlehem area closed by the Israeli occupation to five.

1983

25 JUNE 1983

On Sunday 25 June 1983 Palestinians detained in the Ramallah Central Prison demonstrated against the inhuman conditions in which they are being held. Israeli prison guards attacked the demonstrators with clubs and tear-gas grenades. Two prisoners were seriously injured. Prisoners have appealed to the International Red Cross to investigate Israeli

practices against them.

1983

17 OCTOBER 1983

On 17 October 1983 the Israeli authorities arrested Mr. Mohammed Mi'ari and Mr. Maysara Sayyid, both of Haifa, on the grounds that they were in breach of security law because they had attended the International Conference on the Question of Palestine at Geneva in August and September and had, during that Conference, met with representatives of the Palestine Liberation Organization in working sessions of the Conference.

Mr. Mi'ari and Mr. Sayyid were attending the Conference at the invitation of the United Nations and were representing their organizations, namely, the Friends of the Prisoners Association and the Abna Al-Balad Movement (Movement of the Sons of the Country), respectively, both non-governmental organizations based in Israel.

1983

4 JANUARY 1984

On Wednesday, 4 January 1984, at 8 a.m., a squadron of 16 Israeli warplanes flew over the Baalbek region in eastern Lebanon and attacked, in two formations, the Lebanese gendarmerie barracks at the southern entrance of the ancient city of Baalbek and the Immam Mousa Sadr City on the main road between the villages of Taibe and Talia. Six minutes later, the Israeli fighter bombers resumed their raid on the same positions, which resulted in the destruction of the gendarmerie barracks, the "Kastal" school in the "Wafel Camp", the camp mosque and dozens of houses on the outskirts of the camps. Heavy damages were also inflicted on a sheep market, which was crowded at that hour, and on the Hotel l'Alouette, a restaurant and a gas station.

As a result of that attack, more than 100 persons were killed and 400 wounded. It has also been determined that 150 schoolchildren were among the victims in the destroyed school.

1984

27 JANUARY 1984

The Acting Chairman of the Committee on the Exercise of the Inalienable Rights of the Palestinian People sent a letter to the UN Secretry General informing him of the recent attempt to desecrate, if not indeed totally destroy, the holiest Moslem shrine in Jerusalem, the Dome of the Rock and Al-Aqsa Mosque, considered the third most sacred place in Islam, after Mecca and Medina.

It has been borne out by police reports that the attempted destruction occurred on Friday, 27 January 1984, but was fortunately averted by Arab guards. Before dawn, shortly before thousands of Moslems were to gather for prayer, two men carrying explosives escalated the eastern wall of the Old City of Jerusalem. According to the accounts of both the police and Moslem leaders, a Moslem guard, being aware of the intrusion, appealed for help. As policemen arrived, the two intruders fled, leaving behind 22 pounds of explosives and 18 hand grenades purportedly issued by the Israeli army.

In the view of the Mufti of Jerusalem, Sheik Saad-el-Din el-Alami, there were more than two assailants. The Mufti said that there were many bags of explosives at the foot of the wall that forms the Temple Mount. It is of interest that the Commander of Israel Southern East District, Yehoshua Caspi, was quoted by Israeli radio as saying that the presence of explosives and grenades pointed to Jews as the perpetrators. Initially, the police refused to confirm Moslem leaders' assertions about the scope of the assault.

Over recent months, many such instances have been reported of grenades and explosives placed at entrances to churches and mosques, their pins having been removed and their handles held down by rocks so that if the latter were disturbed an explosion would inevitably occur. To date, it is known that a Greek Orthodox nun, an Imam and a Moslem worshipper have been wounded.

Although these attacks have been followed by anonymous telephone calls to news organizations claiming responsibility by a group called "Terror against Terror", the police have declared they do not know whether or not such a group exists.

1984

2 FEBRUARY 1984

On Thursday, 2 February, the Israeli occupation authorities closed down the old campus of Bir Zeit University for three months, as of result of which 1,400 Palestinian students are being deprived of schooling, The Office of Administration and Services (maintenance and kitchen) and the Department of Student and Employee Affairs, and the Office of Public Relations have all been closed down.

1984

4 MARCH 1984

Israeli occupation forces ambushed a civilian bus carrying Palestinian workers from the village of Mazrah Sharqia in the Israeli-occupied Palestinian West Bank. The ambush, which took place Sunday, 4 March 1984, resulted in the wounding of seven Palestinians. One remains in grave condition in the Hadassah hospital, and another is reported to be in serious condition in the Ramallah hospital.

After the ambush, Israeli occupation forces sealed off the area and forcibly prevented relatives of the victims from approaching the hospital where they had been taken for medical treatment.

1984

29 JUNE 1984

On 29 June 1984, Israeli warships seized a passenger boat bound from Cyprus to Lebanon and forced it to head for the port of Haifa. On the arrival in Haifa of the seized ship, its passengers were disembarked and the Israeli authorities proceeded to interrogate them. Nine of the passengers were detained and the boat returned the remainder to Beirut.

1984

14 OCTOBER 1984

Letter from the Deputy Prime Minister and Minister for Foreign Affairs of Iraq Addressed to the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

I wish to inform you of the blatant aggression committed by the Israel authorities against the Iraq commercial steamer Babel. That steamer was passing through Jordanian territorial waters on 14 October 1984 en route to the Jordanian port of

Aqaba when an Israeli patrol intercepted it and asked it to identify its cargo. When the captain of the steamer refused to comply with that request because it was in clear contravention of the rules of international navigation, the patrol opened fire on the steamer.

This action constitutes a flagrant violation of the rules of international law governing navigation in territorial waters, since it is inadmissible to interfere with a commercial vessel passing innocently through territorial waters, especially where those waters are subject to the sovereignty of a foreign state.

1984

28 OCTOBER 1984

On Sunday, 28 October 1984, a bus carrying Palestinian workers and shoppers was attacked in Jerusalem, with an Israeli army-issue 66-mm rocket launcher. A 20-year-old Palestinian, Jamal Ismail Abu Matar, was killed, and 10 Palestinians were seriously wounded.

The forcefulness of the rocket attack was so great that, according to the *New York Times* of 29 October, the bus and roadside were splattered with the blood of the passengers. Also mentioned was that the weapon used was a United States-made 2-foot-long rocket launcher in wide use by the Israeli infantry. It is important to recall that several such actions in pursuance of the Israeli policy of State terrorism in the occupied Palestinian territories have been carried out with weapons issued to the Israeli army, and in several instances those perpetrating these criminal acts were Israeli soldiers either on active service or in the Israeli reserves.

1984

21 NOVEMBER 1984

On 21 November 1984, a student at Bir Zeit University, Sharif Khalil Taibe, was killed and six others wounded when Israeli troops opened fire on a large crowd of demonstrators in Bir Zeit village. The following day, in Ramallah, Israeli troops again fired into a demonstration by a group of youths, resulting in the death of Bakr Abdullah, a student at the Ramallah Industrial Secondary School, and the wounding of another.

Another demonstration by a group of women to mourn Mr. Taibe's death was dispersed by troops using tear gas. The troops also forced Palestinian shopkeepers who had closed their stores after the incidents to reopen them.

Other demonstrations in Jelaila refugee camp near Gaza and in Nablus were also dispersed by Israeli troops.

1984

13 DECEMBER 1984

On the night of 13 December 1984, the Israeli forces attacked some southern villages located in the zone covered by the United Nations Interim Force in Lebanon (UNIFIL). This large-scale military action resulted in the death of four people and the wounding of dozens of others. In addition, hundreds of civilians were arrested or detained.

This operation covered the following villages: Tora, Burj Rahhal, Marakah, Tair Dibba, Bidyas, Al-Adeissa, Al-Abbasia and Yanouh. The Israeli forces that took part in the assault were estimated to number 4,000. To justify their aggression, the Israelis claim that some of the inhabitants of the villages were planning to attack the Israeli forces.

The United Nations Force was unable to withstand the Israeli attack because of the heavy gunfire and aerial bombing, particularly since a large number of Israeli helicopters participated in the attack. The United Nations Force tried to inspect the area after the attack but was prevented from doing so by the Israeli forces.

1984

5 FEBRUARY 1985

On 5 February, 1985, Israeli occupation troops opened fire on Palestinians near the Burj Al-Shamali refugee camp, wounding several Palestinian refugees including women and children. Israeli occupation troops then proceeded to surround the camp, seal it off, cut off the electricity, and impose a curfew. Shortly thereafter, Israeli occupation troops stormed the camp and carried out mass arrests on Palestinian refugees.

1985

6 FEBRUARY 1985

On 6 February 1985 at 7:15 a.m. Israeli occupation troops, in an armoured vehicle passing through the Tyre area with an Israeli military convoy, opened fire on civilians, hitting a passenger car and seriously wounding the six Palestinians inside.

1985

12 FEBRUARY 1985

On 12 February 1985: the village of Kamed El-Loz is surrounded and a house in it belonging to a Mr. Mohieddine Hussein Ghaddar, is demolished.

1985

15 FEBRUARY 1985

15 February 1985: the Israeli forces continue, for the fourth consecutive day to surround Kamed El-Loz and to prevent its inhabitants to enter or leave the village, even the sick and the elderly; a food shortage is being felt by the population.

1985

17 FEBRUARY 1985

17 February 1985: the villages of Deir Mimas and Kfar Kila are besieged and 15 and 22 persons are being detained from each.

1985

18 FEBRUARY 1985

18 February, 1985: the Israeli forces enter the village of Bazurieh, shooting at random and conducting searches of houses and places of worships, ransacking their furnitures and detaining nine persons. The Israeli forces also shot Mr. Ghazi Awada (10 years old) and Mohammed Jaafar Kassir (18 years old) seriously wounding them at the triangle of Deir Qanun El Nahr.

1985

18/19 FEBRUARY 1985

During the night of 18-19 February 1985: the village of Tibnin is raided, its houses stormed and one inhabitant, Mr. Mohammed Mahmoud Haidar (20 years old) shot at and killed.

1985

19 FEBRUARY 1985

The Israelis shot at 2 persons, killing them instantly: Mr. Salim Mohammed Elabed (58 years old), on the road between the villages of Burj Rahal and Qasmieh, and Mr. Louay Riad Fakih, in the triangle of Abbassieh — Deir Kanoun — Burj Rahal.

At the intersection leading to the region of Nabeh El Tasseh, the Israeli forces surrounded the area when an unidentified dead man corpse was found, and prevented the Lebanese internal security forces from investigating on the scene.

The village of Burj Rahal is surrounded, its school destroyed and the teachers detained.

1985

20 FEBRUARY 1985

At the passover to Numeiryeh, two women Najwa Hussein Mahmoud (20 years old) and Khadijeh Mohammed Taleb (54 years old) were shot at, and seriously wounded. Three bullet-ridden corpses from Israeli fire were found on the road between the villages of Bazurieh and Tair Debbah.

1985

21 FEBRUARY 1985

The Israeli forces entered the village of Bazurieh, blew up four houses and detained four persons.

In the village of Arab Salim, after four days of still continuing siege, it is reported that: nobody is allowed to leave the village; a great number of casualties, dead and wounded, still lay in the streets; four people are known to have been killed, one of them was identified as Mr. Hassan Ahmad Hassan (29 years old); six houses were razed by the Israeli bulldozers; Red Cross delegates were prevented from entering the village; and all the houses and the cars were looted or stolen.

1985

1 MARCH 1985

On the evening of 1 March 1985, several units from the Israeli occupation army and border guard stormed both the old and new campuses of Bir Zeit University. This latest fascist attack against Bir Zeit University was to stop the opening of a Palestinian cultural exhibit sponsored by the Bir Zeit Student Council and Staff Union. During the attack several Palestinian students were badly injured.

The Israeli occupation army then declared Bir Zeit University a military zone, suspended classes at the University and proceeded to arrest scores of Palestinian students and faculty members.

Concomitantly, other units from the Israeli occupation army and border guard stormed homes of Palestinian students, arrested scores and carried out on-the-spot interrogations.

1985

2 MARCH 1985

At 7.30 a.m. on Saturday, 2 March 1985, Israeli forces surrounded and stormed the village of Maarakah (located south of Litani River in the vicinity of the town of Tyre). More than 800 Israeli soldiers and over 50 armoured vehicles (tanks, personnel carriers and two bulldozers) took part in the operation, after which 350 citizens were locked up at the village school after being interrogated; 17 of them were later taken away to an unknown destination. In addition, one vehicle and four houses were totally destroyed.

Before leaving the village of Maarakah, the Israeli forces also planted mines and explosives at the village Mosque (Husseynieh) and blew it up when villagers were gathered there at midday on Monday, 4 March 1985. It is estimated that as many as 200 people were inside the mosque when it was blown up. According to preliminary reports on this massacre which have reached us, at least 15 were killed, another 45 wounded, dozens are still trapped amid the rubble, and rescue operations are continuing.

The Israeli forces prevented ambulances and other emergency vehicles from entering the village; they surrounded the hospital in the village of Jebel Aamel, the village closest to Maarakah, and fired shots in the air to terrorize the people and prevent the wounded from being taken to hospital.

1985

2 MARCH 1985

On Saturday, 2 March 1985, Al-Najah University, also in the Israeli occupied Palestinian West Bank, was stormed and surrounded by units from the Israeli army.

1985

3 MARCH 1985

On Sunday, 3 March 1985, massive Israeli reinforcements were sent to the University in an attempt to crush a protest by thousands of Palestinian students against the latest Fascist Israeli attack against Bir Zeit University, and to demand the immediate release of all Palestinian students and faculty members arrested during the attack.

1985

21 MARCH 1985

On 21 March 1985, after an intensive bombardment of the villages of Houmine el-Tahta and Kfar Milke, the Israeli forces besieged the following villages of the district of Zahrani: Arb Salim, Homine el-Faouqa, Sarba, Ain Qana, Jabaa, Kfar Fila, Kfar Milke, Jbal el-Arab, Mazraat Tiba and Anqoun.

Approximately 60 motorized vehicles and "Merkava" tanks, hundreds of soldiers and elements of the Lahad force and helicopters and special paratroop units participated in the operation. The Israeli forces advanced to within seven kilometres of the town of Sidon, besieging, on their way, three Lebanese army posts situated in the area which they had evacuated in the first phase of their withdrawal, leaving numerous wounded and causing material damage.

At Houmine el-Tahta, 20 persons were found dead under the ruins of a school and several houses which the Israeli forces had destroyed.

The Israeli tanks pounded the village of Kfar Milke, killing two journalists from a United States television team — Tewfik Ghazawi and Bahij Metni, hit by shots aimed intentionally in their direction by one of the Israeli tanks.

1985

30 MARCH 1985

Israeli occupation troops opened fire on Palestinians

during the 30 March 1985 celebrations on the occasion of the Day of the Land, in the Israeli occupied Palestinian West Bank and Gaza Strip.

1985

9 SEPTEMBER 1985

On 9 September 1985, paratroopers shot and seriously wounded four Palestinian children in Al-Khalil (Hebron). Today, paratroopers have rampaged through the Palestinian towns of Jenin and Nablus indiscriminately attacking and beating up Palestinian men, women and children, creating an atmosphere of sheer terror.

Last night 20 more Palestinians were detained under the 4 August 1985 Administrative Detention Law. Curfews are still in effect in Ramallah and Al-Khalil (Hebron). Collective punishments have reached an acute level. Zionist settler vigilantism has spread throughout the occupied Palestinian territories, and settlers are actively engaged in drumming up anti-Palestinian hatred. Censorship of the Palestinian press is in effect.

1985

1 OCTOBER 1985

On Tuesday, 1 October 1985, six Israeli military aircraft flying from the east at a low altitude penetrated Tunisian airspace and, at 10.07 a.m., bombed the civilian locality at Borj-Cedria called Hammam-Plage, situated in the southern suburbs of Tunis, dropping five (5) delayed-action bombs weighing 1,000 pounds each.

This operation, for which Israel has officially claimed responsibility, has resulted in the loss of many human lives, with the toll now standing at more than 50 dead and nearly 100 wounded, while the search goes on for those still buried beneath the rubble. In addition it has caused material damage and destruction on a wide scale.

Contrary to what Israeli officials are claiming, the place chosen as the target for this cowardly attack is situated in an exclusively residential urban area which traditionally has been home to Tunisian families and a small number of Palestinian civilians who had to flee from Lebanon following the invasion of that country by the Israeli army.

This totally unjustifiable Israeli raid constitutes a blatant act of aggression against Tunisia's territorial integrity, sovereignty and independence, and a flagrant violation of the rules and norms of international law and of the principles embodied in the Charter of the United Nations.

1985

7 FEBRUARY 1986

On Monday, 17 February 1986, Israel carried out large-scale military operations in southern Lebanon, under the supervision of the Israeli Minister of Defence, Yitzhak Rabin. A military force composed of more than 600 troops, supported by large numbers of tanks and personnel-carriers and also by helicopters and aircraft, attacked 15 Lebanese villages and penetrated deep into Lebanese areas until it reached the vicinity of the town of Tyre. After receiving reinforcements that brought number of troops to more than 1,000 men and the number of vehicles to hundreds of tanks and personnel-carriers, this force returned to continue its operations on Tuesday, 18 February 1986. It again crossed the borders of what the Israelis call the "security zone" in a northerly direction, set up road blocks, raided houses and interrogated the inhabitants after assembling them in the public squares or in hospitals, as was the case in the town of Tibnin, located in the area of operation of the Irish contingent of UNIFIL. The Israeli forces are still occupying the villages of Shaqra, Sultaniyah, Qa'qa'iyah, Haris, Kafra and Haddatha. The helicopters and aircraft are flying in the airspace over the areas of Tyre, Marjayoun, Bint Jbayl and Nabatiyah, sometimes at a low altitude in order to terrorize the civilian population.

1986

7 APRIL 1986

For the second time in 10 days the Israeli air force, using United States made planes, attacked civilian targets in Lebanon. Today, in six consecutive attacks lasting 45 minutes, the Israeli air force attacked the Sidon area and bombed the Palestinian refugee camps of Ein El-Helweh, Mieh-Mieh and the surrounding area. A large number of Palestinian and Lebanese civilians have been killed and wounded. Among the wounded are three little children in serious condition. There is also extensive material damage.

1986

15 MAY 1986

On the morning of 15 May 1986, members of the settlement Ma'aleh Adumim used bulldozers to raid the waqf property of the Al-Khan al-Ahmar mosque and the adjoining buildings, claiming that the *waqf* authorities possessed 20 dunums of land around the mosque and had been renting out the land for decades under formal agreements.

1986

10 SEPTEMBER 1986

On 10 September 1986, Israeli gunships (helicopters) escorted by F15s and F16s and naval destroyers attacked Palestinian refugee camps in south Lebanon. Massive barrages of rockets were fired on the refugee camps, and in particular on El-Mieh Mieh. The inhuman and barbaric attack resulted in three dead and several wounded. Most of the casualties were babies, children and the elderly. Material damage to the camps is extensive.

1986

25 SEPTEMBER 1986

Israeli war-planes bombed the Baalbek area in the Bekaa Valley on Thursday, 25 September 1986. On the same day a number of Israeli war-planes had raided the south-eastern suburbs of the city of Sidon and fired three air-to-ground missiles which resulted in the death of one person and injury to two others, according to information provided to date. The Israeli Air Force continued to fly over the city of Sidon, the Mieh Mieh and Ein el-Hilweh camps and other neighbouring areas for some hours after the air raid.

1986

16 OCTOBER 1986

On 16 October, 1986, between 9.20 and 11.20 a.m. New York time, Israeli jets bombed the Palestinian refugee camps of Mieh Mieh, Ein El-Helweh and Al-Fawwar, which resulted in heavy casualties among the Palestinian refugees in those

camps. Eighteen Israeli F-15s and F-16s carried out five sorties against those Palestinian refugee camps.

1986

16 OCTOBER 1986

Beginning at 3.45 p.m. on Thursday, 16 October 1986 (Lebanese time) Israeli fighter aircraft bombed the town of Sidon and the neighbouring area in southern Lebanon on four successive occasions. The Israeli Navy participated in the raid, its units patrolling the Lebanese coast. During the operations Israeli troops were landed in Lebanese territory, while helicopters fired at random on the area.

1986

19 OCTOBER 1986

On 19 October 1986, Khalil Yusef Ba'lousheh, 50 years old, from the occupied Palestinian Gaza Strip, was savagely stabbed in the back with a butcher knife by an Israeli attacker. Ba'lousheh, a daily sanitation worker in Ashdod, had bent down to pick up garbage when the knife was plunged into his back. The knife lodged one centimetre from his spine, injuring a lung. The Israeli press reported that Israeli onlookers stood idle while Ba'lousheh lay in the street bleeding profusely and as his attacker ran away. To date no arrests have been made.

A second attack on two unidentified Palestinian day workers, also from the occupied Palestinian Gaza Strip, took place on 20 October 1986. Three Israelis posing as police officers stopped, searched, beat and kicked the two Palestinians, then chased after them with a knife. The police arrived while the Israelis were chasing the two Palestinian day workers. The *Jerusalem Post* reported the next day that one of the Israeli attackers was held only for a short time.

1986

25 OCTOBER 1986

At noon on 25 October 1986, a gang of approximately 30 Zionist settlers stormed the yard of the Palestinian high school in the Wad neighbourhood in Jerusalem's Old City, claiming that Palestinian students had thrown stones at them. Furious at being prevented from entering the school buildings by teachers and guards, the settlers viciously attacked the teachers. The settlers were later dispersed by police; no arrests or charges were made. Ironically, the following day, the police summoned the school principal Abd al-Muhsin Jaber and informed him that he was being taken to court for allowing his students to "attack pedestrians".

1986

3 NOVEMBER 1986

During the evening of 3 November 1986, 50 heavily armed Israeli soldiers broke into the home of Dr. Gabi Baramky, Vice-President of Bir Zeit University. He was forceably dragged from his home and taken to the University campus where the soldiers carried out a search and seizure campaign. School books, magazines and newspapers, as well as press releases issued by the Student Council pertaining to upcoming student activities commemorating the International day of Solidarity with the Palestinian People, were confiscated in a blatant show of Israeli censorship. The soldiers then attacked the student residences and arrested scores of Palestinian students whose whereabouts are still unknown.

At the same time as the attack on Bir Zeit University campus and students, Israeli soldiers were attacking the student residences of Bethlehem University. Thirty students were arrested and taken to Al-Fara'a prison. The home of Nimr Farid Aiwneh, President of the Student Council, was broken into by Israeli soldiers who, before arresting him, ransacked and smashed his belongings. This attack on students from Bethlehem University comes in the wake of an order last week by the military commander of the area, Yahoda Brak, that the University be closed for a week after students held a memorial service commemorating the cold-blooded massacre of 47 Palestinian villagers from Kafr Kassem by Israeli soldiers in 1956.

1986

4 DECEMBER 1986

Military forces of the occupying Power, Israel, opened fire this morning, 4 December 1986, on students from Bir Zeit University. Three students were shot dead, one is critically wounded and 15 others have been transferred to hospitals in Ramallah and Jerusalem for treatment. Several of the wounded have been kidnapped from their hospital beds by Israeli troops and taken to unknown destinations.

Five hundred Israeli troops are roaming the streets of Ramallah and Bir Zeit, both towns having been declared military zones and out of bounds to the press, both local and international. Israeli troops continued their siege of Bir Zeit University, where some 200 students are under siege.

1986

4 JANUARY 1987

On Sunday, 4 January 1987, Israeli combat helicopters bombed two villages, Kabrikha and Khirbet-Salum, in southern Lebanon and to the north of the sector called the "security zone," which Israel is continuing to occupy and from which it refuses to withdraw, thus violating the relevant Security Council resolutions. The bombing caused dozens of civilian casualties, destroyed buildings and wiped out crops.

1987

9 JANUARY 1987

On Friday, 9 January 1987, at 9.30 a.m., four Israeli warplanes bombed the district of Darb es Sim and the heights of Jabal el Halib in the outskirts of the township of Maqhdoushe, while four more warplanes flew over the area. The bombing caused material and human losses in addition to frightening the unfortunate inhabitants, mostly elderly people, women and children.

1987

11 JANUARY 1987

On Sunday, 11 January 1987, at 8.40 p.m., the Israeli army used tanks to bombard the township and outskirts of Baraasheet, some dozen kilometres north of what is referred to as the "security zone," occupied by Israel is southern Lebanon. The shelling caused material and human losses, and one projectile struck the headquarters of the Irish contingent of the United Nations Interim Force in Lebanon. One member of that contingent, Sergeant Dermot MacLaighlin (age 33), was killed. He is the second Irish soldier to be killed in two

months by the Israeli army and its hirelings, notably the so-called "South Lebanese Army."

1987

12 January 1987

On Monday, 12 January 1987, at 1.15 p.m., the Israel Air Force bombed the south-eastern suburbs of Sidon, causing considerable damage to a large number of buildings, including one school, and affecting many civilians.

1987

7-8 APRIL 1987

On 7 and 8 April 1987, the Israeli Air Force flew low over the city of Sidon and its outskirts, spreading fear and terror among the civilian population. Four previous Israeli air raids against southern Lebanon had taken place since the beginning of 1987, on 9 and 12 January and 20 and 23 March, killing 10 civilians and wounding 17 others.

1987

13 APRIL 1987

On 13 April, Israeli warships intercepted a commercial cargo vessel sailing under the Panamanian flag off the port of Sidon and carried out an inspection of the vessel. They then prevented it from entering the port and warned it against making a further attempt to return there.

Also on 13 April, the Israeli Army began to lay a 22-kilometre road inside Lebanese territory along the edge of the eastern sector of the so-called "security zone," with a view to isolating the inhabitants of the neighboring villages from their agricultural land adjacent to the zone.

1987

14-15 APRIL 1987

On 14 and 15 April, Israeli warships intercepted four commercial vessels bound for the port of Sidon. After inspection of the vessels and close questioning of their crews, particularly Arab crew members, they were prevented from proceeding to the port. The naval blockade of the Sidon harbour has, thus, now entered its second week, causing basic foodstuffs to disappear from the markets. On 15 April, three Israeli Air Force formations flew together over the capital (Beirut), the city of Sidon and its outskirts, the mountains and the Bekaa Valley, breaking the sound barrier over Beirut.

1987

18 APRIL 1987

On 18 April, Israeli military helicopters bombarded the Rashidieh camp on the outskirts of the city of Tyre, aiming at a one-storey building.

1987

19 APRIL 1987

On 19 April, the Israeli forces bombarded the town of Zillaya in the western Bekaa with heavy artillery and automatic weapons and also bombarded 14 villages in the south, injuring a number of people and causing serious material damage.

1987

21 APRIL 1987

Four civilians were killed or injured as a result of bombardment of the two villages of Yatar and Kafra by the so-called "South Lebanon Army." The person who died was an old man and the injured consisted of another old man, two women and a four-month-old child.

1987

22 APRIL 1987

On 22 April, the so-called "South Lebanon Army" shelled the two villages of Jarjouh and Arab Salim in the central sector, destroying 12 houses. The Israeli Air Force flew over the city of Sidon while an Israeli vessel continued to prevent ships from entering the city's port.

1987

23 APRIL 1987

On 23 April, the Israeli Air Force flew over the south, particularly over the cities of Sidon and Tyre and their outskirts. It carried out three mock raids between 10 a.m. and 10.45 a.m. (Lebanese time). Four military helicopters then bombarded the outskirts of Sidon, aiming at two inhabited buildings. The same aircraft had carried out a similar raid on the night of 22/23 April.

On 23 April, Israeli aircraft dropped pamphlets with a message of warning from General Yossi Peled, Commanding Officer of the Northern Front, addressed to residents of Nabatiye and Tyre. Meanwhile, Israeli naval units continued their blockade of the Sidon harbour and the Israeli Air Force made further sorties over southern Lebanon.

On the night of 23 April, the Israeli Air Force carried out criminal raids against the outskirts of the city of Sidon, the Ein El Hilweh and Mieh Mieh camps, Jebel El Halib and Darb Es Seim, More than 30 bombs and rockets were fired during the raids, resulting in injuries to a number of civilians and serious material damage to property.

1987

24 APRIL 1987

On 24 April, the Israeli Army and the so-called "South Lebanon Army" bombarded the outskirts of the villages of Yatar, Kafra and Sribbine, where 24 mortar shells were registered as having fallen. Three artillery projectiles from tanks were also recorded as having fallen near the village of Braachit. Projectiles from heavy automatic weapons struck the positions of the Nepales unit in the village of Yatar.

The Israeli Navy also maintained its blockade of the Tyre and Sidon harbours, while artillery bombardment of villages in the south continued for a full 24 hours.

Military and civilian officials persisted in their warnings and threats, particularly former Defence Minister Ariel Sharon and General Rafael Eitan, who referred on 24 April to the need to expand the area of the "security zone" in order to guarantee the security of Israel's northern border.

1987

6 MAY 1987

The Israeli Air Force renewed its bombing of the south-eastern suburbs of the city of Sidon at dawn on Wednesday, 6 May 1987, aiming at a number of peaceful Lebanese villages in the area and Palestinian camps, particularly the Ein El Hilweh camp located south of the city's port. According to the latest information, the bombing killed 15 people and wounded 30 others, all the victims being civilians.

Israeli naval units also stepped up their blockade of the ports of Tyre and Sidon and continued their acts of sea piracy

against commercial vessels inside Lebanese territorial waters with a view to preventing them from entering the two harbours. Reports indicate that Israel is taking steps to make the port at Ras Naqoura, on the border between Lebanon and Israel, into a naval base as an alternative to the port of Haifa.

1987

28 MAY 1987

At noon on 28 May 1987, Israeli warplanes intercepted a Lebanese training and reconnaissance plane which was assisting a yacht in Lebanese territorial waters. After warning shots had been fired, the Lebanese plane, a Fouga Magister, was forced to land in Israel, where the two members of the Lebanese crew, Colonel Khalil Matr and Captain Samir Ma'luni, were interrogated continuously for four hours, after which they and the plane were released.

1987

31 MAY 1987

On 31 May 1987 an Israeli armoured force penetrated deep into Lebanese territory, reaching the town of Jezzine, some 10 miles north of the so-called "security zone," where it took up quarters. In addition, Israeli artillery and the South Lebanon Army bombarded the town of Nabatiya and its outskirts. As a result of this attack, an as yet undetermined number of people, including one small child, were killed or wounded, and extensive damage was done to property.

1987

17 JUNE 1987

In the morning, military helicopters conducted a raid against the village of Kabrikha north of the so-called "security zone," firing five air-to-ground missiles at it, which resulted in the wounding of a number of the inhabitants and damage to property.

In the afternoon, Israeli Air Force planes conducted a raid against the eastern outskirts of the city of Sidon and the Ein El Hilweh camp, causing the death of one person and the wounding of six others, including a man in his seventies. This was in addition to losses of buildings and property.

Israeli Army artillery shelled a number of villages located along the edge of the so-called "security zone" which Israel is occupying inside Lebanese territory. An adolescent girl in the village of Kafr Roummane and a woman in the village of Habbouche were killed.

A force from the so-called "South Lebanon Army" advanced hundreds of metres from inside the "security zone" in the direction of the village of Kafra, which is located within the area of operation of the Nepalese unit. Before its withdrawal, it fired 15 missiles from its tanks at a deserted house on the road between Kafra and Haris and demolished it.

In the evening of the same day (11.30 local time), an Israeli force composed of hundreds of elements and with tank support penetrated six kilometres to the north of the so-called "security zone" and began combing a number of villages and farms.

1987

26-27 JULY 1987

During the night of 26-27 July last, an Israeli commando force consisting of some 40 men came ashore on the Lebanese coast south of Sarda, 40 kilometers north of the Israeli border. Using fast boats and helicopters, they attacked with missiles and machine-guns, leaving seven dead and four wounded — all Lebanese — before withdrawing under cover of intense bombardment from the sea and from the air.

1987

9-10 AUGUST 1987

On Sunday, 9 August, the Israeli Air Force carried out an attack on the village of Soultaniye, which resulted in casualties among the population and large-scale losses of property.

During the night of Sunday, 9 August/Monday, 10 August, areas to the east of Sidon were subjected to mortar shelling by the so-called "South Lebanon Army." The shelling lasted a number of hours.

1987

10 AUGUST 1987

On Monday, 10 August, four Israeli Cobra helicopters bombarded the village of Qa'qa'iyat Al Jisr and the course of the Litani river from 4.50 p.m. until 6.15 p.m. They used heavy machine-guns and air-to-ground missiles, one of which hit a civilian Mercedes, killing one citizen and wounding two others. The Israeli leadership justified this crime by claiming that the car was "suspect." Israeli artillery participated by spraying hills, valleys and fields with incendiary bombs, which ignited fires in farmland and olive orchards in the area.

1987

5 SEPTEMBER 1987

At 10.26 a.m. on Saturday, 5 September 1987, the Israeli Air Force carried out three air attacks on Ein El Hilweh Palestinian refugee camp, which resulted in massive human carnage. The air attacks, carried out at 20-minute intervals, were directed at the refugee camp and surrounding area, but primarily concentrated on the northern and southern camp perimeters. Casualty figures at this time are 49 civilians, including women and children killed, and over 100 injured. Scores of civilians are missing buried under the rubble. The timing and style of the attack was for inflicting the largest number of casualties — a premeditated massacre of Palestinian refugees.

1987

6 SEPTEMBER 1987

On 6 September 1987, Israeli naval units consisting of one destroyer and six gunboats bombarded Rashidieh Palestinian refugee camp, resulting in several civilian casualties.

1987

10 OCTOBER 1987

On 10 October 1987, a squadron of four Israeli fighters staged an air raid on Yanta and its surrounding area (Bekaa region), located approximately 40 kilometers from the Lebanese-Israeli border, firing over 20 rockets, which, according to a provisional count, caused many casualties and major material damage.

1987

15 DECEMBER 1987

An Israeli helicopter bombarded a Lebanese Army position at Ain et Tine (western Bekaa) and made direct hits on it resulting in the destruction of an armoured vehicle and the

wounding of one of the soldiers.

An Israeli force, supported by tanks and helicopters, advanced from within the so-called "security zone" towards the town of Maidoun, which lies at a distance of 21 kilometers from the Israeli frontier and, under heavy artillery cover, aimed at the town and its surroundings. This operation, which took four hours, resulted in a total of 25 killed or wounded.

Following the completion of the above-mentioned operation, the Israeli forces proceeded to occupy what was for them a new position outside the so-called "security zone" and approximately 2 kilometres to the north of the last position of the Israeli forces.

The villages of Yatar, Braachit and Kafra were exposed to shelling, which caused material losses of houses and agricultural crops.

1987

21 DECEMBER 1987

On Monday, 21 December, towards afternoon, the region located between the Qaaqaiet El Jisr valley and Habbouche was subjected to bombardment supported by artillery fire aimed mainly at the village of Arabsalim. This caused the death of 7 people and wounded 25 others, including civil defence elements. Two vehicles belonging to the Lebanese Red Cross were also completely burned.

On the morning of Monday, 21 December, the villages of Jebaa and Arabsalim and the area surrounding Ain Kana were subjected to bombardment, coming from the so-called "security zone" and supported by simulated aerial attacks carried out by the Israeli air force, which resulted in considerable material losses.

1987

9 AUGUST 1988

On Tuesday, 9 August 1988, between 9.55 a.m. and 11.55 a.m. local time, six combat aircraft made 12 strikes during which they fired 30 missiles and high-explosive rockets. In the course of this criminal attack, two persons were killed outright, seven others were wounded and buildings were completely destroyed.

1988

16 SEPTEMBER 1988

At 1730 hours local time on 16 September last, an Israeli force of an estimated 200 troops supported by 30 tanks and one armoured personnel carrier penetrated beyond the so-called "security zone" after having removed the earth embankment on the main Mimis-Hasibiya road. The attack was divided into two axes, the first in the direction of Mimis and the second in the direction of Ayn Ata. The attack had been preceded by a preparatory heavy artillery bombardment from within the so-called "security zone" aimed against Mimis, Kafir and Ayn Ata, where a number of inhabitants were wounded and a number of houses destroyed as a result of the bombardment. The aggressor forces then entered the villages of Mimis, Kafir and Khalwah, where they imposed a curfew and proceeded to search houses and intimidate the inhabitants before withdrawing a few hours after their incursion into the area.

1988

21 OCTOBER 1988

On the morning of Friday, 21 October 1988, the Israeli Air Force launched a series of air raids on the outskirts of the city of Sidon, the Palestinian camps, the Iklim Al Toufah area, and the towns of Machghara and Ain Tine, both of them located deep inside Lebanese territory at a distance of 30 kilometres from Lebanon's southern borders, and bombed the villages of Lawizeh and Jabal Safi in the central zone of southern Lebanon.

At 10 a.m., a squadron of Israeli aircraft bombed residential neighborhoods in the outskirts of Sidon and in the Palestinian camps, causing damage to numerous buildings and successive violent explosions which made it impossible to carry out rescue operations, clear the wreckage and count the dead and wounded; as of the present moment, there are three known dead and about 10 wounded, including 7 doctors.

Twenty minutes after the first attack, a squadron of Israeli aircraft made up of six warplanes and two helicopters of the Cobra type carried out a concentrated attack on the towns of Machghara and Ain Tine in the Iklim Al Toufah area south of the Baqa plain. The savage and indiscriminate bombing caused the destruction of numerous homes and a clinic, whose collapse killed six persons, including three patients, two nurses and a child under the rubble. About 20 persons were wounded, and rescue workers are continuing to clear the wreckage and search for missing persons. These numbers are bound to increase after completion of the search operations, which are still continuing some seven hours after the attack, in view of the great quantity of wreckage and the shortage of equipment necessary to clear it away. Voices and cries for help from those buried beneath the wreckage can still be heard at the present moment.

1988

24 OCTOBER 1988

On Monday, 24 October 1988, at 0130 hours (local Lebanese time), the Israeli air force again attacked Lebanese territory from the air. Two Phantom aircraft bombed the outskirts of the village of Beit Lahia, situated on the banks of the Bekaa, at a distance of 15 kilometers from the area occupied by Israel and described as a "security zone" by it, and fired four air-to-ground missiles. At the time of writing of this letter, it is impossible to assess the damage and human losses inflicted by the attack.

1988

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

PLUNDER AND USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN THE WEST BANK AND GAZA STRIP 1967-1989

After the occupation of 80% of Palestine in 1948-49 and the expulsion of 90% of the population of the occupied areas, the Zionists plundered and usurped more than 90% of the lands of Palestinians in the areas they occupied. Jews did not own more than 5.6% of the lands of Palestine in 1948.

The Zionists were not satisfied with occupying 80% of Palestine. They started planning for the occupation of the remaining 20%, namely the West Bank and Gaza. Moshe Shertok (later changed his name to Sharett), who was Foreign Minister and later Prime Minister, stated in his diaries that the Zionist military establishment was planning to occupy the rest of Palestine. In her book, *Israel's Sacred Terrorism*, Livia Rokach translated and commented on extracts from Sharett's diaries in order to expose Israeli plans for military aggression:

> "On October 19, 1953, a cabinet meeting was convened where: Ben Gurion spoke for two and a half hours on the army's preparations for the second round...(He) presented detailed figures on the growth of the military force of the Arab countries which (he said) will reach its peak in 1956." (19 October 1953, 54). It was not a prophecy. This meant that Israel would wage war within that date. Sharett added: "As I listened...I was thinking...that we should proceed against the danger with non-military means: propose daring and concrete solutions for the Refugee problem through the payment of compensations, improve our relations with the powers, search ceaselessly for an understanding with Egypt." This was certainly not what the Israeli security establishment was driving at. On October 26, 1953, a group of American Zionist leaders was lectured to, in Israel, by Colonel Matti Peled. The conclusions from that presentation, Sharett noted, were "implicitly clear:
>
> "*One, that the army considers the present border with Jordan as absolutely unacceptable. Two, that the army is planning war in order to occupy the rest of Western Eretz Israel* (i.e. the West Bank and Gaza)."(26 October, 1953, 81).[1]

Israel also wanted to make war on Egypt and occupy the Gaza Strip and to make war on Syria and occupy the Golan Heights. According to Rokach:

> War with Egypt was to remain a major ambition of Israel's security establishment, but the time was not yet ripe. On February 25, Ben Gurion, himself, put the brakes on his collaborators' impatience when he rejected Lavon's proposal "to go ahead immediately with the plan for the separation of the Gaza Strip from Egypt." The Old Man was determined to stick to *his* timetable. Now, Sharett noted later, "Ben Gurion suggested to concentrate on action against Syria." (27 February, 1954, 377)[2]

Israel, together with Britain and France, waged the 1956 war of aggression against Egypt, occupying the Gaza Strip and Sinai and committing war crimes and crimes against humanity against the Palestinians and Egyptians. The condemnation of the General Assembly of the United Nations and the influence exerted by the United States and the Soviet Union compelled the three aggressors to withdraw from Egypt and forced Israel to withdraw its forces to the 1949 Armistice Lines. This was only a temporary setback for Zionist objectives. During the following ten years, Israel was constantly planning and waiting for the opportune moment to attack Egypt, Jordan and Syria in order to occupy Sinai, the Gaza Strip, the West Bank and the southern part of Syria. This objective was fulfilled in June, 1967, in which Israel attacked Egypt, Jordan and Syria and occupied these areas. This time the United Nations was unable to compel Israel to withdraw from the occupied areas because of the connivance of the United States, which sabotaged all United Nations efforts to bring about a withdrawal. Israel remained in occupation of Sinai until Egypt entered into the Camp David agreements, but it is still, to this day, in occupation of the West Bank, the Gaza Strip, and the Syrian Golan Heights.

THE PLAN TO SETTLE AND ANNEX THE OCCUPIED AREAS

Israel had a well-calculated plan to settle and annex the occupied territories. This is evidenced by the following facts:[3]

> (a) The existence, in the government of Israel, of a Ministerial Committee for Settlement of the Territories;
>
> (b) Express pronouncements to this effect by Israeli Ministers and leaders;
>
> (c) A memorandum presented on 8 July, 1971 to the Special Committee by Mr. Rouhi El-Khatib, Mayor of Jerusalem at the time of the June 1967 hostilities, the facts of which are confirmed by other evidence;
>
> (d) Uncontradicted reports, appearing in the information media, of the planned establishment of Israeli settlements in the occupied territories;
>
> (e) The absence of any serious attempt at repatriation of the refugees to their homes in the occupied territories;
>
> (f) The mass expulsion and continued deportation of individuals from the occupied territories;
>
> (g) the continued transfer of the population of the occupied territories to other areas within the occupied territories.[3]

Housing Minister Ze'ev Sharef on a television broadcast of 18 February, 1971, was reported to have said:

> The Government of Israel would not bow to international pressure to halt the building of housing developments across the cease-fire line in Jerusalem. In the same report the Minister is reported as saying that these housing developments are taking place on expropriated lands.[4]

The former Minister of Transport and Chairman of the Herut Executive, Ezer Weizman, in a television interview, stated:

> The Jordan River would make the best eastern border for Israel; Judea and Samaria (the West Bank) must remain under Israeli control; and whoever controls northern Sinai...controls the security of Israel."[5]

Deputy Prime Minister Yigal Allon "called for urban, rather than agricultural settlements within the administered areas (since)...urban settlements would bring more people to the areas than would farming communities."[6]

Defence Minister Moshe Dayan stated: "After a peace arrangement, we will also remain in most of the areas...the Golan Heights, and the West Bank." Mr. Dayan called for Israelis to "devote their best efforts to these areas."[7]

Mrs. Golda Meir, stated in October, 1971: "Our borders are fixed by the people who live along them. If we retreat, the borders will retreat with us. The danger is then that somebody else will fix the boundaries for us."[8]

President of Israel Salman Shazar, speaking at the opening ceremony of the twentieth anniversary celebrations of the Jewish National Fund on 12 January, 1971, stated: *"The Jewish National Fund's work in preparing land in the Golan Heights for settlement strengthens our firm determination that the Golan remain in Israeli territory."*[9]

Deputy Prime Minister Yigal Allon stated in the Knesset on 2 December, 1970, in the course of a debate on a motion on "the establishment of Jewish suburbs in cities" in the occupied territories, that he was in opposition to the establishment of such suburbs because of political and other reasons. Mr. Allon is reported as stating that the Government of Israel pursued a "realistic policy based on Middle East and international political possibilities." He is also reported as stating that the Government had already decided on the establishment of a further four Nahal settlements and of a semi-urban settlement; on the sequestration of 11,400 dunums of land of East Jerusalem and southwards for the setting up of residential areas for both Jews and Arabs; as well as development of a Jewish Quarter at Hebron. In the course of the debate reference was also made to what are referred to as "Basic Principles," as endorsed by the Labour Party, National Religious Party and Gahal. *According to Mr. Begin, who was presenting the motion which was the subject of this discussion, these "Basic Principles" called for the "acceleration of permanent settlement, rural and urban, on the soil of the Homeland."* The same report cites the Deputy Prime Minister, Mr. Allon, as stating with reference to Mr. Begin's remarks on the historical rights to the Land of Israel that this was the moral basis for the renaissance of the Jewish State, but "historiographical or theological absolutes cannot replace policy. The future map of Israel, in the framework of a peace treaty, was to be founded on historical rights as the moral basis, defensible borders as a security basis, a Jewish and Democratic State as national and social basis."

> Mr. Begin, presenting his motion, said experience had proved there was no reason why Jew and Arab could not live, work, trade and send their children to school together. It would be good for peace, security and understanding between the people, he said. No people in history had suffered as much as Israel on behalf of its land. He said a recent "nonsensical" decision of the United Nations General Assembly made out as though Israel were depriving someone (Palestine Arabs) of self-determination. Israel's rights were solely over this Land, while the Arabs had fourteen sovereign States. "We liberated the Land of Israel, and there is no reason why Jews should not live in Jericho, Hebron, Bethlehem, Shechem, Tulkarm and Ramallah."[10]

JERUSALEM: THE FIRST VICTIM OF ANNEXATION AND SETTLEMENT

Jerusalem was the first victim of Israeli annexation and settlement. During the first week of occupation in June, 1967, Israeli bulldozers started demolishing Arab homes, buildings and institutions in Old Jerusalem. The Israelis demolished in four different quarters of Jerusalem 1,215 houses, 427 shops, 5 mosques, 3 monasteries and 4 schools, i.e. a total of 1,654 buildings. 7,400 Palestinian Christian and Muslim Arabs were expelled from the city. The Knesset adopted an illegal decision on June 28, 1967 annexing the Old City of Jerusalem.

The General Assembly and the Security Council passed several resolutions declaring that the annexation of Jerusalem was invalid and called upon Israel "to rescind all measures already taken and to desist forthwith from taking any action which would alter the status of Jerusalem." They are General Assembly Resolution 2253 ES-V of July 4, 1967, General Assembly Resolution 2254 ES-V of July 14, 1967 and Security Council Resolution 298 of September 25, 1971, the texts of which are as follows:

> 2253 (ES-V) Measures taken by Israel to change the status of the City of Jerusalem
>
> The General Assembly,
>
> Deeply concerned at the situation prevailing in Jerusalem as a result of the measures taken by Israel to change the status of the City,
>
> 1. Considers that these measures are invalid;
>
> 2. Calls upon Israel to rescind all measures already taken and to desist forthwith from taking any action which would alter the status of Jerusalem;
>
> 3. Requests the Secretary-General to report to the General Assembly and the Security Council on the situation and on the implementation of the present resolution not later than one week from its adoption.
>
> 1548th plenary meeting, 4th July, 1967.

2254 Measures taken by Israel to change the status of the City of Jerusalem

The General Assembly,

Recalling its resolution 2253 (ES-V) of 4 July, 1967,

Having received the report submitted by the Secretary-General,

Taking note with the deepest regret and concern of the noncompliance by Israel with resolution 2253 (ES-V),

1. Deplores the failure of Israel to implement General Assembly resolution 2253 (ES-V);

2. Reiterates its call to Israel in that resolution to rescind all measures already taken and to desist forthwith from taking any action which would alter the status of Jerusalem;

3. Requests the Secretary-General to report to the Security Council and the General Assembly on the situation and on the implementation of the present resolution.

1554th plenary meeting, 14th July, 1967.

Resolution 298 (1971)
of 25 September 1971

The Security Council,

Recalling its resolution 252 (1968) of 21 May, 1968, and 267 (1969) of 3 July, 1969, and the earlier General Assembly resolutions 2253 (ES-V) and 2254 (ES-V) of 4 and 14 July, 1967, concerning measures and actions by Israel designed to change the status of the Israeli-occupied section of Jerusalem,

Having considered the letter of the Permanent Representative of Jordan on the situation in Jerusalem and the reports of the Secretary-General, and having heard the statements of the parties concerned on the question,

Reaffirming the principle that acquisition of territory by military conquest is inadmissible,

Noting with concern the non-compliance by Israel with the above-mentioned resolutions,

Noting with concern also that since the adoption of the above-mentioned resolutions Israel has taken further measures designed to change the status and character of the occupied section of Jerusalem.

1. Reaffirms its resolutions 252 (1968) and 267 (1969);

2. Deplores the failure of Israel to respect the previous resolutions adopted by the United Nations concerning measures and actions by Israel purporting to affect the status of the City of Jerusalem;

3. Confirms in the clearest possible terms that all legislative and administrative actions taken by Israel to change the status of the City of Jerusalem, including expropriation of land and properties, transfer of populations and legislation aimed at the incorporation of the occupied section, are totally invalid and cannot change that status;

4. Urgently calls upon Israel to rescind all previous measures and actions and to take no further steps in the occupied section of Jerusalem which may purport to change the status of the City or which would prejudice the rights of the inhabitants and the interests of the international community, or a just and lasting peace;

5. Requests the Secretary-General, in consultation with the President of the Security Council and using such instrumentalities as he may choose, including a representative or a mission, to report to the Council as appropriate and in any event within sixty days on the implementation of the present resolution.

Adopted at the 1582nd meeting
by 14 votes to none, with 1
abstention (Syrian Arab Republic).

By its resolution No. 446 of March 22, 1979, the Security Council established a Commission "to examine the situation relating to settlements in the Arab territories occupied since 1967 including Jerusalem. The said Commission investigated the situation and submitted its report to the Council, Document S/13450 and Add. 1 of July 12, 1979.

The Commission stated:

> The situation in Jerusalem was described more extensively by four witnesses (Nos. 15, 16, 18 and 21). One of them (No. 21) recalled that the Knesset had adopted on 28 June, 1967, a decision of "annexation" on the basis of which the following measures were taken:
>
> 1. Abrogation of the Arab Municipal Council of Jerusalem;
>
> 2. Elimination of certain municipal services and amalgamation of others with their Israeli counterparts;
>
> 3. Application of all Israeli laws to Arab citizens;
>
> 4. Closure of the Education Department and transfer of all Arab public schools to the authority of Israel's Ministry of Education, this leading to the use of Israeli curricula including the reading in primary schools of a book entitled *I am an Israeli*;
>
> 5. Issuance of Israeli identification cards to all inhabitants;
>
> 6. Non-recognition of Jerusalem Islamic Courts;
>
> 7. Obligation for professional individuals to register their names with Israeli professional associations;
>
> 8. Closure of Arab banks and exclusive use of Israeli currency;
>
> 9. Physical transfer to Arab Jerusalem of a number of Israeli ministries and departments.
>
> As to the methods used by Israel to Judaize the Arab sector, the same witness (No. 21) said that, immediately after the 1967 war, Israel resorted to the demolition, in four different quarters of Jerusalem, of 1,215 houses, 427 shops, 5 mosques, 3 monasteries and 4 schools, i.e., a total of 1,654 buildings. As a result, the witness said, 7,400 inhabitants were forced to leave (another witness, No. 15, referred to "more than 5,000" people). Then a "Jewish Quarter" was established, which as of today contains 320 housing units built on 116 dunums and inhabited by a Jewish settler population of 1,300 persons. Finally, 94,564 dunums of Arab lands situated within the limits of the municipality of Arab Jerusalem were confiscated.
>
> Another witness (No. 15) stated that the aim of those expropriations in Jerusalem was to surround with Jewish settlers three specific areas still mainly occupied by Arabs. Such a policy, he said, was a threat to the very presence and existence of Arabs in the city.
>
> A number of witnesses (such as No. 18) referred to the archaeological excavations which, he said, although repeatedly condemned by UNESCO, were continuing, thus inflicting serious damages to Islamic shrines.
>
> As to the number of settlements in Jerusalem, a witness (No. 21) indicated that nine of them had been built within the

boundaries of Arab Jerusalem and 10 more within the framework of so-called greater Jerusalem. The same witness concluded his statement, saying that through the policy of settlements Israel's aim was to seize the land and gradually expel its inhabitants. That view was also expressed in various terms by a number of other witnesses.

Some of the witnesses heard by the commission described in detail the measures taken by Israel in the Judaization of Jerusalem:[11]

WITNESS SHAWKI MAHMUD HAMDI

The witness said that, while the establishment of settlements in the occupied territories was initiated in mid-1968, the measures concerning Jerusalem started only a few hours after the occupation and on 28 June 1967 an annexation decision was passed by the Knesset, by which Israel attributed to itself the right of control over Arab Jerusalem to satisfy its interests only and in defiance of international law.

104. The following measures were taken:

1. Abrogation of the Arab Municipal Council and linking of Arab Jerusalem to Israeli Jerusalem;

2. Elimination of certain municipal services and amalgamation of others with the Israeli services;

3. Application of all Israeli laws to Arab citizens;

4. Closing down of the Education Department of Arab Jerusalem and putting all Arab public schools under Israel's Ministry of Education, forcing them to follow the curricula of Israeli schools, which included the reading in primary schools of a book entitled *I Am an Israeli*;

5. The issuing of Israeli identification cards to the inhabitants of Arab Jerusalem;

6. Non-recognition by Israel of Jerusalem Islamic Court;

7. Obligation for Arab professional individuals to register their names with Israeli professional associations if they wanted to practice their professions;

8. The closing of Arab banks and the imposition of the exclusive use of Israeli currency;

9. The transfer to Arab Jerusalem of a number of Israeli ministries and departments.

As to the methods used by Israel to colonise the Arab sector of Jerusalem, they included the following:

First, Israel resorted immediately after June 1967 to the demolition of 1,654 buildings in four different quarters, including 427 shops, 1,215 houses, 5 mosques, 3 monasteries and 4 schools. As a result, 7,400 inhabitants of Arab Jerusalem were forced to leave. Israel then established a "Jewish quarter" which as of today contains 320 housing units on 116 dunums, with a settler population of 1,300.

Second, the Israeli authorities resorted to the confiscation of Arab lands situated within the municipality of Arab Jerusalem, totalling 94,564 dunums. That was carried out by various methods including the application of Israeli laws issued before 1967. Among these laws were:

1. The "absentee property" law, adopted by the Knesset on 14 March 1950, which replaced the emergency decrees concerning absentee property issued on 19 December 1948. Under that law, the citizens of Arab Jerusalem were regarded as absentees whether their property was in eastern or western Jerusalem;

2. The law of acquisition of land for the public interest in 1943 under the Mandate Government. Under this law, the Israelis expropriated land and buildings by claiming that they were to be used for the public interest and established on them settlements for Jewish emigrants. An example was an area of 11,860 dunums expropriated under a decision of the Ministry of Finance issued on 30 December 1970 and published in the *Official Journal* on 30 August 1970;

3. Defence and emergency decrees of 1945, issued under the British Mandate and still in force today. Under these decrees, the Military Governor could issue instructions to deport people from Palestine and expropriate property. Under the British mandate the Jews themselves were opposed to these decrees, including a lawyer named Jacob Shapiro, who had said that these decrees "did not exist even in Nazi Germany." But after the creation of the State of Israel, things were reversed and the decrees continued to be implemented, even by Mr. Shapiro, when he became Minister of Justice in 1966. Under these decrees four Arab quarters were destroyed in old Jerusalem and 7,400 of its inhabitants expelled. These decrees also give the right to the Military Governor to declare any area closed for security purposes. In that way very large areas of Arab lands were closed and included in the plan for Greater Jerusalem, including 70,000 dunums in the Beit Sahur area, 100,000 dunums in the Assabkia area, and 1,194 dunums in the village of Anata;

Turning to the question of settlements in Jerusalem, the witness indicated that nine of them had been built within the boundaries of Arab Jerusalem. One, the so-called Jewish quarter, was built within the old city and the other eight, although outside the walls, were still within the boundaries of the Arab municipality.

He further indicated that 10 settlements were built within the framework of so-called Greater Jerusalem. Before the 1967 war, Arab Jerusalem had an area of 13 square kms. Since then the area has been increased to 67 square kms and the project for Greater Jerusalem called for an area of 55 square kms.

The establishment of settlements in Jerusalem was accompanied by repeated violations of the sacred places, both Christian and Moslem, and of the historical and cultural heritage of the Old City.

As to the impact of the settlements on the economic, financial and cultural life of the Arab population, the witness said that before 1967, Jerusalem had been the spiritual capital of Jordan and the financial and commercial center of the West Bank. After the occupation, the Arab population, which was 96,000 in 1966, decreased to 78,000 in 1978 despite the fact that the birth-rate was between 3 and 3.5 per cent. This shows the efficiency of the deportation measures to which the Arab inhabitants are subjected. The fact that all economic activities in Arab Jerusalem had fallen under the control of Israeli laws and regulations, including taxation laws, had had a negative effect. Arab companies are now placed in a position of unfair competition, especially in such important services as transportation and tourism. Meanwhile, on the social level, the Jewish inhabitants of the new quarters have introduced practices which are contrary to Arab social customs and moral behavior.

In conclusion, the witness said that the objective pursued by Israel through its policy of settlements could be summarized in one sentence: seizure of the land and gradual expulsion of its inhabitants.

Replying to questions, the witness stated that there were in fact several Israeli authorities who made the decisions regarding the establishment of new settlements and the selection of the settlers. He cited the Ministerial Committee presided over by the Minister of Agriculture, an official Committee of the Jewish Agency presided over by Professor Ra'anan Weiz, special bodies in every political party and special organizations such as the Gush Emunim. The witness said also that since the occupation Arab judges had remained unemployed since Arab citizens had to submit their cases for trial to Israeli courts and tribunals which did not include Arab judges.

WITNESS RUHI EL-KHATIB, MAYOR OF JERUSALEM

The witness gave an account of the Israeli measures taken after the war of 1967 in the annexed city of Jerusalem as follows: (i) terrorism and intimidation (300 Arabs were killed) forced more than 5,000 residents to flee from their houses, and from property expropriated under the "absentee law"; (ii) the destruction of Arab property, which on the pretext of reorganization had the result of expelling some 1,000 more inhabitants and preparing the way for new Israeli installations; (iii) the administrative and political annexation of Jerusalem to Israel; (iv) the Judaization of the Arab economy in Jerusalem by replacing the Jordanian currency by Israeli currency, closing the Arab banks, confiscating their assets and prohibiting in Jerusalem the Arab agricultural, industrial and commercial products, thus paralyzing the Arab production and creating large unemployment among the Arab population while, at the same time, the installation of many Israeli factories inside and around Jerusalem contributed to the continuous process of colonization; (v) the taking of a census of the residents of Jerusalem on 25 June 1967 and the registration of the Arabs; these actions were aimed at depriving the absentees of their properties, which were confiscated in accordance with the Absentee Law of 1950.

After expropriating about 70 per cent of Jerusalem's land and property belonging to some 60,000 Arab inhabitants who had left Jerusalem in 1948 after the massacre in Deir Yassin, the Israeli authorities began in 1967 a new series of expropriations. In that connexion, Mr. El-Khatib referred to two of his sons who were studying abroad and relatives who being away had been prevented from coming back while their property had become part of an Israeli settlement.

The witness emphasized that all the expropriation operations were carried out under the pretext of public interest, but instead of hospitals, schools or roads, Israeli settlements had been built. He then gave a detailed account of the successive expropriation operations performed after the war of 1967 inside and outside Jerusalem, as a result of which a sharp reduction in Arab ownership had taken place. According to the figures provided by Mr. El-Khatib, before the British Mandate, Christian and Moslem Arabs properties accounted for 94 per cent and Jewish properties 4 per cent, while 2 per cent were still owned by foreigners. Between 1948 and 1966, as a result of the Israeli policy of expropriation based on the Absentee Law in the occupied part of Jerusalem, the ownership of properties had changed to 25 per cent for the Arabs, 73 per cent for the Jews and 2 per cent for the foreigners. In 1978 the figures were 14 per cent for the Christian and Moslem Arabs, 84 per cent for the Jews, while the foreigners had kept their 2 per cent.

The witness emphasized that the policy of expropriation in Jerusalem aimed mainly at surrounding with Jewish settlers, three specific areas: the Mosque of the Dome of the Rock; another area still mainly occupied by Arabs; and some Arab villages just outside Jerusalem. This, he said, constituted a threat to the very presence and existence of Arabs in the city. Although after each operation of confiscation or expropriation the Israeli occupation authorities stated that compensation would be paid to the owners of the land and that the owners should meet with the officials in order to carry out the transaction for the compensation, no Arabs had agreed to give up their rights to their land and property.

Mr. El-Khatib further stated that under the pretext of discovering Jewish historical sites the occupation authorities had started excavating under Arab quarters, thus causing the collapse of buildings, which the Arab inhabitants had to vacate, and the destruction of landmarks of historical, cultural, religious and commercial nature. Those facts were well known since in the past 11 years UNESCO had adopted 13 resolutions condemning Israel for those activities and asking it to stop such excavations. In order to organize and expand these operations, the Israeli authorities had created the Company for the Restoration and Urbanization of the Jewish District of the Old City of Jerusalem, which was entrusted with the evacuation and demolition of Arab buildings and properties within the city wall, that is the area which includes not only the Jewish Quarter, as the Israelis claim, but also four Arab quarters which were expropriated on 14 April 1968. That Company had sent evacuation notices to about 6,000 Arab inhabitants, who when they refused to leave were called before Court. In order to ensure the evacuation, the Company also resorted to such action as excavations in the streets supposedly for repairs, but which in fact caused the house concerned to collapse. They also cut the water supply and took other measures which caused hazardous health conditions for the inhabitants and compelled them to leave. As a whole, 740 families grouping 4,125 persons had been expropriated.

According to the witness, this Company and other Israeli organs were co-ordinating their actions to replace the historical remains, buildings and other property in Arab quarters with new buildings in which some 500 Jewish families were living. Mr. El-Khatib then spoke of the question of Israeli settlements in the occupied territories in general and in Jerusalem in particular. Referring to the Lebanese magazine *Arab Week* of 10 October 1977, he cited that between 1967 and 1977 the Israelis had established 123 settlements out of which 33 were not publicly announced because they were Nahal settlements which belonged to military organizations, with their own rules, regulations and statutes. Furthermore, he had heard on the Israeli television a statement according to which within the past five years the Government of Israel had created 36 new settlements, of which 28 were in the West Bank, 5 in the Golan Heights and 3 in the Gaza Strip. After 7 June 1967, the authorities had been building new Jewish quarters in Jerusalem on confiscated or expropriated Arab lands with a population density higher than that of any other settlement in the occupied territories. The witness cited a report in *The Jerusalem Post* of 8 November 1974 which under the title "On building a fortress Jerusalem" gave an account of wide-scale construction on the expropriated Arab lands.

Mr. El-Khatib also referred to a book by Mr. Mehdi

Abdal-Hedi, who had personally visited the location of every quarter and settlement built recently on the occupied territories. According to that author, the new quarters built in and around Jerusalem after 1967 includes about 15,000 apartments, inhabited by some 100,000 Israeli newcomers, and about 100 factories, employing some 5,000 workers, all of whom were living there illegally.

Mr. El-Khatib cited also some figures showing the changes in the population proportion in Jerusalem. At the end of the British Mandate in 1948, the population of Jerusalem and its surrounding villages and Israeli settlements around Jerusalem was 240,000 inhabitants, of whom 140,000 were Arabs and 100,000 Jews — which means 58.2 per cent Arabs, as against 41.8 per cent Jews. When Israel occupied and annexed the second part of Jerusalem in 1967, the total population was 279,000 inhabitants; 80,000 Arabs — Christians and Moslems — and 190,000 Jews, in other words, 30 per cent Arabs and 70 per cent Jews.

According to the Israeli newspapers, by the end of 1978 the population of Jerusalem increased to about 400,000, of whom 100,000 were Arabs and 300,000 were Jews — which means 25 per cent Arabs and 75 per cent Jews.

In response to questions the witness said that many people had been killed after the cease-fire — some in their homes, some in the streets of Jerusalem. When the curfew was lifted, Mr. El-Khatib went around the town. He himself saw the bodies in the streets and talked to the families of the victims.

ESTABLISHING SETTLEMENTS IN OTHER PARTS OF THE OCCUPIED TERRITORIES

Many uncontradicted reports appeared in the information media about the planned establishment of Israeli settlements in the occupied territories:

Examples of such reports are:

(i) The master plan for construction of housing units in occupied Jerusalem, which was made public earlier this year. This plan involves not only the construction of approximately 21,000 units inside occupied territory but also construction of these units on expropriated land of which 74 to 80 per cent belonged to Arabs. The information on the housing units was given by Housing Minister Ze'ev Sharef during a press conference which was reported in the *Jerusalem Post* on 5 March 1971. The information concerning the expropriated lands was contained in a report of a press conference given by Mayor Teddy Kollek reported on 29 January 1971. In this connection, the Special Committee also had occasion to view a film which is purported to have been taken recently in the area where the construction is in progress.

(ii) Announcements, such as that reported in the *Jerusalem Post* on 1 March 1971, that two more settlements were planned for the Golan Heights during 1972 and one more settlement was planned in Rafah.

(iii) A report published on 5 January 1971 in the *Jerusalem Post*, according to which the first "*moshav shitufi*" (settlement) in Sinai was established on 4 January 1971. The settlement was established near Rafah.

(iv) A report published on 30 December 1970 in the *Jerusalem Post*, according to which industrial buildings in Hebron were to be constructed in the new Jewish Quarter that was being built. The area of the construction of these industrial buildings extended to 1,500 square meters, according to the reported statement of Finance Minister Pinhas Sapir. The Minister was further reported as stating that this was only the first phase, and that when part of these buildings had been occupied, construction of additional structures would begin, totalling 4,000 square meters.

(v) Reports, such as the one appearing in the *Jerusalem Post* on 30 December 1970, in which the establishment of two civilian settlements in the Jordan Valley and on the Golan Heights during 1971 was announced.

(vi) The announcement made on 3 December 1970 according to which a settlement, Kfar Darom, was re-established in the Gaza Strip. According to this report this settlement had existed prior to 1948 and it had been over-run by the Egyptian Army during the 1948 war.

(vii) A report published on 30 December 1970 according to which a settlement which had been founded by the Jewish Agencies Settlement Department near Latrun was becoming permanent.

(viii) Reports, such as that appearing in the *Jerusalem Post* on 15 June 1971, according to which the first permanent Jewish civilian settlement in Hebron was inaugurated. A report also states that the first 50 families will be moving into the estate in Hebron at the beginning of September 1971. At the present moment, according to the report, they are housed in temporary quarters in the grounds of military government buildings. The Special Committee was shown a film purporting to be evidence of this statement.

(ix) A report appearing in the *Jerusalem Post* on 17 December 1970 according to which Acting Prime Minister Yigal Allon disclosed that the Government of Israel had decided on the establishment of five more Jewish settlements in the occupied territories.[12]

EXPULSION OF PALESTINIANS AND ESTABLISHMENT OF SETTLEMENTS

The Security Council Commission established under Resolution 446 of 1979 visited Jordan, Syria and Egypt and heard the testimony of 42 witnesses. Israel refused to cooperate with it. Its representative in the United Nations informed the Chairman of the Commission that "his mission was not prepared to have any contact with the Commission."

The following is a summary of the testimony of witnesses about the war crimes committed by the expulsion of Palestinians and the usurpation of their lands, taken from the Report of the Commission to the Security Council (Document S/13450 and Add. 1, pages 3-38):

WITNESS NADIM S. ZARU, MAYOR OF RAMALLAH

The witness gave an account of incidents that had taken place between 5 June 1967 and 6 October 1969 when he was expelled from his home town. One month after the invasion in 1967, Israeli authorities had evacuated the inhabitants of three villages, Omwas, Beit Nouba, Yallo, in the Ramallah area in order to establish a new city to accommodate new settlers, approximately 100,000 people. The villages were then completely demolished. Six to eight thousand residents who had been displaced had not been offered alternate housing. They had even been forced, in some instances, to leave the Ramallah area and to cross the bridge to the East Bank.

In another incident, which occurred in the Jericho area five

months after the occupation, the Israeli authorities cut the water, then expelled the families and confiscated the land. Most of the inhabitants had come to the Ramallah area where they received help from the municipality. But the mayor had been ordered by the Israeli military governor to stop any kind of assistance because the Israeli authorities wanted those people to leave the area. Despite petitions to the United Nations, foreign embassies and press conferences, Israel had refused to let the displaced persons return to the area. Some of the families had settled in the Ramallah area and some had gone to Amman.

The witness referred to various types of pressure used to force Palestinians to leave their homes, including the cutting off of water; repeated imprisonment of land owners and of leaders of refugee camps with the offer to release them if they would sign a paper agreeing to leave the area; refusal to allow their children to attend school, and confiscation and destruction of houses owned by Palestinians living abroad.

Mr. Zaru also cited numerous instances of confiscation of land, totalling 74,750 dunums altogether, supposedly because it had become a military zone, which had nevertheless been given to settlers. He also enumerated various areas totalling more than 32,000 dunums which had been confiscated in his area.

The witness stated further that Israel refused reunion of families in disregard of the Geneva Convention.

WITNESS NO. 2 (ANONYMOUS)

In 1967 the witness was living in the village of Deir Jareer, which comprised 33,161 dunums of land. Immediately after the 1967 war, close to 11,000 dunums of land were confiscated by Israel as a military zone. In 1975, a military camp was established on 2,000 dunums of one of the most fertile lands. The witness had personally owned six dunums there. Roads had been built and electricity and water extended to the area which was called Negmet as-Sabah. But in fact it became a settlement and many Arab inhabitants had had to leave for other towns while the occupation authorities were leasing the confiscated land to new settlers.

WITNESS NO. 4 (ANONYMOUS)

The witness concentrated on four particular aspects of the question of Israeli settlements: (i) whether the settlements were constructed on State or private land; (ii) pattern and process of land seizure; (iii) exploitation of the underground water resources of the West Bank by the Israelis for the exclusive use of the settlers; and (iv) the impact of the Israeli settlements on the Arab population.

(i) *Whether the settlements are constructed on State or Private Land.*

The Israelis claimed that settlements were established only on State land and that no privately owned land was seized for their establishment. Although the establishment of settlements, whether on State or private land, is illegal under article 4 of the Geneva Convention and relevant United Nations resolutions, the witness had carried out a survey of most of the lands seized after 1967 and currently under direct control of the Israeli civilian settlements, in order to verify that assertion. These land estimates did not include areas seized for military bases or fenced off for military purposes, such as the Zhor Area (that land next to the Jordan River) or large areas closed off, again for undefined security purposes, in the highlands of the West Bank overlooking the Jordan Valley.

As stated by the witness, the categories of land ownership considered as private were the following: (a) *mulk* land or private land where the owners have clear title deeds; (b) *miri* land which has been actively cultivated for generations by the farmers and registered at the Ministry of Finance for land tax purposes; (c) *jiftlik* or *mudawwar* lands which have also actively cultivated by Palestinian farmers and which, in the nineteenth century, were nominally under the title of the Ottoman Sultan and were recognized by the British and Jordanian Governments as private lands.

The categories of land included under State ownership or what are called "public domain" lands included the following: (a) *mawat* lands or waste land including desert, forests, and rocky cultivated mountain tops not owned by individuals; (b) lands which were the sites of British Mandate Taggart forts and Jordanian police or army camps; and (c) lands which have been designated for community purposes such as parks and hospitals.

Based on the above criteria, the witness had found that out of an estimated 125,630 dunums of cultivable land taken by the Israelis for the exclusive use of the civilian colonies, 11,816 dunums, that is 9.4 per cent, were State lands and 113,814 dunums (90.6) per cent were private lands. The witness submitted a document providing details of estimated land areas of settlements in the West Bank, West Bank Highlands and East Jerusalem.

(ii) *Pattern and process of land seizure*

The process by which lands under cultivation by Palestinians were seized and transferred for use by Israeli civilian colonies began with the erection by the Israeli armed forces of boundary markers or barbed wire fences which defined the area to be grabbed. The military governor then informed the leaders of the village which owned the land that for security reasons they were not allowed to enter the closed-in areas. If it happened that this closed area had crops or fruit-bearing trees, the Israelis, over the last 11 years of occupation, had systematically destroyed, bulldozed, defoliated, uprooted, and cut down such crops and trees. This planned destruction had taken place invariably in almost all the areas that included seizure of privately owned cultivated land. In fact, the destruction of Palestinian homes and crops began right after the 1967 War with the seizure of 20,000 dunums of cultivated land in the Latrun salient belonging to three villages (Beit Nuba, Yalu, and Amwas) which were completely erased. The witness noted that Israeli colonizers of the settlement of Mevo Horon, built on the ruins of Beit Nuba, were now cultivating the lands of these three villages.

Similarly, the destroyed villages of El-Ajajreh and Jiflik were replaced by the settlement of Massua; Makhrouk by Argamon; Artas by Allon Shevot; Frush Beit Dajan by Hamra; wheat fields defoliated by planes in Akraba were now cultivated by the settlement of Gitit which, furthermore, was in the process of expansion through additional confiscation; 600 plum trees were cut down on Beit Ummer land now cultivated by Migdal Oz; and in Beit Furik, the bulldozed land had passed under the control of the settlement of Mekhora.

Furthermore, it should be noted that land seizure was not a static process. As the settlement grew and more settlers were

brought in, additional land in the nearby vicinity was taken in the same manner; thus, every settlement was a continuous threat to the surrounding Palestinian villages.

(iii) *Exploitation of the underground water resources of the West Bank by the Israelis for the exclusive use of the settlers*

The witness noted further that the Israeli colonization process in the West Bank had not been restricted to land seizures. It had also involved the exploitation of the scarce underground water resources by the Israeli authorities who had been drilling deep bore holes and installing powerful pumps in all areas of the West Bank. The pumping of this underground water had taken place mostly in the Jordan Valley in favour of the Israeli agricultural settlements, for domestic and irrigation purposes. To date, the Israelis had drilled some 20 deep boreholes (from 300 to 600 metres deep) in the Jordan Valley and were pumping an estimated 15-17 million cubic meters per year to irrigate exclusively the lands seized for the Israeli settlements. A number of these wells had been drilled in close proximity to local Arab springs contrary to Jordan laws regulating the drilling of new wells. For example: two wells in the Jericho area above Ain Sultan spring; three wells drilled on the site of Al-Auja spring; two wells drilled on the site of the Phasa'el spring; four wells drilled in the Wadi Fara' basin; and two wells drilled in the Bardala basin. Already the impact of these well-drilling practices had been felt in Jericho where the salinity content of the water, being pumped from pre-1967 Arab wells, had noticeably risen in the last two years. The outflow of the Al-Auja spring which was on average 11-million cubic metres per year was presently down to a trickle. Informed hydrologists linked this drastic reduction in the outflow of the Al-Auja spring to the three Israeli wells dug on the site of this spring. The depletion of the Al-Auja spring was presently threatening the destruction of all cultivation for the village of Al-Auja. To alleviate a disaster, the farmers of Al-Auja had asked the military authorities either to stop pumping from their new wells or to supply the Arab farms with water from Israeli wells, or to be allowed to drill for the village a new well which would complement the water supply of the spring. The Israelis had categorically rejected these requests.

Another example of the impact of these Israeli wells could be seen in the Bardala region, where two wells dug by the Israelis had completely dried up all springs and wells in the region belonging to farmers from three villages: Bardala, Ain al-Bayda, and Kardala. Recently, the Israeli military authorities had accepted the responsibility for the drying up of the Arab wells and had agreed to supply water from the Israeli wells to the villages. This outcome placed the Palestinian villagers in a position of total dependence upon the Israeli settlers for their water supply.

Not only had the Israelis been freely developing new wells and thus stealing the scarce water resources for their own exclusive use, but they had also since 1967 placed a ban on any new Arab wells for irrigation purposes. They had also restricted the amount of water the Palestinians could pump from pre-1967 existing wells by forcing water meters to be placed on these wells. In brief, the occupation forces were not only using a resource that did not belong to them, but they were also preventing the indigenous population from developing their own.

(iv) *Impact of the Israeli settlements on the Arab population*

The impact of the colonization process on the local Palestinian population had been devastating, the witness said. Thousands of farmers had been displaced from their lands, from their source of livelihood, their works, and their natural resources. The villages that had been most hard hit by these land seizures were those located on the eastern highlands overlooking the Jordan Valley, mainly Majdal Beni Fadal, Akraba, Beit Furik, Beit Dajan, Tammun, and Toubas. For example, the village of Beit Dajan had lost an estimated 80 per cent of its cultivable prime land with the result that 90 per cent of its population of 2,000 inhabitants had become partially or completely landless farmers. The same had happened in the nearby village of Beit Surik where an estimated 60 per cent of its land holdings had been seized or closed off for the settlement of Mekhora and some 80 per cent of the village population of 4,000 had become partially or totally landless. As Israeli settlements were now being built everywhere on the West Bank, they were adversely affecting more and more villages. Then some of the landless farmers had to become wage labourers, sometimes in the Israeli settlements established on their own lands. Many of them had to go elsewhere.

WITNESS NO. 5 (ANONYMOUS)

The witness referred to expropriations of land, violations of human rights, sacrileges committed against religious areas, settlements established in the Hebron area and individual land seizures. In 1968 a group of people had established a settlement in the Hebron area. In 1971, Israeli military authorities had by decree closed 3,000 dunums of agricultural lands with houses on them ostensibly for security reasons. The authorities had started a building for border police and then 1,500 houses and a synagogue. Small industries had been established in the area and some 2,000 Israelis were presently living there.

Detailing the pressures exerted on the Arab population, the witness referred to a number of instances of harassments and imprisonment of adults and children and to a recent proposal to unify the municipalities of Hebron and Kiryat Arba, the new settlement, under a Jewish mayor. In 1979, the settlers of Kiryat Arba had taken an additional piece of 500 dunums of land to build 500 housing units. The people of Hebron had gone to the Israeli court to ask that that decision not be implemented. The court had decided that the decision to build houses for the purpose of establishing a settlement was illegal. Nevertheless, the establishment of the settlement had continued. The witness also gave a detailed account of sacrileges committed against various religions.

With regard to individual seizures of land and buildings, the witness cited among others an instance in which the settlers in Hebron, using as an excuse an old synagogue, which had been in ruins for 500 years, had destroyed a building belonging to the municipality of Hebron. He noted that letters and cables to newspapers from the people of Hebron were censored by the military authorities and that, meanwhile, Israeli settlers continued to survey other areas for new settlements in Hebron, as elsewhere.

WITNESS NO. 6 (ANONYMOUS)

The witness said that his statement would relate to the village of Amwas where he lived for 30 years.

This village is located 25 kms west of Jerusalem. Before

the events of 5 June 1967 the village had 800 houses, with 3,500 inhabitants, two mosques, one Carmelite convent under the protection of the French government, and two schools. It was equipped with two wells for drinking water and an installation providing running water for 280 homes. Amwas is an agricultural area with olive trees and fruit trees.

That village was destroyed in 1967, without any military justification. The Arab Legion had withdrawn from the area two hours before the arrival of the Israeli troops; none of the inhabitants had any weapons and therefore there was no military or armed resistance. Nevertheless, on 6, 7 and 8 June 1967, after the occupation by the Israeli Army, one third of the village was dynamited and all the houses were blown up. Then on 24 June, the Israelis began to destroy two thirds of the village by the use of bulldozers. Only two mosques, the cemetery and the Carmelite convent were spared.

During all the events connected with the destruction, which lasted about one month, the entire area was closed to everyone except the Israeli Army. French priest Paul Gauthier got the closest to the village and made a report, protesting against what had happened, and addressed it to the Israeli Army.

Returning to the ordeal suffered by the inhabitants, the witness said that during the first day of war about 100 or 150 villagers from Amwas had taken refuge in the monastery. But at the end of the fighting when they tried to return the Israeli soldiers did not let them enter their houses. On 12 June, two buses with Israeli armed soldiers arrived in the monastery and the refugees were ordered to leave this monastery. They refused but the Israelis came into the monastery and pushed the refugees by force outside. They were then taken to the village of Beit Sira. The witness pointed out that most of those refugees were in night clothes and that they had nothing with them, not even food or water. It was impossible to establish any kind of contacts with them for almost two months. At the beginning of July, the person in charge of the monastery met in Ramallah with the chief of the district of Amwas and the leaders of Amwas. They asked the Israeli authorities to allow the refugees in Ramallah to return and reconstruct their village. But that request was rejected.

The witness gave as a reference the book, *A Lost Victory*, written by Amos Kenan, who was a head of the group that the Israeli Army entrusted with the mission of destroying this village. The book was published in Tel Aviv in 1970 by Abraham Publications and it is a first-hand report of an impartial witness. According to the witness, he heard from a great number of people that during the destruction of the village some elderly people who were not able to leave their homes were killed under their houses when they were blown up.

After the war two thirds of the villagers moved to Amman and one third remained in Ramallah, Jerusalem or in other villages. Until now none of those villagers has been able to return to that village to live or work. The Israeli authorities transformed that village into a leisure park, planted trees and called it Canada Park. Asphalt roads had been built in the village and around it. The witness outlined that the only remaining part of Amwas now was the Carmelite Convent, which was located in the middle of the village and used to be surrounded by many houses. He noted that if there had been any battles, that convent would have been destroyed too, due to its location. There was no battle and the village was destroyed deliberately. All the lands of the village had been seized and were now being exploited by the Israeli foundation, Kerin Kiemet, and by the inhabitants of the nearby Israeli settlements. All the area was irrigated by an irrigation network. Two kilometres away from Amwas, the Mevo Khoron settlement was founded.

WITNESS NO. 13 — MR. IBRAHIM MUSTAFA EL-SHEIKH

The witness was a resident of the village of Amwas with a population of 3,500 at the time of the occupation. On 6 June 1967, the Israeli troops entered the village with artillery, arms and tanks. Four hours after the inhabitants were ordered via loudspeakers to go to the house of the community leaders (mukhtar) and then told to leave the village for Ramallah. Only the very old people and the very young children remained in the village; the rest, under the threat of being shot, were forced to leave without being allowed to take any belongings with them. After a two-day walk they reached Ramallah. On 11 June they were told via loudspeakers to return to their village. They walked back 32 kilometers and as they approached the village, at a distance of two kilometres, they saw the village being blown up. The witness stated that all the houses and their contents had been blown out, with the old people and the very young children that had been left behind still inside. They were then told by Israeli officials to go back to Ramallah as their village was now declared a forbidden area for security purposes. In Ramallah, the villagers pleaded with the Military Governor to allow them to return to their village but in vain. The Abbot of the Latrun Monastery tried to intervene on the villagers' behalf and offered to the Military Governor to bear the expenses for rebuilding the village, but was told that the matter was beyond his competence, as the village had been blown up by special order of Moshe Dayan. Mr. El-Sheikh recalled that in 1967, Amwas village had 40,000 dunums of agricultural lands, 800 houses, a primary school for boys with 600 pupils, a special primary school for girls with 400 pupils, special secondary schools, two mosques, a post office, a network of drinking water and 2,000 dunums of land planted with olive trees, walnut trees and other fruit trees. After the occupation, the village, where the Jews had now owned any property prior to 1967, was turned down by Israel into a park, which was called "Canada Park." The whole area was called Nakhsoun, including the land which Israel had had since 1948 with the settlements of Nakhshoun on it.

WITNESS NO. 7 (ANONYMOUS)

The witness, who lived in Qalqilia on the frontiers of 1948, said that most of the land in that area was in the hands of Jews but the houses and the highest areas belonged to the Arabs. The local people, being very active in the field of agriculture, had succeeded in transforming the rocky land into a prosperous and fruitful area, in particular, by digging some 50 artesian wells. This is a real motive why Israel had led various attacks in that area before 1967, in particular on 10 October 1956 and 5 September 1965, when 11 artesian wells were destroyed by Israel.

During the 1967 war, 60 per cent of the houses in the village were destroyed and its inhabitants compelled to leave for a period of 25 days. The villagers formed a committee that carried out contacts with various consulates and finally, the inhabitants managed to return to their village. Land of about 22 dunums which belonged to different owners had been

taken over by Israeli authorities and surrounded with barbed wire.

Since then, in 1976, the Israeli authorities installed some sort of equipment in the artesian wells to control and limit the quantity of water which could be used. These water restrictions forbade the villagers to make use of the rest of their property and even compelled them to leve their land. The witness said he had with him photocopies of the orders of the Israeli Water Supply Authorities establishing strict limitations for the use of water for each well during the current year. Since farming was the villagers' only source of livelihood they were in serious need of water.

Referring to the settlements, the witness said that on the road between Nablus and Qalqilia the Israeli authorities established two settlements at Kafr Lakef and Kafr Kaddum. The first one was founded in 1976 in a wooded area and bulldozers uprooted all the trees. The second settlement was built on the land of villagers of Kafr Kaddum, which had been levelled by bulldozers. Both settlements started with about 20 houses, now they have approximately 150 houses each and are surrounded by barbed wire. The authorities built some new roads and equipped an artesian well with a motor engine and pipelines to supply two settlements with water.

Responding to various questions, the witness said that only a few of the original owners had been paid for the houses that had been destroyed. The amount paid for each house was about one quarter of its real value.

WITNESS NO. 8 — MR. ALI DHIB OMEIRI, MUKHTAR OF BEIT NUBA

Mr. Omeiri said that on 6 June 1967, Israeli authorities occupied his village. On that day the people of the village were asked to leave without being given any explanation. After three days at the outskirts of the village, the inhabitants of Beit Nuba were asked through loud speakers to return to their homes and raise a white flag on the house. As the inhabitants came close to their village, they were stopped by military personnel and their homes were destroyed in front of them. As Mukhtar of the village, the witness appealed to the military commander of the area, who confirmed that the people of the village could not return to their village, which had been destroyed.

Describing the village of Beit Nuba, in the West Bank Highlands, Mr. Omeieri stated that it was approximately 25,000 dunums in size and that the population amounted approximately to 4,000 persons; it had two schools, and a medical clinic. It was equipped with an artesian well and a flour mill. He added that 650 houses had been blown up and gave the names of 14 people who lost their lives in that destruction.

WITNESS NO. 9 (ANONYMOUS)

After giving an historical background of Zionism and explaining the various mechanisms utilized by Israeli authorities to acquire the land of the Arabs, the witness talked about his own experience with Israeli settlements. He said that at the beginning of 1977 a project for a settlement started in the Salfit area, located between the so-called green belt and the Jordan River. The new settlement called Messha, 20 km from Salfit, started with 20 prefabricated houses on land that had been confiscated from the village Tefoa (between Nablus and Jerusalem). In February 1978, Israeli authorities expropriated another 500 dunums of land in the villages of Salfit, Kofar El-Harish and Marda for a new settlement which was built by the group, Gush Emunim, and with the approval and help of the Committee on Settlements headed by the Israeli Minister of Agriculture. It started with 80 families and there are plans of settling 1,500 more families there within the next 5 years. Protests led nowhere.

In April 1979 the local councils in the Salfit district were informed of a new expropriation decision concerning 3,500 dunums between the settlements of Alyeh and Tefoa. The occupying authorities took control of the only artesian well, which is located in the village of Zawiya, in order to supply the above-mentioned two settlements with water, while the local inhabitants of those villages were prevented from using it. The witness said that he was a farmer and that Israel had expropriated 80 dunums of his land, which was the main source of living for his family. Regarding the expropriation of land by Israeli authorities, the witness noted that in some cases Israeli authorities offered as barter other lands which belonged to families abroad whose properties had become known as the land of absentee owners. However, the farmers had rejected that offer on the grounds of its illegality and in the knowledge that it would engender hatred among the Arabs involved.

WITNESS NO. 17 (ANONYMOUS)

The witness stated that he was appearing before the Commission to represent the municipality of Hebron, because the military authorities had prevented the Mayor of Hebron from leaving his city and coming to be a witness before the Commission. The witness stated that he lived in Hebron in 1970 when the Israelis created the settlement of Kiryat Arba, one of the largest settlements in the West Bank area.

In 1970, the occupying authorities and their troops encircled an area of about 500 dunums of the municipality of Hebron with barbed wire. When the citizens protested, Israeli Defence Minister Moshe Dayan attended a public meeting with them and the former Mayor of Hebron. He swore on his honour that there would be only one camp established in the area. A few days later the Governor of the West Bank issued a military order expropriating 3,000 dunums of Hebron land from the internal limits of the community.

In 1973, the Governor of the West Bank, together with the Military Governor of Hebron, issued an order forbidding the Arabs from building anything on their lands or houses within the municipal boundary of Hebron. On 12 December 1978, 38 Arab inhabitants and the witness himself were summoned to the military headquarters where they were informed that their area had been declared as a closed-off area and that the inhabitants could not leave it without previous permission from the military authorities. The area concerned comprised 38 houses inhabited by more than 400 people. In addition to closing off the area, the inhabitants were continuously subjected to harassment by nearby settlers of Kiryat Arba. Soon after that military order, the Mayor of Hebron received a letter accompanied by a map showing a plan for the establishment of 500 new houses to be built on land and properties belonging to Arab inhabitants (the witness submitted a copy of that letter and a map). Houses included in the plan were demolished to make room for new homes.

Speaking of the ordeal of the people of Hebron, the witness stated that children were forbidden from going to school and that, by night, Jewish settlers from Kiryat Arba shone floodlights and spotlights on windows of homes to frighten the

women and children. Those settlers were in military uniform; they belonged to the Gush Emunim Group and were the same settlers who killed the children in the demonstrations that occurred at Halhoul.

The witness indicated that the inhabitants complained to the United States Consul in Jerusalem, who promised them that the Secretary of State of the United States would visit their area. After the visit had taken place, the inhabitants enjoyed some freedom of movement in and out of their area. In another attempt to stop land expropriation, the witness indicated that a case on behalf of the Municipality of Hebron and in the name of 39 Arab landowners, was submitted to the High Court of Justice, which by its decision had nullified the expropriation of only 530 dunums, out of a total of 3,000 dunums which was the amount of land that had been expropriated from its Arab owners in Hebron.

After the Court decision, Arab inhabitants, with the help of 4,000 Jewish Israeli citizens — members of a group called Israeli Peace Movement — tried to plant or replant the area but were prevented by the military authorities.

In response to questions, the witness stated that the amount of land expropriated by Israel from Arabs in Hebron was 3,000 dunums. The settlement of Kiryat Arba was established on 500 dunums. Also 38 buildings were built on 530 dunums. Four hundred and fifty persons lived there. The Israelis uprooted the trees, which constituted the inhabitants' means of livelihood and until the present have prevented Arab inhabitants, in spite of Court decisions, from any building on this land.

In response to another question about the incident that took place in the village of Halhoul, in which two children were killed by one of the settlers, the witness stated that at that time the Military Governor of Hebron imposed a curfew on the village of Halhoul for 15 days, forbidding anyone from bringing anything to the village. In order to obtain food and milk for the people, a matter which was refused by the Military Governor, the witness said, they complained to the Red Cross and also sent a cable to the United Nations Secretary-General.

WITNESS NO. 14 (ANONYMOUS)

The witness gave an account of how the Israelis expropriated about 1,000 dunums of agricultural land in his village of Northern Assira, situated between Assira and Nablus.

Two months before, he said, the Israelis had informed the village mukhtar (community leader) that the land in question was to be seized. They showed him a list in Hebrew of the owners of that land and asked him to inform them that the land was to become Israeli property. They told him that anybody who wanted compensation should see the Military Governor.

Naturally, said the witness, the owners were upset to hear about the expropriation of their land, since it was their sole means of livelihood, and decided that they would not yield except under duress.

Two weeks later, the Israelis started building a road 10 metres wide and 4 kilometres long in an area covered with wheat fields and almond and olive trees. As a result, the owners sustained substantial losses.

Next, the Israelis divided the land into parcels of 50 dunums, installed telephone poles and brought prefabricated houses.

WITNESS NO. 19 (ANONYMOUS)

The witness talked about an agricultural village, Anata, located 2 kilometres north-east of Jerusalem. The village had an area of 13,000 dunums with a population of 3,500 who depended on agriculture for their livelihood. The area of the village appeared in the district file of Tabu during both the Ottoman and the British Mandate rules. It had also been surveyed during Jordanian rule. The witness submitted to the Commission a list of landowners in the village, each of whom had his own separate file for property ownership.

In 1971 and 1972, the Israeli military authorities had undertaken, without giving a reason to the villagers, a new survey of the lands on the eastern side of the village, which had continued until 1975. In January 1975, the Military Governor of Ramallah had called in the witness to inform him that the village had been divided into three zones: the western part was linked to the municipality of Jerusalem; the northern part to the municipality of Ramallah; and the southern part to the municipality of Bethlehem. One of these zones with an area of 4,650 dunums, which included 40 inhabited houses, was marked as a military zone, access to which was completely forbidden. Copies of the plan had been distributed to the registration of Tabu and to the municipal administrations of villagers and towns in order to forbid any selling of these lands or other transactions on them and to stop issuance of building and construction authorizations.

On 5 May 1977 the Military Governor had informed the villagers that they would not be allowed to harvest their crops in the closed-off areas. Access to these areas would be granted by a special authorization from the military authorities only and violators would be taken to military court. On 19 September 1978, the Military Governor had met with the village notables and had proposed to lease the land from the villagers at the rate of 5 Jordanian dinars for each dunum in the first category, 3 Jordanian dinars for each dunum in the second category and 2 Jordanian dinars for each dunum in the third category. That offer having been refused, the Military Governor had proposed to pay compensation to the villagers according to the report of the Committee of Agricultural Experts. That proposal had also been rejected. Three thousand and five hundred people were still living in the village of Anata. On 8 October 1978, the Israeli military authorities had summoned the workers under military guard and had closed off the zone with barbed wire and iron gates. On 14 October 1978, the witness had requested the Jordanian Government to intervene and raise the question of expropriation of their lands at the international level. The Jordanian Government had raised the question in the Security Council. On 25 October, the witness had sent cables to the Secretary-General, the President of the United States, the President of Egypt and the United States Ambassador to Israel, requesting their intervention against the expropriation of the village lands. On 14 November 1978, the villagers had submitted their case to the Israeli High Court of Justice, which on 10 Decmember 1978 had given a temporary judgment forbidding the army to work on the land until the Court had made a final judgment. On 15 December 1978, General Shalam Tagner had submitted a statement to the High court indicating that 1,740 dunums, not 4,650 dunums, were needed as a military zone and had requested that the temporary judgement be nullified. The High Court had not allowed enough time for the villagers to respond to the new situation and had met on 17 December 1978. On 15 January 1979, the Court had issued its judgement, agreeing to the

expropriation of 1,740 dunums of fertile agricultural land. The villagers had not been informed of the decision until 18 March 1979, that is after the period of 30 days legally allowed to appeal such a judgement. The witness submitted to the Commission, among other relevant documentation, a list of the landowners in the 1,740 dunums of land. Noting that he himself was the owner of 1,200 dunums out of the 1,740 dunums of land, the witness stated that he had been left with only 300 dunums without any possibility of access. On 11 April 1979, he had submitted a request to the Israeli authorities for permission to reach his land, but there had been no answer. He stated further that on 5 April 1979, the Israeli army had started surveying the remaining lands in order to establish an industrial zone thereon. The army, he continued, was then building roads and organizing the new zone.

WITNESS NO. 20 (ANONYMOUS)

The witness said that, unlike other occupations in the past, Israeli occupation had as its ultimate aim to take possession of the land and drive its inhabitants away. An important new facet of Israel's settlement policy, he said, was that unlike past policy, which consisted of establishing settlements mostly close to the green line which separated Israel from its pre-1967 borders, the new trend was to divide the West Bank into large squares, then criss-cross them with roads in all directions. As perceived by the inhabitants, the aim of that policy was to divide the main cities and towns by building settlements on the corners of each square; thus "balkanizing" the territory in such a way that it would not be a viable entity.

The witness also gave a number of incidents involving mistreatment of Arab youngsters by some of the Jewish settlers, especially in the area of Kiryat Arba.

In reply to various questions, the witness said that the new trend which he described in his statement would result in the loosening of trade and other ties between the towns and the outlying villages because the settlers would start taking the law into their own hands and set up check points wherever they saw fit. Furthermore, the occupied West Bank being a small territory, the land lost as a result of the building of wide roads and streets would deprive several families of their property.

The witness said that some check points were permanent, especially at the entrance of Jerusalem and other major cities. Waiting time at those check points could be as much as one hour and 45 minutes.

All settlements, he also said, were of a permanent nature, even when they started as temporary shelters. The population in settlements ranged from 200 to 2,000. The only Arabs allowed to enter them were poor labourers doing menial jobs.

As to the extent of the land taken so far by Israel, it amounted to 36 per cent of the area of the occupied West Bank. He believed that as a result of the road construction, the percentage would soon reach 39 per cent.

WITNESS NO. 22 (ANONYMOUS)

Testimony submitted in writing stated that Silwad is a town located 15 kilometres north of the city of Ramallah in the West Bank. The witness added that Israeli practices towards the landowners of Silwad were the following:

1. *Land expropriation.* After 1967, the Israeli occupation authorities expropriated 1,650 dunums in the area called Al-Thaher. This land was owned by individual farmers of Silwad. They objected to this action to the Israeli Military Governor, who offered to pay for the land, but the owners refused to sell. A small local airport was built on it with a military camp. The camp was transformed gradually after 1974 into a settlement for Israeli civilians;

2. *The Israeli Settlement of Ofra.* Before the 1967 war, the Government of Jordan was in the process of using an area of 300 dunums south-east of Silwad as a military camp. When the 1967 war broke out, no compensation was paid to their individual owners. In March 1974, an Israeli settlement was established in this area called Ofra. The area was expanded to include an additional land of 100 dunums. The owners objected this action to the Governor but with no success;

3. *Restricted area.* A total of 5,000 dunums were fenced and restricted by the Israeli occupation authorities. This area belonged to individual owners of Silwad and the neighbouring town Ein Yabroad.

CONCLUSION OF THE COMMISSION

The Security Council Commission concluded its report by stating the recent information about Jewish settlements and the impact of the settlements on the Arab population as follows:

RECENT INFORMATION ON THE SETTLEMENTS

According to the figures obtained, there are altogether in the occupied territories 133 settlements, including the 17 in and around Jerusalem, 62 in the West Bank, 29 in the Golan Heights, and 25 in the Gaza Strip and the Sinai.

The population of those settlements varies in number, probably depending on the policy purposes predetermined for each settlement. In the area of Jerusalem and the West Bank where the establishment of settlments has been the most intensive, the number of settlers has reached approximately 90,000, while in the Sinai their number would be under 5,000.

The land seized by the Israeli authorities as a whole, either specifically for the establishment of those settlements or for other stated reasons, covers 27 per cent of the occupied West Bank and the quasi-totality of the Golan Heights.

On the basis of the information received, the Commission is convinced that a number of settlements were established on privately owned land and not only on public land.

Many of those settlements are of a military nature, either officially placed under the control of the Israeli army or *de facto* with a settler population of military age. Moreover, those settlers are said to have at their disposal military weapons in the midst of an unarmed Arab population.

According to several witnesses, the location of the settlements is determined in accordance with agricultural designs, and also with what Israel considers to be "security" purposes. That may explain, for instance, the existence of three successive belts of settlements reported to have been established between Jerusalem and the Jordan River and which would be aimed at "compartmenting" the local population.

Supported by the strong influence of various private groupings, the settlement policy is an official government programme which is implemented by a number of organizations and communities representing both the Government and the private sector inside and outside Israel.

In addition to private contributions coming mostly from outside Israel, the financing of the settlement policy is essentially a governmental matter. In that connexion, the Commission was told that the Israeli government has set aside the equivalent of $US 200 million for expanding and establishing settlements during the fiscal year 1979/80.

The Commission found evidence that the Israeli Government is engaged in a willful, systematic and large-scale process of establishing settlements in the occupied territories for which it should bear full responsibility.

CONSEQUENCES OF THE SETTLEMENT POLICY ON THE LOCAL POPULATION

The Commission is of the view that a correlation exists between the establishment of Israeli settlements and the displacement of the Arab population. Thus it was reported that since 1967, when that policy started, the Arab population has been reduced by 32 per cent in Jerusalem and the West Bank. As to the Golan Heights, the Syrian authorities stated that 134,000 inhabitants had been expelled leaving only 8,000, i.e. 6 per cent of the local population in the occupied Golan Heights.

The Commission is convinced that in the implementation of its policy of settlements, Israel has resorted to methods — often coercive and sometimes more subtle — which included the control of water resources, the seizure of private properties, the destruction of houses and the banishment of persons, and has shown disregard for basic human rights, including in particular the right of the refugees to return to their homeland.

For the Arab inhabitants still living in those territories, particularly in Jerusalem and the West Bank, they are subjected to continuous pressure to emigrate in order to make room for new settlers who, by contrast, are encouraged to come to the area. The Commission was told also that in the Golan Heights Israeli authorities imposed Israeli citizenship on all new-born children in an effort to assimilate the remaining population.

The settlement policy has brought drastic and adverse changes to the economic and social pattern of the daily life of the remaining Arab population. As a mere example of that evolution, the Commission was informed that a number of Arab landowners were now compelled to earn their living and that of their family by working on their own land as the hired employees of the Israeli settlers.

The Commission considers that the pattern of that settlement policy, as a consequence, is causing profound and irreversible changes of a geographical and demographic nature in those territories, including Jerusalem.

The Commission has no doubt that those changes are of such a profound nature that they constitute a violation of the Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, of 12 August 1949, and of the relevant decisions adopted by the United Nations in the matter, more specifically: Security Council resolutions 237 (1967), 252 (1968) and 298 (1971); the consensus statement by the President of the Council on 11 November 1976; as well as General Assembly resolutions 2253 (ES-V), 32/5 and 33/113.

IMPACT OF THE SETTLEMENT POLICY AND ITS CONSEQUENCES ON THE SEARCH FOR PEACE

While fully aware of the extreme complexities inherent in the Middle East problem and at the same time recognizing the limitations in the scope of its mandate, the Commission none the less had the opportunity to note a genuine desire for peace in the capitals it visited as well as among the leaders of the Palestine Liberation Organization whom it met.

Unfortunately, the Commission has also perceived a deep sense of despair and helplessness, primarily among the Palestinian refugees. That stems from the realization that Israel's policy with regard to the occupied Arab territories and more particularly its policy of continuing to establish more settlements is unabated and undaunted either by United Nations decisions or any other external factor. The Commission would like to state clearly in that regard that in the course of its various meetings it felt that this settlement policy was widely regarded as a most negative factor in the achievment of peace in the area both by the refugees themselves and all those who support their cause, including the neighbouring Governments for which that policy generates at the national level economic and social problems of grave consequences.

Consequently, after examining the situation relative to settlements in the Arab territories occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem, the Commission wishes to reaffirm the determination made in resolution 446 (1979), according to which "the policy and practices of Israel in establishing settlements in the Palestinian and other Arab territories occupied since 1967 have no legal validity and constitute a serious obstruction to achieving a comprehensive, just and lasting peace in the Middle East."

B. RECOMMENDATIONS

On the basis of the conclusion reached, the Commission would like, therefore, to recommend that the Security Council, bearing in mind the inalienable right of the Palestinians to return to their homeland, launch a pressing appeal to the Government and people of Israel, drawing again their attention to the disastrous consequences which the settlement policy is bound to have on any attempt to reach a peaceful solution in the Middle East.

In the view of the Commission, as a first step, Israel should be called upon to cease on an urgent basis the establishment, construction and planning of settlements in the occupied territories. The question of the existing settlements would then have to be resolved.

The Security Council might further wish to consider measures to safeguard the impartial protection of property arbitrarily seized.

As to Jerusalem, the Security Council should also call upon the Government of Israel to implement faithfully the resolution it has adopted on that question as from 1967. Moreover, recalling that Jerusalem is a most sacred place for the three great monetheistic faiths throughout the world, i.e., Christian, Jewish and Moslem, the Council might wish to consider steps to protect and preserve the unique spiritual and religious dimension of the Holy Places in that city, taking into account the views of high-ranking representatives of the three religions.

In view of the magnitude of the problem of settlement and its implication for peace in the region, the Security Council should keep the situation under constant survey.

THE USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN THE WEST BANK AND THE GAZA STRIP 1980-1989

The following information about the usurpation of Palestinian lands and the establishment of Jewish settlements is collected from Jewish newspapers, *Al Fajr* (the Jerusalem Palestinian weekly), the research done by Dr. Meron Benvenisti, the Institute of Palestine Studies and the annual reports of the United Nations Special Committee to investigate Israeli practices affecting the human rights of the population of the occupied territories.[13]

USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN 1980

Zionist policy towards the occupied territories in 1980 was shaped and executed against the backdrop of the Camp David process. At the end of January, Israel was to withdraw from strategic passes in the Sinai and formal diplomatic relations with Egypt would immediately follow. There remained the thorny question of the simultaneous negotiations on Palestinian "autonomy" which had a deadline for resolution of May 26. On January 7, Israeli Prime Minister Begin flew to Aswan to meet with Sadat, allegedly to clear the air over the Palestinian issue so that normalization could proceed on schedule. However, the meeting was described as "heavy on sightseeing" with little substance coming out of the talks. This characterized all other American-Egyptian-Israeli discussions on the Palestinian question throughout the remainder of the year.

Israeli conceptions of Palestinian "autonomy" were presented to the Sadat regime in January in the form of a 26 page plan outlining an administrative structure to be imposed on the Palestinian population in the West Bank and Gaza. The plan was published in the Israeli press on January 19th with a summary of the powers Israel would arrogate to itself.

For the Begin government the key to thwarting the possibility of the eventual emergence of an independent Palestinian state was the establishment of a proliferation of settlements in the occupied territories. Settlement was to be promoted regardless of whether or not individual colonies were economically viable or whether there were sufficient government finances to establish them in the first place. The Begin government was so obsessed with the idea of alienating Palestinians from their land, that it also offered virtual sponsorship to the settlement schemes of fanatical independent settler movements such as the Gush Emunim and Meir Kahane's Kach. Renegade land expropriation and settlement construction occurred in tandem with the more refined occupation schemes of the World Zionist Organization and the Ministry of Agriculture.

The World Zionist Organization settlement strategy was outlined in a plan drawn up by the head of its Settlement Department, Mattityahu Drobles:

"In light of the current negotiations on the future of Judea and Samaria, it will now become necessary for us to conduct a race against time....It is therefore significant to stress today mainly by means of actions, that the autonomy does not and will not apply to the territories but only to the Arab population thereof. This should mainly find expression by establishing facts on the ground. Therefore, the state-owned lands and the uncultivated barren lands in Judea and Samaria ought to be seized right away, with the purpose of settling the areas between and around the centres occupied by the minorities so as to reduce to the minimum the danger of an additional Arab state being established in these territories. Being cut off by Jewish settlements the minority population will find it difficult to form a territorial and political continuity. There mustn't be even the shadow of a doubt about our intention to keep the territories of Judea and Samaria for good...The best and most effective way of removing every shadow of a doubt about our intention to hold on to Judea and Samaria forever is by speeding up the settlement momentum in these territories."[14]

To kick off the massive settlement drive for 1980, the joint Israeli government-World Zionist Organization settlement committee announced a plan on December 25, 1979 to double the Jewish population in the West Bank in the coming year and a half. Some 20,000 people were to be newly settled in the West Bank. However, there was no idea as to how to come up with the funds for such a project. The settlement budget for 1979 was IL 3 billion. The new plan called for an allocation of funds of up to IL 10 billion ($ 285 million). Even though there was no budget guarantee, an aide to Finance Minister Yigael Hurvitz commented: "Billions don't frighten anyone today."

At the beginning of 1980, the continued easy expropriation of Palestinian land in the West Bank was temporarily thrown into confusion by a successful court challenge by Palestinians whose land had been seized by Gush Emunim settlers for Eilon Moreh near Nablus. On October 22, 1979, the Israeli High Court ruled that Eilon Moreh was not imperative for military security and must be evacuated. The Gush Emunim settlers still refused to evacuate the site as of January 1. The Begin cabinet supported the settlers' "illegal" occupation by granting an evacuation extension of 5 weeks in defiance of the High Court decision. Begin's determination to flaunt even Zionism's own legal formalities to pursue the settlement campaign provoked four unsuccessful no confidence motions in the Knesset.

To demonstrate the determination not to lose a single settlement, work commenced in December on a new site only a few kilometres away from the original site of Eilon Moreh. The evacuation delay sparked a stream of protests by Palestinians whose land had been confiscated. Besides demonstrations near Eilon Moreh, the landowners petitioned the High Court, which issued a show cause order against the government demanding why the site should not be evacuated immediately. Finally, on January 29, the government began to dismantle the settlement. Some remaining holdouts were ejected by force on February 3 and transported to the new site on Jabal al-Kabir.

Preparation of the new site cost the government over $1 million. In a Knesset ruckus, Moshe Dayan claimed that the government was throwing away "millions and millions" on Jabal al-Kabir. But Eilon Moreh was crucial to the Begin government's single-minded drive towards expansion. No expense would be spared. On January 30, the government began clearing ground adjacent to the settlement site for an "industrial zone." On the day of the ground clearing, the site was visited by Agricultural Minister Ariel Sharon, who was

in charge of settlement programmes and an unofficial sponsor of Gush Emunim. He stated what Eilon Moreh meant for the Begin government: "It is absolutely clear a Jewish town will rise near Nablus. Most of my efforts have been directed at that. A town with thousands of Jews is perhaps the only practical answer Israel has to prevent the possibility of a second Palestinian state. Jordan is Palestine already."

The $1 million allocated for initial construction on Jabal al-Kabir was only the opening shot in the campaign to maintain this barren outpost inhabited by extremist Gush Emunim settlers. It was disclosed in the Hebrew Press in March that nineteen families had been given personal grants totalling over $1 million by the World Zionist Organization just to stay in the settlement. Only sixteen families were living in the settlement at the time; three of them had not even made the decision to move there when they received their money. This amount of money did not include allocations to the settlement by other government ministries. For nearby Palestinians, the new site meant more land expropriations and a continuing struggle against the new intruders. While the settler population did not increase, the land seizure did. On July 9, the Ministerial Defense Committee approved a new access road to the settlement and forty hectares of land were expropriated from Palestinians in a nearby village.

The Eilon Moreh episode led the fanatical Gush Emunim settlement movement to establish new settlement sites to force the government to escalate its settlement activities. While the fate of Eilon Moreh was being decided in January, Gush Emunim's main sponsor in the Begin Cabinet, Agriculture Minister Ariel Sharon, prompted the cabinet to reaffirm Gush Emunim's prerogative to establish the settlement of Livona. Gush Emunim's settlement plans were a provocative attempt to settle Jews in parts of the West Bank densely populated by Palestinians. Eilon Moreh was to be a first implantation adjacent to Nablus, while Livona was a "thickening" of the Gush Emunim settlement of Neve Tsuf near the Arab villages of al-Lubban and Arad.

The escalation of a new settlement campaign touched off by the Gush Emunim's seemingly renegade actions, did not leave the supposedly "moderate" Labour Party untouched. The Labour controlled Unified Kibbutz Movement held a two-day meeting at the beginning of January to work out its own settlement drive. A political communique issued afterwards criticized the Begin government for financing Gush Emunim settlement actions and said that Gush Emunim activity in the West Bank was harmful to peace efforts. But the key issue seemed to be that Labour settlements were not obtaining enough money for themselves. The conference announced that the Unified Kibbutz Movement would set up thirteen new settlements of its own by 1983 — a target date long after the time when the so-called "Palestinian autonomy" was to be instituted in the West Bank under the terms of the Camp David agreements. While the Israel High Court decision on Eilon Moreh implied that West Bank settlements might actually hinder Israeli military "security," Yigal Allon stated at the conference that "it is very important for security to have rural settlements along the state borders." He was undoubtedly thinking of the Jordan Valley, where Labour already had a string of settlements and wanted more government money poured into new ones controlled by Labour.

At the same time, the Gush Emunim announced its own plans for increasing the number of settlements in the West Bank and Gaza before any kind of "Palestinian autonomy" could ever be implemented. At a conference held at the beginning of January, Gush Emunim instructed its member settlements to form a new settler nuclei to "multiply" their existing settlements. Each new nucleus would be responsible for establishing one new settlement.

From the very beginning of its multiplication campaign, Gush Emunim was assisted by the military occupation forces and found in Sharon a powerful advocate in the Begin cabinet. One of the main targets in the campaign was the extension of Kiryat Arba near Hebron, which was ultimately to lead to a generalized explosion of the whole conflict between the Palestinian population and the encroaching occupation forces. But the less dramatic examples of the Gush settlement expansion attempts also demonstrated the close collaboration with the Israeli military and Sharon.

After the announcement of the new campaign, Gush Emunim settlers from Giveon decided to expand the settlement by setting up a "guard post" one kilometre west of the settlement. The site was to be the beginning of a new settlement called Tal Hadasha. Although not officially approved by the Ministerial Settlement Committee, a road was constructed connecting Tal Hadasha to Givon and the new site was actually inhabited by regular Israeli army troops. The main aim of the extension was to stop Palestinian villagers from the Neve Samuel area from cultivating their land nearby. Within days after the land seizure, the Ministerial Settlement Committee chaired by Sharon approved the Gush Emunim seizures *ex post facto*.

With Gush Emunim leading the way, the scramble to establish new settlements moved very quickly, and no Zionist political faction wanted to be left out. The youth movement of Begin's Herut Party established a new settlement called Maale, overlooking the Palestinian village of Azun, on January 23. At the end of January, Sharon announced government plans to erect a series of new settlements around the largest Palestinian city in the West Bank, Nablus. Gush Emunim moved fifty more families into Karnei Shomron, three kilometres west of Nablus during the first week of February. Construction on the settlement of Efrat near Hebron was slated to have begun the year before. Despite the grandiose announcements of new settlement projects there was increasing difficulty in finding new settlers. In the first week of February, commencement of work on Efrat was announced anew, and in this outpost, which was supposed to eventually contain 5,000 housing units, it was now proclaimed that the first settlers were to be two hundred American families.

The Gush Emunim settlement of Livona got another boost from the government in the first week of February when a decision was issued allowing settlers to seize 1,000 dunums of land belonging to the Palestinian village of Abud for the beginning of construction. The Gush settlers from Neve Tsuf who had instigated the establishment of Livona also extracted government permission to chop down a historic grove of trees near the village of al-Nabi Salih to make way for their pre-fab homes.

On February 14, Sharon inaugurated the settlement of Karne Shomron B near Qalqilya. With the normalization of Egyptian-Israeli relations just concluded, the settlement campaign was attracting unprecedented international condemnation. Sharon justified the continuing Zionist expansion in the West Bank with a new distorted logic. He stated at the inauguration ceremony that the settlements were "the Zionist response to the menace of establishment of a Palestinian state

and *to Soviet expansion in the Middle East....* In the near future, 30,000 Jews will live in this region."

Linking Zionist settlement expansion to alleged Soviet expansion in the Middle East was a turn of phrase especially designed to appeal to the Carter Administration, which was preoccupied at the time with formulating plans for a Middle East intervention force. However the Begin government's insistent determination on thwarting any progress on the Palestinian question, despite the autonomy negotiations, seriously undermined the Carter Administration's attempts to push to the fore other regional concerns (i.e. Gulf security, Afghanistan, etc.) as the Zionist settlement drive remained the focus of international attention.

On March 1, the UN Security Council passed Security Council resolution 465 which called "upon the Government and people of Israel to...dismantle the existing settlements and in particular to cease, or an urgent basis, the establishment, construction and planning of settlements in the Arab territories occupied since 1967, *including Jerusalem.*"

UN Security Council Resolution 465 came in response to a February 17 Israeli cabinet decision to settle Jews in the Centre of the West Bank city of Hebron.

At this point Israel's settlement policy was still primarily designed to establish a sizeable Jewish presence in heavily populated Palestinian areas and thereby negate Palestinian claims to sovereignty by the creation of "unalterable" demographic realities. Even after the March 1 UN vote, Begin's domestic opposition concurred in the general parameters of the settlement program. A sample "criticism" of the Begin cabinet decision to settle Hebron came from former Israeli Ambassador to the UN, Chaim Herzog, now President of Israel. Establishing a few Jewish homes in the centre of Hebron would be a very serious mistake both from a security and from a political point of view: *"However, if the government had quietly set up homes, there would have been a certain logic in the action..."*

In the same vein, Israeli Labour Party leader Shimon Peres found the time opportune on March 17 to pose himself as an improvement over Begin. He held a press conference to dredge up the timeworn Labour Party idea of creating some kind of Zionist confederation with Jordan which would have the purpose of neatly side-stepping the very issue of Palestinian self-determination. Peres held the same annexationist orientation in regards to the West Bank as did Begin. Peres implied that were he to come to power, some unspecified settlements would be disbanded, but he quickly added: "on the other hand we shall insist that our army and our settlements along the Valley of Jordan will remain intact as they are."

In March, government settlement activities still concentrated on attempts to bring about a massive population influx into the West Bank. Immediately following the UN vote, the Begin cabinet ordered the expropriation of 1,000 acres of Palestinian land on the outskirts of East Jerusalem in a final move to achieve the complete encirclement of Arab Jerusalem. On March 5, 1,000 dunums of Palestinian land were seized and closed off in the Beit Sahur area near Bethlehem, allegedly for "military purposes." The Israeli Ministry of Housing decided to confiscate 10,000 dunums near Beit Hanina only two days after seizing 4,400 dunums. Just south of Bethlehem, there were new land confiscations to enlarge Efrat, which was scheduled to become an "urban centre."

While the whole situation in the West Bank was beginning to explode, a subtle shift in settlement strategy was taking place. In the words of the *Washington Post*: "Apparently convinced that the theme of Israel's biblical right to the West Bank will not fly in Peoria or Paris, Israel's image-makers have begun returning with increasing intensity to the argument that the settlements provide security, which throughout the previous Labour Party government's administration of the occupied territories was an accepted strategic concept."

After a visit to Washington, Begin claimed that he was instructed by Carter administration officials themselves to use the "security" rationale when going ahead with new confiscations of Palestinian land: "Our good friends here tell us that they prefer to stress the security aspect of settlements, because the large majority of the American people will accept and understand it. It is their right, of course, to choose the most effective *hasbara* instrument, while we for our part continue to emphasize the synthesis of security and historic rights..." The "security" shift was not only rhetorical, but was also implemented on the ground.

In April, the Begin government began concentrating settlement construction projects in two areas which fitted into the "security" framework. One of these was in the Jericho area of the Jordan Valley and the other was along the 1948 borders dividing the 1948-occupied areas of Palestine from the West Bank. The Jericho project not only had the purpose of closing the defense gaps in the Jordan Valley left over from the Allon Plan which called for a line of settlements opposite the border with Jordan. In addition, Begin and Sharon were anxious to create settlements populated with their own supporters in an area which was dominated by Labour Party-affiliated settler groups.

On April 2, earthmoving work began on a settlement site west of the former Palestinian refugee camp of Aqbat-Jabir, near Jericho. The Israeli press disclosed that the site was "part of a complex of six new settlements planned to bolster control of the Jericho-Jerusalem corridor. The settlement was called Mitzpe Jericho B. Building new defense posts did not mean that the land seizures around populous Palestinian towns ceased. At the same time that construction began on Mitzpe Jericho B, the Israeli army closed off 1,000 dunums of Palestinian land near Nablus for a new army camp. In the second week of April, the military government seized 800 dunums of land from the villages of Kafr Malik and Mughair near Ramallah.

The settlement drive still had an energetic nature, but was constantly plagued by problems of lack of government financing, lack of settlers and, as we shall see, the costs involved in suppressing Palestinian resistance to the whole policy of occupation. Work had begun on Mitzpe Jericho B without any government financing being allocated. On May 7, Finance Minister Yigael Hurvitz announced that in the current state budget there was no money left for new settlements whatsoever. A new problem cropped up when housing construction began for another of the Jericho settlements, this one called Vered Jericho. The government planned this new settlement with the intention of pushing out settlers already well-established in Mitzpe Jericho. A minority of religious fanatics in Mitzpe Jericho dominated the running of the settlement and wanted secular members banished to a new site. The government complied with the minority demands, but the secular members were not about to leave. Nevertheless, work on Vered went ahead.

The government meanwhile announced two other settle-

ments — Beit Ha'arawa and Naim Alef — for the Jericho area despite the lack of funds and settlers.

In the middle of May work began on the two settlements of Dotan and Karnei Shomron D in the northern part of the West Bank. These were specifically designed to divide Palestinians living in the two areas from each other. Visiting the new settlement sites, Agriculture Minister Sharon talked about expropriating thousands of dunums of Palestinian land in the area in the near future. He also announced that two more settlements would be added to the block called Rihan Gamel and Karnei Shomron H.

There was a renewed obsession with settlement plans in May as Palestinian resistance to the occupation exploded on an unprecedented scale. Sharon wanted to establish settlements on all the hilltops overlooking West Bank Palestinian towns. In Sharon's new vision "Jewish quarters would be linked by roads or bridges crossing Arab fields. Arabs would not be allowed to build in the valleys." After the Finance Minister's announcement that there was no money for new settlements, a special cabinet committee on settlements set up plans for expanding six existing settlements: Beit Horon, Ofra, El-Kana, Kadumin, Ariel and Govon. Sharon told Israel radio after the meeting: "We need to change the legal status of the settlements so that we can expropriate private land for them." The committee's recommendations for more land seizures to expand settlements was approved on May 25, the day before the deadline for the end of Palestinian autonomy negotiations.

It was at this time that Begin government circles began consistently speaking to the press about establishing a final ten settlements on the West Bank. Throughout the remainder of the year, settlement on the West Bank still went forward on an *ad hoc* basis determined by the contingencies of lack of financing and lack of settlers, response to continuing renegade land confiscation and political considerations in the face of continuing Palestinian and international resistance to the whole colonization drive.

At the beginning of June, Agriculture Minister Sharon made a proposal for setting up ten new settlements, but with no implication that they would be by any means the last. Begin himself blurred the meaning of the finality of his statement in a conversation with American journalists. He stated that "dozens more could be added as part of a strengthening of existing enclaves."

The supposed limit of "ten" little deterred the Begin government from imagining further grandiose settlement schemes. At the end of June the government disclosed a plan for a massive new road network in the West Bank which would link Israeli army camps with the proliferation of settlements. The road network was also designed to link West Bank hilltops and provide a system for rapid Israeli troop deployment throughout the West Bank. A week later Sharon announced that ten new settlements would be established between Beit Jibrin and Yatir. Sharon stressed several days later that the government should undertake "an immense settlement plan." He again repeated that massive settlement was the only way to prevent the danger of the establishment of a Palestinian state.

In fact, the next settlement moves were taken outside the zone that Sharon had designated for the ten new settlements. On July 9, there was an official announcement of the establishment of Rihan B in the northern part of the West Bank. Sharon's location of the new settlements indicated that they would straddle the border with Jordan. On July 18, settlers from El-Kana seized private Palestinian land for their new settlement of El-Kana B. The action at El-Kana was a direct provocation by fanatical settlers against the government's stated intention of limiting the number of new settlements to only ten.

During the remainder of the year, Israeli government officials announced and reannounced various sites for the last ten settlements. On August 14, Sharon's Ministerial Settlement Committee announced what were supposed to be three of the last ten. Rihan H was to be added to a block of settlements in the northwest of the West Bank. Two military outposts were to be built in the desert south of Hebron. Again, on August 26, there was a flurry of reports that from six to eight new settlements were planned. This time the plans originated in the Ministerial Defense Committee, and the main concentrations for the new sites were along the outermost borders of the West Bank. The decision was reported to have been taken secretly. Aides to Sharon said they could not remember the location of the settlements. According to one report, the new settlements were: Mikhmas (Jordan Valley), Rihan Gimmel (northeast), Karnei Shomron H (southwest of Nablus), Almog B (Jordan Valley), Shavei Shomron B (west of Nablus) and Tekua B (near Hebron). *Yediot Aharonot* reported that another two of the last ten were Tartze and El-Kana B, but El-Kana B had already been set up the month before after unauthorized land seizures by fanatical settlers.

The settlement campaign finally began to degenerate into erratic confusion, characterized by glowing reports of the Likud accomplishment in colonisation designed to prime the Israeli public for the 1981 Knesset elections. Senior Gush Emunim officials kicked off the propaganda war by stating in September that Begin had promised them more than ten new settlements in the future. Jewish Agency head Mattiyahu Drobles stated at the time that there was no difference between Labour and Likud's settlement policies. He boasted that the total number of settlements in the West Bank would reach seventy-five within five years. A new settlement called Beit Ha'arava was formally established southeast of Jericho on September 28 and Drobles claimed at the inauguration ceremony that he wanted to establish another three settlements in the area, but had not received governmental approval. More new plans for intensifying settlements were again announced in the first week of October. Again there was a call for ten new settlements and 23 settlement outposts which would dot the inside West Bank borders from the northern tip to Hebron in the south. There was another announcement at the end of October that the government would establish Mikhmas in the Jordan Valley, although this had already been announced in August. Deputy Defense Minister Tzipori announced in November that all the 1967-occupied territories could accommodate 1.5 million Jews and that a land survey showed that there was no reason not to push forward with the construction of massive settlements.

Sharon called for acceleration on construction projects to extend Israeli water lines to West Bank settlements. The establishment of Mikhmas was announced yet another time on December 9; it was to be populated by members of Gush Emunim. Two more settlements for the Jordan Valley were announced on December 30 — Na'ama and Almog B — although both had been previously announced earlier in the year.

Despite the Likud's electioneering announcements in the

second half of the year about the multiplication of settlements, serious economic problems in fact delayed the implementation of quite a number of the settlement plans. Likud's settlement policy now focused mainly on the Jordan Valley. Four already existing settlements in the Jordan Valley had run up operating deficits totalling about IL 130 million and pleaded with the government for financing credits. At the end of July the settlers from Netiv Hagdod, Patzael, Gitin and Tomer announced that if the credits weren't immediately forthcoming, the settlers would quit the settlements. The World Zionist Organization then embarked upon a bail-out scheme. The economic performance of the Jordan Valley settlements was so poor that the World Zionist Organization launched a campaign at the end of the year to persuade Israelis living within the 1948 borders to fill up vacated housing in Jordan Valley settlements. Even the most pampered settlements were floundering economically. In the largest so-called "urban settlement" in the West Bank, Kiryat Arba, it was revealed at the end of February that four of its industrial shops had been closed down and seven others were in grave economic straits. Begin himself decided to allocate $10 million from a special government fund to keep the remaining factories running. Despite the economic difficulties, at the end of the year World Zionist Organization head Drobles was intensively lobbying the Finance Ministry for expanded government budgetary allocations for 1981. so that the current plethora of half-baked settlement starts could be completed before the following year's Knesset elections.

The tax incentives, free housing, low interest loans and other remunerations offered to potential settlers did not entice many Zionists other than the most extremist, to live amongst a militant West Bank Palestinian population. One source of new settlers was an influx of Soviet Jews for whom there was a lack of housing inside the 1948 borders. But Soviet Jews were a declining pool for new settlers. In February for example, the Jewish Agency reported that of the 2,568 Soviet Jews waiting for transit to other countries from Italy, 2168 went to the U.S., 382 went to other western countries and only 18 went to Israel.

Except for the large urban blocks of settlements surrounding East Jerusalem, the other settlements dotting the West Bank and Gaza retained the character of fenced-in militarized ghettos. The settlements destroyed local Palestinian agricultural production by monopolizing the natural resources. Settlement agricultural production only remained viable through heavy government price subsidies and deficit financing. There was the lack of an industrial base to make the settlements productive in other economic sectors. Unemployment was rampant in the settlements, and those who did work often depended on an income from jobs they held in Tel Aviv or Jerusalem.

USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN 1981

POLICIES AND IMPLEMENTATION

The United Nations Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Areas reported on October 26, 1981 as follows[15]:

(a) Confirmation of the existence of a deliberate policy of annexation and settlement

Subsection C 1 (a) contains a selection of reports of official statements which show the policy of the Government of Israel with regard to the occupied territories. The authors of such statements are members of the Government of Israel, such as the Prime Minister and other ministers, and persons considered responsible for Government policy, such as officials of the World Zionist Organization and similar institutions. Among these statements the Special Committee has noted, in particular, that made by the Prime Minister regarding the new Government's policy guidelines to the effect that Israel will "raise its claim to sovereignty" over the West Bank after a period of self-rule. *(International Herald Tribune, 6 August 1981).*

(b) Official measures adopted to put this policy into effect

The examples in subsection C 1 (b) show the official plans and projects drawn up by the Government of Israel in implementation of the policy enunciated in the preceding paragraph. They refer to a variety of projects for the occupied territories, such as plans for the construction of settlements on both long-term and short-term bases, the transfer of Israeli Jewish settlers to these settlements, also on long-term and short-term bases, and plans for consolidating the infrastructure of the existing Israeli settlements. In this connexion, the Special Committee noted references to the continued existence of the Ministerial Settlement Committee (the Joint Settlement Committee) composed of an equal number of Government Ministers and officials of the Jewish National Fund, headed by the then Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Ariel Sharon, to whom several references were noted in regard to such plans and projects. The Special Committee noted, among such information, that given in paragraph 64 below, referring to a "detailed plan" published by the Jewish Agency Settlement Department to establish some 70 new settlements between 1980 and 1985, giving their location. In addition, several reports were noted concerning intensive construction in and around occupied Jerusalem, as reflected in paragraph 67.

(c) Information on the implementation of these measures

The plans and projects referred to in the preceding paragraph, including those adopted in previous years (and reflected in earlier reports of the Special Committee) continue to be put into effect. The examples in subsection C 1 (c) (i), are presented in four subdivisions which cover:

(i) Construction of new Israeli settlements and expansion of existing ones

The Special Committee noted that there were some 40 settlements that had been either established or inaugurated or whose construction had commenced during the period covered by the present report. Other reports reflect the transfer of Israeli civilians into the settlements, the construction of roads connecting the settlements and similar measures. A report appearing in September 1980 attributes to the Chairman of the Settlement Department of the Jewish Agency, Mr.

Mattityahu Drobles, a statement announcing that, since 1977, the Government had established 58 settlements in the occupied territories and that the number of settlers in the occupied territories (not including occupied Jerusalem) had then reached some 26,000. The Special Committee heard the testimony of Mr. Tuma Hazou, information advisor to His Royal Highness, Crown Prince Hassan of Jordan, in the course of which he referred to the Israeli settlers in occupied Jerusalem, quoting 56,000 as the figure given by the Israeli authorities and advancing his view that the number was nearer 86,000 (A/AC.145/RT.319,p.5). The settlements are located in the entire area of the West Bank, the Golan Heights and the Gaza Strip; the following table shows the location of the settlements reported.

	West Bank	Golan Heights	Gaza
North:	Reihan B	Moshave Yehonatan	Yaghul
	Reihan C	Aloney Stabashan	Gadid
	Reihan E	Ke'la	Gan Or
	Karney Shomoron	Har Odem	
	Ma'aleh Nahal	Mitzhak	
	Yakir	Ein Simsim	
	Salit		
	Elkana B		
	Yabad		
	Nili		
	Levona		
	Hinanit B		
Centre (including Jerusalem):			
	Mikhmash		
	Nuiema		
	Nuiema A		
	Nuiema B		
	Vered Jericho		
	Kochav Hashahar		
	Modi'in		
	South Neve Yaacov		
Jordan Valley:			
	Almog B		
	Rimonim		
	Beit Ha'arava		
South:	Zif		
	Carmel		
	Ma'on		
	Yatir B		
	Tekoa B		
	Mitzpe-Govrin		
	Givat Oz B		

(ii) Expropriation of property to carry out construction and expansion of settlements

The instances cited in subsection C 1 (c) (ii) reflect the information received by the Special Committee on the measures taken by the Israeli authorities to acquire land through expropriation. The reports quoted refer to all areas in the territories occupied in 1967; they refer to the major centres of population such as Jerusalem, Nablus, Hebron, Bethlehem and Jericho and the areas surrounding these centres. The Special Committee noted that the acquisition of land is undertaken by the adoption of a number of methods, as for example, declaring certain lands as "state lands," declaring certain areas closed "for security reasons" and outright confiscation. According to one report, which appeared in March 1981, the Military Government had confiscated some 20 square kilometres since October 1980 by declaring such land as "state land." The report gives details of the areas in which this expropriation took place and the extent of the property involved. In a separate report appearing in April 1981 entitled "Government reveals real facts on West Bank land," a total of 200 square kilometres had been allocated to Israeli settlements on the West Bank. The Special Committee recalls that, in its last report, it had noted information based on Israeli official sources according to which over 27 per cent of the area of the West Bank had been expropriated by the Israeli authorities; the examples included in subsection C below reflect the expropriation that has continued since then.

(iii) Budgetary allocations to carry out construction and expansion of settlements

The reports quoted in subsection C 1 (c) (iii) give an impression of the financial appropriations necessitated by the implementation of the "settlement programme." The sources of these funds are mainly the Government of Israel and the World Zionist Organization. The reports reproduced in subsection C show that, between October 1980 and June 1981, approximately 750 million Israel shekels ($US 62.5 million as of August 1981) was budgeted. This amount was allocated for the construction of new settlements and expansion of existing ones though it did not include allocations for settlements in the occupied Jerusalem area.

(iv) Other measures adopted in implementation of the policy of annexation and settlement

The information contained in the selection of reports, in subsection C 1 (c) (iv) covers a number of measures adopted by the occupation authorities that are said to have been undertaken in the context of the settlement policy. They refer to the construction of roads connecting groups of Israeli settlements with one another, extension of services to Israeli settlements such as the creation of local councils, the establishment of a municipal court, connection with the Israeli electricity supply and various other measures related to the establishment or strengthening of the infrastructure.

In addition, these reports reflect the efforts made by the authorities in "searching for uncontested land," allegedly to avoid a repetition of the "Eilon Moreh case" when the Supreme Court declared the expropriation of land for the establishment of a settlement to be invalid after the owners had contested the expropriation orders. In this connexion, the Special Committee, in its last report, had pointed out the existence of a private company registered in the occupied territories for the purpose of purchasing land from Palestinians. This company, known as HIMANUTA, was reported to be an affiliate of the Jewish National Fund. During the period covered by the present report, the Special Committee noted that other companies were created in the occupied

territories for the purpose of purchasing land, such as that referred to as "Yosh Investment and Development Co. Ltd." and another referred to as "Company for Development and Trade in Judea and Samaria."

The military authorities confiscated 2,500 dunums (2.5 sq. km.) of land in the village of Qatana, near Ramallah. The *Mukhtar* of the village was summoned to the Military Government Headquarters in Ramallah and asked to sign documents, facilitating the seizure of lands. After his refusal, the Military Governor threatened to forcibly expel the inhabitants. A report appearing in November 1980 states that 3,000 dunums (3 sq. km.) were confiscated without prior notification in the same area. (*Asha'b*, 30 September; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 23-29 November 1980

Israeli authorities seized 50 dunums of land in Beit Sahur belonging to the Arab Housing Association. (*Asha'b*, 27 October 1980)

The Military Government confiscated land belonging to the villagers of Ketel Haris, near Nablus, for the expansion of the Ariel settlements. (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 21-27 December 1980)

The Israel Land Administration, in co-operation with the Jewish National Fund, "appropriated" thousands of dunums of land on the West Bank to establish six new settlements. 1,000 dunums of land belonging to the villagers of Si'ir (or Said) were seized and allocated to the new industrial zone of the Israeli settlement of Kiryat-Arba. The Military Government stated that the lands in question were State-owned, that prior notification had been given and that claims could be lodged with the Military Government "Objections Committee" within 21 days. (*Ha'aretz*, 15 and 17 December; *Davar*, 17 December; *Asha'b*, 16 and 22 December; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 21-27 December 1980)

Some 60 dunums were expropriated in Silwad and an additional 45 dunums in Ein Yabrad; plots were fenced off in preparation for their annexation to the Givon settlement. (*Zu Haderekh*, 17 December 1980)

7,000 dunums (7 sq. km.) of cultivated land belonging to 120 families from Tarqumiya (Hebron) were confiscated. The Military Governor of Hebron claimed that this was "state land" in accordance with Military Order No. 59 of 1967, even though Palestinian families had title deeds. Holders of such deeds were given 21 days for the submission of objections. This land was to be used to establish a new Israeli settlement, Mitzpe-Govrin, for which an estimated 3,000 dunums (3 sq. km.) were allocated. It may be recalled that the creation of this settlement had been recently approved by the Joint Settlement Committee of the Government and the Jewish Agency after Mr. M. K. Yadin presented an appeal against it. Other confiscated land near Hebron will be used to establish the settlements of Ma'on and Carmel. (*Yediot Aharonot*, 1 February 1981; *Asha'b*, 2 February 1981; *Ha'aretz*, 2 February 1981; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 8-14 February 1981)

1,500 dunams (1.5 sq. km.) in the villages of Betunia, Ajaiby, Ajadira and Rafat, in the Ramallah area, were declared "state lands" or seized for security reasons (one source puts the figure at 5,000 dunums, or 5 sq. km.). (*Asha'b*, 1 February 1981; *Yediot Aharonot*, 1 February 1981; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 8-14 February 1981)

Land was confiscated in the Jenin area for the establishment of new settlements, among them Jeninite (Reihan bloc) and Tel Dotan and Tsiphon A (north Shomoron bloc). The settlement of Shaveh and Shomoron, in the Sebastia area (between Jenin and Nablus) is also planned. (*International Herald Tribune*, 12 February; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 8-14 February 1981)

In the Nablus area, 15,000 dunums (15 sq. km.) were expropriated as "state land." That included 6,000 dunums from Salfit, south-west of Nablus, intended for the expansion of the Ariel settlement and its new industrial zone, and 8,000 dunums in Tubas, north-east of Nablus. *Mukhtars* in both areas were informed of the seizure and inhabitants in the Salfit area claiming title to the land were given 21 days to register their objections. The establishment of a further Israeli settlement in the Nablus area was reported by a spokesman from the Israeli Housing Ministry. (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 8-14 and 15-21 February; *Asha'b*, 9 and 20 February; *Ha'aretz*, 9 February; *Jerusalem Post*, 9 February; *The Times*, 12 February 1981)

The *mukhtars* in the Abu Dis area were notified by the Military Government that approximately 11,000 dunums (11 sq. km.) near the Israeli settlement of Maaleh Adumin near Jerusalem had been declared "state land." Villagers were given 21 days to appeal. (*Ha'aretz*, 25 February; *Jerusalem Post*, 25 February; *Asha'b*, 26 February, 1981)

Since October 1980, the Military Government has confiscated a total of 20,255 dunums (20 sq. km. approximately) of alleged "state land," for the establishment or enlargement of settlements, in addition to 4,300 dunums (4.3 sq. km.) in the Etzion bloc area, registered as "Jewish-owned" land. 250 dunums of alleged "state land" were used for security installations in the Tubas area in "Samaria" (northern West Bank). The report mentioned the following figures for the settlements:

	Dunums
Mitzpe-Govrin	2,000
Ma'on and Carmel	4,000
Tekoa B	2,350
Mikhmash	160
Efrat	35
Elkana B (near Ariel)	5,000
Givon	150
Givat Hadasha	180
Migdal Oz	100
Gush Etzion	180
Kdumim	450
Modiin (Nili)	600
Nabi Samwil	450
Maaleh Adumim	350
Gittit	4,000

(*Ha'aretz*, 1 March; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 8-14 March 1981)

Military authorities seized lands belonging to villagers from Deir Dabwan, located north-east of Ramallah. Another settlement was to be established on 500 dunums of land (0.5 sq. km.) seized from Al Jib village (near Givon). (*Asha'b*, 16 March; *Ha'aretz*, 15 and 18 March 1981.)

Landowners from the villages of Si'ir and Shuyukh maintained that 6,000 dunums of their land (6 sq. km.) had been expropriated for the expansion of Kiryat-Arba. (*Ha'aretz*, 19, 20 and 22 March; *Jerusalem Post*, 22 March 1981)

An article entitled "Government reveals real facts on West Bank land" gave an account of the policy followed by the Government in the acquisition of land for Israeli settlements.

Two hundred thousand dunums (2,000 sq. km.) had been allocated to Jewish settlements on the West Bank, including 36,004 dunums since June 1980. Thirty thousand dunums had been classified as "state land," a figure reportedly contradicted by lawyers handling court cases against the takeover of "state land." Some 20,000 dunums had been allocated to settlements in the Ariel and Shomoron area, and another 20,000 dunums in southern Judea in the area of Mitzpe-Govrin. In addition, some 17,000 dunums east of Abu Dis have been declared "state land." (*Jerusalem Post*, 6 April 1981)

Villagers from Dir Jerir, north of Ramallah, complained that some 130 dunums of cultivated land had been seized by the army, "ostensibly for military purposes." Several Arab villagers from the Ramallah district, whose lands had been expropriated for security needs and settlement purposes, refused to accept compensation. (*Jerusalem Post*, 19 May; *Ma'ariv*, 21 May 1981)

The Military Government was to authorize an Israeli family from Kiryat-Arba settlement to move into a house located in the Jewish quarter of Hebron. Another house, called the "Jarfaty House" was to be occupied by a family of Israeli settlers. These houses are situated approximately 500 metres from the "Hadassah" building in the centre of Hebron. The Military Government evacuated three Arab families that had been "illegally" occupying one of the houses after pressure by Israeli settlers from Kiryat-Arba. The Military Government was to protect the new Jewish occupants of the two houses. Kiryat-Arba settlers were to accommodate 20 Jewish families in houses seized from Arabs around the Ibrahimi Mosque, in spite of an order by the Prime Minister, Mr. Begin, to freeze the establishment settlements in Hebron. (*Asha'b*, 25 and 27 May; *Jerusalem Post*, 24, 27 and 29 May; *Al Ittihad*, 22 May; *Ha'aretz*, 13, 21, 24, 25 and 27 May 1981)

EXAMPLES OF INFORMATION RECEIVED BY THE COMMITTEE

1. POLICIES AND IMPLEMENTATION

(a) Confirmation of the existence of a deliberate policy of annexation and settlement

The Deputy Minister for Defence, Mr. Mordechai Tzipori, was reported to have stated that Israel will continue to create settlements in "Judea and Samaria" and the Gaza Strip. (*Ha'aretz*, 5 September 1980)

The Minister of the Interior, Mr. Joseph Burg stated: "Jerusalem is the eternal capital of the Jewish people in the state of Israel. It is indivisible...." The Prime Minister, Mr. Begin, also claimed, in a similar view, that Jerusalem would never be divided again. (*Ha'aretz*, 10 November, *Asha'b*, 18 November 1980)

The Prime Minister, Mr. Begin, on a visit to four settlements on the northern West Bank ("Samaria"), Karny Shomoron, Kdumim, Eilon Moreh and Ariel, reminded Jewish settlers of the promise he made in 1977, stating: "At the beginning of my term of office I promised that there will be many more 'Eilon Morehs,' and indeed they have been created." (*Jerusalem Post*, 3 and 25 March; *Ha'aretz*, 9 March; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 8-14 March, 1981)

The Minister of the Interior, Mr. Burg, stated at the inauguration of the local council in the Israeli settlement of Maaleh Efraim in the Jordan Valley that there were at present 64 Israeli settlements in "Judea and Samaria" with a population of 16,000, organized in 10 municipal authorities (local and regional councils). (*Ha'aretz*, 12 March 1981)

The Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Sharon, stated at an inauguration ceremony near the Karney Shomoron settlement that "so far we have been engaged in creating a settlement framework in the territories and now we are starting to create a sound economic foundation for the Jewish settlements." In addition, the Prime Minister, Mr. Begin, said in Beit El that "the Jewish people will not be displaced from its towns and villages." (*Ma'ariv*, 3 April; *Jerusalem Post* 3, 14 April 1981)

The Prime Minister was reported to have made the following pledge in the course of a visit to an Israeli settlement: "I Menachem, son of Ze'ev and Hassya Begin, hereby pledge my word that as long as I serve the nation...as Prime Minister, we shall not abandon any area in the territories of Judea, Samaria, the Gaza district and the Golan Heights." He was also quoted as having said that the Likud Government wants to live "in peace and respect with the millions of Arab inhabitants of the territories, but we shall not hand over any part of the land of Israel to a foreign rule." (*Ha'aretz*, 8 May; *Jerusalem Post*, 8 May)

In a statement made to the Knesset on 5 August 1981, the Prime Minister referred to the guidelines of his new Government; these included a statement that Israel would "raise its claim to sovereignty" over the West Bank after a period of self-rule. (*International Herald Tribune*, 6 August 1981)

(b) Official measures adopted to put this policy into effect

The Israeli authorities were to intensify their settlement policy in order to create more "reality" in the Arab territories. The next step according to Mr. Sharon, would be to "thicken" and consolidate the existing settlements. This was to take place by:

(a) The creation of industrial plants in Karney Shomoron and Shaveh Shomoron;

(b) The improvement of the infrastructure, the settlement of Elkana having been connected to the Israeli electricity grid;

(c) The construction of permanent housing instead of temporary accommodation; the "build your own house" programme was gathering momentum and financial assistance was being provided by the Jewish Agency. Fifty to a hundred housing units in Kdumim and 35 housing units in Shaveh Shomoron were operating under this scheme. (*Asha'b*, 22 August, *Yediot Aharonot*, 25 August 1980)

The Ministerial Settlement Committee, headed by the Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Sharon and the Settlement Department of the World Zionist Organization, decided to establish four new settlements in the West Bank: Zif and Carmel in the southern Mount Hebron area, Reihan E on the northern West Bank, and Yatir B, close to the 1948 cease-fire line in the Beersheba-Arad region. (*Asha'b, Ha'aretz* and *Jerusalem Post*, 15 August; *Al Quds*, 16 August; *Jerusalem Post*, 20 August; *Yediot Aharonot*, 25 August 1980)

The Ministerial Settlement Department secretly decided to examine the possibility of establishing a new bloc of settlements in the Gaza Strip between Rafah and Kerem Shalom. According to the decision, Ministry of Justice experts will examine land ownership and the World Zionist Organization will see whether the soil is suitable for settlement. (*Jerusalem Post*, 5 September 1980)

The Israeli authorities are planning the construction of a

station for agricultural experiments in the Khan Al Ahmar area, between Jerusalem and Jericho, on land confiscated recently from Arab landowners of Al Aissawiya. (*Asha'b*, 7 September 1980)

The Chairman of the Jewish Agency Settlement Department, Mr. Drobles, stated that the following settlements were to be established shortly: Tekoa B (Etzion bloc region); Elkana B (near Ariel); Shaveh Shomoron B (in Western Samaria, north of Qaddum) and two additional settlements in the Reihan bloc (west of Jenin). (*Ha'aretz*, 10 September; *Asha'b*, 11 September 1980)

The Jewish Agency Settlement Department published a detailed plan to establish 70 (according to other sources, 75) new settlements between September 1980 and 1985. The aim was to establish 12 to 15 settlements each year in order to absorb 150,000 settlers by the end of the period. The following settlements are planned:

Gush Yatir (south of Hebron)	7 settlements
Gush (west of Mount Hebron)	7 settlements
Gush Etzion	3 settlements
Maaleh Adumim	3 settlements
Gush Givon	2 settlements
Halmish, Modiin and west of Assamirach	4 settlements
Beit El and Shilo	5 settlements
Gush Ariel and Karney Shomoron	5 settlements
Gush Kdumim and Eilon Moreh	6 settlements
North-west of Nablus and Gush Shaveh Shomoron	6 settlements
Gush Reihan	3 settlements
Jenin area	5 settlements
Gush Tirza	4 settlements
Jordan Valley and North of Dead Sea near Jericho	4 settlements

(*Yediot Aharonot*, 18 September; *Asha'b* and *Al Ittihad* 19 and 23 September 1980)

The Deputy Minister for Defence, Mr. Tzipori, stated that, according to a land survey undertaken by the Defence Ministry, there was nothing to prevent the establishment of large Jewish settlements on the West Bank, in the Jordan Valley, on the Golan Heights and in Gaza. He added that these areas can accommodate 1.5 million Jewish settlers. According to a memorandum submitted by the Director-General of the Prime Minister's Office, Mr. Mathilyahu Shmuelevitz, there are 3,200 Jews living in 24 West Bank settlements; the total population in 60 settlements stood at 17,400. One report gave a total number of 50 settlements established since 1977. (*Ha'aretz*, 11 November; *Jerusalem Post*, 12 November; *Asha'b*, 11, 12 and 14 November; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 16-22 November; *Le Monde*, 15 November 1980)

The Joint Settlement Committee, headed by the Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Sharon, decided to establish the permanent urban settlement of Civon; Givat Zeev built on "300-400 dunums of recently located State-owned land" was to constitute its suburb. The creation of Mikhmash as a communal settlement between Kfar Adumim and Rimonim, east of Ramalleh, was also approved. Thirty families affiliated with "Gush Emunim" were to settle there. This settlement was reported to be the fourth of what Prime Minister Begin had described as the last 10 settlements to be established by the Government in "Judea and Samaria." (*Ha'aretz*, 10 December; *Jerusalem Post*, 10 December 1980)

A plan was announced in December 1980 for the construction of several thousand flats on an area of 4.5 square kilometres expropriated in March 1980, on the immediate outskirts of Jerusalem. The plan included the creation of a new suburb to be called South Neve Yaacov, and the enlargement of the existing four Israeli settlements in East Jerusalem: Ramot, Gilo, east Talpiot and Neve Yaacob. According to one report, the plan also covers an area of some 13 square kilometres of Arab-owned land whose development had been frozen since 1967 because of the absence of any "legal outline plan" for the area. (*Ma'ariv*, 4 December 1980; *Jerusalem Post*, 4 December 1980, 8 January and 22 June 1981; *Ha'aretz*, 4 December 1980, 1 January 1981; *Yediot Aharonot*, 8 December 1980; *Asha'b*, 5 and 15 December 1980, 1 January 1981; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 7-13 December 1980, 4-10 January and 1-7 February 1981; A/AC.145/RT.319, pp. 5 and 10)

The Ministerial Settlement Committee planned the construction of 750 housing units, in the settlement of Kàtzrin on the Golan Heights; 250 units were reported to have been completed by January 1981. (*Asha'b*, 26 December 1980; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 4-10 January 1981)

The Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Sharon, proposed a plan designed "to accelerate building and development in Judea and Samaria in order to complete the Government's settlement programme before the coming elections." His proposal consisted of giving private building contractors State-owned land in Jerusalem and other cities in lieu of payment, for constructing houses in Judea and Samaria. (*Jerusalem Post*, 23, 26 and 29 January 1981; *Ha'aretz*, 23 and 29 January 1981; Asha'b, 23 January 1981)

Mr. Meir Shaham, Deputy Director of the Ministry of the Interior, agreed to allow 4 Jewish settlements on the West Bank to form local councils. (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 11-17 January 1981)

Mr. Israel Rosenblatt, President of the Regional Council of the Gaza Coast, announced plans to establish four new settlements in Gaza for 1,200 families. There were then four existing settlements accommodating 550 families. (*Al Ittihad*, 3 February 1981)

A ring of settlements, bordering on Jerusalem, was to be established along the Ramot-Nabi Samwil-Givon road; 500 dunums of land were allocated for a new settlement in the Nabi Samwil area (north-west of Jerusalem; two communal settlements, Tel Hadasha (200 dunums) and Givat Zeev (200 dunums), were to be integrated in this urgan network. Construction was to start in 1981. The areas were located on "State-owned land," in part belonging to the HIMANUTA company, i.e., a company registered in the name of HIMANUTA, an affiliate of the Jewish National Fund; another part is "State-owned land" administered by and registered in the name of the Israel Land Administration. (*Ma'ariv*, 15 December; *Ha'aretz*, 15 and 31 December; *Asha'b*, 15 and 16 December 1980; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 4-10 January 1981)

The Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Sharon, announced that seven settlements were being established on both sides of the 1948 cease-fire line in the Mey-Amy area, close to Wadi-Ara (in the north-west area of the West Bank). Three were to be constructed in the area occupied in June 1967. (*Ma'ariv*, 17 February 1981)

The Joint Settlement Committee of the Government and the Jewish Agency, headed by Mr. Sharon, approved the plan

to establish six new settlements on the West Bank. It was reported that work would start in the very near future and that Israel Shekels (I.S.) 50 million ($5 million) had been allocated for the construction of these settlements; I.S. 100 million ($10 million) had been allocated for the expansion of 11 existing settlements. The new settlements are:

Mikhmash (on the Allon Road, north-east of Jerusalem, between Kfar, Adumim and Rimonim)

Yakir B (on the "Trans-Samaria" road, between Ariel and Elkana)

Nili (north-east of Mattityahu in the Modiin area)

Shaveh Shomoron B (west of Shaveh Shomoron on the Tulkarem-Nablus road)

Mitzpe-Govrin (near the village of Tarqumiya, on the western slopes of Mt. Hebron)

Tekoa B (south of Tekoa, bordering on the Judean desert)

(*Jerusalem Post*, 2 March; *Ha'aretz*, 2 and 12 March; *Asha'b* 9 March; *Ma'ariv*, 5 March; *Al Fajr Weekly* 8-14 and 15-21 March 1981)

The Ministerial Settlement Committee, headed by the Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Sharon, decided to create two settlements: one in "Judea" and the other in "Samaria." One source reported their names as "Mattityahu B and Shaarey-Tikwa." These were reported to be the last of the settlements the creation of which had been announced by Mr. Begin several months earlier. In addition, the Committee decided to forest and fence off tens of thousands of dunums of "State lands and other lands in Judea" and "Samaria" which were bought by HIMANUTA in order to "prevent the continuation of the take-over by Arab villagers." The Committee also confirmed plans for another 800 housing units to be built in the existing settlements within the following three months, at a cost of I.S. 240 million. These units were to accommodate 3,000 settlers. (*Ha'aretz*, 17, 18, and 24 June; *Jerusalem Post*, 18 and 25 June; *Le Continent*, 19 June; *Asha'b*, 18 June 1981)

The Ministerial Settlement Committee decided to create a new settlement, Beit Aryeh B, in the Neve Tzuf Bloc, north-west of Ramallah. It was also decided that two Nahal outposts would be turned into civilian settlements: Ma'on and Carmel in southern Mount Hebron. The two settlements were to be populated by settler groups belonging to the "Amona" movement — the settlement movement of "Gush Emunim." It was further decided that a settlement would be built on the ruins of old Yatir; the settlement known as Yatir is officially called Mahaneh-Yatir. (*Ha'aretz*, 10 July; *Asha'b*, 12 July 1981)

(i) Construction of new Israeli settlements and expansion of existing ones

Two Nahal settlements were established, one in the Gaza Strip and one in the Jordan Valley. The one in the Gaza Strip is Gadid, formerly called Katif D, near Khan Yunis. The name of another settlement, originally called Gadid, near Rafah, has been changed to Bedolah. The regional council of the Gaza district now consists of the following civilian settlements: Netzer-Hazany, Ganey-Tal and Katif and the Nahal settlements of Netzarim (Deir El Balah), Bedolah and Gadid. The second Nahal settlement mentioned in the reports is Beit Ha'arava in the Jordan Valley near the Dead Sea. (*Asha'b*, 15 August; *Ma'ariv*, 19 August 1980)

Civilian settlers moved into Rimonim, located on the upper ridge of the Jordan Valley, replacing Nahal soldiers. It is the second site the Nahal has handed over recently, the first being Kochav Hashahar, located 3 kilometres north of Rimonim. (*Jerusalem Post*, 24 September 1980)

Mr. Drobles, Chairman of the Jewish Agency Settlement Department, stated that, since 1977, 84 settlements had been created or were under construction by the Government, of which 58 were located in the occupied territories. After he took office in 1978, he had planned to create 57 settlements of which 44 had been established. He estimated that there were 18,000 settlers living on the West Bank, including the Jordan Valley, 7,500 on the Golan Heights and 500 in the Gaza Strip. Another source gave the following figures: 122 settlements had been established since 1967 in the occupied territories; 68 of those had been established on the West Bank, 5 in the Gaza Strip, 20 in the Sinai and Rafah area and 29 on the Golan Heights. About 20,000 settlers were living in those settlements; an additional 80,000 had settled in Arab Jerusalem and the new quarters built around Jerusalem, Eshkol Heights, the French Hill, Neve-Yaacov and Gilo. (*Ha'aretz*, 10 September; *Asha'b*, 11 September; *Al Ittihad*, 19 September 1980)

Families had moved to the settlements of Homesh (located on a mountain top between Nablus and Jenin) and Vered Jericho, south of Jericho in the Jordan Rift. Vered Jericho is, after Na'ama and Beit Ha'arava, the third out of six settlements planned in the region. The settlement of Hinanit (Reihan B) was to be inhabited shortly thereafter. (*Asha'b*, 3 and 5 November; *Jerusalem Post*, 3 and 4 November; *Ma'ariv*, 3 November; *Ha'aretz*, 3 November; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 9-15 November 1980)

The Jewish National Fund started the construction of the Trans-Samaria road, linking the Tapuah settlement on the Nablus Jerusalem road with the Jordan Valley. As at 1 September 1981, this road was reported to have been virtually completed. (*Ma'ariv*, 11 November; *Asha'b*, 12 November 1980; *Jerusalem Post*, 2 September 1981)

Construction preparations on 700 dunums of confiscated land started in Beit Iskariya near Bethlehem, under protest by the local population. The High Court of Israel had issued an interim injunction on 22 August 1980 in favour of the landowner, Mr. Ibrahim Jadallah Odeh, preventing settlers from cultivating the land, but on 11 November 1980, in its judgment, the High Court rejected the applicant's claim. (*Ha'aretz*, 13 and 14 November; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 16-22 November 1980)

The settlement of Vered Jericho was officially inaugurated. It was the third in a settlement plan of six settlements in the Jericho area and was to accommodate 100 Jewish families. The settlements Na'ama and Beit Ha'arava had already been established; Almog B, Na'ama A and Na'ama B were to be established shortly thereafter. (*Jerusalem Post*, 31 December; *Ha'aretz*, 31 December; *Asha'b*, 31 December 1980)

A group of immigrants from the Soviet Union moved into "north-west Samaria" to establish a new settlement. Forty homes have been prepared for the immigrants settling in Hinanit. (*Jerusalem Post*, 13 January; *Asha'b*, 14 January; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 18-24 January 1981)

Two new settlements were set up in "Judea," called Maon and Carmel. These two settlements were to be Nahal outposts at first and were later to be occupied by "Gush Emunim," and

were part of what Prime Minister Begin had called "the last 10 settlements" to be established on the West Bank. (*Jerusalem Post*, 13 January; *Asha'b*, 14 January; *Ha'aretz*, 9 January; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 18-24 January 1981)

Israeli Government sources reported that four new settlements had been established in the Katif area in the north of Gaza district. 1,200 Israeli families were to live in them and in 40 other existing settlements. Two other settlements in the Katif area were being completed. (*Asha'b*, 30 January 1981)

The Israeli settlement in Hebron known as Kiryat-Arba was the subject of two reports referring to its expansion as a result of joint action by the Military Government and the Israel Land Administration. The Military Government posted notices announcing its intention to "realize its ownership" of three separate plots of land of 100, 100 and 200 dunums respectively (according to one report 250, 500 and 200 dunums) located outside the boundaries of the settlement. Local residents were given 21 days to file objections, accompanied by written evidence of title. As no appeals were lodged, Kiryat-Arba residents maintained that the land was theirs. They subsequently planted trees on 25 dunums of the land and fenced off the area. Two reports stated that the Housing Ministry had already started building 35 apartments on Givat Harsina and was scheduled to start 72 more within the following few days. Other information stated that the Jaabary family from Hebron had appealed to the Military Government against the seizure of a 250-dunum area for the Kiryat-Arba expansion, stating that the land had been in the Jaabary family for many years and that the family was not aware of the notices issued by the Military Government concerning the take-over. The Military Governor of Hebron had given the family three weeks in which to lodge an appeal. (*Jerusalem Post*, 21 January; *Ha'aretz*, 21 January; *Asha'b*, 22 January; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 25-31 January; *Ha'aretz*, 28 January; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 1-7 February 1981)

A considerable number of reports reflected increased activity in the establishment of new settlements and the enlargement of existing ones prior to the June elections. The number of settlements when the current Government took office was "...placed at 24 and (had reached) 72 ..." The Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Sharon, is quoted as saying that his goal of 85 settlements "would be easily reached by the 30 June elections." In this connection, large amounts of land, especially close to settlements were reported to have been declared "state land." (*International Herald Tribune*, 12, 21-22 and 26 February and 28 February-1 March; *Ha'aretz*, 25 February; *Asha'b*, 25 February 1981)

In April 1981, the summary given below was contained in a report giving the type and location of certain settlements in the occupied territories:

Agricultural settlements:

Yafit, in the Jordan Valley; the first French speaking "Olim" moved to Yafit in August 1980. Its economy is based on fruit and vegetables.

Katif, located in the Gaza Strip, is a religious settlement of modern Orthodox American "Olim." Its economy is based on growing flowers, tomatoes and vegetables.

Meor Modiin, located 10 kilometres east of Lod, was established in 1975 by a group of religious American "Olim."

Industrial villages:

Elazar, located in Gush Etzion, 17 kilometres south of Jerusalem, was set up by a group of religious American "Olim."

Mattityahu, located in the Modiin area, east of Lod, was to be populated in summer 1981 by families of the Orthodox "Merom ZionGarin" who were at that time undergoing training at Moshar Mevo Horon near Latrun.

Community settlements;

Tekoa, located 25 kilometres south-east of Jerusalem on the border of the Judean Hills and the Judean Desert. Its population (30 families) comes from the Soviet Union, the United States of America and France.

Givat Aryeh (Tekoa B), located 5 kilometres south of Tekoa, was to accommodate 40 families by mid-June 1981; over half the members were "Olim" from the United States of America.

Beit El, located 20 kilometres north of Jerusalem, a religious settlement. Its 60 families, mainly Israeli, include settlers from the Soviet Union, the United States of America and Switzerland. Around September 1981 an additional 30 families could be accommodated.

(*Jerusalem Post*, 10 April 1981)

The Allon road, 30 miles long and running from the settlement or Ma'ale Adumim on the Jerusalem-Jericho road northwards along the Jordan Valley ridge, was inaugurated on 23 February 1981. This was reported to have brought the total length of the roads built by the Israelis since the occupation of the West Bank to more than 125 miles. In addition, work was continuing on a number of roads "linking the coastal plain with the Jordan Valley." (*Jerusalem Post*, *Times*, 24 February; *Le Continent*, 26 February 1981)

Construction on a 50-mile road running through the Gaza Strip from Rafah to the north, linking the settlements of Katif and Netzarim, began. (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 15-21 March 1981)

Israeli bulldozers started work on lands belonging to the villages of Dura and Beit Awwa in the Hebron region, in the vicinity of the Israeli settlement of Mitzpe-Govrin. This was undertaken, despite an order nisi issued by the High Court of Justice at the request of landowners from Tarqumiya, preventing work in the area. The application of the Tarqumiya landowners to the High Court of Justice was made by a "Hebron Committee of Arab Lawyers," which had been formed for the purpose of assisting landowners in such claims. (*Ha'aretz*, 4 June; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 14-20 June 1981)

Ceremonies were held in a number of new Israeli settlements: In Beit Aryeh, north-west of Ramallah; in Maaleh-Amos, near Tekoa, south-east of Hebron; in Mattityahu between Lod and Ramallah; in Givat Zeev between Jerusalem and Ramallah; and in Emmanuel near Ariel, between Nablus and Ramallah. A new settlement called Matteh-Benyamin at Jebel Tawil, near El Bireh was established on an area of 5,000 dunums on which the Military Government had forbidden any construction since 1976. (*Jerusalem Post*, 18 and 22 June; *Ha'aretz*, 9, 14, 18, 19, 22 and 25 June; *Asha'b*, 25 June; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 14-20 June, 21-27 June, 28 June — 4 July 1981)

Some 900 families bought plots of land in the Elkana settlement area near the 1949 cease-fire line, south of Qalqiya under the "build your own house" scheme through the Yosh

Investment and Development Co., Ltd. This company started its activities after registering in the Tabu (public registration) in Ramallah a year earlier and had bought a number of sites, including an area with 460 plots of land (of 600 sq. metres each) west of Elkana, the price of which was $1,500-$2,000 each. A similar company had been created earlier in Kiryat-Arba, under the name of "Company for Development and Trade in Judea and Samaria." It bought lands near the villages of Amiriya, in the Nablus area. Fourteen landowners from Azzamut village claimed that land sold to the Kiryat-Arba Company was their property. They had applied to a local court in Nablus and had obtained a temporary injunction, but the applicants were unable to enforce it. (*Yediot Aharonot*, 23 July 1981)

(ii) Expropriation of property to carry out construction and expansion of settlements

In Kdumim, near Kfar Qaddum, Nablus, a new suburb was under construction on a 100-dunum (0.1 sq. km.) area in August 1980. Expropriation orders had been given shortly before to 12 landowners from Deir El Hatab, near the Israeli settlement of Eilon Moreh, who own 400 dunums (0.4 sq. km.) of land. Further expropriations were reported in the same area later in the year. (*Ma'ariv*, 12 August; *Ha'aretz*, 13 August 1980)

On 12 August 1980, the Military Government informed villages of Deir-Jarir in the Ramallah district that their lands had been expropriated for the benefit of Israeli settlements in the Kokhav-Hashahar area (north-east of Ramallah, bordering on the Jordan Valley). The villagers refused compensation. (*Asha'b*, *Ha'aretz*, 15 August 1980)

Inhabitants of Ramun, east of Ramallah and north-west of Jericho received seizure orders for 850 dunums (0.85 sq. km.) of land for the expansion of the Nahal settlement, Rimonim. The Military Government stated that the land had been seized and not expropriated, the legal difference being that formal ownership remains with the original owners. According to one report, the seizure order involved about 10,000 dunums (10 sq. km.) of land to which the owners could prove ownership because they possessed the "Tabu Kawashin," registration documents. (*Asha'b*, 25 August, *Jerusalem Post*, 26 August 1980)

Work started on the confiscated land of Anata and Al Issawiya in the Khan Al Ahmar area. The land was confiscated for the benefit of the Maaleh Adumim settlement. (*Asha'b*, 28 August 1980)

The Israeli authorities seized three wells used by farmers from Al Issawiya for the irrigation of their lands (*Asha'b*, 7 September, 1980)

The military authorities confiscated 50 dunums (0.05 sq. km.) of land from the village of Mardah (Silfit, south of Nablus). (*Asha'b*, 12 September 1980)

"Jordanian authorities" published a report in 1979 concerning confiscation of land by the Israeli authorities in the occupied territories up to 1978. 1,489,000 dunums (1,489 sq. km.), representing 27.3 per cent of the West Bank's total of 5,500,000 dunums (5,500 sq. km.) were stated to have been confiscated. Of that, 348,000 dunums (348 sq. km.) were confiscated for the purpose of establishing settlements and 1,141,000 dunums (1,141 sq. km.) were confiscated for other purposes, mainly military. The same source gave the following breakdown of the lands confiscated for settlements:

Region	Confiscated lands (in dunums)	Settlements	Number of settlers	Existing housing units	Housing being built
Jerusalem	94,564	11	76,600	26,918	44,450
Ramallah El-Bireh	35,800	12	1,514	198	50
Hebron-Bethlehem and Jericho	116,150	12	6,895	543	8,000
Nablus-Jenin and Tulkarm	20,860	14	1,050	246	2,237
Jordan Valley	80,700	19	4,688	145	330
Total	347,874	68	90,147	28,050	55,067

Source: *Al Ittihad*, 23 September 1980

(iii) Budgetary allocations to carry out construction and expansion of settlements

The Knesset Finance Committee granted I.S. (Israeli Shekels) 100 million (approximately $10 million) for the establishment of the two settlements in the Katif bloc near Gaza. It also allocated I.S. 2 million for water projects on the Golan Heights and I.S. 3 million for water projects on the West Bank. (*Al Fajr*, 26 October; *Ha'aretz*, 22 October 1980)

A project to complete construction of existing settlements on the West Bank and the Golan Heights at an approximate cost of I.S. 87 million (approximately $8.7 million is under consideration by the "settlement bodies." Another project to create 10 new settlements on the West Bank and the Golan Heights and in the Gaza Strip at a cost of I.S. 150 million (approximately $15 million) is also under discussion. *(Ha'aretz, 27 November 1980)*

An additional I.S. 3.9 million was being spent on preparing the government buildings in Sheikh Jarrah (Jerusalem). According to another source, a sum of I.S. 14 million (approximately $1.4 million) had been allocated. (*Jerusalem Post*, 23 December; *Ha'aretz*, 31 December; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 4-10 January 1981)

Mr. Drobles, Head of the Settlement Department of the World Zionist Organization, obtained I.S. 50 million (approximately $5 million) for the creation of 6 settlements, to be established by July 1981, namely Mikhmash, Yakir B, Shaveh-Shomoron B (in the northern part of the West Bank), Tekoa B and Mitzpe-Govrin (in the Jericho-Dead Sea area), and Nili (on the slopes of Mount Hebron). Part of the funds were to go to the building of 400 additional homes in existing settlements. Mr. Drobles predicted that these measures would add 3,000 settlers to the population of the region, which by the summer of 1981 should have reached 25,000, and would bring the number of Israeli settlements on the West Bank and the Gaza Strip to, according to one source, 84. (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 15-21 February; *Ma'ariv* 10 February; *Asha'b*, 12 February; *Ha'aretz*, 19 February; *Al Ittihad*, 26 February; *Jerusalem Post*, 26 February; *International Herald Tribune*, 26 February; *Ha'aretz*, 26 February; *International Herald Tribune*, 21-22 February 1981)

Five hundred housing units are projected for the Karney Shomoron settlement. The sum of I.S. 100,000 (approximately $10,000) is to be allocated for each housing unit. In addition, 54 housing units are to be established in Eilon Moreh. Both settlements are located on the northern West

Bank. (*Asha'b*, 18 and 19 March 1981)

The Knesset Finance Committee approved the transfer of I.S. 100 million (approximately 8.4 million) from the budget reserve for settlement expansion in "Judea and Samaria." The decision concerns the settlement of Mikhmash, Shaveh Shomoron B, Tekoa B, Mitzpe-Govrin, Nili and Yakir B. (*Ha'aretz*, 22 May 1981)

The Knesset Finance Committee confirmed plans for another 800 housing units to be built in the existing settlements within the next three months, at a cost of I.S. 240 million (approximately $19.2 million). These units are to accommodate 3,000 settlers. (*Ha'aretz*, 16, 17 and 24 June; *Jerusalem Post*, 18 and 25 June; *Le Continent*, 19 June; *Asha'b*, 18 June 1981)

Soldiers started the construction of a road by uprooting hundreds of pine trees in Im Souda forest near Beit Fajjar village. The road is to link the Migdal Oz settlement with the Jerusalem-Hebron road. In addition, it was reported that fruit trees were uprooted on 500 dunums of land in Beit Iskariya. (*Asha'b*, 13 November; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 16-22 November 1980)

The Mayors of Bethlehem, Beit Sahur, Beit Jala and the *mukhtars* of the surrounding villages received a military order from the Israeli Military Governor forbidding them to continue to build in areas along main roads, particularly around military bases and settlements. Similar orders were issued concerning strips of land 50 to 100 metres wide along both sides of main roads in the Jenin area. Local sources maintained that thousands of dunums had been closed off in this way. (*Asha'b*, 25 January; *Ha'aretz* and *Jerusalem Post*, 26 January 1981

Orders were issued by the Military Government prohibiting construction on and closing off 4,000 dunums (4 sq. km.) of land in El Bireh in the north of the city. A total of 10,000 dunams (10 sq. km.) of land in El Bireh has been closed off since 1967. (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 22-28 February; *Al Ittihad*, 17 February; *Asha'b*, 16 and 20 February 1981).

The settlements of Karney Shomoron, Maaleh Shomoron and Kdumim, on the northern West Bank, were connected to the Israeli regional electricity network and the Ministry of Energy announced that the remaining settlements in the region were to receive electricity in the near future. The Minister for Housing and Absorption announced that "2,000 new houses will be constructed in Karney Shomoron in the coming weeks." (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 22-28 February and 1-7 March; *Ha'aretz*, 19 February; *Al Ittihad*, 20 February 1981).

Israeli bulldozers started work on a 15 metre wide road through cultivated land in Abu Ayash, east of Hebron. The road was to serve the Kiryat Arba settlement; work started despite an injunction issued the week before by the Military Review Board. Work also continued on lands of the village of Tarqumiya on Mount Hebron, but was later halted upon the issuance of an order by the High Court of Israel. Villagers from Beit Lit near Anabta (Tulkarm area) maintained that the Military Government had declared a 1,500 dunum area (1.5 sq. km.) as "State-owned land." Inhabitants of both villages appealed to the Military Review Board. (*Jerusalem Post*, 13 and 16 March; *Yediot Aharonot*, 9 March; *Ha'aretz*, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13 and 16 March; *Asha'b*, 10 March; *Al Ittihad*, 24 March; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 15-21 March; *Ma'ariv*, 17 March 1981.

A drive being carried out by the Government of Israel was said to have as its aim the settling of some 30,000 people in up to 80 settlements on the West Bank by election day (June 1981). The search for "uncontested land" followed the High Court's ruling in the Eilon Moreh case (22 October 1979) ordering the dismantling of the settlement of Eilon Moreh overlooking Nablus. In that judgment, the Court ruled that Jewish settlements could only be established on private land for "reasons of security." Following the Court's decision, the Military Government undertook an extensive review of land ownership on the West Bank. This view confirmed that, at most, only 50 per cent of the land on the West Bank had undergone the legal process of resolving ownership and finally registering title. (*Jerusalem Post*, 6 April 1981)/

Mr. Mustafa Nusseibeh, Director of Water Supply on the West Bank, accused the Israeli authorities of "driving off" the Arab population. He said that 20,000 Jewish settlers in the Jordan Valley and on the West Bank received a quantity of 27 million cubic metres of water, while 700,000 Arab inhabitants received 26 million cubic metres. (*Ha'aretz*, 9 July; *Asha'b*, 10 July 1981)

Israeli bulldozers started to cut roads in preparation for the establishment of a settlement on the Anabta lands of Beit Lid, Ramin and Kafr Al Labd. This took place whilst the case concerning these lands was pending before the High Court of Justice. (*Asha'b*, 1 July; *Ma'ariv*, 9 July 1981)

THE USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN 1982

ANNEXATION AND SETTLEMENT

The United Nations Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories reported on October 20, 1982[16] as follows:

(a) Policy

The Minister of Agriculture, Mr. Simha Ehrlich, was quoted as saying: "Sinai must go, but other settlements will stay." The Deputy Minister of Agriculture, Mr. Michael Dekel, stated that construction in "Judea and Samaria" during the coming four years would be in the hands of public and private companies, building 8,000 apartments per year beginning in 1982. *(Jerusalem Post, 17 September 1981)*

The Israeli Ministry of Agriculture was reported to be preparing a new settlement strategy in the occupied territories. In the past, the settlement drive was directed principally by a small Israeli sector and ideologically aligned with the Gush Emunim Tehiya Party and the Likud. The future strategy was to concentrate on the Israeli population at large. The Government of Israel was to aim at strengthening urban settlements in the West Bank with special focus on thickening the 1967 border areas. The Deputy Minister of Agriculture, Mr. Michael Dekel, stated that the settlement policy in "Judea and Samaria" was determined by the Government of Israel alone and that the Jewish Agency was only an executive body. (*Jerusalem Post*, 6 October; *Ha'aretz*, 6 October; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 4-10 October 1981)

The Minister of Defence, Mr. Ariel Sharon, was quoted as saying that "establishing settlements in Eretz Yisrael does more to assure the future of the Jewish People than any written

word or signed treaty." Subsequently, Mr. Sharon stated that "Israel will continue its policy of establishing settlements in the West Bank." He also stated "In the land of Israel from the River Jordan to the Mediterranean, Jews and Arabs have been living together for hundreds of years." (*Ha'aretz*, 16 October; *Jerusalem Post*, 16-25 October; *Guardian*, 28 October; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 30 October-5 November 1981)

The Joint Settlement Committee of the Government and the Zionist Federation decided to establish three new settlements in the Katif bloc (Gaza Strip): two outposts in northern Gaza and one settlement in southern Gaza. It was also decided to accelerate the creation of a regional centre in the Katif area and to complete the construction of the settlements Netzarim, Morag, Gadid and Gan-Or. The Committee decided to build two new roads in the Gush-Adumin area (near Ma'aleh Adumin) and in the Yatir area in southern Mt. Hebron, which was to be connected to Gush-Adumin and the Alon road. The Committee approved an earlier decision by the Settlement Committee to build a new settlement "Natafim" in Samaria, between Elkana and Ariel. The Ministerial Committee on Settlement Affairs decided to establish a communal settlement on the "Radar Hill," close to Ma'aleh Hahamisha, several hundred metres inside the occupied territories. It also envisaged the construction of a suburb of 250 villas. (*Ha'aretz*, 2, 8 November; *Jerusalem Post*, 6 November; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 20-26 November 1981)

The Minister of Defence, Mr. Sharon, stated that "Israel's reply to the eight points of the Saudi Arabian peace plan was eight Israeli settlements." (*Jerusalem Post*, 3, 6 November; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 20-26 November; *Asha'b*, 6 November; *Ha'aretz*, 6 November 1981)

The Minister for Foreign Affairs, Mr. Shamir, declared that Israel did not sign the Camp David Accords with the intention of abandoning "Judea, Samaria" and Gaza. He affirmed that "no force in the world shall disconnect us from these areas." Mr. Begin stated that Israel would not cede its rights to continue settlement activities, although it had already restricted itself to state lands that were not cultivated. (*Ha'aretz*, 27 January; *Jerusalem Post*, 29 January)

According to the Jewish Agency Settlement Department, development of Jewish settlements on the Golan Heights has been given less priority, despite the law annexing the region. The Israeli Cabinet allocated funds to develop and increase Israeli settlement on the West Bank and Golan Heights. The Israeli Ministers of Transport and Housing, Mr. Haim Corfu and Mr. David Levy, confirmed Israel's commitment to widen Israeli settlement in the West Bank. *(Jerusalem Post, 21 February; Ma'ariv, 23 February; Al Fajr Weekly, 26 February-4 March, 12-18 March)*

The Prime Minister, Mr. Begin, affirmed that "in any future negotiations on a peace treaty between Israel and its neighbours, Israel will reject any proposal to dismantle any Jewish settlement." In addition, the Minister for Foreign Affairs, Mr. Shamir, stated "that the Government's intention in seeking a parliamentary ban on the removal of Jewish settlements from the West Bank and Gaza was to make clear to future negotiating partners not to expect such a thing." (*Jerusalem Post*, 2, 4, 5 May)

(b) Plans

A new urban settlement, "Ganey Modi'in," was to be set up within a few months in the Modi'in area on both sides of the Green Line. In addition it was reported that a new settlement, established near El Bireh in Jebel Tawil, would be called "Psagot." This settlement was intended to serve as a regional centre for an entire area called "Matteh-Benjamin." (*Ha'aretz*, 17 August; *Asha'b*, 18 August 1981)

The Deputy Minister of Agriculture, Mr. Dekel announced plans for three new settlements in the Jordan Valley, before enlarging existing ones. This plan, according to one source, entailed the doubling of the population of the West Bank settlements; according to another source, 100,000 settlers could be accommodated within four years. Mr. Drobles, head of the Zionist Federation's Settlement Department, stated that with the completion of an outline plan for 20 settlements in "Judea and Samaria" it was possible to build an infrastructure for 2,000 to 4,000 additional housing units. He was later quoted as saying that 12 to 18 new settlements were to be created in the next four years; according to one source, the Zionist Federation intended to establish three new settlements in the Gaza District, Golan Heights and Jordan Valley. In the preceding four years more than 60 new settlements had been established. According to another source, an estimated 25,000 Jews were living in 85 settlements, 70 of which were built in the four years since Mr. Begin became Prime Minister. One source quoted Mr. Drobles as saying that existing settlements would be strengthened to take 50,000 settlers and that a further 36,000 would be put in 10 new settlements. It was also reported that a new settlement, accommodating 400 families, was to be established south of Hebron in accordance with a settlement plan for that area in which six new settlements were to be established. In addition, two agricultural settlements were planned around Nablus. Mr. Drobles, Chairman of the Jewish Agency Settlement Department, reported on plans to establish two new settlements in the Golan in addition to the three settlements which had just been established and a fourth one under construction. His master plan to settle 100,000 Jews in the West Bank in the period 1981-1985 would cost 20 billion Israel shekels (approximately $1.25 billion). (*Ma'ariv*, 13 August; *Asha'b*, 14 August, 4, 17 November; *Jerusalem Post*, 13, 17 September, 5 October; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 13-19 September, 27 September-3 October, 4-10 October, 6-12 November, 20-26 November; *Ha'aretz*, 5 October; *Times*, 6 October; *International Herald Tribune*, 5 October)

A new settlement called "Anatol" located near the Arab village of Anata, between Neve-Yaacov and Mishor Adumin in the Jerusalem area, was to be established to accommodate 60 families at a first stage. Other sources revealed plans to create settlements beyond the Green Line. Mr. Drobles stated that the creation of a settlement north-east of Lake Tiberias, beyond the Jordan River, could accommodate settlers from the Yamit area, in particular from Neot-Sinai and Tarsag. The "Herut" movement launched a plan to create the town of "Kadihav Yair," beyond the Green Line, near Kfar Sava, north of Tel Aviv, to accommodate 5,000 settlers in some 1,400 flats; the site consisted of an "observation post" populated by 16 families. Another source gave the name "Kokhav Meir" and its location "the West Bank." (*Ma'ariv*, 9 September; *Ha'aretz*, 21, 23 September; *Asha'b*, 10, 22 September; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 27 September-3 October 1981)

A new town in "Samaria" (northern West Bank) to be called "Kokhav Yair" and located between Qalqilya and Taiyiba, was being planned. Some 1,400 flats were to be built and to house immigrants from South Africa. (*Yediot*

Aharonot, 23 September 1981)

One source gave a detailed description of Mr. Drobles' plan. In each urban settlement up to 10,000 people were to be settled; up to 500 families were to be housed in smaller settlements (villages). At the same time, at a smaller level, an increase in settlers was planned for the southern slopes of Mt. Hebron, in the southern West Bank, on top of the mountains (northern West Bank) and on the Jordan Valley slopes. The plan also provided for the cutting of four new roads: a Jerusalem-Tel Aviv highway going through Beit Horon and Modi'in; a road going from the coastal plain to the Jezreel Valley (the trans-Menasheh road in the northern West Bank); a trans-northern Samaria road from Hadera to Jenin; and a trans-Beyamin road (Ychad, Beit-Arieh-Neve, Tzuf-Ofra). The permanent settlement of Elon-Moreh was to be called "Kiryat-Elon-Moreh," and built on top of a 754-metre high mountain overlooking the valley of Nablus. (*Ma'ariv*, 5 October 1981)

According to Israeli sources, six new settlements were to be established in the area between Gaza and Sinai after the Israeli withdrawal from Sinai. Poalei Agudat Israel, the Jewish orthodox labour movement, was planning to establish a community settlement in the occupied territories in the area of Latrun. There were already five settlements affiliated with this movement in the occupied territories. The United Kibbutz Movement announced a five-year settlement plan for the establishment of three new settlements each year, in all parts of the country, including "Judea and Samaria." (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 23-29 October, 30 October-5 November; *Jerusalem Post*, 19 October)

A new residential suburb called "Tzefon-Yerushalaim" (north Jerusalem) was to be built near Neve Ya'acov. The new suburb was to contain 1,200 flats and the Ministry of Housing and Construction was to start land preparation works. Plans to construct 30,000 apartments in the surrounding areas of Jerusalem by 1985 were to be submitted to the Israeli Cabinet shortly. In addition, the Minister of Housing, Mr. Levy, stated that a new settlement was planned to connect the Neve Yaa'cov and Beit Hanina suburbs with Sheikh Jarrah in Jerusalem. (*Jerusalem Post*, 20 November; *Ha'aretz*, 24 November; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 6-12 November, 20-26 November 1981)

The Israeli Government is planning to establish two new settlements in the Golan Heights. According to a source, the Settlement Department of the Zionist Federation planned to enlarge Israeli settlements in order to accommodate thousands of settlers within one year. A new settlement called Beit Arieh H is scheduled to be established near Rantiss, between Nablus and Ramallah. (*Ha'aretz*, 7 December; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 11-17 December; *Asha'b*, 8, 31 December 1981)

The Golan Settlements Committee presented a plan to settle 20,000 new settlers in the next four years, raising the Israeli population there to approximately 27,000. The plan consisted of the establishment of seven new settlements: Mitzpeh Ram on Mount Qeta in the northern Golan, Bnei Btira (east of Birhat Ram), Bnei Tzfat, Ein Simsim, north of Katzrin, Beit Zeida, east of the "Jordan Park," a settlement between Ramat Magshimim and Yonatan in the southern Golan, and a settlement on the site of Nahal Zion. (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 22-28 January; *Jerusalem Post*, 7 January; *Ha'aretz*, 7 January, 19 February; *Al Ittihad*, 8 January)

The West Bank Military Government drew up a new "master plan" for the area surrounding Jerusalem. The plan, which was approved by the Supreme Planning Council for the Judea and Samaria Region, covers an area from Ein Yabrud, near Ramallah in the north, to Beit Fajjat near Bethlehem in the south. The new plan earmarks vast areas for settlement and for new roads linking Jerusalem with the new settlement areas. In addition, a plan was put forward to create three new settlements called Elisha (provisional name: Ma'aleh-Melalchim); Mitzpeh Gilad (provisional name: Peles) and Hasmedet (provisional name: Yavok), in the northern Jordan Valley. (*Jerusalem Post*, 1-3 February; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 22-28 January; *Ha'aretz*, 1-2 February)

A total of 16 new outposts were to be created and to be completed before 26 April 1982 in "Judea and Samaria" and in the Golan Heights region. The 16 outposts are: Hever — east of Hebron; Lahav — west of Hebron; Amatzia; Negohot; Mitzpeh-Adulam; Telem; Tirza; Grizim (on Mt. Gerizim); Mul-Nevo (Beit Ha'arava B'); Maluah; Peret; Peles; Gan (near Jenin) and Harish in the West Bank and Keta and Manpuha in the Golan Heights. (*Ha'aretz*, 2 January, 2, 25 February; *Jerusalem Post*, 4 January, 3 February; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 19-25 February, 26 February, 4 March)

The Interministerial Committee on Settlement accepted a proposal by the World Zionist Federation's Settlement Department to allocate 30,000 dunums of "state land" in the Jordan Valley for agriculture. Large tracts of land, previously frozen for security considerations, could be used for the creation of 10 new settlements to close some of the gaps in the settlement chain along the Jordan River. In addition to creating new settlements, the proposal called for expanding existing settlement covering 4,000 dunums. Mr. Begin accepted a proposal put forward by the Minister of Education, Mr. Hammer, to create the same number of settlements in Judea and Samaria as the number of settlements which are being dismantled in the Yamit area. (*Jerusalem Post*, 16 February; *Ha'aretz*, 17 February, 11 March)

The Zionist Federation's Settlement Department intends to accelerate the construction of settlements in the northern Gaza Strip. Five settlements are planned to be created in northern Gaza: Nativ-Ha'assara B, Netzarim (which is at present a provisional settlement) and three others, one of which will be a communal settlement. (*Ha'aretz*, 7 March; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 12-18 March)

The Israeli authorities decided to create three new towns in the West Bank: Beit-Arieh (located west of Birhan and south-east of Elkana); Nili (near Modi'in) and Yakir (north of Birkan). These towns are designed to intensify the Jewish presence in the centre of Samaria. In northern Samaria, 27,000 dunums of State and absentee lands have recently been located and are allocated to the settlements of Karney Shomoron, Elhana and Emmanuel. (*Ha'aretz*, 19 April)

Seven new settlements are planned in the West Bank. They are: Neot-Adumin (east of Ubeidiya village, in the Bethlehem area); Salit B' (west of Salit); Garey-Modi'in (west of Mathityahu); Elkana D, J, H and Sha'arey Tikva, east of Elkana. All settlements, except Elkana J, will be built on State lands. (*Jerusalem Post*, 26 April; *Ha'aretz*, 26 April; *Asha'b*, 26, 27 April)

The plan to create 16 settlements in the West Bank, based on the proposal to settle 100,000 Jews there within the next four years, was submitted to the Cabinet. Five out of the 16 proposed settlements are already in existence as Nahal outposts. The budget for this plan is estimated at 6 million Israeli

Shekels. The names of the planned settlements are: Beitar (near the village of Battia, south of Jerusalem); Nagid (Beit Unmar area, north of Hebron); Ein-Arow (near Al Arub refugee camp); Kolihava (near Si'ir, north of Hebron); Yahin (near Barin-Naim, south of Hebron, at present Nahal post); Susia, (south of Hebron); Atviel (south of Hebron); Ginat (north of Jenin); Matar, (east of Jenin); Moked (east of Jenin); Hermesh (south of Reihan settlement); Tirsa (south-west of Tubas); Braliha (on Mt. Garizim, near Nablus); Milihmetet (near Nablus); Tel Haim (south of the original site of Eilon-Moreh); and Maaleh-Levona (near Nablus). (*Ha'aretz, 29 April; Asha'b*, 30 April; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 7-13 May)

The Israeli authorities plan the creation of nine new settlements (according to another source 11) this year in the West Bank. They are: Netafim (near Beit-Aba); Ateret; Yoezer; Nahal-Ginat (a Nahal outpost near Jenin); Hermesh (a Nahal outpost near Dotan); Maon (Mt. Hebron); Yavi (Mt. Hebron); Nahal-Adura (Mt. Hebron); and Nahal Eshkolot (Mt. Hebron). In addition, five settlements are planned in the Gaza Strip (Katif bloc); four in the Golan Heights and four others in the Jordan Valley. (*Ha'aretz*, 22 April, 28 June; *Asha'b*, 22, 23 May, 29 June; *Al Ittihad*, 29 June; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 2-8 July)

In the next four years 16,000 settlement units will be built in the city of Jerusalem and its suburbs. According to Mr. Drobles, chairman of the Jewish Agency Settlement Department, the plan envisages the creation of 17 municipal settlements within the Greater Jerusalem area in order to absorb a population of 700,000 Jews. (*Asha'b*, 4 June; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 28 May-3 June)

(c) Measures, including budgetary appropriations

The Israeli authorities started preparation works on an area of 400 dunums for the creation of a new settlement on the Golan Heights provisionally called "Ein Shimshon," located near Ein-Samsan, four kilometres north-east of Katzrin. The Israeli company Diur, part of the Solel Boneh Company, sold houses in Ariel, near Nablus. Subsequently it was reported that 60 out of 83 houses scheduled to be built in Ariel were sold before work on them had started. According to one source, it was the first time that the Diur company had undertaken construction in the occupied territories. In addition, according to one source, an Israeli company had recently bought 15,000 dunums of Arab lands in the West Bank for Israeli housing. The Mayor of Anabta, Mr. Walid Hamdallah, reported that an individual had sold a plot of 42 dunums of land on the main road between Tulkarem and Anabta to the Israeli Himanuta Company. (*Ma'ariv*, 20 August; *Ha'aretz*, 6 September; *Asha'b*, 21 August; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 30 August-5 September, 13-19 September, 27 September-3 October 1981)

It was reported that Mr. Yitzhak Mod'ai, Minister without portfolio, had moved his offices to East Jerusalem. He was the second minister, after the Minister of Justice, to move to East Jerusalem. In December 1981, part of the Israeli Housing Ministry moved their offices to East Jerusalem; another 1,500 employees were scheduled to move by the summer of 1982. The Minister of Housing was the third minister to move his offices, following the Minister of Justice and the Minister without portfolio. (*Ha'aretz*, 19 August, 30 December; *Ma'ariv*, 3, 28 December; *Jerusalem Post*, 6 December)

The trans-Samaria road, 60 kilometres long, stretching from Kafr Kasim within the pre-1967 line to the Israeli settlement of Phatzael in the Jordan Valley, was to be opened, according to the Jewish National Fund, by the end of 1981. One source estimated the total cost at 65 million Israeli Shekels (IS) ($US 4.82 million). The Minister of Defence, Mr. Ariel Sharon, gave instructions for the cultivation of 3,000 dunums (3 sq. km.) of land adjacent to the Jordan Valley. A new settlement, Carmel, was set up south of Hebron, the first in a series of settlements planned for the hills surrounding Hebron. Ten Gush Emunim settlers moved in. (*Jerusalem Post*, 2, 10 September; *Ha'aretz*, 3 September; *Ma'ariv*, 9 September; *Asha'b*, 3 September; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 13-19 September, 27 September-3 October 1981)

The Military Government promulgated a regulation extending the validity of contracts that the Jordanian Government had concluded with private landowners in the West Bank for afforestation projects, thereby preventing the return of the land to its original owners for another 10 years. Under Jordanian law, the land was due to be returned to the landowners after a period of 15 years. The Legal Department of the Military Government had in the past extended the validity of powers of attorney, which under Jordanian law are valid for a period of five years. Local lawyers claimed that by extending the validity of powers of attorney, Israeli land-purchasing companies were able to avoid the registration of land transactions. (*Jerusalem Post*, 14 September 1981)

An Israeli family recently signed a contract to sell 1,500 dunums (1.5 sq. km.) of rocky lands it had bought from Arabs in the Modi'in area to the "Hatzav" settlement movement. Under the contract the settlement movement would pay $2.25 million within a period of nine months. In addition, it was reported that the Military Government seized over 800 dunums of land between Mazra'tat esh Sharqiya and Kafr Malik, near Ramallah, for military purposes. The Military Government, according to one report, declared lands belonging to villagers in Ara'an and Wa'ar Ashaib, to be "state land." Two sources stated that renovation works in the Jewish quarter of Hebron were continuing at an accelerated pace. (*Ha'aretz*, 2, 11 September; *Jerusalem Post*, 18 September; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 13-19 September; *Asha'b*, 3, 18 September 1981)

Mr. Drobles, head of the World Zionist Organization's Settlement Department, stated that 24,000 Jews were living in "Judea and Samaria" settlements, an increase of 7,000; in the preceding six months 1,870 housing units had been constructed. He also stated that in one year 23 settlements had been established in "Judea and Samaria" and the Jordan Valley; eight settlements had been established, or were under construction, over the preceding four months. There were in all 62 settlements in "Judea and Samaria" and 20 settlements in the Jordan Valley. In the Jericho area, four settlements had been established and a fifth one called "Tzuri" was under construction. (*Ha'aretz*, 9 September; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 13-19 September 1981)

Works were reportedly under way under the Temple Mount and the Aksa Mosque in the course of making repairs north of the Western Wall. Subsequently, the works were ordered to a halt by the Minister of Religious Affairs, although some sources reported that work had continued in secrecy. The Moslem Waqf sealed, according to one report, the Temple Mount cistern from the inside after the Israeli Police had sealed the outside in order to protect the Holy Shrine against Jewish penetration. (*Jerusalem Post*, 28, 30 August,

10 September; *Yediot Aharonot*, 30 August; *Ha'aretz*, 1, 14 September; *Le Monde*, 29 August; *Times*, 3 September; documents A/36/489-S/14684, 14 September, and A/36/519-S/14695, 18 September, 1981)

A new settlement was established in the centre of "Samaria" called Nili. Nili was set up by a decision of the Ministerial Committee on Settlement of the previous Government and was to be populated by members of Gush Emurim. By a military order, the Israeli authorities prevented inhabitants from Yatta, Bani Naim and Sair villages from entering their lands near the Dead Sea on the grounds that their lands were being used for military purposes. A land survey by the Israeli Military Government was to be conducted to complete all previous partial surveys in the occupied territories. The Israeli authorities repealed their decision to confiscate 500 dunums of lands owned by residents from Beit Sureik and Biddo after the owners brought title deeds that proved ownership of the lands. (*Ma'ariv*, 28 September; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 4-10 October 1981)

The Military Governor of Ramallah announced that 600 dunums of land were confiscated for "Military and security" purposes in Bi'lin village; an additional 3,000 dunums had been earlier confiscated for the same purpose. The plot of 600 dunums was the subject of a court case when Mr. Yousef Khatib, head of the Ramallah "Village League," claimed ownership. In September 1981 the civil court in Ramallah had annulled the sale of the plot by the alleged owner to an Israeli company. (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 4-10 October 1981)

The Military Government informed the head of the local council of Talluza, north of Nablus, of the expropriation of 131 dunums of land. A new settlement, Beit Horon, was soon to be established south of Beit Ur sponsored by the Jewish National Fund. Israeli surveyors and bulldozers started work on the lands of Arzun Al Alme and Beit Amin villages near Qalqilya despite the fact that the Israeli High Court was still considering the cases of these lands. The landowners had appealed to the Israeli High Court after a Nablus court ruled that the land had been sold illegally by Nimr Abu Najla, who had forged documents and then sold the land to an Israeli company. (*Ha'aretz*, 22-29 October; *Jerusalem Post*, 29 October; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 11-17 October, 16-22 October 1981

The "Judea and Samaria" Land Settlement Company bought 470 dunums for the Sharei Tikva settlement and 434 dunums for the Meskha settlement. (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 16-22 October, 30 October-5 November 1981)

Settlers from Kiryat Arba moved to the Schneersohn House in Hebron, close to the "Hadassa" building. The Arab occupants of the house had been evacuated from it shortly after the "Hadassa" building murder for "security reasons." (*Ma'ariv*, 27 October; *Ha'aretz*, 27 October; *Jerusalem Post*, 27 October; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 30 October-5 November 1981)

The Israeli authorities sent Mr. Judeh Idris from the Old City in Jerusalem a court order instructing him to vacate his house in Aqbat Al Bustami and to pay a IS 5,000 fine. The Israelis claim the house to be the property of the Custodian of Absentee Property. The Idris family reportedly had owned the house for more than 100 years. Land belonging to Mr. Issa Hussein Abdel Nabi was expropriated for the expansion of the Gilo settlement. In 1970 the authorities had already expropriated 44 dunums of Mr. Nabi's land and his house. (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 6-12 November 1981)

The Israeli authorities decided to hand back 900 dunums of land to inhabitants of El Bireh that had been closed off in 1976 for military reasons; 200 dunums of State land was allocated to Israeli settlers for the expansion of Psagot (Jebel-Tawil); 400 dunums belonging to absentees remained in state possession. Psagot is located near the Jerusalem-Beit — El road. Beit Suraf villagers were informed of the seizure of 440 dunums (6,000 dunums, according to another source) of their lands for "military needs"; 3 Nahal outposts were to be established on the land. In Bani Naim, the *mukhtars* were informed of the seizure of 300 dunums of their lands by the army. The Mayor of Dura was informed that a military camp would be installed on the lands of the Khalil family in Dura. (*Ha'aretz*, 17, 18 November; *Jerusalem Post*, 18 November; *Asha'b*, 17 November 1981)

Residents of the village of Bani Naim (east of Hebron) complained that the Military Government closed off 50,000 dunums of land extending from the eastern slope of the village to the Judean Desert and the Dead Sea. (*Ha'aretz*, 27 November; *Jerusalem Post*, 27 November 1981)

The Israeli Civil Appeals court in Jerusalem ordered Mrs. Zahira Abdel Razzah Salymeh (60) to destroy her house in the Shayyah area, "or else the Jerusalem municipality will do the job," for lack of a building license. Mrs. Salymeh had previously been evicted from her house in the Old City; she had reportedly subsequently paid license fees and a fine for her house in the Shayyah area, although the Jerusalem municipality never issued her with a license. Mr. Sami Farid Dahbour, resident of the Al Musrara area in Jerusalem, received a final notice from the Custodian of Absentee Property to evacuate his house upon an IS 16,000 fine and eviction by force by 22 December 1981. Mr. Yunis Hussein Sayam and his brother, from the Sheikh Jarrah neighbourhood, were informed by the Israeli authorities that their two houses and four dunums of land were seized for settlement purposes. (*Al Fajr Weekly*, 27 November-10 December, 11-17 December; *Asha'b*, 1 December 1981)

Since the Israeli elections in June 1981 the Israeli Government had established 10 new settlements in the West Bank in addition to the construction of private homes on existing settlements and "purchased property." The Israeli Ministry of Housing started work on land for a settlement called Givat Zeev, in Beit Hanina, north of Jerusalem, despite the fact that an application against the measure was still *sub judice*. The settlement was part of a project to increase the Jewish population of Jerusalem by 20,000. Another settlement, "Shimaly Jerushalaim," located in northern Jerusalem, between Ramallah and Beit Hanina, was inaugurated. Work started on a new settlement (Beit Horon) on lands belonging to villagers of Beit Ur, Ramallah district; 15 Israeli settler families from a nucleus of the "National Worker" moved into the settlement Sanur (north of Nablus). Sanur is the second of six settlements scheduled for the region. The first, Homesh (originally named Ma'aleh Nahul) was situated near the Nablus-Jenin road. Settlers also moved into "Mul-Nevo," south-east of Jericho and Na'ama, north of Jericho. (*Ha'aretz*, 2, 22, 28 December; *Jerusalem Post*, 23 December; *Asha'b*, 31 December; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 4-10 December, 26 December 1981-7 January 1982)

Inhabitants of the villages Sanniriya, Mas'ha, Azzun, Atma, Beit Amin and Zamnir in the Kalqiliya district were informed that 7,000 dunums of their land had been declared "state land" and had been allocated for the expansion of Elkana. One hundred dunums of land were seized in Dhahiriya village (near Hebron); the Israeli authorities informed residents of the villages of Urif, Asira, Hwara and

Borin (near Nablus) that some of their lands were to be confiscated for the establishment of a new Israeli settlement. In Bani Naim (Hebron area) work started on 300 dunums of privately-owned Arab land from the village of Khilet-El-Arish. (*Jerusalem Post*, *Ha'aretz*, 24 December; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 4-10 December, 11-17 December, 26 December-7 January 1982)

Ten villages in "Samaria" were connected to the Israeli electricity grid. The Jerusalem District Electricity Company, for the first time in 10 years, was authorized to buy a new generator. (*Ma'ariv*, 8 December; *Jerusalem Post*, 6 December; *Ha'aretz*, 30 December 1981)

A new regional council, the South Hebron council, was established in the Mt. Hebron area. It groups three existing settlements, Carmal, Ziv and Mahaneh-Yattar, and six further settlements. (*Ha'aretz*, 25 December 1981)

Over 2,000 dunums of private land were closed off and subsequently expropriated for military needs close to the village of Mughaiyir (north-east of Ramallah). Some 20,000 dunums had been expropriated earlier from villagers in that area for the same purpose. The villagers were offered compensation by the Custodian of Absentee Property. The land in question is located near the "Allon Road," which separates the Jordan Valley from the rest of the West Bank. Israeli private as well as government bodies bought hundreds of dunums of land located between Rujeib (the old Eilon-Moreh settlement) and Jebel Kabir (the new Eilon-Moreh site). Members of the Khater family from Jebel Mukabar (East Jerusalem) complained that an Israeli company had started to carry out land preparation works. (*Jerusalem Post*, 4 January; *Ha'aretz*, 4-5 January; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 8-14 January)

The Custodian of Absentee Property Department conducted a wide-scale campaign and asserted that dozens of houses were "discovered" in the Moslem Quarter of Jerusalem's Old City belonging to Jews which had been bought 300 years ago and which were duly registered. (*Ma'ariv*, 10 January; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 15-21 January, 29 February-4 March)

The Israeli military authorities took over 200 dunums of land near the village of Al Jeeb, in the Ramallah region. An Israeli company bought 100 dunums of land in the village of Beit Amin, near Qalquilya; the villagers subsequently applied to the High Court of Justice, which is considering the case. The Military Government informed villagers from Abud, near Ramallah, that 800 dunums of their lands had been designed for building a settlement; Beit Surik inhabitants complained that Israeli settlers prevented them from entering their lands, alleging that the 700 dunums were theirs. (*Ha'aretz*, 24, 31 January, 1 February; *Jerusalem Post*, 31 January, 1 February; *Asha'b*, 11 January; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 15-21 January, 5-11 February)

Mr. Manoah Zehavi has been appointed co-ordinator of an interministerial committee within the Ministry of Defence designed to locate State lands and absentee lands which will be put at the disposal of the Israel Defence Forces and the Jewish settlements. According to a source quoting Minister Sharon, 30,000 Jews had settled in "Judea and Samaria" since 1967. The demand for lands in "Judea and Samaria" had risen, following the decision to pay high compensation to the Yamit evacuees. A great demand for lands has been reported in the areas of Karney Shomoron, Ma'aleh Shomoron, Ariel, Efrat and Elkana. An Israeli company called Rassco Company offered to pay IS 65,000 ($US 4,000) per dunum for a transaction of 34 dunums of privately-owned Arab land from landowners in Ma'aleh Shomoron. (*Ma'ariv*, 12 January; *Ha'aretz*, 13 January, 3 February)

The Military Government in the Nablus area informed inhabitants of the villages Kafr Qalil, Burin and Hakef located on Mt. Gerizin (Nablus area) that 200 dunums of land were being declared state land. Villagers of Qarawat and Sarta (Nablus area) related that surveyors started to carry out works for the establishment of a new settlement. Digging works have started on a 140-dunum piece of land in Wadi Nuweima. According to the source, this land is defined "absentee property." The Military Government decided to cancel a decision to confiscate Arab land in the village of Kufr Hares, near Nablus. The 250 dunums were to be given back to its owners, the Islamic Waqf. (*Ha'aretz*, 10 February; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 15-21 January; 12-18 February)

A 4,000-dunum area south of Jerusalem was declared state land for the purpose of creating a new urban settlement called "Beitan," located between Beit-Jala and Battir; the *mukhtars* of Battir and Walaja were informed of the possibility of lodging an appeal with the "Military Government's advisory committee." According to experts of the State Land Administration, most of the area consisted of State lands and comprised Jewish-owned plots that were bought before the 1948 war. Residents of the villages Deir Ballut and Kafr Ed Dik in "Samaria" protested over seizures of land; preparations had been completed for the creation of a new settlement called Yerovam (provisional name Beit Aryeh B'). (*Ha'aretz*, 14 February; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 19-25 February)

The Israeli military authorities confiscated 900 dunums of land in the village of Tammun, near Jenin. In Ramallah, the Israeli authorities leveled 600 dunums of land in the village of Midya. The military authorities informed 40 residents of the village of Saffa, in the Ramallah area, that 500 dunums of their lands had been confiscated, against compensation. Israeli bulldozers started works on Arab land in the village of Beit Iskaria in the Hebron district. The owner, Mr. Ibrahim Attalah, had already obtained an order nisi from the High Court of Justice barring further work on his land. One thousand dunums of land were reportedly expropriated in the village of Aqraba, near Nablus. Twenty thousand dunums of land (20 km2), belonging to residents of Surif, north of Hebron, were confiscated; the owners were given 21 days to lodge their appeal. (*Ha'aretz*, 18 March; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 12-18 February, 26 February-4 March, 19-25 March)

A number of reports indicated alleged forgery in land sales in the West Bank. The citizen Qadoura Abu Qadus from Azun, near Qalqilya, was threatened by Jewish brokers to sell his land. Moshe Reich, a contractor from the Elkana settlement, was arrested in connexion with the case, together with two suspects from Jaljula and Kafr Kassem, villages in Israeli proper. A magistrate's court in Petah-Tikva extended the detention of one of the suspects. (*Jerusalem Post*, 10 January, 24 February; *Ha'aretz*, 18 January, 25 January, 24 February; *Ma'ariv*, 26 January; *Asha'b*, 1, 7 January, 27 April; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 12-18 March 1982)

The budget of the Ministry of Finance for settlements in the occupied territories in the financial year 1982-1983 would reach one billion shekels ($US 50 million); Mr. Drobles, head of the Zionist Federation's Settlement Department, stated that there were 126 settlements in the occupied territories, 98 of which had been established under the auspices of the Settlement Department. In "Judea and Samaria" there were 63

settlements; the Ministry of Defence was setting up four Nahal outposts. In the Jordan Valley there were 25 settlements and six more were planned (three in the northern Jordan Valley and three in the south, designed to close the "Jericho corridor," referred to in the Allon plan). In the Golan Heights there were 33 settlements and four were under construction. In 1982-1983, 16 more settlements and 14 Nahal outposts were planned or were under construction. The plan for the West Bank providing for a Jewish population of 100,000 envisaged three categories of areas. In the first, close to Tel Aviv and Jerusalem, there was to be only private construction with planning and infrastructure by the Zionist Federation's Settlement Department. In the third area, located mainly on the "Samaria" mountain ridges, in the Judea desert and on the Hebron mountains, settlements were to be given financial advancement. According to Mr. Drobles, Nahal outposts were designed to curb the "illegal spread of Arabs in vital areas." Five such outposts were under construction in the Hebron mountains; seven in the center of "Samaria" and two outposts were under construction in the Golan Heights. (*Ha'aretz*, 19 February 1982)

Nahal Nimrod was established between the Druze villages of Ma'asada and Majdal Shams. The construction was started of Alfey Menasheh, a settlement designed for employees of the security establishment, near Karney Shomoron. The settlement was to accommodate 1,800 families, but the State was buying more land in the region; Alfey-Menasheh was to be a "security town" by a decision of the Ministerial Committee on Settlement Affairs of 8 August 1979, which, according to a report, was being made public for the first time. (*Ha'aretz*, 3, 17 March 1982)

The Israeli authorities closed off areas and expropriated lands in different parts of the territories. In Hebron, 27 dunums were expropriated belonging to Mr. Soleiman Abu Seryna, who subsequently appealed to the Israeli High Court of Justice. In Heja (Jenin district), villagers were not allowed to reach 3,000 dunums of their land. In Nablus, Israeli bulldozers resumed work on 4,800 dunums of land belonging to villagers in Kafr Kalil and Borein. In addition, the Israeli authorities informed citizens from Sofian (near Qalquilya) of the expropriation of 34 dunums. In Jebel Mokabar (Jerusalem area) Israeli bulldozers started work on 40 dunums of land belonging to Mr. Ahmed Al Haleysy. Israeli bulldozers worked on land of inhabitants of Yinsafout for the expansion of "Emmanuel settlement," despite a court order halting work, pending proof of ownership. The work was subsequently halted. Three thousand two hundred dunums of land in Bani Naim were declared State land. In Tulkarem, preparation for a settlement called "Alar" on 400 dunums of land got under way. In the Golan Heights the settlement of 20,000 Israelis, in addition to the actual population of 8,000 Israelis, started during the month of May. (*Ha'aretz*, 13, 18 May; *Asha'b*, 4, 26, 27, 28, 30 April, 5, 12, 17, 18, 23, 26, 27, 30 May; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 21-27 May, 28 May-3 June, 4-10, 11-17 June)

Two Israeli settlements located between Bethlehem and Hebron were recently established; Ayronim and Gush Etzion. The Minister of Housing, Mr. David Levy, stated that the Efraim settlement would develop into a city to be inhabited by 300 families. (*Asha'b*, 27 May, 1 June; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 4-10 June)

Several thousands of dunums of land were seized in the Tulkarem area in the villages of Boya, Haris Masha, Azoun Osma, Kafr Tulz and Deir Istya. These lands have been expropriated despite proof of ownership. Villagers of Borin filed a complaint with the Israeli High Court of Justice against the seizure of 500 dunums of their lands by settlers. The Israeli military authorities notified Mr. Ali Al Jaradat from Sair (Hebron area) that he had 45 days to object to the seizure of his land. About 5,000 dunums of land were seized in the village of Hussan (Bethlehem). (i/Asha'b, 3, 6, 30 June; *Al Fajr Weekly*, 11-17 June, 2-8, 9-15 July)

Prefabricated houses were put at the disposal of Jewish settlers from Kiryat Arba, who had asked for many months to be authorized to live in Hebron. The Nahal outpost of "Bedolah," near Rafah, turned into a civilian settlement, the new name of which will be "Mitzpeh Atzmona." (*Ha'aretz*, 1 July; *Ma'ariv*, 6 July; *Asha'b*, 2 July)

The World International Zionist Organization allocated I.S. 416 million ($US 30.8 million) for the period 1981-1982 in order to assist border settlements in emergency situations. (*Jerusalem Post*, 9 September, 1981)

THE USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN 1983

The United Nations Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Areas reported on October 14, 1983[17] as follows:

The Military Government in Nablus expropriated some 5,000 dunums near the villages of Ni'lin, Qibya and Shibtin, in the Ramallah region. The landowners say that the land is privately owned and claim they have the necessary documents to prove their ownership of the land. Military sources say that the land is State land. The landowners intend to take their case to the High Court for an *order nisi* to halt the confiscation procedure while the claims are reviewed. Settlement Department sources said that the land will be used for a new settlement called "Nili." (*Ha'aretz*, 29 August 1982; *Al Fajr*, 3 September 1982)

The Ministers for Finance and of Development, Mr. Yoram Aridor and Prof. Yuval Ne'eman, yesterday agreed on means for earmarking 500 million shekels for settlement activities in the West Bank. (*Ha'aretz*, 31 August 1982)

Preparatory works are under way for a new communal settlement in "Samaria" called Netafim. It is located opposite Beit-Aba, on the "trans-Samaria" road. Three more settlements are planned in "Samaria": Elkana C', south-west of Beit-Aba; a large urban settlement west of Yakir and north-west of Emanuel; and Ya'arit, near Sal'it. Four other settlements are at present under construction: Sha'arey-Tikva, near Elkana; Emanuel; Tzavta, above Qalqilya, and Netafim. To these should be added three Nahal outposts on Mount Gerizim, and Hermesh (near Dotan); two other settlements which are under construction, and Irit, near Tubas. (*Ma'ariv*, 1 September 1982)

The new town of Ma'ale-Adumim is inaugurated east of Jerusalem. In the inauguration ceremony Deputy Prime Minister and Minister for Housing and Construction, Mr. David Levy, declared that "Settlement in Eretz Yisrael would not stop; the map was 'bubbling' with new construction, and hundreds and thousands more housing units were being built in new towns, such as Efrat and Karnei-Shomron, which are to be inaugurated in the near future." (*Jerusalem Post*, 2 September 1982)

The Government and the World Zionist Organization yesterday decided to establish eight settlements in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip. But so far there is money for just three, so approval of five settlements was given "in principle." The three settlements where actual work is to begin are: Susia, in the southern sector of Mount Hebron; Kokhva, south of Gush Etzion; and Ginat, north-west of Jenin. A government source said 20 million Israel shekels have been earmarked for each of the three to settle 50 to 60 families in the first stage. The Committee also decided, in principle, to establish Negohot, Adora, Omarim and Yakin in the southern area of Mount Hebron, and a settlement in northern Gaza Strip for former Yamit residents. Three other agricultural settlements — Beit Mirsim, Eshkolot and Yatir C' — also in the southern Mount Hebron area, were not approved yesterday as the Government and the World Zionist Organization have yet to discuss land and water allocations for them. The Minister for Justice, Mr. Moshe Nissim, emphasized that the establishment of the new settlements was conditional on the approval from the State Attorney that they were being built on State land and not on privately-owned land. Infrastructure works started yesterday for the creation of two settlements, Yoezer and Ofarim, in the Tulkarm area. The decision to establish them was taken two months ago. (*Jerusalem Post*, 6 September 1982)

The Israel water company "Mekorot" is to administer all matters relating to water supplies and water resource in the West Bank; a decision in principle to that effect has been taken in the Ministry of Defence. "Mekorot" has hitherto dealt with water supply and well-sinking only for the Jewish settlements, whereas the water department in the civilian administration was responsible for water supply to Arab localities. With the transfer of control to "Mekorot," it is now expected that the water department in the civilian administration will be abolished. Senior Israeli water officials described the decision as purely political and as having nothing to do with the level of maintenance of the West Bank water network.

The West Bank Military Government recently published orders declaring some 30,000 dunums in various parts of the area as "State land," thus permitting their allocation for Jewish settlement. According to West Bank sources, an order affecting more than 20,000 dunums on the southern slopes of the Hebron hills was published last week, and it was reported that bulldozers were working on another tract of some 10,000 dunums near the village of Surif in the Hebron district. The Surif *mukhtars*, who received the notice declaring their land as "State land," said the land was privately owned and that the owners intended to petition the Military Appeals Board. (*Jerusalem Post*, 13 September 1982; *Al Fajr*, 17 September 1982)

The civil administration in the Tulkarm area declared some 10,000 dunums of land in the village of Deir-Istiya as "State-land." The local *mukhtar* reported that the landowners intended to appeal against this decision. (*Ha'aretz*, 14 September 1982)

According to research conducted by Dr. Meron Benvenisti for the New York City University, Israel may seize some 60 per cent of the West Bank lands. It emerged from an aerial photography map that some 3.2 million dunums out of a total of 5 million dunums of West Bank land was rocky and grazing ground, a considerable part of which had already been declared "State land." Some 400,000 dunums were "absentee land," mostly concentrated in the Jordan Valley area. Most of the Jordan Valley settlements were located on such land. Finally, some 70,000 dunums were lands bought by private individuals. (*Ha'aretz*, 14 September 1982)

According to Mr. Zee'v Ben Yosef, an aide to Mr. Matityahu Drobles, Chairman of the Zionist Federation's Settlement Department, the pace of settlement on the West Bank during the next three decades would not go beyond an average of one a year. The main thrust in the future, according to the official, will be to populate existing settlements rather than establish new ones. Mr. Ben Yosef added that there were at present 103 settlements in the West Bank, including those under construction, with a population of 25,000. (But according to a spokesman of the other chairman of the Department, Mr. Ra'anan Weitz, there were only 80 settlements in the West Bank with a Jewish population of 8,000.) On the Golan Heights there were according to the same source, 35 settlements with 10,000 residents, and in the Gaza Strip, a dozen settlements with about 1,000 residents. According to a plan proposed by Mr. Drobles — but not yet approved by any official body — another 20 to 30 settlements would be built on the West Bank by the year 2010, and there were proposals for doubling the Jewish population of the Golan Heights in the next three years and adding some new settlements in the central Golan. There were also plans to bring the Jewish population of the Gaza Strip up to 10,000. (*Ha'aretz*, 20 September 1982)

The 103rd settlement in the West Bank was reportedly established. It is called Anatot and is located between the villages of Hizma and Anata, on the line between the Neve-Yaacov and French Hill suburbs. Lorries reportedly moved prefabricated houses in the area to prevent Arab farmers from Hizma village from planting their land and from erecting new houses in the area. (*Ma'ariv, Ha'aretz*, 1 October; *Al Fajr*, 8 October 1982)

Speaking at the ceremony for the laying of the cornerstone of the new settlement of "Eley-Sinai," in the northern sector of the Gaza Strip, Deputy Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Michael Dekel, announced that the Government "planned to add 70,000 to 80,000 Jews to populate the Judea and Samaria area, (and that it would) extend (Israeli) sovereignty when it deems it proper to do so." (*Yediot Aharonot*, 8 October 1982)

Speaking in a visit to settlements in "Samaria," Deputy Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Michael Dekel, said he was in favour of including in the State's settlement plans rocky and barren lands which at present belonged to Arabs, as well as lands which it was possible to buy, and not to limit such planning to State lands alone. On the same occasion, the head of the Gush-Etzion council, Mr. Shilo Gal, revealed that a team composed of Gush-Etzion settlers at present carried out "control expeditions aimed at locating illegal Arab construction and Arab farmers' seizure of State lands." The team was reportedly operating in co-ordination with the civil administration and the Israeli Defence Forces authorities. (*Ha'aretz*, 13 October 1982)

The dedication ceremony was reported of a new religious settlement in "Samaria." It is called Einav and is located on the Tulkarm-Nablus road, near Anabta. (*Jerusalem Post*, 13 October 1982)

Villagers in Burin, south-west of Nablus, reported that they had been served with notices declaring that 2,800 dunums of cultivated land they claimed was theirs was "State land." The seized land was reportedly designed for the per-

manent settlement of Berakha, which was intended to provide housing for the Samaritan community on nearby Mount Gerisim. One hundred eighty Burin families were reportedly affected by the confiscation. They were asked to report to the office of the Absentee Properties guardian in Nablus to receive compensation for their confiscated land, but they said they would go to the High Court and would not accept any compensation. (*Jerusalem Post*, *Ha'aretz*, 18 October; *Al Fajr*, 22 October 1982)

The Israeli authorities confiscated 500 dunums of land from the area of the village of Khader near Bethlehem. The confiscated land was reportedly part of the properties of the Greek Orthodox Patriarchate. (*Al Fajr*, 22 October 1982)

Residents of Kharbata, 14 kilometres north-west of Ramallah, have reportedly received notices that 1,200 dunums adjacent to the village were "State land." There are several Jewish settlements in the area and the confiscated land would be used for their expansion. Two thirds of the families in the village reportedly have land in the confiscated zone. Owners were told that they had 21 days to appeal against the decision. (*Jerusalem Post*, *Ha'aretz*, 26 October; *Al Fajr*, 29 October 1982)

Mr. Menachem Begin, and his deputy and Minister for Housing, Mr. David Levy, announced the implementation of the 1980 decision to rebuild the Jewish quarter in Hebron. A special team has already been formed to implement the decision and work on the project was to begin immediately. In a related development it was later reported that Kiryat-Arba settlers had begun demolishing constructions near the "Abraham the Patriarch" synagogue in the centre of Hebron, with a view to preparing an area for the building of 21 housing units there. The demolition works were later stopped by order of the military commander of the "Judea" region. Senior Government sources later confirmed that a plan had been approved to build a number of houses in the synagogue site to provide better housing conditions for the families who lived there and in the Hadassa house. But the sources emphasized that there was no intention to create a continuity of Jewish houses between the synagogue site and the Hadassa house, as demanded by Rabbi Levinger. (*Yediot Aharonot*, 26 October; *Ha'aretz*, 29 October; *Al Fajr*, 29 October 1982)

The Jewish National Fund recently started to reclaim land for farming between the security fence and the Jordan river. Over 4,000 dunums have already been reclaimed and 5,000 dunums more would be reclaimed before the end of the present fiscal year. (*Ha'aretz*, 27 October 1982)

Speaking at the establishment of the new village of Neve-Tzuf, near Ramallah, Deputy Prime Minister and Minister for Housing, Mr. David Levy, announced that five new permanent settlements in the West Bank would be created shortly. He revealed that 2,000 housing units were at present under construction in the territories, and that there were six towns in various stages of development, in addition to smaller settlements. In a related development, it was reported that the Government was planning to invest some 470 million Israel shekels in the establishment and enlarging of settlements in the West Bank, and that it had requested the Knesset Finance Committee to approve a corresponding increase in the budget for the present fiscal year. The money was, according to one report, designed for the following urban settlements: Kokhav Yair, Na'ala, Yo'ezer and Offarim, as well as for the following rural settlements: Tekoa B', Susia, Antil, Ginat and Kokhba. Thirty million Israel shekels were reportedly designed for the State Land Administration to enable it to set up a land patrol (similar to the "Green Patrol" which operates in Israel proper) to watch over the State lands. Finally, some of the money was earmarked for the construction of roads in the West Bank. (*Jerusalem Post*, *Ha'aretz*, 4 November 1982)

The Jewish National Fund revealed that a 7,000-dunum tract of virgin land on the western slopes of the Jordan river had been cleared for planting so as to provide further arable land for settlements in that region. It was reported that a total of 20,000 dunums was to be turned into cultivable lands for these settlements and others to be established. (*Jerusalem Post*, 5 November 1982)

A team of legal advisers from the land department and the Ministry of Agriculture was reportedly preparing a series of orders to organize the process of distributing Arab land to Israeli construction companies in the West Bank. Specific procedures would be followed in order to allocate certain pieces of land to Israeli construction companies in order to build private homes. (*Al Fajr*, 7 November 1982)

Deputy Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Michael Dekel, announced that Israel would build or expand 20 settlements in the West Bank during the next 12 months. He did not say how many of the 20 settlements would be new, but reiterated Israel's goal to populate 160 West Bank settlements with 100,000 Jews within the next five years. Speaking in an interview on Israel Radio, Mr. Dekel said that at present there were about 25,000 Jews in 103 settlements built since 1967. The Ministerial Committee on Settlement (of which Mr. Dekel is a key member), planned to add 57 more settlements with about 60,000 to 80,000 more Jews by 1987, he said. (*Jerusalem Post*, 7 November 1982)

Details were revealed about a plan, prepared by the Zionist Federation's Settlement Department, to add 10,000 more Jews to existing and new settlements in the Gaza Strip within the next five years. Under that plan eight new settlements, including one town, would be built, and 11 existing settlements would be expanded. At present there are about 1,000 Jews and 500,000 Arabs in the Gaza Strip. (*Ma'ariv*, 8 November 1982)

The Settlement Department of the Jewish Agency was reportedly about to submit to the Government a proposal to establish 20 additional settlements in the West Bank within the next two years. Seventeen of these settlements would be located in the mountain area and three in "north-western Samaria." Five of the 20 settlements had reportedly been already approved in the past by the Ministerial Committee on Settlement, whereas the other 15 were still awaiting approval. (*Ha'aretz*, 22 November)

The ceremony for the laying of the corner-stone of "Nofim," the first settlement to be developed entirely by private enterprise, was reported. The site of the new settlement is a few kilometres east of Qalqilya. The settlement was reportedly planned to house some 3,000 families living in villas and cottages valued at $100,000 — 700 of which are to be built within the next two years. Speaking at the ceremony, the Head of the Shomron settlements council, Mr. Katzover, expressed his satisfaction with the fact that people were coming to live in Samaria "without ideological reasons." (*Jerusalem Post*, 25, 26 November; *Ha'aretz*, 26 November)

Jewish settlers in the West Bank have set up a joint development company to promote and carry out their plans for massive settlement in the area. The company is jointly

owned by "Amana," the Gush-Emunim settlement arm, and the various Jewish local councils recently created in the West Bank. It was further reported that Gush-Emunim was waiting for the Government's final approval for establishing 10 new settlements in the West Bank, seven of which had already been approved in principle by the Ministerial Committee on Settlement. Funds have already been allocated for the building of another 440 housing units in Kdumim, in "Samaria, in addition to the 240 already existing. It was earlier reported that after three days of debates on its settlement plan for the coming year "Amana" decided to adopt a plan providing for the creation of 20 community and rural settlements in the West Bank. Under that plan, the settlement efforts would be concentrated in the Gaza Strip, southern Mount Hebron area and "northern Samaria" (the Jenin area). (*Ma'ariv*, 26 November; *Ha'aretz*, 30 November; *Jerusalem Post*, 1 December)

Speaking before the Knesset Economic Committee, Deputy Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Michael Dekel, said that some 25,000 Jews were at present living in the West Bank, and that by the end of 1987 their number was expected to reach 75,000. The Government planned several new settlements along four "strips" of land going from north to south: the western strip would be populated by settlers who would commute to their place of work in Israel. Four new settlements were being planned in the area north of the Jiftlik, on the edge of the Jordan Valley, and a new urban centre was to be established in the Jenin area. Mr. Michael Dekel added that of the 5.5 million dunums of land in the area 1.7 million dunums were State land. More details were revealed in a later report about a Government decision to build 35 new urban settlements in the West Bank, in addition to the ones which had already been built which were planned for a population of 70,000. In addition, settlement officials reportedly estimated that the Jewish population in the West Bank would double and reach nearly 50,000 in the next three months. According to these estimates over 6,000 housing units would be completed during this period. (*Jerusalem Post*, 2, 9 December; *Ha'aretz*, 2, 5, 8 December 1982)

Farmers from the village of Deir Jarar, north of Ramallah, complained that settlers from the nearby settlement of Kokhav-Hashahar had begun cultivating and undertaking earthwork on land they claimed was Arab-owned. Several hundred dunums were reportedly involved. (*Jerusalem Post*, 15 December 1982)

Israeli bulldozers were reportedly bulldozing 200 dunums in the village of Illar, north of Tulkarm. The authorities informed the local village council that the 200 dunums would be confiscated. A new settlement had recently been built near the village. (*Al Fajr*, 10 December 1982)

A house located in the centre of Hebron, belonging to the Dweik family that had been evicted from it following the killing of Jewish settlers near the Hadassa house in Hebron two years ago, was handed over by the army to Kiryat-Arba settlers. Renovation works were reportedly under way in the building. (*Ha'aretz*, 19 December 1982)

Speaking before an international peace forum held in Tel Aviv on 17 December 1982, the former Deputy Mayor of Jerusalem, Mr. Meron Benvenisti, said that while the yearly budget allocated by the Israeli Government to the 25,000 settlers (who at present live in the territories) was $US 200 million, only $US 26 million was allocated to the 700,000 West Bank Palestinian population. He added that 95 per cent of the land cases brought by West Bank landowners were rejected by the High Court which, he said, was connected to the Government. (*Al Fajr*; 24 December 1982)

Mr. Mattityahu Drobles, the head of the World Zionist Organization's Settlement Department, told the Knesset Economic Committee that about 40,000 Jewish settlers (8,000 families) would be added in the next few months to the 30,000 settlers in the West Bank. He added that during the coming months about 7,650 housing units would be completed (in addition to the 5,875 units already existing in the area). By 1986 the World Zionist Organization and the Government plan to settle 130,000 Jews there, and 30 settlements would be established. Mr. Drobles told the Committee that in 30 years there would be 1.3 million Jews in the West Bank, and said this plan would mean settling 70 per cent of the land of the West Bank which was not privately owned. In a related development, the Knesset Finance Committee approved the expenditure of 300 million Israel shekels for the building of five new roads in the West Bank. The new settlements concerned by that decision are: Ganim, Yakim, Adura, Sussiya and El-David. (*Jerusalem Post*, *Ha'aretz*, 30 December 1982)

The Ministry of Housing and Construction recently began building three new permanent settlements in the West Bank: Sussiya and Yakim, in the southern Hebron hills, and Ganim, east of Jenin. The Ministry of Housing was reportedly building kindergartens, school rooms, offices, clinics and other public buildings at each of the three settlements which, when completed, would house some 400 families. It was also reported that some 180 families began moving into five new building complexes sponsored by the Ministry in five existing West Bank settlements: Karnei Shomron, Neve Tzuf, Beit El, Kedumim and Kfar Adumim. (*Jerusalem Post*, 11 January 1983)

In Dahiriya, south of Hebron, the civil administration declared 20,000 dunums "State land" and gave the local Arab villagers 21 days to appeal to a Military Advisory Board. No settlements were reportedly planned for the area, but it was part of a land reserve the Government was building up in the vicinity of the pre-Six Day War "Green Line." (*Jerusalem Post*, *Ha'aretz*, 14 January 1983)

The Israeli Defence Forces spokesman announced that seven Nahal settlements (which are part of the 14 settlements that the Minister for Defence, Mr. Sharon, promised would be built in the West Bank this year) were under construction in the West Bank. They are: Tzoria, Gina, Ganim, Omrim, Tzelef, Rogan and Ma'aleh Levana. (*Jerusalem Post*, 17 January 1983)

The Ministerial Committee on Settlement approved the creation of the following two new agricultural settlements in southern Mount Hebron: Beit-Marsim and Eshkolot. (*Ha'aretz*, 17 January 1983)

Israeli military authorities declare 28,000 dunums of land near Askar, in the Nablus area, as State land. (*Al Fajr*, 21 January 1983)

The Ministerial Settlement Committee's sub-committee on follow up, headed by Mr. Yuval Ne'eman, decided to create five new settlements in the Jordan Valley. Three of these settlements are to be built this year. (*Ha'aretz*, 24 January 1983)

According to reports appearing in the Israeli press during the period 27 January to 3 February 1983, the civil administration has already seized, or was about to seize, tens of

thousands of dunums in various West Bank regions. The lands seized were partly designed as land-reserve for future settlements, partly for expanding existing ones and partly as natural reserves (which will also be used for settlement in a future stage). Expropriation orders were also issued for lands — mostly cultivated — where new roads are planned to be cut. The reports gave the following details:

(a) 500 dunums were seized and declared state land near the village of Battir, west of Bethlehem:

(b) 4,000 dunums are to be seized from farmers in the villages of Deir Istiya and Zeita, in the Tulkarm area; this land is designed to become a suburb of the new town of Imanu'el;

(c) 3,500 dunums north-east of Hebron, near the village of Si'ir, are to be given to the Har-Hevron regional council;

(d) 2,000 dunums designed for the expansion of Mitzpeh-Yeriho;

(e) 1,600 dunums near the villages of Surif and Kharas, west of Hebron, for the expansion of Mitzpeh-Adulam;

(f) 1,000 dunums near the village of Jaba', north of Hebron, are to be granted under lease to the Har-Hevron regional council;

(g) 1,000 dunums in the Jenin area, designed for the settlement of Sanur B';

(h) 700 dunums are to be granted under lease to the Shomron regional council for the expansion of Karney-Shomron;

(i) 250 dunums south of Hebron, in the Jebel-Sindas area, are to be granted under lease to the Har-Hevron regional council;

(j) 30 dunums designed for the expansion of Givat-Ze'ev, north of Jerusalem.

More lands are to be expropriated by the civil administration for the construction of the following roads;

(k) a 9 kilometre road linking the settlement of Mikhmash, on the "Allon-road," with the Arab village of Mukhmas, and thence to Jerusalem; the road is to pass though cultivated lands belonging to the villages of Deir-Dibwan and Mukhmas;

(l) a road to Jebel Mureir, south of Bethlehem;

(m) 7.5 dunums for a new sector of the road linking north-Jerusalem with Ma'aleh-Adumim.

The civil administration reportedly cancelled the declaration as State land of a 100 dunum tract near the village of Battir, when it was established that the land belonged to a Greek church, and was not State owned. It was subsequently reported that the civil administration declared as State land some 20,000 dunums near the village of Salim, in the Nablus region, and some 4,000 dunums near Deir Diburan, in the Ramallah region. It was further reported that two stretches of land, totalling 170,000 dunums, were seized from residents of Yatta, near Hebron. The larger portion (up to 127,000 dunums) was taken "for military requirements," and the remaining plot was declared "State property." The several hundred owners were ordered to evacuate the area within 21 days. In the same context, it was recalled that a few months ago the Ministerial Committee on Settlement approved a plan, submitted by the Jewish Agency's Settlement Department, to develop Jewish settlement in the southern Mount Hebron area which is almost empty of Jewish settlers. Under the plan at least six new settlements would be built in that area: Yakin, Susiya, Negohot, Atniel, Eshkolot and Adura. (*Ha'aretz*, 27, 30 January, 3 February; *Ma'ariv*, 3 February; *Al Fajr*, 4, 11 February 1983)

The Deputy Minister for Agriculture, Mr. Michael Dekel, who co-ordinates settlement activities, said that Israel needed two more years of continued settlement construction in the West Bank in order to create conditions that would prevent a return of that territory to Arab rule. Mr. Dekel revealed that 20 to 30 private construction companies were at present participating in building activities in the West Bank; demand for houses was very strong and, if it continued, some 100,000 Israelis would live there by 1985. (*Ha'aretz*, 3 March 1983)

The Minister for Defence, Mr. Moshe Arens, stated, at a meeting with members of the Council of Jewish Settlements in the Territories, that he favoured expanding Jewish settlements in the areas, but the expansion must be done within the law. He mentioned the disbanding by the Israeli Defence Forces of the "Kach" settlement of El Nakam, near Hebron, and stressed that settlements could only be established with the agreement of the authorities. Mr. Arens further emphasized that industrial enterprises in Jewish settlements should be staffed only by Jews. (*Jerusalem Post*, 8 March 1983)

The Government reportedly approved eight new settlements on the crest of the "Samaria hills," including "Shechem Illit" (Upper Nablus), overlooking the Arab city. At present, the site overlooking Nablus is occupied by a military outpost called "Ma'ahaz Berakha," but the chairman of the Zionist Federation's Settlement Department, Mr. Matityahu Drobles, reportedly proposed the creation there of upper Nablus which would eventually number 2,000 to 2,500 families. According to one report, the Government's decision was to convert eight existing Nahal outposts into civilian settlements, and not to create new ones. It was further reported that Gush Emunim's Settlement Department, "Amana," expressed satisfaction at the Government's decision and announced that dozens of settlers' nuclei were ready for settling in these outposts, and that they had been waiting for a Government decision to that effect. In a related development, it was reported that the first 15 families were beginning to move into the new town of Efrat, in the Etzion bloc. It was later reported that the Peace Now Movement warned the Government against dedicating Upper Nablus as a civilian settlement on Independence Day, saying that if the ceremony were held the Movement would send thousands of its supporters there to protest. (*Jerusalem Post*, 22 March, 10 April; *Ha'aretz*, *Ma'ariv*, 22 March 1983)

According to a 30-year master-plan prepared by the Zionist Federation's Settlement Department, under the guidance of its chairman Mr. Matityahu Drobles, and which is to be presented to the cabinet shortly for approval, 57 new settlements should be established in the West Bank by 1987, bringing the total of settlements in the area to 165. Under this plan, the Jewish population in the West Bank should, within 30 years, reach parity with the projected Arab Population, to stand at 1.3 million. According to reports, an analysis of rates of construction in the 108 existing settlements in the West Bank indicates that 6,000 housing units will be occupied within the near future, and 12,000 are under construction. On this basis it is projected that by 1986 the Jewish population in the area will be over 100,000. Of the 165 settlements envisaged in the "30-year plan," five will be large towns and urban settlements (Kiryat-Arba and Ariel, and three large urban suburbs with population between 10,000 and 30,000 families), 36 small urban communities of up to 3,000 families, 65 community settlements of 400 families, and 59 moshavim and kibbutzim. The anticipated rate of construction is 5,000 to 6,000 housing units per year. The plan calls for the con-

struction of an additional 400 kilometres of roads to improve access and thereby encourage private initiative, the development of 400 to 500 dunums of industrial space per year, and the continued acquiring of privately owned Arab and "State lands" by the Government and private investors. Some 20,000 dunums of such "State lands" have been earmarked for afforestation, grazing and tourism facilities. The plan includes a list of priorities which emphasizes rapid development in the "greater Jerusalem" area, a strip along the main north-south highway, the north-western corner of the West Bank, an area lying between Tulkarm and Kedumim, and the southern Hebron hills. To encourage Jewish population to move into the West Bank, the plan calls for severe restrictions on construction in Israel's main urban centres, along the coastal plain. (*Jerusalem Post*, *Ha'aretz*, 10 April 1983)

The inauguration ceremony was reported of the new civilian settlement of Bracha — the future "Upper Nablus" — on a hill located 8 kilometres south of Nablus. At the ceremony, Nahal soldiers handed over the settlement to 15 civilian families, while a crowd of some 10,000 members of the Peace Now Movement and sympathizers demonstrated, protesting against the new settlement. Upper Nablus is planned to eventually house 800 families. The first 15 families are Gush-Emunim members. (*Jerusalem Post*, 19 April 1983)

The joint ministerial-Jewish Agency Settlement Committee reportedly approved the establishment of three more settlements in "western Samaria." The three settlements have been temporarily named Oranit, Bruhim and Dir Kala, and are planned to include between 1,000 and 1,500 housing units, depending on the land reserves found in each area. Under a plan submitted to the committee by the Ministry of Housing, a number of highways would be built in the West Bank in order to by-pass large urban Arab areas. The roads are planned to avoid Nablus and the nearby Balata refugee camp, Qalqilya and Kafr Kassim. (*Jerusalem Post, Ha'aretz*, 20 April 1983)

10,000 dunums of land near the village of Surif, in the Hebron district, were declared State land. Civil administration officials notified the village council of the decision and gave the landowners 30 days to produce documents and evidence of ownership. (*Ha'aretz*, 24 April 1983)

Residents of Umar, near Gush-Etzion, complained that the civil administration seized about 350 dunums of their land and declared it State property. The land is expected to be transferred to the Gush Emunim settlement of Migdal Oz. According to the villagers, the High Court of Justice has already ruled that the land belongs to the village, and they intend to petition the court against the seizure. (*Jerusalem Post, Ha'aretz*, 27, 28 April 1983)

2,250 dunums were seized in the Ramallah and Tulkarm areas. According to villagers from Beituniya near Ramallah, they were notified by representatives of the civil administration of the seizure of some 1,000 dunums on the grounds that the land was State property. The villagers of Jebel el-Ras, near Tulkarm, were notified of a similar decision regarding 1,250 dunums of their lands. (*Ha'aretz*, 29 April 1983)

Dozens of landowners from the village of Bidya, in "western Samaria," on 1 May prevented heavy mechanical equipment, belonging to the Gad Development and Building Company, from preparing the infrastructure of the Elkana B settlement. The villagers maintained that work on the site was illegal since the land had never been sold. The Nablus District Court, in April, ordered that all work on the site be stopped. But despite the court order work was reportedly continuing. In a clash between the villagers and border police, one Bidya resident, aged 75, was killed, two others were wounded — one of them seriously — and one border policeman was shot in the head and stabbed in the hand. The security forces imposed a 4-hour curfew on the village and arrested eight men and three women on suspicion of rioting. (*Ha'aretz*, 2, 3 May; *Jerusalem Post, Ma'ariv*, 3 May 1983)

At a discussion held in Yiron, a Mount Hebron settlement, Mr. Matityahu Drobles, head of the Zionist Federation's Settlement Department, proposed the establishment of six settlements south of Hebron and the expansion of four existing settlements. Mr. Drobles revealed that his department intended to establish Susiya and Yakin as part of the six settlements, and proposed to turn the existing Nahal settlements Tene, Otniel Adora and Eshkolot into civilian settlements. In another development, it was reported that 1,600 dunums near the village of Akrabe were seized and declared State land, for the purpose of establishing the settlement of Tel Haim, which has not yet been approved by the Ministerial Settlement Committee. (*Jerusalem Post, Ha'aretz*, 9 May 1983)

A plan was announced by the Ministry of Housing to create a continuous Jewish presence in north-east Jerusalem, connecting the French Hill and Neveh Ya'acov suburbs. The new site, named "Pisgat-Tal," is located east of the Jerusalem-Ramallah road, on land expropriated in 1980. According to the Ministry of Housing, development of Jewish suburbs around Jerusalem is being given top priority in view of the fact that the Jewish-Arab population balance in Jerusalem and the surrounding villages is now one to one and rapidly shifting in favour of the Arabs. (*Jerusalem Post*, 11 May 1983)

It was reported that out of 38 settlements under construction by private promoters in the West Bank, only 15 have been approved by the Ministerial Committee on Settlements, and only 5 have approval from the Supreme Planning Council, authorizing the allocation of land for construction, the form of the settlement and its outline plan. In a related development, it was reported that in various West Bank areas there was at present a large excess of available land over low demand from potential Jewish buyers. Thus, in the area of Surif, in Mount Hebron, 3,000 to 4,000 dunums were for sale, and there were no buyers. Several thousand dunums were also for sale along the "Allon Road," and several hundred dunums in the Latrun area. (*Yedioth Aharanoth*, 30 May; *Ha'aretz*, 31 May)

According to a report by State Comptroller, Mr. Yitzhak Turik, published in the Hebrew weekly *Kotoret Rashit*, the Israeli Government has no authority to buy land in the West Bank, but it nevertheless owns 70,000 dunums — 50,000 of which were obtained from local people whose ownership of the land was not registered, and 20,000 from people who had registration documents. According to the same report, the Comptroller strongly attacked so-called "volunteers" who act as a go-between for the Government and Arab landowners. In another report, the same weekly magazine said that the Government was considering banning the sale of unregistered land in the West Bank to Israelis. This follows fears expressed recently that land sold to would-be West Bank settlers might not belong to the companies that are selling it. In the same context, it was reported that the Ministry of Housing and Construction intended to create six new settlements before the end of the year and that it was at present completing the construction of nine towns and 69 settlements in the West

Bank. (*Ha'aretz*, 15 June; *Jerusalem Post*, *Ha'aretz*, *Ma'ariv*, 16 June)

The Israeli military authorities issued an expropriation order for some 5,000 dunums of land in the villages of Kobar and Beitillu, in the Ramallah district. The military authorities claimed the land is "abandoned property." (*Al Fajr*, 8 July 1983

Nahal (the pre-military cadet corps) is planning, according to its magazine, to establish nine military settlements in the West Bank within the next few months; three settlements and one outpost are to be established by the end of this month. They are: Teneh and Atniel, along the Hebron-Beersheba road; Ganim, south-east of Jenin, and Bitronot, south of Mehola in the Jordan Valley. Nahal outposts are to be established later at Ma'aleh Levona, between Nablus and Ramallah; Yitzhar, south of Nablus; Dolev, west of Ramallah; Aspar, north-east of Hebron, and Migdalim, near the "trans-Samaria" road. These sites are currently designed as "outposts," which are not financed by the World Zionist Organization, although they have usually been the nuclei for new civilian settlements. (*Jerusalem Post*, 20 July)

USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN 1984

D. INFORMATION ON MEASURES OF ANNEXATION AND SETTLEMENT

The United Nations Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories reported on October 29, 1984[18] as follows:

1. Establishment of settlements

The joint Government-Jewish Agency settlement committee approved, on 4 September 1983, the establishment of "Ganim B," a settlement in the Jenin area, and the beginning of work on a previously approved settlement in the southern Hebron hills, to be known as Otniel. (*Ha'aretz, Jerusalem Post*, 5 September 1983)

Some 120 families were to move into Emanuel in a fortnight's time to form the nucleus of what was expected to become the biggest Jewish town in the West Bank. The population was expected to total 350 families by the end of October 1983. More than 900 flats had been sold. Some 150 of these flats were sold to Jews in the United States, the United Kingdom and Belgium, and 25 of those families were already in absorption centres in Israel. (*Jerusalem Post*, 20 September 1983)

Speaking at a ceremony marking the fifth anniversary of Tapuah, an "industrial community settlement" in the West Bank, former Defence Minister Ariel Sharon declared that even if Israel did not currently claim those parts of Eretz Yisrael which comprised Jordan, "we should always recall that, though they are not in our hands, they are ours." Recalling that strategic and security reasons were used to justify the establishment of Tapuah, which is located on a hill overlooking the intersection of the "trans-Samaria" and the main Jerusalem-Nablus roads, Sharon declared: "We should no longer stress the contribution to security but rather the fact that Tapuah and these areas are an integral part of Eretz Yisrael, just like Jerusalem, Hebron, Shechem (Nablus) and the mountains of Gilead (in Jordan)." The Jewish Agency's head of settlement department, Mattityahu Drobles, said that the Jewish population in the West Bank numbered more than 30,000 and that 7,000 housing units would be completed within a year. "There would be more than 100,000 Jews in the area by 1985," he said. (*Jerusalem Post*, 26 September 1983)

According to a study of settlement in the West Bank prepared by Mr. Meron Benvenisti, the already existing infrastructure of land and other resources prepared by the Likud Government over the preceding seven years was more than sufficient for it to continue to encourage a large number of Israelis to settle across the 1967 "Green Line." According to the study, some 40 per cent of land (2,150,000 dunums) in the West Bank was available for Israeli use and had already been acquired through expropriation for military purposes, declarations of State land, private and quasi-government purchases and zoning laws which curbed Arab construction. Of this, over 50 per cent had been taken by the army as training areas and firing ranges (most in the Jordan Valley), 140,000 dunums had already been allocated for Jewish settlement, 150,000 for grazing and afforestation, 340,000 dunums had been set aside as nature reserves, 120,000 dunums had been allocated for Israeli agriculture, 15,000 dunums for industry and 40,000 dunums for roads. Approximately one third of the Gaza Strip had also been set aside for settlement. (*Jerusalem Post*, 4 October 1983)

The joint Government-World Zionist Organization settlement committee, on 5 October 1984, decided to convert six paramilitary settlements in the West Bank to civilian settlements. They are Brosh (in the northern Jordan Valley), Elisha (east of Jericho), Yitzhar (south-west of Nablus), Ginat (north-west of Jenin), Meitzad (north-west of Hebron) and Tzurit (south-west of the Etzion bloc). The Committee also approved the establishment of Tsofim, an urban settlement planned for 1,200 families, to be built by private investors north east of Qalqilya. With the creation of these settlements the number of Jewish settlements in the West Bank would reach 118. (*Jerusalem Post*, *Ha'aretz*, 6 October 1983)

The newly-appointed municipality in Hebron, headed by Israeli officer Zamir Shemesh, reportedly stopped issuing construction licenses in two neighbourhoods close to the Israeli settlement of Kiryat-Arba: Ain Bani Sleim and Bir Mahjar. (*Al Fajr*, 7 October 1983)

The World Zionist Organization's Settlement Department had invested, over the preceding three years, $12 million in land reclamation works along the bank of the River Jordan, beyond the security fence. So far 12,000 dunums had already been reclaimed in the area (out of 21,000 dunums designed for reclamation), and 38 kms of roads were built. The co-Chairman of the Settlement Department, Mattityahu Drobles, said during a visit to the area that, by the end of 1987, 30 settlements would exist there, with a population of 10,000. There were 4,000 settlers living in 21 settlements at the time of the report. (*Ha'aretz*, 10 October 1983)

The joint Government-World Zionist Organization Settlement Committee, headed by Science and Development Minister Yuval Ne'eman, on 14 November 1983, approved the conversion of two Nahal settlements to civilian status: Beit Ha'araba, near Nevo, and Nahal Zurim in the Jordan Valley. The Committee also approved the establishment of Tel-Haim, south of Eilon-Moreh, and Ofarim B in the Binyamin district. (*Jerusalem Post*, *Ma'ariv*, 15 November 1983)

A Co-ordinating Committee for the Resettlement of Jews in the Muslim quarter of the Old City of Jerusalem was appointed and was to hold its first meeting on 29 November 1983. Its Chairman, Mr. E. Shilo, reportedly confirmed that the Committee was to consider the resettlement of Jews in the Muslim quarter — in addition to the 120 Jews already living there. He emphasized that there was no intention of modifying the demographic balance in the over-crowded quarter, but added that there were 26 houses there which were Jewish property — most of which was administered by the Custodian of Absentee Property. "In eight houses there were still Arab residents; in another eight there were Jewish residents and the remaining 12 were almost in ruins," Mr. Shilo said. He stated that the "10 to 20" Muslim families who had so far been evacuated from their houses in the quarter were fully compensated. (*Ha'aretz*, 29 November 1983)

According to military sources, the IDF had decided to establish six new Nahal outposts in the West Bank during January 1984. Nahal outposts are usually handed over, at a later stage, to civilian settlers. (*Jerusalem Post*, 29 December 1983)

Deputy Prime Minister and Housing Minister David Levy, on 9 January 1984, told a delegation of settlers that the "impetus of construction in the settlements will continue and all new settlements whose creation was decided will be built." Levy told the settlers that 6,000 housing units were at present under construction in the territories, and that when these were inhabited the Jewish population of the territories would double. The Minister added that in the past year alone there was a 45 per cent growth in the Jewish population of the territories — from 20,000 to 29,000. (*Ha'aretz*, 10 January 1984)

On 2 January 1984, the Knesset confirmed, by a majority of 54 to 46, the first reading of a proposal of a law to amend the law governing transfer of property so as to facilitate deals made by Israeli citizens to acquire land in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip. (*Al Fajr*, 11 January 1984)

A non-profit organization called "Atara Leyoshna," whose aim is to settle Jews inside the Muslim quarter of Jerusalem's Old City, reportedly started construction in buildings it controls in the quarter. On 18 January 1984, it was reported that the organization planned to spend I.S. 300 million in building flats in six buildings it controls in the Muslim quarter. According to one report, some 150 Jews at present lived in the Muslim quarter. (*Jerusalem Post*, 13 and 18 January; *Ha'aretz*, 13 and 18 January 1984)

The Ministerial Committee on Settlement approved the creation of two new Nahal outposts in the Gaza Strip, which would later be turned into civilian settlements. Their names are Katif "H" and "I." The chairman of the Committee, Minister Yuval Ne'eman, said that despite the economic situation there was no intention of stopping the impetus of Jewish settlements in all parts of the land of Israel. (*Ha'aretz*, 1 February 1984)

A document of the Zionist Federation's Settlement Department contained details about the future development of the "Benyamin" Jewish regional council — which stretches north of Jerusalem. According to the plan, by the year 2010, 27 new settlements were to be built in that area, sources of employment and infrastructure were to be created and a sum of IS 85 billion was to be invested. In 26 years' time the Jewish population of the area would stand at 190,000 in 47 settlements, and the Arab population would be 240,000. (*Ha'aretz*, 6 February 1984)

The site of a settlement, part of a plan drawn up by the Knesset's Settlement Commission in January 1984, providing for the erection of five new settlements in the Gaza Strip, was traced in an area between the towns of Khan Yunis and Rafah, where houses and land belonging to hundreds of families living in that area are located. The settlement was to include 3,000 housing units. (*Al Tali'ah*, 23 February 1984)

A new settlement, named "Eruvin" was set up on 5 March 1984 south of one Etzion bloc, at the initiative of the Etzion bloc regional council and with the approval of the State bodies concerned. Eruvin, which consisted of three tents and a barbed wire perimeter, was located between the village of Bet-Ummar and Halhul, some 5 kms south of the Etzion bloc. It was planned that some 150 families would settle in Eruvin. Eight dunums of land belonging to local Arabs were confiscated in order to build a road to the new settlement. Arab residents expressed the fear that more lands would be seized for the future expansion of the settlement. (*Ha'aretz*, 6 March 1984)

On 2 April 1984, the Ministerial Settlement Committee and World Zionist Organization officials decided to establish two new settlements in the West Bank: Livna — in southern Mount Hebron, north of the Yattir forest, with 30 housing units in the first stage — and Eli, north-west of Shilo, on a hill called Jebel a-Rawa, also with 30 housing units in the first stage. The Committee also decided to turn the Ma'aleh-Levona outpost into a civilian settlement, and to locate a site for the permanent settlement of "Adam" — a nucleus composed of residents of Jerusalem suburbs. It was suggested that the permanent settlement would be set up near the village of Jaba, north of Anatot. (*Ha'aretz*, 2 April; *Jerusalem Post, Ha'aretz*, 3 April 1984)

The World Zionist Organization, on 5 April 1984, completed moving some 30 buildings to a hill south-east of Nablus for the projected settlement of Tel-Haim, situated near the site which had originally served Eilon-Moreh, some 5 kms south-east of Nablus. Tel-Haim was to be the thirteenth settlement within a 10-kms radius of Nablus. According to a source in the World Zionist Organization, with the construction of Tel-Haim the city of Nablus will be surrounded by Jewish settlements, except for the area north-east of the city, where the nearest settlement, Irit, is more than 10 kms away. (*Jerusalem Post*, 6 April 1984)

The Ministerial Settlement Committee, on 10 April 1984, approved the creation of four new settlements in the West Bank: Irit — 15 kms north-east of Nablus — which was to be a communal settlement with 250 families; Adam — near the village of Jaba, north-east of Jerusalem, which was to be peopled by a nucleus composed of residents of Jerusalem suburbs; Omarim B, in southern Mount Hebron — a secular-communal settlement, and Hirbert-Zanoah — also a secular-communal settlement near the ancient site of Yattir, in southern Mount Hebron. Two settlements were approved in the Gaza Strip: Nissanit and Bnei-Atzmon. The approval followed a decision by Finance Minister Cohen-Orgad to release a large part of the settlement budget at the beginning of the financial year, on 1 April 1984. (*Jerusalem Post, Ha'aretz*, 11 April 1984)

On 9 May 1984, the inauguration was reported of two new settlements in the West Bank: Tel-Haim, near the village of Rujeib — the original site of Eilon-Moreh, and Ma'aleh-Levona, on the Ramallah-Nablus road. (*Jerusalem Post*, 9

May 1984)

The Finance Ministry reportedly decided to approve an additional budget for the creation of five new settlements and the expansion of 15 to 20 existing ones in the West Bank. The Chairman of the Zionist Federation's Settlement Department, Mattityahu Drobles, on 14 May 1984, announced that his Department had already started preparatory work for the construction of the new settlements. On 14 May 1984, the Ministerial Committee on Settlements decided to approve the conversion into civilian settlements of two outposts in the West Bank: Migdalim — west of Maaleh Efraim and Hakhlili — south of Hebron. Mr. Drobles reportedly said that it would be impossible to establish these settlements unless the Finance Ministry provided an additional budget for them. The Ministerial Committee also approved the establishment of Adam, which was to be built by the Housing Ministry 8 kms north of Jerusalem, in the Jaba area. On 14 May 1984, the Committee approved a request by private entrepreneurs to build two settlements in the northern West Bank, near the "Green Line": Neria, near Elkana, north-east of Petah-Tikva, and Ya'arit, across from Tzur-Natan. But it was reported that the Justice Minister, Moshe Nissim, on 15 May 1984, appealed to the Cabinet in plenary session against that decision, as the ownership of the land on which the two settlements were planned was still disputed. According to a Justice Ministry source, the appeal automatically suspended implementation of the Committee's decision until the entire Cabinet considered the matter. (*Jerusalem Post, Ha'aretz, Ma'ariv*, 15 May 1984; *Jerusalem Post, Ha'aretz*, 16 May 1984)

The Chairman of the Zionist Federation's Settlement Department, Mattityahu Drobles, on 28 May 1984, presented a "Metropolitan plan for Jerusalem" to the Greater Jerusalem Council — an *ad hoc* group that has no statutory role. The plan provides for the creation of a metropolitan area around Jerusalem, stretching from Sha'ar-Hagai in the west to Kfar Adumim in the east and from Beit-El (near Ramallah) in the north to Gush-Etzion in the south. The purpose of the plan was to increase sharply the Jewish population in that area in the coming decades while curbing Arab growth, which Mr. Drobles described as a "cancer around Jerusalem, threatening to strangle the capital, due to a growing influx of West-Bank villagers to empty areas which are State lands from Bir Zeit and Ramallah in the north to Bethlehem in the south." According to Drobles, some 100,000 to 150,000 Arabs had come in recent years to the area around Jerusalem, and 43 per cent of them had built houses without permits. (*Jerusalem Post, Ha'aretz*, 28, 29 May 1984)

The inauguration was reported, on 30 May 1984, of the civilian settlement of Ma'aleh-Omarim, situated in the Hebron hills. It was previously called Teneh and was a Nahal outpost. (*Jerusalem Post*, 30 May 1984)

The inauguration ceremony was reported, on 5 June 1984, of the new settlement of Tel-Haim, south of Eilon-Moreh. The new settlement is located at precisely the same site of the first Eilon-Moreh, which was built by Gush-Emunim. (*Ha'aretz*, 5 June 1984)

The Ministerial Committee on Settlement decided, on 10 June 1984, to approve three new settlements in the West Bank: Eli-Shama — on the lands of the village of Haris which were purchased by the Land Redemption Fund of the West Bank settlements. The other two settlements are Neria and Ya'arit, to be built by private entrepreneurs. The Ministerial Committee decided to approve the creation of the two latter settlements but to delay their construction pending a decision by the Ministry of Justice's Civilian Department, headed by Mrs. Plia Albek, on the ownership of the land. The Committee also approved the creation of two new settlements on the Golan: Ein Kanaf and Daliot. (*Ha'aretz*, 11 June 1984)

A corner-stone was reportedly laid in a ceremony, starting work on the second stage of the settlement town of Alfe Mansheh, in the Nablus mountains. Five hundred separate housing units were completed in the first stage and 400 more were to be built immediately. The majority of the town inhabitants were reported to be regular army soldiers and members of Defence employees' families. (*Al Fajr*, 22 June 1984)

A wave of new settlements and ceremonial inaugurations was reported in the weeks preceding the 23 July 1984 general election in Israel. According to one report, some of these new settlements did not receive the settling authorities' approval, and most of them were described as "speedy operations," designed to establish facts on the ground. The following are some of these new settlements and their date of "settling on the ground" or inauguration:

8 July 1984

Some 20 settlers set up tents on the site of *Neot-Adumim*, between the Arab village of Gizariya and Maaleh-Adumim. The site had been approved by the settling bodies, but no budget had been found for the settlement. A group of settlers reportedly settled on the site of *Abr-Yaacov*, near the Arab village of Aqab, north of Neveh-Yaacov. A source in the Jewish Agency's Settlement Department reported that these two settlements were set up on the settlers' own initiative.

15 July 1984

A ceremony was held at *Adam*, 5 kms north-east of Neveh-Yaacov. Adam was to be peopled by former Jerusalem slum neighbourhood families. The same day, the joint Government and World Zionist Federation Settlement Committee approved the establishment of four more settlements in the West Bank and one on the eastern shore of Lake Tiberias (Sea of Galilee). The settlements approved by the Committee are: *Avney-Hefetz* (an urban settlement for 1,000 families, 5 kms east of Tulkarm); *Nava* (a communal settlement in Samaria); *Selaim* (a second suburb of the communal settlement of Ateret); *Anar* (a communal settlement in Samaria) and a fishermen's village in the Golan Heights, on the north-eastern shore of the Sea of Galilee.

16 July 1984)

A ceremony was held at *Givat Ehud*, near Modi'in.

At the site of *Asfar*, 8 kms north-east of Hebron, Nahal soldiers handed over their outpost to a group of Yeshiva students.

A ceremony was held at *Meitzad*, in the Hebron hills.

18 July 1984)

Yitzhar, a military outpost south of Mt. Berakha (south-east of Nablus) was turned into a civilian settlement.

19 July 1984

Hagai, a military outpost in Mount Ziv, south of Hebron, was turned into a civilian settlement.

22 Juiy 1984

Three new settlements in the Gaza Strip were dedicated: *Nissanit, Netzarim* and *Rafiah-Yam.*

On the same day, the joint Government and Zionist Federation Committee approved the creation of three new

settlements: *Tirza*, a communal settlement near Tubas, north-east of Nablus (an aide to one of the ministers noted that Nablus was already surrounded by Jewish settlements but that there was a gap in the Tubas area); *ulanit*, in Western Samaria, and a fishermen's village in the northern part of the Gaza Strip. (*Jerusalem Post*, 13, 19 and 23 July 1984; *Ha'aretz*, 10, 13, 17, 18, 22 and 23 July 1984)

2. Expropriation of property

The following paragraphs contain references to "dunums" to describe surface area. A dunum is equivalent to 1,000 square metres.

Two hundred and fifty dunums of land were confiscated on 7 October 1983 in the Beit Sahur area. The land, described as a "mountainous agricultural area" is situated near a military camp and was confiscated for "military purposes." The military order under which the land was confiscated reportedly gave owners an unspecified period of time to oppose the confiscation order and to claim compensation. (*Al Fajr*, 14 October 1983)

Israeli military authorities reportedly seized more than 200 dunums of land belonging to villagers from Jamma, south of Nablus, by declaring it "government property." It was also reported that 10,000 dunums were taken from Lubban al Sharqiyeh, allegedly in order to be afforested and handed to the Shilo settlement. Four thousand dunums were reportedly declared public property near the village of Jin, in the Tulkarm area. The expropriated lands are the areas of Jabal Saris, Kurm-Abid and Khalat Hilal. (*Al Fajr*, 11 November 1983)

It was reported that between 4,000 and 6,000 dunums were declared government property on 17 November 1983 in the village of Beit Ula, in the Hebron district. The 60 owners of the land were notified verbally through the *mukhtars* that they could protest the decision within 30 days. The confiscated land is in the fertile valleys and is planted with vegetables and wheat. The Israeli army had occasionally used other parts of Beit Ula for training and manoeuvres. It was also reported that over 1,500 dunums were seized on 16 November 1983 from Ramallah, Beitunia and Rafat. According to Israeli sources the land was taken for military purposes. (*Al Fajr*, 25 November 1983)

The military authorities confiscated 3,000 dunums from the village of 'Ajul (Ramallah). This confiscation brings the total of land confiscated to one third of the village land in less than four years. The land confiscated from 'Ajul is located south of the village. Not far from this land is the ATERET settlement which was erected four years ago on 'Ajul and Om Safa property. The land in question is cultivated up to 80 per cent with olive and fig trees as well as barley and wheat. (*Al Ittihad*, 19 January 1984

The West Bank civil administration declared 4,500 dunums near the village of Jaba, between Ramallah and Jericho, as State land. (*Jerusalem Post*, 12 February 1984

Landowners from the village of Aboueen, near Ramallah, appealed to the Military Objections Committee against the expropriation of 1,300 dunums of their land. (*Al Fajr*, 15 February 1984)

In late January 1984, settlers from Karmei'la settlement erected fences around Arab Ka'abneh houses and lands covering an area of some 1,800 to 2,000 dunums, and claimed that the land is State property. Over 10,000 dunums belonging to Ka'abneh Bedouin have been confiscated since 1967 for military purposes.

Kufr Labad village council (Tulkarm) was reportedly informed by the military government that 1,200 dunums of farm land in their village of Shoufa had been expropriated. (*Al Fajr*, 27 April 1984)

The Halhul municipal council was informed by the military government of the expropriation of 2,000 dunums of land in Dhahr Khilal, Ras Ashraf and Qannieh, near Beit Ula and Nuba. (*Al Fajr*, 4 May 1984)

The Israeli archaeological department was making preparations to fence and confiscate large land areas at Tal Balata, east of Nablus. Reportedly, the authorities had earlier opened a road through Arab-owned land belonging to villagers from Kufr Qallil in order to connect the Eilon-Moreh settlement with the Bracha settlement, on top of Mount Jerzim. The targeted area contained the two largest schools in Nablus: Haj Ma'azouz al-Masri School and Qadri Toukan School with 1,500 students each. (*Al Fajr*, 1 June 1984)

The Gaza military governor reportedly handed residents of Beit Lahiya an order closing 2,450 dunums of planted citrus land. This order banned 2,000 peasant farmers from entering their land north of the village to work on it. (*Al Fajr*, 1 June 1984)

USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN 1985

The United Nations Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories reported on October 4, 1985[19] as follows:

Much of the information examined by the Special Committee concerned the policy followed by the Government of Israel in the occupied territories in regard to the establishment of settlements and the measures taken in implementing this policy. The following paragraphs give a summary of this information divided as follows:/ep

1. Policy;
2. Measures;
3. Expropriations.

1. Policy

Minister Yuval Ne'eman, the Chairman of the Joint Ministerial- World Zionist Organization (WZO) Settlement Committee, said at its meeting on 12 August 1984 that his committee had decided over the past three years to establish more than 70 settlements and that only two or three had yet to be populated. His statement came in response to a paper presented on 15 July 1984 by the Chairman of the WZO Settlement Department, Mattityahu Drobles, alleging that during the previous three years the committee had decided to establish 65 settlements but only 36 had in fact been established; 19 were under construction and progress on the remaining 10 was halted due to budgetary constraints. In a related development it was reported that the Chairman of the WZO Settlement Department had left for Latin America and France to organize groups of would-be immigrants-settlers for settlements in the West Bank and in other regions in Israel.

(*Ha'aretz*, 12 August; *Jerusalem Post*, 13 August 1984)

On 9 September 1984, it was reported that the Finance Minister had approved the unfreezing of $2 million for what was described as the "setting up of a minimum infrastructure for new settlements in Judea and Samaria." Commenting on this report, sources in the Finance Ministry said that the Settlement Department had indeed requested the unfreezing of I.S. 600 million (approximately $46 million) but added that the request was still "under consideration." (*Yediot Aharonot*, 9 and 10 September 1984)

Under the agreement to set up a national unity government, signed on 10 September 1984 by the Labour Alignment and the Likud, the new government pledged not to uproot existing settlements. Their existence, defence and development would be guaranteed "at a place to be decided on by the government." Regarding the 28 settlements already agreed on by the Likud Government but not yet established, the new government has undertaken to establish five or six within the next year, with the next to be decided by the government. The establishment of new settlements would need the approval of an absolute majority of Cabinet Ministers, thus giving Labour a veto over the establishment of new settlements. (*Jerusalem Post*, 11 September 1984)

The State President, Mr. Chaim Hertzog on 2 October 1984 visited Jewish settlements in the Katif Bloc, in the Gaza Strip. He stated during the tour that Jews had the right to settle anywhere in Eretz Yisrael, but they should establish settlements only when and where there had been a governmental decision to do so, and only if this deprived no one of his land or property. (*Ha'aretz, Jerusalem Post*, 3 October 1984)

On 26 September 1984, Mr. Rabin and Likud representatives agreed to establish a new settlement in northwestern "Samaria" close to the pre-1967 armistice line. The new settlement would be called "Avney Hefetz" and located not far from Tulkarm. According to reports the two parties differed on where five more settlements should be set up; the Likud delegation argued for more settlements in the densely populated areas of the West Bank's mountain ridge, and Mr. Rabin proposed the Jordan Valley, the Etzion Block and the southern Mount Hebron area. (*Ha'aretz, Jerusalem Post, Yediot Aharonot*, 27 December 1984)

On 1 January 1985, it was reported that Mr. Nissim Zvilli, the co-Chairman of the WZO Settlement Department, had written a letter to Prime Minister Peres in which he said that it was "sheer insolence to demand to set up new settlements" in the West Bank "when joblessness is spreading, development towns are crying for help and farms are collapsing under their debts." Mr. Zvilli added that existing settlements under the auspices of the WZO in the West Bank had debts of $75 million and that 350 houses and flats in these settlements were empty. More than 40 settlements were inhabited by less than 30 families each, and in some there were fewer than 10 families. (*Ha'aretz, Jerusalem Post*, 1 January; *Ma'ariv*, 2 January 1985)

On 17 January 1985, it was reported that following complaints from United States government officials a meeting was held "at a most senior level" with senior officials of the Government and the Jewish Agency, and it was decided not to transfer any of the 6,000 new immigrants from Ethiopia to settlements in the West Bank and the Golan Heights. (*Ha'aretz*, 17 January 1985)

On 14 February 1985, the Prime Minister Alternate and Foreign Minister, Mr. Yitzhak Shamir, said that within two or three years, the number of Jewish settlers in the West Bank would be twice the present 50,000. "I am authorized to tell you that nothing has changed in our policy of settling western Eretz Yisrael up to the Jordan. Settlement in every part of the country will continue and will not be reversed or changed," Mr. Shamir declared. In another declaration on the same day, Mr. Shamir stated that the Golan Heights were an integral, inseparable part of Israel and not subject to negotiations. Mr. Shamir was reacting to a statement by a United States official that the Golan was subject to negotiation. (*Jerusalem Post*, 15 February 1985)

On 1 March 1985, it was reported that the WZO Settlements Department was planning the construction of six new settlements in 1985. Four would be rural settlements: Neot-Adumin, Assael, Nigdalim and Maskot (in the Jordan Valley). The other two, Beitar and Avnet-Hefetz, would be urban settlements. The creation of the six settlements had been approved by the Government. A special budget would be allocated for the construction, in addition to the $30 million, which is the Settlement Department's current budget for the development and consolidation of existing settlements. In another context, the Housing Minister, David Levy, announced that during the current year there would be 1,400 new construction sites in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip. (*Ha'aretz*, 1 March 1985)

On 29 April 1985, Mattityahu Drobles, the co-chairman of the Jewish Agency's Settlement Department, told representatives of the 13 Jewish settlements in the Katif region in the southern Gaza Strip that four or five new settlements would be built there in the next three years. "There will be 5,000 families, which means 25,000 people, here by 1988, and this will be accomplished with an annual budget of only $2.5 million." In the same context it was reported that the Ministry of Tourism's Investments Committee had approved a project of building a religious vacation-village in the Katif Bloc, at a cost of $3.5 million. (*Ha'aretz*, 29 April 1985; *Jerusalem Post*, 30 April 1985)

On 6 May 1985, the Knesset Finance Committee earmarked I.S. 1.9 billion (approximately $146 million) for the creation of two new settlements in the West Bank: Neot-Adumim and Migdalim. A further amount of I.S. 5 billion (approximately $375 million) would reportedly be earmarked for the creation of means of production in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip, and in particular in the Katif Bloc. (*Ha'aretz*, 7 May 1985)

On 24 June 1985, a spokesman for the State Employment Service, Mr. Zalman Chen, reported that the Service would "in the very near future" be extended to approximately 100 settlements in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip. The spokesman said that this would be done by military order. He added that the Employment Service Law and the Unemployment Insurance Law would soon be applied in accordance with a recent cabinet decision "in order to serve interests of the Jewish population." According to the report, separate labour exchanges and job registration offices already operated in 28 Arab communities in the territories, but only three labour exchanges existed in the Jewish settlements of Kiryat-Arba, Maaleh-Adumim and Maaleh-Efraim. (*Jerusalem Post*, 25 June 1985)

On 10 July 1985, it was reported that, as of that day, the Employment Service Law and the National Insurance Institute Law had been extended to the territories by order of the military government. Under those laws Jewish settlers in

the West Bank and Gaza would be entitled to unemployment compensation and income supplements. The Minister of Labour and Social Affairs, Moshe Katzav, said the extension of the laws to the territories was a "reparation of a wrong caused to the settlers for 18 years. With the deterioration of the employment situation the state's duty is to provide the minimum to those who could not find employment in the region." (*Ma'ariv*, 10 July 1985; *Jerusalem Post*, 11 July 1985)

On 5 July 1985, the co-chairman of the WZO Settlement Department, Nissim Zvilli, who had been appointed by the Labour Party, appealed to Prime Minister Peres and to his Deputy Yitzhak Shamir to waive the clause in the coalition agreement calling for the establishment of six new settlements in the territories by September at a cost of over $10 million. He warned that the creation of the new settlements would badly harm existing settlements and revealed that settlements, principally those situated in the Golan Heights, the Jordan Valley and the Katif Bloc, owed over $80 million to "outside elements." He further revealed that over 400 apartments in settlements in various areas were still empty, and that in about 50 settlements there were only 15 to 20 families. Only 25 per cent of the settlers had jobs in the settlements. In response to that appeal the Council of Jewish Settlements in the West Bank and Gaza said on 7 July 1985 that unless the Government established new settlements there within the next two months the settlers would do so themselves. The secretary of the Council of Settlements, Otniel Schneller, said Zvilli's stand was "malicious and quarrelsome. There is no truth to it." But one senior Gush Emunim source conceded that the question of whether to use the money to help existing settlements or establish new ones was legitimate. (*Ha'aretz*, 7 July 1985; *Jerusalem Post*, 8 July 1985)

2. Measures

New settlements were reportedly set up on 8 August 1984 inside Hebron. The settlements, consisting of seven house-trailers, were set up on three plots which, according to a Justice Ministry official, belonged in the past to Jews. One plot was located about the old Jewish cemetery, the second was in Tel-Rumeida, opposite the old Jewish quarter, and the third was on the outskirts of Hebron, the three settlements received the Defence Minister's approval and that of the Israeli-run municipality of Hebron. On 10 August 1984, it was reported that the settlers had already been provided with running water, electricity and gas. The settlement in Tel-Rumeida reportedly aroused anger among archaeologists, since it is located in the midst of what was described as a most important archaeological site dating back to the early Israelite period where construction is prohibited. The name of the new settlement was meanwhile decided: Ramat-Yishai. Some 70 left-wing Israelis, led by two Knesset members, on 11 August 1984 demonstrated against the new settlements in Hebron. On 14 August 1984, it was reported that more house-trailers to set up four more settlements inside Hebron were organized. The settlers were waiting for legal approval before seizing other formerly Jewish plots of land. On 22 August 1984 it was reported that work at the new settlement's site continued. (*Jerusalem Post*, 9 and 10, 12 and 13, 22 August 1984; *Ha'aretz*, 9 and 10, 12, 14 August 1984)

The establishment was reported of two new religious settlements in the West Bank: Puedel, located near the old fortress of Deir-Kala' in "Samaria," and Carmi-Tzur, south of the Etzion bloc, three kilometres north of Halhul. Puedel had at its disposal some 1,000 dunums and it was planned for 250 families. Eighteen families were living there in house-trailers. Carmi-Tzur had only 80 dunums at its disposal. (*Ma'ariv*, 21 August 1984)

Two new settlements were reportedly set up in "Samaria" during the second week of September 1984: "Nahliel" — an orthodox settlement converted from a Nahal outpost, located north-west of Ramallah, between Neveh-Tzuf and Dolev, and "Givat-Halevona," a Gush Emunim settlement created by the Zionist Federation and located 2 kilometres from Shilo, north of Ramallah. On 14 September 1984, it was reported that the IDF had prevented the settlers from placing six house-trailers in the Tel-Rumeida site since they were acting without authorization or approval. (*Ha'aretz*, 13-14 September 1984)

On 11 January 1985, it was announced that a joint Labour-Likud forum had agreed upon the establishment of six new settlements in the West Bank. The settlements, due to be set up by September 1984, are the following:

- Avney-Hefetz, south-east of Tulkarm and very close to the pre-1967 border;
- Peles, now a military camp, in the northern sector of the Jordan Valley;
- Migdalim, south of Ma'aleh-Ephraim, on the eastern slopes of the Samarian hills;
- Assa'el, in the southern Mount Hebron area;
- Neot Adumin, near the Jerusalem-Jericho road, and a sixth settlement, either Beitar or Tzoref, in the Etzion bloc.

The decision was reportedly meant to implement a clause in the coalition agreement and was described as a compromise between the conflicting views of Labour and Likud, which wanted settlement throughout the West Bank. The decision was reportedly expected to cost $6 million, but according to another source each new settlement in the West Bank costs between $2 and $2.5 million. Sources in the Agriculture Ministry said the decision to set up a new settlement in the Jordan Valley was incomprehensible since the existing settlements in that region were in "bad financial distress." (*Ha'aretz*, *Jerusalem Post*, *Yediot Aharonot*, 11 January 1985)

On 10 February 1985, "The West Bank and Gaza Strip Project," a research institute headed by Dr. Meron Benvenisti, published a document giving details about the number and composition of the Jewish population of the territories. By the end of 1984 the number of settlers reached 42,600, living in 114 settlements. Seventy-two per cent of the settlers (some 30,000) live in 15 large settlements and the remaining ones in 100 small settlements. According to the same document, it was reported on 31 March 1985 that 52 per cent of the land in the West Bank was under total Israeli control through direct seizure or administrative restrictions. (*Ha'aretz*, 11 February 1985; *Ha'aretz, Jerusalem Post*, 31 March 1985)

On 7 May 1985, Knesset member Ran Cohen (Citizens' Rights Movement) declared that the Histadrut (Israel's Labour Federation) had invested $100 million to date in construction and infrastructure works in the West Bank. (*Ha'aretz*, 8 May 1985)

On 8 May 1985, a group of settlers quietly moved into a tent encampment near the Arab village of Hussan, between Gilo and Battir, south of Jerusalem, and declared it the settlement of Hadar Beitar. Gush Emunim's settlement department, Amana, said the site was one of six the Government had

decided to establish in the West Bank by September. (*Ha'aretz, Jerusalem Post*, 10 May 1985

On 14 June 1985, it was reported that during 1984, 6,000 Jews moved to settlements in the West Bank. (*Ha'aretz*, 14 June 1985)

On 2 March 1985, the Director-General of the Ministry of Health, Mr. Dan Michaeli, decided to close the Hospice Hospital in East Jerusalem, allegedly because of several cases of "medical neglect" and to low medical standards. The decision was reportedly approved by the Minister of Health, Mordechai Gur. On 5 March 1985, however, according to Health Ministry sources, the Hospice may not be completely closed down, but was to serve as a "sophisticated emergency facility and diagnostic clinic." (*Jerusalem Post*, 5 March 1985; *Yediot Aharonot*, 3 March 1985)

On 2 June 1985, Israeli soldiers reportedly uprooted over 1,500 olive trees belonging to residents of Abeidiya village, east of Bethlehem, on the grounds that they were planted illegally. The land, which totaled 500 dunums, was owned by a family from Obeidiya. The trees were the main source of income to the more than 300 family members. (*Al Fajr*, 7 June 1985)

On 8 July 1985, a source in the Likud party revealed that work on the infrastructure of four of the six new settlements to be established under the coalition agreement had already begun. The settlements are Migdalim, Neot-Adumim, Asa'el and Peles. Migdalim may be ready by the end of August, the source said. (*Jerusalem Post*, 9 July 1985)

On 22 July 1985, Housing Minister David Levy declared in the Jordan Valley settlement of Maaleh Efraim that his Ministry would this year lay the groundwork for the establishment of 15 new settlements, including seven in the territories. Mr. Levy was speaking at a cornerstone-laying ceremony for a new neighbourhood of 52 homes. One of Levy's assistants, Dan Yitzhaki, told a correspondent that he expected the new settlements in the West Bank to be populated this year and noted that people were already living on a hill near Beitar — another proposed settlement south-west of Jerusalem. Atzmona and Bedolah were to be populated in the Gaza district. More roads were to be built and additional infrastructure was to be prepared this year for three settlements in Judea area: Malkishua, Avney-Hefetz and Mezadot Yehuda. (*Jerusalem Post*, 23 July 1985)

3. Expropriation

The Israeli authorities reportedly confiscated 450,000 dunums of West Bank land and declared them "State land." The head of the civil section in the Israeli Attorney General's office was checking the ownership of another 150,000 dunums. According to Israeli estimates, about 600,000 dunums were being used for Jewish settlement, agriculture and industry. (*Al Fajr*, 24 August 1984)

On 23 August 1984, the Israeli authorities reportedly announced their decision to confiscate 100 dunums from the small village of Khirbat Batir near Bethlehem. The land in question is planted with olive, fig, and almond trees, as well as with grapevines. The authorities had confiscated 1,000 dunums from the same village a year ago. (*Al Fajr*, 24 August 1984)

On 18 September 1984, the Israeli military authorities reportedly confiscated more than 1,300 dunums of land belonging to more than 30 families from the village of Mazra al Qibiliyeh, allegedly for expanding settlements in the area. (*Al Fajr*, 21 September 1984)

Several residents of the village of Deir Quds in the Ramallah district reportedly received a notification from the Israeli authorities that they had decided to confiscate 1,500 dunums of their land. The authorities claimed that the land was government-owned and gave the villagers 30 days to appeal the decision. (*Al Fajr*, 16 November 1984)

More than 1,500 dunums of agricultural land, near the village of Arroub in the Hebron district, on 7 November 1984 were declared "State land" by the Israeli military commander. (*Al Tali'ah*, 6 December; *Al Fajr*, 7 December 1984)

On 15 December 1984, the villagers of Rantis, north of Ramallah, said that they had been notified by the military government of the expropriation of 1,380 dunums of land belonging to them. Most of the area consists of farming land, which constitutes the source of livelihood of 20 families in the village. The villagers had one month to appeal the decision. (*Ha'aretz*, 16 December 1984)

The Israeli authorities notified a number of residents of Beit Fajjar village in the Bethlehem district of their decision to confiscate 700 dunums from the land owned by the village. (*Al Fajr*, 21 December 1984)

On 21 January 1985, IDF tropps seized an area of 200 dunums in the Gaza Strip, in a region known as "Kurum al Luz," in Wadi Gaza, south of the city of Gaza. Troops used bulldozers and uprooted dozens of olive and fig trees, as well as vines. Security sources said that the lands were State-owned and that the local residents had "invaded them in recent years." (*Ha'aretz*, 23 January 1985)

On 27 January 1985, it was reported that residents of the village of Samu', south of Hebron, had been notified that some 2,000 dunums of land bordering on the village were about to be declared State-owned. The villagers were given one month to appeal the decision, if they so requested. (*Ha'aretz*, 27 January 1985)

On 18 June 1985, Israeli military authorities reportedly demolished seven tiny Hebron area villages, displacing nearby 200 families in order to convert their land, 40 dunums, into a military training zone. The land had been declared a closed military area one and a half months earlier. The Israeli authorities had then informed Yatta notables that the land was being seized for "military purposes." (*Al Fajr*, 21 June 1985)

Israeli authorities reportedly confiscated a 50 dunums-plot in the Hebron area. Mr. Alami, the owner of the land, received a warning to give up the land within 24 hours. (*Al Fajr*, 21 June 1985)

Palestinian landowners from the village of Qousin, eight kilometers west of Nablus, protested the notice they received on 16 June 1985 that more than 1,200 dunums of their agricultural land had been slated for confiscation. They were given 45 days to appeal the decision. No official reason was reportedly given for the confiscation. (*Al Fajr*, 28 June 1985)

USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN 1986

The United Nations Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories reported on October 20, 1986[20] as follows:

On 25 November 1985, it was reported that Meron Ben-

venisti said at a press conference that most of the Jewish settlements in the West Bank were too weak to sustain themselves, and that if the Government stopped supporting them they would collapse. According to the West Bank Data Base Project, the number of settlers in the West Bank increased by 10,000 over the past year and at present reached 52,000. The increase was mostly in settlements close to Tel Aviv or Jerusalem. Three-quarters of the settlers lived within 20 kms of Jerusalem, or within a 40-minute drive from the Tel Aviv area. Benvenisti said that the 52 settlements established by Gush Emunim, with a population of some 10,000 settlers, stagnated over the past year. Benvenisti found that the Government was spending large amounts on keeping the settlements going. According to Benvenisti, if the present rate of settlement should continue, the forecast of 100,000 Jewish settlers in the West Bank by the end of the decade should remain unaltered. On 27 November 1985, it was reported that the Gush Emunim rejected Dr. Benvenisti's findings as "distorted and erroneous." There were at present 62,000 Jewish settlers in the West Bank, and not 52,000, and the potential for more settlers was not weakening. The decline in construction was similar to the one felt in other parts of the country, and 19 new settlements were established recently in tough locations, peopled by "ideologically motivated" groups, numbering some 150 families. These settlements are: Beit-Hagai, Maaleh-Levona, Eli, Yitzhar, Peduel, Nahliel, Sanur, Rafiah-Yam and Netzarim. (*Ha'aretz, Jerusalem Post, Ma'ariv*, 25 November 1985; *Ha'aretz*, 27 November 1985)

On 30 December 1985, the Knesset Finance Committee approved a budget of I.S. 5 billion (approximately $3.5 million) for settlement in the territories, following an agreement between the representatives of the Alignment and Likud and the Committee chairman. (*Ha'aretz*, 31 December 1985)

On 10 January 1986, it was reported that, according to a study by Michael Romann published earlier in the week by the West Bank Data Base Project headed by Dr. Meron Benvenisti, the future development area of Kiryat Arba would totally surround Hebron, and would be larger than the entire municipal area of jurisdiction of the Arab town. The process of locating state-owned lands for Kiryat Arba was still under way. When completed, it could reach 4,000 to 6,000 dunums, allowing for the construction of 5,000 housing units — including the existing flats — and for a population of 21,000. According to the study, there were at present 3,000 Jews in Kiryat Arba and Hebron, and some 6,000 Arabs in Hebron. According to the plan, all the State-owned lands within that area were designed for Jewish construction; access and connection roads, would reportedly be expropriated from their Arab owners. The Arab areas within that zone would be restricted for farming, open areas or future development, and urban construction there would be prohibited. In a related development, the Committee for the Renewal for Jewish Settlement in Hebron published a blue-print providing for the seizure of 70 dunums of formerly Jewish property inside Hebron, in the sites of the wholesale market, bus terminal and Tel-Rumeida. Under the plan 500 flats would be built in that area, with a Jewish population of 3,000. At a later stage, the plan proposed to connect the three sites inside the old town (Hadassa House, Romano House and "Abraham the Patriarch" compound), by buying or expropriating lands, and to create a continuous Jewish settlement similar in its dimensions to the Jewish quarter in the old city of Jerusalem. As a long-term plan it was proposed to connect the Jewish quarters with the Patriarchs' Cave through the Casbah of Hebron. (*Ha'aretz*, 10 January 1986)

On 14 January 1986, the Minister of Energy and Infrastructure, Moshe Shahal, told members of the Jordan Valley local council that the Jordan Valley would remain part of the State of Israel in any future arrangement with Jordan. (*Ha'aretz*, 15 January 1986)

On 15 January 1986, the Minister of Housing and Construction, David Levy, told a meeting of his Herut movement, held at Maaleh-Adumim, that 13 new settlements would be set up in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip during 1986. Finance Minister Yitzhak Modai said at the meeting that the national unity government had to set up 27 new settlements during its term of office, according to the coalition agreement. (*Ha'aretz*, 16 January 1986)

On 27 March 1986, the Central Bureau of Statistics released figures on changes in the population in the State and in the territories. The number of Jewish settlers in the territories increased by 4,800 in 1985, bringing the total to 42,000. (*Jerusalem Post*, 28 March 1986)

On 6 August 1985, the head of the Jewish Agency's Settlement Department, Mattityahu Drobles, said that the Migdalim settlement, south-east of Nablus, bordering on the Jordan Valley region, would be set up on 1 September 1985. The second of the six settlements that would be created, Neot-Adumim, had its infrastructure under construction, while the remaining four settlements, Peles, Assa'el, Beitar and Avney-Hefetz, were still being planned. (*Ha'aretz*, 7 August 1985)

On 6 August 1985, the secretary-general of Gush Emunim, Daniela Weiss, told the *Jerusalem Post* that Gush Emunim leaders had concluded that their movement must pass from the stage of spreading out over the area to the stage of strengthening its hold over it. Accordingly, it was decided that Eli, a small new settlement on the Nablus-Ramallah road, should be turned into a full-fledged town. The expansion of Eli should be followed, according to the Gush Emunim planners, by the development of Eilon Moreh, Brakha and Kiryat Arba. On 2 October 1985 the cornerstone-laying ceremony of Eli took place. According to the report the Gush Emunim planned there a town of 2,000 families. Speaking at the ceremony Deputy Prime Minister David Levy said that 8 new settlements had been set up in the West Bank over the past year, and 8 more should be set up in the coming year. Some 6,000 housing units were being built at present. David Levy added that some 250 families were expected to live in Eli initially. At present, only 12 families reportedly lived in the settlement. (*Jerusalem Post*, 8 August and 3 October 1985)

The Israeli Military Objection Committee at Ramallah rejected a petition by Mr. Mohammed al-Nabahin of Ta'amreh village against the confiscation of his 12-dunum plot near Bethlehem. (*Al Fajr*, 9 August 1985)

On 13 August 1985, it was reported that a police investigation was under way into some 200 complaints by Arab landowners in the West Bank, who maintained that their signatures had been forged on purchase documents and their land had been sold without their knowledge. Some also claimed their land was taken from them through threats, force and extortion. Deputy state attorney, Plia Albeck, the Justice Ministry's expert on West Bank land, reportedly forbade — following the uncovering of several cases of illegally conducted land deals in the area — land sales by Israelis in areas unapproved for settlement, but private entrepreneurs and

contracting companies continued to sell land, apparently with political backing from certain quarters (such as the Agriculture Ministry, when Ariel Sharon was Minister and Michael Dekel was his Deputy). It was reported that two more West Bank dealers were arrested in the first week of September 1985, as police continued to investigate land fraud on the West Bank. Thus far, 10 people had been arrested in connection with the case, including two Israeli lawyers — Mr. Uri Ben Yehuda and Mr. Sami Me'olam — and West Bank land dealer Ahmed Odeh. It was also reported that despite police requests, Tel Aviv District Court Judge Hamrah Sharon released three of the principal suspects in the case from police custody. They were suspected of forging signatures on land deeds. Three of them were released on IS 5 million (approximately $3,335) bail each after spending the previous 45 days in detention. On 24 October 1985, new fraudulent deals were discovered after investigation into fraud cases was halted by Israeli authorities. On 10 January 1986 it was reported that nearly two dozen Arabs from Nablus and surrounding villages were being held by police on suspicion of falsifying documents related to the West Bank land-fraud investigation. The police had reportedly questioned the suspects for 14 days but had not yet charged them. It was learnt that formal charges would be brought against only four or five of the suspects. The Arabs had complained to police and the Israel Lands Administration that their land was wrongly taken from them and that they were forced to sell their property under threats, but according to information in the hands of the police, the Arabs had falsified documents in order to show that the land sales were "fraudulent." (*Jerusalem Post*, 13 August 1985 and 10 January 1986; *Al Fajr*, 6 September 1985; *Al Tali'ah*, 24 October 1985)

On 28 August 1985, it was reported that the Planning Department of the Jerusalem Municipality had prepared a detailed plan for the expropriation of the south-eastern slopes of the Temple Mount, at present owned by the *Waqf*. According to the report the plan was not submitted to the local Planning Commission, as it was feared that a political storm could arise, after the *Waqf* had learned of the plan and threatened to create an "international scandal." Sources in the Jerusalem Municipality, who admitted that such a plan did exist, argued that an expropriation of the area would have had no practical repercussions, since the area, which was at present an archaeological garden, would have remained such a garden, and only its ownership would have been changed. (*Ha'aretz*, 28 August 1985)

On 3 September 1985, it was reported that farmers from the village of Surif and Jaba, south of the Etzion bloc, recently complained that Kfar Etzion settlers had been preventing them access to an area of 2,000 dunums of farming land that they claimed was theirs for many generations. The farmers were allegedly told by the settlers that the area was State-owned. It was also reported that the assignment of the area would be decided only after the decision to declare it State-land was confirmed. (*Ha'aretz*, 3 September 1985)

On 1 October 1985, it was reported that 200 Jews lived at present in the Muslim Quarter of Jerusalem's Old City, both in houses bought from Arabs and houses that formerly belonged to Jews. (*Ha'aretz*, 1 October 1985)

Israeli authorities reportedly confiscated vast areas of land belonging to the village of Yasuf in the Nablus area for the purpose of expanding the nearby Tafuah settlement. According to the report, 200 dunums were already confiscated in the village for the same purpose. (*Al Fajr*, 11 October 1985)

A number of Jewish zealots allegedly attempted to seize Arab land in Ras el-Amoud in Jerusalem, claiming graves existed on the 15-dunum plot. (*Al Fajr*, 25 October 1985)

On 5 November 1985, it was reported that the Investment Committee of the Ministry of Tourism had approved the construction of a hotel in the West Bank settlement of Kedumim. The hotel, the first in the West Bank to be approved by the Commission, would cost $1,000,000. (*Ha'aretz*, 5 November 1985)

Hebron's military governor reportedly notified the Mukhtars of Arab al-Ramadin near Dhahiriya of the decision to confiscate a 15,000-dunum plot extending from Arab al-Ramadin to Wadi al-Khalil. The land was surveyed a week earlier. (*Al Fajr*, 8 November 1985)

Israeli bulldozers began working on land belonging to the village of Sur Baher, south of Jerusalem, following a decision to confiscate the 1,000-dunums plot. (*Al Fajr*, 15 November 1985)

According to a report appearing in the *Al-Quds* newspaper of 15 November 1985, bulldozers have begun digging up a 130-dunum plot south of Nezarim settlement in the northern part of the Gaza Strip. (*Al Fajr*, 22 November 1985)

On 24 November 1985, it was reported that the Israeli forces on 22 November 1985 prevented some 40 members of the "Jericho nucleus" from settling in the Jericho area. The nucleus members, residents of Kiryat Arba and yeshiva students, intended to settle in an area where ruins of a sixth-century Jewish synagogue were discovered. Security sources said the nucleus members would not be authorized to settle in that area. The IDF stopped the nucleus members at a road-block and took them to a military camp several kilometres away. Ten members reportedly left the army camp and reached the site of the synagogue but they were forced to leave and two of them were arrested. On 26 November 1985, it was reported that another attempt to settle at the Jericho synagogue site was foiled by the army. On 8 December 1985, soldiers and border guards foiled an attempt, the third in one month, to establish a settlement at the ruins of an ancient Jewish synagogue north of Jericho. The settlers, members of a movement called the Faithful of the Land of Israel, stated that the attempts at settling in the area would continue. (*Ha'aretz, Jerusalem Post*, 24, 26 and 27 November 1985; 9 December 1985)

Seven farmers from Ubaidiyah village in the Bethlehem area were reportedly to go on trial before an Israeli military court on charges of working on their land without permission from military authorities. They were accused of violating article 34 of the 1966 law of organization of cities, villages and buildings by opening a road blocked by authorities in preparation for establishing a new settlement. (*Al Fajr*, 29 November 1985)

On 1 December 1985, nine families of Ethiopian Jews, totalling some 50 persons, were transferred to Maaleh-Adumim. The Housing and Absorption Ministries reportedly planned to settle some 40 families in Kiryat Arba. (*Ha'aretz*, 2 December 1985)

On 2 December 1985, the inauguration was reported of a new road linking the Jordan Valley to the coastal plain. At the inauguration ceremony Deputy Prime Minister David Levy said that the road had a "political significance" and was therefore given a special priority — so as to remove any doubt regarding the future. (*Ha'aretz, Jerusalem Post*, 3 December 1985)

On 19 December 1985, Gush Emunim created a fund for

redeeming lands, whose objective is to raise contributions and funds in Israel and abroad in order to "redeem lands, particularly in Judea, Samaria and the Gaza district." (*Ha'aretz*, 20 December 1985)

It was reported that an eight-dunum plot belonging to Mr. Musa Ayyad has been confiscated by the Israeli authorities in the village of Sharfat in the Jerusalem area. The land was reportedly given to the Israeli Keren Kayaimet, which started uprooting Mr. Ayyad's olive trees. (*Al Fajr*, 20 December 1985)

Israeli forces reportedly seized about 2,000 square metres of land near Natzarin settlement (Gaza Strip). The reason given for the seizure was to expand the intersection. The land was owned by the Al-Ashram and the Attalah families. (*Al Fajr*, 20 December 1985)

On 9 January 1986, Israeli military authorities reportedly confiscated hundreds of dunums of Samu' village near Hebron. (*Al Fajr*, 17 January 1986)

On 20 January 1986, Deputy Prime Minister and Minister of Housing and Construction, David Levy, inaugurated the renovated Hadassa House at Hebron. In the renovation works apartments were built for 11 families, and rooms were set aside for a synagogue and a dormitory for pupils of the yeshiva at the nearby Romano House. An adjacent house, called Hasson House, would also be renovated to accommodate five families (at present three families lived there) and a yeshiva. The main project involved the "Jewish Courtyard," also known as the Abraham the Patriarch compound. According to the plan, low-rise buildings would be built that would blend in with the Arab structures in the area. On 12 February 1986, it was reported that 11 Jewish families from Jerusalem and Kiryat Arba would move shortly into new apartments prepared for them in the Hadassa building in the centre of Hebron. (*Ha'aretz, Jerusalem Post, Ma'ariv*, 21 January 1986; *Jerusalem Post*, 12 February 1986)

It was reported that the Israeli authorities informed Arab landowners from the village of Beit Furik, near Nablus, of its decision to confiscate 4,000 dunums of their land. (*Al Fajr*, 7 February 1986)

It was reported that several dozen Arab residents from the villages of Irtas and al-Khader, near Bethlehem, submitted an official objection to opening a road on their land. The road would reportedly link Jewish settlements in the Bethlehem area. (*Al Fajr*, 14 February 1986)

On 24 February 1986, the cornerstone-laying ceremony wqs reported of a permanent settlement called "Metzadot-Yehuda" in southern Mount Hebron. Housing Minister David Levy attended the ceremony and also inaugurated a new road crossing the Mount Hebron area from north to south. (*Yediot Aharonot*, 25 February 1986)

On 28 March 1986, it was reported that the Housing Ministry had granted $40,000 to a Gush Emunim-oriented yeshiva that had been leading the move to buy out Muslim owners of houses surrounding the Temple Mount. The money was reportedly given to the yeshiva to help it acquire flats in the Muslim quarter of the Old City. There was no authorization in the State budget for that allocation. (*Jerusalem Post*, 28 March 1986)

On 31 March 1986, Housing Minister David Levy and the mayor of Jerusalem Teddy Kollek inaugurated the new neighbourhood of Pisgat-Zeev, located between Neveh Yaacov and the French Hill, in East Jerusalem. The new neighbourhood was planned to consist of 12,000 housing units; 400 families already live there. A new tract of road, linking Neveh Yaacov and Pisgat-Zeev to the Maaleh Adumim road, was also inaugurated on 31 March 1986. (*Ha'aretz*, 1 April 1986)

On 27 April 1986, Housing Minister David Levy took part in a cornerstone-laying ceremony at Neve Daniel, a new settlement in the Etzion bloc. Mr. Levy announced that within a few weeks his ministry would begin settling dozens of Jewish families in the heart of Hebron. (*Ha'aretz, Jerusalem Post*, 28 April 1986)

On 20 May 1986, it was reported that the Minister of Trade and Industry, Ariel Sharon, said during a visit to the Mount Hebron area that an industrial zone would be created in Deir Razah shortly, on a stretch of land of 600 dunums, located near the settlement of Adurayim. Mr. Sharon said the land was State-owned, and stressed the geographical and strategic importance of the site. According to local residents the lands were privately owned. The industrial zone would provide jobs for settlers in the 11 settlements located in the region. Mr. Sharon also announced that he intended to set up a 60-dunum site for high-technology industries in Porcelaine Hill, near Kiryat Arba. He said some $15 million were invested, during the previous year, in industry in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip. (*Ha'aretz*, 20 May 1986)

On 25 May 1986, it was reported that three residents of the village of Artas, in the Etzion bloc, applied to the High Court of Justice, claiming that Jewish settlers in the area had set up hen-coops on lands confiscated from them for security purposes. The applicants were asking the High Court to instruct the security authorities to return the lands to their owners. (*Ha'aretz*, 25 May 1986)

On 29 May 1986, it was reported that an inauguration ceremony was held that day for the settlement of Kadim, in northern Samaria. Kadim had been created as a Nahal outpost and was now being turned into a permanent civilian settlement. (*Ha'aretz*, 29 May 1986

On 1 June 1986, the security authorities fenced with barbed wires an area of 203 dunums near Abu-Median, south of Gaza, and another area of 116 dunums north of the Amer project. The land, located near the Netzarim settlement, had been bulldozed before being fenced. In another development it was reported that the military authorities had notified mukhtars of the village of Samu', near Hebron, of their decision to confiscate 2,500 dunums of the village's lands. The landowners were given 45 days to appeal the decision to the military objections committee. (*Al Fajr*, 6 June 1986

On 4 June 1986, Housing and Construction Minister David Levy participated in the inauguration ceremony of a new housing project with 750 flats in the settlement of Ginot, in Samaria. Speaking at the ceremony Mr. Levy promised that settlement in Samaria would continue. In a visit to several settlements in Samaria, Mr. Levy said that some 100 rural settlements and 10 urban settlements had been established over the past 10 years in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip, with a total of 15,500 housing units. In another development it was reported on 4 June 1986 that a Bedouin settlement, Lagia, would be established shortly in the southern Mount Hebron area, with a planned population of 10,000. Another Bedouin settlement, Houra, should be set up in Israel. (*Ha'aretz*, 4 June 1986)

On 13 June 1986, it was reported that mukhtars of the Bani-Naim village in the Hebron district had been notified the previous week of the confiscation of 950 dunums of land in the Kahlet Yaqin, Garon Batha, Um Dahab and Um Halseh

areas, on the pretext that the lands were State property. Landowners were given 45 days to appeal the decision. (*Al Fajr*, 27 June 1986)

On 18 June 1986, it was reported that an area of 300 dunums had been levelled by bulldozers and confiscated in the Jenin district. The land was reportedly used by herdsmen from the villages of Tura, Khuljan and Ya'bad to graze their sheep. (*Al Fajr*, 27 June 1986)

On 20 June 1986, it was reported that residents of Ya'bad in the Jenin area had complained to the authorities against plans by the zoning committee to open a road 500 m long and 40 m wide. Large numbers of olive trees would be destroyed if the plan were to materialize. (*Al Fajr*, 27 June 1986)

On 23 June 1986, it was reported that the High Court of Justice had issued an interim injunction prohibiting the authorities from confiscating a 46-dunum Arab-owned plot to an Israeli settlement north of Rafah. The land was levelled in April 1986 in preparation for the confiscation. Reports also continued about land-levelling works in other areas in the Gaza Strip: some 102 dunums were being levelled near the Amer project, and 22 dunums near Netzarim. Gaza residents reportedly claimed they had documents proving their legal ownership of the lands. (*Al Fajr*, 27 June 1986)

On 27 June 1986, it was reported that several Palestinian lawyers representing four Hebron area families had filed a complaint earlier in the week with Israeli military authorities in protest of illegal work on a 700-dunum plot that was reportedly designed to become an industrial complex to serve Kiryat Arba. Land levelling works already started on the site, giving rise to clashes between local residents and security personnel. The creation of the industrial complex was proposed on 20 May 1986 by Minister of Trade and Industry Ariel Sharon. The four families owning the lands, situated in an area known as Beit-Inoun, reportedly had documents proving their legal ownership. In another development it was reported that the military objections committee had concluded earlier in the week that the authorities had erred in confiscating a 400-dunum plot owned by Palestinians near Yatta, south of Hebron. The committee advised the authorities, who declared the land State property, to return it to its owners. It also advised the authorities to return 400 dunums out of a 1,000-dunum plot near Surif, in the Hebron area, to its owners. (*Al Fajr*, 27 June 1986)

On 21 August 1986, the military authorities declared an area of about 3,000 dunums state land. The area was reportedly situated near the villages of Biddu and Surta, in the Tulkarem district. The authorities gave the landowners 45 days to contest the confiscation. The area in question had been allegedly fraudulently bought by Israeli real-estate companies. (*Al Fajr*, 22 August 1986)

THE USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN 1987

The United Nations Special Committee to Investigate the Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories reported on October 15, 1987[21] as follows:

On 20 September 1986, Foreign Minister Yitzhak Shamir said in a radio interview that he intended, after becoming Prime Minister, to increase the number of settlements in the territories "within the framework of our economic limitations and the coalition agreement," which called for the establishment of up to 27 new settlements in the territories. In the same context, it was reported that over 20,000 Jews had settled in the West Bank since the establishment of the "national unity" Government in October 1984, 13,000 of them over the past year. According to a demographic survey carried out by the IDF, the Jewish population of the West Bank and Gaza Strip at present stood at some 60,000. (*Ha'aretz*, 24 September, 1986; *Jerusalem Post*, 13 November 1986; *Ha'aretz*, 14 November 1986)

On 13 November 1986, Prime Minister Shamir met, for the first time since he took office, with a Gush Emunim delegation. Shamir said he supported the idea of settling "in all parts of the Land of Israel" and asked that plans in writing be submitted to him, but he explained that, given budgetary and coalition-linked constraints, he preferred, for the time being, to expand existing settlements, and create new ones only at a later stage. (*Yediot Aharonot*, 12 November, 1986; *Jerusalem Post*, 13 November, 1986; *Ha'aretz*, 14 November, 1986)

On 9 December, 1986, a Housing Ministry official reported that a plan that was being completed by Minister David Levy comprised six new Jewish settlements in the territories. Mr. Levy also announced at the meeting that construction had just begun of a new housing project in the Jewish quarter of Hebron. (*Jerusalem Post* 10 and 17 December, 1986)

On 25 June, 1987 an agreement was reached between Prime Minister Shamir, Finance Minister Moshe Nissim and Housing Minister David Levy on finding the funds necessary for the establishment of two new settlements in the territories, whose creation had been approved by the Cabinet. The Ministers also decided to expand existing settlements and to build bypass roads near Qalqilyah and Dheisheh. (*Jerusalem Post*, 28 June, 1987)

On 15 July, 1987, the Chairman of the Tehiya party, Yuval Ne'eman, told his party's central committee that Prime Minister Shamir had promised that "thousands of new housing starts" would be carried out in the West Bank in the next 18 months — including 3,000 in 1987 and a further 3,000 in 1988. According to Ne'eman, the Likud also accepted a plan formulated jointly by Tehiya and the "Council of Settlements of Judea and Samaria" for construction of new roads on the West Bank. The Likud further undertook to speed up the construction of Avenei-Hefetz and Hadar Beitar, two of the six settlements whose establishment was provided for in the Government's guidelines. (*Jerusalem Post*, 16 and 20 July, 1987)

In the course of his testimony, a witness referred to the arbitrary seizure of land by the Israeli authorities:

"Any land in the West Bank is threatened with expropriation or confiscation for 'security reasons' or for reasons that are allegedly legal. There is no law that gives the Government the right to expropriate my land, but in most cases they allege that it belongs to the State, or it is close to the property of the State, or it must become the property of the State for security reasons. Then it is used for a settlement, whose settlers practise violence and expansion, thus forcing farmers to emigrate." (A/AC.145/RT.464/Add.1)

On 1 September, 1986, a ceremony was held at the Nahal outpost of Beit-Ha'arava, in the northern Dead Sea area. The ceremony marked the turning of the outpost into a civilian

settlement. (*Ha'aretz*, 2 September, 1986)

On 5 September, 1986, it was reported that landowners in the West Bank villages of Salfit and Iskaka, south of Nablus, had recently been notified of a decision to declare 4,000 dunums of their lands as State owned. A week earlier 3,000 dunums of land belonging to Bidya villagers, in the same area, had also been declared State owned. (*Al Fajr*, 5 September, 1986)

On 8 October, 1986, the inauguration ceremony was reported of two new settlements in the Gaza Strip, "Bedolah" and "Bney-Atzmona." Deputy Prime Minister and Housing Minister David Levy promised at the ceremony that the Government would expand settlement in the region. (*Ha'aretz*, 9 October, 1986)

On 21 October, 1986, a ceremony was held at the settlement of "Kokhav-Yair" in "Western Samaria" to mark the beginning of the settlement's population. (*Ha'aretz*, 22 October, 1986)

On 18 November, 1986, the High Court of Justice rejected a petition by Arab residents of the Sur Bahir suburb of Jerusalem demanding the return of some 500 dunums of land expropriated in 1970. (*Jerusalem Post*, 19 November, 1986)

On 2 December, 1986, the military authorities reportedly informed the mukhtars of the villages of Urif, Burin and Asira al Qibliya, all in the Nablus district, of a decision to confiscate 700 dunums of their land. On 9 December, 1986, the mukhtars of the villages of Kafr Qaddum, Beit Lid and Qusin, also in the Nablu district, were informed of the confiscation of 10,000 dunums of their land. (*Al Fajr*, 5 and 12 December, 1986)

On 2 December, 1986, Housing Minister David Levy told a correspondent that more than 2,700 homes had begun being built in Jewish settlements in the territories since the formation of the national unity government. (*Jerusalem Post*, 3 December, 1986)

On 23 December, 1986, the authorities reportedly uprooted some 1,000 olive seedlings near the village of Zawiya, in the Nablus area. (*Al Fajr*, 25 December, 1986)

On 8 February, 1987, the Housing Minister, David Levy, inaugurated the construction in the "Jewish Courtyard" section in the center of Hebron. (*Ha'aretz*, 8 February, 1987)

On 10 February, 1987, hundreds of residents of the West Jerusalem neighborhoods of Talpiot and Arnona, and the East Jerusalem Jewish neighborhood of East Talpiot, joined Arabs from the neighboring village of Sur Bahir in a protest against the planting of a pine forest on agricultural land cultivated by the villagers. Mayor Teddy Kollek participated in the demonstration. (*Jerusalem Post*, 11 February, 1987)

On 25 March, 1987, Minister David Levy laid a cornerstone to the new town of Beitar, in a ceremony that was disturbed by Jewish demonstrators from development towns, protesting against "wasting money on settlements," rather than spending it on real social problems. (*Ha'aretz*, 18, 19 and 26 March, 1987; *Jerusalem Post*, 26 March, 1987)

On 25 May, 1987, Housing Minister David Levy took part in a ceremony in Eilon Moreh to lay the foundation stone for a new residential area, called "Givat Rami," and named after Rami Haba, the 8-year-old boy murdered near the settlement several days earlier. When completed Givat Rami would house 50 families. (*Jerusalem Post*, 26 May, 1987)

On 29 May, 1987, it was reported that according to a report by the World Zionist Federation's Settlement Department, the Jewish population in the West Bank stood at 60,500 at the end of 1986. The largest settlements were Ariel (6,500 inhabitants), Maaleh-Adumim (12,400), Imanuel (4,000), Givat-Ze'ev (3,900) and Kiryat-Arba (4,400). There were 118 settlements and 21 outposts. Some 13,500 housing units were occupied and some 1,040 were still empty; 2,281 were under construction. (*Ha'aretz*, 29 May, 1987)

On 29 July, 1987, absentee property officials reportedly ordered the expropriation of 700 dunums in Yasuf and Jamian villages, in the Nablus district. The villagers filed objections against the expropriation. On 11 August 1987, it was reported that over 500 dunums were declared a closed military area in the two villages. Local villagers claimed that the land affected amounted to over 1,500 dunums. (*Al-Fajr*, 2 and 16 August 1987)

On 23 August 1987, a group of pupils of the "Ateret Kohanim" yeshiva, in the Muslim Quarter of Jerusalem's Old City, moved into a building in the Muslim Quarter. The move was reportedly co-ordinated with the army and police forces. Under an arrangement reached on the initiative of the "Ateret Kohanim" association, the yeshiva pupils moved into 6 of the 13 rooms that made up the building. The remaining seven rooms would continue to be occupied by Arab families. (*Ha'aretz* 24 August, 1987)

THE USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN 1988

The United Nations Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories reported on October 24, 1988[22] as follows:

On 17 November, 1987, the Knesset Finance Committee approved by a majority of votes the allotment of New Israeli Shekels (NIS) 13 million ($8 million) to three new settlements in the territories: Avney-Hefetz, Assael and Beitar. The Committee also allotted money for further construction on the Trans-Samaria road. (*Ha'aretz*, 18 November, 1987)

On 22 November, 1987, it was reported that the Ministry of Housing was planning the construction of 1,500 apartments in the Jerusalem area by the end of 1988. (*Jerusalem Post*, 22 November, 1987)

On 19 February, 1988, it was reported that the Director-General of the Housing Ministry, Amos Unger, announced that a sum of NIS 10 million ($6.5 million) had been earmarked for road building in the West Bank during the fiscal year 1988/89. The Defence Ministry was also reportedly involved in the projects. In addition to the Kalkiliya bypass road, a 15 kilometre road would link Jerusalem to the Etzon bloc, bypassing the Dheisheh refugee camp and serving Efrat and Kiryat-Arba. Other stretches of road would be built near Ariel and around Beit Ur a-Tahta. (*Jerusalem Post*, 19 February, 1988)

On 4 March, 1988, it was reported that Industry and Trade Minister Ariel Sharon and Finance Minister Moshe Nissim had struck a secret deal that would enable Sharon to boost development projects in the West Bank settlements before the coming elections. According to a report, the Finance Minister agreed to add NIS 10 million ($6.5 million) to the funds available for Jewish settlements in the territories. (*Jerusalem Post*, 4 March, 1988)

On 28 March, 1988, Housing Minister David Levy, speaking in Kiryat-Arba, pledged to construct 2,000 more flats in settlements in the West Bank and Gaza. (*Jerusalem Post*, 29 March, 1988)

On 10 April, 1988, it was reported that the Housing Ministry intended to increase the number of housing units in the territories in 1988 by 30 per cent. The Ministry's Director-General, Amos Unger, said that following the drastic drop in sales of flats in the territories in recent months, owing to the unrest, it was decided to adopt a series of measures to boost construction in the territories. (*Ha'aretz*, 10 April, 1988)

On 22 June, 1988, Housing and Construction Minister David Levy declared that 10 provisional settlements would be converted into permanent ones, and thousands of housing units would be built in settlements located on the Green Line. "These housing units will obliterate the former Green Line," he said. He added that "nothing will deviate us from our determination to continue and intensify the accelerated construction in Judea and Samaria." (*Ha'aretz*, 23 June, 1988)

On 2 September, 1987, the cornerstone-laying ceremony was announced for a new settlement, Avney-Hefetz, located 8 kilometers south-east of Tulkarem. Most of the lands for the new settlement had been bought from private land-owners. Avney-Hefetz was one of the six settlements whose construction was decided by the National Unity Government. (*Ha'aretz*, 2 September, 1987)

On 2 October, 1987, it was reported that the Jewish National Fund had seized in recent months three houses in the village of Silwan, in East Jerusalem. Local residents said that Jewish families would move in shortly. (*Ha'aretz*, 2 October, 1987)

On 5 November, 1987, the Central Bureau of Statistics reported that the number of Jewish settlers in the territories had increased by 21,000 since the formation of the National Unity Government at the end of 1984, passing from 36,900 to approximately 58,000. The number of Jews settling in the territories was 9,200 in 1985, 7,300 in 1986 and about 5,000 in 1987. (*Jerusalem Post*, 6 November, 1987)

On 16 November, 1987, a source close to Industry and Trade Minister Ariel Sharon revealed that the Minister was buying an apartment in the Muslim Quarter of Jerusalem's Old City. Sharon's new residence was reportedly located in the same complex of apartments that students from the "Ateret Cohanim" yeshiva moved into about two months earlier. Arab tenants still lived in parts of the building. (*Jerusalem Post*, 17 November, 1987)

On 10 December, 1987, it was reported that the Israeli authorities seized 1,200 dunums from the village of Burin. Villagers, who filed a complaint against the measure, believed the seized land would serve the expansion of the nearby settlement of Brgha. In another development, the village council of Beit Amr was notified of the seizure of a large area of land of the village on the eastern hills alongside the Jerusalem-hebron road. Villagers feared the land would later be confiscated. (*Attalia*, 10 December, 1987)

On 2 February, 1988, Housing Minister David Levy said that his Ministry had started the construction of a Kalkiliya bypass road and that a new road, from Gilo to the Etzion bloc, would be built before the end of the present financial year. He promised settlers' representatives that many more houses would be built in their settlements. (*Ha'aretz*, 3 February, 1988)

On 18 May, 1988, the cornerstone-laying ceremony took place for a permanent settlement at Ateret, northwest of Ramallah. Ateret was described as a religious communal settlement with 35 families, affiliated to the Amana movement of Gush Emunim. (*Ha'aretz*, 18 May, 1988)

On 22 June, 1988, Housing and Construction Minister David Levy inaugurated a new construction site at the Alfei-Menashe settlement. He declared at the ceremony that the construction of a road bypassing Kalkiliya would be over before the end of the year. (*Ha'aretz*, 23 June, 1988)

On 12 July, 1988, the Nahal outpost at Shim'a, in southern Mount Hebron, was converted into a civilian settlement. It would be a communal settlement of Gush Emunim. Shim'a was one of six new settlements whose establishment was decided under the coalition agreement of the present National Unity Government. (*Ha'aretz*, 13 July, 1988)

THE USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN 1989

Extracts from the Reports of the United Nations Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories dated 13 July, 1989, A/44/352 and dated 12 October, 1989, as follows.[23]

On 25 October, 1988, it was reported that a new settlement named Na'aleh was to be inaugurated the next day. It was located near the settlement of Nili, close to the Green Line, and consisted of 27 families of employees of the Aviation Industry. The new settlement was sponsored by Amana, the settling body of Gush Emunim. (*Ha'aretz*, 25 October, 1989)

On 10 November, the occupation authorities seized 50 dunums in the area of Al Majr, opposite Jneid prison camp, belonging to five Arab families in Rafidiya. Eyewitnesses reported seeing IDF lorries bringin in army tents and equipment. (*Attalia*, 10 November, 1988)

On 22 November, it was reported that an industrial zone of approximately 10,000 square meters was planned to be created in Ariel. The industrial zone was to be built by a company headed by an adviser to Trade and Industry Minister Ariel Sharon. It would cost $8 million. (*Ha'aretz*, 22 November, 1988)

On 1 December, it was reported that the Housing and Construction Ministry was stepping up its activities in the Etzion bloc. Some 300 housing units were to be built shortly in Efrat, which would be converted from a community settlement to an urban settlement. The number of housing units in Beita should reach 8,000. The new road was under construction, a Kalkilya by-pass, would be ready in one month's time. According to the Director-General of the Ministry, Amos Unger, despite the uprising there was a lot of construction and purchase of flats in the Jerusalem area and in Western Samaria. By the end of the fiscal year 1988 some 1,500 housing units would be built, according to Housing Ministry plans. Under another plan, the Ministry would create the infrastructure for building 500 flats in Pisgat-Ze'ev, north of Jerusalem (between the French Hill and Neveh-Yaacov). (*Ha'aretz*, 1 December, 1988)

On 6 December, it was reported that an extensive settlement campaign was under way in the Katif bloc, in the southern Gaza Strip, and that some 200 families had already

expressed their will to settle there. The campaign was organized by the Government, through the Ministry of Trade and Industry, in cooperation with the Gaza Regional Council. (*Ha'aretz*, 6 December 1988)

On 22 December, a list of eight new settlements whose construction was agreed upon between the Likud and Labor parties as part of the coalition government plan was made public. The eight new settlements should be set up within the first year of the new Government's term of office. Five would be located in the "Judea" region and three in the Gaza Strip as follows:

(a) The settlement of Talmon (northwest of Ramallah) to be established on an area of land covering 1,300 dunums;

(b) Mikhtam (east of Latrun, 15 km north of Jerusalem) to be established on an area of 700 dunums;

(c) Eitan (2 km northwest of Jericho) to be established on an area of 600 dunums that had been allocated to the settlement;

(d) Alon (north of Mishor Adumim) to be established in an area uninhabited by Arabs in the district of Jericho, on 600 dunums of land that had been allocated to the settlement;

(e) Zif (7 km southeast of Kiryat Arba in the Mount Hebron area) to be established on 300 dunums that had been allocated to the settlement;

(f) Peat Sadeh (south of Khan Yunis) to be established on 600 dunums of land that had been allocated to the settlement;

(g) Katif H (near Peat Sadeh) to be established on an area of 300 dunums;

(h) Dugit (near Jabaliya camp, north of Gaza) to be established on an area of 600 dunums that had been allocated to the settlement. (*Ha'aretz*, 22 December 1988)

On 6 January 1989, it was reported that Defence Minister Rabin and the Prime Minister's adviser on settlement affairs, Michael Dekel, had prepared a document describing in detail the settlements that would be set up during the first year of the coalition government. The document was to be submitted to the government in 10 days time. Under that plan, three settlements would be created in the Gaza Strip within four months; Dugit, with 70 families, in two months' time; Peat Sadeh, with 50 families, in four months; and Kfar Daron — a "permanent settlement," in the coming weeks. Infrastructure and construction for the three settlements could cost NIS 4.5 million (approximately $2.5 million). (*Ha'aretz*, 6 January 1989)

On 18 January, *Asha'b* newspaper reported that the Israeli military authorities had handed residents of the village of Jayus, in the Tulkarem area, orders confiscating 1,362 dunums around the village alleging they were government property. The residents were given 45 days to appeal to the Israeli Military Objections Committee. (*Al Fajr*, 23 January 1989)

On 14 February, the village council in Tamun was notified by the military authorities that 2,838 dunums of village land would be confiscated. No reasons were given. (*Al Fajr*, 20 February 1989)

On 15 February, the military authorities closed an area of about 7,000 dunums used for grazing sheep in the villages of Tamun, Tayasir and Ein Al Biba. Residents were prevented from reaching the area. (*Al Fajr*, 20 February 1989)

On 20 February, deputy Prime Minister and Housing Minister David Levy inaugurated the Kalkilya by-pass road. At the ceremony, Housing Ministry officials announced tht NIS 15 million (approximately $9 million) would be earmarked in the coming year for the construction of more roads and by-pass roads in the territories. (*Ha'aretz*, 19 and 21 February 1989)

On 15 March, Jewish residents of the West Bank moved to a rocky hilltop 8 km northwest of Ramallah and established Talmon — the first new settlement in years. They reportedly acted with government approval. Gush Emunim's settlement movement, Amana, and the Mateh-Binyamin regional council had undertaken to cover Talmon's initial costs. (*Jerusalem Post*, 16 March, 1989)

On 20 March, four provisional structures were placed at the site of a new settlement, named Tzofim, near Kalkilya. The new settlement was a private initiative and was not included in the eight settlements whose construction was agreed upon by the national unity government. The Amana movement was respsonsible for placing the provisional homes at the site. Permanent housing was to be built shortly. (*Ha'aretz*, 22 March, 1989)

On 23 March, it was reported that members of the Al Sharha family from Dura were notified of the confiscation of 1,500 dunums belonging to them in the areas of Taku' and Dhahiriya. The Israeli authorities gave them 45 days to file an objection. (*Attalia*, 23 March, 1989)

On 9 April, an inauguration ceremony was held for the new settlement of Tzufim, east of Kalkilya. The settlement was built on private land purchased by Gush Emunim. It was not one of the eight settlements provided for in the coalition agreement. It was planned for 1,500 families. (*Ha'aretz*, 10 April, 1989; *Al Fajr*, 17 April, 1989)

On 27 April, it was reported that the Israeli authorities ordered the confiscation of about three dunums belonging to Sherif Issa in Wadi Al Habis, near Deir Jarir (Ramallah). Another 24 dunums, property of Ahmed Abdel Fattah Hijazi, were also confiscated in the village of Jat (Nablus). (*Attalia*, 27 April, 1989)

On 2 May, it was reported that another 14 Jewish families were to settle in the "Abraham the Patriarch" compound in Hebron within the next two months. The construction of flats for these families was about to be finished. At present only five families lived in the compound. Eleven families lived in Beith Hadasa, six in the Hassan House, five in Shneorsohn House, three in Romano House and three more in Tel Rumeida. In addition, 120 students in the "Shavei Hevron" yeshiva reportedly stayed in the place almost day and night. (*Ha'aretz*, 2 May 1989)

On 10 May, two new settlements were established, Tzoref, in the Etzion bloc, and Ofarim, south of Beit Arye, in the Binyamin district. A third settlement, Dugit, was planned to be established in the Gaza Strip within two months. Tzoref had at its disposal 850 dunums of land purchased by Jews in 1928. (*Ha'aretz*, 11 May 1989)

On 28 May, it was reported that Minister Ariel Sharon was preparing a plan for the settling of 200 Jewish families in the Moslem quarter of Jerusalem's Old City. At present only 25 Jewish families live there and several religious schools are located in the quarter. The Jerusalem municipality reportedly opposed settlement of Jewish families in the Moslem quarter, for fear of increased tension between the Arab and Jewish communities. (*Ha'aretz*, 28 May 1989)

On 30 May, the Knesset Finance Committee approved the allocation of NIS 30 million (approximately $20 million) for settlements and roads in the territories. (*Jerusalem Post*, 31 May 1989)

On 1 June, it was reported that five more sites of Jewish

settlements were to be populated in the coming months, in addition to the four that had already been established since the setting up of the coalition government: Talmon and Ofraim in Binyamin district, Tzoref in the Etzion bloc and Tzofim — a private initiative that was approved three years earlier. On 4 June, Housing Minister David Levy took part in a ceremony of consecration of 13 new flats in the "Jewish compound," near the Abraham synagogue, in Hebron. Levy announced that 1,000 new housing units were to be built in the territories before the end of the year, and that the construction planned to settle in one month's time three settlements in one day, in the Gaza Strip, Kfar Darom, Dugit and Katif 8. The settlement of Avney-Hefetz would also be established later in the year. (*Ha'aretz*, 1, 5 June, 1989)

On 7 August, the Central Bureau of Statistics reported that despite the Palestinian uprising, some 6,000 people settled in the territories over the past year. In December 1987 (before the beginning of the uprising) 60,300 Israelis lived in the territories. The 10 per cent growth in 1988 was slower than the rate in previous years. (*Jerusalem Post*, 8 August, 1989)

On 7 August, Industry Minister Ariel Sharon authorized the expansion of industrial zones near two West Bank settlements, Eilon Moreh and Karnei Shomron. He insisted that work start immediately to make clear that "Jews haven't changed their views and that the Government is adamant that it will not leave this area." Sharon, who was visiting the Barkan industrial area, also accepted a plan to refurbish the second storey of an old fortress at Sanur, south of Jenin. He said that Ariel, Beit Aba, Yakir and other settlements in the area formed a wedge between Nablus and Ramallah, but that such a wedge still did not exist between Jenin and Nablus. (*Jerusalem Post*, 8 August, 1989)

USURPATION OF PALESTINIAN LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN THE GAZA STRIP

The Gaza Strip is that part of the Subdistrict of Gaza which was not occupied by Israel in 1948, but occupied later on during the 1967 war.

It is about forty-five kilometers long (28 miles) and eight kilometers wide (five miles). The area of the Gaza Strip is about one-fifteenth of the size of the West Bank, or about 2,126 square miles. The number of Palestinian Arabs living in the Gaza Strip is about 560,000, of whom 360,000 are refugees who were expelled in 1948 either from other towns and villages in the Subdistrict of Gaza or from other Subdistricts in the southern part of Palestine.

From the Israeli occupation of the Gaza Strip in 1967 until the end of 1986, the Israelis usurped more than one-third of its Palestinian lands, namely about 28,750 acres out of a total of 86,250 acres, leaving the Palestinians only 57,500 acres (one acre is equal to 4,000 square meters). In 1987 the total usurpation of Palestinian lands amounted to about 40% of the land in the Gaza Strip.

Up to the end of 1986 the Israeli government established eighteen Jewish settlements in the Gaza Strip and in 1987 they established four additional settlements.

2,500 Jews, either from the United States, the Soviet Union or of other origins inhabit these Jewish colonies.

The Israeli government's objectives in establishing these Jewish settlements in the Gaza Strip are the same as those it pursues in the West Bank, namely to create a strong Jewish presence and to divide and isolate the Arab towns and villages from each other so that Palestinian communities cannot be united as a part of a future Palestine State. Many of the Jewish settlements were established on the seashore of the Gaza Strip in order to deprive Palestinians from the use of their beaches and to ruin their fishing industry, which was flourishing before the Israeli occupation.

Further, the establishment of Jewish settlements in the Gaza Strip, as in the West Bank, together with the destruction of Palestinian indigenous economic and social structures, indicates the intent to expel the Palestinians in the West Bank and Gaza in due course with their being replaced by an already established and still expanding network of Jewish settlements.

The following description of the Jewish colonies established in the Gaza Strip, showing the usurpation of Palestinian lands, is extracted from the *Gaza Strip Survey* by Sara Roi and published by *The Jerusalem Post* in 1986.[24]

1. THE NORTHERN SETTLEMENT BLOCK

The northern block of settlements is built on land belonging to the village of Beit Lahia, whose population in July 1984 was 11,700. Beit Lahia is located ten kilometres north of Gaza City and through 1979, owned 19,200 dunums (1,800 acres) of deeded land. In 1979, the Israeli authorities confiscated 2,500 dunums (625 acres) of land and in 1984, an additional 361 dunums (90 acres) were appropriated. Consequently, by 1985, the government was in control of 2,861 dunums or 15% of the land belonging to the village.

Four settlements comprise the northern block: Eretz, Nisanit, Elei Sinai and Nevets Sala.

(a) *Eretz*

The Eretz settlement began as a military outpost in 1968 and in 1972 was established as an industrial zone. Situated on 800 dunums (200 acres) of land just inside the northern border, Eretz consists of 26 factories of various kinds./ep

(b) *Nisanit*

Initially established as a military post in 1978, Nisanit became a nahal (military settlement) in 1982. The settlement is presently civilian and lies on 1,700 dunums (425) acres of land just south of Eretz. By January of 1985, Nisanit was inhabited by 90 people living in 40 housing units. On average, each settler occupies 19 dunums (4.7 acres) of land. The settlement belongs to the Hapoel Hamizrahi movement to which several other settlements belong. This movement tends to attract ideologically committed and highly religious individuals. Largely self-sufficient, Nisanit currently has a kindergarten and elementary school, health clinic, watch tower, restaurant and a chicken coop for raising chickens.

(c) *Elei Sinai*

Elei Sinai which means "toward the Sinai," was established in 1983 by settlers who were forced to evacuate their settlement, Yamit, in the Sinai. Located west of Eretz near the Mediterranean shore on 800 dunums (200 acres) of land, Elei Sinai engages in fishing and other agricultural activities. There are plans to turn the settlement into a recreational center

for religious tourists. By January 1985, 70 people lived in 20 prefabricated houses although plans exist for building 25 new housing units, for approximately 300 families. In addition, a daycare center, kindergarten and regional school are planned. Elei Sinai belongs to the Amana settlement movement which is part of the Gush Emunim, a religious-nationalistic group.

(d) *Nevets Sala*

Planned in 1983, Nevets Sala will be an extension of Elei Sinai and will be located just south of its parent settlement near the Mediterranean.

(e) *Netiv Ha'Asara*

The settlement of Netiv Ha'Asara lies inside so-called Israel but just outside Gaza's northern border. Consequently, it provides a geographical bridge with the northern settlement block inside the Strip and erases some of the physical boundaries dividing the Strip from so-called Israel proper.

2. THE CENTRAL SETTLEMENT BLOCK

The block of settlements found in the central part of the Strip is built on land belonging to members of the Abu Middain family. The Abu Middain family belongs to one of Gaza's largest bedouin tribes who have owned land in the Strip for several generations. Located eight kilometres south of Gaza City, the land expropriated was primarily agricultural and was used to grow grapes, figs and citrus fruits. By January 1985, 4,000 dunums (1,000 acres) were expropriated from 18 members of the Abu Middain community. The majority of grapevines, citrus and fig trees planted in these lands were left intact for use by Israeli settlers. One settlement was established on Abu Middain land and is known as Netzarim.

(a) *Netzarim*

Netzarim was founded in 1972 and was the second settlement built in the Gaza Strip. As of January 1985, the settlement was occupied by 170 people living in 55 housing units. Initially, a military nahal, Netzarim became a civilian *moshav* (cooperative farm) in 1980. Palestinian farmers who own land adjacent to Netzarim have recently been prohibited from cultivating their land. Many of these farmers believe this is an attempt by the military authorities and the settlers to expropriate these lands for Netzarim, facilitating the expansion of the settlement.

3. THE EASTERN SETTLEMENT BLOCK

The eastern block is built on 200 dunums (50 acres) of land, portions of which once belonged to the Shawwa family. One settlement, Tel Montar, has been built in this area, southeast of Gaza City.

(a) *Tel Montar*

Tel Montar was created in 1982 as a *nahal* on 200 dunums of land. Originally a military post, the settlement is situated on an elevated area of strategic importance that overlooks Gaza City and the main roads leading to it. Furthermore, the site of Tel Montar provides as alternate road to central and southern Israel for settlers in the northern block and is the closest stopping point for Netzarim settlers travelling to so-called Israel. As a result of the settlement's strategic value—it also lies close to an airstrip—Arabs are prohibited from building in parts of the eastern sector.

4. THE DEIR EL BALAH DISTRICT

Deir El-Balah is a village of approximately 15,100 people located south of Gaza City. In 1970, declarations of state land incorporated 450 dunums (112 acres) belonging to Deir El-Balah which were used for the establishment of Kfar Darom.

(a) *Kfar Darom*

This settlement of 30 people was established in 1970 on the site of a *kibbutz* (collective farm) that was destroyed by the Egyptian army in 1948. The first residential settlement in the Gaza Strip, Kfar Darom belongs to the Hapoel Hamizrahi movement.

5. THE SOUTHERN SETTLEMENT BLOCK

The southern part of the Gaza Strip is the site of intensive settlement activity. Between 1972 and 1984, a wall of eleven settlements, both inhabited and under construction, have been established along the coast and near the Strip's main water aquifers. The land in this part of Gaza is very sandy which has led to the development of a hothouse agriculture consisting mainly of vegetables and flowers. The eleven settlements of the southern block are situated on state land formerly a part of the towns of Khan Younis and Rafah.

The total land area of Khan Younis was 56,000 dunums (14,000 acres). By December 1984, the Zionists had confiscated 26,415 dunums (6,604 acres) or 47% of the total land area belonging to the town. Of the dunums acquired, 415 (104 acres) were expropriated from eleven farmers who used the land to grow crops of almonds, olives, wheat and barley.

Rafah contained a total land area of 50,200 dunums (12,550 acres) of which 12,365 dunums (3,091 acres) were declared state land. At present, 25% of the total area once belonging to Rafah is now under Zionist control. Many of the fruit trees planted on the expropriated land were destroyed together with the irrigation equipment used to farm it.

Of the eleven settlements in the southern part of the Strip, those constructed after 1977 are primarily religious-nationalist in orientation. The settlements include, in order of their establishment: Morag, Katif, Netzer Hazani, Ganei Tal, Mitzpeh Atzmonah, Gan Or, Gadid, Neve Dekalim, Bedolah, Atzmonah and Rafah Yam.

(a) *Morag*

Morag was built in 1972 as a kibbutz producing agricultural products for export. It also contains a boxmaking factory and a workshop for tractor repair. Part of the Hapoel Hamizrachi movement, Morag also serves as a military outpost and contains 1,800 dunums (450 acres) of land expropriated from Rafah. One hundred and fifty people inhabit 45 housing units inside the settlement.

(b) *Katif*

Katif, located north of Khan Younis, was similarly established in 1973 as part of the Hapoel Hamizrachi settlement movement. Occupying 1,500 dunums (375 acres) of land, Katif is inhabited by 200 people living in 60 housing units. Additional housing units are planned. Katif is a *moshav* and agricultural hothouses provide the main form of economic activity.

(c) *Netzer Hazani*

Founded in 1973 as a nahal, Netzer Hazani is situated on

2,000 dunums (400 acres) of land north of Khan Younis. As a *moshav*, the settlement engages primarily in agriculture hothouse production of flowers and vegetables and contains a fruit packing factory. Netzer Hazani houses 350 people in 100 units. It is part of the Hapoel Hamizrachi movement.

(d) *Ganei Tal*

Ganei Tal is a *moshav* which was founded in 1978. Located just next to Katif, it sits on 1,200 dunums (300 acres) of land belonging to Khan Younis. Like the settlement of Netzer Hazani and Katif, Ganei Tal belongs to Hapoel Hamizrachi and has 170 inhabitants. Fifty housing units exist inside the settlement.

(e) *Mitzpeh Atzmonah*

Mitzpeh Atzmonah is a kibbutz which began in 1979. There are 200 people living in 60 housing units inside the settlement which lies at the southern end of the Strip near the Egyptian border. The kibbutz occupies 2,000 dunums (500 acres) expropriated from the town of Rafah. Mitzpeh Atzmonah belongs to the Amana settlement movement.

(f) *Gan Or*

The *moshav* of Gan Or was established in 1980 on 1,000 dunums (250 acres) of land south of Khan Younis. The settlement's 180 inhabitants are engaged in agricultural production of vegetables, fruits and flowers and also earn income from a growing Israeli tourist trade. Plans exist to increase the number of housing units inside the settlement from 50 to 124. Gan Or belongs to Hapoel Hamizrachi.

(g). *Gadid*

Located south of Khan Younis just next to Gan Or, Gadid was established in 1982 as a *moshav* primarily engaged in the production of flowers. Gadid occupies 1,200 dunums (300 acres) and is populated by 190 people living in 55 housing units. At present, there are plans to construct an additional 20 units. It is part of the Hapoel Hamizrachi settlement movement.

(h) *Neveh Dekalim*

Neveh Dekalim, founded in 1983, is the center of the southern settlement block. Located west of Khan Younis on 600 dunums (125 acres) of land, Neveh Dekalim contains 250 people and is one of the largest settler populations in the Strip. There are 70 housing units and plans exist to construct an additional 160. Neveh Dekalim is one of two settlements in the Gaza Strip belonging to the movement known as the Council of Settlements in the Gaza Strip.

(i) *Bedolah and Atzmonah*

Very little information is available on the settlements of Bedolah and Atzmonah, both established in 1983. Located north of Rafah, these two settlements have been planned as permanent dwellings for settlers who presently live in Morag. Population and land statistics are unavailable.

(j) *Rafah Yam*

Rafah Yam, established in 1984, is the latest of Zionist settlements in the Gaza Strip. Founded by the Council of Settlements in the Gaza Strip, Rafah Yam contains 60 people and 25 housing units. The settlement encompasses 1,000 dunums (250 acres) of land that lie very close to the Egyptian border. Largely a beach resort, Rafah Yam plans to construct a park and other recreational facilities for tourism. The settlement also engages in some fishing activities and light industry.

6. A SUMMARY

It is clear that in terms of population and size, the majority of settlements in the Gaza Strip are still small, ranging from 30-350 people. However, when measured in terms of land, Israeli settlements occupy a total area disproportionate in size to its population. The majority of settlers presently live in permanent residence while the remainder are awaiting completion of their permanent homes. Many settlements have a strong religious-political orientation and are ideologically committed to maintaining and extending their presence in the Strip. The majority of settlements engage in agricultural activities that compete and threaten their local counterparts for reasons already discussed. By 1985, for example, Israeli settlements together contained 600 dunums of hothouses while Arab farmers had hothouses on only 450 dunums. The Israeli vegetable marketing board, Agrexco, stopped marketing Arab-produced vegetables from the occupied territories, concentrating on those produced by Israeli settlements only.

Most of the settlements in the Gaza Strip are located in the south, along the coast near the Strip's water aquifers. This strategic position effectively gives the settlements a large degree of control over Gaza's water resources. According to local sources, despite stated water shortages in the Strip, Israeli settlements were allowed to dig several wells in 1984-1985 while Arab farmers were prohibited from digging any.

The existence of Zionist settlements in the Gaza Strip not only competes with and threatens indigenous economic activities, but physically impinges upon Arab towns and refugee camps, constraining their future expansion. This is particularly true in the southern part of the Strip where many of the settlements virtually envelop the town of Khan Younis, the refugee camp and the Amal resettlement zone, whose total population exceeds 200,000 people. Given the population density currently existing among Arab residents of the Gaza Strip, the inability to expand beyond present borders portends many negative consequences. Similarly, plans designed to expand the number of Zionist settlements and the size of existing settlements, will exacerbate many of the physical, economic and political problems which already plague the Gaza Strip.

The political objectives of the settlement movement have, among other things, attempted to create a Zionist presence inside the Gaza Strip that would preclude a repetition of Sinai. However, the attainment of this objective has and increasingly will, create new and more complex problems for both Jews and Arabs living within the same borders.

THE UNITED NATIONS CONDEMNS THE CONFISCATION OF PALESTINIANS LANDS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JEWISH SETTLEMENTS

Since 1967, the United Nations General Assembly and the Security Council have adopted many resolutions condemning Israeli policies in the occupied Arab territories and in particular:

(a) The confiscation and expropriation of Arab lands and properties in the occupied territories;

(b) The establishment of Israeli settlements in the occupied West Bank and Gaza;

(c) The transfer and settlement of Jews in the occupied West Bank and Gaza;

(d) That these acts and practices of Israel constitute a violation of the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War of August 12, 1949.

RESOLUTIONS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The General Assembly condemned these Israeli practices in the following resolutions:

Resolution 2851 (XXVI) of December 20, 1971; Resolution 3525 (XXX) of December 15, 1975; Resolution 32/5 of October 28, 1977; Resolution 33/113 of December 18, 1978; Resolution 34/90 of December 12, 1979; Resolution 35/122 of December 11, 1980; Resolution 36/147 of December 16, 1981; Resolution 37/88 of December 10, 1982; Resolution 38/79 of December 15, 1983; Resolution 38/144 of December 19, 1983; Resolution 39/95 of December 14, 1984; and Resolution 40/161 of December 16, 1985.

The following are examples of the language of these resolutions. The General Assembly in its Resolution 3525 (XXX) stated:

> Bearing in mind the provisions of the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, of 12 August 1949, as well as of other relevant conventions and regulations,
>
> 4. Deplores the continued and persistent violation by Israel of the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, of 12 August 1949, and other applicable international instruments;
>
> 5. Condemns, in particular, the following Israeli policies and practices:
>
> (a) The annexation of parts of the occupied territories;
>
> (b) The establishment of Israeli settlements therein and the transfer of an alien population thereto;
>
> (d) The confiscation and expropriation of Arab property in the occupied territories and all other transactions for the acquisition of land involving the Israeli authorities, institutions or nations on the one hand, and the inhabitants or institutions of the occupied territories on the other.

Again, the General Assembly in its Resolution 37/88 of December 10, 1982, stated the following:

> Recalling also Security Council Resolution 465 (1980) of 1 March 1980 in which, *inter alia*, the Council affirmed that the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, of 12 August 1949, is applicable to the Arab territories occupied by Israel since 1967, including Jerusalem,
>
> Considering that the promotion of respect for the obligations arising from the Charter of the United Nations and other instruments and rules of international law is among the basic purposes and principles of the United Nations,
>
> Bearing in mind the provisions of the Geneva Convention,
>
> 1. Reaffirms that the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, of 12 August 1949, is applicable to Palestinian and other Arab territories occupied by Israel since 1967, including Jerusalem;
>
> 2. Condemns once again the failure of Israel as the occupying Power to acknowledge the applicability of that convention to the territories it has occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem;
>
> 3. Strongly demands that Israel acknowledge and comply with the provisions of that convention in Palestinian and other Arab territories it has occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem;
>
> 4. Urgently calls upon all States party to that convention to exert all efforts in order to ensure respect for and compliance with its provisions in Palestinian and other Arab territories occupied by Israel since 1967, including Jerusalem.
>
> Expressing grave anxiety and concern at the present serious situation in the occupied Palestinian and other Arab territories, including Jerusalem, as a result of the continued Israeli occupation and the measures and actions taken by the Government of Israel, the occupying Power, designed to change the legal status, geographical nature and demographic composition of those territories,
>
> Considering that the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, of 12 August 1949, is applicable to all Arab territories occupied since 5 June 1967, including Jerusalem,
>
> 1. Determines that all such measures and actions taken by Israel in the Palestinian and other Arab territories occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem, are in violation of the relevant provisions of the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, of 12 August 1949, and constitute a serious obstruction of efforts to achieve a just and lasting peace in the Middle East and therefore have no legal validity;
>
> 2. Strongly deplores the persistence of Israel in carrying out such measures, in particular the establishment of settlements in the Palestinian and other occupied Arab territories, including Jerusalem.

RESOLUTIONS OF THE SECURITY COUNCIL

The Security Council in the United Nations also condemned the Israeli practices and confiscation of Palestinians' lands and the establishment of Jewish settlements in the West Bank and Gaza in the following resolutions:

Resolution 237 (1967) of June 14, 1967; Resolution 252 (1968) of May 21, 1968; Resolution 267 (1969) of July 3, 1969; Resolution 271 (1969) of September 15, 1969; Resolution 298 (1971) of September 25, 1971; Consensus of Members on November 11, 1976; Resolution 446 (1979) of March 22, 1979; Resolution 465 (1980) of March 1, 1980; Resolution 478 (1980) of August 20, 1980.

The following is an example of the language of the Security Council in these resolutions. The Security Council in its Resolution 465 (1980) of March 1, 1980, stated:

> Taking note of the reports of the Commission of the Security Council established under Resolution 446 (1979) to examine the situation relating to settlements in the Arab territories occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem, contained in documents S/13450 and Corr.1 and S/13679,
>
> Strongly deploring the refusal by Israel to co-operate with the Commission and regretting its formal rejection of Resolutions 446 (1979) and 452 (1979),
>
> Affirming once more that the Fourth Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War

of 12 August 1949 is applicable to the Arab territories occupied by Israel since 1967, including Jerusalem,

Deploring the decision of the Government of Israel to officially support Israeli settlement in the Palestinian and other Arab territories occupied since 1967,

Deeply concerned over the practices of the Israeli authorities in implementing that settlement policy in the occupied Arab territories, including Jerusalem, and its consequences for the local Arab and Palestinian population,

Taking into account the need to consider measures for the impartial protection of private and public land and property, and water resources,

Bearing in mind the specific status of Jerusalem and, in particular, the need for protection and preservation of the unique spiritual and religious dimension of the Holy Places in the city,

Drawing attention to the grave consequences which the settlement policy is bound to have on any attempt to reach a comprehensive, just and lasting peace in the Middle East,

Recalling pertinent Security Council resolutions, specifically Resolutions 237 (1967) of 14 June 1967, 252 (1968) of 21 May 1968, 267 (1969) of 3 July 1969, 271 (1969) of 15 September 1979 and 298 (1971) of 25 September 1971, as well as the consensus statement made by the President of the Security Council on 11 November 1976,

1. Commends the work done by the Commission in preparing the report contained in document S/13679;

2. Accepts the conclusions and recommendations contained in the above-mentioned report of the Commission;

5. Determines that all measures taken by Israel to change the physical character, demographic composition, institutional structure or status of the Palestinian and other Arab territories occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem, or any part thereof, have no legal validity and that Israel's policy and practices of settling parts of its population and new immigrants in those territories constitute a flagrant violation of the Fourth Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War and also constitute a serious obstruction to achieving a comprehensive, just and lasting peace in the Middle East;

6. Strongly deplores the continuation and persistence of Israel in pursuing those policies and practices and calls upon the Government and people of Israel to rescind those measures, to dismantle the existing settlements and in particular to cease, on an urgent basis, the establishment, construction and planning of settlements in the Arab territories occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem;

7. Calls upon all States not to provide Israel with any assistance to be used specifically in connection with settlements in the occupied territories;

8. Requests the commission to continue to examine the situation relating to settlements in the Arab territories occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem, to investigate the reported serious depletion of natural resources, particularly the water resources, with a view to ensuring the protection of those important natural resources of the territories under occupation, and to keep under close scrutiny the implementation of the present resolution;

9. Requests the Commission to report to the Security Council before 1 September 1980, and decides to convene at the earliest possible date thereafter in order to consider the report and the full implementation of the present resolution.

INTERNATIONAL LAW APPLICABLE TO MILITARY OCCUPATION

The laws governing military occupation of enemy territory and the protection of the civilian population in occupied territories were formally recognized in the second half of the nineteenth century and the beginning of the twentieth century by many declarations and conventions, from the Declaration of Paris in 1856 to the eleventh Hague Convention of 1907. These principles were also recognized in the London Agreement and the International Military Tribunal which tried Nazi and Japanese war criminals and by the Geneva Convention of 1949. We have dealt with this matter extensively in chapter eight. However, we feel it is important to summarize these principles in this chapter to demonstrate how the Israelis defied all these principles.

The following is a summary of these principles:

1. The occupant does not in any way acquire sovereign rights in the occupied territory but exercises a temporary right of administration on a trustee basis...the legitimate government of the territory retains its sovereignty but that the latter is suspended during the period of belligerent occupation.

2. The occupant is not entitled to alter the existing form of government, to upset the constitution and domestic laws of the territory occupied or set aside the rights of the inhabitants.

3. It is unlawful for the occupant to annex the occupied territory as long as the war continues. The occupant must not treat the country as part of his own territory, or consider the inhabitants as his lawful subjects.

4. Under a former rule of international law, belligerents could appropriate all public and private enemy property which they found on enemy property. This rule is now obsolete. The unrestricted right to seize and take enemy property of every kind no longer exists.

5. Private property must be respected. It must not be confiscated or pillaged.

6. Immovable private enemy property may under no circumstances or conditions be appropriated by an invading belligerent.

7. Immovable properties in the occupied districts 'are held to be incapable of appropriation by an invader: The profits arising from them are free from confiscation and the owners are to be protected in all lawful use of them.'

8. Private personal property which does not consist of war material or means of transport serviceable for military operations may not as a rule be seized. Articles 46 and 47 of the Hague Regulations expressly stipulate that private property may not be confiscated, and pillage is formally prohibited.

These principles of international law establish beyond any doubt the inviolability of private property.

All acts of encroachment on private and public property in disregard of international law are incapable of creating or transferring title. Lauterpacht states, "if the occupant has sold immovable state property, such property may afterwards be claimed from the purchaser, whoever he is, without compen-

sation. If he has appropriated and sold such private or public property, it may afterward be claimed from the purchaser without payment of compensation."

The wrongful act of deprivation may pass possession of the property while the ownership remains in the private owner. For this reason the property is bound to be restored to the rightful owner when it is identifiable and capable of restitution.

THE PRINCIPAL JUDICIAL AUTHORITIES IN THE TRIALS OF WAR CRIMINALS

The principal judicial authorities on offenses against property in the trial of war criminals after World War II are those treated in Volumes IX and X of the *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals* which dealt with the trial of the accused Flick, the accused Farben and the accused Krupp. The main conclusions of these judicial authorities can be summarized as follows:

1. The infringement of the property rights of the inhabitants of the occupied territory was considered a war crime.

2. The Hague Convention regarding private property relates to plunder, confiscation and requisition which, in turn, imply action in relation to property committed against the will and without the consent of the owner.

3. The Tribunal stated in the Krupp trial, "Spoliation of private property, then, is forbidden under two aspects; firstly, the individual private owner of property must not be deprived of it; secondly, the economic substance of the belligerently occupied territory must not be taken over by the occupant or put to the service of his war effort."

4. In dealing with public property, the United States Military Tribunals have relied upon Article 55 of the Hague Regulations according to which the occupying power has only a right of usufruct over such property, and that only for the duration of the occupation:

"Article 55: The occupying State shall be regarded only as administrator and usufructuary of public buildings, landed property, forests and agricultural undertakings belonging to the hostile State, and situated in the occupied country. It must safeguard the capital of such properties, and administer them in accordance with the rules of usufruct."

The Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War of 12 August, 1949, made it illegal for the occupying power to transfer and settle its citizens in the occupied territory. The International Committee of the Red Cross commentary on the said convention states in its analysis of Article 49(6):

"It is intended to prevent a practice adopted during the Second World War by certain Powers, which transferred portions of their own population to occupied territory for political and racial reasons or in order, as they claimed, to colonize those territories. Such transfers worsened the economic situation of the native population and endangered their separate existence as a race."

During the trials of Nazi and Japanese war criminals the defendants contended that they were not bound by the international law regarding military occupations because the occupied territories had been annexed to Germany and Japan. The International Military Tribunals which tried these war criminals rejected this argument and held that the purported annexations were invalid and that the provisions of the International Conventions regarding enemy properties are applicable.

The Israelis are alleging that the establishment of Jewish Colonies in the West Bank and Gaza are not illegal because the Geneva Convention of 1949 does not apply to the West Bank and Gaza. On April 25, 1982, Menahem Begin stated on the National Broadcasting Company's program *Meet the Press* that: "You can annex foreign land. You cannot annex your own country. Judea and Samaria are part of the land of Israel, where the nation was born."

Yitzhak Shamir stated in January of 1982, as reported by *The New York Times* of January 25, 1982: "We want peace, but only on conditions that will enable us to continue our existence, and this means the Golan Heights, Judea and Samaria within the boundaries of the land of Israel."

Moshe Dayan was reported by the Hebrew newspaper, Ha-aretz, of April 4, 1969, to have stated the following: "We came to this country which was already populated by Arabs, and we are establishing a Hebrew, that is a Jewish state here. In considerable areas of the country (the total area was about 6 percent) we bought the lands from the Arabs. Jewish villages were built in the place of Arab villages. You do not even know the names of these Arab villages, and I do not blame you, because these geography books no longer exist: not only do the books not exist, the Arab villages are not there either.... . There is not one place built in this country that did not have a former Arab population."

The claim of the Israeli government that the Fourth Geneva Convention of 1949 does not apply to the West Bank and Gaza was rejected by all resolutions of the United Nations General Assembly which were usually approved by 140 states members of the United Nations and by the resolutions of the Security Council which were unanimously supported by the votes of the 15 members of the Council.

Even the United States, which is aiding and abetting Israel in the commission of this war crime of confiscation of Palestinians' properties, the establishment of Jewish settlements and the transfer of Jews to the West Bank and Gaza, stated on many occasions that the establishment of these Jewish settlements are inconsistent with international law and a violation of the Fourth Geneva Convention of 1949.

On July 28, 1977, President Carter stated: "This matter of settlements in the occupied territories has always been characterized by our Government, by me and my predecessors as an illegal action..."

On October 19, 1977, Alfred L. Atherton, Assistant Secretary for Near Eastern and South Asian Affairs, testified before the Subcommittees on International Organizations, Europe and the Middle East, and the Committee on Foreign

Affairs of the House of Representatives concerning Israeli settlements in occupied territories. Portions of the text of his prepared statement was as follows: "Second, we see the Israeli settlements as inconsistent with international law. The Fourth Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War (dated August 12, 1949), which contains many of the internationally recognized rules under which military occupation should be conducted, states in article 49 the following: 'The Occupying Power shall not deport or transfer parts of its own civilian population into the territory it occupies.'"

Herbert J. Hansell, Legal Advisor of the Department of State in a letter dated April 21, 1978, written to Chairman Lee H. Hamilton, subcommittee on Europe and the Middle East of the United States House of Representatives, stated "the legal considerations underlying the United States view that the establishment of the Israeli civilian settlements in the territories occupied by Israel is inconsistent with international law."

> On the basis of the available information, the civilian settlements in the territories occupied by Israel do not appear to be consistent with these limits on Israel's authority as belligerent occupant in that they do not seem intended to be of limited duration or established to provide orderly government of the territories and, though some may serve incidental security purposes, they do not appear to be required to meet military needs during the occupation.
>
> 2. Article 49 of the Fourth Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, August 12, 1949, 6 UST 3516, provides, in paragraph 6:
>
> "The Occupying Power shall not deport or transfer parts of its own civilian population into the territory it occupies."
>
> Paragraph 6 appears to apply by its terms to any transfer by an occupying power of parts of its civilian population, whatever the objective and whether involuntary or voluntary. It seems clearly to reach such involvements of the occupying power as determining the location of settlements, making land available and financing of settlements, as well as other kinds of assistance and participation in their creation. And the paragraph appears applicable whether or not harm is done by a particular transfer. The language and history of the provision lead to the conclusion that transfers of a belligerent occupant's civilian population into occupied territory are broadly proscribed as beyond the scope of interim military administration.
>
> The view has been advanced that a transfer is prohibited under paragraph 6 only to the extent that it involves the displacement of the local population. Although one respected authority, Lauterpacht, evidently took this view, it is otherwise unsupported in the literature, in the rules of international law or in the language and negotiating history of the Convention, and it clearly seems not correct. Displacement of protected persons is dealt with separately in the Convention and paragraph 6 would be redundant if limited to cases of displacement. Another view of paragraph 6 is that it is directed against mass population transfers such as occurred in World War II for political, racial, or colonization ends; but there is no apparent support or reason for limiting its application to such cases.
>
> The Israeli civilian settlements thus appear to constitute a "transfer of parts of its own civilian population into the territory it occupies" within the scope of paragraph 6.
>
> 4. It has been suggested that the principles of belligerent occupation, including Article 49, paragraph 6, of the Fourth Geneva Convention, may not apply in the West Bank and Gaza because Jordan and Egypt were not the respective legitimate sovereigns of these territories. However, those principles appear applicable whether or not Jordan and Egypt possessed legitimate sovereign rights in respect of those territories. Protecting the reversionary interest of an ousted sovereign is not their sole or essential purpose; the paramount purposes are protecting the civilian population of an occupied territory and reserving permanent territorial changes, if any, until settlement of the conflict. The Fourth Geneva Convention, to which Israel, Egypt and Jordan are parties, binds signatories with respect to their territories and the territory of other contracting parties, and "in all circumstances" (Article 1), in "all cases" of armed conflict among them (Article 2) and with respect to all persons who "in any manner whatsoever" find themselves under the control of a party of which they are not nationals (Article 4).
>
> While Israel may undertake, in the occupied territories, actions necessary to meet its military needs and to provide for orderly government during the occupation, for the reasons indicated above the establishment of the civilian settlements in those territories is inconsistent with international law.

Israel, by means of tax-exempted, tax-deductible funds collected in the United States by the World Zionist Organization (the Jewish Agency), the United Jewish Appeal (the United Israel Appeal) and the Jewish National Fund, has established, during the years 1967-1987, 130 Jewish settlements in the West Bank and Gaza and transferred more than 80,000 Jews to live in these Jewish settlements in the West Bank and Gaza.

Dr. Meron Benvenisti, a former deputy mayor of Jerusalem, made a study entitled, "Pilot Study Report," which was published in 1982 through the financial assistance of the Graduate School of the City University of New York and the International Center for Peace in the Middle East, Tel Aviv. Dr. Benvenisti states that the Israeli authorities issued a military order #783 which determined the boundaries of the Jewish settlements placing them under Israeli law as if they were an annexed part of the West Bank and Gaza. These Jewish settlements are not treated as parts of Israel. Dr. Benvenisti states that the lands confiscated by Israel amount to more than 55 percent of the entire area of the West Bank and Gaza. This figure has reached in 1987 sixty percent of the West Bank and Gaza. Dr. Benvenisti states further that the type of settlements built is more significant than the number of settlements. The emphasis now in enlarging the urban settlements which are suburbs of many Israeli cities. Housing in these suburban communities is being offered to Jews on such attractive terms and is drawing large numbers of young middle-income families to reside in these settlements. In an interview which was published in *The Jerusalem Post* International Edition, September 19-25, 1982, Dr. Benvenisti stated:

> When President Reagan talks of "freezing settlements" he displays an anachronistic approach to the problem. It is not the announcement or creation of eight more dots on the map but the increasing shift of Israel's urban population into areas which guarantees Israeli control over the West Bank and which creates perhaps an insurmountable political problem for any concession-oriented political party in the country.

CONCLUSION

The aforementioned facts confirm that Israel committed war crimes by confiscating millions of dunums of Palestinians' lands, by establishing 175 Jewish settlements in the occupied West Bank and Gaza, by transferring about 86,000 Jews to live in these settlements, by formally annexing the city of Jerusalem, and by annexing the areas of the Jewish settlements and making them a part of Israel and subject to Israeli law. Therefore, Israeli leaders, together with members of the Jewish Agency, the Jewish National Fund and members of the United Israeli Appeal should be tried by a Palestinian Tribunal or by an international tribunal for war crimes. The members of successive American administrations since 1967 should be tried also as accomplices for these war crimes for granting the above groups a tax-exempt status which has enabled them to collect several billion dollars since 1967 and to use a great part of that those funds for the establishment of Jewish settlements.

The United States Administration is under a legal duty to cancel the tax-exempt status of these organizations and to stop aiding and abetting the Israeli government in the commission of these crimes. Article 146 of the Fourth Geneva Convention of 1949 states:

"The HIGH CONTRACTING PARTIES undertake to enact any Legislation necessary to provide effective penal sanctions for persons committing, or ordering to be committed, any of the grave breaches of the present convention defined in the following Article.

"'Each HIGH CONTRACTING PARTY shall be under the obligation to search for persons alleged to have committed, or to have ordered to be committed, such grave breaches, and shall bring such persons, regardless of their nationality, *before its own Courts*. It may also, if it prefers, and in accordance with the provisions of its own legislation, hand such persons over for trial to another HIGH CONTRACTING PARTY concerned, provided such HIGH CONTRACTING PARTY has made out a prima facie case.'"

APPENDIX I

JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN THE WEST BANK AND GAZA

A. Area of Jerusalem and Environs

Name	Founded	Date Location	Land Confiscated (in dunums)	Original Landowners
Atrot	1970	Jerusalem: north edge, near airport	10,000	Arab residents of Beit Hanina village
Neve Ya'acov	1973	Jerusalem: north of town	10,000	Arab residents of Beit Hanina village
Ramot	1973	Jerusalem: north-west, near Nabi Samwil	30,000	Arab residents of Beit Iksa village; 100 Arab homes demolished
Ramat Eshkol	1968	Jerusalem: north side	600	Arab land (expropriated)
French Hill	1969	Jerusalem: north side, along Jerusalem-Ramallah	15,000	Arab land; land from Catholic convent
Nahalat Defna	-	Jerusalem: north side	270	Arab families and waqf properties
Gilo Sharafat	1973	Jerusalem: south side, near Beit Jala	4,000	Palestinian residents of Jerusalem, Beit Jala, Beit Safafa and Sharafat
East Talpiot	1973	Jerusalem: east side, south of Jabal al-Mukabber where United Nations headquarters was situated	20,000	Arab residents of Jerusalem, Sur Bahir, Sheikh Sa'ad and United Nations enclave expropriated
Jewish Quarter (Old City of Jerusalem)	1967	Jerusalem: "Old City" between western wall of Al Aqsa Mosque and Latin Convent	-	160 Arab houses demolished, 600 homes expropriated 6,500 Arab residents evacuated
Hebrew University	1969	Jerusalem: north side	-	Expansion of pre-1948 university for which land was expropriated

Name	Founded	Date Location	Land Confiscated (in dunums)	Original Landowners
Sanhedria extension	1973	Jerusalem: north side	-	Former demilitarized zone, entirely expropriated
B. Area of Ramallah				
Shiloh	1976	East of Nablus-Ramallah road	15,000	From villages of Turmus Ayya, Qaryut, Abu-Elfalah and El-Maghireh
			80 to 90	Dunums closed off, almond trees cut down
Kochav Hashahar	1975	North-east of Taiyyibe village	4,000	Land from Deir Jarir and Kufur Malik; water from Ain Samia, Ramallah's sole water source
Ofra (Ba'al Hatzor)	1975	East of Ramallah on Jericho road	350	100 dunums from Ain Yabrud village, 250 dunums from Silwad village
Mevo Horon	1969	Latrun salient	16,000	Land from Yalu, Imwas and Beit Nuba villages, destroyed by Israel after 1967 war
Beit Horon	1977	Mid-way on Ramallah-Latrun road, near Tira	150	Initial take-over of Arab land
Mevo Horon Dalet (Matityahu)	1977	Latrun area; 3 km from armistice line	-	DMZ (Midya Arab village prior to 1948)
Kfar Ruth	1977	Latrun area; 1 km south-east of Shayelet settlement	-	DMZ (site of Midya village), thousands of dunums of irrigated lands
Givat Hamivtar	1975	On north side of Jerusalem	-	Land area entirely expropriated

Name	Founded	Date Location	Land Confiscated (in dunums)	Original Landowners
Canada Park	1976	Latrun salient: on Latrun-Ramallah road	4,200	Land of destroyed villages of Yalu, Imwas and Beit Nuba (including 1,500 dunums of orchards)
Ramonim	1977	North-east of Taybeh and Rammun villages, north of Ramallah-Jericho road	300	Residents of Taybeh village (expropriated lands)
Beit El	1977	North of Ramallah-Nablus road	35	Arab land. Settlement to expand on 250 dunums of expropriated land
Giv'on	1977	North-west of Jerusalem; near El-Jib village	-	Previously Jordanian military base. 5,000 dunums was expropriated from El-Jib village
Shayelet (Mevo Hori'im)	1977	Latrun area	-	DMZ land (site of Arab village of Midya
Neve Zuf (Nabi Saleh)	1977	North-west of Ramallah; near Beir Nidham	400	Closed off, including 100 dunums of wheat fields and almond trees of Nabi Saleh villagers

C. Jordan Valley and other areas

Mehola	1968	Jordan valley: north end of West Bank	3,000	Residents of Bardala and Ain el-Beida villages. Water supply of villages depleted by wells of Mehola
Argaman	1968	Near end of Damya-Nablus road	5,000	Arab agricultural land, including 1,000 dunums from Marj al-Naja

Name	Founded	Date Location	Land Confiscated (in dunums)	Original Landowners
New Massuah	1976	Jordan valley: south of Nablus-Damya road	800	Residents of Arab villages of Al-Ajajra and Jiftlik
Massuah	1970	Jordan valley: just south of settlement No. 28	3,000	Residents of Al-Ajajra and Jiftlik villages, "expropriated land"
Phatza'el B	1977	South of settlement No. 29	1,500	Arab land
Phatza'el	1970	End of south-west road from Aqraba	3,000	Residents of Fazayil village
Tomer	1976	Jordan valley: south of settle-ment No. 31	Unknown as construction still going on	
Gilgal	1970	Jordan valley: south of settlement No. 32	3,300	Arab land; "plan to pump water from Jordan river"
Netiv Hagdud	1976/1977	South of Gilgal settlement (No. 33)	Unknown as con-struction still going on	
Mivsom (Na'aran)	1977 began construction	Jordan valley: near Arab village of Awja	-	Land expropriated from residents of Awja village
Yitav	1970	West of Awja village	2,000	Arab land from Awja village "including that of absentee owners," water from Ain Al-Awja and two wells nearby
Almog	1977	Jordan valley: north-west of Dead Sea	-	Water supply drawn by 12-inch pipeline from well near Aqbat Jaber, Jericho refugee camp

Name	Founded	Date Location	Land Confiscated (in dunums)	Original Landowners
Kalia	1968	Jordan valley: north-west of Dead Sea	-	Previously Jordan army camp; water supply from Wadi Keit west of Jericho
Mitzpe Shalem	1970	Dead Sea: west shore	over 50	-
D. Israeli settlements on the hills overlooking Jordan Valley				
Malki Shua	1976	North edge of West Bank: south of Mt. Gibboa; access road from Beit Shean	-	-
Ro'i	1974	"Limit of settlements" road (LS); north end	2,500	Tubas village residents, land cultivated with wheat
Bega'ot	1972	LS road, north end: south of Ro'i (No. 41)	5,000	Tumun village, land closed off
Hamra	1971	LS road: on east of West Nablus-Damya road, in lush valley. Farm land	450	Land from Bab al-Nagab village, valley land near Damya Bridge; 450 dunums of "absentee owner groves"
Mekhora	1973	LS road: south of Hamra (No. 43)	4,000	From Bab al-Nagab, Beit Dajan and Beit Furik villages; water supply includes 1 well, 3 reservoirs
Gitit	Aug/1972	LS road: near east-west Aqraba valley road	5,000	Land from Aqraba closed off, sprayed with defoliants early 1972
Ma'ale Ephraim	1972	LS road: on east-west Aqraba valley road	200	Arab land

Name	Founded	Date Location	Land Confiscated (in dunums)	Original Landowners
Nevo Shiloh (Givat Aduma)	Nov/1976	South of Ma'ale Ephraim settlement (No. 46)	1,300	Residents of Turmus Ayya, Abu-Fallah and al-Mughayyir villages
Mishor Adomin (Ma'ale Adomin)	Nov/1974	Dominates Jericho-Jerusalem road	(81,000)	70,000 dunums closed off Oct. 1972 by Israeli army; additional 700 dunums expropriated from villages of Abu dis, Umaryya and Issawyya, 10,000 dunums from Silwad, 300 dunums from Silwad and Anota
Mizpeh Jericho	Early 1978	East of Mishor Adomin settlement (No. 48) overlooking Jericho	-	Land expropriated from above-mentioned villages
Reihan (Nei'ami Bet)	1977	North-west of Jenin, 3 km beyond armistice line	-	Arab land
Dotan (Sanur)	Oct/1977	Along Nablus-Jenin road in Sanur valley	-	Land of pre-1967 Jordanian police station near Sanur village
Natal Ma'ale	Jan/1978	East of Nablus-Jenin road	550	Land confiscated from Silat Al-Khaha village including 25 olive trees
Shomron	Oct/1977	On Nablus-Jenin road	1,680	Kufr Sur village
Sal'it (Tsur Nathan Bet)	Aug/1977	South-east of Tulkarm	1,000	Kufr Sur village, half of land privately owned (cultivated), half common land for grazing
Elon Moreh (Qaddum)	Dec/1975	Near Nablus-Qalquilya road	300	Arabs of Kufr Qaddum village

Name	Founded	Date Location	Land Confiscated (in dunums)	Original Landowners
Qarney-Shomron	Oct/1977	South side of Nablus-Qalqilya road, near Jinsafut village	150	Taken from villages of Jinsafut, Hajj and Kufr Laqif
El Qana (Mes'ha Pe'erim)	Apr/1977	South-east of Qalqilya	10 300	Site of former Jordanian police station from Mes'ha village
Tafuah (Bareget)	Jan/1978	Along Nablus-Ramallah road 13 km south of Nablus	150	Arab villagers of Yasuf
Haris	Feb/1978	2 km west of Nablus-Ramallah road, near Salfit junction	800	300 dunums expropriated for military camp; 500 dunums of pasturage closed off from villages of Kufr Haris, Harda and Salfit
Har Gilo	1976	In Beit Jala village area	400	Grapevines and fruit trees expropriated from Beit Jala residents, June 1976
Efrat	1978	On road south of Bethlehem	7,000	Expropriated land, most of which cultivated
Tekoah	Jun/1975	South-east of Bethlehem near Hebron	3,000	Land expropriated from Rafidya village
Elazar	Oct/1975	South of Bethlehem	350	Vineyards expropriated from Hadar village, 1973
Rosh Tzurim	Jul/1969	North of Hebron (Etzion bloc)	3,000	Including site of pre-1948 settlement plus expropriated land from Nahalin village
Alon Shvot	Jul/1969 settlers/1972	North of Hebron (Etzion bloc)	1,200	Land expropriated in 1969 from Arabs

Name	Founded	Date Location	Land Confiscated (in dunums)	Original Landowners
Kfar Etzion	Sep/1967 first settlement on the West Bank	North of Hebron (Etzion bloc)	-	Site (1943-1948) of Jewish settlement and cultivated land (vineyards)
Migdal Oz	1977	West of Hebron (Etzion bloc)	1,000 to 2,000	Residents of Beit Umar village, closed first as military area; 600 plum and almond trees uprooted in Dec. 1977
Kiryat Arba	1970	Adjoins town of Hebron	4,250	Individuals from Hebron and Halhoul (1,500 dunums expropriated)
Yattir	Jul/1977	South of Hebron, near armistice line	17,000	Pasture land planned to be fenced
Zohar	-	-	-	-
Sailat Dhahr	1978	On Nablus-Jenin road	550	Expropriated from Arab residents of Sailat Dhahr
Anatot	Late 1978	North of Jerusalem	3,000	Expropriated from residents of Anata village
Ya'afu Horom	1978	Near Arab village of Yatta; west of Hebron	-	-
Tretseh Jericho	- Approved 1978	- Jericho area	-	-
Zif	1978	South of Hebron	-	-
Neweimeh	1979	Near Jericho	-	-
New Kfar Etzion	1979	On road between Bethlehem and Hebron	-	-
Huwara	1979	Few miles east of Nablus	-	-
Tell Kebir	1979: still under construction	New location/village of Deir el-Hatab in the district of Nablus	-	-
Qarney Shomron (b)	Mid-June 1979	On the main road between the towns of Nablus and Tulkarm, 3 kilometres west of the settlement of Qarney Shomron (a)	-	-

Name	Founded	Date Location	Land Confiscated (in dunums)	Original Landowners
Qarney Shomron (d)	Sep/1979	South of the settlement of Qarney Shomron (a)	-	-
Reihan	Sep/1979	In the district of Jenin/third settlement	-	-
Elazar	Sep/1979	District of Kfar Etzion in the vicinity of another settlement, Elazar	-	-
Yafit	Second half of 1979	In the district of Jiftlik	500	Confiscated land from Arab owners in the Jordan Valley
Gebeiot Oz (b)	Beginning of 1980	Between the villages of Shaikh, Iskandar and Kafr Salim in the district of Jenin	-	-
Reihan (e)	1980	East of the settlement of Reihan (b), in the district of Jenin	-	-
Eidan	Jul/1980	Middle part of Wadi Araba, south of the Dead Sea	-	Government-owned land —previously sealed off
El Qana (b)	Jul/1980	East of the settlement of El Qana, west of Nablus	111	Government-owned land — previously sealed off
Qarney Shomron (h)	Began construction Sep/1979	8 km. west of Qarney Shomron (a)	-	-
Ma'ale Adomim	1979	North-east of Jerusalem (El-Khan El-Ahmer)	-	-
Ma'ale Adomim (c)	1979	East Jerusalem	400	Lands belonging to Jerusalem
Mehola (b)	1979	North of the Jordan Valley	-	-
Nahal Maoz	1979	North-east of Hebron in the district of Al-Yaghama	-	-
Ariel (b)	1979	In the district of Salfit, next to the settlement of Ariel (Haris)	1,330	Villages of Mardeh and Sikaka
Leona	1980	On the Jerusalem-Nablus road	-	Village of Al-Laban
Beit El (b)	1980	In the district of Ramallah	-	Village of Beitein
Efrat (town)	Mid-October 1979	West Bethlehem, centrally located in relation to the Kfar Etzion	1,300	Village of Al-Khudr

Name	Founded	Date Location	Land Confiscated (in dunums)	Original Landowners
Giv'a Hadasha	Decision on its establishment mid-October 1979	In the vicinity on another settlement, Givon, district of Ramallah	85	Confiscated land, belonging to the village of El-jib
Matityahu	1976	District of Ramallah	600	Private land of inhabitants of the village of Naalein
Giv'on (b)	1977	Area of El-Jib, northwest of Jerusalem	-	-
Elon Moreh	June 1979	5 km south of Nablus	1,300	Villages of Rujeeb and Aurta
Neve Tzuf	Sept 1979	Between the villages of Deir Ballout and Aboud, north of Ramallah	-	-
Dotan	1977	South of Jenin, near the village of Araba	100	-
Ariel	1977	-	500	Village of Kafr Haris (Salfit)
El Qana	1977	In the district of Abu-I-Qarnain on the Nablus road	150	Two-thirds of area previously privately owned by Arab citizens
Tafvah	1978	In the district of Jenin	-	Village of Taffouha

Israeli settlements in the Gaza Strip

Netzarim	1972	4 km south of Gaza City: between north-south highway and coast	700	Land expropriated from Abu Madyan Arab tribe early 1971
Kfar Darom	1970	South of Mughazi refugee camp, east side of north-south highway	200 enlarged to 400	-
Netzer Hanzani	1973	North of Khan Yunis	300	State land
Katif A	1973	West of Netzer Hazani) settlement (No. 3) between Deir el-Baleh) and Khan Yunis	1,000	-
Katif B	1978	Close to Katif A Settlement		
Katif C	1979	Close to Katif A and B		

Name	Founded	Date Location	Land Confiscated (in dunums)	Original Landowners
Morag	1972	On coast between Khan Yunis and Rafah	12,000	Land expropriated from Umm Kalb village. El-Abadella and Khan Yunis early 1971
Eretz Azoor	1969	North-east of Gaza City	800	-
Nahal Taadeel	1972	Close to Gaza and Deir el-Balah next to El-Ogool	4,000	State land
Holeet	1977	Close to Rafah	300 housing units	-
Beit Lahat (under construction)		North Gaza	-	-

Source: United Nations Document S/14268, dated 25 November 1980, Report of the Security Council Commission established under resolution 446 (1979), Annex II.

APPENDIX II

CONFISCATION OF PALESTINIANS' LANDS

In the earlier parts of this chapter we have noted many cases concerning the confiscation of Palestinians' lands. We now present a list of cases of land confiscation between the years 1982 and 1986. This list is not complete because in many cases we have not been able to locate the owner or because the owner has not brought his case, for obvious reasons, to public attention. Despite these limitations, this list conveys something of the massive assault on Palestinian life and livelihood these confiscations have caused. Almost on a daily basis, new confiscations and seizures of properties are announced. No Arab village or town in the West Bank and Gaza is left untouched.

All the areas mentioned in the following list are in dunums. One dunum is equal to 0.247 acres. One thousand dunums is equal to 1 sq. kilometre and equal to 0.386 sq. miles.

Name of Owner of Confiscated Land	Area of Confiscated Land in Dunums	Year
Taybah Village	1,000	1982
Mughayyir Village	2,000	1982
Abu Khaater Tribe	20	1982
Abu Hammud, Fayeo Abdul Ghaniy, Jib Village	200	1982
Samu Village	600	1982
Ammtin Village	100	1982
Kafr Malek Village	2,000	1982
Beit Anan	1,000	1982
Beit Surik Village	1,200	1982
Freidis Village	1,000	1982
Abud Lubban Gharbiy	800	1982
Town of Jericho	500	1982
Town of Nablus	1,000	1982
Surta Village/Qarawat Bani, Hassaan Village	1,250	1982
Wadi Nweimeh	140	1982
Abu Nimeh Family/ Abdullatif Uweineh Family, Battir Village	150	1982
Midya Village	600	1982
Tammun Village	900	1982
Abud Village	80	1982
Walayah Village	4,000	1982
Jordan Valley	30,000	1982
Saffa Village	500	1982
Beit Ijza	81	1982
Bitunya Village	14	1982
Bayt Iskariya Village	700	1982
Bayt Sira	300	1982
Qalqilya	57	1982
Um Alfahm	15,000	1982
Tulkarm	25	1982
Izariah Village	1,000	1982
Burin Village	1,000	1982
Surif	20,000	1982
Qatanna Village	200	1982
Kafr Qallil Burin	2,000	1982
Village		
Nahhalin Village	4,000	1982
Kafr Qallil	450	1982
Jabal Manaa	350	1982
Hebron Landowners, Hebron	1,000	1982
Bani Naim Village	100	1982
Jabal Um Addaliya	27	1982
Nazzal, Abdul Rahim/ Nazzal, Ali/Hamad, Mahmud	34	1982
Ramallah	10s of 1,000s	1982
Halini, Ahmad Odeh	40	1982
Kafr Eddik/Deir Ballut	1,000	1982
Jabal Mukabber	2,400	1982
Bani Naim	3,300	1982
Ojah Fawqa Village	200	1982
Jaaber Family	1,000	1982
Khatib, Abu 'Umar	50	1982
Ginsafut Village	300	1982
Jaradat, Ali Manna'	1,000	1982
Abud Village	1,000	1982
Husan Village	5,000	1982
Ajja Village	46	1982
Kafr Laqef Village	Large # of dunums	1982
Nilin Village/Qibya Village, Shibtin Village	5,000	1982
Dura Village	1,000	1982
Sheikh Hammudeh	400	1982
Surif Village	30,000	1982
Deir Istya Village	10,000	1982
Abu Hilal, Mohammad Khader	25	1982
Isawiya Village	5,500	1982
Hammad, Hasan	50	1982
Shreiteh, Ali Khalil Mohammad	30	1982

Name of Owner of Confiscated Land	Area of Confiscated Land in Dunums	Year
Shreiteh, Ali Musallam	100	1982
Shreiteh, Hammad Mahmud	50	1982
Shreiteh, Ismail Hasan	80	1982
Shreiteh, Jum'a Salem Shreiteh, Shihdeh Khalil	170	1982
Shreiteh, Mohammad Ibrahim	100	1982
Shreiteh, Mohammad Shihadeh	50	1982
Shreiteh, Musa Sliman	80	1982
Shreiteh, Saari Hasan	80	1982
Shreiteh, Salman Mohammad	120	1982
Dhahiriyeh	3,000	1982
Khader Village	500	1982
Majd Alkrum Village	11,000	1982
Jordan Valley	4,000	1982
Anata Village	800	1982
Jib Village	100	1982
Beit Surik	500	1982
Sawahira Sharqiya	2,000	1982
Abu Midyan Family	170	1982
Turan Village	50	1982
Arab Essawahira	20,000	1982
Illar Village	200	1982
Deir Ijrir Village	1,000	1982
Raba Village	1,000	1982
Salfit Village	1,000	1982
Zatarah Village	100	1982
Qalandia	137	1983
Jabal Khammar	5,000	1983
Bala Village	120	1983
Yatta	23,000	1983
Salim/Azmut/Deir Hatab	4,000	1983
Beit Furik	Unknown	1983
Dura	20,000	1983
Deir Dibwan/Bitunya	200	1983
Dura	3,000	1983
Deir Dibwan Villagers	1,000	1983
Tarqumya	5,000	1983
Beit Hanina	5,000	1983
Khader Village	7	1983
Sharafat Village	1,350	1983
Jibya	2,000	1983
Surif	400	1983
Wadi Fukin	1,700	1983
Arrabah	2,000	1983
Kafr Nimeh	1,000	1983
Burj Dura	7,000	1983
Ras Karkar	1,000	1983
Khayr Eddin, Mahmud Abd/Abu Najiyyeh, Uthman Yusif	30	1983
Abdul Hajj, Ziad Yusif	62	1983
Falaah, Shihadeh Dhib/Khatib, Ismail Qassem	33	1983
Faradneh, Shihadeh Sliman/Abdul Hajj, Abdul Jawad Dhib	42	1983
Khayr Eddin, Khamis Abd/Nazzal, Mohammad Umran	42	1983
Salameh, Hasan Mustafa Salameh, Mohammad Sliman	84	1983
Jordan Valley	800	1983
Saffa	12,000	1983
Beit Sahur	250	1983
Abu Allan, Ahmad Ismail	178	1983
Jib Village	4,000	1983
Beit Ula	5,000	1983
Kharas	2,000	1983
Sair	1,100	1984
Wawi, Mohammad Ibrahim	60	1984
Zamaareh, Abdul Majid Salim	60	1984
Zamaareh, Mohammad Abdul Aziz	60	1984
Zamaareh, Mohammad Abdul Qader	60	1984
Yatta	750	1984
Deir Qiddis	1,600	1984
Asfur, Hasan Sliman, Hebron	145	1985
Jaba Village/Surif Village	1,000	1985
Beit Ummar	80	1985
Sair	200	1985
Taffuh	1,000	1985
Yatta	400	1985
Qusin	1,200	1985
Uja	3,000	1985
Saffa	450	1985
Bani Naim	2,000	1985
Bitunya Village	60	1985
Beit Lahiya	22	1985
Ras Amud	15	1985
Sandala	Unknown	1985
Uja	8,000	1985
Sur Baher	100	1985
Khan Yunis	34	1985
Samiramis	4	1985
Beit Hanina	Unknown	1985
Beit Hanun	135	1985
Kafr Lubbad	700	1985
Samu Village	400	1985
Surra Village	200	1986
Arab Taamreh	200	1986
Bilin Village	250	1986
Ghaza Area	160	1986
Iraq Burein/Tell	400	1986
Kafr Asiun		21519986
Sur Baher	500	1986
Ghaza Area	100	1986
Abu Awwad, Ahmad Hamdaan	31	1986
Abu Awwad, Ahmad Mahmud	17	1986
Abu Awwad, Ahmad Mohammad	15	1986
Abu Awwad, Hamad Abdul Qader	78	1986
Abu Awwad, Ibrahim Salman	30	1986

Name of Owner of Confiscated Land	Area of Confiscated Land in Dunums	Year
Abu Awwad, Mani' Abdul Rahman	48	1986
Abu Awwad, Mohammad Ali	10	1986
Abu Awwad, Shihdeh Mohammad	120	1986
Abu Kbash, Nathmi Farraj	200	1986
Abu Kbash, Yusif Ahmad	340	1986
Abu Seif, Abdul Hadi Abdul Aziz	30	1986
Abu Tabikh, Hasan Rashid	25	1986
Daghamin, Abdul Halim Ifheid	11	1986
Daghamin, Abdul Rahman Abdul Hamid	25	1986
Daghamin, Ahmad Mohammad	10	1986
Daghamin, Mohammad Abdul Qader	50	1986
Salamin, Mohammad Atiyyah	30	1986
Salamin, Yusif Subhi	250	1986
Yusif, Hani Mohammad Ali	50	1986
Zaarir, Mahmud Ahmad	500	1986
Sair	500	1986
Zamaareh, Musa Abdul Aziz	60	1986
Deir Abu Mash'al	600	1986
Zamaareh, Ahmad Sliman	60	1986
Zamaareh, Ata Hasan	60	1986
Khader Village	1,600	1986
Nahhalin Village	850	1986
Turmos Ayya	30	1986
Abu Zalatah, Shaker Hussein	350	1986
Zamaareh, Ahmad Mohammad	65	1986
Zamaareh, Ali Abdul Wader	65	1986
Zamaareh, Mohammad Salem	60	1986
Zamaareh, Yusif Mohammad	60	1986
Zamaareh, Mahmud Abdul Qader	65	1986
Qarawat Bani Hassaan	170	1986
Surta	Large # of dunums	1986
Yasuf and Jamian	700	1986
Salfit and Iskaka	4,000	1986
Yasuf and Jamian	500	1986
Bidya	3,000	1986
Unif, Burin and Asira	700	1986
Kafr Qaddum, Beit Lid, and Qusin	10,000	1986

Source: Documentation and Information Center, Arab Studies Society — Jerusalem, 1987.

APPENDIX III

ISRAELI SETTLEMENTS AND THE ARAB LOCATIONS IN WHICH THEY WERE ESTABLISHED 1967-1987

HEBRON DISTRICT

Name of Settlement	Arab Location	Year Established
Ma'on	Khirbat Ma'on Yatta	1983
Mezad	Khirbat al-Za'faran/shyukh	1983
Mitzpe shalem	Arab er Rashaide	1977
Ma'aleh Hever	Bani Na'im	—
Eshkolot	Dhaheriyya	1982
Bet Yattir	Samu'	1977
Negohot	Dura	1982
Ramat Mamre	Hebron	—
Ma'aleh 'Amos	Arab er Rashaida	1981
Sussiah	Khirbat Susya/Yatta	1983
Kiryat Arba'	Tal Ja'abra	1983
Kefar 'Etzion	Beit Ummar	1967
Carmel	Yatta	1981
Othniel	Dura	1983
Adura	Dura/Tarqumia	1982
Adoraim	Dura	1984
Haggay	Dura	1984
Tzurit	Surif	1982
Tene	Ad Dhaheriyya	1982
Telem	Tarqumia	1982
Karme Tzur	Beit Ummar	1984
Tal al Rumaydah	Hebron	—
Beit Romano-Madrasat Usama Ben El-Munqidh	Hebron	—
Hadassa-Al-Dabbooya	Hebron	—

JERUSALEM DISTRICT

Name of Settlement	Arab Location	Year Established
Gillo	Sharafat land/Beit Safafa	1973
Neve Ya'acov	Beit Hanina	1973
Ma'alot Dafna	Ash Sheikh Jarrah/ Lifta Land	1973
Atarot	Beit Hanina	1970
East Talpiot	Sur Bahir/Um Tuba	1973
Giv'at Shapira	Lifta Land	1969
Hebrew University	Lifta Land/Jebel Al-Masharif	1969
Jewish Quarter	Old City	1967
Ramot Eshkol	Ash Sheikh Jarrah/ Lifta land	1968
Ramot	Beit Hanina/Beit Iksa	1973
Pisgate Ze'ev	Hizma	—
Giv'at Hamivtar	Lifta land	1973
Ma'ale Adumim	Abu Dis/el Izariyya	1978
Kefar Adomim	'Anata	1981
Mishor Adomim	Al-khan el Ahmar	1974
'Almon	'Anata	1981

RAMALLAH SUB-DISTRICT

Name of Settlement	Arab Location	Year Established
Giv'on	Al-Jib	1977
Giv'on Hadasha	Al-Jib Bido Land	1978
Giv'at Zeev	Al-Jib Land	1977
Adam	Jaba'	1983
Ma'ale Mikhamas	Mukhmas	1981
Kokhav Hashahar	Deir Ijrir	1975
Beit Horon	Beit 'Ur al Foqa	1977
Bet Arieh	El Lubban el Gharbiya	1982
Bet El	Bitin	1977
Bet El B	Bitin	1979
Nahiel	Ras Karkar	1984
Kfrah	Qatanna	1981
Mevo Horon	Yalu	1970
Pesagot	Jebel el Tawil/ el Bireh Land	1981
Netiv Hagidud	Kafr Malik	1975
Nili	Deir Qdais Land	1981
Mattihaha	Ni'lin	1979
Kefar Rut	Shilta Saffa Noman' Land	1977
Abir Ya'akov	Kafr 'Aqab	1984
Shilat	Shilta Noman's Land	1977
Irit	'Attara	1978
Ofra	Silwad Land	1975
Mevo Modim	Midya Noman's Land	1984
Dolev	Al-Janiyya	1983
Rimmonim	at Taiyba	1980
Niran	Kafr Malik	1970
Naaleh	Kharbata Land/Deir 'Ammar	1982
Shillo	Turmus 'Ayya Land/Quryut	1978
Halamish	en Nabi Salih	1977

BETHLEHEM SUBDISTRICT

Name of Settlement	Arab Location	Year Established
Elazar	Khadir Land	1975
Nokdim	Arab Ta'amira	1982
Migdal Oz	Beit Fajjar	1977
Rosh Tzurim	Nahalim	1969
Teko'a	Arab et Ta'amira Land	1977
Gev'ot	Nahalin Land	1984
Allon Shevot	Nahalin Land	1970
Efrat	el Khadir Land	1979
Kaliah	Arab es Swahira	1968
Betar	Wadi Fukin	1982
Neve Daniel	el Khadir Land	1983
Har Cilto	Beit Jala Land	1976
Ne'ot Adumim	Arab el 'Bidiyya Land	1984

JERICHO SUBDISTRICT

Name of Settlement	Arab Location	Year Established
Bet Haarava	en Nabi Musa Land	1980
Moul Nevoh	en Nabi Musa Land	1983
Mitzpe Yericho	en Nabi Musa Land	1977
Almog	en Nabi Musa Land	1983
Naama	Nuwei'ima	1979
Vered Yericho	'Aqbat Jaber Land	1980

NABLUS DISTRICT

Name of Settlement	Arab Location	Year Established
Peduel	Kafr ed Dik Land	1984
Massua	'Aqraba	1969
Aley Zahav	Kafr ed Dik Land	1982
Share Tiqva	'Azzun	1981
Rotem	Tubas	1984
Enav	Kafr el Lubbad	1981
Shavei Shomron	Deir Sharaf	1977
Shadmot Mehola	Tubas Land/ 'Ein el Beida/ Bar Dalah	1983
Tomer	'Aqraba	1983
Tell Hayyim	Rujebe Land	1983
Kefar Tappuah	Yasuf	1978
Hamra	Beit Dajan Land	1971
Hemdat	Tubas	1982
Gittit	Majdal Bani Fadil Land	1972
Iritt	'Aqqaba Land	1984
Yafit	'Aqraba Land	1980
Elkana	Masha	1977
Elkana B	Masha	1982
Elkana C	Masha Land	1982
Elon Moreh	Deir Al-Hatab/'Azmut Land	1979
Oranit	Sannirya/Beit Anin Land	1983
Argaman	Tammun Land	1971
Ariel	Salfit Land	1978
Mekhora	Beit Dajan Land	1973
Yitzhar	Burin Land	1983
Kedumim	Kafr Qaddum Land	1975
Beqa'ot	Tubas	1972
Pezael	'Aqraba Land	1975
Berakha	Jebel at Tur/Kafr Qalil Land	1982
Migdalim	Qusra Land	1982
Oranit	Sannirya/Beit Amin Land	1983
Genne Ariel	Salfit Land	—
Ma'aleh Efrayim	Majdal Bani Fadil/Jit Land	1970
Ma'ale Levona	Lubban Sharqiya Land	1984
Yitav	'Aqraba Land	1967
Ro'i	Tubas Land	1976
Eli	As Sawiya Land	1984
Ma'ale Shay	Tubas Land	—
Gilgal	'Aqraba Land	—
Shelom Ziyon	'Aqraba Land	1977
Mehola	Tubas Land	1969

JENIN DISTRICT

Name of Settlement	Arab Location	Year Established
Rehan	Al Yamun/Um ar Reihan Land	1977
Homesh	Silat Al-Dhahr Land	1978
Shaked	Ya'bad Land	1980
Hinait	Ya'bad/ 'Anin	1979
Sanur	el Fundqumiya Land	1977
Qadem	Jenin Land	1982
Ganim	Jenin Land	1982
Mevo Dotan	Ya'bad Land	1979

TULKARM SUBDISTRICT

Name of Settlement	Arab Location	Year Established
'Immanuel	Deir Istya Land	1981
Avnei Hefetz	Dhannaba	1987
Ginat Shomeron	Deir Istya Land	1985
Hermesh	Firasin	1982
Alfe Menash	'Azzun	1979
Ma'ale Shomeron	Deir Istya/ 'Azzun Land	1980
Yosifeya	Deir Istya Land	1982
Qarne Shomeron	Deir Istya/Kafr Laqif Land	1977
Salit	Kafr Sur Land	1979
Netafim	Qarawat Bani Hasan	1983
Yaqqir	Deir Istya Land	1979
Burqan	Deir Istya Land	1981

GAZA STRIP

Name of Settlement	Arab Location	Year Established
Gan Or	Beit Lahya	1980
Tal Montar	Ghazza	1985
Bedolah	North Khan Yunis	1986
Ganne Tal	Khan Yunis	1978
Netzarim	Abu Middein Land	1972
Kefar Darom	East Deir Al-Balah	1970
Nissanit	Beit Lahya	1982
Elei Sinai	Beit Lahya	1983
Erez	Beit Lahya	1968
Gadid	South Khan Yunis	1979
Qatif	North Khan Yunis	1977
Morag	Khan Yunis	1972
Mitzpe Azmona	Northwestern Rafah	1979
Netzer Hazani	North Khan Yunis	1973
Neveh Dekalim	West Khan Yunis	1983
Rafiah Yam	West Rafah	1984

THE TOTAL NUMBER OF THE JEWISH SETTLEMENTS IN THE WEST BANK AND GAZA

The total number of Jewish settlements established in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip from 1967-1989 is 175 settlements distributed as follows:

The West Bank	Number of Settlements
Hebron district	24
Jerusalem district	
Jerusalem subdistrict	17
Ramallah subdistrict	30
Bethlehem subdistrict	13
Jericho subdistrict	8
Nablus district	
Nablus subdistrict	41
Jenin subdistrict	8
Tulkarm subdistrict	12
Gaza Strip	19
Total	173

Source: Documentation and Information Center, Arab Studies Society — Jerusalem, 1987.

NOTES TO CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

1. Livia Rokach, *Israel's Sacred Terrorism* (Belmont, Mass.: Association of Arab American University Graduates Press, 1986), p. 15.
2. *Ibid.*, p. 16.
3. *Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories*, dated 5 October, 1971, United Nations General Assembly Document A/8389, p. 28.
4. *Jerusalem Post*, February 19, 1971.
5. *Jerusalem Post*, March 21, 1971.
6. *Jerusalem Post*, March 8, 1971.
7. *Jerusalem Post*, August 27, 1971.
8. *Jerusalem Post*, October 10, 1971.
9. *Jerusalem Post*, January 13, 1971.
10. *Jerusalem Post*, December 3, 1970.
11. *Report of the Security Council Commission established under Resolution 446 of 1979*, Document S/13450/Add. 1, pp. 3-38.
12. *Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories, dated 5 October, 1971*, United Nations General Assembly Document A/8389, p. 28.
13. *Arabs Under Israeli Occupation*, (Institute of Palestine Studies, 1980), pp. 1-17.
14. Mattityahu Drobles, "Settlement in Judea and Samaria: Strategy, Policy, Plans," World Zionist Organization, Settlement Division (Jerusalem), September 1980.
15. *Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories, dated October 26, 1981*, United Nations Document A/36/579.
16. *Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories, dated October 20, 1982*, United Nations Document A/37/485.
17. *Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories, dated October 14, 1983*, United Nations Document A/38/409, pp. 93-104.
18. *Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories, dated October 29, 1984*, United Nations Document A/39/591.
19. *Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories, dated October 4, 1985*, United Nations Document A/40/702, pp. 87-94.
20. *Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories, dated October 20, 1986*, United Nations Document A/41/680, pp. 91-99.

21. *Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories, dated October 15, 1987*, United Nations Document A/42/650, pp. 43-46.

22. *Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories, dated October 24, 1988*, United Nations Document A/43/694.

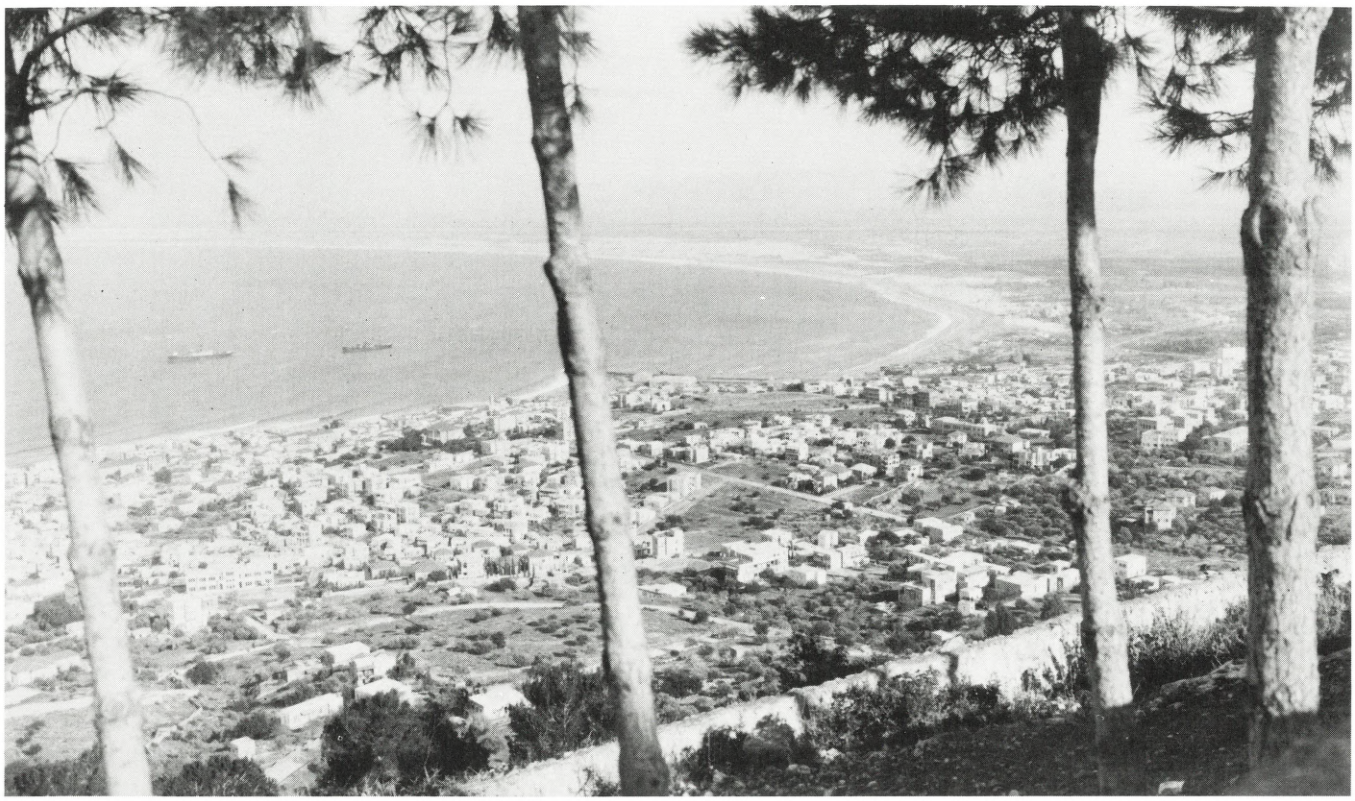
23. *Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Israeli Practices Affecting the Human Rights of the Population of the Occupied Territories, dated July 13, 1989*, United Nations Document A/44/352.

24. The West Bank Data Base Project, "The Gaza Strip Survey," by Sara Roi, published in the *Jerusalem Post*.

1. Tiberias was a mixed Arab and Jewish city. In 1948 all its 6,132 Palestinian Christians and Muslim residents were expelled, and their homes, commercial buildings, lands and possessions usurped by Jews.

2. Safad was an Arab city of 10,844 Palestinian Christians and Muslims. 99% were expelled; and 99% of their homes, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews.

3. Acre was an Arab city of 14,266 Palestinian Christians and Muslims. 90% were expelled; and 90% of their houses, apartments, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews.



4. Haifa was a mixed Arab and Jewish city with 75,333 Christian and Muslim Palestinian Arabs. 95% of its Christian and Muslim residents were expelled. All of their houses, apartments, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews. The remaining 5% of the Christian and Muslim Palestinians of Haifa were removed from their homes and put into slums.

5. Jaffa was an Arab city of 75,141 Christians and Muslims. 95% of its Christian and Muslim residents were expelled. Their houses, apartments, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews.

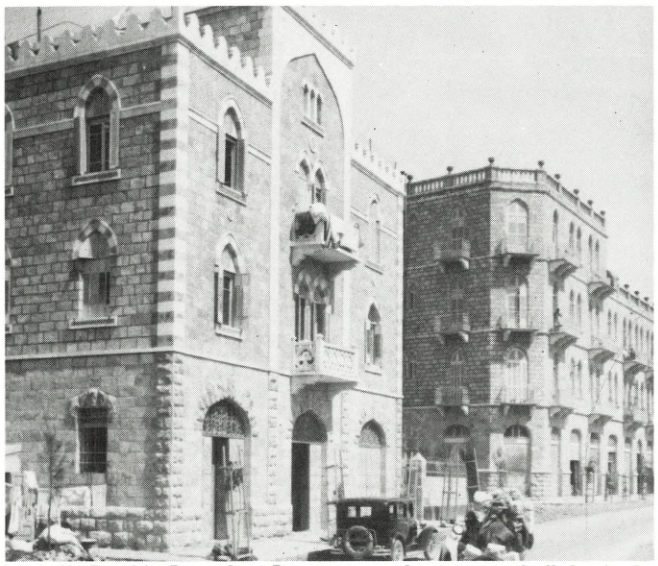
6. Lydda was an Arab town of 19,356 Christian and Muslim inhabitants. All of its inhabitants were expelled and their homes, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews.

7. Ramle was an Arab town of 17,433 Christian and Muslim inhabitants. 95% of them were expelled, and all of their homes, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews.

8. Jerusalem was a mixed Arab and Jewish city. Its Christian and Muslim Arab population was 65,690. 95% of its population in the New City were expelled. Their homes, apartments, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews.

9. Katamon Quarter of Jerusalem's New City. Its residents were Christians and Muslims. 95% of its residents were expelled. Their homes, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews. The foreground apartment buildings were built by Jews on usurped Arab lands.

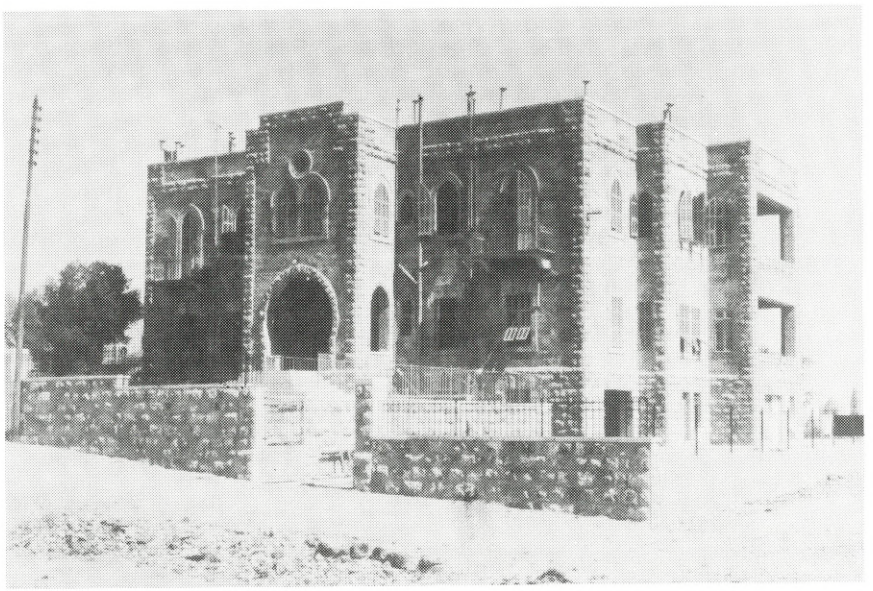
10. Talbieh Quarter of Jerusalem's New City. Its residents were Christians and Muslims. 95% of its residents were expelled. Their homes, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews.

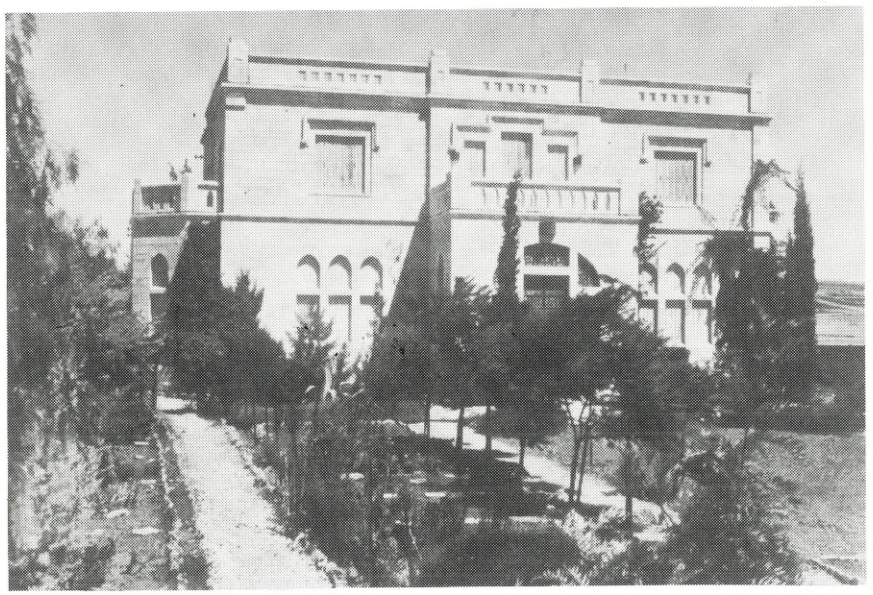


11. Jaffa Road in Jerusalem. Its apartment houses were built by Arabs and usurped in 1948 by Jews.

12. The Palace Hotel on Mamilla Road in Jerusalem was owned by Muslim Waqf and was usurped by Jews.

13. The New Municipal Building in Jerusalem, also occupied by Barclay's Bank. The building was usurped in 1948 by Jews.

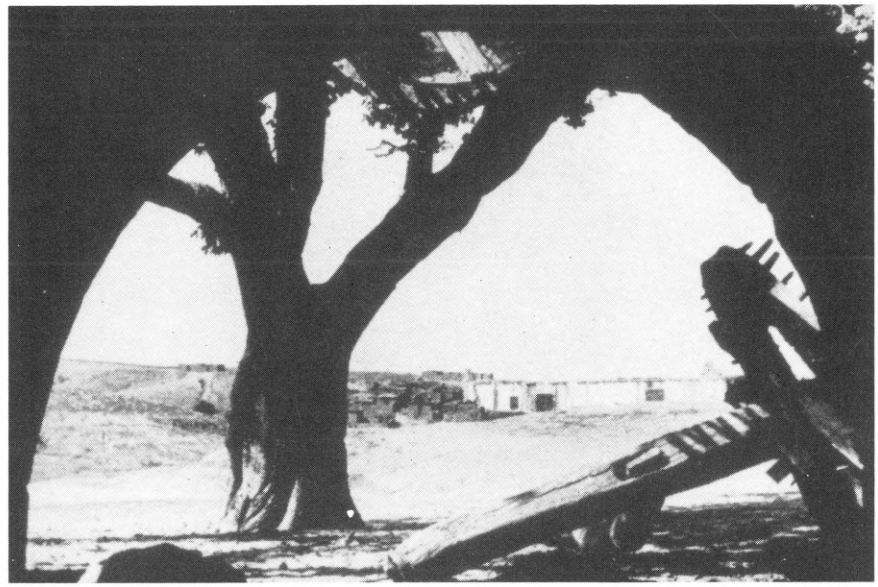




14. Examples of luxurious houses in Jerusalem usurped from their Palestinian Christian and Muslim owners by Jews.

15. Jaffa Gate and Jaffa Street commercial district in New Jerusalem. Its commercial buildings and shops and all possessions of its Christian and Muslim owners were usurped by Jews.

16. Ein Karem, suburb of Jerusalem, an Arab city of 3,900. All its Christian and Muslim residents were expelled. Their homes, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews. On some of its 15,029 dunums of usurped land Jews built the Zur Hadassa hospital complex.



18. Huj, Gaza Sub-District, was a town of 810 Palestinian Arabs. All were expelled and the town was erased from the map. Its lands of 21,988 dunums were usurped for a Jewish settlement.

17. Beersheba was an Arab town of 6,884. All of its Christian and Muslim inhabitants were expelled. Their homes, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews.

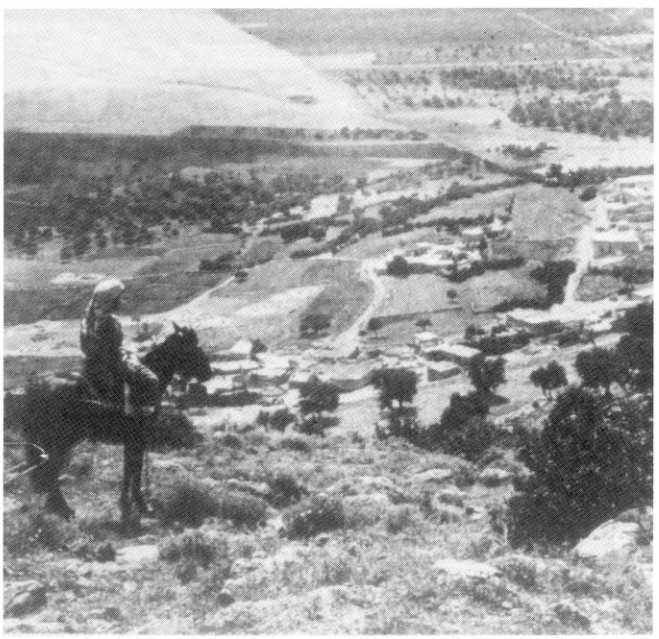
19. El Auja, Beersheba Sub-District, was an Arab village of 255 inhabitants. All were expelled and the village was erased from the map. The Jewish settlement of Qe'ziot was built on its usurped lands, where a concentration camp was also built for incarcerating Palestinians.

20. Abu Ghosh, Jerusalem Sub-District, was an Arab village of 1,005 inhabitants. 50% of its population was expelled in 1948 and 75% of its land usurped.

21. The village of Emmaus, Ramle Sub-District, was completely erased from the map in 1967. All homes and buildings, the Catholic Church, a Convent, and two Muslim Mosques were razed and 5,000 Arabs made homeless in Emmaus and the neighboring Arab villages of Beit Nuba and Yalu.

22. Kafr Kanna, Nazareth Sub-District, was the Cana mentioned in the New Testament. It still exists in the part of Palestine occupied by Israel in 1948. 50% of its lands were usurped by Jews.

23. Battir, near Bethlehem in Jerusalem Sub-District. In 1983 and 1984 1,100 dunums of its lands were usurped by Jews.



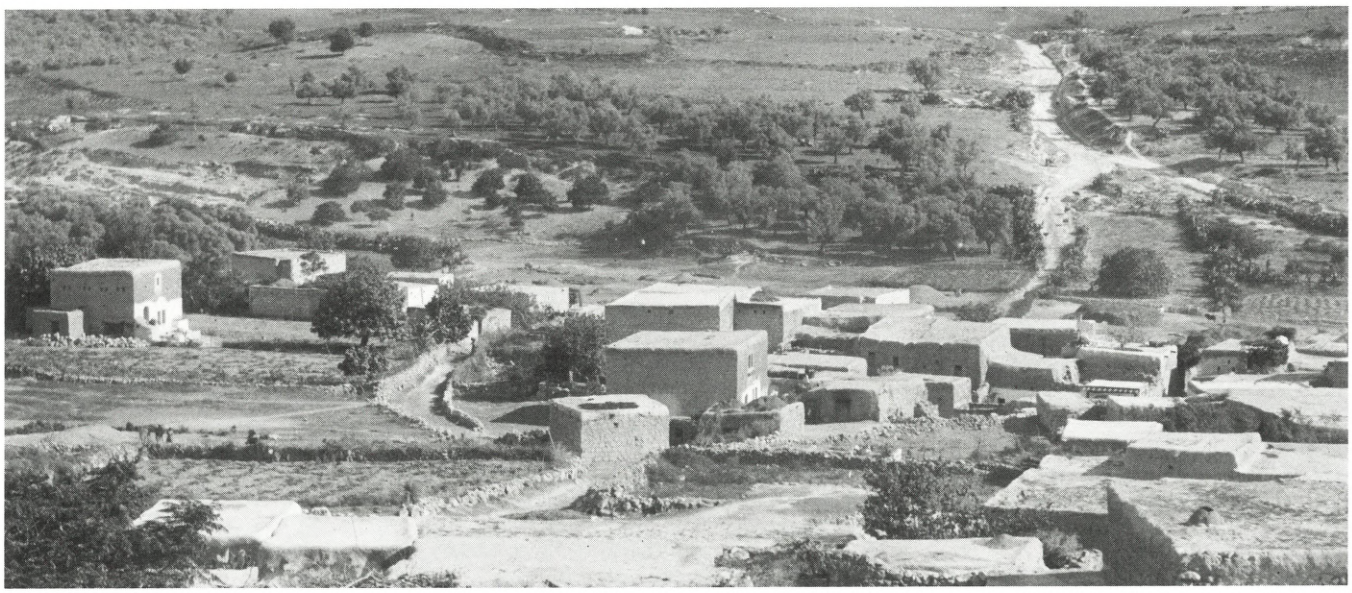
24. Dabburiya, Nazareth Sub-District, was an Arab village of 1,249 inhabitants. Half of its population was expelled and 60% of its land was usurped by Jews.

25. Samakh, Tiberias Sub-District, an Arab town on the Sea of Galilee with 3,111 inhabitants. In 1948 all were expelled and their homes, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews. A Jewish holiday resort was established on its usurped 18,611 dunums of land.

26. The Arab village of Et Tabigha, Tiberias Sub-District, on the Sea of Galilee. In 1948 all its 330 inhabitants were expelled and it was erased from the map. Its 5,389 dunums of land were usurped by Jews.

27. Tantura, Haifa Sub-District, was an Arab town of 1,490 inhabitants. All were expelled and their homes, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews. Two Jewish settlements, Moshav Dor and Nah-Sholim, were built on its usurped 11,520 dunums of land.

28. Nazareth, the home town of Jesus Christ, is an Arab town of 14,742 Christian and Muslim inhabitants. 10% of its population was expelled and 50% of its suburban lands were usurped by Jews. Jewish settlements were built surrounding the town on these usurped Arab lands.

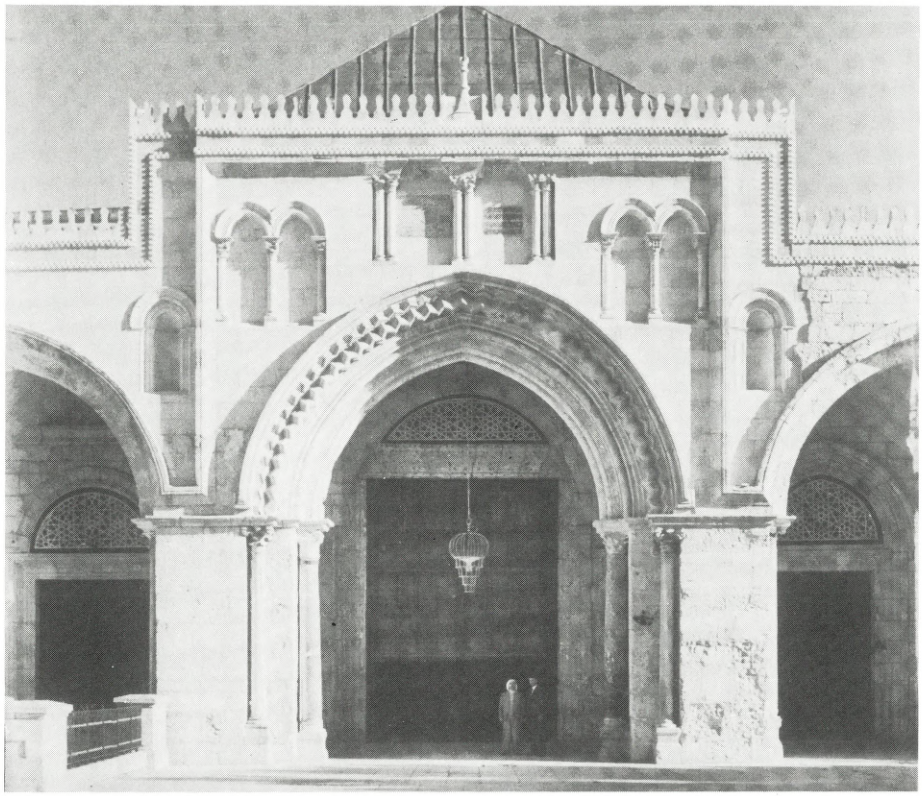


29. Saffuriya, Nazareth Sub-District, was an Arab town of 5,263 Christian and Muslim inhabitants. All were expelled and their homes, commercial buildings, lands and possessions were usurped by Jews. It was erased from the map and the Jewish settlement of Zippori was founded on its usurped 55,378 dunums of land.

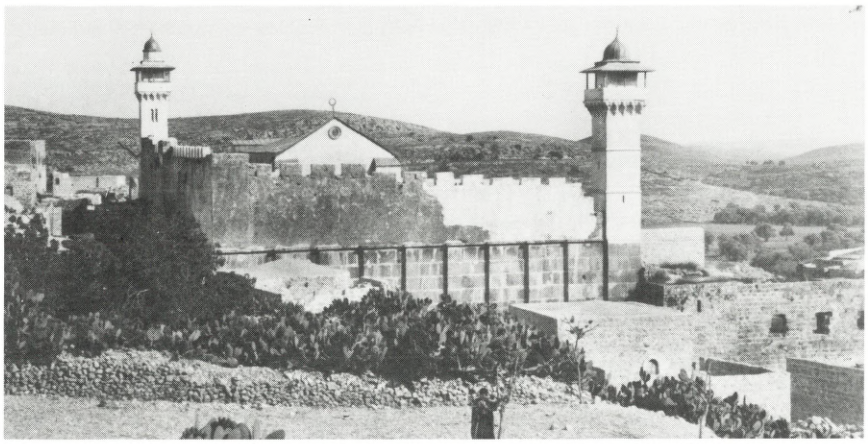
30. Palestinian Arab orange groves. Palestinian Arabs developed the citrus industry in Palestine. They owned 127,377 dunums constituting 52% of the total citrus grove acreage in Palestine, all of which was usurped by Jews.

31. Alhambra Cinema in Jaffa, one of the large and most luxurious motion picture theaters in Palestine. It was usurped by Jews along with all other Arab owned commercial buildings in Jaffa.

32. Bales of Tatli-Sert tobacco in storage in Nazareth in 1940. Tobacco was one of many Palestinian-developed industries which were usurped by Jews.

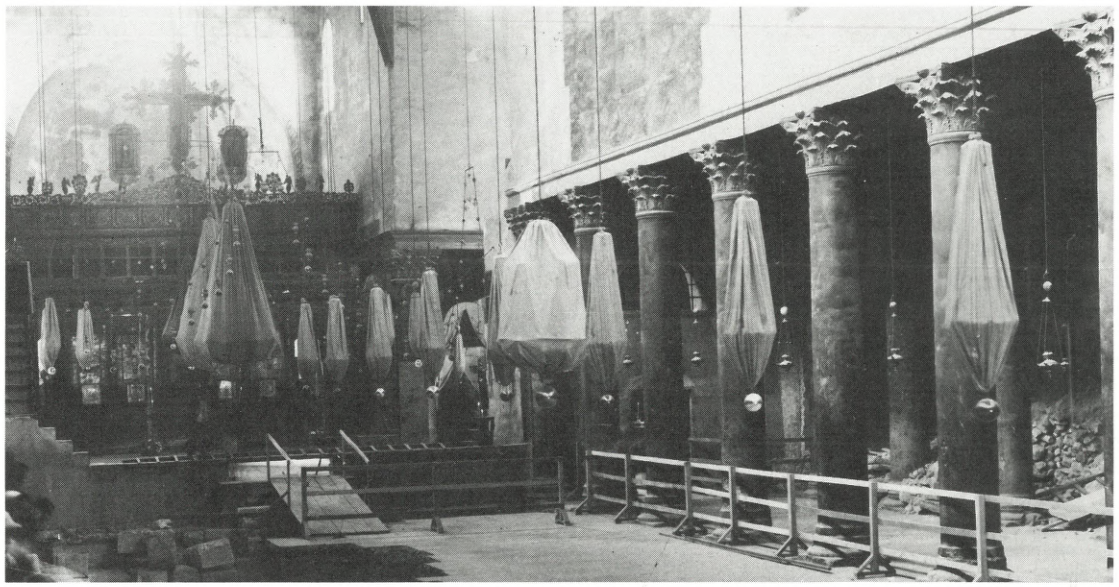


33. The Main Portal of the Al-Aqsa Mosque, Jerusalem, the third holiest place for Islam. Jews have plans to destroy these Muslim holy places and build the Jewish Temple on their site.



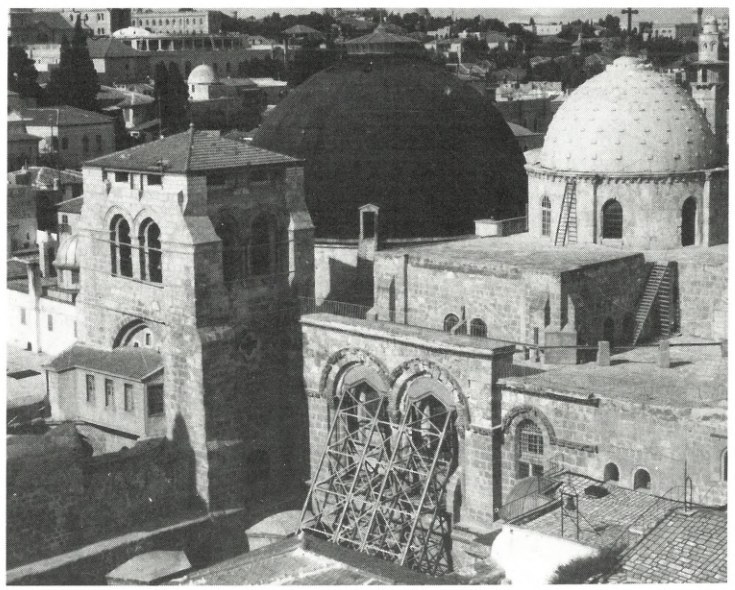
34. Ibrahimi Mosque in Hebron. Zionists have constantly desecrated this Muslim Mosque, usurped two-thirds of it for a Jewish Temple and constantly harass Muslim worshippers.

35. The Mosque at Beersheba has been desecrated and usurped by Jews and converted to secular use.



36. Basilica of the Church of the Nativity, Bethlehem, West Bank. It was built 330 A.D. on the site where Christ was born.

37. Entrance of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, Jerusalem. The Holy Sepulchre includes the Place of Crucifixion, the Grotto of the Finding, or Invention, of the Cross and many other lesser sites.



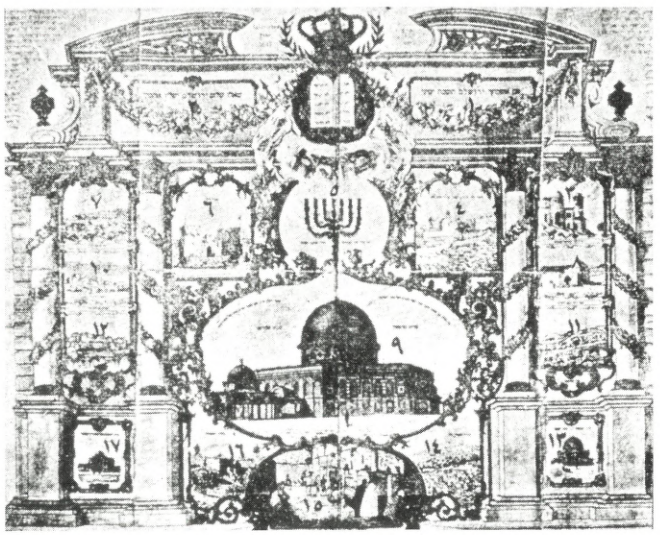
38. The Church of the Holy Sepulchre, Jerusalem, the central shrine of Christianity, was built by Emperor Constantine in 330 A.D. on the place of burial of Jesus Christ.

39. The "Wailing Wall" in Jerusalem, which Jews wrongly believe was part of King Solomon's Temple. In fact, a League of Nations Commission determined that it is a part of a secular wall built by Muslims and has nothing to do with either King Solomon's Temple of the Temple built by King Herod.

40. Arab houses destroyed by the Israelis in 1967 to give more Jewish access to the "Wailing Wall."

41. Arab houses in old Jerusalem were demolished by the Israeli bulldozer (right foreground).

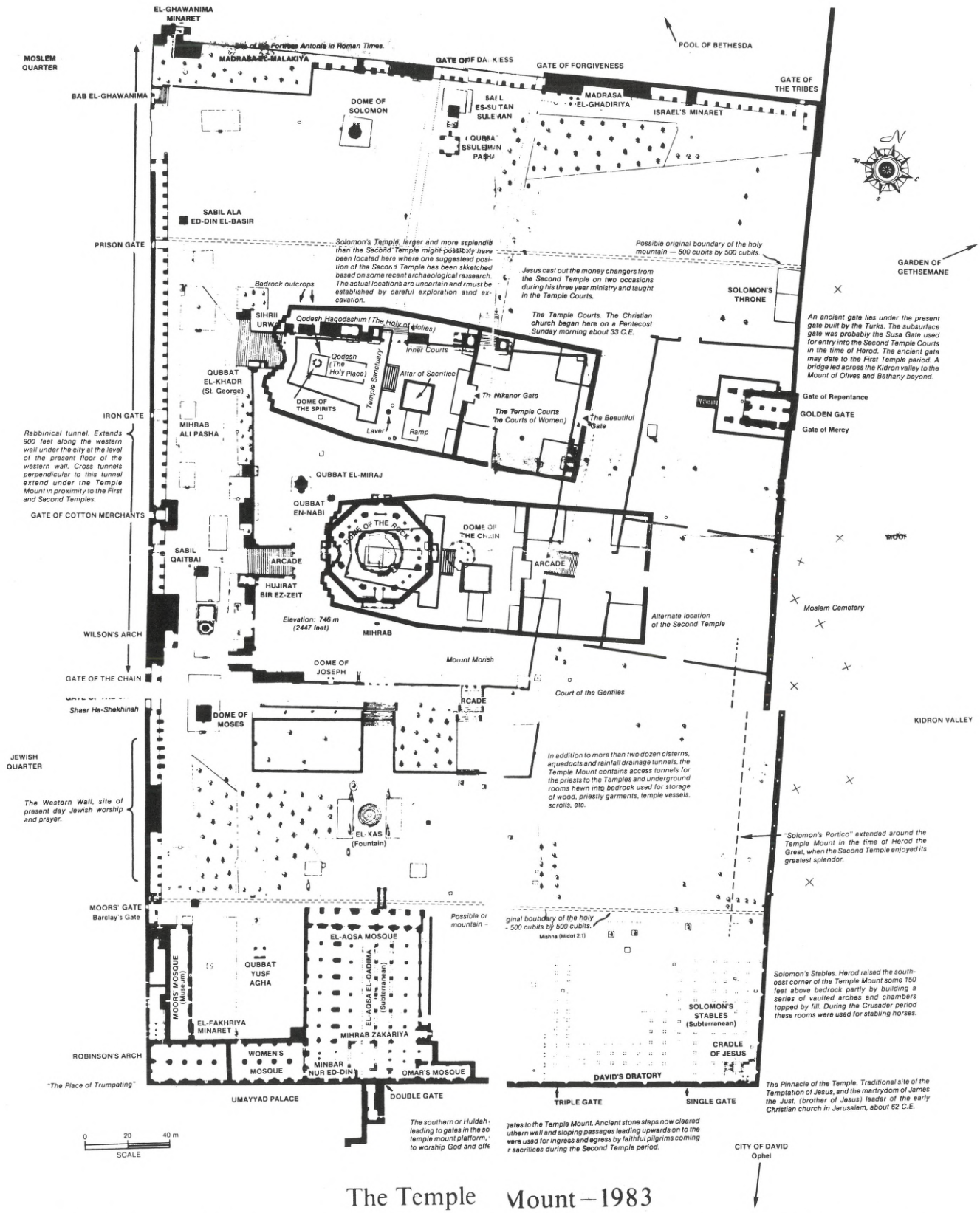
42. Zionists place the Israeli flag and Jewish emblems over the Dome of the Rock and other Muslim Holy Places, documenting their plans for the destruction and usurpation of these sites to build a Jewish Temple.



43. Zionists place the Torah and the Menorah over the Dome of the Rock and other Muslim Holy Places for the purposes stated under photograph 42.

44. Theodor Herzl calling upon the Jewish masses to take over the Dome of the Rock to build a Jewish temple. The Zionist flag is placed above the Muslim Holy Place.

Jerusalem Temple Foundation
מסד המקדש ירושלים


EL-GHAWANIMA MINARET
MOSLEM QUARTER
BAB EL-GHAWANIMA
PRISON GATE
IRON GATE
GATE OF COTTON MERCHANTS
WILSON'S ARCH
GATE OF THE CHAIN
JEWISH QUARTER
MOORS' GATE
Barclay's Gate
ROBINSON'S ARCH
"The Place of Trumpeting"
UMAYYAD PALACE
DOUBLE GATE
TRIPLE GATE
SINGLE GATE
DAVID'S ORATORY
CRADLE OF JESUS
SOLOMON'S STABLES (Subterranean)
CITY OF DAVID
Ophel
KIDRON VALLEY
Moslem Cemetery
GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE
GOLDEN GATE
Gate of Repentance
Gate of Mercy
SOLOMON'S THRONE
POOL OF BETHESDA
GATE OF FORGIVENESS
GATE OF THE TRIBES
ISRAEL'S MINARET
DOME OF SOLOMON
MADRASA EL-GHADIRIYA
MADRASA EL-MALAKIYA
SABIL ALA ED-DIN EL-BASIR
QUBBAT EL-KHADR (St. George)
MIHRAB ALI PASHA
QUBBAT EL-MIRAJ
QUBBAT EN-NABI
SABIL QAITBAI
ARCADE
HUJIRAT BIR EZ-ZEIT
DOME OF THE SPIRITS
DOME OF JOSEPH
DOME OF MOSES
EL-KAS (Fountain)
MOORS' MOSQUE (Museum)
QUBBAT YUSF AGHA
EL-FAKHRIYA MINARET
EL-AQSA MOSQUE
EL-AQSA EL-QADIMA (Subterranean)
MIHRAB ZAKARIYA
WOMEN'S MOSQUE
MINBAR NUR ED-DIN
OMAR'S MOSQUE
DOME OF THE ROCK
DOME OF THE CHAIN
Altar of Sacrifice
Laver
Ramp
Inner Courts
Temple Sanctuary
Qodesh (The Holy Place)
Qodesh Hagodeshim (The Holy of Holies)
Th Nikanor Gate
The Temple Courts (The Courts of Women)
The Beautiful Gate
Bedrock outcrops
Elevation: 746 m (2447 feet)
MIHRAB
Mount Moriah
Court of the Gentiles
Alternate location of the Second Temple
Shaar Ha-Shekhinah
Rabbinical tunnel. Extends 900 feet along the western wall under the city at the level of the present floor of the western wall. Cross tunnels perpendicular to this tunnel extend under the Temple Mount in proximity to the First and Second Temples.
The Western Wall, site of present day Jewish worship and prayer.
Solomon's Temple, larger and more splendid than the Second Temple might possibly have been located here where one suggested position of the Second Temple has been sketched based on some recent archaeological research. The actual locations are uncertain and must be established by careful exploration and excavation.
Jesus cast out the money changers from the Second Temple on two occasions during his three year ministry and taught in the Temple Courts.
The Temple Courts. The Christian church began here on a Pentecost Sunday morning about 33 C.E.
Possible original boundary of the holy mountain — 500 cubits by 500 cubits.
An ancient gate lies under the present gate built by the Turks. The subsurface gate was probably the Susa Gate used for entry into the Second Temple Courts in the time of Herod. The ancient gate may date to the First Temple period. A bridge led across the Kidron valley to the Mount of Olives and Bethany beyond.
In addition to more than two dozen cisterns, aqueducts and rainfall drainage tunnels, the Temple Mount contains access tunnels for the priests to the Temples and underground rooms hewn into bedrock used for storage of wood, priestly garments, temple vessels, scrolls, etc.
"Solomon's Portico" extended around the Temple Mount in the time of Herod the Great, when the Second Temple enjoyed its greatest splendor.
Solomon's Stables. Herod raised the southeast corner of the Temple Mount some 150 feet above bedrock partly by building a series of vaulted arches and chambers topped by fill. During the Crusader period these rooms were used for stabling horses.
The Pinnacle of the Temple. Traditional site of the Temptation of Jesus, and the martrydom of James the Just, (brother of Jesus) leader of the early Christian church in Jerusalem, about 62 C.E.
The southern or Huldah gates to the Temple Mount. Ancient stone steps now cleared leading to gates in the southern wall and sloping passages leading upwards on to the temple mount platform, were used for ingress and egress by faithful pilgrims coming to worship God and offer sacrifices during the Second Temple period.
0 20 40 m
SCALE

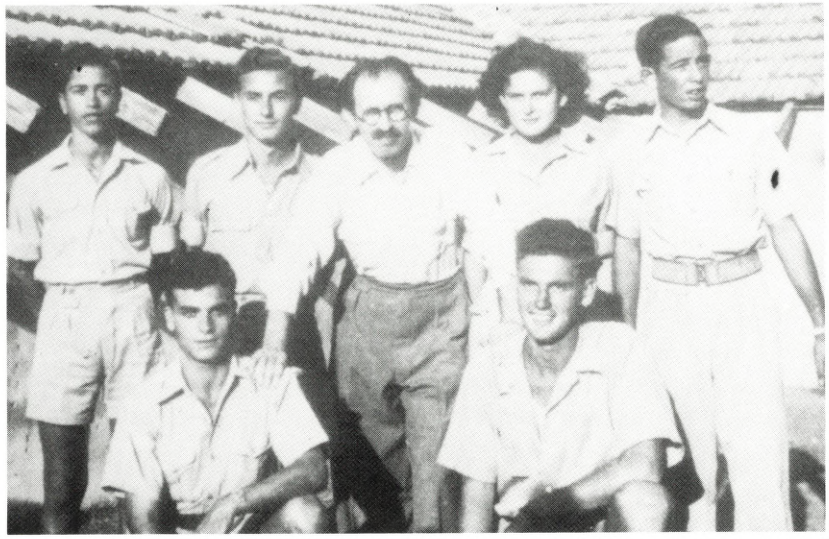
The Temple Mount—1983

45. The plan for establishing the Jewish Temple on the site of Muslim Holy Places prepared by the Jerusalem Temple Foundation.

THE PALESTINE POLICE FORCE
WANTED!
REWARDS WILL BE PAID BY THE PALESTINE GOVERNMENT TO ANY PERSON PROVIDING INFORMATION WHICH LEADS TO THE ARREST OF ANY OF THE PERSONS WHOSE NAMES AND PHOTOGRAPHS ARE SHOWN HEREUNDER
MENAHEM BEGIN
ARIEH BEN ELIEZER
LEIB BOYKO
REUBEN FRANCO
MAREK KAHANE

46. Wanted Poster of the Palestine Police offering rewards for the capture of Irgun Z'vai Leumi terrorists: 1. Menahem Begin; 2. Arieh Ben Eliezer; 3. Leib Boyko; 4. Reuben Franco; and 5. Marek Kahane.

47. Wanted Poster of the Palestine Police offering rewards for the capture of Stern Gang terrorists: 1. Yaacov Levstein (Yaacov Eliav); 2. Yitzhak Yezernitzky (Yitshak Shamir); 3. Natan Friedman-Yelin; 4. Yaacov Levi; 5. Moshe Bar Giora; and 6. Yehoshua Cohen.



48. Arch-terrorist Menahem Begin with members of the Irgun Z'vai Leumi terrorist gang. Begin's group was responsible for many atrocities, including the King David Hotel massacre and the Deir Yassin massacre, in collusion with the Jewish Agency and Haganah.

49. Avraham Stern, alias Yair, the founder of the terrorist Stern Gang.

50. Menahem Begin posing as a Rabbi with his wife and son Benjamin, who is now an extremist Member of the Knesset, while in hiding from the Police in Palestine in 1945.

51. Geula Cohen, terrorist member of the Stern Gang.

52. Police mug shot of Stern Gang terrorist Yeshua Zettler, Stern Gang member involved in Deir Yassin massacre in 1948.

53. Amihai "Giddy" Paglin, Irgun terrorist involved in King David Hotel bombing.

54. The King David Hotel in Jerusalem before the explosives planted by Irgun terrorists destroyed one wing.

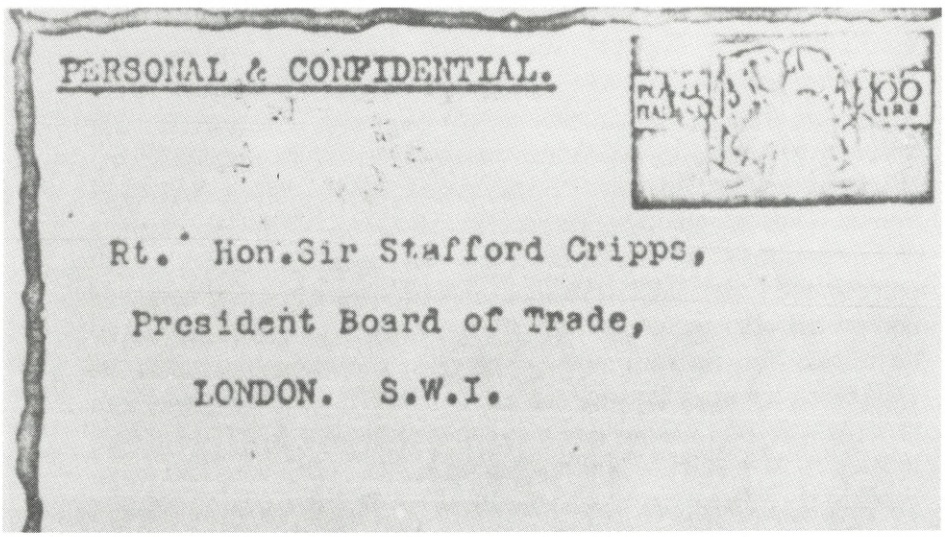
55. The King David Hotel after the Irgun terrorists destroyed one wing, killing 92 Britons, Arabs and Jews and wounding 58.

56. Workers digging out bodies from the rubble after the King David Hotel explosion.

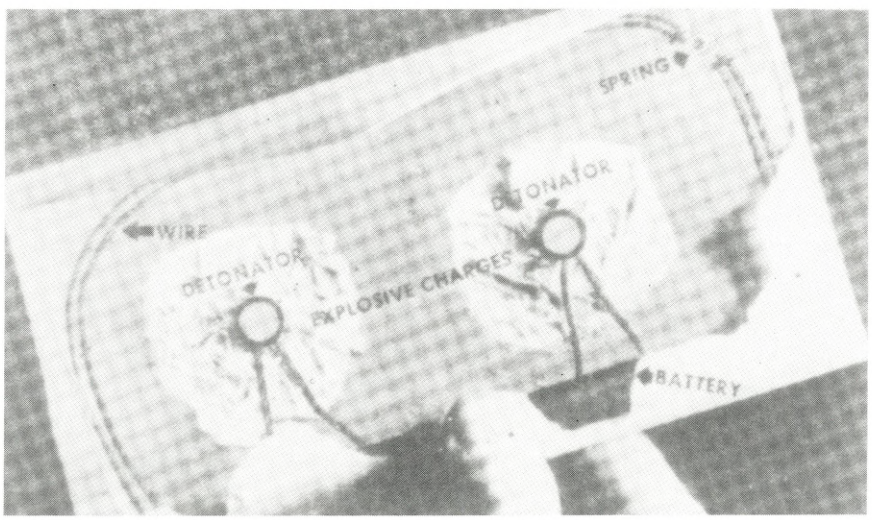
57. Body of one of the secretaries killed in the King David Hotel explosion.

58. Infernal machine explosive device used by Irgun and Stern Gang terrorists against Arab civilians in public places.

59. Bodies of British army sergeants Clifford Martin and Mervyn Paice, who were murdered by the Irgun Z'vai Leumi. Their bodies were booby-trapped with explosives to kill the British soldiers who found them.



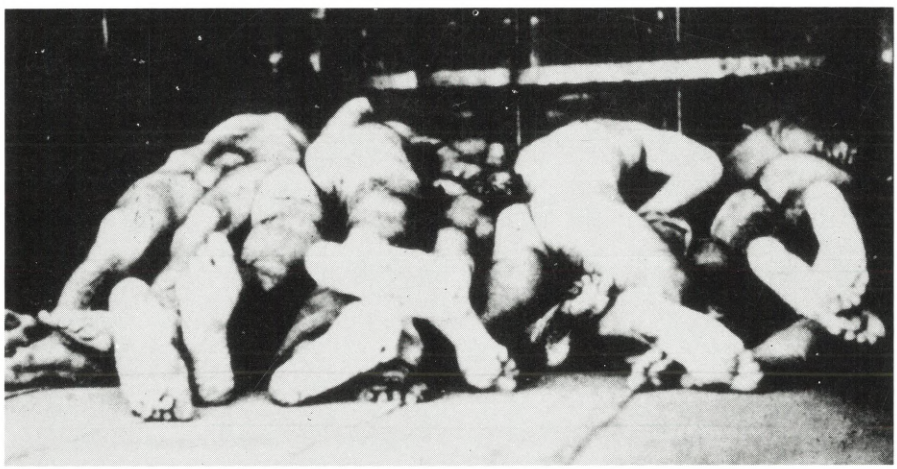
60. A letter-bomb sent by Yitshak Shamir's Stern Gang to Sir Stafford Cripps in London.



61. Works of letter-bombs sent to British officials and their families by Jewish terrorists.

62. The war criminals who committed War Crimes, Crimes Against Humanity and Genocide against the Palestinian people in the guise of the High Command of the Haganah, photographed together on May 28, 1948. Included among them are David Ben-Gurion, Golda Meyersohn (Meir), Moshe Dayan, Yigal Allon, Yitshak Sadeh, Yitshak Rabin, Levi Eshkol and Chaim Herzog.

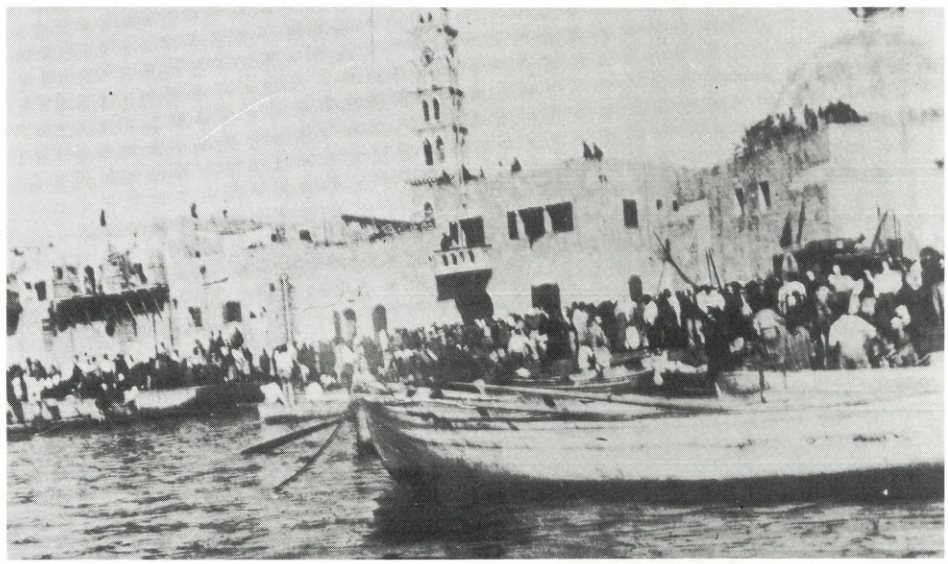
63. Deir Yassin suburb of Jerusalem where the Irgun and Stern Gangs massacred 255 men, women and children, April 9-10, 1948.



64. Corpses of victims of the Deir Yassin massacre.

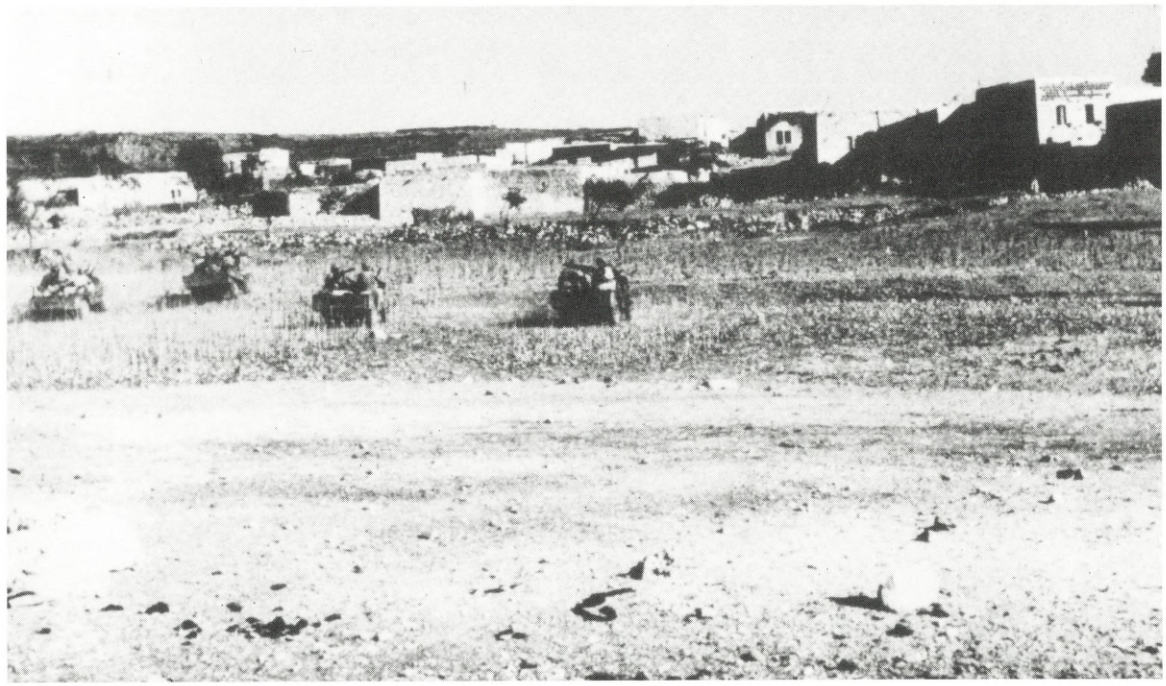
65. Deir Yassin under Israeli occupation was erased from the map. The photo shows the site of the mass grave of victims of the massacre.

66. Ruins of the Manshiyeh quarter of Jaffa, wantonly shelled by Irgun forces in 1948.



67. Tens of thousands of the citizens of Jaffa were forced to flee the Zionist bombardment of their city. Scores were drowned during their escape by boats in April, 1948.

68. Modern office building in Jaffa. The Zionists usurped all homes, apartments, commercial buildings, lands and possessions of the Palestinians of Jaffa.



69. Haganah troops assaulting a Palestinian village in Galilee in 1948. The Zionists expelled Palestinians from 171 village in Galilee, erasing many of them from the map and usurping their lands.

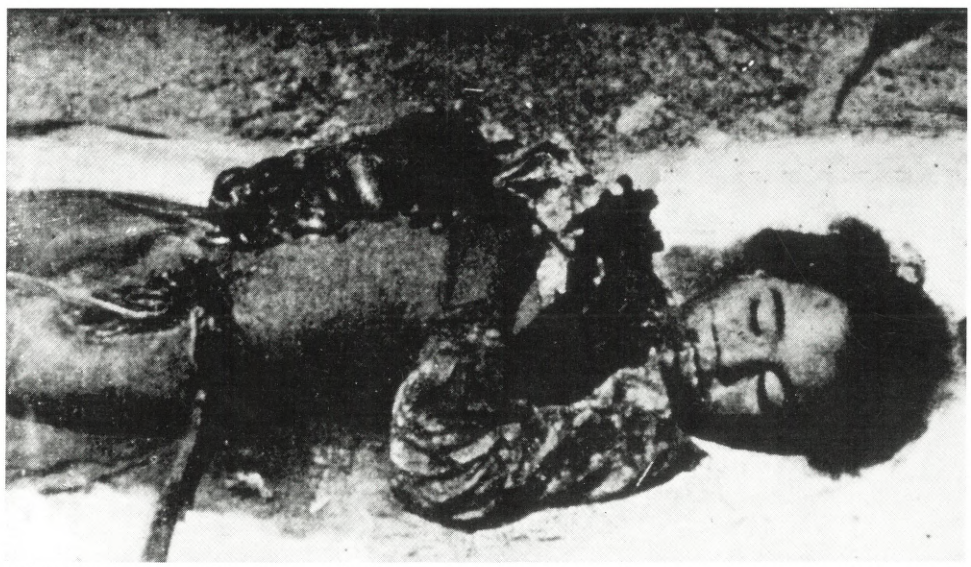
70. The body of United Nations Mediator Count Folke Bernadotte of Sweden and his Aide de Camp, Colonel Andre Serot of France. They were murdered on September 17, 1948, under the orders of Yitshak Shamir, Stern Gang leader.

71. Paratroop commanders who committed massacres against Palestinian villagers, including the Qibya and Nahalin massacres and massacres in the Gaza Strip. Included are then Chief of Staff Moshe Dayan, General Ariel Sharon and General Rafael Eitan. Sharon and Eitan were directly responsible for the above-mentioned massacres.

72. Ariel Sharon and his wife in a wheat field on his farm on usurped Palestinian land. It is the largest private farm in so-called Israel.

73. Houses demolished in Sharafat village in an Israeli raid at 3 o'clock on the morning of February 7, 1951. Among the houses dynamited was the home of the Mukhtar of the village.

74. Woman murdered by Israelis in their raid on Sharafat village on February 7, 1951. It was a standard practice in Israeli raids to blow up the houses of Palestinians over the heads of their occupants.

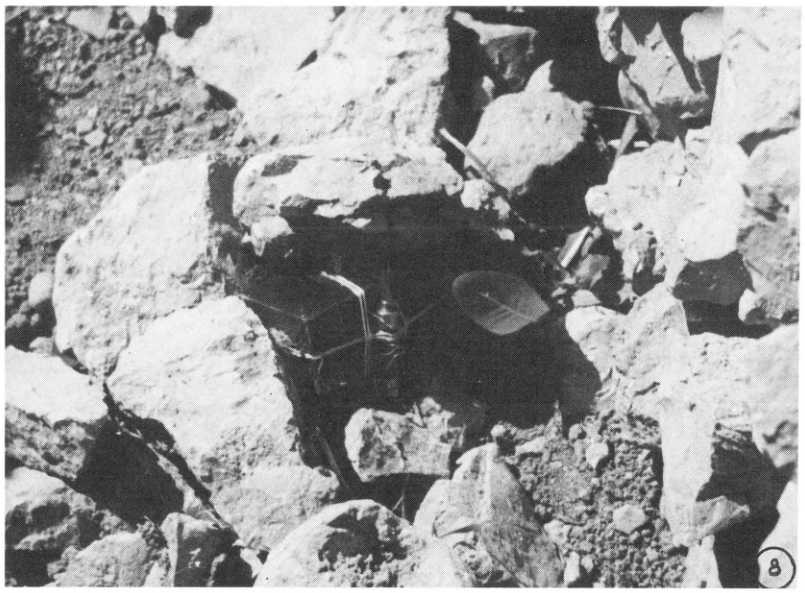


75. On July 11, 1951, an Israeli patrol crossed the demarcation lines and entered a house in the village of Khirbat-an-Najjar. They threw a hand grenade in a Palestinian house, killing an eight-year-old girl and wounding her mother. The hand grenade tore open the abdomen of the child, as seen above.

76. Home of a teacher in Qibya who was murdered with his family in the massacre prepetrated by Ariel Sharon and Israeli Commando Unit 101 in October 1953.

77. Victims of Qibya massacre, October 1953, in raid by Israeli Commando Unit led by Ariel Sharon.

78. Bodies of three Palestinian children and a woman massacred in Qibya.



79. Israeli explosive charge found by U.N. Observers in Nahalin, March 29, 1954, after Israeli paratroop raid.

80. Victims of Israeli perpetrated massacre at Nahalin, March 29, 1954.

81. Palestinian victims who had their houses blown up over their heads in a raid by Israeli paratroopers, Hebron, February 1956.